IROQUOIS INDIANS:

A Documentary History

of the Diplomacy of the Six Nations

and Their League

Francis Jennings, Editor

William N. Fenton, Joint Editor

Mary A. Druke, Associate Editor

David R. Miller, Research Assistant

Introduction written
by Mary A. Druke

Published for the D'Arcy McNickle Center

for the History of the American Indian

at the Newberry Library

rp
research publications
Woodbridge, CT Reading, England
1984

No further reproduction or publication of material contained herein may be made without written permission of the appropriate archive, publisher, author, or other person or agency holding copyright.

This work was made possible through the assistance of a research grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities.

INTRODUCTION

This compilation is like none other in the world. It is an archive of documents made by and concerning a people without scribes, documents recorded by other parties and originally filed away obscurely in repositories devoted to other interests. Because the League of the Iroquois and its constituent Six Nations negotiated diplomatically with the agents of empires, provinces, and nation-states, as well as with other Indian nations, Iroquois treaty documents came to rest in The Netherlands, France, Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, and in many state and private collections, in all of which the Iroquois documents were secondary to the thousand and one concerns of Europeans and Euro-Americans. Now these many scattered collections have been culled to create the first authentic archive of an indigenous tribal people.

Strictly speaking, an archive consists of the documents generated by an agency or institution, but we may think in terms of an imaginary Iroquois foreign office whose papers were destroyed in an imaginary fire, being preserved only in the copies made for other parties to negotiations. With that fiction in mind, what we have here is a reconstituted archive. Regardless of problems of definition, it is a body of texts exceedingly important to genuinely reconstituting the history of the United States and its predecessor colonies and native peoples.

The Iroquois League was a great military and political power in North America during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Its importance was recognized by contemporary statesmen of competing European empires and colonies, who vied with each other to secure Iroquois friendship and alliance. After 1700, the Iroquois policy of neutrality maintained a balance of power between the empires that lasted until the Seven Years War, and the Iroquois nations were wooed by Britain and the United States during the War of the American Revolution. It is not possible to write a valid political history of eastern North America during the era preceding

the Revolution without carefully considering Iroquois participation in the most important events of the time; and the basis of the Northwest Ordinances of 1784-87 was the treaty made at Fort Stanwix between the United States and the Iroquois in 1784.

Though the Iroquois League fragmented during the American Revolution and its people are now scattered on Canadian and American reservations, and individually as far as Hawaii, their history after the Revolution became inextricably part of the history of the Great Lakes region and of the vast intersocietal trade that moved westward across the continent. Defying dogmas of the vanishing Indian, more Iroquois are now alive than were previously recorded at any one time.

The major problem in studying Iroquois participation in North American history has been the scattered and unreliable condition of the source materials. A large number were virtually inaccessible. Most have never been validated by critical examination for omissions, variance between copies, or other contradiction by other contemporary documents. In national and state archives, Iroquois treaties are submerged in the general material, their arrangement and cataloging ill-suited to the study of indigenous peoples; and indexes are at best inadequate, often erroneous and misleading. There is continuing attrition of source manuscripts, identifiable by later references to documents that no longer can be found.

Now, however, most of the problems of access have been solved by the archive presented herein; and comparison of documents has been facilitated. The documents included were compiled by a project begun in September 1978 at the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian at the Newberry Library. Funded for three years by the Research Division of the National Endowment for the Humanities, and staffed by a historian and three anthropologists with the assistance of many temporary aides, the project initially aimed at compiling less than 3,000 texts, but even the specialists had badly underestimated Iroquois diplomatic activity and

its involvements. The documents piled up to three times the original estimate, and the project's actual duration extended past its formal closing for three more years. It has been completed nevertheless, largely owing to the dedicated support of the Newberry Library and donation of labor by the staff. Many generous contributions by individuals and institutions are acknowledged below.

Project staff made no effort to collect original source documents. Instead, it copied them by microphotography or xerography and made paper copies of all documents to be filed in an archive at the Newberry. This publication reproduces that archive. It is open to addition as new documents come to light, and students are solicited to send information about such new documents to the Newberry. The archive's calendar is available on a computer printout at the Newberry, and a card index of names and subjects refers to about one-sixth of the documents on file. Access may be had by qualified students. An indexed document is noted as such by a degree sign after the date of the document on the headnote to the document and in the calendar. Regrettably the index could not be completed because of lack of funds, but it is useful in combination with the calendar. Both are printed in the guide that accompanies this film. A reader may wish to scan the calendar for context before concentrating on particular documents. Calendar and index, especially when used together, are finding aids for the location of particular documents and sets of related documents.

ABOUT THE TEXTS

What They Are

The documents presented here include the minutes of treaty conferences, the agreements resulting from formal meetings, and a broad range of background materials useful for interpreting motives, procedures, and effects. The editors' basic standard for selection was relevance to the diplomatic history of Iroquois nations or their league. Other parties involved in the negotiations are also included.

Most of the documents are manuscript or printed texts arranged in chronological order. Often it has been possible to compile copies of the same text from different sources, and sometimes these are variant, sometimes significantly so. All copies are included. Texts in languages other than English are presented but only rarely translated.

Photographs of wampum belts are also included as representing Indian records of negotiations. In almost all instances, it has not been possible to identify a particular belt with a specific written record, and the editors have concluded regretfully that the belts cannot be deciphered by a general code. Nevertheless certain conventional patterns have been observed, so the belts are grouped according to emblematic content, following the last written text at the end of the microfilm publication.

The documents span a period from the earliest surviving sixteenth century texts through the year 1842.

How They Were Copied

The editors depended on many archives and repositories for exact xerographic copies of original documents in their possession. Their valuable cooperation was unstinted, but the variety of their facilities for copying prevented the adoption of a uniform reduction ratio. Therefore, although the final microfilming at Research

Publications was done at a constant reduction ratio, there is no constant relation between the relative size of documents on our film and the actual dimensions of the originals.

The integrity of the documents was the editors' foremost concern. No document has been altered. Very few extractions were made and they are noted in every case. No marks were made by us on copies received except, in some cases, for bold editorial lines with arrows, to denote the beginning and end of a document. Such indications were also used to note overlapping when a large page had to be copied in sections.

The editors aimed at comprehensiveness. This objective required inclusion of some texts so mutilated or faint in the original as to be minimally legible. These are given nevertheless for whatever information can be extracted from them. Some are more legible in the technically enhanced copies than in the originals.

As in all publications, the originals remain the ultimate source to be consulted when issues of textual validity arise. The location of every document is given in a headnote.

How They Are Presented

Each entry consists of a headnote with the document's date, a brief description, and the source, followed by the document itself. In a few cases a translation or annotation will follow the document.

Each headnote description reflects the perspective of the document rather than editorial comment about it. As descriptions were often taken from catalogs or notations of source repositories, spelling of names is not standardized. Editorial remarks, if present, appear in parentheses or annotations.

Bracketed dates have been assigned by the editors. Single documents are given with the date when written regardless of the time referred to in their contents. This has been done because documents are products of the time and circumstances when written, and these may seriously affect interpretation of the contents. To

preserve textual integrity, some texts have been included as found in collections of documents spanning a period of time which is so dated: e.g., 1645-Sept 1654. Multiple copies of the same document, same date, are distinguished as Document I, Document II, etc., and filed in sequence under their common date.

If a document is dated more than one year from the date of the treaty to which it pertains, it is cross-referenced under the treaty date. Because of the prolonged nature of many treaty negotiations, users should scan the compilation's calendar to find appropriate documents within a year of any event of interest. Although cross-references refer to specific documents, distinguished by Roman numerals in cases in which there is more than one document of the same date, references to other documents in editorial remarks within descriptions of a particular document do not make use of Roman numerals to distinguish between documents of the same date. In these cases, all documents of the date cited should be checked for the reference.

The editors have not tried to reconcile or adjust dates in the Old Style Julian calendar used by the English for many years after the French and Dutch had changed over to the New Style Gregorian calendar. Dates are given herein as they appear on the documents. When the English finally changed over, they often gave both new and old dates on the same text; in such instances the editors opted for the New Style annotation.

The project staff has compiled and edited a printed reference manual to assist in interpreting the texts, and we urge that it be kept handy during research. It is The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1984). It is a volume for quick and easy reference, self-contained but especially useful in conjunction with this compilation of documents.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This archive could not have been compiled without the generous contributions of counsel and materials from many persons and agencies. No one is intentionally left out of the following list. Pardon is asked for any inadvertent omission.

Indian people: Early in the project, Richard Powless and Paul Williams of the Union of Ontario Indians provided a list of treaty documents. Seven persons from the Union of Ontario Indians visited the project from 23rd to 29th June 1979 and offered comments and suggestions. Phil Monture, Land Researcher at Six Nations Reserve shared knowledge of locations of source materials. George Abrams, Director of the Seneca Iroquois National Museum on the Allegany Seneca Reservation, and Ramona Charles, Librarian at the Community House on the Tonawanda Seneca Reservation, provided information about the location of materials. Tribal historians from different political persuasions on fellowship at the Center discussed the project with staff members during their residence: Norbert Hill and Sandra Orie came from the Oneida Reservation in Wisconsin, and Douglas George, recommended by the "traditional" Mohawk Nation, came from the St. Regis (Akwesasne) Reservation. Everett White, born and raised at St. Regis (Akwesasne), provided valuable information about documents based on his former experiences as an Indian Health Service employee and his personal interest in the history of his people. Most important information and advice were given on a visit by Cayuga Chief Jacob E. Thomas who represents the Cayuga nation in the Grand Council of the Houdenosaunee and teaches in Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario. On 22nd May 1980, Chief Thomas made a joint presentation with Dr. Michael K. Foster, Iroquoian Ethnologist of the Canadian National Museum of Man. At a colloquium at the Newberry, they showed slides and facsimile artifacts and explained symbols in terms of Iroquois custom. Through the following day, Chief Thomas held nonstop conversation with project staff who took extensive notes and taped his analyses of certain wampum belts. He continued

in correspondence afterward. Informal visitors to the project included Charles Patton and Tyler Hemlock, Caughnawaga (Kahnawake) Mohawks; and Alice Armstrong and Helen Laughing, Mohawks employed in the Demographic Office, Mohawk Tribal Offices, St. Regis Reservation.

When Associate Director Mary A. Druke traveled to Indian communities, she was received hospitably everywhere. Indians of Onondaga, including Oren Lyons, Irving Powless, Jr., and Irving Powless, Sr., though unsympathetic to the project, received her graciously and explained their attitudes. Information about documentary material and oral traditions were provided to her by residents of the following Indian communities: Allegany; Cattaraugus; Caughnawaga (Kahnawake), Onondaga, St. Regis (Akwesasne), Six Nations Reserve; Tonawanda; and Tuscarora.

Project Aides:

Consultants. Charles Gehring, of the New York State Library, Manuscripts, provided notes on Dutch manuscripts in the Livingston Family Papers at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library. Paul Stevens, a Fellow at the McNickle Center, compiled and annotated source documents of the era of the American Revolution. Another McNickle Center Fellow, Professor Richard Haan, contributed copies of odd documents he had been collecting for ten years. Mary Ann Mayes searched William N. Fenton's files and compiled a list of cited Iroquois documents. Lieutenant Commander C. McD. Stuart, RN, searched uncalendared treaty texts at the Public Record Office of Great Britain and arranged for transmission of copies. Paul Grey, graduate student at the University of London, acted as liaison between the project staff and the Public Record Office in acquiring documents ordered by the staff. Professional indexer Elin Christianson advised on indexing procedures. Major F.E.G. Bageshawe, of Matlock, England, provided photographs of a wampum belt in private hands.

Office employees at various times included Nancy Kovitz; Peter Radke; Polly Strong, University of Chicago graduate student; Andrew Tobin, Bennington College student; Karli Erica White. Wesley Andrews arranged much of the final organization

of the archive files. The project was also helped by several students enrolled in undergraduate independent study seminars of the Association of the Colleges of the Midwest and the Great Lakes Colleges Association, whose wages were paid by the associations and the Newberry. David L. Ghere accomplished "last minute" tasks.

Volunteers included Claudette Alm; Jeanette Campanella; Lucy Caples; Herbert Furse; Ted Knutson; Nancy Kovitz; Dorothy Markowitz; Virginia Meyers; Noel O'Reilly; Mary Louise Ramsey; Mrs. Gerald Sivage. They sorted and identified the masses of documents arriving in the mails, and put them in order for editors' review.

Newberry Library staff. Special interest was maintained and special help provided by John Aubrey, Michael Kaplan, Steve Mandel, Terry Sullivan, and Michelene Fixico; and much gratitude is owed for the patience of Richard H. Brown.

Advice and information were exchanged with colleagues of the Atlas of Great Lakes Indian History project: Helen Hornbeck Tanner, Adele Hast, and Jacqueline Peterson. The members of the Conference on Iroquois Research and the American Society for Ethnohistory devoted three successive panel sessions to the project at annual meetings.

Institutions:

Special gratitude is owed to the Public Archives of Canada for its gift of copies of treaties and surrenders in its possession. Thanks must also be expressed to the Rochester [N.Y.] Museum and Science Center for its donation of photographs of its large collection of wampum belts. The University of Chicago made copyflo paper copies of microfilm at a minimal cost far below commercial prices. Research Publications sent a photographer without charge to film documents located at the Albany Institute of History and Art and at the New York State Archives in Albany. Work on the project was greatly facilitated by materials collected in research travel previous to the project and incorporated into project files. The American Philosophical Society made such research fellowship grants to Director Jennings

and Associate Director Druke. Through such generous contributions, as well as time and energy given by individuals, the project managed to stay within its budget despite its massive increase in size. When the project could not be finished within its allotted three years, the Newberry Library financed it to completion.

Thanks are due to each repository, publication, or individual source of materials listed below which made available copies of materials in its collections. together they have made this publication possible.

Sources of Manuscripts

Albany County Clerk's Office, Albany, N.Y.

Albany Institute of History and Art, McKinney Library, Albany, N.Y

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Ma.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa.

Les Archives Nationales, Paris, France. Copies obtained from microfilm at the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

Archives of Ontario, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Archives of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Research Publications, Woodbridge, Ct.

British Library, London, England. Copies of Amherst, Bouquet and Haldimand Papers obtained from microfilm published by World Publications, Ltd., London, England.

Buffalo and Erie County Historical Society, Buffalo, N.Y.

Burgerbibliotheck, Berne, Switzerland. Burgerbibliotheck should be informed when material in its collections is published.

Burke Library, Hamilton College, Clinton, N.Y. Samuel Kirkland Papers.

Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Division, Pittsburgh, Pa. George Morgan Letterbooks.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Permission to reproduce or publish material must be obtained from the Clements Library.

Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Pa.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. SEE Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records.

Connecticut Historical Society, Manuscripts Collection, Hartford,

Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Ct. Material may not be reproduced or published without permission of the Connecticut State Library.

Department of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. SEE Public Archives of Canada.

Detroit Public Library, Burton Historical Collection, Detroit, Mich.

Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, N.Y. Livingston Family Papers, Indian Affairs are on indefinite loan from the National Archives and Records Service.

George Arents Library for Special Collections, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N.Y.

Haldimand-Norfolk Regional Museum, Cayuga, Ontario, Canada.

Hamilton College Library. SEE Burke Library.

Haverford College Library, Haverford, Pa. Quaker Collection.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Huntington Free Library and Reading Room, Bronx, N.Y. Depository for the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation.

Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Indiana Historical Society Library, Indianapolis, In.

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.

Library Company of Philadelphia. Collections are housed at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Library of Congress, Manuscripts, Washington, D.C.

Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Scholarly Resources, Inc., Wilmington, Del.

Massachusetts Archives, Secretary of State, Division of Archives, Boston, Ma.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Ma.

Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Mo.

National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Diplomatic Branch, Legislative and Natural Resources Branch.

Neville Public Museum, Green Bay, Wi.

New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N.H.

New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N.J.

New York, State of. SEE State of New York.

New York Historical Association, Cooperstown, N.Y.

New-York Historical Society, New York, N.Y. Material published courtesy of The New-York Historical Society.

New York Public Library, Rare Books and Manuscripts Division, Astor, Lenox, and Tilden Foundations, New York, N.Y.

New York State Archives, Albany, N.Y., State Education Department, Albany, N.Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N.Y. No further reproduction of documents is allowed without written permission from the New York State Library.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Niagara County Clerk's Office, Lockport, N.Y.

North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

North Carolina State Archives. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canadaigua, N.Y.

Penfield Library, State University of New York, Oswego, N.Y.

Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg, Pa. Division of Archives and Manuscripts Division of Land Records.

Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario. Federal Archives Division, Manuscripts Division, Map Collection. Records in the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, Canada, Ottawa, Ontario are under the auspices of the Public Archives of Canada.

Public Record Office, Kew, England.

Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh, Scotland. The Dalhousie Papers at the Scottish Record Office may not be cited, reproduced, or published without written permission of the Earl of Dalhousie, Brechin Castle, Angus, Scotland.

Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.

State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wi. Archives Division.

State of New York, Department of State, Albany, N.Y. Indian Treaties.

State of North Carolina. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources.

State University of New York at Oswego. SEE Penfield Library.

Syracuse University. SEE George Arents Library for Special Collections.

Thomas Gilcrease Institute of American History and Art, Tulsa, Ok.

Union of Ontario Indians, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

University of Tulsa Library, Tulsa, Ok.

Vassar College Library, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Printed Material

An Abridgement of the Indian Affairs Contained in Four Volumes, Transacted in the Colony of New York, from the year 1678 to the year 1751, by Peter Wraxall. Ed. Charles Howard McIlwain (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1915).

An Account of Conferences, and Treaties Made, Between Major-General Sir William Johnson, Bart, and the Chief Sachems and Warriours of the Indian Nations in North America at Fort Johnson, in the Colony of New York, in the Years 1755 and 1756. . . (London: A. Millar, 1756).

Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract. SEE Friends Miscellany.

American Archives: Consisting of a Collection of Authentick Records, State Papers, Debates, and Letters and Other Notices of Publick Affairs, the Whole Forming a Documentary History of the Origin and Progress of the North American Colonies. Ed. Peter Force. 9 vols. (Prepared and published under authority of an act of Congress, Washington, D.C., 1837-1853).

American Historical Record, and Repertory of Notes and Queries Concerning the History and Antiquities of America and Biography of Americans. Ed. Benson J. Lossing. Vol. 2, No. 13. January 1873. (Philadelphia: Chase and Town, Publishers, 1873).

American State Papers. Indian Affairs. 2 vols. (Washington: Duff Green, 1832-1834).

The British Invasion from the North, the Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne from Canada, 1776-1777, with the Journal of Lieut. William Digby of the 53rd, or Shopshire Regiment of Foot, by James Phinney Baxter. (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887).

The Cadwallader Colden Papers. SEE The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden.

Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series. America and West Indies. Ed. W. Noel Sainsbury et al., (London: H.M. Stationary Office, 1860-).

Collections of the Maine Historical Society. 10 vols. [Proceedings of treaty at Deerfield, 27 Aug-1 Sept 1735. Vol. 4, pt. 6, pp. 123-144 (1856).] (Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Collections on the History of Albany, New York, from its Discovery to the Present Time, with Notices of its Public Institutions, and biographical Sketches of Citizens Deceased. Ed. Joel Munsell. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1871).

Congressional Series Set. SEE Serial Set of Congressional Documents.

The Correspondence of Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe, with Allied Documents Relating to His Administration of the Government of Upper Canada. Ed. E.A. Cruikshank. 5 vols. (Toronto: Ontario Historical Society, 1923-1930).

Court Minutes of Rensselaerswyck 1648-1652. Trans. and ed. A.J.F. van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: The University of the State of New York, 1922).

Découvertes et établissements des Francais dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amerique Septentrionale (1614-1754): Memoires et documents originaux recueillis et publiés par Pierre Margry. Ed. Pierre Margry. (Paris: D. Jouaust, 1876-1886).

Der Inhalt Von Den Vershiedener Conferentzen, Welche Mit Den Indianern Gehalten Worden Zu Eston, In Dem Monath July und August 1757. (Germanton, Grdruckt: Christopher Saur, 1757). A copy of this printed source is in The Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Doc.Hist.N.Y. SEE Documentary History of the State of New York.

Documentary History of the State of New York. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 4 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1849-1851). Folio edition, plus quarto edition, each with different pagination.

Documents of the American Revolution, 1770-1783 (Colonial Office Series). Ed. K.G. Davies. 21 vols. (Dublin, Ireland Irish Academic University Press...)

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York; Procured in Holland, England and France by John P. Brodhead. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 15 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1853-1887).

Early Records of the City and County of Albany; and Colony of Rensselaerswyck (1656-1675). Trans. and ed. J. Pearson. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1869).

Early Western Travels 1748-1846. Ed. Reuben Gold Thwaites. (Cleveland: A.H. Clark, 1904-1907).

Extracts from the Journal of the Commissioners of the United States, United States Commissioners Appointed to hold a treaty at Sandusky 1793. Photostatic copy, Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Graff Collection 5086.

Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures. (Philadelphia: B. Franklin and D. Hall, 1757).

Friends Miscellany. [Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract.] (Philadelphia: Society of Friends, 1832).

George Croghan's Journal of His Trip to Detroit in 1767. Ed. Howard H. Peckham. (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1939).

Hadden's Journal and Orderly Books: A Journal Kept in Canada and Upon Burgoyne's Campaign in 1776 and 1777. By James M. Hadden. Ed. Horatio Rodgers. (Albany: J. Munsell's Sons, 1884).

Histoire de l'Amerique Septentrionale, par M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. (Paris: Jean-Luc Nion and Fracois Didot, 1722).

Histoire et description générale de la Nouvelle France: avec le journal historique d'un voyage fait par ordre du Roi dans l'Amerique Septentionale par le P. de Charlevoix. P. de Charlevoix. (Paris: Nyon, 1744).

History of Hartwick Seminary. By Schmitthenner. Unpublished(?) work in the New York Metropolitan Synod archives of the Lutheran Church in America in Metropolitan New York. [Contains photostat of a deed pertaining to land obtained from Indians.]

History of the Commonwealth of Kentucky. By Mann Butler. (Louisville, Kentucky: Wilcox, Dickerman, and Co., 1834).

History of the Indians of the Five Nations of Canada. By Cadwallader Colden. (London: Printed for J. Whiston, et. al., 1750).

A History of Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County Pennsylvania from Its First Beginnings to the Present Time; Including Chapters of Newly Discovered early Wyoming Valley History, Together with Many Biographical Sketches and Much Geneaological Material. By Oscar J. Harvey. 2 vols. (Wilkes-Barre, Pa.: Raeder, 1909).

Indian Historian. [Tawagonshi: Beginning of the Treaty Era. Vol. 1, Number 3, pp. 22-26. Summer 1968.] (San Francisco, Ca., 1968).

Indian Treaties Ratified at the Call Sessions of 1837-38 and 1839. Oneidas at Green Bay. (Washington, 1839). A copy of this printed material is in Special Collections at the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Jefferson Papers. SEE The Papers of Thomas Jefferson.

Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travel and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries, in New France, 1610-1791; the Original French, Latin, and Italian Texts, with English Translations and Notes. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 73 vols. (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1896-1901).

Jésuites. Abbreviation for Un Collège de Jésuites aux XVIIe and XVIIIe Siècles: Le Collège Henri IV de la Fleche le Mans. By Rochemonteix. 4 vols. [Lettre à un Pere Missionaire de Chine. Jean de Lamberville, Paris, 23 Jan 1695. Trans. and presented from vol. 3, pp. 628-630 of Jésuites by Reuben G. Thwaites, ed. in vol. 64, pp. 238-259 of Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents.] 4 vols. (Leguicheux, 1889).

Journal of Isaac Norris During Trip to Albany in 1745, and an Accout of Treaty Held There in October 1745. By Isaac Norris. Ed. and published by J.P. Norris. (Philadelphia: Privately printed, Hawthorn Press, 1867). A copy of this printed material is in the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Ayer Collection.

Journal of Nicolas Cresswell, 1774-1777. By Nicolas Cresswell. (New York: L. MacVeagh, 1924).

The Journals of Samuel Kirkland. Ed. Walter Pilkington. (Clinton, N.Y.: Hamilton College, 1980).

Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789. Ed. Library of Congress. 34 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937).

Journey to the Land of Eden and Other Tracts, History of the Dividing Line and Other Tracts from the Papers of William Byrd. (Richmond, Va., 1866).

The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden. In Collections of the New York Historical Society. (New York, N.Y.: New-York Historical Society, 1916-).

Letters of Members of the Continental Congress. Ed. Edmund C. Burnett. 8 vols. Publications No. 299. Papers of the Division of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington. (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1921-1936).

The Livingston Indian Records, 1661-1723. By Lawrence H. Leder. (Gettysburg, Pa.: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1956).

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. 10 vols. [Witham Marshe's Journal of Treaty at Lancaster, 1744. In Vol. 7, pp. 171-201.] (Boston, Ma.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1831-1906).

Memoir of Lieut. Col. Tench Tilghman, Secretary and Aid to Washington, Together With an Appendix, Containing Revolutionary Journals and Letters, Hitherto Unpublished. . . Ed. Samuel Alexander Harrison. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1876).

Message from the President of the United States, Transmittiing a Treaty, as Amended by the Senate, and Negotiated with the New York Indians. 25th Congress (Confidential D), 3rd Session. (Washington, D.C.: Blair and Rives, Printers).

The Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County, the Old New York Frontier . . . Ed. Howard J. Hanson and Samuel L. Frey. (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Company, 1905).

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 1668-1685. . . Being a Continuation of the Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 3 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1926-1932).

Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1920).

Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswyck, 1648-1652. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1922).

Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York, Albany. Ed. Victor Hugo Paltsits. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1910-).

Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government, March 10, 1682 to September 27, 1775. Ed. Samuel Hazard. 16 vols. (Harrisburg, Pa.: Theophilus Fenn, 1838-1853).

Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren Among the Delaware and the Mohegan Indians, from Its Commencement, in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808. By John Heckewelder. (Philadelphia, Pa.: M'Carty and Davis, 1820).

Narratives of New Netherland 1609-1664. Ed. J. Franklin Jameson. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1909).

The New Regime 1765-1767, British Series. Ed. C.W. Alvord and C.E. Carter. In Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library, vol. 2. (Springfield, Il.: Illinois State Historical Library, 1916).

New Voyages to North-America by the Baron de Lahontan. Reprinted from the English Edition of 1703, with Facsimiles of Original Title Pages, Maps, and Illustrations and the Addition of Introduction, Notes, and Index. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 2 vols. (Originally published 1905. Reprinted New York: Lenox Hill Publishing and Distributing Company [Burt Franklin], 1970).

N.Y.Col.Docs. SEE Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York.

Ohio Archaeological and Historical Publications. [Account of the Harrison-Tarhe Peace Conference. Reprinted as It Appeared in an Issue of 'The Freeman's Chronicle' of 25 June 1813.] Vol. 14, pp. 121-131. (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society).

The Olden Time. Ed. Neville B. Craig. 2 vols. (Pittsburg, Pa.: J.W. Cook, 1846-1848).

Our Revolutionary Forefathers, the Letters of Francois Marquis de Barbé-Marbois, 1779-1785. Ed. Eugene Parker Chase. (New York: Duffield and Company, 1929).

The Papers of Benjamin Franklin. Ed. Leonard W. Labaree et al. 20 Vols. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959-).

The Papers of Thomas Jefferson. Ed. Julian P. Boyd. Vols. (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press).

Penn.Arch. Abbreviation for Pennsylvania Archives. Ed. Samuel Hazard, et al. 138 vols. (Philadelphia: Joseph Severns; Harrisburg: Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1852-1949).

Penn.Prov.Coun.Min. SEE Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania . . .

Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich. Ed. G.R. Barnes and J.H. Owen. (London: Navy Records Society, 1832).

Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Appointed by Law for the Extinguishment of Indian Titles in the State of New York. Introduction and notes by Franklin B. Hough. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1861).

Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission. [Christoph Von Graffenreid's Account of the Founding of New Bern. Edited with an Historical Introduction and and English Translation by Vincent H. Todd.] (Raleigh, N.C.: Edwards and Broughton Printing Co., State Printers, 1920).

Public Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807-1817. 3 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1898-1902).

Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804. Introduction by Hugh Hastings. 10 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1899-1910).

Public Speeches, Delivered at the Village of Buffalo, on the 6th and 8th Days of July, 1812 by Hon. Erastus Granger, Indian Agent, and Red Jacket, One of the Principal Chiefs and Speakers of the Seneca Nation, Respecting the Part the Six Nations Would Take in the Present War Against Great Britain. (Buffalo: Printed and sold by S.H. and H.A. Salisbury, 1812). A copy of this printed material is at the New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.

Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society. Ed. Frank H. Severance. Buffalo, N.Y.: The Peter Paul Book Company, 1896).

Red and White on the New York Frontier, A Struggle for Survival: Insights from the Papers of Erastus Granger, Indian Agent 1807-1819. Ed. Charles M. Snyder. Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1978).

Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable . . .; Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France . . .; and Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la mission. . . These citations are to the original Jesuit Relations. Bibliographical detail is given with each appropriate entry in the headnotes and calendar.

Report of a Committee of the United States Continental Congress, Assembled 15 October 1783. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Report of the Commissioners Appointed by the Governor on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians, Made to the Legislature November 3, 1855. By J.M. Hotchkiss. (Montpelier, Vt.: Printed by E.P. Walton, Jr., 1855). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Report on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians upon the State of Vermont for Their 'Hunting Ground'. By Timothy P. Redfield. (Montpelier, Vt.: E.P. Walton, Jr., 1854). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society.

Royal Gazette. Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, 17 July 1839.

Samson Occum and the Christian Indians of New England. By William DeLoss Love. (Boston and Chicago: Pilgrim Press, 1899).

Serial Set of Congressional Documents. Publication of the U.S. Government, beginning with the 15th Congress, 1817. A reference guide is available in the form of Steven L. Johnson's Guide to American Indian Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899, Library of American Indian Affairs, (New York: Clearwater Publishers, 1977).

Simcoe Papers. SEE The Correspondence of Lieutenant Governor John Graves Simcoe. . .

Sir William Johnson Papers. Abbreviation for The Papers of Sir William Johnson. Ed. James Sullivan, et al. 14 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1921-1965).

The Statutes at Large of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America. Ed. James Matthews. (Richmond, Va.: R.M. Smith, 1864).

Treaties and Surrenders from 1680 to 1903. Also known as Indian Treaties and Surrenders from 1860 to 1903. 2 vols. (Ottawa, Ontario: Queen's Printer, 1905-1912).

[The United States and the Indians: A Collection of Congressional Documents Relating to the Indians, 11th Congress- , 1810-]. United States Congress, 29th Congress, 2nd Session, Senate Report. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1810-). Report 156. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, Being Letters of Kilianen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and Other Documents Relating to the Colony at Rensselaerswyck. Ed. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908).

Voyages de la Nouvelle France Occidentale, dicte Canada, faits par le Sr. de Champlain Xainctongeois, Capitaine pour le Roy en la Marine de Ponant, et toutes les descouvertes qu'il a faites en ce pais depuis l'an 1603, jusques l'an 1629. (Paris: Pierre Le-Mur, 1632).

Washington Irvine Correspondence. Ed. C.W. Butterfield. (Madison, Wisc., 1882).

William and Mary Quarterly. [Catastrophe in the Wilderness: New Light on the Canada Expedition of 1709, by Bruce T. McCully. Third Series, Vol. 11 (October 1954)]. (Williamsburg, Va.: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1954).

The Writings of James Madison Comprising His Public Papers and His Private Correspondence, Including Numerous Letters and Documents Now for the First Time Printed. Ed. Gaillard Hunt. 9 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1900-1910).

The Writings of James Monroe Including a Collection of His Public and Private Papers and Correspondence Now For the First Time Printed. Ed. Stanislaus Murray Hamilton. 7 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1898-1903).

INDIVIDUAL TREATY PROCEEDINGS ARE NOT LISTED ABOVE BECAUSE FULL BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION ABOUT EACH IS GIVEN IN THE APPROPRIATE HEADNOTE OR CALENDAR ENTRY. FOR A GENERAL REFERENCE TO THIS MATERIAL, CHECK HENRY F. DEPUY'S A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE ENGLISH COLONIAL TREATIES WITH THE AMERICAN INDIANS, INCLUDING A SYNOPSIS OF EACH TREATY. (PRINTED FOR THE LENOX CLUB, 1917).

Sources of Wampum Belts

American Museum of Natural History, New York, N.Y.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa. Photograph of belts.

British Museum. SEE Museum of Mankind.

Buffalo Museum of Science, Buffalo, N.Y.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Etnografiska Museet, Göteborg, Sweden.

Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Il.

McCord Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, England.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Hamburg, Germany.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Vienna, Austria.

Museum of Mankind, British Museum, London, England.

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.

National Museum of Man, National Museums of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

New York State Museum, Albany, N.Y.

Onondaga Historical Association, Syracuse, N.Y.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canandaigua, N.Y.

Peabody Museum, Salem, Ma.

Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Ma.

Rochester Museum and Science Center, Rochester, N.Y. Courtesy of the Research Division.

Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Ste-Marie Among the Hurons, Midland, Ontario, Canada.

Seneca Iroquois National Museum, Salamanca, N.Y.

Smithsonian Institution, Museum of Natural History, National Museum of Man, Washington, D.C.

Smithsonian Institution, National Anthropological Archives, Washington, D.C. Photographs of wampum belts.

The University Museum, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Volkerkundiche Sammlungen der Stadt Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany.

WHERE APPROPRIATE, DOCUMENTS AND WAMPUM BELTS IN THIS MICROFILM PUBLICATION ARE INCLUDED WITH THE KIND PERMISSION OF THE SOURCES LISTED ABOVE. IN OTHER INSTANCES, PERMISSION FOR INCLUSION WAS NOT GRANTED, AND IN THIS CASE, A REFERENCE TO THE DOCUMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS PUBLISHED IN THE GUIDE TO THIS COLLECTION. ON THE MICROFILM, A GAP IN THE SEQUENTIAL NUMBERING OF DOCUMENTS HEADED BY THE SAME DATE IS AN INDICATION OF A DOCUMENT DELETION DUE TO FAILURE TO OBTAIN REPRODUCTION PERMISSION.

about us & pen us up. It is now Peace we cannot hinder them, niether is it in our Power to resist them; they have drained us of our People they all go to Canada & that upon pretence of Religion & to be converted, We see it is only to enslave us. We know very well how they did at Cadaraqui, & so they come nearer & nearer. They are going about to make a Fort at [1] Keenthee on the side of Cadaraqui Lake another Principal Passage wch our Indians cannot Shun when they come from their Hunting. We hear that one of (p. 39) our Indians called Oraja Dicka that has been 2 years amongst the French in Canada & is there still, has given Consent to build this Fort, but We 5 Nations know nothing of it neither will we give leave, for by such means the French possess themselves of our Territorys.

They repeat their desire that their Secretary Robt Livingston may be sent forthwith to his Majesty upon all these Points. —

The Lieu^t^ Govr told them he would consider of their Proposals & would do anything that was proper for him to do for their Ease Satisfaction & future Tranquility

N.B. From this Conferrence to the 13 Decr 1704. There are no Records entered of Indian Affairs. —

Albany 13 Decr 1704. —

Information by a Messenger is bro^t^ to the Commiss^rs^ for Indian Affairs, that a French Man & an Indian were come to the 5 Nat^s^ & desired a Meeting with them at Onondago. That the 5 Nations had deferred that Meeting until they had accquainted their Bretheren of Albany with it, that they might send up some of their Body to be present at it —

The Commiss^rs^ agreed to dispatch Two or three Persons thither with proper Instructions for their Behaviour. —

The 17th those Persons returned back, having met on their way 2 of our Indians who are returned from Canada lately, and bring Intelligence that the Govr of Canada was so much provoked at the Govr of New York for sending Two Belts of Wampum to the Cachnawaga Praying Indians in Canada Inviting them to return and live amongst their Bretheren the Mohawks, that he

[1] Probably at the Place now called Osswego.

declared he would raise a force & fall upon the Govr of New York for so doing, & that Amunition had been delivered out & preparations making accordingly.

The Commiss^{rs} directed the Messengers to proceed on (p. 40) their Journey to Onondago, & to send the Two Indians to them to be further Examined. And if they should hear a Confirmation of this News, that they should apply for the assistance of the 5 Nations to march Down to Albany —

A French Praying Indian arrived at Albany & informs, that the Two Belts of Wampum that [the Two] the Govr had sent to Canada to the Praying Indians in the Castle of Cachnawaga, had effected such a Disposition in many of them to return & live amongst the Mohawks that three of the Chief Sachems were on their way to Albany & this Indian was come with an Intention to remain among our Indians — That this Affair made a great noise in Canada & put the People there into a Consternation.

Albany 8 Jan^{ry} 1704/5 —

The Messengers dispatched to Onondago arrive at Albany & Say that the French said to be arrived at Onondaga as Ambassadors from Canada had only been in the Sennekas Country & left a Priest there — but had sent the French Interpreter to Onondago to desire a meeting there wch was granted before our Messengers arrived.[1] that the Messenger told them to be on their Guard against the Wagenhaw Indians & to stay at home. (this seems to be a false Alarm in order to keep the Indians from acting against the Party designed from Canada)

That the Interpreter laid down the Two Belts of Wampum wch had been sent to the Praying Indians of Canada, & said s^{d} Indians would not accept it. but desired the Govr would take no notice of their Refusal. —

[1] I find in several Instances when the 5 Nat^{s} receive a Request from the French for a Meeting at Onondago, tho they send our Govr word to dispatch Deputies thither, they [always] generally take care to make an end of the Meeting before our Deputies can arrive, wch is a piece of Policy to conceal from us what they think proper.

Up in a Passion & Went on There Journey. up To ye Mohogs Countrey.
The Copy hereof sent doune
To his Excell: my Lord Cornbury.

Present
Albert Ryckman, Mayr.
John abeel Recordr
Capt Evert Banker
Capt Myndt Schuyler

Message from ye Sachims of onnondage brought here by Carrigjories and an other Indian from ye Mohogs Country the 21th: of august 1703.

Say that two dayes agoe two Messengers from onnondage came to ye Mohogs Countrey and desyred ye Sachims there to forward the News That a frenchman from Canida is Lately arrived in the Sinnekes Countrey, who saith that he is sent from ye Governr. of Canida Since it Seemeth that Corlaer hath Evill designs against ye five nations is therefore come to tarry there 40 days to watch the motion of Such Designes and on occasion to Live and die with them
Saith further that ye Governr of Canida orderd him to Inform ye five nations that he had an army of 500 Indians and 10 Christian officers Ready and were goeing out to fight against ye Eastern parts of new England since Corlaer dayly Disturbe him by Sending Vessells to Cruce in ye Mouth of ye Canida River therefore was fully Resolved not to Return untill they had made Some attack along ye Sea Costs of new England.
Brother Corlaer
The governr. of Canida threatens to Goe towards New England. wee would advise you to be watch full on your gaurde Send out Spyes for he is a false harted man ye Divill cannot know his minde he talks of new England but ye Design may be against you.
as for us wee doe not trust him altho ye Jesuits are in our Countrey wee doe not pray with them from our hearts.
Brother Corlaer
Wee also acquaint yu. that ye Sachims of ye five nations are comeing to albany who Desyre you will be pleased to meet them there, to give Consult of matters for ye good of ye Countrey. Give 7 hands of wampum
Wee doe also acquaint yu. that Eight of ye Sinnekes Cayouges onnondages & oneydes whereof DCanitsore is one are goeing to ye Praying Indians at Canida to Consult about matters for ye good of ye Countrey who after there Return will give an account thereof.

Propositions made by The Schaahkooks Indians the 24th of Sepr 1703

Father
Wee must acquaint you that last Spring it Seemd verry dark unto us, but now since our father came here our Eys are opened & Shows Light,

Father
It is now Eighty five years since ye first Christian came here in this Countrey then wee tyed them with a Roap but now they are fastned with an Iron Chain to ye tree of welfair so that wee hitherto have stood firm to ye Covenant Chain with our father.

Father
Wee are much Rejoyced to hear that our father hath been so carefull as to Recommend those of ys our Castle who are gone to Setle among the Mohogs to Return to there habitations by us, which wee hope they will observe and doe as our fathers Directs them.

Copy of Coll: Shuylers letr to my Lord Cornbury

May it please your Excellency
Since my Last to your Excellency by Leift C: Congreve I have Receivd by 2 Indian messengers from Col: Partridge of hatfeild ye Inclosed Letter Relateing ye Late Distruction by ye Enemy at Dearfeild in new England and by Johannis Luycasse from Lawrence Claese ye Interpreter in onnondage ye Inclosed Information, ye Commissioners appointed for ye manageing ye Indian affairs have Resolved that 2 Trusty Indians be Sent out to Canida by whom wee may have some Intelligence of there designs, which Indians I think to procure in few days and to despatch them away for that purpose.

May it please yor Lordship
The time appointed for ye Countrey detachment here posted for ye Security of her Majes fronteers being so near Expired I have payd them untill ye first of aprill 1704 and Syned ye Sloop of John van ness by whom I design to Send doune undr Command of Mr. george Ingoldesby Leut. as many as willing to goe Severalls

"A chief must never forget the Creator of mankind, never forget to ask Him for help. The chiefs must work in unity, lest their nation become divided. Any great move must have the consent of all the Five Nations.

of them doe Stay here. This with Submission to yr Excell: is what offers at present from Albany ye 28 march 1704

May 1704 Copy of Col. Pr Shuylers Letter to his Excellency [*Cornbury*].

May it please your Excellency

Inclosed is a Translation of ye letter come from ye Interpreter at onnondage whereby your Excell may perceive what Intrest ye governr. of Canida makes to gain our Indians by given such Rich presents not only to those Indians to them affected but also to ye Indians affected to this governmt.

may it please your Excel. I have thought it would been Requisite for me to goe up with all Speed takeing Twelve or thirteen men with me but not being Suplyed by ye Colr. as your Excel & Councill directed to pay me out of ye Excise at albany for my Journey thither £30: for my oune acct. out of ye money Raised for ye building of batteries at ye narrows £156: which if I had Recd. should have disbursed thereof for ye necessary occasion of ye sd. Journey, which now I cannot doe. doe therefore tarry for your Excellency further orders & Directions therein and doe pray ye favor of your Excellency if ye Colr. hath not yet payd ye Said money that your Excel will be pleased to give an order to him that ye Same may [be] payd and that your Excel & Council wil be pleased to order in Store house Smal presents for ye Indians which wee have verry great [need] off dayly, this with submission to your Excel is what humbly offers at present from

your

Citty of Albany May the 19th. 1704

Present {*Johannis Schuyler Mayor*, *Jacobus Turk*, *Capt. James Weems*} *Esqrs.*

This day arived here from Onidat Conoquine of Waddowsechta & Oyemdūnas two Sachamakes wth. severall other Indians of yt Nation who say that they have been out afighting against the Wagonnas, and in the fight they have lost five Men one of wch. was a Sachiem, and that they and ye. Coeugas stand true to ye Covenant Chain, not forgetting their Brd. Corlar & Queder & that they are resolv'd to admitt no Priest or ffrench Man among them, they are likewise resolvd, (when they have here provided them-

selves wth. powder and Lead) to go againe against their Enimy whereupon they layd down two Beavers.

2. They say yt. Bror. Corlor may See that he has always kept his Indians togather, not haveing any confidence in the ffrench Indians, wch makes the ffrench, look upon him wth. a great deale of Distrust and Envey, and yt ye reason why he has brought So little peltry, is the keeping his men So Close togather in their Castle not goeing out often to hunt He comes likewise as he says as an arrow out of a Bow to dispatch imediately, that he may returne to his Castle not trusting the ffrench, and Says his men will be coming to this place space of tenn days to this Citty to buy Gunns powder and Ball, that he designs but once more to go amongst his Enemys to revenge ye Injury they have recd, and to returne to his Castle imediately, in ordr to keep a strict Eye upon the Enimy, He complains very much of the scarcity of Arms & Amunition, and desires that his people may be furnished at a Cheaper rate, considering ye. dificultys they lye under.

The Comrs. Answer

1st. we are very glad to see such good friends as you here, but are sory for the prsent occasion of yor. comeing. We hope you may have good success upon yor. desyn of revenging the loss You have susteynd, We are very well assured of yrs. and the Coyeguas fidelity to the Covenant Chain & you may be Satisfyd or. Bror. Corlar & Quider will have a perticular Esteem for you, when they shall be acquainted wth. yr. Resolutions, of not admitting Priest or ffrench Man among you.

2. We are well satisfyd wth. yor care and Conduct over yr Indians in the keeping them togather, not trusting the french, who have no reguard to their word and tho it may have been a hinderance to yr trade, yet it has been a Security to yor. Indians, the lives and Security of whom, is always in the thoughts & care of yor Bror. Corlar, and preferrable to trade

"A chief must be wise and very patient. He must never let his temper get the best of him, lest he be unable to cast good judgment. His skin must be seven thumbs thick, so that he will not feel the darts of his enemies. Always remember that the Great Confederacy was organized for peace. Peace and friendship among all nations was the aim of the Great Law.

3. The speedy journy you have made hither, and yr. Intentions to make the same hast back againe Shews in you a Vigorous resolution to revenge ye loss of our five Brors. and since you Say you resolve to go but once more amongst yr. Enimy we dont question but you'l take yr. leave of ym. So handsomely, that their posterity may repent the provocation they have given you, We Wish you all ye good luck imaginable, We shall lett you have the best powder and at the Cheapest rate, and you may be sure we shall lett you have good powder, to fight against such treacherous Enimys, We hop to see you here again, and to hear of yr. Victory over yrs. & our Enimys. In the meane time we prsent you with a Small quantity of good pouder enough for one onsett, and we hope it may be Successfull.

Onnondage the 20th: of may 1704

Gentn:

Just now comes here ye Brother of Monsr: maricuer decd. with a priest and three and Twenty men from canida, they have yet made no proposition say that they have no news & are come only to condole ye death of ye Said Marricuer and one Sachim who died here the Last winter, the Priest told me that he had Letters from ye English Minister taken at Deerfeild to Coll: Peter Shuyler, and that they would be sent to albany by an Indian of onnondage french affected knowne by ye name of Ohoengewaene, the Sachims here Desyre that ye Gentlemen of ye Indian affairs will be pleased to Show kindness to ye Said Indian and have but Litle Discourse with him. The presents which ye french give to ye Indians on both sides affected are admirable. The Priest tells me also that three Indians were gone out from Canida to New England the Sachims affected to this government Desyres the Brethren to be on there guards least there might be considerably more Indians out, wee have yet no answer from ye Sachims Relateing a passage for ye farr Nations, The Indian that brings ye said ministers Letters is to goe from hence in a day or two to albany. this is what humbly offers at present from

gentn
Your humble Servt.
/S/ Laurence Claese

Copy of Col Shuylers Letter to Mr. Whiting

Albany ye 22th. of May 1704

d Sr

Yours by ye Bearer John Phillips I have Recd and am Sorry to hear off so much Losse of people about your Parts, as you Desyre I have Made an Enquire whereabout ye french and Indians should have lately made a Setlement, and as I am informed if any Setlement be made, it must be upon a River caled quaasick which Runns towards New England. assoon as I Receive more certain Intelligence shall not be wanting to give you notice thereof. Three days agoe wee have Receivd news from our Interpreter in onnondage that off ye five nations of Indians as they were on hunting towards ye farr nations were kild about nine but no certainty whether by ye farr nations or french committed, I am by his Excellency our governr Required to goe up to ye Sinnekes Countrey to which I think to march about Seven weeks before I can Return in ye mean time if any thing comes to Ear here worth giving you notice of I Shall Leave orders with my Broyr. John to acquaint you thereof.

These with my Respects to Govr wintrop & mr Richd. Leut do

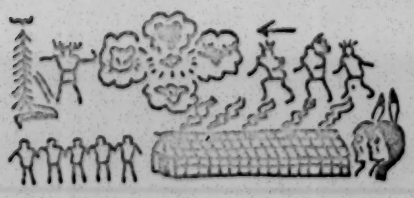
Remain

May 1704: 24th Copy of Col Shuyler Lettr to his Excellency [Cornbury]

May it please your Lordship

On Saturday Last ye. 20th. Instant may I came to albany where I found ye Inclosed Letters from new England in one thereof your Excell may see that ye Bearer a person Belonging to albany was Engaged or hath made promise to goe with one or more Indians this way to Spy the french fort Late Built, which in my opinion is not well done of him to Engage to goe this. an New England would been anoyr mattr he being [one] who not live [(*blot*)] to goe have thought Requisite to Referr ye same untill your Excellency

---



"The eagle on top will watch over all people who wish to rest under the Tree of Peace. He will warn if danger approaches. Send messengers to the four corners of the world, to the North (bear), West (panther), East (moose), and South (fawn), inviting all nations to join us."

further orders, here is also Inclosed Letters from ye Interpreter at onnondage whereby your Excellency may see what is Relateing to ye Indians wee are & have been in Continual trouble with these Dayly messages from the Indians and under Deficulty for want of Stores to Suply the necessary Expences so that with Submission to your Excel it will be very needfull to Send up some Poudr. Lead Linnen & provisions since none will give creditt here.

This is what humbly offers at present.

from

Present
Coll: Pr: Schuyler
Majr. Dirk Wessels
Majr. John Schuyler

Propositions made by three Mohogs and Some River Indians and Waganhaer Come from Tiogsagrondie
Albany the 20th of June 1704

Brother Corlaer

When wee were here two years agoe tradeing with you you spoke to us and gave us toakens whereby you Disyred the Rest of our Brethren at Tiogsagrondie to Come Likewise and trade At Albany Now wee Come again and desyre that you Will Not be dissatisfyed altho ye Rest of our Brethren Are Not Come with Us wee Come to see what Price your goods are at which wee hope are Cheep for wee Esteem a good Market above any other thing.

Brother Corlaer

It is our Cheeffe Sachim Caled Tyhadagrio and ye Setler of Tiogsagrondie who sends us to you and desyres That You will Bee well Suplyed with goods for That he certainly will Come with ye Rest of our Brethren ye next Spring whereof you may be Assured and Expect him Accordingly and you Brethren ye Sinnekis Coyouges and onnondages wee desyre youl permitt us a free passage trough your Countrey.

Brother Corlaer

Wee have already told you that our Brethren will Certainly come doune ye next spring Whereof you may Bee Assured for they are Resolved That no thing shall stopt them Lett it be peace or warr for They are Realy inclind to trade and Bee Come a People with you and doe desyre to Bee Remembred To their Brother Corlaer and quider give one Beaver Coat and two Black Beavers

Answer given to ye above Proposition ye 20th. of June 1704

Brethren

Wee are glad to see you here again And Under That token off Effection and Inclination To trade with us off which wee shall Not Bee wanting to Acquaint your Brother Corlaer off, wee Expected you here The Last year when you would have meet with a Cheeper Market of goods then there is now wee are Sorry that ye Goods at This Present are so Schaers the Like hath not been Knowne There these Many years is occasioned By thee hard warrs in Europe but now perceiving Thee good Inclinations of ye Brethren and hearing your Promises to Come thee next With a great Number So wee Shall depend Thereon and Endeavor to Bee Plentifully Suplyed with goods Suteable to your minds against your arrivealls

Brethren

Wee are also glad to hear you So well Minded and Resolved that Lett it be peace or Warr it shall Not hinder your Comeing but wee Most Retcommend you as Knowing that thee french are a Jealous and Deceitfull People Not to hearken to them But stand by your said Resolution on which wee depend and assure you that goods then shall not Bee wanting gave 12 Kegs of Rom one gunn & tenn Pounds of Powder one half vat Strong Beer Whereof one Kegg the gunn and five Pounds Powder was given for their Sachim Tiohadagrio.

Albany ye 21 June 1704

This day Comes a Messuage from onnondage gives acct of ye farr Nations and ye Indians at Tiogsagrondie have had an Engagement and Killd on Both sides and yt ye Indians of said Tiogsagrondie have Been to desyre assistance from ye five Nations whereupon a meeting is Resolved and desyre that quider will make all hast to bee there forthwith.

Message Sent from ye Sachims of onnondage by ye way of ye oneyde and Mohogs Countrey hither, arrived ye. 2d of Septembr 1704

Inform that ye Said Sachims by Seven hands of wampum have

Thus was formed the Great Confederacy of the Five Nations, in the days before the arrival of the white invader from across the Big Salt Water in the east.

acquainted ye Sachims of ye oneyde and Mohogs Countrey as they doe acquaint there Brother Corlaer how that one Sachim of onnondage caled ohoengewaene with his Companie few days agoe by Consent of ye other Sachims was goeing to Canida to Condole ye deaths of monsr. marrecuer & to take ye hatchet agst New England out of ye Governr of Canidas hand & comeing between ye onnondage River & Cadarochqui ye said Sachim ordred two of his Companie out hunting who Staying out Longer then he Expected he went with the Rest of his Companie to Look for them tho found them not, but as he observed the tracts of there Strugeling with others, and the course they were gone he Suspected them to be taken by ye waganhaes who are Subject to ye governour of Canida & then Returnd home to onnondage to acquaint the Sachims of ye five nations and there Brother Corlaer thereof in order that they might be on there guard against ye french & there Indians that Indians of the five nations had made a Setlemt. near Cadarachqui and Since the waganhaes have also Setled there about (who now consist in much greater number yn those of ye five nations) they are Resetling back to ye five nations again

Answer by 7 hands of wampum Sent by the said Messenger to ye Sachims of onnondage ye. 2d. of Septembr 1704

Brethren

Wee have understood & Considerd the tydings you Send us and are Sorry for ye Losse of two of our Brethren which (as you have Informd us) wee will acquaint your Brother Corlaer off, and what he shall propose in that matter shall give you an account of as soon as it comes to our hands in ye mean time wee must Recommend the Brethren to be on your guards and warily watch ye motion of ye french and there Indians Especially if there tydings prove truth be carefull and make sure of such french as are among you who under pretence of friendship are your greatest Enemys and therefore Strick those who Strick you.

Hatfeild 2d Aprill 1707

Colo Shuyler

Sr we have Recd the Captive Boy p mr Shelding and Return you many thanks for yor kindenes therein & have Sent you p this

Bearer the post Seventeene pounds Nine shillings to make & Compleate the dues for his Redemption the money is as ffollows

In bitts & double bitts	11: 5:0
In half pieces	1: 7:0
In shillings	4:10:0
In shillings Groats & pennys	0: 7:0
Pd by Mr Shelding at	6:12:0
	24: 1:0

which I hope & desire it may be to yor & the other Gentlemens good Satisfaction & content please to do what you can at all tymes to obtaine mr Williams his daughter or any other Captives you may hear of within your Reach & [(*torn*)] Now Sending mr Shelding with some Others to Canada with or Governrs Letters prevent [(*torn*)] hazzard as much as you can inciteing yor Indians accordingly mr Shelding prsents his Service to yorself & the Gentlemen with thanks for all yor kindenesses to him wn last with you. & Sr yor propossalls of a Signe for yor Freinde Indians wn Out in case of meeting with or Out Scouts the tyme of the former being Nere Expired, Wee shall have some ptis of men in a Litle while up Upon or River & the ajacent woods Westward it may be as high as Coccoassett its best Yor Indians be not in those ptis without advise to us Except in case of their discovery (of any forces of the Enemy & their intentions) to us or or men Out as aforesd wch faithfully done will be well accepted & rewarded Especially if they take a due care & payns therein, or Wonted desire of yor Enformation of the Motions & designes of the Enemy will always be verry Gratefull to his Excellency or Governr & to us all with wch I take Leave & Subscribe my Self yor much oblidged ffreinde & verry Humble Servt.

/S/ Samll Partridge

Present my Service to yor Bror
& the rest of the Gentlemen
deliver the Enclosed as directed

This is the sign of the League: the never-ending circle with the Onondaga Council Fire in the center.

Colonies

M. de Naudrail

32

3. avril 1684

A Monseigneur

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Le Sieur de Subercasse Nous ayant fait connoitre par un batiment
quy en uenu ley de plaisance cette automne dernier la necessité
ou il se trouuoit de viures, et le besoin quil auoit que lon luy en
fasitast des enuoys Nous auons iugé apropos et Mr. Lintendant
et moy de permettre a quelques petits batimens dy aller, et ie profitte
de cette occasion a Monseigneur, pour Vous rendre compte de ce quy
sest passé en ce pays depuis le depart de la fesne

La neutralité dure toujours a Monseigneur, parmy les Iroquois, et
il ne tiendra pas a eux quelle ne continüe, Suiuant mesme vos intentions
et ce que Jay eü lhonneur de Vous marquer par ma derniere ie ne fais
aucune guerre, que ie puisse, nous les rendre contraires, epargnant
a leur consideration les habitans des costes d'Orange, Il n'en est
pas de meme a Monseigneur comme iay deja eü lhonneur de vous

Lettre de Mr. de Vaudreuil — Les Abenaquis m'ayant fait sçauoir que
les anglois leur auoient tué dix monde a l'entrée de l'hiuer et me deman-
du secours J'ay envoyé cy dessus un party de 260 hommes tant francois
que sauuages Commandé par le Sr. de Beaujeu Lieutenant reffor-
cé qui s'en est acquitté tres dignement, Ils en ameine 150 prisonniers
et ne sçauent pas le nombre des morts, C'est un officier que merite
Monseigneur, que Vous ayés la bonté de songer a son auancement
Depuis que la guerre a Commancé avec ces pays contre les anglois Ils
n'ont jamais manqué aucun party, Il commandoit celuy de l'automne passé
auec le Sr. de Beaubassin, Il a été blessé a celuy cy et auoit avec
luy quatre de ses freres
Le Sr. de Vincennes est mort C'est une perte tres grande p. Nous car
c'estoit un Crédit et d'authorité parmy les Iroquois et le Comptoir de Cy en-
ce printems, et ne Vois que le Sr. de Longueil et son frere qui puisse
prendre sa place et si bien acquitter de ce que faisoit le defunt. C'
une famille a Monseigneur que les Iroquois regardent comme estant
entierment dans leurs interets, et il nous est de la derniere consequen
d'auoir toujours quelqun qui aye du Crédit et de l'authorité pour
cuz pour Contrebalancer les anglois qui sont sans cesse dans
leurs Villages
Je Continue Monseigneur, d'appliquer tous mes Soins pour attirer
les abenaquis de l'acadie en nos quartiers, et Si je puis reüssir
Comme je l'espere je croiray avoir rendu un grand Service a Sa
Majesté, et au pays, d'autant que cela nous mettra en estat

de ne plus craindre les Iroquois ayant presque autant de sauvages
queux

Les prisonniers que l'on a fait en dernier lieu disent à Monseigneur que l'on
nous menasse pour devenir attaquer cet eté, je ne Vous dis point cette
nouvelle comme une chose bien seure mais telle Vous promettre de
ne rien negliger pour le bien reconoir

Nous n'avons perdu à Monseigneur à ce dernier party que trois françois et
quelque sauvages; parmy les trois françois Le frere de M.r de Catilly
Enseigne très brave homme; et le second de sa famille qui a esté tué
au service du Roy. Il a un frere nommé le Sieur de Forest petit officier
qui merite bien à Monseigneur que Vous ayez la bonté de luy
accorder l'employ de son frere

Vous voulés bien à Monseigneur, que je Vous demande la continuation
de l'honneur de Votre protection et que je me flatte de l'honneur de notre
souvenir touchant les graces que je Vous ay demandé cette automne
Je suis avec un très profond respect

Monseigneur

Votre très humble et très
obeissant serviteur

[illegible]

à montreal ce 3.e aoust 1709.

COL. MSS. 49:47–75

49:47

To the Right Honble Edward Viscount Cornbury
Captain Generall and Governor in Chief
in and over the Province of New York
and Territories Depending thereon in
America and Vice Admirall of the
same &c in Council

The Humble Petition of Laurence Vaasse
one of the Interpreters to the five nations
of Indians

Sheweth

That there is due unto your Petitioner
for his Salary as Interpreter between
the five nations of Indians and his Excellency
and Between Mr Bernardus Freeman Minister
of Schinnechtady and the Indians from the first
and twentieth day of June last 1702 to the
first and twentieth day of February last past
the Sume of Thirty Seven pounds ten
shillings

Your Petitioner Therefore Humbly prayes
that Your Lordship will please to Issue Your
warrant to the Collector and Receiver
Generall for the payment of the said
Sume to your Petitioner out of Her Majesties
Revenue of that province

And your Petitioner shall &c

New York
1st May 1709

The petition of Lunsford
Thomas.
Read in Council
4th May 1704
Warrant issued for
£ 37 " 10 :
No: 388.

Carolles

Voyés

Coppie de celle

Coppie du discours a Monsieur le Gouverneur general aporté par les Srs de Joncaire au nom de la Nation le 30e may 1704

Mon Pere Onontio depuis la paix conclue nous avons este toujours fort puntuels, et exacts observateurs de tous les articles du traitté, tenant toujours une grande union avec les Sauvages nos alliez, Mais il nous est arrivé quelquefois de faire quelques legeres fautes, et avons les Miamis, les Poins, les Miascoutins, et les Oyatanons ont deracinez l'arbre de paix que nous avions planté ensemble, et nous ont frapez sans aucun sujet, nous en ayant donné connoissance deux fois par trois personnes qui nous ont pris ou tuez, et aussi compter un autre bien plus grand nombre, dont nous nations encor apris aucune nouvelle. Nous baissons la teste et nous regardons nôtre Pere Couler a terre, jusqu'a ce que vous nous ayez declaré Votre pensée pour l'essuyer

Reponces

de Monsieur le Gouverneur du 20e Juin 1704

54

J'ay apris par mon fils Joncaire la facheuse nouvelle des Coups qui ont esté faits a vos pauvres Miamis, Illinois, Miascoutins, et Oyatanons, et j'ay chargé de vous temoigner ma Compassion, que j'en ay, et vous mander fait plaisir de vous estre laissé frapper sans vous defendre, et de vous estre contenté de mener doucement a bout vos justes contestations de la paix, je ne manqueray pas de mon Coste a ce que je vous ay promis, Voicy un Coll.r pour le quel j'ay bien de la consideration, que j'envoye exprés aux Miamis pour sçavoir les raisons qui les ont eües de vous frapper, je remedieray a cela le plus efficacement, et le plus promptement qui me sera possible

Premier Collier

Je suis bien aise d'avoir apprit par mes Enfants par Votre Collier que vous avez changé le premier nom de mon fils Joncaire, en luy donnant celuy de Carietoton, et que vous l'ayez mis au nombre

Second Collier

Nous vous declarons notre desir que Monsieur votre fils Joncaire soit liberé au rang des Anciens, et luy avons donné tout pouvoir chez Nous, le regardant presentement comme Et voyant à cet effet il ne se trouvera plus d'Anciens mais seulement chefs, excepté qu'en temps de guerre les plus considerables anciens de l'Etat Major

Second Collier

Nous vous prions donc de — l'ecouter lorsqu'il aura de- nos affaires, comme nous ferons aussy de l'autre Coté, lorsque Elle aura nous parler de Votre part

Ou

Au de la Croix de — porcelaine

Nous vous prions aussy de vous souvenir qu'il y a longtemps — que vous nous avez promis un — Pavillon Moyennant quoy nous sa- luerons votre fils Joncair Coulon nous ferez plaisir

de vos Ancien, Cela me fau plaisir je vous en remercie

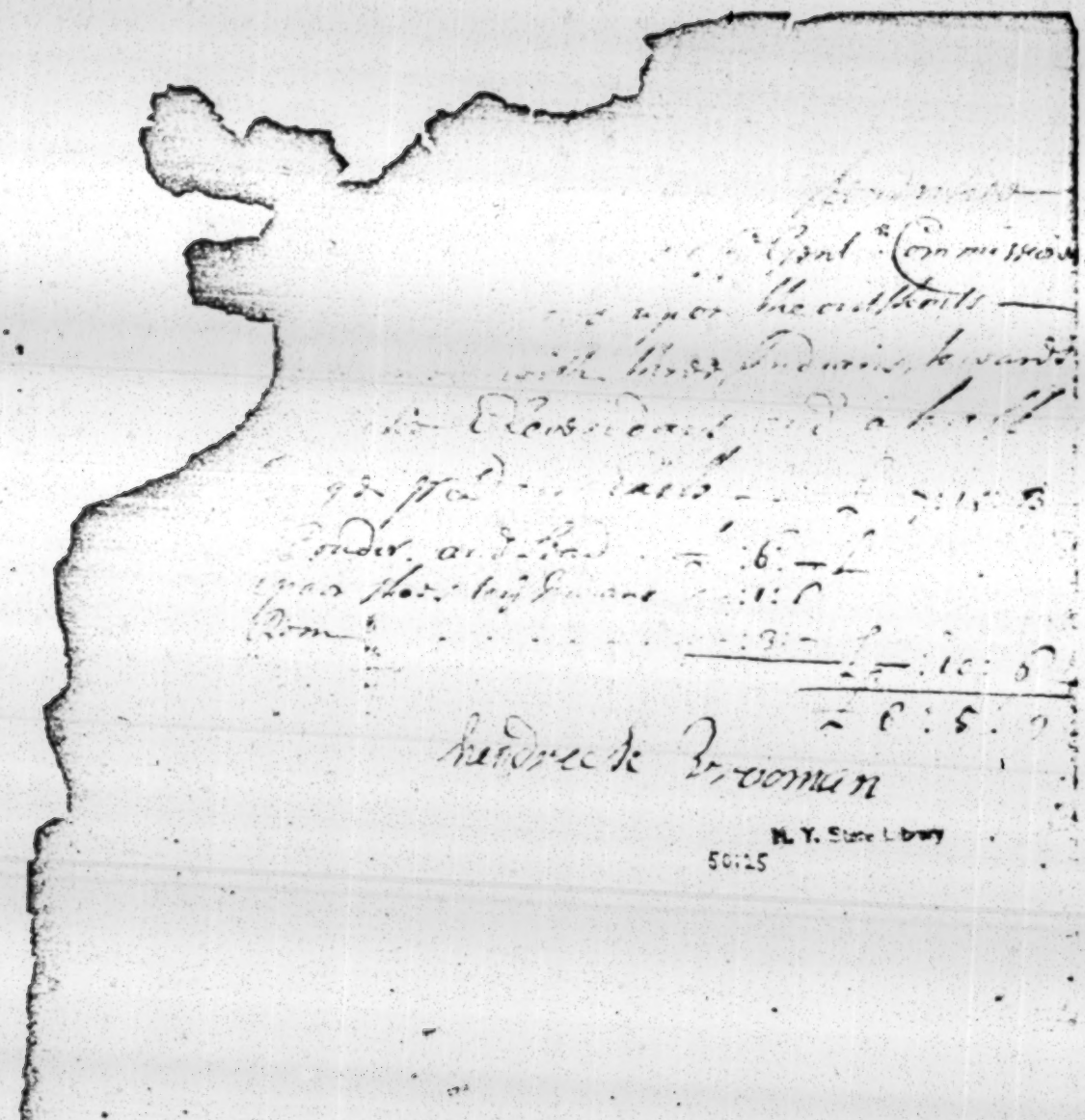
Second Collier

Vous m'avez prié de l'ecouter quand il me dira quelque chose de votre part, je vous le promets je vous assure aussy de la Confiance en lui — quand il vous portera ma parole

Ou

Au de la Porcelaine

Vous m'avez demandé par Votre fils Joncaire, En armuvier, je vous le renvoye par cette occasion ainsy vous voyez que je suis exact a mes promesses Soyez persuadé de mes Bons



N. Y. State Library
50125

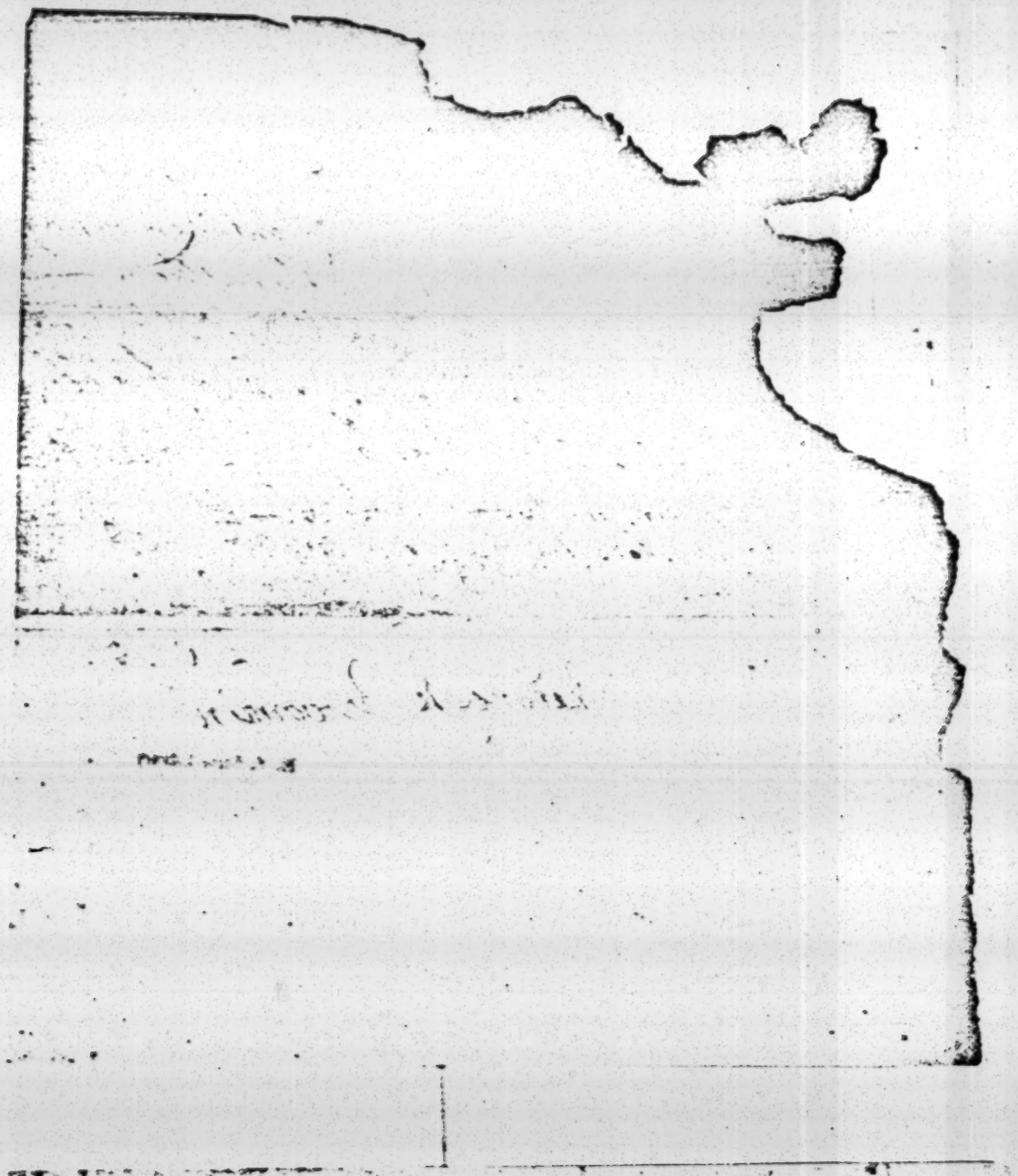
50:26a

June 30
1714

Province of New York } ss
City of the City of the Indian Affairs

To one hundred and Eighty Indians (viz) for the Indian Counties Common by the City of Albany from the 24th June 1703 till the 30th of June 1704 Each 2:3 for Each p. Day Come to ... = 41:03:00

Henrick Luijckasse
Jogannis Luijckasse



Declaration
of the Defendant
respecting the Plaintiff's

In the House of Representatives.

June 8th 1704

Ordered That Mr Thom. Oakes, Josiah Wolcott Esq. Capt. Thom. Oliver, Capt. Penuel Capp, and Penn Townsend Esq. be a Committee to Joine such as the Hon. Board shall Appoint, to Consider of and Propose to the Court what they Apprehend proper to be done at this time for the Steadying, and Confirming of the Maqua. &c. in their friendship.

Sent up for Concurrence. Sam. Converse Speaker,

In Council June 9th 1704. Read & Commitance and Ordered That John Phillips Penn Townsend John Higginson and Andrew Belcher Esqr or any two or more of them be a Committee of this Board for the Affair abovesaid.

J. Addington Secry.

Paroles de Goiongoüin

Du 2e Juillet 1791

Sur six chemises de percalane

Vous voyez nous sommes venus pour voir notre pere Anabio et chercher nos enfans et en même temps vous dire nos besoins pour la guerre contre nos ennemis et nous avons trouvé tous nos freres ici assemblés pour entendre ce que vous avez à leur dire, Cependant puisque vous avez cette bonté de leur parler, écoutez nous à votre tour, je vous en avertis avant parler, Nous avons passé la mer pour venir, Nous avons passé de la parole que nous a été donné par Anabio, Nous venons vous entendre notre pere Sachez bien que nous entendrez Justice comme vous nous avez promis, quand nous serons de retour aux villages, et que nous serons tous assemblés, les anciens tiendront pour rendre temoignage de la verité de ce que nous dirons

Reponce de

Conseil de gouvernement aux

56

Sur six branches de percalane

Je suis bien aise de vous voir arrivés ici paisibles, et que vous ayés pu estre traités dans votre chemin, Je vous les dans toutes les maisons des marchands de nos nécessités

Je vois à propos de la nouvelle que vous me donnés de la porte de votre Isle, Comme nous nous sommes parlés, Et les Nations qui vous ont attaqués, peut estre qu'il y en a eu de tués, peut estre qu'il y en a eu de blessés dans la profondeur des terres pour chasser plus à leur aise, ainsy j'attendrai votre retour a votre Village, et je vous enverai Ancienne ici, pour me remettre cette nouvelle, à laquelle je donnerai aussitôt reponce, selon que vous aurés parlé dans la paix que la Nation a votre [illegible] et dite les

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Parolles des Agnés a Monsieur le Gouverneur general du 11.e Juillet 1704:

xmier
ollier

Vous me dites hyer mes Enfans que vous n'estiez plus rien, que Votre terre estoit aneantie, et qu'ainsy vous n'auriez pas grande chose a me dire, que le Collier que vous me donniez, n'estoit seulement pour me prier de garder de la paix de mon Coste, comme vous feriez du Votre.

Sur My Responces.

58

Premier Collier

Je vous lay desia dit mes Enfans quand vous estes arrivés que j'estois ravy de vous voir, et que vous m'asseuriez que vous n'estiez plus rien, et que votre terre soit aneantie, j'auray pour vous la mesme tendresse que j'ay pour mes autres Enfans, et vous devez me regarder comme un pere qui ne vous abandonnera jamais pourveu que vous soyez toujours attachés a ma voix.

A legard de la priere que vous me faite de conserver la paix, vous devez estre persuadé qu'il ne tiendra pas a moy qu'elle ne dure toujours, mais prenez garde que l'Anglois qui cherche a vous gâter les prunes fasse son possible pour vous brouiller avec moy, Je vous donne ce Collier pour vous boucher les oreilles a tous les mauvais discours qui pourroient vous venir de sa part.

Sur Votre Second Collier mes Enfans, vous m'avez confirmé ce que vous m'aviez dit auparavant et vous avez priez le Maitre du Soleil d'estre le temoin de la sincerité de vos parolles, vous avez attaché le Soleil pour qu'il Eclaire toujours de ses rayons la paix qui avoit este faite

Second Coll.r

J'ay bien de la joye mes Enfans de voir que vous continuez dans les veritables Sentimens que vous devez avoir, et je prie celuy qui est le Maitre de la vie, d'estre aussy le temoin de ma parolle, et par ce Second Collier je vous confirme la paix qui est entre nous.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

roisieme
llier

Vous naviez bien que vos neveux
les Loups qui sont venus icy
avec vous, y estoient venus
malgré la deffence du souverain
general, et du gouverneur e
dorange que puis estoient encor
craintifs, mais quils espreuvent
que puisquils estoient nos e
neveux, et quils deuroient
avec vous, je les recevrois au
nombre de mes enfans, et
que ie les protegerois

Troisieme
Collier

Jesuis bien aise mes enfans
de la seurance que vous me
donné, que vos Neveux les e
Loups qui sont Etablis avec
Vous, nont pas ecoutez le
Gouverneur dorange, ny le
Gouverneur general qui e
[illegible] empeché de
Vous et aux mepriez, Dolorreuse
au nombre de mes enfans,
je les acceptem avec plaisir
et les liem par ce Collier, et
je Vous promet et a eux de
les regarder dores navant e
comme Vous, et de les deffendr
et protegeo contre tout ceux
qui voudroient leur faire dela
peine

DCP

Paroles des Sauvages du Detroit, Hurons, outaouas et Miamis, aux Iroquois Sonontouans le 30e. Juillet 1704.

Notre Coutume nos frères, Vous la sçavez, est de porter des Calumets Chez Nous Vous les presentons, Nous Vous invitons a la recevoir avec des yeux d'amitié et de bien veillance, Nous prions le Ciel et le Soleil d'estre toujours Serain, et toujours beau, et qu'aucun Nuage ne le puisse obscurcir ny Cacher

Presents par un Calumet

Vous autres guerriers dont le nom est connu par toutes la terre, portez avec Vous des Calumets tous rouges du sang de vos Ennemis, Nous voulons aujourd'huy les Essuyer, afin d'oublier les peines que Vous ressentez de vos morts, et celles que vos Ennemis devenus vos alliez par la paix generalle que Notre Pere Onontio a donné a toutes les Nations pourroient repandre en Voyant ce sang ainsy marqué sur nos Calumets, Nous voulons aussy Essuyer celuy qui nous pouroit Couler encor sur nos Corps

En Collier

Il y a longtemps que Nous avions

Reponces

dett a Sonontouans aux Nations du Detroit, Hurons, outaouas, et Miamis le 31 Juillet 1704.

Pour avoir delajé mes freres Hurons, outaouas et Miamis, De pour voir arrivez dans notre Village, et nous recevoir avec confiance le Calumet que Vous nous apportez, Vous et avez nos Coutumes et les entendez aussy, Nos guerriers ont tous manié le Calumet pour chanter la guerre, et pour la paix, Il est vray que ceux que Nous portons aujourd'huy, sont teints du sang de nos Ennemis, et parroissent rouges, et que Notre Corps en Couleur de celuy de nos freres tuez parles Agoiatanons comme Vous nous l'apprenez, cette nouvelle nous ravive dans l'imagination ou nous estions, qu'elle pouvoit estre la Nation qui nous avoit frappé, Vous et eauez, mes freres nos manieres qui sont de venger, ou de perir en venjeant nos Morts, mais aujourd'huy que le Ciel nous instruit que le Soleil nous éclaire favorablement, Il sait que Vous et Nous qui avons esté tuez, Essuyons nôtre sang et nos larmes, jusqu'a ce que nous ayons parlé a Nôtre Pere Onontio qui s'est reservé dans la paix generalle, le droit de nous rendre justice par celuy qui

Deliberé Dans nos Villages de
Venir pleurer avec Vous, mais
comme nous avions nous este Recon-
-nu que nous nauions pas eu une
Connoissance Reveleé de Dieu
qui Vous ont tués, peut estre vous
auriés Vous accusés de Delation,
ou de stre Dintelligence avec Vos
ennemis, maintenant que nous
Sçauons ceux qui sont Coupables,
Nous Venons Vous les nommer,
Cest Lagoitanon. Il y a cinq morts
Sur la place, et cinq prisonniers
qui sont paisibles Sur la Natte
dans leurs Village.

Sur l'Robbé de Castor

Cette Robbé est pour couurir les morts,
a fin quils nexecutent point de
mouuements Secrets de Vengeance
Dans le Coeur des Viuans

Sur Collier

Nous Sommes aussy a plaindre
nos Freres, puis que Nous auons
Perdu quatre personnes qui nous
ont este tués par les mesmes e—
-gaitanons.

Sur Celle enfilée

Si toute la famille estoit renfermée
Dans ce Village, Nous serions —
persuadés que Nôtre Voye seroit
entendue de toutes les Cabanes,
mais Nous craignons quétant aussy
nombreuse et Eloignés que cette

Deconnoisdroie a la Voix. Nous
auons receu Vôtre present pour
Vous ce nos Corps, et Lauec nos
Calumets, receuez le nôtre pour la
mesme raison, ne croiez par les
Discours de sur terre que les gens
comme des Serpents, qui Vous e
Donnent de la Correhension de nous a
ons dit toujours chez Vous que
Nous allons mangeo Votre Villag
ne Craignez rien, soyez persuadez
Nous Voulons Viure dans une Etroi
Vnion auec Vous, Cest ce que le Vo
Confirmes par ce Collier

Vous auez este mal jnformé lor
qu'on Vous a dit que Votre parolle
ne passoit point Sa montoubanne,
Comment a t on pu Vous dire cett
Fausseté, Vous ne nous auez jam
rien dit qui nait este rapporté ic
fidellement a notre frere Langl
et pour preuue mon dire Vous ay
maintenant cinq Castors, qui ont
passés par la riuiere des Onontag
Cest a mabanso, Cest ganatagouia
Ainsi Vous voyés mes freres
que Cest dans ce lieu quon Vous a
que Votre parolle nest pas dans
notre Village, puisque Vous auez
le Chemin ouuert pour aller a Orang
et afin que Vous ayés des preuues
de la sincerité de Nôtre Coeur, Nou
Vous donnons cette poudre pour
Vous arrester icy, jusqu'a ce que

parolle que Nous Vous disons du profond de Nôtre Coeur ne demeure et ne passe marches, jusqu'au bout de nos villages, et que quelque ignorance ne trouble la transquillité et le repos dont Nous esperons joüir par la paix generalle, ainsy nous Vous invitons a la faire Courir dans toutes nos terres, et Chez tous nos alliez

Un Officier

Nous Vous prions de souffrir que nous Vous apportions du bois pour entretenir icy le feu du Conseil, afin que nos esprits soient toujours Eclairez, pour dire de bonnes pensees, et que Nous nay ions avec d'autres sentiments que decouler comme Nous Ouvrirons notre Pere Commun

Un Officier

Souvenez Vous nos freres, en recevant quelque Escouter, Souvenez Vous des Officiers que Nous nous sommes donnez les uns aux autres, pour nous avertir que sil Nous vient quelque arbre entre nous, Nous le rejetterions sans le regarder, Voila quelle est notre pensee, ce sont les parolles sorties du profond du Coeur de nos Anciens, et de nos guerriers, Nous nous demandons davoir les memes sentiments, et que ce soit

MINISTERE DES COLONIES
Archives COLONIALES

Pour avoir reponcere de toute la Cabane, et aussy de Estre seul, aqui nous envoyons Vôtre Voix, Son parlera Demain Sous cela

la Volonté de toute la Nation Iroquoise

Un Sotier

Se sera maintenant chez le
Sonontouan ou nous autres qui sommes
Voisins allumerons nôtre feu de
Conseil

Un Sotier

Nayez pas aucune crainte Sonontouan;
nous ne pouvons jamais faire
aucune mechante affaire avec Vous,
ny avec nos alliez

Une Robbe de Castor

afin que vous soyez persuadez
de nos bons sentiments de nous
Sommes, Nous abandonnons nos
Sorties chez Vous, quoy quils y
soient il y a deja longtemps, e
Sumes les avec les Vôtres, afin
quils ne soient qu'un Coeur, et que
la meme Volonté

Une Robbe de Castor

Nous vous avons qu'agotheas
Considerable de la Nation des
Miamis, en Guerre de quatre
Nations, il pourra leurs affaires
se deliberer surtout choses, comme
il le souhaite

Une Robbe de Castor

Recevez cette Robbe en reconnoissance
d'avoir en soin des os du Chef des
Miamis Mort l'hyver dernier dans
Votre Village, il ne pouvoit pas
desirer de mourir plus agreablement
qu'en parmy ses Freres, Nous luy

laissons dans l'esperance qu'il y
sera enseveli, et en repos

ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Memorie D—

Geld by Commissaris Verl

[illegible] Shirt — £ —: 6: —
[illegible] Stockings — — —

Paroles des Iuron du Detroit a Monsieur le Gouverneur general Du 7.e 8bre 1704.

Vous nauez dit nos Enfans que vous estiez venu en Esprit pour nous Enseigner la foy, que vous auez Dit ce que le grand Ouentio nauoit pas Dit pour estre Pere nos Enfans Je vous en remercie.

Vous nauez dit aussy par vos Paroles que les Oyatanons vous auoient tuez, mais que vous Estiez Ressuscitez de la Resurrection que vous auez Donné a Votre Fere a Montreal. Vous n'auez pas voulu nous manger, que nous n'ayez Jeu ma pensee, et que vous ne prez Donné Resolution qui fut Dit a la Nation generale, que Nation qui seroit frapé Icelle, Jamais tout pas, mais quelle se plaindroit a son Pere, et que celuy qui auroit frapé ne faisoit pas de satisfaction, toutes les Nation seroit toutte ensemble pour le manger

Sans Reponses.

Je vous suis obligé mes Enfans de ce que vous vous estes ressouuenus dela parolle que vous auez Donné a Votre Pere et de ce qu'au lieu de nous manger, vous venez en faire Complaintes, Jauois desia apris par vos Ambassadeurs que les Oyatanons nous auoient tuez trois hommes, Jcauoir un Iuron, un outauois, et un Poutouatamy, et Jay detaché le 1.er de Vincenne que vous deuez auoir rencontré pour aller faire Jcauoir aux oyatanons que ie Voulois quils vous Satisfissent et quils racommodassent cette mechante affaire; autrement que je me joindrois a mes autres Enfans pour les y obliger, et Comme Tout me manque que les oyatanons soient venus au detroit, et quils ayent justifié les affaires, et fait Satisfaction a Loutaouois, et a Vous, quils ont promis de la faire aussy au poutouatamy Jay dela joye mes Enfans de voir que la terre soit vuide, et que la tranquillité reigne parmy Vous, je vous donne ce Collier pour Vous exhorter a continuer Joussions dans Ternemes sentimens et Vous donne des Vivres, et de la poudre pour Vostre facilité le Chemin de Votre retour, et

Tout engagé à auoir vin
ce que je Tout remet pour M
de Tourny, pour donner à Ceux
que je Lui marque deuoir ano
pas ce qu'ils ont bien encourtoi
ma parolle

Paroles des sauvages Iroq. — Reponce

Somontouans a Monsieur le Gouverneur general du 12.e 7.bre 1709

57.

Par un Sauvage Somontouans tuon pere avec le pere Vaudreuil et Votre fils Jonaire pour nous faire des loüanges a faire, et pleurer la mort de Votre fils Mr. de Marcour mais dans ce moment la nos Enfans les outardes ont fermé Nos desseins, ayant frapez sur Nous, sans leur en avoir donné aucun sujet, que pourroije vous dire mon Pere sinon que de Mes mort, le peu de Vie qui me reste me permet de vous presenter ce Collier, pour vous dire Mon Pere que Nous vous avons tenu la parole que Nous vous avons donné, qui est de venir vous faire Sauter votre participation, voyez a que douleur douleur nous Enfans pere la perte quils viennent de faire

Par un Collier

Sauvages Iroquets et autres

Sauvons en meme temps pour pleurer la Mort de Mr. de Marcour Notre fils, Nous jettons cela sur son corps, si les outardes Nous en

Par un Collier

Mon pere j'ay receu la surprise que vous me faites que vous venez de me faire par vos Sauvages, et sur ce que vous me dites que vous avez fait beaucoup de pas a la porte que vous avez frapé, et sur bien aise que celuy que j'ay commandé au fort de Frontenac ayt executé mes ordres, et que vous ayt donné les secours dont vous aviez besoin, soit en vous recevant dans son fort, soit en vous donnant avec des munitions de Guerre, et de vivres, pour courir apres ceux qui vous estoient venus attaquer, Comme vous devez vous ressouvenir de ce qui a esté dit a la paix generale, ou vous estiez tous, que le premier Domestique qui pourroit estre attaqué ne se vangeroit point, ny par luy ny par aucun de ses pareils, mais qu'il en devoit mettre, pour que le Roy en fut informé, pour qu'il en fit faire justice, et que si l'offencant refusoit d'en faire une satisfaction raisonnable, que le Roy joindroit avec ses autres alliez a l'offencé, pour le contraindre, Je vous reitere la mesme chose aujourd'hui, Je vais envoyer au Michilimakina pour sçavoir que vous a frapé, et l'obliger a vous faire la

pas Interrompu notre Voyage
Vous Nous auriez veu en plus
grand nombre de la part de
toutes les Nations Iroquoise et
Nous aurions pleurez cette Mort
Dans toutes les formes, Cependant
Je me trouve Seul mon Père,
excusez si je ne fais pas davantage

par des — par ces branches de porcelaine
Branches mon père je commence avoir
de porcelaine
dire a Dieu, et j'espere partir
demain, Sera pas sans danger
pui que ce mois des Hacres de
tous costez sur mer la teste, mais
n'importe il me sera glorieux
De mourir, et que mes Os soient
remuez avec ceux de mes
ancêtres, Lorsque Jaurai ce-
Veur rendre Complettement Père
Dema fidelité a lexecution de
Ses ordres

Satisfaction qui Vous en dû, et
S'il le refuseroit, je me joindray
a Vous avec mes Parents, pour les
Chatier selon qu'ils l'auront merité

Cette brouillerie mes Enfants — premier
n'empechera pas que Vous ne trouviez Collier
toutes nos necessitez au fort de
Frontenac, et pour cet effet j'y envoy
un Canot portera ce qui Sera pour
la traitte

Je Vous remercie d'avoir pleuré la
Mort de mon fils a Maricour

Comme Vous voulez nous en aller
et qui me Seroit fascheux S'il
Vous arrivoit quelque accident de
Votre retour, je Vous Conseille de
profitter du Canot que j'envoy au
fort de Frontenac, et je donneray ordre
a celuy qui le commande de Vous faire
Escorter jusqu'a Oserontorons
qui est un petit lac, dou ils peuvent
aller chez eux en Seureté

par de la porcelaine — Je retiens le Reverend Pere
Vaillant, et le S.r de Joncaire, jusqu
ce que les Anglois du Roy Soient
arrivez, et pour lors je Vous les
envoiray porter ma parolle

par de la — Comme le mauvais temps approch
Caporx et — et que je Suis bien aise que Vous — Second
autres — n'ayez pas de froid Sur le lacq, je Collier
marchandises — Vous fais un present a chacun en
particulier pour Vous couvrir

Je serois bien faché qu'il fut arrivé
accident a la grande terre, j'aurois
bien Souhaitté de le Voir, et j'espere
encore qu'il viendra Vous me ferez
plaisir de luy dire

Parollar de la grande Chef ouontaguie a Monsieur le Gouuerneur general du 18.e octobre 1701.

Mon Pere vous auez desia apris que nous estions partis pour venir vous voir, et pleurer la mort de votre fils o Maricourt, mais - quayant esté surpris de nous voir venir par les outaouis, cela nous auoit obligé de changer le dessein que nous auions de venir icy, ne jugeans pas a propos de continuer notre route, et de nous exposer a tant de haches qui parroissent suspendües sur nos testes.

Premier Collier

Nous nous ressouuenons cependant notre Pere, de ce qui a esté dit a la paix generale, que nous tenions tous nos Enfans sous nos Esselles, et que le premier qui s'etrouueroit offencé, ne se vangeroit pas, par soy mesme, mais qui viendroit s'en plaindre a vous, C'est ce que nous sommes venus faire par ce Collier, n'ayant pas voulu prendre la hache dans sçauoir auparauant votre pensée.

Second Collier

Nous auons dit notre Pere ce que nous auions a dire, Nous enuoyons ce Collier en France, pour attacher

Reponces

Je suis faché mes Enfans que le coup que les outaouis ont fait a vous, vous ayent empeché de vous plustot pleurer la Mort de mon fils a Maricour, et je vous repete ce que jay desia dit aux Sonontouans que j'en suis aussy surpris que vous et que jay esté bien aise d'aprendre que celuy qui Commande au fort Frontenac auoit executé mes ordres en recevant dans son fort, dommage du secours, des munitions, le mesme dit françois auoit deux pour courir apres ceux qui les auoient attaq. Jay de la joye mes Enfans de voir que vous vous ressouuenez de ce qui a esté dit a la paix generalle, que le premier qui seroit frapé ne se vangeroit pas, mais qui viendroit me trouuer pour en auoir raison, et que si l'offensant refusoit d'en faire une Satisfaction raisonable, je joindroit auec mes autres alliés a l'offencé, pour le contraindre, je vous reitere la mesme chose aujourd'hui, et ce que jay desia dit aux Sonontouans, Jay envoyé a Monsillima Lina quand il en paroit et iy envoyeray encor des Deputés pour sçauoir qui vous a frapé, et l'obligeray a vous faire la Satisfaction qui vous en dira et vous refuse je me joindray a

par un bras le Pere Lamberville,
afin de l'attirer sur la terre a
Onontaqué, Et Nous joignons
cette Lettre au Collier, de la part
du Village

Comme ie lay promis pour v
en faire avoir justice
Ces broüilleries, mes Enfans
m'empechent pour de Vous
vous n'ecessitez pour l'attraitte
fort de frontenac, et Vous deuez
rencontré un Connoy que ie vay
envoyé pour cet effet
Ie vous enuoyeray Votre Collier enfe
au Pere Lamberville, et ie lu
par une lettre que ie luy Ecri
de venir vous joindre a Onontag
Ie suis bien aise de Vous avoir
et comme voicy le mauvais te
qui approche, ie serois fasché
Vous eussiez froid a votre
Voicy un present que ie Vous
achacun en particulier pour
Couurir

Colonies

16. 9bre 1704 34

Mr de Vaudreuil

Monseigneur,

Fait

Quoyque nous n'ayons point receu la 1ere cette année et que nous n'en
ayons meme eu aucune nouvelle, Cequy nous jette dans un terrible embaras,
Je ne laisse pas que d'avoir apris, que le Cons.y l'entiere obligation de l'honneur
que Sa Maj.te m'a fait demander le Gouvernement general de ce pays
Je puis aussy Vous assurer Monseigneur, que Je ne negligeray rien pour
en remplir dignement les devoirs, et que j'en conserveray une reconnoissance
eternelle
J'ay eu l'honneur, Monseigneur de Vous escrire des premiers par l'Escadre
de Vous marquer La reussite d'un party que j'avois envoyé cet hiver sur
les glaces dans l'etendue du Gouvernement de Gaston, a la poursuite des Sauvages
Abenakis, que les Anglois avoient attaqués depuis le retour du sieur de
Beauchasin l'automne dernier, et le premier de meme mois a la liberté de
vous parler du S.r de Rouville qui le commandoit, qui merite Monseigneur
que Vous ayez la bonté d'obliger a son avancement, ayant toujours esté
dans toutes les occasions qui se sont presentées, et estant encore actuellement
avec les Sauvages Abenakis que j'ay envoyé à Plaisance suivant
vos ordres, et la demande que m'en a fait le S.r de Subercaste
Ce party du sieur de Rouville Monseigneur, a fait tout ce que l'on en
pouvoit attendre, car outre un fort qu'ils ont fait, Cela a fait connoitre
aux Abenakis que Ceux nouvellement qu'ils pouvoit compter sur nos

ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Mr de Vaudreuil au sujet
des Sauvages Abenakis

Cotté A. preneſſeos et Con coqués mém dit de Montreal le 19e Juin en nenane
men remercier, et que Vous Cercé Spar Leuo Sparollees
Jay aussy Spris la Liberté Monseigneur, de Vous represenler lánnee dernie
dans ma lettre Spartieuliere, les raisons que nous amènes cñ le Sieur de
Beauharnois, et moy, dátirer lees Sauvages Abenakis en ces quartiers,
et de les inciter a venir Sétablir Spres nous tant Spour leur propre Seürete
que pour lanotre, et Vous nous Spar leuo Sparollees de cette annee, au Sieur de
Beauharnois et a moy, que Sils ont eu quelque Speine a quitter Leur ancienne
demeure, Sls ont Sait La Chose de bonne grace da bon qu'ils ont eu goutté
Cotté B; nos raisons, que ie Vous envoye cy Spres
et Establisemens, Monseigneur, ne laira pas que de Coûter a Sa Maj.té
mais lavantage que nous en retirerons, nous dedomagera bien Spar La Suite, Cotte
et Spar Sa Seürete' de nos habitations du coste du Sud, ce nesera Spas une des moindres
raisons qui obligeront Sroquois a garder la neutralité
Spay eu lhonneur de Vous marquer cy Spres tems, que Sa Coutois denvoyer
Le S.r de Longeüil Srere du Seü Sieur de Maricour, a Cannontagre, a fin
dy Soutenir nos interets contres les anglois qui y auroient Sans cesse du monde
et Comme de mon coste Sauois aussy envoye le S.r de Joncair a Sennontouans
pour y Spasser lhiuer, Sapris Spar un Canot qué menvoya exprés le printems
que les Anglois auoient Convoqué une assemblée generalle de ces nations
Sroquoises a Cannontagré, Cequy mobligea denvoyer le S.r de Longeüil
Spour Sy trouver
Nous avons eu lhonneur Le Sieur de Beauharnois et moy de Vous rendre
conte dans nre lettre Commune de cequy Sest Spassé a ce Coiage ainsy Je
ne Vous en Sparleray Spas dauantage
Je Scay Monseigneur que Votre intention et le bien du Service du Roy

demande que Lon maintienne a notre Ambassade la neutralité avec
les nations Iroquoises a Sorte aussy Gouverneur quil y donne toutes
mes soins et que Sepere mesme y reüssir, malgré toutes les mouvements
que Lui donnent les Anglois pour les Cantons Neutres, ayant trouvé
le secret dengager les nations denvoyer des deputés pour commencer la
guerre avec eux; la fin de notre Obliger a Nous declarer, et a prendre party.
et comme cette affaire est de la derniere consequence Nous avons cru le S.r de
Beauharnois et moy, ne devoir rien negliger pour y parvenir les mesures et
suivant ce que Nous avons eu lhonneur de Vous marquer dans notre
Lettre commune; Nous fismes partir Le Sere Chullant, et le S.r de
Joncaire pour Sonnontouan et Jenneye Le S.r de Cuisine aux miamis auquel
Je donnay mes ordres et les pacquets cy Joints pour leur dire de ma part
Le S.r de Cuisine a Monseigneur, a cette autre fois Commendant aux
Miamis de sorte quil Se croit Son ayme. Cequy mauroit donne Lieu de le
Choisir presentablement a Un autre, a fin de faire connoitre a cette nation
le tort quelle a eu dattaquer Les Iroquois nos allies, et les Leurs, Sans aucun
Subjet Ce Nous avions permis aud.t Sieur de Cuisine, de conduire le S.r
de Beauharnois, et moy denporter quelques effets, et daminner avec Luy six
hommes, et deux Canots pour faire plus de diligence
Le Sieur de la Mothe Lieutenant du detroit, Nous apprit quil avoit rencontré
le d.t Sieur de Cuisine avec trois Canots, et deux hommes daugmentation
Cette desobeissance aux ordres que je Luy avois donnés, me fit former sur
Lheure Le dessein de Le Chatier, et Comme Cest Un officier dans
les troupes, Je pris la resolution de le Casser, et Jen mesme temps Monsr
Lintendant de faire faire des Informations Sur les advis quon nous
avoit donné, Je continuerois encore a Monseigneur, dans ces sentiments
la laction generalle quil vient de faire au detroit et dont Nous Vous

Cotte D.E.F.

Cotte G.

Cotte b.

Cotte I

rd vous compte dans notre Lettre Commune Le Sieur de Beauhamois et moy
ne manquerons de Vous decrire en sa faveur et Vous demander sa
grace dont
Ces contestations des sauvages des hauts, et Les demarches que font les
Anglois pour nous Broüiller avec Les Iroquois ne laissent pas
que de nous donner Jalousie, Jenay Voyés dans toutes les discussions que nous tinsmes
ces derniers Les sentimens ou Ils sont de se rapprocher au traitté de
la paix, Ce que Vous verrés par Les Paroles
du Sonnondouan du 30e May et Celle du goyogoüin 2e Juillet et de
Lonier 11e dumesme Mois
Nous avons Cru Monseigneur, que Vous ne seriés pas faché que
nous Vous rendissions Compte Le Sieur de Beauhamois, et moy, dans
notre Lettre Commune, des raisons que nous avons eu, d'envoyer un
party Considerable de Français et Sauvages dans L'etenduë du gouvernem
de Caton et Comme nous Sommes en mesme temps a la Veille de Vous
marquer quelle en a été La suitte; Vous voulés bien que Je Vous
dise en mon particulier, que Je ne Laisse pas d'avoir cet avantag
quoy que ce party soit revenu sans rien faire, par les depenses
extraordinaires que Les Ennemis ont été obligés de faire, et par
L'emulation que Cela a mis parmy nos Sauvages qui Se Sont avancés
de faire connoitre que Si La Chose a reüssi, ce n'est pas La faute de
la nation dont Ils Sont
Les petits partis qui Se Sont detachés de ce gros, n'ont pas laissé Monseigneu
d'incommoder beaucoup les Anglois, et S'il est permis de le dire Leurs ont
donné plus de terreur, que tous ensemblez Ils n'auroient pu faire, parceque
ne donnant pas tous ensemblez, ny dans le mesme endroit, Les anglois
ne Sçavoient quelles mesures prendre, ny a Combien ils auroient a faire

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Le 7e Aoust deux Cailots de bourres du destroit sont arrivés a Montreal et me sont venu dire que Les Miamis et Les Oyatanons Les auroient tués, mais Comme Javois eu cette nouvelle auparavant par un autre Canot outtanois aussy descendu du destroit, et que Je sçavois que Laffaire estoit accommodé ainsi que Cenestoit une entreprise de Leurs fis La reponse que Jeur feray cy Joint

Cette G.

Ce mesme Canot outtanois manda a sa forme, a Monseigneur, que Le S.r de la Mothe descendoit du destroit avec deux Canots allegés ramenant avec Luy un Commis principal que La Direction avoit envoyé au fort le printems; que Le S.r de la Mothe avoit fait assembler un Conseil general de ces Sauvages pour quils Luy demandassent Leremoy de ce Commis et que mesme Il avoit donné deux Colliers pour quils Luy presentassent pour ce subjet, quil avoit engagé quarente sols Chef huron a parler, et Luy avoit dit, tout ce quil Voulloit que fut dit a ce Conseil. Comme Je Vous en envoye une Copie, et que Vous Verés La Consequence de cette affaire, Jentreprendray Icy a Monseigneur, de Vous dire les raisons qui ont obligé Le S.r de la Mothe a en Agir de la sorte, Je laisse aux directeurs de la Comp.e a Vous informer des Sujets de plaintes quils ont Contre Luy, mais Je Vois de mon devoir, de Vous faire remarquer, que rien nest si Contraire au bien du service du Roy, que ce que Le S.r de La Mothe a fait, en Insinuant aux Sauvages; quils Jeunent nous obliger a faire, ce quils Voudront, et Voir contre La Politique que nous avons eu de tout tems en ce Pays, de tenir les Sauvages dans une espece de Soumission, et de ne Leur Jamais faire Connoitre quils Jeunent entre nous et

Cette B:

Jay Veu persuadé Monseigneur, que Le Sieur de la mothe ne negligera rien pour Vous faire connoitre, et Vous donner une

Idée du destroit quy luy soit auantageuse, mais Ie doubte fort que
le portrait quil Vous en fera puisse estre Seinsere. Car Il nen
peut naturellement que Luy Seul Puisse Voir; ce que tout le Canada
na Jamais Peu Comprendre, et Peut Etre Vous auancer que bien
loings que la quantité de Sauuages habitués au destroit, nous
Fut si auantageuse, quil le dit, Il y a a craindre quils ne portent
Leur Commerce aux Anglais, comme Ils ont deja Commencé cette
année par Cinq Canots, quy y ont este, et par une assemblé quils
ont tenu a Jeunontoüane Tant pour Confirmer la Paix que pour
Sy ouurir un passage. Ce que Vous Connoitrez a Monseigneur, par
les parolles quils y ont dit le 30e Juillet, dont Ie Vous enuoye Copie,
Cotté I. auec les responces des Jeunontoüanes
Le Sieur de la Motte mayant demandé de passer en France et
Mr. Lintendant mayant Prié de Larrester accause du Procez quil a
auec La Direction et dont Les Srs. de Beauharnois Vous rendra compte.
Jenay point eu Monseigneur deuoir Luy accorder que Jenaye
receu vos ordres
Nous Vous auons rendu Compte Monseigneur, dans notre Lettre
Commune du retour du Sieur des Maithes, que nous auions enuoyés
a Michilimakina pour rassembler Les Coureurs de Bois et nous
Vous marquons en mesme temps les nouuelles que nous auons receu de
toutes parts, du Coup que Les outtaouacs ont fait Sur les Iroquois au
Fond de Frontenac. Vous Voullés bien Monseigneur, que Ie Vous dise
que Jay Sceu que Les Iroquois Vont este attaqués des outtaouacs
des Michilimakina, que Pour obliger ceux quy Sont au dessous a
retourner auec les autres, et que Louttaouacs nont Commencé cette
guerre que Par le Chagrin quils ont eu de Voir que les hurons
Cotté L. M

Les auon abandonnés, tout ce que Jappreende de cette assure ceñ
que Louttaouis du destroit retournant ac Michilimakina Comme Je
y a apparence Le Huron ne se Jette entre les Gras de Liroquoise
et ne Cherche ensuitte a se Vanger de ces Justes sujets de plaintes
quil a contre Louttaouise, et quen suitte ce la ne nous attire La guerre

Nous Conc auons marqué Monseigneur, Cequy Sest Passé
au destroit, au sujet dun nommé Companisse Chef Outtaouise quy aprés
auoir fait le Coup du fond de Sroquenay et Sest Separé des autres
alla encore enleuer Six Personnes au bout de la riuiere des Sonnontouans
nous Cous marquames aussy Ceque Les Sieurs de Conty et de Tinseine
ont fait a ce sujet. Cette action Monseigneur, ma fait dautant Plus de
plaisir que Les Sennontouans auront Lieu de se Contenir de nous, nay au-
que nous executons de Point en Point, Ce que nous Leur auons Promis,
ainsy Jespere quils ne feront aucun mouuement que nous nayons fait ce
printemps Vne tentative pour ravoir Leurs Prisonniers, que Jay appris
par un Canot que Les Missionnaires de Michilimakina mont enuoyé
exprés, auoir tous eu La Vie, ceñ la Promesse que Je Leur ay faites.
et que Cous nous Cés Monseigneur, par mes reponses de a Leurs Parolles
du 28 Sep.bre et a Celles de la grande Sterre Chef Sonnontague du
Cotte L: M: 18.e octobre
La grande terre, Monseigneur, apres mauoir fait Ses Plaintes en
publie contre les outtaouis me fit connoitre en Particulier que
Sitre Seulle Commendant dorange ne seroit pas faché Si nous
pouuions auoir une maniere de treue ensemble, mais quil y fallait
comprendre Les Anglois du gouuernemene de Boston, Sur L'Bonneur
Lannée derniere de Cous escrire Sur ce mesme sujet, et mont
La liberté de Cous marquer que Si nenuerois aucun Parti de Corlar dorange
crainte de nous attirer La guerre ance Siroquoise Si Je Les toujours

executte, mais Comme Jesperois recevoir Vos ordres sur ce que Jeme
flatois que Vous me seriés response sur cet article Jenay rien respondu
a La grande Terre sinon que si Mre Soullos Coullon me faire des
propositions Je sallois quil menvoyat un exprés, et que Je Vous ecrivit ce
que Jaurois a Luy respondre, que Cependant Soit Lamour de Luy
Je promettois denvoyer aucun Vaisy dans Le gouvernement d'Orange
quils neussent Commencés Les premiers.
Nous Vous marquons Monseigneur Les mesures que Mre
Soullos a voullu prendre pour debaucher nos Sauvages et Les
remedes que nous y avons apportés, Jene doubte point quil n'ayt un
vray depit quand Il verra que Ces La seconde fois que nos Sauvages
renvoyent ses colliers Sans y respondre, comme jay renvoyé ces
Colliers par le Pere Vaillant qui doit passer L'hiver a Senentoüe
et que Le Sieur de Joncaire y est, Je suis en repos de cette coste La
et ie ne crois pas quelle en Grandes
Jene Laisse pas Cependant de faire hyverner une grande partie de ces
Compagnies dans Le gouvernement de Montreal Comme afin de tenir toutte
la Coste du Sud en estat de se defendre Jay donné ordre au Sieur
de Ramezay de faire abbatre tous Les bois de son gouvernement
que nous avons fait renouveller de Sieux de Cedres
Jay receu Monseigneur, vos ordres par Mr de Lepinay qui
nous a amenné en cette rade Le vaisseau du Roy La Diane et suivant
ce que Vous me faittes lhonneur de m'ecrire Jay donné ordre
d'envoyer un Second Convoy au Sieur de Subercasle Composé de
cent hommes tant Soldats, Canadiens, que Sauvages, Jay mis
a la teste de ce detachement Le Sieur de Vaucour avec une douzaine
d'officiers des plus alertes et remarque au Sr de Subercasle de
renvoyer mon detachement dés Le petit printemps

Les S.rs Delepinay qui n'ont aucune nouvelle de Caisnÿ en ce pays y ayant esté autre fois
cause d'une action, a fait obliger du retirer Jusques au 9 octobre tant a
cause de la longueur du tems qu'il a fallu pour assembler le detachement
que pour faire remarquer ce que les S.rs de Soubercaze demandent. Nous detachement
aurions un vray pretexte à Monseigneur N.re pour nous ramener nôtre monde
en cas que son obligé d'hyverner en Canada, Vous Jorie de vouloir
bien ordonner aux S.rs de Soubercaze par ce dernier Catinene qui partira
en Juin, qu'il n'a manqué pas de nous ramener notre monde
L'année dernière par le Bonheur de Vous pouvoir de l'entrepris du sieur de
Lagrange, il nous Vous en rendons Compte dans notre Lettre Commune ce le
cy, Il m'appartient Monseigneur, de Vous demander pour luy Une Commission de
Capitaine de Grillon, Cela luy donnera un lien de Cet un très bon sujet
qui par les suites s'il reussit dans cet de Vous fera honneur et de un grand
secours en ce pays, je Vous reitere la priere que nous Vous avons
fait de luy accorder le nombre de matelots qu'il aura besoin pour
revenir
J'ay mon Monseigneur, par les lettres que j'ay pris l'honneur
d'ecrire Il y a deux ans aux S.rs Chevalier de Callieres qu'il Vous feroit
plaisir de bien traiter avec Le S.r de Beaubarnois, Je puis Vous
assurer qu'il n'a pas necessaire que Vous me le recommandiés, mr au
sieur de Beaubarnois non plus, notre nous faisons un trop grand
plaisir d'agir de Concert dans tout ce qui concerne le Service du Roy
et l'execution de nos ordres
Il n'en est pas de même que le sieur de Ramezay, Il n'a pas
tenu à Luy que cette Bonne intelligence n'ayé esté altérée, ayant
fait tout au monde pour nous Brouiller ensemble, mais Comme

MARINE ARCHIVES COLONIALES

nous le Connoissons, et l'avons toujours regardé comme un homme adroit
et bonneur que sa Maj.te ma fait de Monseigneur, de m'accorder le
gouvernement general de ce Pays, m'oblige de Vous donner adver-
tissement de ce que dit Sieur de Ramezay, sa Conduitte a mon egard
est il Commence cette automne en mon absence a vouloir
saisir, ny ne convient point a un gouverneur de faire comme il a
fait en levant de son autorité quelques soldats et un sergent de ces
troupes, Une Canotte de Pelletier y descendoit de ces outtaouais, et
estoit addressé a des particuliers a qui il appartenoit, Les menasant
en suitte de les perdre s'ils ne s'y opposoient, et traitte comme ses
Ennemis de son procedé dans ce rencontre, que le Jugement que a
este rendu a quebec sur ce Subjet contre luy, où il a este Condamné
aux depens mais pour cela les parties n'en gagneront pas davantage
puisqu'il a disposé de ces pelleteries pour ses affaires. Quant aux
La seulle violence qu'il ayt fait, entre dans ce qu'il a voulu donner des
Coups de Baton au Syndic des creanciers du Sieur de La Chenaye son
beau frere parce qu'il poursuivoit les droits des Creanciers, ces
manieres font trembler tout le monde, et apprehender son gouvernem
ainsy Monseigneur, je crois estre obligé de Vous donner de ne
point luy donner le Commendement general en mon absence,
qu'il paye et change de manieres, Je ne me plains pas de luy rapor
au service du Roy, car je sauray bien le faire voir.
Quoyque le Sieur de la Callière qui part en France pour
Vous porter nos paquets, et Vous informer de l'etat du Pays
soit de ces parens, je suis persuadé Monseigneur, qu'il est trop
honneste homme pour Vous dire le Contraire de ce que j'ay l'honn
de Vous marquer.

Voudrés apresent a Monseigneur, cette ame du siege que les
Anglois ont mis devant le Fort Royal et de ceque ils
ont fait a Mr de Caillasson, et vous de la Calliere ce
qui vous regarde, et de demander Pardon a Vous de vous representer les Services
que j'ay rendus, Je prends la liberté de Vous demander Pour
Luy l'honneur de Vos bonnes graces, Mon Coeur en sera
le Garand de ses trop cruels Sentimens, quoy que bien que les
Vents depuis que je ne vous ay point veu, m'ayent fait la mauvaise facture de
Vieillir, Son employ de Major de mon Cher Luy donnant une connoissance
parfaite de ces Choses là.

Le Sieur Bacan le quel j'ay fait du service en qualité de depute de la
Comp.ie comme Milice, vous Supplie Monseigneur de vouloir bien luy donner
notre Lettre de Confirmation de Vous dire a Mon Seigneur, Le Detail de ces
affaires de la Comp.ie et de la Colonie, Je Vous Sera au fait de tout
affaires, ce Pendant la liberté de Vous la recommander et de
Vous prie d'agreer le Choix que nous en avons fait
Je Vous prie de Vouloir bien que Je sache si elle n'est pas Mal chez Monseigneur
Je m'oblige a Vous demander Toujours de nouvelles graces, et a Vous
importuner pour Vous faire parler a Sa Majté pour qu'elle entre
dans cette affaire vu la Somme plus de deux mille Pistolles, Sans compter
toutes les Commissions que j'ay faites pour Sa Majté au dedans
Vous voulez bien que je Vous parle aussy de ma famille qui augmente
tous les Jours, J'ay bien garçons, et une fille qui ont besoin
de Monseigneur de Votre Protection, J'en ay trois en
etat de Servir, J'ay entré dans les Mousquetaires aussy Jeune que
mon frere, J'espere que Vous aurés la bonté de m'accorder la Comp.ie.

ARCHIVES COLONIALES

du sieur de Maricourt, qui en mort, pour lui, Je Vous en feray
Monseigneur un bon seruiteur du Roy, pour ses deux Cadets N
La seule estoit venu Je les auroit enuoyé a Mr. Le Premier, et
Je Lauroit pour de ne pouuoir bien receuoir pages chez Le Roy
Jay a Monseigneur Lhonneur de vous escrire apres celle que
Jay Jadressé a vous pour prendre congé de vous Je vous dis
Jl me dit encore que Lon Vous auoit dit que Jauois une quantité
de parens qui estoit de mon coté Je vous dis que elle nest
qui mont dit cela plusieurs fois de Mrs. de Pralidier Jl en sera que jay
beaucoup de consideration pour Luy, mais quil y a Monseigneur
Jl faut que le portrait que lon vous en fait Luy soit bien
auantageux quil que Jay Jhonneur de la mettre
a la teste du Conseil ou Jl exemplifiera parfaitement bien les deuoirs, et
Le sieur de Beauharnois en est fort capitaine
Jay dit encore que le sieur Chevalier de
Callieres auoit donné une petite enseigne en pay Je Vous
Jupplie de Vouloir bien Luy accorder une Lieutenance Je fai
la Charge daide major des trouppes, Jl est a Plaisance avec
le detachement que Vous mandés dennoyer aux. de
Suberuille, Cest un gentilhomme en estat de bien seruir le Roy
Jl est cousin germain de Mr. de Valrenes Lieutenant general
et Lanomme Mr. de Sorel est mort
Les. de la Salle Enseigne mest aussi demandé avec instance son
congé pour passer en France, et mest rendre sa demission Je
vay joindre cy Luy deuoir estre fait
Jespere de la bonté de Monseigneur de Vous garder de Vouloir

bien ordonner que mes appointements soient payés en France à
ma belle mere à Madame de la Marson pour qu'elle puisse m'envoyer
mes provisions
Je ne me reste plus à Monseigneur qu'à Vous demander la Continuation
de l'honneur de Votre protection, et à Vous assurer du parfait
devouement et du profond respect avec lequel j'ay l'honneur
d'etre

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Monseigneur

Votre tres humble et tres
obeissant Serviteur.
Vaudreuil

a Quebec ce 16. novembre 1704:

We have observed to you, My Lord, what occurred at Detroit respecting a man named Companise, an Outauois Chief, who after having struck the blow at Fort Frontenac and separated from the others, went again to carry off six persons at the bay of the Senecas river. We, also, let you know the proceedings of Messrs de Tonty and Vinseine in this regard. This action, My Lord, has afforded me the more pleasure, as the Senecas will have reason to be satisfied with us, seeing that we carry out point by point what we promised them; therefore, I hope they will not move until we have made an effort, this spring, to recover those of their people who were taken prisoners, all whose lives were spared as I have learned by a canoe which the missionaries of Michilimakina have sent me express. This is the promise I gave them as you will see, My Lord, by my answers to their speeches of the 12th Septr, and to those of La Grande Terre, an Onontagué Chief of the 18th of October.

La Grande Terre, My Lord, after having complained of the Outtauois in public, gave me to understand in private that Peter Schuyler, commandant at Orange, would not be sorry if we could mutually enjoy a sort of truce, but it must include the English of the Boston government. I had the honor to write you last year on this same subject, and even took the liberty to observe to you, that I should not send any party towards Orange, for fear of drawing on a war with the Iroquois. I have always adhered to that course; But as I hoped to receive your orders, and flatter myself that you will send me an answer to that article, I have not replied to La Grande Terre except to say that, if Peter Schuyler wished to make any propositions to me, he must send me an express, when I should see what answer I would return. Meanwhile, out of regard for him, I would promise not to send any party into the government of Orange, unless they begin first.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Messrs. de Vaudreuil and Beauharnois to M. de Pontchartrain.

My Lord,

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Sieur de Menthet having carried the amnesty to the Coureurs de bois, he found them greatly disposed to profit by his Majesty's grace towards them. None came down with him but those who collected their debts this year; the others are exerting themselves, as the Missionaries write us, to be in readiness next year. We have learned by him that the remainder of the Outauois, who were at Missilimakinac, had determined, despite of all he could do, to go to war against the Iroquois. We learned also, at the same time, My Lord, by letters from Fort Frontenac, and by Sieur Jonquaire that the same Indians had carried off at Fort Frontenac some thirty Senecas, and as said Sieur de Joncaire brought with him five or six chiefs of the Seneca Village, you will perceive, My Lord, by the speeches they made us which Sieur de Vaudreuil transmits to you, the sentiments they entertain, and the desire they feel to respect the peace. But as 'tis to be feared, in this conjuncture, either that the confusion would draw on us a war with the Iroquois if we did not take their part, or that the Outaouais would come to an accommodation with the Iroquois without our mediation, and that the one and the other would discover that they could manage without us, we thought proper to send back Sieur

Jonquaire with these Indians to the Senecas, and to dispatch at the same time a canoe with letters to the Missionaries at Missillimakinac, until we send off another this spring, to try and recover all the prisoners whom the Outauois took, and all of whom we know are living.

La Grande Terre, an Onontagué Chief, much attached to the French, having come with some of his Nation, to complain of the Outauois, we took advantage, My Lord, of his return to send back the Reverend Father Vaillant[1] to the Senecas, and under color of an escort sent an officer at the same time as far as Onondaga, to learn whether something was not brewing there hostile to the interests of the Colony.

We had the honor to report to you last year, My Lord, the reasons which had obliged us to embroil the English with the Abenakis, and the heavy blow which, with that view, we caused Sieur de Beaubassin to strike; shortly after he had retired, the English having killed some of these Indians, they sent us word of it, and at the same time demanded assistance. This obliged us, My Lord, to send thither Sieur de Rouville an officer of the line, with nearly two hundred men, who attacked a fort,[2] in which, according to the report of all the prisoners, there were more than one hundred men ander arms; they took more than one hundred and fifty prisoners, including men and women, and retreated, having lost only three men and some twenty wounded.

The Indians of Penaské having likewise sent us word at the same time, My Lord, that the English had killed some of their people, M. de Vaudreuil sent Sieur de Montigny thither, with four or five Frenchmen, as well to reassure them in the fear they entertained of the English, as to engage them to continue the War. This he effected this spring, at the head of some fifty of these Indians, having burnt an English fort and taken twenty-three prisoners. Sieur de Montigny distinguished himself particularly on that occasion.

The Abenakis who had settled on territory belonging to the English, without whose help they could not subsist, seeing themselves on the verge of dying of hunger, and at war, adopted the resolution to come and settle among us. We have placed them in the centre of the Colony in order to be prepared for service when required. Although this establishment will cost a good deal, we hope that the Colony will derive great advantage from it, both in a commercial and in a military point of view. So considerable an aid reassures all the settlers, who will cultivate their farms more quietly, and puts a check on the English and Iroquois who will not be so bold as to declare war against us.

We observed last year to you, My Lord, that we sent Sieur de Jonquaire to winter among the Senecas, both for the management of our interests, and to give us advice of every thing that would transpire there. At the first breaking up of the ice he came to fort Frontenac, and sent

[1] Rev: François Vaillant de Gueslis received holy orders at Quebec on the 1st December, 1675, according to the *Liste Chronologique*, and replaced Father Bruyas as Missionary at Tionnontoguen (now Fort Hunter) in 1679. *Shea's Missions*, 274. He was a resident among the Mohawks in 1683, III., 518, accompanied De Denonville's expedition against the Senecas in 1687, and in the beginning of 1688, visited Albany as Ambassador to Governor Dongan on the part of the Canadian Government, on which occasion he acquitted himself with ability. *New-York Council Minutes*, V., 211; *Supra*, III., 520–532. At the conclusion of this negotiation he proceeded to Cataracouy escorted by two Indians who were sent by Dongan to prevent him having any intercourse with the Mohawks, his former flock. The breaking out of King William's War and the abandonment of Fort Cataracouy, drove him back to Canada, but after the peace he was sent, in 1702, 3 with Father Garnier on a Mission to the Senecas, by whom he was deputed in 1704 to Governor Vaudreuil to demand satisfacton for a violatiion of the Treaty on the part of the Ottawas. He returned immediately to Western New-York and contributed to thwart the efforts of Col. Schuyler at Onondaga who sought to prevail on the Five Nations to expel the French Missionaries. *Charlevoix*, II., 292–4. Father Vaillant was succeeded in 1707 in the Seneca Mission by the Reverend Father d'heu. — Ed.

[2] Deerfield, *Hutchinson; Charlevoix*, II., 164, 250; *New Hampshire Collections*, I., 29.

Sieur de Vaudreuil a canoe to let him know that the English had convoked a general meeting at Onontagué, where they were to give an explanation to all the Iroquois nations of the four propositions which had been submitted in the fall at Orange. The first, My Lord, was to send back the Black Gowns; that is, the missionaries; Second, to oblige the Abenakis to lay down the hatchet so as not to wage war against them any more; Third, to send the Mohegans *(Loups)* who had settled at the Mohawk Village, back to their ancient abode near Orange; and Fourthly, to permit the Far Nations a passage to come and trade with them. M. de Vaudreuil has been informed that Five canoes of Indians belonging to Detroit have been this year trading at Orange, and as they have been cordially welcomed, it is to be feared that they will seek to continue this trade which cannot be carried on except to the detriment of ours, some of the Detroit Indians being so much attached to the English that in order to ruin that post, one of them set fire to the barn of the fort which would have been completely burnt, had the fire not been promptly extinguished.

The importance, My Lord, of our managing the Iroquois obliged us to select Sieur de Longeuil, brother of Sieur de Maricourt who died this year, whose family has great influence among these Indians, to attend that Meeting in order to sustain our interests, having sent orders, at the same time to the Reverend Father Vaillant, a Jesuit, and to Sieur de Jonquaire who had returned to the Senecas, to repair to Onondaga for the same purpose. In the meanwhile, the Ouitanons[1] and Miamis having killed some Senecas on their hunting ground, as the latter were masters of the time that the assembly was to be held, they postponed it for two months, and sent Sieur de Jonquaire and the Reverend Father Vaillant to Sieur de Vaudreuil to convey to him their complaints against those who had attacked them, demanding justice of him.

The Neutrality of the Indians being the point of view, My Lord, to which we must particularly apply ourselves in this Country in order to preserve its tranquillity, we considered it our duty not to neglect any thing to satisfy these nations and to keep them in our interests, and as the Senecas appear to us the most attached to the French, we judged it proper to send back Sieur de Jonquaire and Father Vaillant there, and M. de Vaudreuil detached Sieur de Vincenne, an officer who had formerly commanded at the Miamis, by whom he is much loved, to inquire their reasons for having attacked our allies, the Senecas, and to afford the latter that satisfaction which was due to them.

Our Indians established in the government of Montreal, who had accompanied the Winter expedition last year under Sieur de Rouville, having recovered from their fatigue, asked M. de Vaudreuil early in the Spring that they may form themselves into small detachments against the English; the Chiefs having requested him not to separate their forces, and to form rather only one party with which they could undertake something considerable, obliged us, My Lord, to enter into their sentiments, for divers reasons. The first is, that not being certain but the English would make some movement, it would be painful to see all our Indians scattered; the second that not having it in our power absolutely to stop them, by organizing a large corps, we should gain time so as to be able to receive news from Europe; and the third, My Lord, is that to which Sieur de Vaudreuil attached most attention in the present situation of affairs—that is, by having a considerable body of French and Indians at Montreal, he was keeping the Iroquois in check in respect to the resolutions they might adopt at their general meeting against us.

[1] See note 2, *supra*, p. 178.—Ed.

The length of time, My Lord, that was required to assemble all these Indians, afforded an opportunity to the enemy to have notice of it. We were aware of it, and our Indians having persisted in the design of going to destroy ,[1] an English Village, we did not consider it right to oppose them; we merely counseled them to change their project, and in order to induce them to do so, Sieur de Vaudreuil gave them Captain de Beaucours as Commander with one hundred or one hundred and twenty-five Frenchmen and several of the activest of the young officers. The party consisting of seven @ eight hundred men, we believed, My Lord, that it would be competent to attack whatever posts and villages they pleased, and as Sieur de Beaucours had orders to propose, on the height of land, to the Indians to change the design as to the place they wished to attack, of which possibly the enemy might have notice, we regarded as certain the success of his expedition, which indeed would have been the case, My Lord, had a soldier not deserted within a day's journey of the enemy; a panic hereupon seized the minds of our Indians to such a degree that it was impossible for Sieur de Beaucours to prevent them retreating.

Though this party broke up, it did not fail, My Lord, to cost the enemy considerable sums; the advices they received of it having obliged them, not only to postpone their meeting the Iroquois nations, but, also, to remain a great portion of the summer idle not knowing where this party might strike. Of this we were informed by letters brought to us by some of our Indians, detached from the main body after having killed those of the English who were conveying the letters to the other villages and forts of their nation.

The English having received certain intelligence, My Lord, of the abandonment of our party, Peter Schuyler commandant of Orange was at Onontagué, where Sieur Jonquaire and the Reverend Father Vaillaint were on our side, and each having managed his friends, nothing was decided.

Peter Schuyler returning to Orange passed by the Mohawk Village, where he found six of our Indians from the Sault, whom he induced, by dint of presents to accompany him as far as Corlar. There he reproached them with being the cause of the War; he offered them lands if they would settle among the English, and gave them a belt for their village, for the purpose of taking the hatchet out of their hands, and to establish at least a trade with them, and he gave them at the same time two others for the Indians of the Mountain and of the Sault aux Recollets.[2]

M. de Vaudreuil, warned of the measures adopted by Peter Schuyler to debauch our Indians, considered it his duty not to neglect any thing to avert the blow; he instructed Sieur Jonquaire, who was then at Quebec, and whom he sent with his orders to M. de Ramezay who was at Montreal, to employ all his efforts to prevail on the three Villages of the Sault, the Mountain and the Sault aux Recolets to surrender to him Peter Schyler's belts, and he instructed him at the same time to send a party of our Indians into the Boston government so that the English may not have it in their power to congratulate themselves on Peter Schuyler's influence over the minds of our Indians, who, after oscillating some time between the English and us, gave up the Belts to M. de Vaudreuil, and, in order to prove to him their attachment to our interests, some went on an expedition against the English, and Sieur de Vaudreuil

[1] The French in Canada were now forming another design on North Hampton, of which we had seasonable advice. *Collections New Hampshire Historical Society*, I., 39. — Ed.

[2] Compare IV., 1163. 2 Nov. 1704.

caused the belts to be sent back by the Onontagués to Peter Schuyler without any answer, which is a sign of the contempt in which the Indians held them.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

* * * * * * * * * * * *

We have the honor to be with a most profound respect,

My Lord,

Your most humble, most obedient and most obliged Servants

VAUDREUIL. BEAUHARNOIS.

Quebec 17th November, 1704.

Louis XIV. to M. de Vaudreuil.

Memoir of the King to the Marquis of Vaudreuil, Governor and Lieutenant-General for his Majesty in New France, in answer to the joint despatch written by him and Sieur de Beauharnois, late Intendant in the said country, on the 17th of November of last year.

Versailles, 17th of June, 1705.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

He hopes that Sieur de Vaudreuil will find means to arrange this matter, and to cause the Outauois to afford the Iroquois the satisfaction they have demanded, in case that be not done he desires him to endeavor to effect it, wishing to avoid by every means the renewal of the War in the country, and should the Outauois refuse to do in this regard what he will find just and reasonable, it is his pleasure that he threaten to deliver them up to the Iroquois and to ruin; that he abandon them thereto rather than have to sustain a war with these Iroquois who will cause the destruction of the Colony. In other regards, his Majesty has approved M. de Vaudreuil having sent Sieur de Jonquiere, and after him Sieur de Longueil to them to induce them to continue at peace, and he will always approve whatever he will do for that purpose.

He desires that he shall pursue towards the Miamis and other Nations who have insulted the Iroquois, the same course that he has ordered him to observe towards the Outauois.

His Majesty approves the protection he has afforded various Indian nations against the incursions of the English, but he must not authorize an attack on any Indian nation until they have actually commenced hostilities against the French, war against any of them not being expedient.

His Majesty is persuaded that it is for a wise purpose the Abenakis have been induced to come and settle among the French. Yet he cannot but perceive some inconvenience in it because a few of these Indians having remained in their old settlements, it is to be feared that the English will overpower them, and we shall lose that barrier which the English will occupy towards Pentagouet; and that those who have come into the Colony will be a great charge. However, as 'tis done, nothing remains but to let it be; he will communicate, hereafter, the effect that change will have produced. His Majesty approves Sieur de Vaudreuil having

Colonies

N.4

M.r de Vaudreuil et de Beauharnois

Monseigneur

17.9.1704

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES
COLONIALES

Le Vaisseau du Roy la Reine que vous avez eu la
bonté de donner pour ce pays ny étant pas
arrivé, et dont il n'y a aucunes nouvelles, Les
S.rs de Vaudreuil et de Beauharnois se trouvent

dans un enfoncé fort grand n'ayant pas receu
les ordres du Roy ny les vôtres. Je vous suplie
Monseigneur d'estre persuadé que je n'agiray de
concert en ce qui regardera le bien du service du
Roy et l'interest de ce pays.
Nous nous voyons Monseigneur comme forcés
l'un et l'autre de faire une grande depense pour
les Troupes qui manquent d'habitt et de Vivres
qui soient dans la seine, mais nous aurons
l'honneur de vous assurer que nous y aporterons
toutte l'oeconomie qui dependra de nous,
L'Esperance on nous avons esté jusqu'a present la Toussa
de l'arrivée de la seine a esté cause que nous n'avon
commencé que tard a travailler aux affaires de
le S. Querin deputé de la colonie en france ayan
envoyé par les premiers Vaisseaux le Traitté
que la necessité l'a obligé de faire avec les S. Gay, du
moulin, et mercier; nous aurons este prié par le

principaux interessés et habitans de ce pays de—
dans l'assemblée que nous fimes de Leur
representer que ce traitté est insoutenable et la—
compagnie et a la colonie particulierement—
en deux chefs qui sont entierement opposés au—
bien de ce pays en ce que les nouveaux commissionnes
ne s'obligent qu'a payer par an la valeur de—
170000. de lettres de change quoyque la recette—
annuelle du castor monte après de 200000., Et—
en ce qu'ils engagent la compagnie de leur fournir
7. tous les ans quatre vingt milliers de castor sec—
et moscouite avec l'exclusion de tout autre grade
qu'autrement ils n'accepteront des lettres de change
qu'a proportion de l'Enuoy ce qui ruineroit, si cela
avoit lieu toutes les affaires de cette Colonie—
et comme l'assemblée ne se trouue presque—
composée que de la famille de S.r D'Auteüil et—
Aubert les autres interessés s'en Etant retournés

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

aux trois Riuieres et que lon sceut quils auoient fait
leur ligue pour se faire deputer en france, nous
fumes prier par les directeurs ceux des interessez
qui se trouuerent a Quebec, et tous les hommes
sens de ce pays, de faire choix nous mesme dun
deputé qui fut assez homme dhonneur pour nous
representer naturellement letat du pays et pour
cet effet nous auons jette les yeux sur le Sieur
Lasnault negotiant fort estimé, comme il
entend bien le commerce et quil connoist les
veritables interets de ce pays il pourra
Monseigneur vous repondre sur tout ce que
vous luy ferez lhonneur de luy demander, et
nous vous supplions de luy accorder lhonneur de
vôtre protection contre ceux que la preference
que nous auons fait de luy pourroit luy attirer
pour ennemis,

Lasnault

Les Directeurs ayant declare au S. de Beauharnois

qu'ils Etoient dans l'impuissance de payer les charges

Etat des charges payées

portées par l'Etat du Roy cette année, cela a causé

icy un si grand mouvement. que peut faire cesser les

plaintes des officiers de l'Etat major des places, des

habitans que les curés menaçoient d'abandonner

n'ayant point de supplement, des pauvres malades

que jusqu'a present les hospitaux avoient secourus

et qu'ils ne pouvoient plus recevoir, des marchands

que les communautés religieuses refusoient de

payer ne l'Etant plus des gratifications que Sa

Majesté a la bonté de leur accorder, enfin

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

est obligé Monseigneur sur toutes les representations

pour payer les deux tiers de l'Etat du Roy de faire

Tirer en France sur les Tresoriers de la marine

lettres sur France

300000. de lettres de change pour le montant

des deux tiers du dit Etat et de faire une monnoye

de cuivre sous le bon plaisir du Roy et seule le

monnoye de cuivre

bonne pour acquiter le tiers restant du dit Etat

et avis que ces Lettres de change pouvoit differentes
de celles que le commis du Tresorier tire sur le fond
des troupes je luy ay ordonné de les tirer payables
aux mois de juin et juillet dans l'Esperance que j'ay
que le S.r Lavenault aurait pû avant ce temps là le regler
avec Monseigneur de Metz pour estre a faire de
maniere a menager l'acceptation et le payement
de ses Lettres pour le soulagement du Tresorier qui
nous retiendroit ces fonds et nous feroit Sup.lion.
a Monseigneur de donner des ordres pour que les
cartes faites pour payer le fiers restant dudit fiar
fussent retirés sur ses fonds qu'il nous plaira
nous assigner,
Le S.r de Beauharnois a eu l'honneur de vous
marquer par sa lettre de l'année derniere que
les directeurs ne pouvoient pas payer le principal
de produit de leur ferme, sur laquelle y par les
Comptes qu'il a veus des quatre années

dernieres de la recette en denieres il y avoit dû de
"Reste" de perte, et [illegible] payer l'Etat des charges
pivte de la Compagnie
il leurs auroit fait prester les sommes necessaires
pour ce payement, dans l'esperance d'en estre remboursé
et pour cet effet il demanda plus fortement encore
que feüe M.r de Lalliere eut rendu compte
general non seulement de la ferme mais du produit
de tous les postes afin que tout le payé pût connoistre
le fond de cette affaire; mais ayant esté informé par
les S.rs de Lorbiniere et delino que leur principal
commis qui ressentoit soustenu par les Directeurs
ne se pressoit pas d'y travailler malgré les ordres
qu'il luy en donnoient, il mena l'affaire la fin de
decembre "M.r de Ramezay qui commandoit pour
lors a Quebec au bureau de la direction et ayant
fait apeller les directeurs, il commença par
faire travailler en leur presence a l'Inventaire
de tous leurs papiers qui furent trouvez si mal

manuscrit dans la page de garde

en ordre que dessoubz on jugea qu'on ne trouveroit jamais
trouver rien contre eux, le dit S.r de Beauharnois
auroit fait sur le champ quelque changement dans
la maniere de regir cette affaire, si cette regie n'avoit
pas été son ouvrage par un ordre du Roi. d'Etat
Le S.r Dazin n'ayant point changé l'année derniere
en arrivant à la baye du Nord porter à la garnison
tout manquoit de tout, des munitions de guerre
et de bouche, les S.rs de Vaudreuil et Beauharnois
ont encore été obligés de faire une mauvaise de
pance qu'ils ont prestée aux directeurs pour les
mettre en Etat d'armer le Vaisseau du Roy l'atalante
en leur suppléguant pour seureté des deniers de
du Roy les retenues que ce Vaisseau doit faire des
gages, que nous vous supplions Monseigneur
de donner ordre au Sr. Begon de les faire rendre
pour le Compte de sa Majesté afin que le produit
de la Vente serve à retirer les cartes dont ils en

manuscrit de l'atalante

est encore resté quelques vnes, la direction qui
avoit coutume de tirer tous les ans pour pres
de 14 à 1500 # de lettres de change n'en ayant tiré
aucunes cette année,

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Le S.r de Tindereüil ayant apris a Montreal qu'il y avoit
trois pour lors que le S.r de la mothe auoit eu de la
priere qu'il nous auoit esté faite dans l'assemblée
generale l'année derniere de vouloir demander que
le poste du Detroit fut abandonné auoit dans la
crainte de perdre le commandement, fait agir sans
qu'il parut que ce fut de sa part, les sauvages de
ce poste pour luy demander que le commis que la
direction auoit envoyé par le premier convoy
retenu celuy dont le dit S.r de la mothe s'etoit plaint
fut renvoyé sinon qu'ils luy casseroient la teste
et qu'ils ne permettroient pas non plus que les
pelleteries qui etoient dans les magasins de la
Compagnie au Detroit descendissent, que la

que la Direction leur envoye en second Conseil une marchandise, laquelle nous soumet par des sauvages qui nous apprirent que le dit S.r de la marthe descendoit actuellement et qu'il s'etoit fait demander en conseil par les principaux chefs de ceux qui Etoient établis au dessus par deux colliers qu'ils luy presenterent, qu'ils nous dirent que le dit S.r de la marthe leur avoit fait voir pour cela ; que pour cet effet qu'il venoit demander au dit poste et que l'ancien commis y venoit aussy, qu'ils y laissassent leurs femmes

Manque du
f. de mort

C'est de quoy le dit S.r de Landreuil a des precautions malgré les precautions qu'il prit le dit S.r de la marthe de faire signer des françois qui Etoient au dessus et presents au Conseil et mesme le commis dont il est question, et l'ancien du poste qui avoit du Compte au dit S.r de Landreuil de raisons qu'il a eu de le faire ;

Comme la Direction a cru obligée de renvoyer au

second convoy pour rapporter ses pelleteries. Les ff.
de l'audreuil et de Beauharnois dans la crainte
qu'ils eurent que les choses que ledit S.r de la mothe avoit
mis dans son party ne fissent quelque chose
contraire au bien du pays, (leur ayant comme
fait connoistre par les demandes qu'il s'étoit fait faire
par eux qu'on les craignoit comme s'il on n'auroit
osé les refuser, ils ont cru ne pouvoir jetter les yeux
sur une personne plus capable de ramener ses
esprits, que sur le S.r de Louvigny major de Quebec
qui les a commandés a Missilimakinac que la
dispersion des sauvages a suivie la retraite dudit ff.
de l'audreuil et a fait descendre une partie des pelleteries
qui etoient au dessous, et auquel ils ont avoüé
que tout ce qu'ils avoient fait cy devant n'avoit
été que par les conseils dudit S.r de la mothe dont
s'il a ramené la femme, et les ff.rs de l'audreuil
et Beauharnois esperent Monseigneur que

Convoy dud.t de Louvigny au dessous

veue demeslerez que ce navigue pour le bien du payz
ainsy ont travaillé a cette affaire, dans laquelle
plusieurs personnes ont peu secretement [illegible] de
prejudice particulier plus depart quils ne devoient
pas estre de nous voir agir dans une intelligence
qui leur a deconcertés, apres avoir fait inutilement
del alterer?

Les Directeurs auroyent apres l'arrivée du S. delamothe
a Quebec sen plaignirent des depenses quil causoit
a la Compagnie, et demanderent permission dy pour-
voir

Requisitoire
Lettre de Lamothe

cette luy fut accordée par une requeste presentée au S.r de
Beauharnois qui la repondit et pria M.r de Ramezay
qui commandoit a Quebec conformement aux
fins de ladite requeste dy retenir ledit S.r Delamothe
jusqu a ce quil eut repondu, lequel declara par
une protestation quil a fait signifier audit
S.r de Directeurs quil ne reconnoissoit ny le S.r de

Reconnoissance de Mr de Beauharnois

Beauharnois, ny mesme ledit S.r de Vaudreuil

pour ses juges, ce qui n'a pas empesché le dit s.r de Beaubarnois de continuer l'instruction de cette affaire ni pouvant estre recusé par ledit prerogatiue de la commission dont le Roy l'honore, et nous croyons que le dit s.r de la motthe ne nous a recusés l'un et l'autre qu'après avoir este informé que nous l'avions de tout ce qui l'avoit fait faire aux jaugeages du Detroit contre le service du Roy et le bien de la Colonie,

Le s.r de Beaubarnois a trauaillé à l'instruction du procez qui luy a este renvoye par arrest du Conseil d'Etat contre les s.rs Dupuis et Dautreuil fils accusés pour contre la ordonnance d'avoir fait passer en fraude des pelleteries debarquées a Villery, plaisent que de cet pelleteries, les castors eussent este portés au bureau, et les menues pelleteries qui ne doivent point de droits embarqués sur un navire qui doit dans cette rade et jette

stige de leur zaprezenter aussi ne trouue aucunne
zezunee contre les dits S.rs Dupuy et Dauteuil le
dernier ayant fait connoitre que dans ce temps
la ge suit cet Contract a sa zauantage, ledit S.r Dupu
trauaille fort fort sous soupre pour se rendre capable
de remplir la charge de lieutenant particulier d
Quebec que vous auez au Monseigneur la
bonte de luy faire esperer et que nous vous
demandons pour luy,

Les Directeurs ayant presenté a la fin de lhyuer
dernier une requeste au S.r de Beauharnois pour
reduire le prix du Castor gras a celuy du sec
il en conferra auec le S.r de Vaudreuil et en rendi
ensuite lordonnance qui a beaucoup soulagé l
Compagnie, la recette du castor gras ayant
esté tres forte cette année,

reduction du prix du castor gras

Le S.r Bellestre ayant porté ladministre aux
Coureurs de bois il les a trouué tres disposé

aprofiter des graces que sa Majeste leur a faits
jl ny a que ceux qui ont retiré leurs gens cette
année qui sont descendus avec luy sur ses terres
travaillent a ce que les missionnaires nous
mandent a se mettre en Etat [illegible] l'année
prochaine; nous avons apris [illegible] que le
reste des Outaouis qui Etoient [illegible]
avoient forme la resolution malgré tout ce qui
a pû faire d'aller en guerre contre les Iroquois;
Nous avons apris aussy dans le mesme temps
a Monseigneur par les lettres du Sr frontenac
et par le S. de Longueuil que les mesmes sauvages
avoient enleués au Sr frontenac une trentaine
d'Iroquois sonnontouans, et comme le dit S. de
Longueuil a amené avec luy cinq ou six chefs
du village des Sonnontouans, vous Escrit
Monseigneur par ces paroles qu'ils nous en
dit a que le S. de Landreüil vous envoye, sera

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

sentimens qu'ils en ont et l'envie qu'ils ont de se
conformer a la paix, mais comme il est a craindre
dans cette conjoncture, quelque tout brouillerie
nous attirent une guerre avec l'Iroquois si nous
ne prenons part en party, ou que l'Outaouais
s'accommode avec l'Iroquois sans nôtre mediation
et connoissent l'un et l'autre qu'ils s'en prennent
a nous, nous avons jugé a propos de renvoyer le
S.r Jonquaire avec ses sauvages aux Sonnontouans
et de faire partir en mesme temps un canot pour
porter des lettres aux missionnaires de Missilimak
negotiating
p.r terminer la
Difference
en attendant que nous puissions envoyer un autre en
printemps pour tascher de sauver tous les prisonniers
que les Outaouais ont fait et que nous sçavons
avoir eu tout la vie
A la Grande Terre chef d'une nation fort affectionné
aux francois étant venu avec quelqu'uns des
nation pour se plaindre contre l'Outaouais

Envoyé de
Beaubassin

Nous nous sommes servy de Monseigneur de
son retour pour renvoyer le R: Père Vaillant
aux Sonnontouans, et nous avons eu le bonheur d'avoir
aussy envoyé en mesme temps un officier
jusqu'a Onnontagué pour sçavoir si [illegible]
rien contre les interests de la Colonie.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES
COLONIALES

C'est pour avoir l'honneur de Monseigneur l'année
dernière de vous rendre compte des raisons qui
nous avoient obligés de brouiller l'Anglois avec
l'Abenaquis, et du coup considerable que nous
avions fait faire pour le sujet par les S. de
Beaubassin, qui de temps après qu'il se fut
retiré, les Anglois ayant fait quelques
de leurs sauvages, les nous en donnerent ensuite
et nous demanderent en mesme temps du
secours, ce qui nous obligea Monseigneur
d'y envoyer le S. de Louville officier dans
les temps avec prés de deux cens hommes

Abenakis Anglois

ils en amaine trente, ou au rapport de toute
les prisonnieres il y auoit plus de cent hommes
portant les armes, ont fait plus de cent cinq
le traduit prisonnieres tant hommes que femmes
et se sont retirés n'ayant perdus que trois
hommes et une vingtaine de blessés,
Les sauuages de Kenaske nous ayant aussy don
né dans le mesme temps Monseigneur que
les Angloise leurs auoient fait quelques tra
des leurs, le S.r de Saudreüil y enuoya le S.r de
Sauuages de Kenaské Montigny auec quatre ou cinq françoise tan
ecrivés aussi pour les rassurer de la peur qu'ils auoient de
l'angloise que pour les Engager a continuer
la guerre, ce qu'il a fait ce printemps a la teste
d'une cinquantaine de ses sauuages, ayan
bruslé vn fort angloise et fait vingt trois
prisonniers, le S.r de Montigny se distingüa fort
dans cette action,

Les abenakis établis sur les Terres des angloise
dans le secours des quels ilz ne pouvoient viure
se voyant a la veille de mourir de faim etant
en guerre contre eux, ont pris le party de venir
s'etablir parmy nous nous les avons placés
dans le centre de la Colonie afin de les a portée
de pouvoir rendre service, lors qu'on aura
besoin d'eux quoy qu'il en coute beaucoup
pour cet Etablissement nous esperons que
la colonie en retirera vn grand advantage
tant du coté du commerce que celuy de la
guerre, vn secours aussy considerable rassure
tous les habitans qui cultiveront leurs terres
plus tranquillement et impose a l'angloise
et a l'Iroquois qui ne sera plus si hardy a
nous déclarer la guerre,

Nous nous marquames a Monseigneur
l'année derniere que nous envoyons les de-

abenakis établis en Canada

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Iroquoise

Enquoise aux Sonnontouans pour leur enver-
ront pour y menager nos interets que pourron
donner avis de tout ce qui s'y passeroit, de la
sonte des glaces, il vint au fort Frontenac et
envoya au S.r de Vaudreuil un canot pour luy
faire sçavoir que les Anglois avoient convoq
une grande assemblée aux Onontaigués ou
ils devoient faire expliquer toutes les nation
Iroquoises sur quatre propositions qu'ils leur
avoient faites dès l'automne a Orange, la
premiere Monseigneur de renvoyer, les rob
noires, c'est a dire les missionnaires, la secon
de faire quitter la hache aux Abenakis afin
qu'ils ne leur fissent plus la guerre, la troisies
de renvoyer les loups qui s'etoient Etablis a
village des anniers, a leur ancienne demeure
prés d'orange, et la quatriesme de livrer passa
aux sauvages des nations d'en haut pour

Propositions des Anglois et Iroquois

aller traitter chez Eux j le S.r de Jaudreüil a esté
jnforme que cinq canots des sauuages Etablis
au detroit ont esté cette année entraitté a
Orange, et comme jls y ont esté bien receüs, jls en
craindre qujls ne cherchent a ruiner
ce commerce qui ne se peut faire sans depens
dunostre, quelques sauuages du detroit Etant
si affectionnés aux Anglois que pour ruiner
ce poste en des leur mit le feu a la grange dufort
qui auroit esté entierement bruslé sijl ny
auoit esté promptement remedié;
L'importance qujl y a pour Monseigneur de nous
menager auec les Iroquois nous obligea de
jetter les yeux sur le S.r de Longeüil frere du S.r
de Maricourt, mort cette année dont la famille
est fort accreditée parmy ces sauuages pour
aller a cette assemblée y soustenir nos jnterests
ayant enuoyé croire en mesme temps au R.

Lee Taillant jesuite et an.t de Tenquaize qui-
sen estoit retourné aux Tsonnontouans de ce-
zendze aux onontagués pour le meme sujet y
faire ces entrefaites lee cayatanons et miami-
ayant tues quelques Tsonnontouans dans leur
lieu de chasse comme ses derniere Sciens lee
maistres du Temps que se deuoit Tenir lassemb.
ple la remirent a deux mois et enuoyerent au-
s.r de Vaudreuil le s.r de Tenquaize et le R.d Pere.
Taillant pour luy porter leurs plaintes contre
ceux qui les auoient attaqués enluy demanda
justice.

plainte contre les miamis

Lee entralité des Trequois étant a Monseigneur
le prince de Conty auquel nous deuons le plus nou
attacher en ce pays pour y Conseruer la tranquil
nous auons cru ne deuoir rien negliger pour
contenter ces nations et les entretenir dans no
Interest, et comme ce sont les Tsonnontouans

qui nous paroissent les plus attachés aux
françois, nous jugeasme apropos dy renvoyer
le S.r de Longueuil et le Père Vaillant, et le S.r de
Vaudreuil detacha le S.r de Vincenne officier qui
avoit autre fois commandé aux miamis de
quelle j'ay encore fort ayme, pour sçavoir leur
raisons qu'ils avoient eues d'attaquer les
Sauvages nos alliés et leurs leurs et pour
faire faire a ces dernieres la satisfaction
qui leurs avoit deüe.

Les Sauvages Etablis dans le gouvernement de
Montreal qui avoient entrés en guerre dans le
party de Thyner dernier sous le S.r de Rouille
s'étant remis de leur fatigue demanderent
au S.r de Vaudreuil des le printemps separer
en petits partis pour aller faire la guerre a
l'anglois Ce qui ancien ayant pris le dit S.r de
Vaudreuil de ne point separer leurs forces

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

j'avois fait plusieurs autres partis avec le quel j'eu
auroient entreprendre quelque chose de considerable
nous obligeoient d'honorer quelqu'une de
raisons d'entrer dans leurs sentimens ; la premie
dispositions des sauvages actuellement a montreal
quelque mouvement ; l'autre etoit prise de voir nos
nos sauvages ecartés ; la seconde que ne pouvant
absolument les arreter en gagnant du gros
party nous gagnerions du temps pour pouvoir
avoir des nouvelles d'Europe, et la troisie
d'Honseigneur et celle a la quelle les Iroquois
faisoit le plus d'attention dans la situation
affaires ou nous estions, c'est qu'ayant un corps
considerable de françois et de sauvages etc
a Montreal, j'avois les Iroquois en respect, sur
les resolutions qu'ils auroient pû prendre dans
nous a leur assemblée generale,
Sa longueur du temps d'Honseigneur qui

a alu peur assembler tous ses sauvages, donne
celuy aux ennemis den estre auerty. nous les eusmes
et nos sauvages ayant percés dans le dessein
daller enlever [illegible] village anglois nous ne
eusmes pas deuoir nous y opposer nous leur
conseillames seulement de changer leur projet
et afin de les y engager les S.rs de Vincennes donna
peur commandant les S.rs de Beaucourt capitaine
avec cent ou six vingt fançois et beaucoup de
jeunes officiers des plus alertes, le party Etant
de sept a huict cent hommes nous eumes
Monseigneur quil seroit en Etat dattaquer les
pour sur les villages quils voudroient, et comme le S.r
de Beaucours auoit ordre a la hauteur de
Terres de proposer aux sauvages de changer
de dessein touchant le lieu quils vouloient
attaquer et dont les ennemis pouuoient estre
auertis, nous fusmes comme certain la reussite

le son entreprise, et depuis elle l'auroit exe-
cutée, Monseigneur, si ce soldat ayant deserté a cette
journée, des ennemis une terreur panique ne
se fut emparée de l'Esprit de ces sauvages, d'une
telle sorte qu'il fut impossible par aucune raison
de les empescher de relâcher.
Ce party quoique relâché n'a pas laissé d'enseigner
que de courir des hommes fort considerable-
aux ennemis. Ces avis qu'ils en avoient eu-
les ayant obligés non seulement de differer
leur assemblée avec les nations frequentées, mais
aussy fait venir une grande partie de l'Ile en-
haleine ne sachant sur quel endroit ce party-
devoit tomber, c'est ce que nous avons appris
par les lettres que deux sauvages detachés du
gros party nous ont apportés après avoir laissé
ceux des Anglois qui en portoient les lettres aux
autres Villages et forts de leur nation,

Effende
Lampsife

Sa Sainette certaine du relâchement de nôtre party,
Sant. Monseigneur vint aux Angloix --
Sitesecule commendant dorange fut aux Chrestiens
Delaunaie qui se trouverent aussy dernière part les S. Jonquaire
Frogmin et le R. Père Viellard et chacun ayant ménagé ses
amis il ny eut rien de debidé,
Sitesecule sen retournant a Ont[illegible] par les
Annieza enjl trouva six dens sauvages du Sault
qui l engagea a force de presens de Sen aller avec luy
jusqu'a Cortac, laj l'leur reprocha que s'étoit
eux qui Sont cause de la guerre qu'il leur offroit
des Terres s'ils Voulloient s'établir dans Angloise
orig des plus aucs magn et leurs donna Un collier pour leur Village
afin de leur oster la hache et de lier au moins Un
commerce avec Eux, et il leur en donna en
meme temps deux autres pour les Sauvages
de la montagne et du Sault aux Recolets,
Le S. Delaunaudiere Sen retourna de mesme que prenoit

presens pour debaucher nos sauvages en ne-
devoit rien negliger pour detourner ce coup. il
donna au S.r Jenquair qui etoit pour lors a Lache
ses instructions qu'il envoya avec ses ordres au
S.r de Lamezay qui etoit a Illenoual, d'employer
toute son industrie pour que les Trois Villages
du haut, de la montagne, et du vaud aux Roches
luy remissent les colliers de Pitre seule, et qu'il lui
ordonna en meme temps de renvoyer un party
des nos sauvages dans le gouvernement de
Bastion, afin que les Anglois ne puissent pas
prevaloir du credit que Pitre seule avoit eu
sur l'Esprit des nos sauvages, les quels apres
avoir balancé entre les Anglois et
le Sr. Desaillon nous, remirent les colliers au dit S.r de Vaudreuil
et pour luy marquer leur attachement pour
nos interets quelques uns sont allés en party
contre les Anglois, et le dit S.r de Vaudreuil a

Renvoyer par les Ameriquains les Castors sans
réponce à Lui seule ce qui marque le mépris
que les Sauvages en avoient fait,
Enfin l'ordonnance du Roy qui deffend la traitte
de l'Eau de vie aux Sauvages a été publiée au
contentement des gens de bien de la Ville, et
les Srs de Vaudreuil et de Beauharnois ont mis
la main à son execution de maniere à empescher
le desordre dont cette traitte étoit suivie, &.
Nous nous suplions Monseigneur de donner
Ordre à M.r Begon l'Intendant auquel le S.r de
Beauharnois Ecrit pour le mesme sujet de
faire charger sur le premier Navire qui viendra
en cette Colonie l'année prochaine 2000 L. de lard
pour la nourriture des troupes, le sel étant
devenu rare par le mauvais ménagement de la saison
le S.r de Beauharnois a fait distribuer par
demy mines aux habitans, celuy du Roy

Le [illegible] Monseigneur devoit le faire pour soulag
une partie du peuple le reste en manquant presque
que de faire valer des terres pour les soldats, qui
tres nourrir en viande fraiche cela causera tr
depense dans laquelle nous espererons que Sa
autres les bontés d'entrer
les S.rs de Vaudreuil et de Beauharnois ont reçu
Monseigneur les ordres pour envoyer a Niagara
un detachement de soldats, de Canadiens et d
Nations sauvages, ce que le S.r de Vaudreuil a fait, et le S.
de Beauharnois a fait embarquer les marchand
qui a demandés le S.r de Subercase pour la c
construction de son fort, et les vivres et autre
ecouté, sur la fregate du Roy le Hesp que
commandoit le S.r de Lespinay, nous avons de
Supplions Monseigneur d'ordonner que les
depenses qui se feront icy le Tresorier de la mar
luy soient remboursés en France sur les fond

de Plaisance,

Le S.r de Beauchesne comm.e dans l'isle [illegible] ayant fait connoitre que l'Etat de ses affaires de famille le menoient dans la necessité de passer en france nous navons pas cru devoir luy refuser la permission, Dautant plus a Conseigneur que le dit S.r de Beauharnois en satisfait de son examinde a remplir sa devoir & Le S.r Jaillard commissaire d'artillerie nous ayant demandé la meme permission, nous avons cru ne pouvoir luy refuser par l'Etat des affaires de sa famille dont il na aucune connoissance depuis douze a treize ans quil sert en ce pays,

A Dame veuve de la Chesnaye pour laquelle nous eusmes l'honneur de vous escrire lannée dernière, pour vous suplier de luy accorder une pension, nous aurons l'honneur de vous reiterer cette meme priere et de vous representer que son mary la laissé sans bien ainsi une grande

famille

Le S.r de Maricourt en aumeri nous vous demandons

Compagnie de Mr de Beaudreuil

la compagnie pour le S.r de Beaudreuil qui est un jeune

officier qui promet beaucoup et qui se recommendera bien

a la tete de cette Compagnie

Le S.r de Bailly enseigne qui est fort ancien dans

grade que le S.r de Beaudreuil a souhaité cet honneur comme

cette année y ayant été tué nous vous proposons

a Monseigneur le S.r De Serezin leur officier depuis

longtemps pour remplir l'emploi de son frere qui

Perpignan

est le second fils au service du Roy, c'est un bon

Sujet et qui merite l'honneur de lui être protecteur, le

deux Enfans d'un ancien Capitaine dans les

troupes de ce pays, après l'avoir este dans le

regiment de Perignan,

Nous avons encore l'honneur de vous proposer

pour enseigne le S.r Chev.r de Mouzin homme de

Pelmoulins

qualité peut etre faisant la fonction d'aydema

de

et de si bonne volonté qu'il a este de tous les partis
de guerre, il est apresent dans le detachement
que le S.r de Vaudreuil a fait pour l'Oüabache
& le S.r de Lucheresau qui doit a Oüabache a —
l'etablissement de sa tannerie laissé par Sa mort
la charge de lieutenant general de Montreal —
Deux personnes nous ont priés de Vous la —
demander, le S.r Deschambault qui l'a exercée —
depuis son absence est un ancien officier que le
S.r de Beauharnois a toujours repris d'estre trop
[illegible] processif, et de Ransomer les [illegible] gratis en faite
et l'autre est le S.r de la Gauchetiere dans
les troupes fils du predecesseur de S.r Lucheresau.
et son beaufrere qui a estudié en droit qui a —
beaucoup d'Esprit, lequel apromit au S.r de —
Vaudreuil de donner une pension de 200.# a sa —
Soeur qui reste avec trois enfans et sans bien
et Pour Vous prions Monseigneur de faire

choix sur le pretexte que nous vous paisons
les deux sujets qui la demandent
Nous avons reçu Monseigneur des lettres de
l'ecrite par un canot que le S.r de Chevillan
venoit a envoyé exprez pour nous apprendre
qu'il avoit été assiegé par les Anglois, mais
comme il nous marque qu'il a fait passer en-
suite le S.r de Bonnaventure pour se tenir en
Caux pour de deffendre nous vous avouerons
seulement que nous nous serions fait un
plaisir de luy envoyer un secours de Vivres comme
nous fismes l'année derniere si nous n'avions veu
dans ses lettres qu'il croyoit n'en avoir pas
besoin, ne nous en demandant qu'autant que les
anglois viendroient faire des Echanges nous lui
renvoyassions ses Bateaux que nous aurions
retirés,
Le S.r Beaudreuil est un Homme de confiance
Monseigneur de vous marquer qu'il pourroit

au s.r de la Grange d'equiper une barque pour aller
à la Grange
en rade aux cotes de terreneuve, nous luy
avons permis cependant d'armer deux
barques avec cent hommes des cepays ils ont
crié a Bonnevuiste en terreneuve ou ils ont pris
avec deux chaveys (ayant été obligés de quitter
leurs barques a douze lieues de
d'isle descouvers) une fregate de 24. pieces de
canon chargée de merue, ils ont brulé deux
fluttes d'environ deux a trois cent tonneaux
et coulé bas une autre petite fregate cette
action est d'autant plus glorieuse pour nous
qu'ils ont pris presque autant de prisonniers
qu'ils avoient demandé et que quand le jour
fut venu il parut dans Bonnevuiste cinq a
six cent hommes sous les armes, il passe en
france sur sa prise il espere l'année prochaine
faire une seconde tentative avec les Corsaires de

Sauvages pour vous supplier a Monseigneur de lui
Vn enfant accorder la remise de matelots dont il aura besoin,
il pourra venir en prime et par ce moyen nous
aurions vos ordres de bonne heure,
K. Les s.rs de Sonty a Monseigneur qui commande au Detroit
en labsence du s.r delamothe nous a donné avis depuis
quinzeaine qu'un nommé campanié chef outaouas
qui avoit levé le party contre les Iroquois a Missillimak
et qui avoit fait le coup du fort Sonteriac, avoit re-
passé devant son fort avec six prisonniers quil
avoit faits sur les Iroquois et que meme il avoit
Iroquois repris en assez deffonterie pour faire les cris de mort dans
le fort dans le dessein apparement d'engager les
Sauvages qui sont de sa nation a se declarer pour
luy, le s.r de Sonty voyant le mépris quil faisoit
des françois par cette action et craignant d'attirer
nos guerres sur nous a envoyé Monseigneur donner
a ce sauvage les s.rs de Vincennes le meme que les

de l'andreuil auoit denuoié pour aller aux Miamiés
afin dapaiser la guerre qui [illegible] entre
ces deux nations lequel alla [illegible] dirent françoise
retira quatre de ces six prisonniers bien que les
outaouois du fort y fussent allés prés d'une trentaine
pour prendre le party de leurs gens, ledit s.r Destemy
le lendemain eut les deux autres, et cette affaire
nous en dautant plus auantageuse que sans
compter l'obligation que nous en auronz les
Iroquois, elle sera connoistre a toutte les nations
que nous ne sçaurions souffrir qu'on maltraitte
nos alliés en notre presence, outre que dans ce
temps la mesme il y auoit au Detroit des Miamiés
qui Estoient venus ramener trois de leurs prisonniers
lorsque le s.r De l'andreuil leur auoit fait dire
et a quoi il estoit de Consequence de faire connoistre
qu'ils n'estoient pas les seuls que nous obligions
de faire satisfaction,

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

l'action du S.r de Pinsens a paru si belle que Madame
les Duc qui en a donné aux S.rs de Landreuil et
de Beaubarnois qui l'ont secondé avec zèle
dans son passeport et dont le S.r de Landreuil
avoit prié les S.rs de Beaubarnois de faire mention
ayant pris lui même la resolution de luy donner a
son retour l'employ de cet officier dont il s'est rendu
ils ne peuvent s'empescher vu la necessité que s'en a
de luy par la credit qu'il a sur l'esprit de Sauvages
fidelité, les services qu'il peut rendre, et l'action qu'
vient de faire de vous marquer Monseigneur qu'il
espère que vous approuverez le dessein qu'ils ont
de luy pardonner;

Nous avons cru Monseigneur ne pouvoir faire le
meilleur choix qu'en du S.r de la Vallière pour vous
porter nos lettres il a une connoissance parfaite
des manières des Sauvages et des Interets des
pays circonvoisins qu'il a vu pendant 17 années

La valière

aussy bien que sur l'Etat des Troupes, nous vous
demandons pour luy l'honneur de vous presenter
S.r de Beaubarnois auroit demandé l'année derniere
cinq cent fusils de Tulle pour armer les troupes
et nous esperions les recevoir cette année par la
voye, mais malheur ce Vaisseau n'a point
relaschè en France, nous vous supplions
Monseigneur de donner vos ordres que nous
ayons cette année un pareil remplacement d'armes
dont nos Soldats ont tres grand besoin quand
ils vont en party les leur etant en tres mauvais
Etat,

S.r le Boucher Venerable Vieillard de 83. ans prend
la liberté de vous presenter Monseigneur le
volume cy joint avec un memoire des services
qui contient toute l'histoire du Canada, le
dit S.r le Boucher y etant venu du temps de M.r
de Champlain premier fondateur de Quebec

MARINE ET COLONIES
Archives Nationales
COLONIALES

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

manufactures, les freres hospitaliers de l'hopitalier
Montreal ont fait beaucoup de depenses pour
cela, et comme les pauvres du pays sont
en azile chez eux nous vous supplions
Monseigneur de leur accorder la continuation
de la gratification de 1000 ll

La Dame De Repentigny a fait aussy une grosse
depense en achetant des sauvages, ceux des
prisonniers anglois qu'elle sauvoit estre bons
Chasseurs et elle a leué plusieurs manufactures, de Repentigny
comme nous avons esté les Temoins de la
depense quelle a faite nous nous croyons
obligés a Monseigneur de vous les representer
pour que vous ayez la bonté de luy obtenir
une gratification de 1000 ll,

Le S.r Daneuil procureur general qui envoye
deux de ses enfans en France vous suplie
a Monseigneur de luy accorder deux bourses

de garde de la marine. nous avons seu qu'ils
Lapitaine du Canada
s'etoient distingués dans l'action que le S.r de la
Grange avait entreprise.
J'ay vu grand nombre de prisonniers anglois
Prisonniers anglois
que nous serons obligés de nourrir et de faire
habiller tant quelques uns etant gens de conséque
et que nous avons rachetés des sauvages ce qui
nous cause une augmentation de dépense quelqu
uns de ces prisonniers qui se font catholiques
prenent la resolution de s'établir dans ce pays
mais ils demandent des lettres de naturalité
si sa Majesté veut le permettre aux S.rs de Ca-
ydreuil et de Beauharnois ils les accorderon
comme ils font les concessions ils vous supplie
Monseigneur de leur faire savoir vos ordres
la dessus,
Les habitans de Paré ingenieur qui a levé les
plans des villes et forts de cette Colonie, vous les

Ensuite, nous eûmes Monseigneur l'honneur de
vous demander pour luy l'année dernière une croix
de St Louis en vous rendant compte de la manière dont
il remplit ses devoirs, il vous demande son congé
pour passer en france l'année prochaine, ou il nous
a temoigné que ses affaires l'appellent,
Nous ne ferons point travailler l'année prochaine
aux fortifications le fond n'étant pas tenu,
Les Srs de Vaudreuil et de Beauharnois qui avoient
eu Monseigneur la moderation de ne pas vouloir
nommer les personnes dont ils avoient lieu de se
plaindre, quoyque ces personnes leur fissent paroître
a les brouiller l'un avec l'autre se fussent servies
de plusieurs moyens et eussent même surpris,
sous pretexte d'entretenir la paix dans les familles
la pieté d'un St Prelat, vient d'apprendre que le
Sr de Ramezay conseillé par les Srs de la Marthe,
et D'auteuil, auroit, et la Dame la forest, et autres

ſes par l'eſperance d'en commerce ſuivi au Debvit
a fait le vuide de la Colle qui l'empeſcha pour Montreal
Signifier aux Directeurs la repreſentation et Joinct
contre le Debvit que les dits S.rs Defendeurs et de-
Demanderesse ont fait du S.r Gascault par-
Reference au S.r Aubert, apres avoir veu la piece
par quantité d'honnestes gens, Derogeant toutes
pour Lacher a mes que des gueux et des Esclaves
fussent deputés en France, et quoy qui ne soit
plus permis de parler du S.r de la Chesnaye dont
les actions ne sont plus sujettes aux Jugemens de ces
hommes en ayant rendu Compte a Dieu nous nous
Croyons forcés de vous dire que la Compagnie
est finalement trouvée de sa deputation en France
par l'emprunt qui fit aux Commissionnaires de
des deniers de la Colonie, et par la Vente qui fit
pour 18000.tt de Castor a son profit particulier,
que les Interessés ont apprehendé que le S.r Aubert

son fils dont les affaires sont entre mauvais etat
et qui a perdu considerablement en societé avec
le Sr de Rameray son beaufrere dans leur
Vaisseau qui fit naufrage il y a trois ans de-
puis suivit l'exemple de son pere, et ne travailla plu-
tost avec son cousin Aubert d'Amsterdam
que nous avons veu luy avoir promis 4000. le
au delà de cet deputation apointement de la
deputation a raccommoder particulieres
qu'a songer a celles du pays, tous Seavoir
aussy Monseigneur que la Dame la forest Cy
devant d'une Pachot que ses dettes chasse nt
Sr de Labarre
autant de ce pays que le procez qu'elle a perdu
jcy contre Mr Bertelot a l'appellee en France
y passe pour se plaindre au Con.l d'Etat de la
vente de son procez et pour soustenir la Cabale
faite pour detruire la nomination du Sr
Perreault, quelqu'esprit qu'elle ait, Monde

femme que ces Mrs. Cadets Monseigneur que c'est vou-
drez que ce n'est que dans la veue du bien
de ce pays que nous avons choisy un homme tel comme
pour tout expedier / Sy vous est le Canada
qui demande necessairement un prompt remede
si ce est Monseigneur tout trompez que devous
dire autrement /

C'est aussy dans les mesmes veues du bien du pays
que les S.rs de Vaudreuil et de Beauharnois
pour contribuer a l'augmentation de la Colonie
protegent les foibles contre l'authorité de ceux
qui voullent les opprimer, comme a fait cette
automne le S.r de Ramezay dans le peu de temps
qu'il reste commandant a Montreal ou
ayant apris qu'il devoit des Outaouais
quelques Canots de Pelleteries, a envoyé
enlever un Canot par trois Sergents et quatre
Soldats aux marchandes a qui elles apartenoit

Le S.r de Ramezay

Sur quela ayant eu recours a la Justice le dit
S.r de Ramezay a Eu le déshonneur malgré
la Consideration que son employ luy donne
d'estre condemné aux depens, a rendre les dites
pelleteries a ceux a qui par force majeure
il les auoit enleués.

C'est encore dans les mesmes Veües que nous
prenons la liberté de vous representer que s'il
Detroit en exploité comme les S.rs Riverin Pere
a la Direction, le Commerce du Missisipy
qui est desja Tombé Sera auant quatre ans
entierement Ruiné, C'est de quoy Supplie la
Cattiere Major de cet endroit pour vous
Monseigneur Vous faire Une fidelle peinture
Nous Vous Supplions Monseigneur daccorder
au S.r Boisel qui est actuellement au Service
du Roy auec neuf de ses enfans des lettres
de noblesse Il a deffendu les auois desja

obtenue pour luy de Monseigneur le
chancelier auquel il marqua, en voyant
faire plaisir au dit S.r Bertel qu'il auroit
que le moyen de payer la despense de l'expedition
de qui fit que Monseigneur le Chancelier
lui retira, le Roy ne voulant pas accorder
de lettre d'ennoblesse a ceux qui n'ont pas le
moyen de les soustenir, mais le dit S.r
Bertel est en Etat d'en payer l'expedition en
fait en faire servent avec distinction le
S.r de Reuille, qui en est Roy a donné
des marques de Valeur dans le party
qu'il commanda l'hyver dernier contre
les anglois,

Nous vous suplions Monseigneur d'avoir
Egard aux prieres que nous vous
Monneur de vous faire l'année derniere
en faveur des personnes que nous vous

marquasme merite votre protection que nous
vous supplions très humblement, à nous laisser
nous continuer.

Nous avons l'honneur d'être avec le plus
profond respect.

Le Conseil

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Votre très humble, très
à Québec le 17. 9.bre 1701 obéissans et très obligés serviteurs
Beauharnois

about us & pen us up. It is now Peace we cannot hinder them, niether is it in our Power to resist them; they have drained us of our People they all go to Canada & that upon pretence of Religion & to be converted, We see it is only to enslave us. We know very well how they did at Cadaraqui, & so they come nearer & nearer. They are going about to make a Fort at [1] Keenthee on the side of Cadaraqui Lake another Principal Passage wch our Indians cannot Shun when they come from their Hunting. We hear that one of (p. 39) our Indians called Oraja Dicka that has been 2 years amongst the French in Canada & is there still, has given Consent to build this Fort, but We 5 Nations know nothing of it neither will we give leave, for by such means the French possess themselves of our Territorys.

They repeat their desire that their Secretary Robt Livingston may be sent forthwith to his Majesty upon all these Points. —

The Lieu^t Govr told them he would consider of their Proposals & would do anything that was proper for him to do for their Ease Satisfaction & future Tranquility

N.B. From this Conferrence to the 13 Decr 1704. There are no Records entered of Indian Affairs. —

Albany 13 Decr 1704. —

Information by a Messenger is bro^t to the Commiss^rs for Indian Affairs, that a French Man & an Indian were come to the 5 Nat^s & desired a Meeting with them at Onondago. That the 5 Nations had deferred that Meeting until they had acequainted their Bretheren of Albany with it, that they might send up some of their Body to be present at it —

The Commiss^rs agreed to dispatch Two or three Persons thither with proper Instructions for their Behaviour. —

The 17th those Persons returned back, having met on their way 2 of our Indians who are returned from Canada lately, and bring Intelligence that the Govr of Canada was so much provoked at the Govr of New York for sending Two Belts of Wampum to the Cachnawaga Praying Indians in Canada Inviting them to return and live amongst their Bretheren the Mohawks, that he

[1] Probably at the Place now called Oswego.

declared he would raise a force & fall upon the Govr of New York for so doing, & that Amunition had been delivered out & preparations making accordingly.

The Commiss^{rs} directed the Messengers to proceed on (p. 40) their Journey to Onondago, & to send the Two Indians to them to be further Examined. And if they should hear a Confirmation of this News, that they should apply for the assistance of the 5 Nations to march Down to Albany —

A French Praying Indian arrived at Albany & informs, that the Two Belts of Wampum that [the Two] the Govr had sent to Canada to the Praying Indians in the Castle of Cachnawaga, had effected such a Disposition in many of them to return & live amongst the Mohawks that three of the Chief Sachems were on their way to Albany & this Indian was come with an Intention to remain among our Indians — That this Affair made a great noise in Canada & put the People there into a Consternation.

Albany 8 Jan^{ry} 1704/5 —

The Messengers dispatched to Onondago arrive at Albany & Say that the French said to be arrived at Onondaga as Ambassadors from Canada had only been in the Sennekas Country & left a Priest there — but had sent the French Interpreter to Onondago to desire a meeting there wch was granted before our Messengers arrived.[1] that the Messenger told them to be on their Guard against the Wagenhaw Indians & to stay at home. (this seems to be a false Alarm in order to keep the Indians from acting against the Party designed from Canada)

That the Interpreter laid down the Two Belts of Wampum wch had been sent to the Praying Indians of Canada, & said s^{d} Indians would not accept it. but desired the Govr would take no notice of their Refusal. —

[1] I find in several Instances when the 5 Nat^{s} receive a Request from the French for a Meeting at Onondago, tho they send our Govr word to dispatch Deputies thither, they [always] generally take care to make an end of the Meeting before our Deputies can arrive, wch is a peice of Policy to conceal from us what they think proper.

the 15 Janʳʸ 1704/5.

A Message from the 5 Nations that they keep their Warriors at home in readiness to send them down to Albany whenever they shall be required. —

(P. 41.) I find by the Records about this Time this Govʳ & that of Canada were sending Invitations to each others Indians to gain them over — with this difference, We sent to induce those who had left us to return, the French to debauch more from us — in the former we dont appear to have succeeded, in the latter the French in some Measure did —

Albany 29 May 1705 —

A Message from the Sennekas Country, that the said Sennekas have received Information that 4 Nations of the farr Indians have taken up the Hatchet against the 5 Nations, and to advise them to be on their Guard. upon wᶜʰ a Meeting is summoned at Onondaga & the Indians desire the Commissʳˢ to send Deputies thither to consult for the preservation of their Country & the Good of the Province. — The Commissʳˢ accordingly dispatch Lawrᵉ Classe the Interpreter. —

Albany 6 June 1705 —

Six of the Chief Sachems of the Cacknawaga Castles in Canada arrived at Albany. And make a Short Speech — that they are come in a friendly & Peaceable Manner — And give Strings of Wampum to wipe away all Blood wᶜʰ hath been shed by them. And make an Apology that they could not come before having been hindered by Matters of great importance.

[Its] — They are civilly answered, invited to come and live amongst their Bretheren the Mohawks & told that Col. Schuyler will go down with them to the Govʳ at New York — 9ᵗʰ day. They Answer that they have concluded to observe the Commissʳˢ Orders & go down with Col. Schuyler to New York but did not expect they should have been ordered thither.

Albany 11 August 1705 —

D. Waderhoe an Englishman who hath lived amongst the Cayouge Nation (one of the 5) from a Child & now a Sachem a Serious Man & very true to this Government, came to Albany &

acequainted the (p. 42) Commissioners that Two Companies of Toegsagrondie Indians were lately arrived in the Sennekas Country, One Company whereof were designed to Albany & the other to Canada, but by the instigation of Jonkeur the French Interpreter who lives in the Sennekas Country, the Party designed for Albany were prevented from fulfilling their Intentions — He says Bretheren I must tell you that you may blame yourselves for want of Commerce with those Indians of Toegsagrondie & others of the farr Nations, by reason that you have not a man or two in the Sennekas Country continually, for had there been anybody to represent this Government as there is from Canada, those had not gone to Canada. I desire you will consider this Matter.

If you do not send up some Person to represent this Government you will be apt to loose most of your Indians by reason of the great Influence the Govr of Canada gains upon them by the Jesuits & the Interpreter continually amongst them.

Upon this it was resolved by the Commiss^{rs} to dispatch the Indian Interpreter up to the Sennekas Country with proper Instructions. —

Albany the 20 Novr 1705 —

The Commiss^{rs} received Information that the French Gov^{t} [has] had recalled the French from the Fort of Toegsagrondie & the Wood Scouts about Ottowawa & had ordered all his Indians to stay at home this Winter — from hence they Suggested he designed some Attack upon Albany or the Settlements thereabout — In consequence whereof they wrote a Letter to the Govr desiring he will fall upon proper measures to secure them.

Albany 23 feb^{ry} 1705/6.

The Commiss^{rs} receive Intelligence that the French have prevailed upon the Cayouge Nation (one of the 5 & always very (p. 43) faithful to this Gov^{t}) to receive a French Priest amongst them whom they are to fetch next Spring & with him comes another to releive the French Priest at Onondago. —

The Commiss^{rs} dispatch two Persons to reside amongst the Indians, one to Onondaga the other to the Cayouge Nat^{n} to pre-

HISTOIRE
ET
DESCRIPTION GENERALE
DE LA
NOUVELLE FRANCE.

LIVRE DIX-NEUVIE'ME.

MONSIEUR de Vaudreuil continuoit toujours à laiſſer en repos la Nouvelle York par ménagement pour les Iroquois, & parce qu'il n'étoit pas de la prudence d'approcher la guerre de ces Sauvages. Leur différend avec les Outaouais n'étoit pas encore terminé ; car quoiqu'on leur eût remis les Priſonniers, que ceux-ci avoient faits ſur eux à Catarocouy, ils exigeoient une réparation pour ceux, qui avoient été tués. Cela n'étoit pas aiſé à obtenir, & on craignoit à tout moment qu'ils ne repriſſent les armes, à quoi le Gouverneur d'Orange ne ceſſoit de les pouſſer. 1705.

M. de Vaudreuil réconcilie les Outaouais avec les Iroquois.

Les Outaouais de leur côté ne vouloient plus entendre parler de Paix avec eux ; toute leur Jeuneſſe vouloit la guerre, & s'étoit miſe en poſſeſſion de décider dans les Conſeils. La crainte de voir rallumer un incendie, qu'on avoit eu bien de la peine à éteindre, obligea le Général de faire partir M. de Louvigny pour Michillimakinac, & cet Officier réuſſit enfin, quoiqu'avec bien de la peine, à faire entendre raiſon

1705. aux Outaouais. Il ſe fit rendre quelques Priſonniers Iroquois, qu'il trouva encore dans ce Poſte, & il les conduiſit lui-même à Montreal. En les préſentant à M. de Vaudreuil, il lui dit que les principaux Chefs des Outaouais le ſuivoient de près, ce qui engagea ce Général à mander ceux des Iroquois pour les aboucher avec eux, & recevoir leurs Priſonniers.

Ils arriverent au commencement d'Août à Montreal, & y demeurerent juſqu'au quatorze, ſans que les Outaouais paruſſent, & le Marquis de Vaudreuil ne pouvant les retenir plus lontems, les congédia. Ils lui avoient fait beaucoup valoir la complaiſance, qu'ils avoient euë pour lui en attendant ſi lontems à ſe faire juſtice des Outaouais, & ils l'avoient fort preſſé de ſe déclarer contre ces Sauvages, qui les premiers avoient oſé violer le Traité de Paix; mais il leur fit obſerver qu'il n'étoit obligé, en vertu de ce même Traité, de joindre ſes armes à celles des Offenſés, que quand il déſeſpereroit d'obtenir des Coupables une ſatisfaction ſuffiſante; qu'il ne s'étoit point encore endormi ſur cela; qu'il avoit déja retiré tous les Priſonniers, & qu'il comptoit bien que les Aggreſſeurs feroient le reſte.

Il parut que ce diſcours les avoit appaiſés, & ils s'embarquoient déja pour s'en retourner chez eux, lorſque le Sieur de Vincennes arriva de Michillimakinac. Il dit au Gouverneur Général qu'il étoit venu avec les Chefs des Outaouais, & qu'il les avoit quittés aſſez près de l'Iſle, parce qu'ils l'avoient prié de prendre les devants, pour ſçavoir de leur Pere, s'il voudroit bien les admettre en ſa préſence. M. de Vaudreuil le renvoya pour leur dire qu'ils pouvoient venir, & fit rappeller les Iroquois.

Les Outaouais parurent dans un état d'humiliation, qui annonçoit d'abord qu'ils ne prétendoient pas excuſer leur faute. „ Mon Pere, dit le Chef, qui portoit la parole, nous
» confeſſons qu'en frappant l'Iroquois ſur ta Natte (*a*), c'eſt en
» quelque façon ſur toi, que nos coups ont porté : pardonnes
» à des Inſenſés, qui n'ont plus de conſeil, parce que tous leurs
» Anciens ſont morts. Tu peux tirer de nous telle vengeance,
» qu'il te plaira; mais ſi tu veux bien nous faire cette grace,
» tu n'auras pas lieu de t'en repentir. Tant que nous vivrons,
» nous ne ceſſerons de t'en marquer notre reconnoiſſance, &

(*a*) C'eſt-à-dire, ſur ton Terrein.

dès

dès à préſent nous ſommes diſpoſés à faire à ceux, que nous avons offenſés, toutes les ſatisfactions, que tu jugeras à propos de nous impoſer. « 1705. « «

Il adreſſa enſuite le diſcours aux Iroquois, qui étoient préſens, & leur parla de maniere, qu'ils en furent touchés. Le Général n'eut après cela aucune peine à les reconcilier. Il ordonna aux Outaouais de remplacer les Morts, ils le promirent; ils commencerent même par faire quelques préſens aux Iroquois; le Général leur en fit auſſi de ſon côté; il regala enſuite les uns & les autres, & ils s'en retournerent tous fort contens.

Cette même année M. de Beauharnois, qui avoit ſuccédé à M. de Champigny dans l'Intendance du Canada, fut nommé Intendant des Claſſes de la Marine, & eut pour Succeſſeur MM. Raudot, Pere, & Fils. Ce dernier, qui avoit déja exercé l'Emploi de Commiſſaire Ordonnateur à Dunkerque, ſe chargea de la Marine: la Juſtice, la Police, les Finances & les Affaires générales furent le partage du Pere, qui ayant reconnu d'abord que les Habitans commençoient à ſe ruiner en procès, au grand préjudice de la culture des Terres, réſolut de rétrancher, autant qu'il le pourroit, les procedures, & entreprit d'accommoder lui-même les Parties, ce qui lui réuſſit au-delà même de ſes eſperances.

Projet pour le commerce, & le ſoulagement du Peuple.

Il propoſa l'année ſuivante au Conſeil du Roy de permettre aux Habitans, qui, depuis la perte de la Seine, avoient commencé, ainſi que nous avons déja dit, à cultiver le lin & le chanvre, de les employer dans le Pays, où les toiles de France étoient à un prix ſi haut, que les moins aiſés, dont le nombre étoit le plus grand, ne pouvoient y atteindre, non plus qu'aux étoffes; deſorte que la plûpart étoient preſque nuds. 1706.

La réponſe du Miniſtre fut que le Roy étoit charmé d'apprendre que ſes Sujets du Canada reconnuſſent enfin la faute, qu'ils avoient faite, en s'attachant au ſeul commerce des Pelleteries, & qu'ils s'adonnaſſent ſérieuſement à la culture de leurs Terres, particuliérement à y ſemer du chanvre & du lin: que Sa Majeſté eſperoit qu'ils parviendroient bientôt à conſtruire des Vaiſſeaux à meilleur marché qu'en France, & à faire de bons Etabliſſemens pour la Pêche; qu'on ne pouvoit trop les y exciter, ni leur en faciliter les moyens; mais

1706. qu'il ne convenoit pas au Royaume que les Manufactures fuſſent en Amérique, parce que cela ne ſe pouvoit pas permettre, ſans cauſer quelque préjudice à celles de France ; que néanmoins elle ne défendoit pas abſolument qu'il ne s'y en établit quelques-unes pour le ſoulagement des Pauvres. On a en effet profité de cette permiſſion pour faire des toiles & des droguets, & la Colonie en retire un grand avantage.

Les Outaouais font ſatisfaction aux Iroquois.

Cependant les Outaouais ne ſe preſſoient point de remplir la condition, ſous laquelle ils avoient obtenu grace du Marquis de Vaudreuil. D'autre part les Miſſionnaires de Michillimakinac, après avoir brûlé leur Maiſon, étoient deſcendus à Quebec, parce que la licence des Coureurs de Bois, plus effrenée que jamais, leur ôtoit toute eſperance de faire aucun bien dans ce lieu-là, où depuis le départ des Hurons pour le Détroit, ils n'avoient pas un ſeul Chrétien. Deſorte que les Outaouais, abandonnés à eux-mêmes, ne ſuivoient plus que leur caprice.

L'embarras, où cet incident jetta le Gouverneur Général, augmenta beaucoup par l'avis, qu'on lui donna, que les Iroquois, choqués du délai de ſatisfaction de la part des Outaouais, penſoient ſérieuſement à leur déclarer la guerre. Il étoit d'une très-grande conſéquence de les en empêcher, & M. de Vaudreuil fit partir ſur le champ Joncaire pour aller réiterer aux Cantons la promeſſe ſolemnelle d'une prompte & entiere ſatisfaction. Il engagea enſuite le P. MAREST à retourner à ſa Miſſion de Michillimakinac, en lui donnant ſa parole qu'il feroit ceſſer le ſujet de ſon mécontentement ; il le fit accompagner par M. de Louvigni, & tous deux par l'aſcendant, qu'ils avoient ſur l'eſprit des Outaouais, obligerent enfin ces Sauvages à tenir aux Iroquois tout ce qu'ils leur avoient promis.

Hoſtilités des Miamis contre les Outaouais.

Cette affaire étoit à peine terminée, qu'il en ſurvint une autre beaucoup plus fâcheuſe, & qui, ſans la ſageſſe & la fermeté du Gouverneur Général, nous eût engagés dans une guerre contre nos propres Alliés, nous eût peut-être réduits à la dure néceſſité de détruire la Nation, qui juſqu'alors avoit été plus conſtamment attachée à nos intérêts, & eût procuré aux Anglois une grande facilité pour tourner encore une fois les armes des Iroquois contre nous. Voici ce qui y donna occaſion.

Des Miamis avoient tué quelques Outaouais, je ne ſçai pour quel ſujet, & leurs Anciens, à qui la Nation Outaouaiſe en demanda juſtice, ſe contenterent de répondre que la choſe étoit arrivée par mégarde. Quelque tems après un Outaouais, fort conſideré dans ſa Nation, fut encore tué par un Miami. On demanda encore juſtice, & on reçut la même réponſe. Les Outaouais picqués au vif s'adreſſerent à M. de la Motte Cadillac, qui commandoit au Détroit, où il y avoit un Village de Miamis, un d'Outaouais, & un de Hurons: cet Officier répondit qu'il s'informeroit de la maniere, dont la choſe s'étoit paſſée, & qu'il feroit juſtice. 1706.

Peu de jours après il partit pour Quebec, & en prenant congé des Outaouais, il leur dit que, tant qu'ils verroient ſa Femme au Détroit, ils pouvoient demeurer tranquilles; mais que ſi elle en partoit, il ne répondoit point de ce qui pourroit arriver dans la ſuite. Au bout de deux mois Madame de la Motte s'embarqua pour aller joindre ſon Mari à Quebec, & alors les dernieres paroles, que ce Commandant avoit dites aux Outaouais, jointes à ce qu'il les avoit quittés, ſans leur faire juſtice des Miamis, leur firent appréhender que les François n'euſſent réſolu leur perte, pour les punir de ce qu'ils avoient fait à Catarocouy contre les Iroquois; car quoiqu'ils euſſent réparé cette faute, comme les Sauvages ne pardonnent jamais bien ſincérement, ils ſe défient toujours de la ſincérité du pardon de la part de ceux, qu'ils ont offenſés. Ceux-ci prennent ombrage des François.

Sur ces entrefaites un Officier, nommé Bourgmont, arriva au Détroit pour y relever le Sieur de Tonti, que M. de laMotte Cadillac y avoit laiſſé Commandant en ſa place. Les Sauvages étant allés pour le ſaluer, ſelon la coûtume, lui demanderent s'il ne leur aportoit point quelque nouvelle, qui les intéreſſât, & il leur dit d'un air aſſez courroucé, qu'il ne ſçavoit rien, ſinon que M. de la Motte reviendroit au printems prochain, bien accompagné. Indiſcretion de deux Officiers.

Cette réponſe, & plus encore le ton & la maniere, dont elle fut faite, donnerent à penſer, ſurtout aux Outaouais, d'autant plus qu'on ne leur parloit point des Miamis. Un mot, qui échapa à M. de Tonti, lorſque ces mêmes Sauvages lui témoignoient leur regret de le perdre, augmenta leur inquiétude. Il leur dit qu'il falloit que la Terre fût renverſée,

1706. puiſqu'on le rappelloit, pour mettre un Soldat à ſa place (c). Les reflexions, qu'ils firent ſur tout cela, acheverent de leur perſuader qu'on avoit formé quelque deſſein contr'eux, & ils ne diſſimulerent pas leur crainte.

Bourgmont en étant averti, les aſſembla, & après leur avoir dit tout ce qu'il crut de plus capable de les raſſûrer, il leur propoſa d'aller en guerre avec les Miamis, les Iroquois, & les Hurons contre les Sioux. Il ſe flatta même de les y avoir engagés; mais il ſe trompoit, & ne connoiſſoit pas les Sauvages. Le diſcours, qu'il leur avoit tenu, & la propoſition, qu'il leur fit, ne ſervirent qu'à les confirmer dans la penſée qu'il cherchoit à les trahir par le moyen du Chef des Hurons, eſprit fourbe & dangereux; & iis s'imaginerent que cet Homme étoit de concert avec les Miamis, leſquels ne faiſoient ſemblant de vouloir marcher contre les Sioux, que pour tomber ſur eux pendant la marche, tandis qu'ils ne penſeroient à rien; & que les Iroquois étoient du complot.

Les Outaouais ſe vengent des Miamis.

Leurs ſoupçons ſe fortifiant de jour en jour par de nouveaux avis, qu'ils recevoient de toutes parts, & qui ne leur auroient fait aucune impreſſion, s'ils n'avoient eu l'eſprit préoccupé, ils réſolurent de prévenir les Miamis. Les plus Sages vouloient néanmoins qu'on s'expliquât auparavant avec les François; mais le plus grand nombre, pouſſé par un Chef, nommé LE PESANT, fut d'un avis contraire. Ce Chef leur rappella tous les ſujets, qu'ils avoient de ſe défier du Commandant du Détroit, & la réſolution fut priſe de faire main-baſſe ſur les Miamis à la premiere occaſion, qui ſe préſenteroit; mais de faire toujours ſemblant de ſe préparer à la guerre des Sioux.

Tous étant prêts à partir pour cette Expédition, les Chefs des Outaouais allerent trouver Bourgmont, & lui demanderent s'il n'avoit point reçu de nouvelles de Quebec, ou de Montreal. Cet Officier ne parut pas ſeulement faire attention à ce qu'ils diſoient; ce qui les choqua beaucoup: un moment après le Chien de Bourgmont ayant mordu un de ces Sauvages à la jambe, & celui-ci ayant battu le Chien, le Commandant ſe jetta ſur lui, & lui donna tant de coups, qu'il en mourut peu de tems après: cette violence mit les Outaouais au déſeſpoir. Ils partirent le lendemain, ne reſpirant que la

(a) Bourgmont n'étoit qu'un Enſeigne en ſecond, & Tonti étoit Capitaine.

vengeance, & convaincus qu'elle étoit néceſſaire à leur conſervation. 1706.

Il n'y avoit pourtant encore que les Chefs, qui fuſſent inſtruits de leur deſſein, tous les autres croyant marcher contre les Sioux; mais quand ils eurent gagné le Bois, on les en informa, & on leur recommanda de ne faire aucun tort, ni aux François, ni aux Hurons. Ils retournerent donc ſur leurs pas, & quelque tems après ayant rencontré ſix Miamis, ils ſe jetterent ſur eux, & en tuerent cinq. Le ſixiéme ſe ſauva dans le Fort, & en y entrant ſe mit à crier : *Les Outaouais nous tuent.*

A ce cri tous les autres Miamis, qui étoient encore dans leur Village, accoururent pour ſe refugier auſſi dans le Fort, & comme on aperçut les Outaouais, qui les pourſuivoient, le Commandant fit tirer ſur eux, & quelques-uns furent tués. Le P. Constantin, Recollet, Aumônier du Fort, ſe promenoit dans ſon jardin, & ne ſçavoit rien de ce qui ſe paſſoit; quelques Outaouais ſe ſaiſirent de lui, & le lierent; mais Jean le Blanc, un de leurs Chefs, qui avoit aſſiſté à l'Aſſemblée de Montreal, où la Paix générale fut ſignée, le délia, & le pria d'aller dire au Commandant qu'ils n'en vouloient point aux François, & qu'il le prioit de ceſſer de faire tirer ſur eux.

Un Pere Recollet eſt tué par les Outaouais.

Comme ce Religieux étoit près d'entrer dans le Fort, quelques Miamis, qui fuyoient, ſe joignirent à lui, des Outaouais, qui les aperçurent, firent ſur eux une décharge de fuſil, & le P. Conſtantin en reçut un coup, dont il tomba mort ſur le champ. Un Soldat François, qui revenoit du Village des Hurons, fut auſſi tué de la même maniere, & par le même hazard. Bourgmont fit alors fermer la porte du Fort; on continua de tirer ſur les Outaouais, & trente de ces Sauvages périrent, ſoit par le canon des François, ſoit par le feu, que firent ſur eux de toutes parts les Miamis & les Hurons.

Il y avoit tout lieu de croire que ce déſordre ne finiroit, que par la deſtruction de l'un des deux Partis, qui paroiſſoient acharnés l'un contre l'autre, & n'écoutoient plus que leur fureur; mais dans le tems, qu'on s'y attendoit le moins, les Outaouais ſe retirerent dans leur Village, les autres Sauvages en firent autant de leur côté, & le calme fut rétabli par tout, comme il arrive dans ces orages, qui ſurviennent

1706. ſouvent ſur Mer, la font paroître en un moment toute en feu, & s'appaiſent lorſqu'on s'y attend le moins.

Embarras de M. de Vaudreuil. Cette nouvelle étant portée à Quebec, le Marquis de Vaudreuil ſe trouva dans un grand embarras, qui fut encore augmenté par une Députation, qu'il reçut dans le même tems de la part des Iroquois. Les Députés lui déclarerent que les Cantons étoient réſolus de faire la guerre aux Outaouais; qu'après ce qui venoit de ſe paſſer, ils ne doutoient point qu'il ne leur abandonnât cette Nation perfide, & ils ajoûterent qu'ils avoient déja donné avis de leur deſſein aux Anglois.

Le parti, qu'il prend. La Motte Cadillac étoit parti pour retourner au Détroit avec ſa Famille, & un grand Convoi d'Hommes & de munitions; ainſi le Général n'étoit plus à portée de concerter avec lui ce qu'il convenoit de faire dans une conjoncture ſi délicate. Le parti, qu'il prit, ne pouvoit être plus ſage. Il commença par déclarer aux Iroquois qu'il ne ſouffriroit pas qu'ils fiſſent la guerre aux Outaouais ſans ſon conſentement, & il leur parla ſur ce point d'un ton ſi ferme, qu'il les arrêta. Outre l'inconvénient, qu'il falloit prévenir de laiſſer entrer les Iroquois dans une quérelle, qui par-là deviendroit beaucoup plus difficile à appaiſer, M. de Vaudreuil étoit encore bien aiſe de montrer aux Anglois, que quelque crédit, qu'ils ſe flattaſſent d'avoir parmi les Iroquois, il en avoit encore plus qu'eux.

Il réſolut enſuite de temporiſer juſqu'à ce qu'il eût reçu des nouvelles de ce que la Motte Cadillac auroit fait au Détroit. Enfin il ſe propoſa de ne point pouſſer à bout les Outaouais, dont la ruine, ou le déſeſpoir ne pouvoient manquer d'apporter un grand préjudice à la Traite des Pelleteries. Il fut encore confirmé dans cette penſée à l'arrivée d'un Chef de cette Nation, qui étant venu le trouver pour lui faire des excuſes de ce qui s'étoit paſſé au Détroit, lui aprit que tous les Outaouais de ce Poſte s'étoient retirés à Michillimakinac, où ils avoient été très-bien reçus de leurs Freres, & ajoûta que, s'il leur déclaroit la guerre, il n'auroit pas à faire à eux ſeuls.

M. de Vaudreuil crut néanmoins ne devoir pas ſe rendre ſi facile à recevoir ſes excuſes, & envoya ordre à tous les François de Michillimakinac de deſcendre dans la Colonie. Il eſpera même que cette marque de ſon reſſentiment mettroit la diviſion parmi ces Sauvages, & obligeroit les Innocens à

lui livrer les Coupables. Il fit ſçavoir ſa réſolution à M. de la Motte Cadillac, & lui manda que ſon avis étoit qu'il ſe contentât d'être ſur ſes gardes, & de ne rien entreprendre juſqu'à ce que les circonſtances donnaſſent quelques lumieres pour voir à quoi on devoit s'en tenir : d'autant plus qu'on ne pouvoit ſe déterminer à rien, avant que de ſçavoir quel ſeroit le ſuccès du voyage de Joncaire, qu'il venoit d'envoyer aux Iroquois. 1706.

Imprudence de la Motte Cadillac.

Cet avis arriva trop tard au Détroit, où le Commandant avoit penſé tout perdre, pour avoir trop préſumé de l'autorité, qu'il s'étoit acquiſe ſur les Sauvages. Il avoit appris ſur ſa route le déſordre arrivé dans ſon Poſte, & comme il ſe trouvoit alors aſſez proche du Canton de Tſonnonthouan, il y prit une Eſcorte de ſix-vint Hommes. Il fit plus ; car il avertit tous les autres Cantons d'envoyer le plus qu'ils pourroient de leurs Gens l'attendre à l'entrée du Détroit, voulant qu'ils fuſſent témoins de la maniere, dont il alloit traiter leurs anciens Ennemis.

Il ne fut pas cependant lontems ſans reconnoître l'imprudence de cette démarche, & à ſon arrivée au Détroit, au lieu de marcher contre les Outaouais, comme il en avoit eu le deſſein, il ſe contenta de mander leurs Chefs : ceux-ci de leur côté, allarmés par l'approche des Iroquois, lui firent réponſe qu'ils iroient rendre raiſon de leur conduite à leur Pere Ononthio, & la Motte Cadillac ne jugea pas à propos d'aller plus loin ; il demeura tranquille dans ſon Poſte, & les Iroquois furent congédiés.

Députés des Outaouais à Montreal.

1707.

Dès que l'Hyver fut paſſé les Chefs des Outaouais partirent pour Montreal, où ils arriverent au mois de Juin 1707. & où ils trouverent M. de Vaudreuil. Jean le Blanc, qui portoit la parole, commença par faire un récit exact de ce qui s'étoit paſſé au Détroit, & inſiſta beaucoup ſur ce qui leur avoit été aſſûré de bien des endroits, qu'ils ne ſeroient pas plûtôt partis pour la guerre des Sioux, que les Miamis iroient égorger leurs Vieillards, leurs Femmes & leurs Enfans. Il dit enſuite que peu de jours après le funeſte coup, qui les avoit rendu criminels à ſes yeux, il étoit allé ſeul pour faire des excuſes au Sieur de Bourgmont, & qu'il n'en avoit pu avoir audience ; que le lendemain il y étoit retourné juſqu'à ſix fois, & chaque fois avec un Sauvage d'une autre Nation,

1707. des Colliers & des Caſtors, & toujours inutilement. Il fit ſentir l'imprudence de cet Officier, qui en faiſant tirer ſur les Outaouais, avoit été cauſe de la mort du Pere Recollet, & du Soldat François.

Diſcours du Chef de la Députation.

» Enfin, mon Pere, ajoûta-t-il, me voici à tes pieds : tu ſçais
» que je ne ſuis pas le plus coupable, & que ſi j'en avois été cru,
» tu n'aurois aucun ſujet de te plaindre de nous. Tu n'ignores
» pas que jamais je ne me ſuis écarté de mon devoir, du moins
» juſqu'à ce malheureux jour : tu peux être inſtruit que je ſuis le
» Fils du premier des Sauvages de toutes les Nations d'en haut,
» qui ſoit venu trouver les François au travers des Bois. M. de
» Courcelles lui avoit donné la clef de la Colonie, & l'avoit
» invité à y venir ſouvent : c'eſt le plus cher héritage, que j'aye
» reçu de celui, à qui je dois le jour ; mais de quelle utilité me
» ſera cette clef, ſi je ne puis m'en ſervir dans la ſeule occa-
» ſion, où j'aie pu en avoir beſoin ? Que viens-je faire ici ? J'y
» viens apporter ma tête, j'y viens te préſenter des Eſclaves,
» pour réſuſciter les Morts ; j'y viens t'aſſûrer du reſpect ſincére
» de tes Enfans : que puis-je davantage ? Je vois pourtant bien
» que tu ne ſeras pas content, qu'on ne t'ait livré le Péſant ;
» c'eſt proprement le ſeul Coupable ; mais il ne nous eſt pas poſ-
» ſible de le remettre entre tes mains, ſans nous attirer ſur les
» bras toutes les Nations, dont il eſt allié.

Réponſe de M. de Vaudreuil.

M. de Vaudreuil répondit qu'il comprenoit bien la difficulté, qu'il auroit à lui amener le Peſant, qu'il vouloit néanmoins l'avoir, & qu'il l'auroit ; que toutes les Nations étoient inſtruites de la faute des Outaouais ; qu'il falloit qu'ils le fuſſent auſſi de leur repentir, & de la ſatisfaction, qu'ils en feroient ; que le mal s'étoit fait au Détroit ; que c'étoit-là qu'il devoit être reparé, & qu'il enverroit ſur cela ſes ordres à M. de la Motte Cadillac ; qu'ils allaſſent le trouver, & qu'ils ne manquaſſent point d'exécuter tout ce qu'il leur diroit de ſa part.

Il les congédia avec cette réponſe, ſans vouloir accepter leur Collier, & il fit partir avec eux M. de ST PIERRE, à qui il donna ſes inſtructions pour le Commandant du Détroit. A leur arrivée dans ce Poſte la Motte Cadillac leur déclara nettement qu'il n'y avoit point de grace à eſperer pour eux, s'ils ne lui amenoient le Peſant, & il ajoûta que, s'il n'avoit pas retenu les Hurons & les Miamis, ces Nations l'auroient déja vengé.

Cett-

1707.

Conduite de M. de la Motte Cadillac déſaprouvée.

Cette fermeté le déconcerta, ſi cependant tout ceci n'étoit pas un jeu : ils virent bien, ou firent ſemblant de voir qu'il ne leur reſtoit plus d'autre reſſource, que d'obéir, & ils répondirent au Commandant qu'ils alloient chercher le Criminel, qu'ils le lui ameneroient, ou qu'ils lui caſſeroient la tête. Ils partirent en effet pour Michillimakinac, & M. de St. Pierre les y accompagna. La promptitude de leur obéiſſance donna lieu de juger que la Motte Cadillac leur avoit fait preſſentir qu'il uſeroit d'indulgence ; ce qui eſt certain, c'eſt que le Peſant arriva bientôt au Détroit, qu'il fut d'abord mis aux fers, & que tous les Chefs de ſa Nation s'étant jettés aux genoux du Commandant pour lui demander la grace du Priſonnier, elle fut accordée ſur le champ. On a beaucoup raiſonné ſur cette conduite, bien des Gens ſe perſuaderent dès lors que l'impunité d'un tel attentat auroit des ſuites plus fâcheuſes, que celles, qu'on auroit pu appréhender d'une plus grande ſévérité ; & c'étoit ceux, qui connoiſſoient mieux les Sauvages, qui penſoient ainſi : la ſuite n'a que trop juſtifié leur conjecture.

Le ſentiment de M. de Vaudreuil n'étoit point qu'on pardonnât au Peſant ; mais qu'on l'abandonnât à la Juſtice de ſa Nation, dans laquelle il ſeroit du moins demeuré ſans crédit, & qui auroit peut-être été contrainte de le ſacrifier à ſes Ennemis. Rien n'étoit plus ſage, & ce parti n'avoit aucun des inconvéniens, qu'on craignoit ; mais le Général avoit eu ſes raiſons pour laiſſer au Sieur de la Motte Cadillac une liberté entiere d'agir au Détroit, comme il le jugeoit à propos. Le plus grand mal fut que ce Commandant avoit promis aux Miamis la tête du Chef Outaouais, & nous verrons bientôt juſqu'où ils porterent leur reſſentiment de ce qu'on ne leur avoit pas tenu parole.

Nouvelle Entrepriſe des Anglois ſur l'Acadie.

Les Iroquois ſe comporterent aſſez bien pendant tous ces mouvemens, & la Nouvelle York jouiſſoit toujours à leur conſidération d'une eſpéce de Neutralité, où elle ſe maintint tant que le Parti des Hollandois y fut le plus fort ; mais les Abénaquis continuoient à déſoler la Nouvelle Angleterre, M. Dudley n'ayant pas voulu, ou n'ayant pas oſé accepter la même Neutralité, qu'on lui avoit auſſi propoſée pour cette Province. Les cris des Habitans, qui ne pouvoient cultiver leurs Terres, ou qui les voyoient tous les jours ravagées par

1707. les Sauvages, l'inquiettoient beaucoup, & il crut que le meilleur moyen de faire ceſſer les hoſtilités, qui en étoient le ſujet, étoit de chaſſer entiérement les François de l'Acadie.

Il s'y réſolut donc, & fit ſes préparatifs avec autant de ſecret que de diligence; de ſorte qu'on n'avoit guéres que des ſoupçons de ce deſſein au Port Royal, lorſque le ſixiéme de Juin, vint-quatre Bâtimens Anglois, dont le plus fort étoit de cinquante piéces de canon, parurent à l'entrée du Baſſin. M. de Subercaſe y avoit une Sentinelle de quinze Hommes, qui n'eurent que le tems de ſe retirer à la faveur des Bois, & ils n'étoient pas encore arrivés au Fort, qu'on en aperçut la Flotte Ennemie, laquelle vint mouiller à une lieuë de la Place.

Le lendemain elle mit à Terre, une lieuë plus bas, quinze-cent Hommes du côté, où étoit le Fort, & cinq cent du côté de la Riviere; ce qui cauſa une ſi grande allarme, que le Gouverneur eut bien de la peine à raſſûrer ſa Garniſon. Il en vint pourtant à bout en témoignant lui-même beaucoup d'aſſûrance, & donna enſuite ſes ordres pour arrêter le plus lontems qu'il ſeroit poſſible l'Ennemi dans les Bois, parce qu'il y avoit au Fort des brêches, qu'il falloit réparer. Car il ſemble qu'il y ait eu une eſpéce de fatalité attachée au Port Royal, pour que ſes Gouverneurs, même les plus vifs & les plus vigilans, y fuſſent toujours pris au dépourvû.

Bonne conduite de M. de Subercaſe.

M. de Subercaſe, au moment, qu'il aperçut la Flotte Angloiſe, avoit auſſi fait avertir les Habitans de ſe rendre auprès de lui; mais ceux, qui étoient les plus proches, ne purent arriver que le ſeptiéme au ſoir. A meſure, qu'ils venoient, on les faiſoit filer les uns à droite, les autres à gauche pour aller au devant des Ennemis, & pour retarder leur marche, en eſcarmouchant à la faveur des Bois, ce qui eut tout le ſuccès, qu'on en pouvoit eſperer. Le huitiéme preſque tous les Habitans s'étant rendus au Fort, M. de Subercaſe renforça les Détachemens, qu'il avoit faits pour harceler les Anglois; mais il les fit avertir tous de ne pas tellement s'engager, qu'ils ne puſſent aiſément regagner le Fort au cas, qu'ils fuſſent pouſſés.

Les Anglois ſont battus par tout.

Ils le furent en effet; mais ils ne firent retraite, qu'après avoir tué bien du Monde aux Ennemis. Le Corps de cinq cent Hommes fut le premier, qui s'ouvrit le paſſage, & le

Gouverneur envoya des Canots & des Batteaux pour embarquer ceux, qui ſe retiroient devant eux. Il les fit enſuite défiler pour aller joindre les autres, qui avoient à faire au Corps le plus nombreux, & qui avoient à leur tête Denys de LA RONDE, Gentilhomme Canadien, Frere de M. de Bonaventure, & Enſeigne de Vaiſſeau. Il les ſuivit bientôt lui-même, après avoir pris ſes meſures pour arrêter les cinq cent Anglois au paſſage de la Riviere. 1707.

L'après-midi du même jour il y eut un combat aſſez vif, où M. de Subercaſe eut ſon Cheval tué ſous lui. Il n'y perdit pourtant qu'un Homme, & n'en eut qu'un de bleſſé. La perte des Anglois fut plus grande ; mais leur extrême ſupériorité obligea le Gouverneur à faire retraite ; il la fit en bon ordre, & ne fut point pourſuivi. L'Ennemi fut même deux jours ſans rien faire. Il s'approcha enſuite d'un demi-quart de lieuë, & ſe diſpoſa à attaquer le Fort. Comme la Garniſon n'étoit pas ſuffiſante pour défendre en même tems la Place & les Maiſons voiſines, Subercaſe fit brûler toutes celles, qu'il ne pouvoit pas garder, & où les Aſſiégeans auroient pu ſe loger.

La nuit ſuivante, qui étoit celle du dix à l'onze, la Tranchée fut ouverte, & il ne fut pas poſſible de s'y oppoſer. Le lendemain le Gouverneur fit ſortir quatre-vint, tant Habitans, que Sauvages, qui ſe partagerent des deux côtés de la Riviere, & qui s'étant embuſqués dans le Bois, arrêterent tout court quatre-cent Anglois, qui avoient été détachés pour tuer les Beſtiaux. Le Baron de St. Caſtin s'avança même avec ſix Canibas à la vûë des Ennemis, leur tua ſix Hommes, alla enſuite rejoindre ſa Troupe, & chargea avec tant de réſolution les quatre-cent Anglois, qu'il les obligea à rentrer dans leur Camp fort en déſordre. Ils ouvrent la tranchée devant le Port Royal.

Le ſeiziéme de grand matin on aperçut un grand mouvement dans la Tranchée, & le Gouverneur ſoupçonna que les Aſſiégeans formoient quelque deſſein pour la nuit ſuivante. En effet vers les dix heures du ſoir, comme il achevoit de viſiter les Poſtes, il fut averti qu'on entendoit un bruit ſourd, comme de Gens, qui marchoient. Il recommanda par tout un grand ſilence, ce qui fit connoître aux Ennemis qu'on étoit ſur ſes gardes. Cela ne les empêcha pourtant point de commencer l'attaque ; mais ils s'y prirent de trop loin.

1707. Ils tirerent beaucoup ſur les batteries de la Place, & à la faveur de ce feu ils firent gliſſer quatre à cinq cent Hommes pour attaquer les brêches, qu'ils croyoient en bien plus mauvais état, qu'elles n'étoient.

Ils s'étoient même flattés d'une grande déſertion de la part de la Garniſon, parce que quelques Soldats en avoient déja donné l'exemple; mais ils furent trompés. D'autre part le canon du Fort, qui fut très-bien ſervi, leur fit abandonner le deſſein de donner l'aſſaut, & les Troupes, qui s'étoient avancées pour cela, ne pouvant plus ſouffrir le feu continuel, qu'on faiſoit ſur elles, ſe retirerent. Mais entr'onze heures & minuit le Gouverneur s'aperçut que le Fort étoit inveſti de toutes parts; que les Ennemis étoient poſtés dans les Ravines & dans les Vallons, qui environnoient la Place; qu'ils y étoient même rétranchés, & à l'abri du canon.

Cette vûë l'inquietta véritablement, toutefois il fit ſi bonne contenance, que les Anglois en furent intimidés à leur tour, & ſoupçonnerent apparemment quelque mine. N'oſant donc approcher de la Place, ils voulurent mettre le feu à une Fregate, & à quelques Barques, qui étoient mouillées ſous le canon du Fort; mais y ayant trouvé trop de réſiſtance, ils ſe coulerent derriere quelques maiſons, qu'on avoit laiſſées ſur pied, regagnerent de-là leurs rétranchemens, & rentrerent avant le jour dans leur premier Camp.

Ils levent le ſiége, & ſe retirent.

Le lendemain ils s'embarquerent dès que la Marée le leur permit, laiſſant quatre-vingt des leurs, qu'on trouva morts en divers endroits, outre pluſieurs, qu'on découvrit dans la ſuite auprès de leur Camp. Ils avoient brûlé toutes les Habitations, qui étoient au-deſſous du Fort, & quelques-unes de celles, qui étoient au-deſſus, & ils en emmenoient tous les Beſtiaux; mais on en reprit la plûpart. Au reſte le Port Royal fut principalement redevable de ſa conſervation à ſoixante Canadiens, qui y étoient entrés douze heures avant que la Flotte Angloiſe jettât les ancres dans le Baſſin. Les Habitans, qui depuis trois ans n'avoient reçu preſque aucun ſecours de France, étoient pour la plûpart aſſez mal diſpoſés, & le Gouverneur manda au Miniſtre que, ſi le Baron de S^t. Caſtin ne s'étoit pas rencontré parmi eux, il ne ſçavoit pas trop ce qui en ſeroit arrivé.

Il ajoûtoit dans ſa Lettre que la ſituation des Sauvages

de ſon Gouvernement, ſurtout des Micmaks, n'étoit pas meilleure que celle des Habitans; qu'ils étoient tout nuds, & qu'il en ſeroit de même des Canibas & des Malecites, s'ils ne négocioient pas avec les Mahingans, ou plûtôt par le moyen des Mahingans avec les Anglois, leſquels leur payoient le Caſtor à un écu la livre, & recevoient leurs marchandiſes à très-bas prix. Ainſi nos propres Ennemis fourniſſoient les beſoins à nos plus fidéles Alliés, que nous laiſſions manquer du néceſſaire, tandis qu'ils expoſoient tous les jours leur vie pour notre ſervice; la Religion ſeule les retenant dans nos intérêts. C'eſt un fait de notorieté publique, auquel je ne vois pas ce que pourront oppoſer ceux, qui ſoûtiennent que les Sauvages n'embraſſent jamais ſincérement le Chriſtianiſme, & qu'on ne doit nullement compter ſur leur converſion. 1707.

Cauſes du mauvais ſuccès de leur Entrepriſe

Pour revenir à la Flotte Angloiſe, celui, qui la commandoit, nommé le Colonel Mark, ayant touché, en s'en retournant, à Kaskebé & à Peſcadoué, où ſa Nation avoit des Forts & des Etabliſſemens, y apprit qu'on avoit déja commencé à faire à Baſton des réjouiſſances pour la priſe de Port Royal. Cette nouvelle l'obligea de reſter à Kaskabé, d'où il écrivit au Gouverneur Général & au Parlement qu'il ne partiroit point de ce Poſte, qu'il n'eût reçu leurs ordres: qu'il les ſupplioit de ne lui point imputer la mauvaiſe réuſſite de ſon Expédition, parce que toute ſon Armée s'étoit ſoulevée contre lui, & n'avoit jamais oſé riſquer un aſſaut général, quoiqu'elle fût de trois mille Hommes effectifs; & que les principaux Officiers avoient apuyé la déſobéiſſance des Soldats.

Ce n'étoit pas la premiere fois, que cela étoit arrivé aux Anglois dans l'Amérique; mais ſouvent on aime mieux croire un ſeul Homme coupable, que toute une Multitude. Mark n'en fut pas cru ſur ſa parole, & il apprit que la Populace de Baſton étoit animée contre lui à un point, qu'elle l'auroit mis en piéces, s'il eût paru dans cette Ville au moment, que la nouvelle de la levée du ſiége y arriva. Il reçut par la même voye ordre de reſter où il étoit, de ne laiſſer débarquer Perſonne, & d'attendre les réſolutions, qui ſeroient priſes dans le Conſeil, & dont on lui feroit part, quand il en ſeroit tems.

En effet le Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre

1707.

Réſolution du Conſeil de Baſton.

ayant fait aſſembler en diligence tous les Députés des Villes & des Bourgades, qui ſont du reſſort du Parlement de Baſton, leur repréſenta vivement que la Nation étoit déshonorée à jamais, ſi on ne réparoit l'affront, que le Colonel Mark venoit de recevoir devant le Port Royal. Il s'offrit enſuite d'y aller en Perſonne, & aſſûra qu'il périroit plûtôt, que de ne pas réduire l'Acadie ſous l'obéiſſance de la Reine.

L'Aſſemblée ne crut pas qu'il dût ſe mettre lui-même à la tête de cette Entrepriſe; mais qu'il ſuffiſoit de fortifier la Flotte de cinq, ou ſix-cent Hommes, & de trois gros Navires; d'y embarquer trois des principaux Membres du Parlement, avec le Fils du Gouverneur Général, qui avoit été nommé depuis peu Procureur de Sa Majeſté. Elle confirma dans le Commandement le Colonel Mark, qu'Elle déclara pleinement juſtifié des griefs, dont on l'avoit chargé, & qui fut pourvû par avance du Gouvernement de l'Acadie.

La Flotte Angloiſe retourne beaucoup plus forte au Port Royal.

Les préparatifs de cette nouvelle Expédition furent faits avec une diligence, qui répondoit aux eſperances, qu'on en avoit conçuës, & le vintiéme d'Août, qui étoit un Dimanche, la Flotte Angloiſe parut vers les dix heures du matin à l'entrée du Baſſin du Port Royal avec un vent auſſi favorable, qu'elle le pouvoit deſirer. Auſſi à deux heures après midi étoit-elle mouillée, rangée en très-bel ordre, & hors de la portée des bombes. Ce ſpectacle ſi peu attendu jetta la conſternation dans le Fort, & quoique la Garniſon en eût été renforcée de l'Equipage d'une Fregate du Roy, commandée par M. de Bonaventure, il n'y eut Perſonne, qui ne crût qu'il y avoit de la témérité à tenter ſeulement de réſiſter à une ſi grande Armée.

Fermeté & diligence du Gouverneur.

M. de Subercaſe fut preſque le ſeul, qui ne déſeſpera point de triompher encore une fois des Anglois, & ſa réſolution rendit le courage à ſes Troupes. Son plus grand embarras fut pour raſſembler les Habitans, dont pluſieurs étoient éloignés de ſept lieuës; mais les Ennemis, par trop de confiance dans leurs Forces, lui en donnerent le loiſir. Ils attendirent au lendemain à faire leur deſcente, & le Gouverneur dans l'incertitude du lieu, où ils la feroient, jugea à propos de retenir dans ſa Place, non-ſeulement toute ſa Garniſon; mais les Habitans mêmes, qui ſe rendoient par Troupes auprès de lui.

Enfin le vintuniéme, ſur les dix heures du matin, on aper-

1707.

çut quatre-vint Chaloupes, ou Pyrogues, toutes remplies de Soldats, qui débordoient, & qui allerent débarquer tout ce Monde du côté oppoſé à celui du Fort. Ces Troupes ſe mirent auſſitôt en marche au travers du Bois, & elles allerent camper un quart de lieuë au-deſſus de la Place, dont elles n'étoient plus ſéparées que par une Riviere. Alors M. de Subercaſe fit filer le long de cette Riviere environ quatre-vint Sauvages, & trente Habitans, avec ordre de la paſſer une demie-lieuë plus haut, & de s'embuſquer dans les endroits, d'où ils pourroient plus aiſément tomber ſur les Détachemens, qui ſe feroient pour ruiner les Habitations, dont le plus grand nombre étoit de ce côté-là.

Les Anglois font leur deſcente.

Les Troupes débarquées reſterent tout le vint-deux dans leur Camp pour s'y fortifier, & le vint-troiſiéme au ſoir il s'en détacha ſept, à huit-cent Hommes, qui ſe mirent en marche, précédés d'une Garde de dix Soldats, commandés par un Lieutenant. Cet Officier ne prit pas toutes les précautions, qu'il convenoit de prendre dans un Pays couvert, & qu'on ne connoît point; il tomba dans une embuſcade, où il fut tué avec huit de ſes Gens. Les deux autres furent pris, & menés au Gouverneur, lequel ſçut d'eux que les Ennemis avoient embarqué leur Artillerie dans deux petits Bâtimens, pour la faire paſſer à la faveur des ténébres de la nuit par devant le Fort.

Différentes attaques ſans ſuccès.

Sur cet avis il donna ordre qu'on allumât des feux le long de la Riviere pendant tout le tems, que la Marée monteroit, & cette précaution empêcha l'Artillerie de paſſer. D'autre part le Détachement ayant vû ſa Garde avancée défaite, n'oſa aller plus loin, & retourna au Camp, d'où Perſonne ne ſortit le vint-quatre, à cauſe des continuelles allarmes, que lui donna la Garniſon du Fort.

Le lendemain les bombes obligerent les Anglois à quitter leur Camp, & ils allerent ſe poſter vis-à-vis du Fort; mais Subercaſe leur y donna encore moins de repos, parce qu'il s'étoit aperçu qu'ils vouloient y établir des batteries de canons & de mortiers. Le vint-ſix ils décamperent de nouveau, & allerent ſe placer une demie-lieuë plus bas; mais dès le lendemain le Gouverneur commanda un Détachement, qui leur tua trois Sentinelles, & les obligea de décamper pour la troiſiéme fois. Ils ſe poſterent hors de la portée de nos bombes;

Le vint-neuf ils ne parurent occupés qu'à ſe rétrancher ; mais le trente ils ſe rembarquerent tous ſur les quatre heures du ſoir. M. de Subercaſe ſoupçonna que c'étoit pour faire une tentative de l'autre côté de la Riviere, & il la fit repaſſer à ceux, qui étoient au-delà. En effet le trente-uniéme au lever du Soleil les Troupes Angloiſes firent leur deſcente à la faveur du canon de la Flotte, & dès qu'elles furent débarquées, elles ſe mirent en marche.

Elles avoient devant elles une pointe couverte de Bois, où le Baron de St. Caſtin s'étoit mis en embuſcade avec cent cinquante Hommes ; il les laiſſa approcher juſqu'à la portée du piſtolet, & il fit alors ſur elles trois décharges conſécutives avec beaucoup d'ordre. Elles les ſoûtinrent avec une intrépidité, que St. Caſtin n'avoit pas attenduë, & parurent réſoluës à forcer le paſſage à quelque prix que ce fût ; mais elles s'arrêterent tout-à-coup, & peu de tems après on aperçut cinquante Chaloupes, qui regagnoient les Navires, & tout le Détachement, qui faiſoit retraite.

Combat très-vif.

Alors le Gouverneur fit ſortir le Sieur de LA BOULARDERIE, Enſeigne de Vaiſſeau, avec cent cinquante Hommes pour renforcer la Troupe de St. Caſtin, & lui-même le ſuivit de près avec ſix-vint Hommes pour le ſoûtenir, laiſſant M. de Bonaventure dans le Fort, où tout étoit en bon état. Il s'avança enſuite pour obſerver les Ennemis, & il remarqua qu'ils défiloient du côté de leurs Chaloupes. Il donna auſſitôt ordre à la Boularderie de les ſuivre, & s'ils faiſoient mine de s'embarquer, de les charger.

Cet Officier, qui brûloit d'impatience d'en venir aux mains, marcha trop vîte, & commença l'attaque avec ſoixante & dix, ou quatre-vint Hommes au plus ; il ſauta dans un de leurs Rétranchemens, le força, & y tua bien du Monde : animé par ce premier ſuccès, il ſe jetta dans un ſecond Rétranchement, où il reçut un coup de ſabre au corps, & un autre à la main. St. Caſtin & SAILLANT prirent ſa place ; on ſe mêla, on ſe batit avec acharnement à coups de hache & de croſſes de fuſils, & les Ennemis, qui étoient au nombre de quatorze, à quinze-cent Hommes, reculerent au moins de quinze-cent pas vers leurs Chaloupes.

Cependant

qui se retiroient de leur côté vers le Bois, parce que St. Castin & Saillant avoient aussi été blessés ; mais qui voyant revenir l'Ennemi, firent volteface, & témoignerent tant de résolution, que les Anglois n'oserent approcher. Ils se contenterent de faire quelques décharges de mousqueterie, & s'éloignerent de nouveau. M. de Subercase en profita pour retirer les Blessés, & faire reposer ses Troupes. Au bout d'une heure il commanda un Habitant, nommé GRANGER, fort brave Homme, pour remener le Détachement de la Boularderie contre les Anglois, qui ne l'attendirent point, & coururent se rembarquer, ce qu'ils firent avec beaucoup de confusion.

Le même jour la plus grande partie de la Flotte leva les ancres, & alla les rejetter hors du Bassin, où l'on jugea qu'ils avoient jetté leurs Morts à la Mer ; car on en trouva dans la suite un grand nombre, qui avoient été réjettés sur le rivage. Le lendemain premier de Septembre, toute la Flotte se rejoignit, & alla faire du bois & de l'eau une lieuë en dehors de la Baye Françoise. M. de Subercase avoit envoyé du Monde le long de la Côte pour les observer, & quelques-uns lui raporterent que deux de leurs Chaloupes passant assez près d'eux, ils entendirent qu'on se querelloit dans une, & des Soldats, qui disoient que le Commandant méritoit d'être pendu, pour avoir fait périr inutilement tant de Monde, & qu'assûrement la Reine en feroit bonne justice.

Le siége est levé. Perte des Anglois & des François.

Enfin cette Flotte mit à la voile quinze jours après être entrée dans le Port Royal, & sans avoir osé même attaquer le Corps de la Place. Les François n'eurent que trois Hommes tués, & tout au plus quinze blessés. M. de Saillant, Enseigne de Vaisseau, fut le seul Homme de marque, qui y perdit la vie. On fit quelques Prisonniers, parmi lesquels se trouva le Pilote d'une des Gardes-Côtes.

Cet Homme dit à M. de Subercase que l'année précédente la Reine avoit mandé au Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre qu'elle vouloit avoir l'Acadie avant la fin de la guerre, & que, s'il ne pouvoit pas tirer de son Gouvernement assez de Forces pour faire cette conquête, elle lui enverroit du secours ; que ce Général & les principaux Membres du Parlement lui avoient répondu du succès de cette En-

que les Baſtonnois s'étoient épuiſés pour cette derniere Expédition ; que néanmoins on feroit certainement au Printems prochain un plus grand effort, & que l'intention de la Reine étoit de ne jamais rendre l'Acadie, ſi une fois elle en étoit en poſſeſſion.

L'Acadie eſt plus négligée que jamais.

Il s'en falloit bien qu'on fût auſſi attentif en France à la conſervation de cette Province, qu'on l'étoit en Angleterre aux moyens de la conquerir. Les Vaiſſeaux du Roy, qui arriverent au Port Royal peu de tems après la levée du ſiége, n'y apporterent aucunes marchandiſes, ni pour les Habitans, ni pour les Sauvages, ce qui embarraſſa fort le Gouverneur, qui n'avoit retenu les uns dans le devoir, & n'avoit engagé les autres à le ſecourir, que par des promeſſes, qu'il ſe voyoit hors d'état de tenir.

Il aſſûre même dans ſa Lettre au Miniſtre qu'il s'étoit trouvé réduit à donner juſqu'à ſes chemiſes, les draps de ſon lit, & généralement tout ce dont il pouvoit abſolument ſe paſſer, pour ſoulager la miſere des plus pauvres ; il ajoûte dans la même Lettre qu'il n'y avoit pas un moment à perdre, ſi on vouloit faire un Etabliſſement ſolide en Acadie ; que cette Colonie pourroit en peu de tems devenir la ſource du plus grand commerce du Royaume ; qu'il étoit parti cette même année de la Nouvelle Angleterre une Flotte de ſoixante Navires, chargés de Moruës pour l'Eſpagne & la Méditerranée ; qu'il en devoit bientôt partir une plus nombreuſe pour les Iſles de l'Amérique, & que tout ce Poiſſon ſe pêchoit ſur les Côtes de l'Acadie. C'eſt-à-dire, que les Anglois, dans le tems même, qu'ils ne pouvoient réuſſir à ſe rendre Maîtres de cette Province, trouvoient le moyen de s'y enrichir, tandis que nous n'en tirions nous-mêmes aucun avantage.

Nouveau déſordre arrivé au Détroit.

Cependant les Miamis ne pouvoient digerer qu'on eût accordé la vie au Chef Outaouais, qui les avoit ſi fort maltraités, & ne ceſſoient de demander ſa tête au Commandant du Détroit. Ces Sauvages avoient leur principal Etabliſſement ſur la Riviere de S. Joſeph, où le P. AVENEAU, leur Miſſionnaire, par une douceur inaltérable, & une invincible patience étoit parvenu à prendre ſur eux le même aſcendant, qu'avoit eu le P. Allouez, ſon Prédéceſſeur.

decette Nation, éloignée de plus de cent lieuës du Détroit, Perſonne eût plus de crédit que lui, & obligea le P. Aveneau d'abandonner ſa Miſſion. Il eut bientôt tout lieu de s'en repentir : les Miamis n'ayant plus de Miſſionnaire pour moderer leurs ſaillies, renouvellerent leurs inſtances pour être vengés du Peſant. Il voulut les amuſer, il fit venir au Détroit le Peſant, après lui avoir donné des aſſûrances qu'il n'avoit rien à craindre, & en effet tout ce qu'il exigea de lui, fut qu'il s'établît au Détroit avec ſa Famille.

Mauvaiſe conduite du Commandant.

Les Miamis au déſeſpoir de ſe voir ainſi jouer, tuerent trois François, & firent quelque dégât aux environs du Détroit. La Motte Cadillac fut même averti qu'ils avoient complotté de le maſſacrer, & de faire main baſſe ſur tous les François du Détroit; que des Iroquois & des Hurons étoient entrés dans ce complot, & qu'ils auroient déja exécuté leur noir projet, ſi un Ouyatanon ne les avoit trahis. Ces avis, & l'inſulte qu'il venoit de recevoir, lui firent prendre la réſolution de faire la guerre à ces Barbares, & il parut s'y diſpoſer ſérieuſement; mais on fut bien étonné de voir que tous ſes préparatifs aboutirent à conclurre avec eux un accommodement peu honorable pour lui, & pour la Nation Françoiſe.

Il en arriva ce qui eſt toujours inévitable, quand on mollit avec les Sauvages, ſurtout après les avoir ménacés. Les Miamis garderent mal les conditions du Traité, où ils avoient remarqué de la foibleſſe, & le Commandant François ſe vit enfin obligé de marcher contr'eux à la tête de quatre cent Hommes, partie François & partie Sauvages. Ils ſe défendirent aſſez bien; mais ils furent forcés dans leur rétranchement, & n'ayant plus de reſſource, que dans la clémence du Vainqueur, ils ſe ſoûmirent à tout ce qu'on exigea d'eux, & pour empêcher que dans la ſuite ils ne fiſſent quelque nouvelle ſottiſe, qui nous mît dans la néceſſité de les pouſſer à bout, on jugea à propos de leur renvoyer leur Miſſionnaire.

Les Cantons Iroquois gardoient toujours exactement la neutralité; les Miſſionnaires y contribuoient ſans doute beaucoup par leur vigilance, & par leurs bonnes manieres; mais ils y étoient beaucoup aidés par la bonne conduite du Sieur de Joncaire, & par la bonne intelligence, que cet Officier

Bonne conduite de Joncaire parmi les Iroquois.

1707. thouans, & fort aimé des Onnontagués, alloit ſans ceſſe d'un Canton à l'autre ; il avertiſſoit les Miſſionnaires de tout, & ne faiſoit aucune démarche, que de concert avec eux, & par-là il venoit à bout de rompre toutes les meſures, & de déconcerter toutes les intrigues des Anglois. Il charmoit les Iroquois par ſa franchiſe : il parloit leur Langue auſſi-bien qu'eux, ce qui flatte infiniment les Sauvages ; il les gagnoit par ſes libéralités ; il s'en faiſoit eſtimer par ſa hardieſſe, & il ſçavoit prendre ſon parti, ſans héſiter, dans les occaſions, où il falloit qu'il ſe décidât promptement ; qualités eſſentielles dans la ſituation, où il ſe trouvoit.

Les Iroquois Chrétiens ſe laiſſent ſéduire par le Gouverneur d'Orange.

Mais tandis qu'on réuſſiſſoit ſi bien à empêcher les Iroquois Idolâtres de prendre parti avec les Anglois contre nous, le Gouverneur d'Orange négocioit avec preſqu'autant de ſuccès auprès des Iroquois Chrétiens & domiciliés dans la Colonie. Il y avoit déja quelque tems, qu'on remarquoit un rélâchement ſenſible dans la piété de ces Néophytes, & on ne pouvoit l'attribuer qu'à l'yvrognerie, dont il n'étoit preſque plus poſſible de les guérir. Car malgré les défenſes réitérées du Roy & les diligences du Gouverneur de Montreal, le commerce de l'eau-de-vie avoit repris vigueur, & on commença de s'appercevoir qu'il n'y avoit plus tant à compter ſur les Iroquois du Sault S. Louis & de la Montagne, à l'occaſion d'un grand Parti de guerre, qui ſe forma au commencement du printems de l'année ſuivante, pour aller du côté de Baſton.

Projet d'un grand Parti de guerre.

1708. Cette Expédition avoit été réſoluë dans un grand Conſeil tenu à Montreal avec les Chefs de tous les Sauvages Chrétiens établis dans la Colonie, & d'autres Abénaquis en devoient être avec cent Canadiens choiſis, outre un grand nombre de Volontaires, la plûpart Officiers dans nos Troupes, ce qui faiſoit en tout quatre-cent Hommes. MM. de St Ours des Chaillons, & Hertel de Rouville devoient commander les François, & le Sr Boucher de la Perriere devoit conduire les Sauvages. Comme il étoit important que ce projet fût tenu ſecret juſqu'au moment du départ des Guerriers, & que la marche fût prompte, il fut reglé que les deux premiers Commandans prendroient leur route par la Riviere de S. François, avec les Algonquins, les Abénaquis de Bekancourt, & les Hurons de Lorette, & que la Perriere

rendroient au Lac *Nikiſipique*, & que les Sauvages Voiſins de l'Acadie s'y trouveroient au tems marqué.

Divers incidens penſerent rompre l'Entrepriſe, & différerent le départ des Guerriers. Enfin le vintſixiéme de Juillet ils ſe mirent en marche ; mais des Chaillons & Rouville étant arrivés à la Riviere de S. François, eurent avis que les Hurons étoient retournés ſur leurs pas, parce qu'un d'entr'eux ayant été tué par mégarde, apparemment à la chaſſe, ce malheur fit croire aux autres que leur Expédition ſeroit funeſte pour eux. Les Iroquois, que la Perriere menoit par le Lac Champlain, ſuivirent bientôt cet exemple, prénant pour prétexte que quelques-uns des leurs étoient malades, & que la maladie pourroit bien ſe communiquer à toute l'Armée.

Les Iroquois & les Hurons abandonnent les François.

M. de Vaudreuil, à qui les Commandans écrivirent cette déſertion, en lui demandant ſes ordres, leur répondit que, quand les Algonquins & les Abénaquis de Bekancourt les abandonneroient auſſi, ils ne laiſſaſſent pas de continuer leur route, & qu'ils fiſſent plûtôt une irruption ſur quelque endroit écarté, que de revenir ſans rien faire. Des Chaillons communiqua cette Lettre aux Sauvages, qui lui jurerent de le ſuivre par tout, où il voudroit les mener ; ils partirent donc au nombre de deux-cent ; & après avoir fait cent cinquante lieuës par des chemins impratiquables, ils arriverent au Lac Nikiſipique, où ils ne trouverent point les Abénaquis, Voiſins de l'Acadie, leſquels avoient été obligés de tourner leurs armes ailleurs.

Les Abénaquis ne ſe trouvent point au rendez-vous.

Ils prirent alors le parti de marcher contre un Village appellé *Hewreuil*, compoſé de vintcinq, à trente Maiſons bien bâties, avec un Fort, où logeoit le Gouverneur. Ce Fort avoit une Garniſon de trente Soldats, & il y en avoit au moins dix dans chaque Maiſon. Ces Troupes ne faiſoient que d'arriver dans ce lieu, & y avoient été envoyées par le Gouverneur de la Nouvelle Angleterre, qui, ſur l'avis de la marche des François, avoit envoyé de pareils Détachemens dans toutes les Bourgades de ce Canton.

Priſe d'une Bourgade Angloiſe.

Nos Braves ne furent point déconcertés en apprenant qu'on étoit ſi bien préparé à les recevoir, & ne pouvant plus compter ſur la ſurpriſe, ils crurent pouvoir y ſuppléer par leur valeur. Ils repoſerent tranquillement toute la nuit, & le lende-

exhorter tous ceux, qui pourroient avoir eu quelque démêlé entr'eux, à se réconcilier sincérement, & à s'embrasser, ce qu'ils firent tous. Ils firent ensuite leur priere, & marcherent contre le Fort. Ils y trouverent beaucoup de résistance ; mais ils y entrerent enfin l'épée & la hache à la main, & y mirent le feu.

Toutes les Maisons se défendirent aussi très-bien, & eurent le même sort. Il y eut environ cent Anglois de tués dans ces différentes attaques ; plusieurs autres, qui attendirent trop tard à sortir du Fort & des maisons, y furent brûlés, & le nombre des Prisonniers fut considérable. Pour ce qui est du butin, il n'y en eut point, on n'y songea que quand tout eut été consumé par les flammes. D'ailleurs on entendoit déja de tous les Forts & de tous les Villages voisins le son des tambours & des trompettes ; & il n'y avoit pas un moment à perdre pour assûrer la retraite.

Les Vainqueurs tombent dans une embuscade.

Elle se fit avec beaucoup d'ordre, chacun n'ayant pris de vivres que ce qu'il lui en falloit pour le retour. Cette précaution étoit encore plus nécessaire, qu'on ne croyoit. Les Nôtres avoient à peine fait une demie lieuë, lorsqu'en entrant dans un Bois, ils tomberent dans une embuscade, que leur avoient dressée soixante & dix Hommes, lesquels avant que de se découvrir, tirerent chacun leur coup. Nos Braves essuyerent cette décharge sans branler, & par bonheur elle ne fit pas un grand effet. Cependant tous les derrieres étoient déja remplis de Gens de pied & de Cheval, qui les suivoient de près, & il n'y avoit point d'autre parti à prendre, que de passer sur le ventre à ceux, qui venoient de tirer.

Elle est forcée.

On le prit sans balancer, chacun jetta son pacquet de vivres, & presque toutes ses hardes, & sans s'amuser à tirer ils en vinrent d'abord aux armes blanches. Les Anglois étonnés d'une attaque si brusque, faite par des Gens, qu'ils croyoient avoir mis en désordre, s'y trouverent eux-mêmes, & ne purent se remettre. De sorte qu'à la réserve de dix, ou douze, qui gagnerent au pied, tous furent tués, ou pris.

Nescambiouit, qui étoit revenu de France l'année précédente, combattit toujours auprès des Commandans ; il fit merveille avec un sabre, dont le Roy lui avoit fait présent,

actions dix-huit Hommes blefſés, trois Sauvages & cinq François tués, & du nombre des Morts furent deux jeunes Officiers de grande eſperance, Hertel de Chambly, Frere de Rouville, & VERCHERES. Pluſieurs Priſonniers faits à l'attaque d'Hewreuil ſe ſauverent pendant le dernier combat.

Tous les autres ſe louerent beaucoup des bons traitemens, qu'ils avoient reçus de leurs Vainqueurs pendant la retraite, qui ſe fit ſans aucun accident après la rencontre, dont je viens de parler; & divers traits, que l'on racontoit de quelques-uns des Officiers & des Volontaires, leur firent encore plus d'honneur, que les preuves éclatantes, qu'ils avoient données de leur bravoure. J'en fus inſtruit des premiers, parce que je me trouvai à Montreal ſur le Port même, lorſque le Parti y débarqua vers la mi-Septembre. On donnoit ſurtout de grandes louanges au Sieur Dupuys, Fils du Lieutenant Particulier de Quebec, lequel avoit pouſſé l'humanité juſqu'à porter une bonne partie du chemin la Fille du Lieutenant de Roy d'Hewreuil, qui ne pouvoit preſque point marcher.

Belle action de quelques Officiers.

On étoit ſurpris en Canada de l'inaction, où demeuroit la Jeuneſſe Angloiſe, beaucoup plus nombreuſe que la Françoiſe, & on en demanda la raiſon à un des Priſonniers. Sa réponſe découvrit la véritable cauſe, qui avoit fait relâcher les Iroquois, que la Perriere conduiſoit à la derniere Expédition. Cet Homme dit que ce n'étoit pas la faute des jeunes Gens de ſa Nation, s'ils n'étoient pas venus cette année en Parti contre les François; que plus de cinq cent des plus alertes en avoient demandé la permiſſion au Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre, & l'avoient obtenuë; mais que, comme ils étoient ſur le point de ſe mettre en marche, ils avoient reçu un contr'ordre ſur une Lettre du Gouverneur d'Orange à ſon Général.

Nouvelle intrigue du Gouverneur d'Orange.

Dans cette Lettre, ajoûta-t-il, le Gouverneur mandoit qu'à ce coup il étoit Maître des Iroquois Chrétiens, qui lui avoient aſſûré qu'aucun Sauvage n'iroit plus en guerre contre les Anglois; qu'ainſi il étoit inutile de faire aucune dépenſe pour attaquer les François, qui réduits à eux ſeuls n'étoient pas en état de rien entreprendre; de ſorte qu'on pouvoit ſe promettre que les Colonies Angloiſes jouiroient deſormais d'une tranquillité parfaite, qui étoit tout ce qu'on y ſouhaitoit.

Infidélité des Iroquois Chrétiens.

n'étoit qu'un Détachement d'un Corps de seize cent Hommes, dont le Gros n'étoit pas loin; que la même chose s'étoit dite à Baston, & que dans toute la Nouvelle Angleterre on étoit continuellement sous les armes, ce qui fatiguoit beaucoup les Habitans. Enfin on apprit d'un autre Prisonnier que le Gouverneur d'Orange avoit fait depuis peu des présens considérables aux Iroquois Chrétiens.

Ils réparent leur faute.

Ces Sauvages furent extrêmement mortifiés de se voir ainsi découverts, & plus encore du mépris, que le Marquis de Vaudreuil avoit affecté de leur témoigner, lorsqu'ils eurent abandonné le Sieur de la Perriere; car il s'étoit contenté de leur faire dire que, puisqu'ils aimoient tant la Paix, ils pouvoient dorénavant demeurer tranquilles sur leurs nattes, & qu'il se passeroit fort bien d'eux. Ils en furent picqués au vif, & leur dépit eut tout l'effet, que le Général en avoit espéré. Ils leverent plusieurs Partis de guerre; les Abénaquis de Bekancourt, dont, malgré ce qu'en avoit dit M. Schuiler, on n'avoit pas soupçonné la fidélité, & qui venoient de donner de si bonnes preuves de leur attachement à nos intérêts, se joignirent à eux, & les uns animés par leurs derniers succès, les autres par le désir de réparer leur faute, porterent la désolation dans plusieurs Quartiers de la Nouvelle Angleterre.

Ce qui se passe entre M. de Vaudreuil & le Gouverneur d'Orange.

Le Général de son côté se plaignit vivement au Gouverneur d'Orange de ce que tandis qu'il laissoit en repos son Pays, & toute la Nouvelle York par considération pour les Hollandois, & pour lui personnellement, & cela dans la vûë de faire garder aux Iroquois une neutralité, qui n'étoit pas moins avantageuse aux Colonies Angloises, qu'à la Nouvelle France; non-seulement il ne cessoit de solliciter les Cantons à reprendre les armes, & faisoit construire un Fort dans celui d'Agnier; mais qu'il travailloit encore à lui débaucher les Sauvages domiciliés dans le centre de la Colonie Françoise. Schuiler ne répondit rien sur le premier article; mais voici quelle fut sa réponse sur le second :

» Pour ce qui est du Collier, que j'ai envoyé à dessein d'em-
» pêcher les Sauvages de prendre parti dans la guerre, qui se
» fait contre le Gouvernement de Baston, il faut que j'avouë
» le fait; mais j'y ai été poussé par une charité Chrétienne. Je

n'ai

ces cruautés barbares & payennes, qui n'ont été que trop « ſouvent exercées ſur les malheureux Peuples de ce Gouver- « nement-là. Vous me pardonnerez, Monſieur, ſi je vous dis « que je ſens mon cœur ſe ſoulever, quand je penſe qu'une « guerre, qui ſe fait entre des Princes Chrétiens, obligés aux « Loix les plus exactes de l'honneur & de la généroſité, dont « leurs nobles Ancêtres leur ont donné de ſi beaux exemples, « dégénére en une barbarie Sauvage & ſans bornes. Je ne puis « concevoir qu'il ſoit poſſible de mettre fin à la guerre par de « ſemblables voyes, & je voudrois que tout le Monde penſât « comme moi ſur ce ſujet. «

Pitre Schuiler étoit un fort honnête Homme, & il n'exprimoit ici que ſes véritables ſentimens ; mais il étoit aſſez inſtruit de ce qui s'étoit paſſé depuis cinquante ans dans cette partie de l'Amérique, pour ſçavoir que c'étoit les Anglois, qui nous avoient réduits à la dure néceſſité de laiſſer agir nos Sauvages, comme ils faiſoient dans la Nouvelle Angleterre. Il ne pouvoit ignorer les horreurs, auſquelles s'étoient portés les Iroquois à leur inſtigation pendant la derniere guerre ; qu'à Baſton même les François & les Abénaquis, qu'on y retenoit Priſonniers, y étoient traités avec une inhumanité peu inférieure à cette barbarie, dont il ſe plaignoit ſi amérement ; que les Anglois avoient plus d'une fois violé le droit des Gens, & les capitulations ſignées dans les meilleures formes, tandis que les Priſonniers de cette Nation ne recevoient que de bons traitemens de notre part & de celle de nos Alliés.

Il étoit encore aiſé de lui prouver que, ni les François, ni les Sauvages de leur Parti, n'avoient jamais exercé les cruautés, qu'il leur reprochoit, que par repreſailles ; & qu'avant que de ſe réſoudre à prendre cette voye pour faire ceſſer la barbarie, dont les Iroquois uſoient contre nos Officiers, nos Miſſionnaires, & nos Habitans, & les mauvais traitemens, que les Baſtonnois faiſoient ſouffrir à nos Alliés, & à nous-mêmes, on avoit lontems laiſſé couler bien des larmes à tout ce que la Nouvelle France avoit de plus illuſtre. Mais en quoi il étoit lui-même inexcuſable, c'eſt que dans le tems, qu'il vouloit arracher les armes des mains des Iroquois Chrétiens, il uſoit de toutes ſortes de moyens pour engager les Iroquois

fureurs, qu'il déteſtoit.

Les Anglois veulent nous débaucher les Sauvages de la Louiſiane.

Ce n'étoit pas ſeulement en Canada que les Anglois cherchoient à nous faire des Ennemis des Sauvages, dont nous avions toujours ſçu, beaucoup mieux qu'eux, nous attirer l'eſtime & l'affection. La Colonie de la Louiſiane étoit encore dans ſa premiere enfanee; rien n'étoit plus foible, que les deux, ou trois Etabliſſemens, que nous y avions. Il eſt vrai qu'ils n'avoient rien à craindre de la part des Habitans naturels du Pays: on les traitoit bien, ils paroiſſoient contens de nous, & c'étoit peut-être ce qui nous retenoit dans une ſécurité, dont un peu plus de prudence auroit corrigé l'excès.

Mais les Anglois de la Caroline ne laiſſerent pas de prendre de grands ombrages de ces nouveaux Etabliſſemens, & l'on découvrit cette même année que les Tchactas, nos plus fidéles Alliés, avoient reçu de la part de la Reine de la Grande Bretagne des préſens, & que le motif de cette libéralité étoit d'obtenir de ces Sauvages un paſſage libre ſur leurs Terres aux Troupes Angloiſes, pour engager les autres Nations à demeurer au moins Neutres, ou pour les détruire, ſi elles le refuſoient. M. D'ARTAGUETTE, qui exerçoit alors dans cette Colonie l'Emploi de Commiſſaire Ordonnateur, & qui informa M. de Pontchartrain de ce que je viens de dire, ajoûtoit que deux Voyageurs François paſſant chez les Yaſous, y avoient rencontré un Anglois, qui avoit la valeur de vint-cinq mille écus de préſens deſtinés à traiter pour le même ſujet avec ces Sauvages, & avec les Illinois. On ſçut encore que dans les Harangues, dont on accompagnoit ces préſens, on leur diſoit que ce qu'ils voyoient de François parmi eux, étoient les reſtes fugitifs d'une Nation détruite par les Anglois.

C'eſt ainſi que nos Ennemis mettoient tout en uſage pour ſe dédommager des pertes & des affronts, qu'ils avoient eſſuyés pendant cette Campagne dans la Nouvelle Angleterre, & dans l'Acadie; mais ils reçurent au milieu de l'hyver ſuivant un bien plus grand échec encore dans l'Iſle de Terre-Neuve, & qui acheva de les ruiner de reputation dans l'eſprit de toutes les Nations de ce Continent.

J'ai déja obſervé que le centre & les Magaſins de tous les

Expédition en Terre-Neuve.

Gouverneur, propoſa à M. de COSTEBELLE, qui l'étoit alors, d'en faire la conquête, & ajoûta qu'il la feroit à ſes dépens. Son projet ayant été approuvé, il aſſembla cent vint-cinq Hommes, Sauvages, Habitans & Matelots, auſquels ſe joignirent vint Soldats, nouvellement arrivés de l'Acadie ſous la conduite du Sieur RENOU, Lieutenant: M. de Coſtebelle lui en donna encore vint-quatre de ſa Garniſon, commandés auſſi par un Lieutenant; & M. de la RONDE, qui s'étoit déja diſtingué à la défenſe du Port Royal, voulut l'accompagner en qualité de ſimple Volontaire.

Le plus court étoit de faire le voyage par Mer, & c'étoit le deſſein du Commandant du Parti; mais les vents contraires l'ayant arrêté juſqu'au quatorziéme de Décembre, il ne voulut pas attendre plus lontems, & ce jour-là-même il ſe mit en marche ſur les neiges. Le vintiéme il arriva au fond de la Baye de Sainte Marie, où M. de Coſtebelle avoit envoyé deux doubles Chaloupes, afin que nos Braves puſſent traverſer un bras de Mer de quatre à cinq lieuës de large, qui leur épargnoit deux journées d'un chemin très-rude; ils en profiterent, & le dernier jour de l'année ils arriverent à cinq lieuës de S. Jean, ſans avoir été découverts; mais non ſans avoir eſſuyé bien des contradictions de la part de quelques Perſonnes, qui ne vouloient pas de bien à S^t. Ovide, & qui ſembloient ne l'avoir voulu accompagner, que pour faire échouer ſon Expédition.

Attaque & priſe de Saint Jean.

Comme elle ne pouvoit réuſſir que par la ſurpriſe, avant que d'aller plus loin, on prépara tout ce qui étoit néceſſaire pour attaquer en arrivant. Cela ſe fit avec une diligence incroyable, & dès le lendemain premier jour de l'année, deux heures avant le jour, le Commandant ſe rendit à la faveur d'un beau clair de Lune au fond du Havre de S. Jean, d'où il obſerva tout fort à ſon aiſe. Il marcha enſuite, conduit par de mauvais Guides, dont il auroit dû ſe défier, & qui ne cherchoient qu'à lui faire manquer ſon coup.

Dès qu'il ſe fut aperçu de leur perfidie, il paſſa du centre, où il étoit, à l'Avantgarde, où étoient les Volontaires, & ſe

(a) Depuis Gouverneur de l'Iſle Royale.

ſorte que, comme il aprochoit de la premiere Paliſſade, on lui tira quelques coups de fuſil. Quelques-uns de ſes Volontaires l'abandonnerent alors, ce qui ne l'empêcha point de pénétrer juſqu'au chemin couvert, dont heureuſement pour lui on avoit oublié de fermer la porte. Il y entra, en criant *Vive le Roy*, & ce cri, qui ranima le courage de ſes Gens, fit perdre entiérement cœur aux Anglois. Il laiſſa quinze, ou ſeize Hommes à la garde du chemin couvert, traverſa le foſſé malgré le feu de deux autres Forts, qui lui bleſſa dix Hommes; planta deux échelles contre le Rempart, qui avoit vint pieds de haut; & y monta avec ſix Hommes, dont trois furent dangereuſement bleſſés en montant.

Dans ce moment Deſpenſens arriva avec le Corps, qu'il commandoit, & des échelles, qu'il planta d'abord. Il monta le premier, & entra lui troiſiéme, ou quatriéme dans le Fort. Renou, JOHANNIS, du Pleſſis, la Cheſnaye, d'Argenteuil, & d'Aillebout, ſon Frere, ſuivirent de prés ce brave Homme; les uns ſe rendirent Maîtres du Corps de garde, les autres de la maiſon du Gouverneur, d'autres coururent au Pont levis, qui faiſoit la communication du Fort des Habitans avec celui-ci, qu'on appelloit *le Fort Guillaume*, & le Gouverneur, qui alloit y faire paſſer trois-cent Habitans, fut bleſſé de trois coups, & renverſé.

Deſpenſens fit auſſitôt baiſſer le Pont levis, & ouvrir le guichet. Alors tout le reſte de l'Armée entra, & les Anglois demanderent quartier. Ainſi en moins d'une demie-heure les François ſe trouverent Maîtres de deux Forts, dont chacun auroit pû arrêter lontems une Armée entiere; car il y avoit dans l'un dix-huit canons en batterie, quatre mortiers à bombes, vint à grenades, & plus de cent Hommes de Garniſon, commandés par un très-brave Homme. L'autre avoit ſix-cent Habitans, bien rétranchés, tout prêts à venir au ſecours du premier Fort; mais une porte ſouterraine, par où ils avoient compté de paſſer, quand il en ſeroit tems, ſe trouva ſi bien fermée, qu'on ne put l'enfoncer aſſez tôt. Il en reſtoit un troiſiéme plus petit à l'entrée du Port, mais de l'autre côté: M. de S^t. Ovide l'envoya ſommer, & le Commandant demanda

dans une bonne Place, des vivres pour pluſieurs mois, une aſſez belle Artillerie, de gros canons, un mortier à bombe, & une voute à l'abri des bombes.

M. de S. Ovide, après s'en être rendu Maître, dépêche un Courrier à Plaiſance & un Navire en France.

Dès que S^t. Ovide ſe vit Maître de S^t. Jean, il dépêcha un Exprès à M. de Coſtebelle, pour l'informer de l'heureux ſuccès de ſon Entrepriſe. Ayant eu enſuite avis que quelques Anglois s'étoient ſauvés à Belle-Iſle, qui n'eſt qu'à cinq lieuës de S^t. Jean; qu'ils y avoient rencontré un Navire, & qu'ils s'y étoient embarqués pour paſſer en Angleterre, il crut qu'il étoit à propos que la Cour de France fût auſſitôt informée, que celle de Londres, de ce qu'il venoit d'exécuter, outre qu'il étoit bien aiſe d'en recevoir des ordres ſur ce qu'il avoit à faire: ainſi il commanda au Sieur Deſpenſens de monter un petit Bâtiment, qui étoit dans le Havre de S^t. Jean, & de mettre inceſſamment à la voile.

Cette démarche déplut au Gouverneur de Plaiſance, qui ignoroit le départ des trois Anglois pour l'Europe, & qui étoit perſuadé que la priſe de S^t. Jean étant ignorée en Angleterre, il en partiroit à l'ordinaire des Vaiſſeaux pour ce Port, dont il ſeroit aiſé de ſe rendre Maître. Ce fut au moins la premiere réfléxion, qu'il fit, ou le prétexte, dont il ſe ſervit, pour blâmer ſon Lieutenant du Roy. Il changea enſuite de penſée, & jugea qu'il étoit aſſez inutile de conſulter la Cour, pour ſçavoir, ſi on devoit garder S. Jean, parce que la choſe lui paroiſſoit impoſſible, ſans dégarnir Plaiſance, qui depuis un an étoit ménacé d'un ſiége. Il ne croyoit pas d'ailleurs le Roy diſpoſé à lui envoyer aſſez de Forces pour défendre en même tems ſa Place, & ſe maintenir dans un Port éloigné, & auſſi difficile à garder, que S. Jean.

S. Jean eſt abandonné.

Il manda donc à S. Ovide de faire démolir les Forts, & de ſe rendre à Plaiſance au plus tard à la fin de Mars. Il lui envoya une Fregate pour y embarquer le Gouverneur, l'Ingénieur & la Garniſon de ces mêmes Forts, avec les munitions de guerre, qu'on y avoit trouvées en très-grande quantité, parce qu'un Parti de trois-cent Anglois étoit ſur le point de ſe mettre en marche pour ſurprendre Plaiſance. Les Priſonniers & les effets, qu'on ne put embarquer ſur la Fregate, furent mis à rançon; & M. de S. Ovide, qui ne deman-

non-ſeulement eut le chagrin de ſe voir contraint de tout abandonner ; mais il eut encore celui d'apprendre que la Cour, après avoir été d'abord de l'avis du Gouverneur de Plaiſance, étoit revenue au ſien, lorſqu'il n'en étoit plus tems.

M. de Vaudreuil trompé par un Iroquois.

On ne ſçavoit pas encore à Quebec la priſe de S. Jean, lorſqu'on y fut informé de pluſieurs endroits qu'il ſe faiſoit à Baſton un grand armement, qui devoit être fortifié d'une Eſcadre d'Angleterre, pour attaquer le Canada, & qu'on aſſembloit dans la Nouvelle York une Armée de deux mille Hommes, qui devoit d'abord s'emparer de Chambly, & tomber enſuite ſur Montreal, qui n'en eſt éloigné que de cinq lieuës. Il y avoit déja plus d'un an, que le P. de MAREUIL (*a*), Miſſionnaire à Onnontagué, avoit donné avis au Gouverneur Général que les Iroquois étoient vivement ſollicités de ſe déclarer contre nous, & qu'un de ces Sauvages, fort autoriſé dans ce même CANTON, étoit l'Auteur ſecret de cette intrigue ; mais cet avis n'avoit pas trouvé créance auprès de M. de Vaudreuil, trop prévenu en faveur du perfide Iroquois.

Les Cantons ſe déclarent contre nous.

Cependant le Traité fut conclu à Onnontagué même ; les ſeuls Tſonnonthouans n'y entrerent point, & la guerre fut chantée dans les quatre autres Cantons. Un Parent du Gouverneur d'Orange en avertit de bonne heure le P. de Mareuil, qui avoit déja reçu ordre de ſon Supérieur de ſortir d'Onnontagué ; mais ce Miſſionnaire ne pouvant retourner dans la Colonie, parce que les chemins en étoient déja infeſtés de Partis Ennemis, fut contraint d'accepter les offres du Hollandois, dont je viens de parler, qui lui avoit offert une retraite à Orange. Il y fut retenu Priſonnier ; mais à cela près il eut tout lieu de ſe louer du Gouverneur, qui lui fit un très-bon accueil, & le traita avec beaucoup de diſtinction.

Diligences de M. de Vaudreuil.

Il fut enſuite appellé à Manhatte, & dans tous les lieux, où il paſſa, il fut témoin des préparatifs des Anglois pour l'Expédition de Chambly. M. de Vaudreuil en eut bientôt des nouvelles certaines, qui l'obligerent à monter à Montreal au mois de Janvier, après avoir donné ſes ordres pour mettre la Capitale en état de défenſe, & pour faire tenir les Troupes

(*a*) Il eſt mort en 1742. au College de Louis-le-Grand.

envoya vers le Lac Champlain ſous la conduite de Rouville ; mais cet Officier n'y ayant point eu de nouvelles de l'Ennemi ; & n'ayant pas ordre d'aller plus loin, revint à Montreal ſans rien faire.

Le dixiéme de May le Sieur VESCHE, qui en 1705. avoit ſondé tous les paſſages difficiles du Fleuve S. Laurent, ſous prétexte de venir à Quebec traiter de l'échange des Priſonniers, arriva d'Angleterre à Baſton, d'où il ſe rendit en poſte à Manhatte, pour y preſſer la levée des Troupes, qui devoient agir du côté de Montreal. On en fut bientôt inſtruit dans cette Ville, & on y apprit même que Veſche avoit préſenté à la Reine de la Grande Bretagne un Mémoire fort ample, où il faiſoit voir la facilité de conquerir le Canada, & l'utilité, que l'Angleterre pouvoit retirer de cette conquête. Préparatifs des Anglois pour attaquer la Colonie.

On ajoûtoit que Sa Majeſté Britannique avoit agréé ſon projet, & lui avoit promis, s'il réuſſiſſoit, le Gouvernement de la Nouvelle France ; qu'elle faiſoit armer dans ſes Ports dix gros Navires, & dix autres plus petits ; que cette Flotte devoit porter ſix mille Hommes de Troupes reglées, qui ſeroient commandées par M. MACARDI, Creature du Duc de MARLBOROUG ; que deux milles Anglois & autant de Sauvages devoient attaquer le Gouvernement de Montreal, & que leur rendez-vous étoit marqué à la Riviere *du Chicot*, à deux lieuës du Lac Champlain, où ils conſtruiroient leurs Canots & leurs Batteaux, pour deſcendre enſuite à Chambly.

Sur ces Nouvelles M. de Vaudreuil aſſembla un grand Conſeil de guerre, où il fut réſolu de marcher inceſſamment vers la Nouvelle York, pour diſſiper l'orage, qui s'y formoit, afin que la Colonie raſſûrée de ce côté-là, pût réunir toutes ſes Forces contre la Flotte Angloiſe, ſi elle venoit à Quebec. Il n'y avoit pas, ce ſemble, un moment à perdre, pour exécuter cette réſolution, & M. de Ramezay, Gouverneur de Montreal, s'offrit de ſe charger de l'exécution ; mais ſon offre ne fut pas acceptée d'abord, & l'on n'en peut guéres aporter d'autre raiſon, que le peu de concert, qu'il y avoit entre lui & le Gouverneur Général. M. de Vaudreuil ſe contenta de détacher M. de SABREVOIS, Capitaine, avec trente Hommes, M. de Ramezay marche contr'eux.

glois ne fuſſent en marche avec un grand nombre d'Iroquois & de Malingans, & qu'on avoit même eu avis qu'ils avoient bâti pluſieurs Forts de diſtance en diſtance depuis Orange juſqu'au Lac du S. Sacrement ; M. de Vaudreuil ceda enfin aux inſtances du Gouverneur de Montreal. Il lui donna quinze cent Hommes, parmi leſquels il y avoit cent Soldats ; le reſte étoit compoſé de Milices & de Sauvages, & pluſieurs Officiers voulurent l'accompagner. La plûpart s'étoient déja diſtingués en pluſieurs rencontres ; mais ils ne firent pas en cette occaſion tout ce qu'on attendoit d'eux.

Peu de Succès de cette Expédition, & quelle en fut la cauſe.

Tout étant ainſi reglé, le Général deſcendit à Quebec, pour preſſer les travaux, qu'on y faiſoit par ſon ordre, & pour y arrêter tous les Navires, qui arriveroient de France, afin de s'en ſervir au beſoin. Le vinthuit de Juillet M. de Ramezay partit de Montreal, ſon Avantgarde conduite par M. de Montigny, Capitaine, étoit compoſée de cinquante François & de deux cent Abénaquis, & ſoûtenuë par Rouville avec cent Canadiens. Après eux marchoient cent Soldats des Troupes du Roy, ſous les ordres de M. de la Chaſſaigne. Le Gouverneur de Montreal ſuivoit à la tête de cinq cent Canadiens, diſtribués en cinq Compagnies, commandées par MM. de S. Martin, des Jordis, de Sabrevois, DE LIGNERY, & des Chaillons. Les Iroquois Chrétiens faiſoient l'Arrieregarde, ſous la conduite de Joncaire. Des Outaouais & des Nipiſſings étoient ſur les aîles.

L'Armée fit quarante lieuës en trois jours, gardant toujours l'ordre, que je viens de marquer ; & il eſt indubitable que, ſi elle fût allée juſqu'au Camp des Ennemis, elle en auroit eu très-bon marché ; mais le peu de concert entre les Officiers & le Commandant, le défaut de ſubordination dans les Troupes, qui en eſt une ſuite néceſſaire, & de faux avis, qui furent donnés à M. de Ramezay, firent échouer une Entrepriſe, dont le ſuccès paroiſſoit immanquable. Après qu'on eut mis en déroute un Détachement de cent dix-ſept Hommes, qui s'étoient trop avancés, & dont le Conducteur fut tué, le bruit ſe répandit qu'un Corps d'environ cinq mille Hommes n'étoit pas loin, & s'étoit aſſez bien rétranché.

Les

ſoit beaucoup plus à propos de défendre les Poſtes avancés, que d'aller chercher ſi loin un Ennemi, qui avoit eu tout le loiſir de bien fortifier ſon Camp, & qui pouvoit encore être ſecouru par toute la Jeuneſſe d'Orange & de Corlar : ſur quoi le Conſeil de guerre fut aſſemblé, & il y fut réſolu tout d'une voix de ſe retirer. Ce fut pour le Gouverneur de Montreal une néceſſité de ſe conformer à cette Déliberation ; & ce qui l'y détermina fut bien moins la defenſe, qu'il avoit de s'expoſer à une grande action, s'il n'y étoit forcé, que la crainte de n'être pas ſecondé de tous ceux, qui étoient ſous ſes ordres.

M. de Vaudreuil campe à Chambly.

Vers la mi-Septembre, étant de retour à Montreal, il eut avis par un Iroquois, nouvellement arrivé du Camp des Ennemis, que deux mille cinq cent Hommes étoient en marche pour aller bâtir un nouveau Fort à l'extrémité du Lac du S. Sacrement, & qu'il s'en étoit détaché ſix-cent pour s'emparer d'un Poſte ſur le Lac Champlain, d'où ils pouvoient venir en deux jours à Chambly. Il fit auſſitôt partir ce même Sauvage pour Quebec, où étoit M. de Vaudreuil, & ce Général, qui ne voyoit plus aucun lieu de craindre d'être aſſiégé dans la Capitale, s'embarqua ſur le champ pour Montreal, y aſſembla un Corps conſiderable de Troupes & de Milices, avec lequel il alla ſe poſter à Chambly, où il demeura quelque tems, ſans entendre parler des Ennemis.

Il fit enſuite deux Détachemens de cinquante Hommes chacun, ſous les ordres de Des Chaillons & de Montigny, pour obſerver les Ennemis. Ces deux Officiers approcherent fort près de leurs rétranchemens ; Montigny alla même avec deux Sauvages compter & meſurer leurs Canots, & des Abénaquis de ſa Troupe s'étant avancés entre les deux plus grands Forts, caſſerent la tête à deux Anglois, qui alloient de l'un à l'autre.

Les Ennemis ſe retirent.

Quelque tems après on eut nouvelle que l'Ennemi avoit brûlé ſes Canots, & réduit en cendres tous ſes Forts, & s'étoit retiré avec beaucoup de confuſion, en maudiſſant Veſche, qui étoit l'Auteur d'une ſi malheureuſe Expédition. Elle fut en effet des plus funeſtes aux Anglois ; mais on ne ſçut pas ſitôt, ni toute la grandeur de la perte, qu'ils firent en

Vaudreuil avec toutes les Forces de la Colonie Françoiſe, & il eſt vrai que, quand on eut appris à Corlar que le Gouverneur Général étoit à Chambly avec un Corps conſidérable de Troupes, la frayeur y fut ſi grande, qu'on fit entrer dans la Place tous les Gens de la Campagne ; mais cette frayeur étoit en partie cauſée par la ruine entiere de l'Armée Ennemie, dont on ne fut bien informé, que par le retour du P. de Mareuil.

Ce qui fit échouer l'Entrepriſe des Anglois.

Ce Miſſionnaire ayant été échangé contre un Neveu du Gouverneur d'Orange, on ſçut de lui toutes les circonſtances de cet événement, & à quoi la Nouvelle France étoit redevable d'avoir échapé au plus grand peril, qu'elle eût encore couru de ce côté-là. J'ai dit que quatre Cantons Iroquois s'étoient déclarés en faveur des Anglois ; mais il s'en falloit bien que ces Sauvages prétendiſſent aider leurs Alliés à chaſſer les François du Canada. Les Agniers s'étoient ouverts à un Abénaqui ſur la néceſſité, où ils s'étoient trouvés de prendre parti dans une guerre, dont ils avoient réſolu de demeurer Spectateurs paiſibles, & dans le grand Conſeil, qui fut tenu à Onnontagué dans le tems, que le P. de Mareuil y étoit encore, ce Religieux comprit par le rapport de quelques-uns de ſes Emiſſaires, que les Anglois ne tireroient pas un grand avantage de leur alliance avec les Iroquois.

Politique des Iroquois.

On lui dit que l'Orateur Onnontagué, ou quelqu'un des Anciens de ce Canton, avoit demandé, ſi on ne ſe ſouvenoit plus que leur Nation ſe trouvant entre deux Peuples puiſſans, capable chacun de l'exterminer, & qui étoient l'un & l'autre intéreſſés à le faire, quand ils n'auroient plus beſoin de ſon ſecours, toute ſon attention devoit être à les mettre toujours dans l'obligation de la ménager, & par conſéquent à empêcher qu'aucune ne prévalût ſur l'autre ? Que ſon Diſcours fit impreſſion ſur l'Aſſemblée, & que la réſolution fut priſe de ſe conduire dans l'affaire préſente ſelon la régle de politique, qu'on avoit ſuivie juſqu'alors.

Ils font périr l'Armée Angloiſe.

En effet les Iroquois n'eurent pas plûtôt joint l'Armée Angloiſe, que la croyant aſſez forte avec eux pour prendre Montreal, ils ne penſerent plus qu'aux moyens de la détruire,

toutes les peaux des Bêtes, qu'ils écorchoient, un peu au deſſus du Camp; & bientôt l'eau en fut toute infectée. Les Anglois, qui ne ſe défioient point de cette perfidie, continuerent à boire de cette eau, & elle en fit mourir un ſi grand nombre, que le P. de Mareuil, & deux Officiers, qui l'étoient allé prendre à Orange pour le conduire en Canada, ayant découvert les foſſes, où on avoit enterré les Morts, jugerent que leur nombre montoit à plus de mille.

Pourquoi la Flotte Angloiſe ne vint point à Quebec.

Ce qui eſt certain, c'eſt que cette mortalité, dont les Anglois ne connurent la cauſe, que lontems après, obligea l'Armée à quitter un lieu ſi funeſte, & où ils comprirent bien qu'ils ne pouvoient éviter d'être entiérement défaits, ſi on s'aviſoit de les y venir attaquer. Ils ſe rendirent à Manhatte, où ils apprirent en arrivant que les Vaiſſeaux d'Angleterre deſtinés à faire le ſiége de Quebec, n'étoient point venus à Baſton; qu'ils avoient été envoyés à Liſbonne, où le mauvais ſuccès des armes Portugaiſes ſur la Frontiere de Caſtille au commencement de cette Campagne, faiſoit craindre que le Roy de Portugal ne fût contraint de faire ſon accommodement avec l'Eſpagne, s'il n'étoit promptement ſecouru.

Les Iroquois envoyent des Députés à M. de Vaudreuil.

Enfin l'Hyver ſuivant les Onnontagués envoyerent des Députés à M. de Vaudreuil, pour le prier de les recevoir en ſes bonnes graces. Ils l'aſſûrerent d'abord qu'ils n'avoient eu aucun deſſein de faire du mal aux François; mais ils ne s'expliquerent point ſur la maniere, dont ils s'y étoient pris pour rendre inutiles les grands préparatifs des Anglois. Ils lui firent obſerver que la guerre n'avoit point été entrepriſe du conſentement unanime des Cantons mêmes, qui avoient pris les armes. Enfin ils crurent le Gouverneur ſi peu irrité contr'eux, qu'ils eûrent la confiance de le prier de pardonner aux Hollandois, & ſurtout à M. Schuiler, la rupture de la tréve, aſſûrant qu'il ne leur avoit pas été libre de la garder plus lontems.

Le fait étoit véritable; d'ailleurs la ſituation des affaires de la Colonie ne permettoit pas de rejetter les excuſes d'un tel Suppliant, au hazard d'en faire un Ennemi irrréconciliable. Les Iroquois le concevoient fort bien, & ils croyoient qu'on

Anglois, & dans une seconde audience, que les Députés eurent du Général, après que celui, qui portoit la parole, eut marqué son chagrin de voir deux Peuples, qu'il estimoit, disoit-il, presque toujours occupés à s'entre-détruire, il ajoûta avec cette franchise, qui n'est plus guéres connuë que des Barbares : „ Etes-vous donc yvres les uns & les autres ? Ou „ est-ce moi, qui n'ai point d'esprit ? „

Il proposa aussi un échange de Prisonniers entre les Hollandois & les François, & il fut accepté, & exécuté de bonne foy de part & d'autre. M. de Vaudreuil dit ensuite aux Députés que ses Alliés n'attendoient plus que sa permission, pour leur déclarer la guerre, & que s'ils vouloient éviter ce malheur, il falloit qu'ils demeurassent tranquilles ; qu'au premier mouvement, qu'il leur verroit faire, il laisseroit à tous ses Enfans la liberté de leur courir sus.

Les Onnontagués étoient à peine partis, qu'on vit arriver des Agniers, qui parlerent à peu près sur le même ton, & protesterent qu'ils ne leveroient jamais la hache contre les François ; mais comme la plûpart d'entr'eux s'étoient établis dans le voisinage d'Orange, où Schuiler avoit trouvé le secret de les attirer, M. de Vaudreuil comprit qu'il leur seroit difficile de tenir parole, si les Anglois de la Nouvelle York faisoient quelque nouvelle tentative contre la Colonie. Toutefois il reçut bien leurs Députés, & les renvoya fort contens.

Entreprise malheureuse dans la baye d'Hudson.

La joye, qu'on avoit ressentie en Canada de voir les grands projets du Sieur Vesche déconcertés, fut un peu troublée par la nouvelle, qu'on y reçut du mauvais succès d'une Entreprise du Sieur de Mantet sur le Fort de Sainte Anne dans la Baye d'Hudson. Cet Officier y fut tué, & ce fut une perte pour la Colonie. Il paroît que le Gouverneur Général essuya quelques reproches à cette occasion ; car voici comme il s'exprimoit dans une Lettre, qu'il écrivit l'année suivante à M. de Pontchartrain :

„ A l'égard de la réussite du Parti envoyé dans la Baye d'Hud-
„ son, si cette Entreprise n'a pas eu toute celle, que j'avois lieu
„ d'esperer, ce sont des coups du sort, dont je ne puis répon-

pour quatre mois, il a été juſqu'à la Paliſſade, ſans être dé- « couvert, il a échoué, où mille autres auroient réuſſi. Ce « n'eſt pas manque de courage, ni d'expérience; mais pour « avoir trop compté ſur la bravoure de ceux, qui étoient avec « lui, & pour n'avoir pas aſſez fait reconnoître le lieu, avant « que de l'attaquer. Pluſieurs de ceux, qui y ont été, m'ont « fait propoſer d'y retourner, même avec moins de Monde, & « ſans qu'il en coûte rien à Sa Majeſté. «

On apprit de fort bonne heure à Quebec l'année ſuivante que l'Acadie étoit ménacée de nouveau, & l'on ſçut peu de tems après par des Priſonniers Anglois, qu'il étoit arrivé à Baſton ſix Navires de guerre, avec une Galiotte à bombe, & des Troupes de débarquement, pour aſſiéger le Port Roïal. Quelques-uns de ces Priſonniers ajoûterent que le deſſein de la Reine de la Grande Bretagne étoit qu'après la priſe de cette Place, l'Eſcadre, qui en auroit fait la conquête, y paſſât l'Hyver, pour venir de-là au Printems ſuivant faire le ſiége de Quebec, après avoir été renforcée d'une autre Eſcadre, qui partiroit à ce deſſein des Ports d'Angleterre avant la fin de l'Hyver.

Nouvel armement à Baſton.

1710.

Ces avis, qui ne ſe trouverent que trop fondés, inquietrent moins M. de Vaudreuil, accoûtumé à voir courir preſque toutes les années de pareils bruits, que quelques nouvelles inſultes faites par nos Alliés aux Iroquois, qui ſe contenterent néanmoins de lui en demander juſtice, quoique le Gouverneur de la N. York mît tout en uſage pour les engager à reprendre les armes. M. de Vaudreuil leur promit la ſatisfaction, qu'il ſouhaitoient, & ils refuſerent nettement de ſe déclarer contre nous.

Les Iroquois refuſent de ſe déclarer contre nous, & les Abénaquis de demeurer neutres.

M. Dudley ne réuſſit pas mieux auprès des Abénaquis, auſquels il ne demandoit que de demeurer Neutres: ils ne voulurent jamais entendre à aucune ſorte d'accommodement avec lui, & pendant toute cette Campagne on ne vit dans toute la Nouvelle Angleterre que des Partis de ces Sauvages, & de François, qui y déſolerent un très-grand Pays. M. de Subercaſe ne s'endormoit pas de ſon côté. Il avoit attiré en Acadie pluſieurs Flibuſtiers de l'Amérique, & il s'en ſervit

de Subercaſe pour fortifier l'Acadie.

priſes faites par ces Armateurs, entretinrent l'abondance dans ſa Colonie, & le mirent en état de faire de fort beaux préſens aux Sauvages. Ces ſuccès lui firent concevoir le deſſein de former un Etabliſſement conſiderable au Port de la Héve; mais il n'eut, ni le loiſir, ni les moyens d'exécuter ce projet. LesFlibuſtiers l'abandonnerent, lorſqu'il avoit le plus beſoin d'eux; le Miniſtre de la Marine, auquel il avoit demandé une, ou deux Fregates, pour croiſer le long des Côtes de l'Acadie, ne put les lui envoyer, & bientôt après il fallut ſonger à ſoûtenir un nouveau ſiége au Port Royal.

Les Anglois réſolus de s'emparer de l'Acadie, à quelque prix, que ce ſoit.

Quoique les Flibuſtiers euſſent diſparu des Côtes de l'Acadie, les Baſtonnois ne pouvoient s'aſſûrer qu'ils n'y reviendroient pas, & ils comprenoient tout le tort, que ces Gens-là pouvoient faire à leur commerce, par la facilité, qu'ils trouvoient toujours à ſe refugier dans les Ports de cette Province. D'autre part les ravages, que les Abénaquis & les Canadiens continuoient de faire dans la N. Angleterre, avoient mis en fureur les Peuples de la Campagne. Enfin M. Dudley & le Conſeil de Baſton informés du projet de M. de Subercaſe, ne douterent point qu'il ne l'exécutât avec le tems, ſi la paix laiſſoit la France en poſſeſſion de l'Acadie; d'où il arriveroit immanquablement que les Anglois n'auroient plus la liberté de faire la pêche dans cette Mer.

Conduite étrange du Gouverneur.

Toutes ces conſiderations acheverent de déterminer la Cour de Londres à chaſſer les François du Port Royal, fallût-il y employer toutes les Forces des Colonies Angloiſes, & même une partie de celles de l'Angleterre. Il y eut en cette occaſion quelque choſe d'aſſez incompréhenſible dans la conduite du Sieur de Subercaſe. Il étoit averti depuis lontems qu'il ſe formoit contre lui un orage, dont tous ceux, qu'il avoit eſſuyés juſques-là, n'avoient été que de legers préludes. Il demandoit ſans ceſſe du ſecours à M. de Vaudreuil, & à M. de Pontchartrain. Le premier lui envoya des Soldats & des Officiers; il arriva dans ſon Port une Recruë deſtinée pour Quebec, & dont on lui laiſſa la liberté de diſpoſer autant de tems, qu'il croiroit en avoir beſoin; cependant au plus fort du péril il renvoya la Recruë, & les ſecours venus de Quebec, ſe plai-

Petite Riviere de la Haive

Grand

Passe pour les Chaloupes

Passage des Barques

I. aux Lievres

I. St. Jean

I. Basse

L'ISLE RONDE

Cap de la Haive

Isles Françoises

PO R

Rocha

ENTREE

30 Brasses d'eau

Isle Marotte

Ance pour des Chaloupes

Petite Passe

Rocher

Dheulland Sculp.

Ruisseau

RIVIERE DE LA HAIVE

Habitations

Etang d'eau douce

Fort

La Vacherie

Riviere où est le Portage qui va à Mirligueche

PLAN DU PORT DE LA HAIVE

Situé à la Côte d'Accadie

Echelle d'une Lieue commune de 2500 Toises.

1 Lieue

Par N.B. Ing. de la M. 1744.

Sa propre Garniſon, & les Habitans de l'Acadie n'étoient pas dans une diſpoſition plus favorable à ſon égard, & certainement, ſi les Anglois avoient été inſtruits de ce qui ſe paſſoit au Port Royal, ils auroient pu s'épargner plus de la moitié des frais, qu'ils firent pour venir à bout de leur Entrepriſe. L'opinion bien fondée, que l'on avoit de la valeur & de l'habileté de M. de Subercaſe, ſe tourna même dans la ſuite en preuve contre lui, & quoiqu'il ait été juſtifié aux yeux de ceux, à qui il fut obligé de rendre compte de ſa conduite, ſa reputation ſouffrit un grand échec dans le Public, qui s'obſtine ſouvent à condamner ceux, qui ont été abſous au Tribunal du Souveraîn.

Arrivée de la Flotte Angloiſe au Port Royal.

Quoiqu'il en ſoit, dès le mois d'Août de cette année 1710. un Navire Anglois de ſoixante piéces de canon, un Brigantin & une Houpe s'aprocherent du Port Royal, & le tinrent bloqué de telle ſorte, qu'il n'y pût entrer aucun ſecours: & dès lors il y avoit quinze jours, que la Garniſon couchoit ſur le rempart, & dans les batteries, que l'on avoit réparées à la hâte, le mieux qu'il avoit été poſſible. Le cinquiéme d'Octobre cinquante-un Bâtimens Anglois entrerent dans le Baſſin, & jetterent les ancres vis-à-vis du Fort. Cette Flotte étoit compoſée de quatre Vaiſſeaux de ſoixante piéces de canon, de deux de quarante, d'un de trente-ſix, de deux Galiottes à bombes: le reſte étoit des Bâtimens de charge, le tout ſous les ordres du Général NICOLSON, qui commandoit en Chef toutes les Troupes de la Reine d'Angleterre dans le Continent de l'Amérique.

En quelle diſpoſition étoit la Garniſon.

Le ſixiéme les Ennemis firent leur débarquement des deux côtés de la Riviere, les plus grandes Forces étant du côté du Fort. M. de Subercaſe ne s'oppoſa point à leur deſcente, & ne fit point occuper divers paſſages difficiles, où il auroit pu les arrêter, ou leur dreſſer des embuſcades, parce qu'il ne pouvoit compter, ni ſur ſes Soldats, ni ſur les Habitans, & qu'il étoit perſuadé qu'aucun de ceux, qu'il auroit fait ſortir de la Place, n'y rentreroit. Auſſi deſeſpera-t-il d'abord de la conſerver au Roy. Il n'eut plus d'autre vûë, que d'en ſortir lui-même avec honneur, d'autant plus qu'il n'avoit pas troiscent Hommes effectifs, & que les Aſſiégeans étoient au nom-

Les Ennemis en ſont le ſiége.

Les Troupes débarquées ne trouvant point d'obſtacle à leur marche, allerent droit au Fort; mais lorſque le Gouverneur les vit engagés ſous ſon artillerie, il fit faire un ſi grand feu, qu'il les arrêta, leur tua bien du Monde, & les contraignit même de reculer, pour ſe couvrir d'un rideau, à la faveur duquel ils entrerent dans le Bois, & continuerent leur marche. Le lendemain ils paſſerent un Ruiſſeau, qui donnoit de l'eau à un moulin, où deux-cent Hommes auroient pu les tailler en piéces; mais le Gouverneur n'avoit pas cru qu'elles entrepriſſent de le paſſer ce jour-là; parce qu'elles paroiſſoient occupées à placer leur artillerie, & à apuyer une Galiotte, qui avoit commencé dès la veille à jetter des bombes. Quelques Habitans & quelques Sauvages eſcarmoucherent d'abord contre les Premiers, qui paſſerent, après quoi ils ſe ſauverent à la faveur des Bois.

Le ſoir la Galiotte recommença à bombarder le Fort; mais avec peu d'effet, ce qui ſurprit le Général Anglois; il en tira néanmoins cet avantage, que pendant ce tems-là il fit paſſer devant la Place vint-deux Batteaux plats, chargés de toute ſon artillerie, de mortiers, & de munitions de guerre. Le huitiéme M. de Subercaſe ayant remarqué l'endroit, où l'Ennemi vouloit établir des batteries, fit tirer ſi à propos de ce côté-là, que le Sieur Nicolſon, après avoir perdu bien des Hommes, fut obligé de faire ſonner la retraite.

Le jour ſuivant on ſe canonna juſqu'à midi. Les Aſſiégés jetterent quelques bombes dans le Camp des Anglois & dans leurs logemens, ce qui y cauſa beaucoup de déſordre. La pluïe, qui ſurvint, & qui dura juſqu'au ſoir, interrompit le feu de part & d'autre; dès qu'elle eut ceſſé, les deux Galiottes s'approcherent du Fort, & tirerent quarante-deux bombes, du poids de deux-cent livres. Les Aſſiégeans eſſayerent auſſi de tirer des carcaſſes; mais elles creverent toutes au ſortir du mortier. Les Anglois en avoient un Bâtiment chargé; mais il périt à l'entrée du Port avec tout l'Equipage, qui étoit de quarante Hommes.

Le dix ils travaillerent à leurs tranchées & à leurs batteries, & vers le ſoir ils recommencerent à jetter des bombes, ce qu'ils continuerent de faire toute la nuit; mais il n'y en eut

dangereuſement un Officier, nommé LA TOUR, & un autre emporta un coin du magaſin du Roy. Au reſte je ſuis bien aiſe d'avertir que dans la ſeule Relation, que j'aye pu découvrir de ce ſiége, il y a un peu de confuſion par raport à ces divers bombardemens, dont les dattes ne ſont pas exactement marquées.

Cette même nuit cinquante Habitans, & ſept à huit Soldats déſerterent, & le lendemain tout ce qui reſtoit des Premiers préſenterent au Gouverneur une Requête, pour le prier de faire attention à l'état, où ils étoient; qu'ayant été depuis ſi lontems ſur pied jour & nuit, ils ſe voyoient ſur le point de ſuccomber à une ſi exceſſive fatigue. Dans le fond leur mauvaiſe humeur, & le mécontentement général contre M. de Subercaſe leur avoient ôté le courage, & ils appréhendoient qu'on ne leur fît point de quartier, s'ils attendoient à ſe rendre, que toutes les batteries fuſſent achevées, & en état de foudroyer la Place.

Murmures & déſertions parmi les Aſſiegés.

Le Gouverneur leur répondit qu'il examineroit leur Requête; mais s'étant aperçu que la frayeur n'étoit pas moindre parmi les Soldats, dont la plûpart ménaçoient tout ouvertement de déſerter, il aſſembla l'onziéme le Conſeil de guerre. On y conclut tout d'une voix qu'il ne falloit plus penſer qu'aux moyens d'obtenir une capitulation favorable, & auſſitôt le Sieur de LA PERELLE, Enſeigne, fut député au Général Anglois. Cet Officier demanda d'abord la permiſſion de faire ſortir toutes les Femmes du Fort; mais il y a bien de l'apparence qu'elle fut refuſée.

Le Gouverneur rend ſa Place.

Ce qu'il y a de certain, c'eſt que la Perelle reſta dans le Camp des Anglois, & que M. Nicolſon envoya un de ſes Officiers à M. de Subercaſe, qui lui fit connoître qu'il deſiroit de s'aboucher avec ſon Général. Sur ce raport Nicolſon envoya au Fort le Colonel REDIN, chargé d'un plein pouvoir. Le Gouverneur le reçut ſur le glacis, le conduiſit à ſon logement, & demeura lontems enfermé avec lui dans ſon cabinet. Au ſortir de-là il dit d'une voix haute à ſes Officiers que tout étoit reglé, & le jour ſuivant le Colonel Redin, & un Capitaine, nommé MATHIEU, qui avoit ſervi d'ôtage pour la Perelle, retournerent au Camp, où M. Nicolſon ſigna la capitulation.

les mortiers & l'artillerie, qui lui avoient été accordés, faute de Bœufs, parceque les Habitans avoient retiré tous leurs Beſtiaux bien avant dans les Bois. Ce qui fit que le Gouverneur, de l'avis de ſes Officiers, ne retint qu'un mortier, & vendit tout le reſte au Général Anglois, pour acquitter les dettes du Roy. Il ne ſe trouva non plus aucune proviſion dans le Fort, & dès le lendemain M. Nicolſon fut obligé de faire diſtribuer des vivres aux François : il ſe repentit bien alors de s'être tant preſſé de compoſer avec des Gens, que la famine lui auroit bientôt livrés à diſcretion.

Quelques Expéditions en Terre-Neuve.

La guerre ſe faiſoit de notre part plus heureuſement, ou du moins avec plus de gloire en Terre-Neuve. M. de Coſtebelle avoit propoſé à la Cour une Entrepriſe ſur l'Iſle de Carbonniere, le ſeul Poſte, qu'on n'eût point encore enlevé aux Anglois dans cette Iſle, & non-ſeulement ſon projet fut aprouvé ; mais le Miniſtre lui manda de ne rien négliger pour chaſſer l'Ennemi de tout ce qu'il poſſedoit ſur cette Côte, & lui promit du ſecours, qui n'arriva pourtant pas à tems.

En attendant M. de Coſtebelle ſe crut aſſez fort pour ſe rendre Maître de Carbonniere : il fit deux Détachemens, dont l'un marcha par Terre, & l'autre s'embarqua dans trois Chaloupes, le tout ſous la conduite d'un Habitant de Plaiſance, nommé Gaſpar BERTRAND, brave Homme, & qui s'étoit déja diſtingué en pluſieurs rencontres. Les deux Détachemens uſerent de tant de précautions, & garderent tant d'ordre dans leur route, qu'ils arriverent à la Baye de la Trinité, qui eſt fort proche de Carbonniere, ſans avoir été découverts.

Ils y trouverent une Fregate de la Reine, appellée *la Valeur*, de trente piéces de canon, & de cent trente Hommes d'Equipage, qui avoit ſervi de Convoi à une Flotte de Vaiſſeaux Marchands. Les Chaloupes Françoiſes, qui étoient montées de vint-cinq Hommes chacune, l'aborderent en plein jour : Bertrand monta le premier, & fut ſi bien ſecondé, qu'après avoir tué le Capitaine Anglois, & mis tous les Officiers hors de combat, il obligea l'Equipage à ſe refugier entre deux Ponts. Il s'y défendit aſſez bien, & par malheur le

Anglois à ſe rendre.

Un moment après deux Navires Corſaires de la même Nation, l'un de vint-deux piéces de canon, & l'autre de dix-huit, s'approcherent de la Fregate, & commencerent à canonner les François des deux côtés. Ceux-ci, à qui la mort de Bertrand avoit ôté une partie de leur courage, ne purent jamais ſe réſoudre à livrer un nouveau combat, & tout ce que put faire Dacarette, pour ne s'y expoſer pas lui-même avec des Forces ſi inégales, & des Gens intimidés, fut de couper les cables, d'éventer les voiles, & de ſortir de la Baye à la faveur d'un vent, qui le fit bientôt perdre de vûë aux deux Corſaires. Alors le Détachement, qui étoit par Terre, ne voyant plus aucune apparence de pouvoir ſe rejoindre à la Troupe de Dacarette, ſe jetta ſur les Habitations, les pilla, & retourna chargé de butin à Plaiſance, où les Chaloupes le ſuivirent de près avec leur priſe.

Lettre de M. Nicolſon à M. de Vaudreuil.

Cependant la capitulation du Port Royal n'avoit pas été conçuë de maniere à prévenir toute équivoque : peu de tems après l'évacuation de la Place MM. Nicolſon & de Subercaſe envoyerent au Marquis de Vaudreuil, l'un le Major Levingſton, & l'autre le Baron de S. Caſtin, pour lui faire part des articles, dont ils étoient convenus ; mais le premier les entendant à ſa maniere, déclara au Général François que, ſuivant le Traité, tout le Pays, excepté ce qui étoit à la portée du canon du Fort du Port Royal, & qui ſeul étoit compris dans la capitulation, demeuroit à ſa diſcretion, auſſi-bien que les Habitans.

Il ajoûtoit que par repreſailles des cruautés inouies exercées par nos Sauvages contre les Sujets de Sa Majeſté Britannique, ſi après ſa Lettre reçuë, les François & leurs Alliés continuoient leurs hoſtilités directement, ou indirectement, il feroit ſur le champ les mêmes Exécutions militaires ſur les principaux Habitans de l'Acadie, ou Nouvelle Ecoſſe. Il propoſa enfin un échange de Priſonniers, & ménaçoit en cas de refus, de livrer aux Sauvages Alliés de la Nouvelle Angleterre autant de François, qu'il y avoit d'Anglois Priſonniers parmi les Nôtres.

M. de Vaudreuil lui fit réponſe qu'il le croyoit trop inſtruit

M. de Vaudreuil.

toient rendus à lui sur la parole expresse, qu'il leur avoit donnée de les bien traiter ; qu'on n'accuseroit jamais la Nation Françoise d'inhumanité ; & que les Prisonniers Anglois, qui étoient actuellement dans la Colonie, lui pouvoient rendre sur cela un témoignage, auquel il ne craignoit point de s'en raporter ; que plusieurs avoient été retirés à grands frais, & par pure charité, des mains des Sauvages, qui de leur côté ne les maltraitoient point pour l'ordinaire ; mais de la conduite desquels il n'étoit nullement juste de rendre les François responsables ; qu'il n'avoit pas tenu à lui de faire cesser, il y avoit lontems, une guerre si malheureuse, & que tous les maux, dont elle avoit été suivie, ne devoient s'imputer qu'à ceux, qui avoient refusé la neutralité entre les deux Colonies.

Quant à l'échange des Prisonniers, le Général François protestoit qu'il y donnoit très-volontiers les mains ; mais qu'il falloit commencer par sçavoir combien il y en avoit de part & d'autre ; qu'il n'étoit pas le Maître de ceux, qui étoient entre les mains de ses Alliés, & que la ménace de livrer les Habitans de l'Acadie aux Sauvages de la Nouvelle Angleterre, supposé que ceux de la Nouvelle France refusassent de rendre les leurs, étoit contre toutes les regles de la Justice & de l'hùmanité ; que si elle s'exécutoit, il seroit obligé d'en faire autant de tous les Anglois, qu'il avoit en sa puissance ; enfin qu'il le prioit de lui faire une réponse positive par les deux Officiers, qui lui porteroient sa Lettre, & de lui marquer le nombre de ses Prisonniers, & le lieu, où il les feroit conduire, afin qu'il y envoyât les siens.

Le Baron de S. Castin Commandant en Acadie.

Les deux Officiers, que M. de Vaudreuil chargea de sa Lettre à M. Nicolson, furent les Sieurs de Rouville & Dupuys, & dans celle, qu'il écrivit au Comte de Pontchartrain, pour l'informer de tout ce qui se passoit, il lui marquoit que le motif de ce choix étoit, qu'étant aussi obligé d'écrire par la même voye à M. Dudley, Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre, il avoit été bien aise que les deux meilleurs Partisans de tout le Canada eussent le moyen de connoître le Pays, où ils pouvoient avoir occasion dans la suite de faire la guerre.

tenant en Acadie, & lui envoya ſes inſtructions pour maintenir les Sujets du Roy, qui étoient reſtés en ce Pays, dans l'obéiſſance duë à Sa Majeſté. Ces Habitans lui avoient député le Sr. de Clignancourt, avec une Lettre ſignée des principaux d'entr'eux, par laquelle ils ſe plaignoient beaucoup de la maniere dure, dont les traitoit le Sieur Veſche, qui commandoit au Port Royal, & le conjuroient de leur procurer quelque ſecours & quelque conſolation.

Les Sauvages de ce Pays-là réfroidis à notre égard.

Le Général apprit en même tems que les Sauvages Voiſins de l'Acadie paroiſſoient un peu réfroidis à notre égard depuis la priſe du Port Royal; que les Anglois ne ceſſoient point de leur repeter qu'ils ne demeureroient pas en ſi beau chemin, & que la conquête du reſte de la Nouvelle France ne leur coûteroit pas beaucoup plus que celle de l'Acadie.

M. de Vaudreuil fait viſiter les Habitans de l'Acadie.

Ces avis engagerent le Gouverneur Général à faire partir ſur les neiges deux François & deux Sauvages avec des Lettres pour les Miſſionnaires de ces Quartiers-là, par leſquelles il les exhortoit à redoubler leur zéle pour maintenir leurs Néophytes dans notre alliance, & il enjoignit à ces mêmes Envoyés de viſiter toutes les Habitations Françoiſes de l'Acadie, de s'inſtruire exactement de la diſpoſition, où étoient les Habitans, & de les aſſûrer qu'il feroit l'impoſſible pour ne les laiſſer manquer de rien.

Diverſes autres précautions de ce Général.

On eut auſſi nouvelle que le Gouverneur de la Nouvelle York redoubloit ſes efforts pour engager les Cantons Iroquois dans une Ligue offenſive contre nous, & la crainte d'avoir bientôt ces Sauvages ſur les bras dans le tems, qu'on étoit ménacé d'être attaqué par toutes les Forces des Anglois, fit beaucoup d'impreſſion ſur les Habitans, déja intimidés par la perte de l'Acadie. C'eſt ce qui engagea MM. de Vaudreuil & Raudot à faire deſcendre à Montreal le plus grand nombre de Sauvages d'en haut, qu'il ſeroit poſſible, tant pour raſſûrer la Colonie, que pour tenir les Iroquois en reſpect.

Ils envoyerent donc à Michillimakinac des Perſonnes accreditées parmi nos Alliés, pour les exhorter à venir inceſſamment donner à leur Pere des preuves de leur fidélité & de leur attachement, Le Général ſe rendit enſuite lui-même ſur

leur consternation, causée, disoit-on, par les ménaces des Anglois ; mais il trouva qu'on lui avoit donné une fausse allarme, & que ces Peuples étoient dans la meilleure disposition du Monde.

MM. de Longueuil & Joncaire sont envoyés aux Iroquois.

Il ne restoit plus qu'à prendre ses sûretés par raport aux Cantons, & le Baron de Longueuil, Lieutenant de Roy de Montreal, s'étant offert de lui-même à traiter avec eux, son offre fut acceptée : le Général le fit accompagner par Joncaire & la Chauvignerie, & lui recommanda d'assûrer les Cantons que, tandis qu'ils garderoient la neutralité, ils n'avoient rien à craindre des autres Nations ; que s'il en avoit invité plusieurs à le venir trouver, c'étoit uniquement pour les rendre témoins de la maniere, dont il recevroit les Anglois, s'ils s'avisoient de revenir à Quebec ; mais que si, malgré leurs sermens, si souvent & si solemnellement renouvellés, d'être simples Spectateurs de la guerre, ils étoient assez mal conseillés pour se joindre aux Ennemis des François, ils devoient s'attendre à voir aussitôt tous les Peuples du Nord & de l'Ouest fondre sur eux, & ne leur faire aucun quartier.

Succès de leur voyage.

M. de Longueil fut très-bien reçu à Onnontagué, & Joncaire à Tsonnonthouan, & ils amenerent à Montreal des Députés de ces deux Cantons. Ces Sauvages avouerent à M. de Vaudreuil qu'ils étoient puissamment sollicités par le Gouverneur de la Nouvelle York de rompre avec les François ; ils lui ajoûterent qu'il pouvoit compter sur la fidélité de plusieurs ; mais que le grand nombre panchoit du côté des Anglois, gagnés par les présens, qu'on leur prodiguoit, & persuadés que les François succomberoient à la fin sous les grands efforts, que leurs Ennemis se disposoient à faire de toutes parts pour les accabler.

Préparatifs des Anglois de la N. York.

Il se faisoit en effet de très-grands préparatifs du côté d'Orange, on retint même dans cette Ville trois François, que M. de Vaudreuil y avoit envoyés, pour y conduire un Anglois, à qui il donnoit sa liberté sur sa parole, & le Domestique du Major Levingston, qui étoit resté malade à Quebec. Le prétexte, dont on colora la détention de ces trois Hommes, fut qu'on ne vouloit pas qu'on sçût dans la Colonie Françoise ce qui se passoit dans cette Province : on y re-

Il fut même bientôt inſtruit par un Sauvage du détail des préparatifs, qu'on faiſoit dans la Nouvelle York; & il manda au Sieur de Beaucourt de preſſer les travaux, qu'il faiſoit à Quebec; il envoya auſſi par tout ſes ordres, pour faire tenir les Troupes & les Milices prêtes à marcher au premier ſignal. Il n'étoit plus queſtion de l'échange des Priſonniers, MM. Dudley & Nicolſon n'y voulurent entendre, qu'aux conditions, que le premier avoit propoſées d'abord.

Arrivée des Sauvages d'en haut.

Sur ces entrefaites S. Pierre, Tonti, & les autres, qui avoient été envoyés aux Nations Supérieures, arriverent à Montreal avec quatre à cinq cent Sauvages, & comme les Députés des Iroquois, dont nous venons de parler, n'étoient point encore partis, le Gouverneur Général profita de l'occaſion, pour accommoder un différend, qui duroit depuis quelques années entre les Cantons d'une part, & quelques-uns de nos Alliés de l'autre. Il y trouva plus de facilité, qu'il ne s'y étoit attendu, & l'accord ſe fit à la ſatisfaction des deux Parties.

On manque de reprendre l'Acadie.

Le quatriéme d'Août 1711. M. de Vaudreuil reçut une Lettre du P. FELIX, Recollet, Miſſionnaire en Acadie, qui mandoit que quarante Sauvages, envoyés par le Baron de S. Caſtin, pour faire une irruption du côté du Port Roïal, après avoir défait un Parti d'Anglois beaucoup plus nombreux, s'étoient joints à pluſieurs François, avoient inveſti le Fort, où les principaux Officiers, & la plus grande partie de la Garniſon étoient morts pendant l'Hyver, & qu'ils demandoient un prompt ſecours.

Sur cet avis le Marquis D'ALOGNIES, Commandant des Troupes, fut nommé pour marcher en diligence de ce côté-là: le Gouverneur Général lui donna douze Officiers des plus braves & des plus expérimentés, & deux-cent Hommes choiſis: tout cela fut prêt en deux jours; mais dans le moment, que ce ſecours alloit ſe mettre en marche, des nouvelles, que l'on reçut de Plaiſance, obligerent M. de Vaudreuil à contremander le Marquis d'Alognies.

Une Flotte Angloiſe ſe prépare à faire le ſiége de Quebec.

M. de Coſtebelle lui mandoit qu'il avoit ſçu d'un Priſonnier Anglois que le dix, ou le douze de Juin le Général Nicolſon étoit arrivé à Baſton avec deux Navires de ſoixante & dix piéces de canon; qu'il devoit être ſuivi de ſix autres de

auſquels devoient ſe joindre à Baſton deux Navires de cinquante, & cinq Bâtimens de charge, qui porteroient trois mille Hommes des Milices de la Nouvelle Angleterre; qu'on n'attendoit plus que la Flotte de Londres, pour mettre à la voile, & que cette Flotte avoit été vûë le cinquiéme de Juin à ſoixante lieuës de Baſton par un Corſaire de la Martinique, arrivé à Plaiſance le huitiéme de Juillet, qu'il l'avoit aprochée de fort près, & avoit compté trente-cinq Voiles.

Le Priſonnier Anglois diſoit encore qu'on aſſembloit à Manhatte un Corps de deux mille Hommes, compoſé des Milices de la Nouvelle York, & des Sauvages de cette Province, & que la Reine d'Angleterre vouloit abſolument avoir cette année le Canada. Ces avis furent confirmés peu de tems après par un Onnontagué, que Teganiſſorens avoit envoyé à M. de Vaudreuil, pour lui dire que la Flotte Angloiſe étoit partie de Baſton; qu'il y avoit à Orange deux-cent Batteaux tout prêts; qu'on y en attendoit encore cent, & qu'Abraham Schuiler, Frere du Gouverneur d'Orange, avoit parcouru tous les Cantons pour les ſolliciter à prendre les armes contre les François.

Diſcours de M. de Vaudreuil aux Députés Iroquois.

La premiere choſe, que fit le Gouverneur Général, dès qu'il eut reçu ces nouvelles, fut d'aſſembler les Députés Iroquois, que le Baron de Longueuil & Joncaire avoient amenés d'Onnontagué & de Tſonnonthouan, & de leur faire part des avis, que Teganiſſorens lui avoit donnés. Il leur dit que les Hollandois s'étant déclarés contre lui, malgré les aſſûrances, ſi ſouvent réiterées de leur part, de garder la neutralité, & les ménagemens, qu'il avoit eus pour eux, il ne pouvoit ſe diſpenſer d'envoyer des Partis de guerre du côté d'Orange; mais qu'ils ne devoient point s'en allarmer.

Il leur remit enſuite quelques Iroquois, qu'il avoit retirés des mains des Ouyatanons, & il leur ajoûta qu'il ne tenoit qu'à eux de reſter tranquilles ſur leurs nattes, comme ils le lui avoient promis: qu'ils devoient ſe ſouvenir du Traité de Paix, ſi autentiquement juré ſous ſon Prédéceſſeur entre toutes les Nations; qu'ils ne pouvoient ſe diſpenſer de rendre aux François la juſtice d'en avoir juſques-là religieuſement obſervé toutes les conditions, & qu'il étoit encore plus de leur

intérêt

Le lendemain il fit un grand feſtin de guerre, où il invita tous les Sauvages domiciliés, & tous ceux de ſes Alliés, qui étoient deſcendus à Montreal. L'Aſſemblée fut de ſept à huit cent Guerriers, & d'abord Joncaire & la Chauvignerie leverent la hache, & chanterent la guerre au nom d'Ononthio. Tous les Iroquois du Sault S. Louis, ceux de la Montagne, qui s'étoient alors réunis avec ceux du Sault au Recollet, & les Nipiſſings, ou Algonquins de l'Iſle de Montreal y répondirent avec de grands applaudiſſemens. Les Sauvages d'en haut eurent quelque peine à ſe déclarer, parce qu'ils étoient preſque tous en commerce avec les Anglois, & qu'ils y trouvoient mieux leur compte qu'avec nous; mais vint Hurons du Détroit ayant pris la hache, tous ſuivirent leur exemple, & aſſûrerent le Général qu'il pouvoit diſpoſer d'eux, comme de ſes propres Sujets.

Les Sauvages nos Alliés chantent la guerre.

M. de Vaudreuil ne jugea pourtant point à propos de les retenir tous, & il ne differa pas même à renvoyer la plûpart chez eux, auſſi-bien que les Députés des Iroquois, parce que la ſaiſon étoit déja avancée. Il ſe contenta d'en garder quelques-uns de chaque Nation, afin de faire connoître aux Anglois, & aux Cantons Iroquois qu'il avoit une autorité entiere ſur ſes Alliés. Il travailla enſuite de concert avec les Miſſionnaires du Sault S. Louis, du Sault au Recollet, & des Algonquins domiciliés à rompre les intrigues ſecrettes, que les deux Freres Pitre & Abraham Schuiler, l'un Gouverneur, & l'autre Major d'Orange avoient recommencées avec les Sauvages; & il y réuſſit ſi bien, que les uns & les autres lui donnerent des ôtages, pour répondre de leur fidélité.

Zéle des Sauvages domiciliés.

Il partit enfin pour Quebec, où ſa préſence étoit devenuë néceſſaire, & il y fut bientôt ſuivi des Abénaquis de S. François & de Bekancourt. On étoit fort aſſûré de ces Sauvages, & ils le ſçavoient bien; cependant ils envoyerent auſſi leurs Femmes & leurs Enfans aux Trois Rivieres, pour faire voir, diſoient-ils, qu'ils n'avoient point d'autre intérêt, que celui des François. Ils ſe prêterent enſuite de bonne grace à tout ce qu'on ſouhaitoit d'eux, auſſi-bien que d'autres Abénaquis, que le P. de la Chaſſe amena du voiſinage de la Nouvelle Angleterre.

1710. Ce zéle de nos Alliés produiſit un effet merveilleux, & M. Raudot le Pere (*a*) me dit à ſon retour en France, qu'il n'avoit jamais mieux compris, qu'en cette occaſion, de quelle importance il étoit dans une Colonie d'avoir auprès des Naturels du Pays des Perſonnes capables de gagner leur eſtime & leur affection, ce qui ne ſe peut bien faire, ſi on ne les attache par le lien de la Religion. C'eſt ce que le Marquis de Vaudreuil avoit déja pu comprendre par l'exemple des Hurons du Détroit dans l'Aſſemblée de Montreal. Ces Hurons étoient les ſeuls des Sauvages venus des Pays d'en haut, qui fuſſent Chrétiens, & il eſt indubitable que ſi, en ſe déclarant, comme ils firent pour la guerre, ils n'euſſent tiré tous les autres de l'indétermination, où ils étoient, ce Général auroit reçu un affront dans une rencontre, où il y alloit de tout qu'il parût le Maître de diſpoſer de tous ces Peuples.

Je pourrois à cette reflexion en ajoûter ici quelques autres ſur ce qui a empêché les Prédicateurs de l'Evangile de faire parmi pluſieurs Nations, ce qu'ils ont fait parmi les Hurons, les Algonquins, les Nations Abénaquiſes, les Illinois, & un grand nombre d'Iroquois, de Miamis & de Pouteouatamis; mais cela me meneroit trop loin, & j'eſpere que ceux, qui liront cette Hiſtoire avec un peu d'attention, les feront d'eux-mêmes.

(*a*) M. Raudot le Fils étoit retourné en France l'année précédente, ayant été nommé Intendant des Claſſes de la Marine.

(Colonies) 1. may 705.

231

M. de Vaudreuil

Monseigneur

Nous auons eu l'honneur de Vous escrire une lettre Commune
Le Sieur de Beauharnois, et moy par cette occasion, celle cy
n'est que pour Vous remercier de celuy que Vous m'aués fait
de m'accorder vostre protection, et pour Vous en demander la

confirmation Ceus assurant c Monseigneur, que ie mapliqueray
si bien a remplir mes deuoirs pour le seruice du Roy et lexecution
de ses ordres, que Ceus naurés iamais lieu de Ceus repentir
de me lauoir accordé.

Ie uiens dapprendre c Monseigneur, par un Sauuage Iroquois
quy se Sauuant de c Michilimakina ou il auoit este mene Prisonnier
a passé par le destroit, que les Sauuages Hurons quy sont establis
a ce poste ont dessein de Seretirer parmy les Iroquois et que
pour cet effet, ils ont enuoyé un Cellier aux Sonnontouans
a fin quils uinsent deux ou trois cens au deuant deux pour les
chercher, n'étant pas sur leur Sen aller Sans ce secours, à cause des autres
nations.

Cette nouuelle c Monseigneur, ne uenant que par un Sauuage
mente confirmation, cependant elle n'a point aussy bon
apparence, d'autant plus que depuis longtems nous sommes
informés des mauuais Sujets deplaintes que les Hurons ont
contre les Sauuages outtauois de c Michilimakina, et
que nous sauons quils n'attendent que loccasion pour se
uanger, Ie uais faire partir incessament pour le detroit

afin de parer ce coup, et tiendra bien pas que le S.r de Tonty
quy y commande mette tout en usage pour empecher
cette tonction, Si il en a connoissance; Say tout lieu
de Monseigneur, dotre contant de la maniere dont il
menage toutte ces nations.

Je ne Vous seray point de Monseigneur, de detail particulier
de ce quy se passe dans le payes, me remettant a la lettre
commune que nous auons lhonneur de Vous ecrire
Le S.r de Beauharnois et moy, Je vous rendray compte
seulement dans celle cy de la mort du S.r de Lagno
Lieutenant de la Comp.e de Maricour
Vous Voullez bien de Monseigneur, que je continue
toujours a Vous demander lhonneur de notre protection
pour moy, et pour huit garsons, et une fille, Vous
assurant de lentier devouement de ma famille et du
profond respect auec le quel Je Suis

ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Monseigneur

Vostre tres humble et tres
Obeissant serviteur.

Quebec ce 5.e May 1705

Vaudreuil

Mr Dennis Depreverel

561 181

To my proper hand &c. of the Commissioners
appointed for managing the Indian
affairs, with Abraham Hunter Esq.
Secretary — Board of Trade
dated the 19 December 1709 £ 15:-:-

To small sallary as Interpreter
from the 25th of March 1703
to the 25th of March 1704
one year £ 15:-:-
£ 40:-:-

Laurens Claesen

my conditions, and I shall have the honor in the course of my letter to inform you of my views since that time.

The Iroquois were embarking, My Lord, to return to their country when Sieur de Vinseine arrived and told me, that he had come down with a party of Chiefs from Missilimakina who sent him ahead for the purpose of ascertaining whether they could appear in my presence, after the evidence they afford of their fault and the manner they propose satisfying the Iroquois. The speeches of the one and the other, with my answers will enable you to understand what transpired at Montreal during their sojourn; after I had entertained them all, they left highly satisfied, in order to renew their ancient alliance, and I feel a real pleasure in having anticipated your orders herein.

Quebec, 19th October. 1705.

Conference between M. de Vaudreuil and the Iroquois.

Speeches of the Iroquois to the Governor-General, 16th of August, 1705. Delivered in the name of 4 Nations, by 4 Belts.

We thank you, Father, for having covered our Dead who have been killed in your Villages. We do not present any Belts to you because it is not our custom, but we thank you.

We thank you, also, for having told us what Sieur de Louvigny had done at Michilimakina and for the prisoners whom you restored to us.

We thank you for them, Father, by these Belts, in the name of the four nations of us who are here. We thank you for having restored to us our relatives, brethren, nephews and nieces.

By some Wampum.

Father, you told us yesterday, that the Indian whom Sieur de la Chauvignerie carried back up there, had stated that the Outauois had assured him that it was you who had put the hatchet into their hands to strike the Iroquois. You, also, told us that you were persuaded that we do not believe it. We have heard your word, and we do not believe what the Outtauois has said. We request you by these Wampum beads, to be assured that we will never listen to evil speeches, and when any persons will deliver them to us, we shall always rely on ascertaining the truth from you.

By a Belt.

You told us, Father, by your third Belt, that your Children of Michilimakina had complained to M. de Louvigny that we had not given them up their prisoners. How should we have surrendered them when we have not any. We did this year, indeed, kill one of them who had come in to our country, but we have only his scalp.

4th Belt.

Father, remember that when we came all together here to conclude peace, you expressed the joy you felt on that occasion, and assured us that since we had planted the tree you

were going to raise it so high that it would pierce the heavens. We told you, Father, that a tree without leaves would afford no shade, and that it was not possible to smoke under its shadow, but that we were about to give it leaves. You replied to us, Father, that so large a tree would require strong roots to support it, and that you were going to attach some to it, and that you would be very glad to see all your children seated around it. We assured you, that we would on our part, never disturb the tranquillity, but were apprehensive that some of your children from the Upper Country would cut its roots. This is what they have done, having killed us on divers occasions.

Remember, Father, the promise which was given us at the Peace, that if any of your children struck another, we would form a union in order to exterminate the nation which might have struck the blow.

On the death of M. de Callieres, we came to bewail him by seven belts, and you told us, Father, that you saw clearly that we loved him; but that you did not feel less tenderness for us than the deceased Onnontio; that you regarded us as your children; that you would protect us against all, and would keep us in your heart. Nevertheless, here have we been repeatedly struck without it appearing that our father has taken our part; had we acted as the Outtauois has done, our father would have soon resented it.

You gave as a Belt, Father, to tell us that you were at War with the English; that we should remain quiet on our mats, without meddling therein, and that we should let you fight it out. Nevertheless we see our brothers of the Sault and the Mountain, who ought to be neutral like us, strike the English. You have given them the hatchet and they go to war against the English.

When Peace was concluded I cast my hatchet to the end of the World. You told me, Father, that you would do likewise. For me, I have not yet been able to recover mine. Ought [you make use of] that which you have given to your children who are under your armpits.

I present you this Belt, Father, to make you remember every thing you told me, and what I have said to you.

5th Belt.

We are your Children. We regard you and the English alike. We exhort you both to make peace together, requesting you to restore mutually the prisoners you have taken on your mats.

Such is the wish of your Children, the Iroquois.

Answer of the Governor-General to the Senecas and other Chiefs of the Four Nations. 17 August 1705.

By a Belt.

I have heard, my Children, all you said to me yesterday, and I have already expressed to you sufficiently often the joy I felt respecting the Tree of peace you had planted. I manifested to you, at the same time, the pain I felt at the attempts of some mischief makers to throw it down. I repeat to you that, in consequence of the steps I had taken to have the satisfaction given you which you looked for from the Outauois, had they come down as they had promised and I expected, you would have been content, for I would have obliged them to satisfy you.

I hope you will, next year, receive justice from them as you must now do from the Oumiamis, who I hear have gone to your country to satisfy you.

You must not entertain the idea that I think less of you than of my other Children, and had you committed the same fault, I should not have exacted from you any more than I do from the Outauois. You know that a good father does not begin by killing his child when he is guilty of a fault; but when he persists in disobedience then he chastises him.

You tell me that my predecessors promised you that I would unite with the first who would be struck, in a war against the offender. I know that they promised you two things: first, that Onnontio would endeavor to have satisfaction given to the aggrieved party; second, that if the offender did not make satisfaction, Onnontio would unite with the aggrieved party to procure suitable indemnity by force.

Previous to this time, I began endeavoring to procure you satisfaction. I had your prisoners surrendered, and as I caused entire satisfaction to be given you, by the Oumiamis, who you know are actually in your country for that purpose, I hope I shall eventually reduce the Outaouis to do the same thing; up to the present time you have nothing to reproach me with. You see I keep my word with you, and I give you this Belt as a new assurance of what I have promised you.

SECOND BELT.

You reproach me, my Son, that the children of the Sault and of the Mountain have received the hatchet I presented them against the English of Boston. I have already repeatedly observed to you, that had the English not struck me, I should never have thought of attacking him; but he captured a number of my French and Abenakis; he killed some of them, and has actually several of them prisoners at Boston, of Abenakis he even retains some in irons and others he has sold and transported to the Islands. All this convinces me, that he has no desire to give me satisfaction. This is the reason I seek it by my arms, and as my Children of the Sault and the Mountain make, with the Abenakis who have been so indignantly treated by the English of Boston, but one, just as you Senecas make but one with the Onnontagué, my Children of the Sault and the Mountain are obliged to take up the hatchet to avenge all these insults.

I promised you not to turn my hatchet towards Corlar, Orange and Menathe. You see I have kept my promise to you. I again repeat that promise, out of regard for you and because you have requested it, I shall not strike either Corlar or Peter, so long as they will not be the first to offend me; but if they commence, I warn you I will at once defend myself. As regards Boston I never promised it to you. I will continue as long as war between the two crowns lasts.

Before concluding, I am very glad, my Children, to tell you my mind in regard to the indifference you manifested to the two Belts I gave you to cover the corpses of the two Chiefs who have been recently killed in a drunken brawl in your parts.

I have been surprised to learn that, on the next day after you had spoken, you conveyed Brandy from here, with which you intoxicated several of my Children belonging to different Tribes. I request that such may not be repeated. It would be a disgrace to us, had the same misfortune which occurred in your country, happened [here] to those whom you had intoxicated.

I shall have provisions and ammunition furnished you for your journey when you depart.

adopted measures to break up the general meeting of the Iroquois Nations which the English had convoked at the Village of the Onontagués, and that he had prevented its being held.

His Majesty has seen what he wrote respecting the little success of the large force he had sent to war. As expeditions will cause immense expense, and as their success is often very doubtful, his Majesty desires that he do not organize any more unless on great necessity, more particularly as being obliged to send them through the Iroquois country, or in their vicinity, it is to be feared that it will excite their suspicion, and lead them to strike some blow which may bring on war.

M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Pontchartrain.

My Lord,

• • • • • • • • • • • •

I did myself the honor to inform you last year that I regarded the continuance of the peace with the Iroquois as the principal affair of this country, and as I have alway labored on that principle, it is that also which obliged me to send Sieur de Joncaire to the Senecas, Sieur de Vinseine to the Miamis, and which has again obliged us last Spring to send Sieur de Louvigny to Missilimakina to recover the prisoners these Indians had taken from the Iroquois in the Autumn at Fort Frontenac. This proceeding, My Lord, was so necessary in order to restrain the Iroquois, that Sieur de Jonquaire writes me from the Senecas on the 7th of July, that the partizans of the English in these Villages do all in their power to induce the young men to avenge the attack made by the Outtaouais on them, and that they are restrained only by the hope of recovering their prisoners, and by the proceedings they have seen me adopt. • •

• • • • • • • • • • •

The Iroquois chiefs having arrived at Montreal in the beginning of August remained there until the 14th, when, having no news of the Outauois, I adopted the resolution to send them back, and with this view restored them their prisoners. You will perceive, My Lord, by their Speeches of the 14th and 16th that they always remained peaceful, in expectation of the performance of my promises; but this however has not been without trouble, that Nation being naturally proud, and not wishing to be reproached with their having tolerated the least baseness.

I do not wish, My Lord, to reply positively to their demand that I should declare against the Outtauois, according to the provisions of the general peace, and I have been very glad to explain to them the two articles of the Treaty which do not render it imperative to adopt offensive proceedings until after having made these efforts to procure them satisfaction, because I believe that Chevalier de Callières did not perceive its consequence at the time, and were it not for this reserve, we should be every day subjected to great expense, or be obliged to go to war.

I have made no alteration, My Lord, in my former promises to them respecting the governments of Orange and Manatte, but I have been unwilling to include that of Boston therein; because not being convenient like the others to the Iroquois, and not being in a position to do us great harm, I have been, as far as that Colony is concerned, very sparing of

my conditions, and I shall have the honor in the course of my letter to inform you of my views since that time.

The Iroquois were embarking, My Lord, to return to their country when Sieur de Vinseine arrived and told me, that he had come down with a party of Chiefs from Missilimakina who sent him ahead for the purpose of ascertaining whether they could appear in my presence, after the evidence they afford of their fault and the manner they propose satisfying the Iroquois. The speeches of the one and the other, with my answers will enable you to understand what transpired at Montreal during their sojourn; after I had entertained them all, they left highly satisfied, in order to renew their ancient alliance, and I feel a real pleasure in having anticipated your orders herein.

• • • • • • • • • • • • •
• • • • • • • • • • • •

Quebec, 19th October. 1705.

Conference between M. de Vaudreuil and the Iroquois.

Speeches of the Iroquois to the Governor-General, 16th of August, 1705.
Delivered in the name of 4 Nations, by 4 Belts.

We thank you, Father, for having covered our Dead who have been killed in your Villages. We do not present any Belts to you because it is not our custom, but we thank you.

We thank you, also, for having told us what Sieur de Louvigny had done at Michilimakina and for the prisoners whom you restored to us.

We thank you for them, Father, by these Belts, in the name of the four nations of us who are here. We thank you for having restored to us our relatives, brethren, nephews and nieces.

By some Wampum.

Father, you told us yesterday, that the Indian whom Sieur de la Chauvignerie carried back up there, had stated that the Outauois had assured him that it was you who had put the hatchet into their hands to strike the Iroquois. You, also, told us that you were persuaded that we do not believe it. We have heard your word, and we do not believe what the Outtauois has said. We request you by these Wampum beads, to be assured that we will never listen to evil speeches, and when any persons will deliver them to us, we shall always rely on ascertaining the truth from you.

By a Belt.

You told us, Father, by your third Belt, that your Children of Michilimakina had complained to M. de Louvigny that we had not given them up their prisoners. How should we have surrendered them when we have not any. We did this year, indeed, kill one of them who had come in to our country, but we have only his scalp.

4th Belt.

Father, remember that when we came all together here to conclude peace, you expressed the joy you felt on that occasion, and assured us that since we had planted the tree you

1705.

Hercules Coutt, Joseph Shippen, Edwd. Shippen, Wm. Trent, Isaac Norris, Saml. Finney, George Roch, Joseph Pidgeon, Samll. Preston, Wm. Fishburne. *Same endorsement.* 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 1263. *Nos.* 66, 66.i.; *and* (*without enclosure*) 5, 1291. *pp.* 337–343.]

Nov. 10. Burlington in New Jersey.

1443. Lt. Governor Ingoldesby to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Since my arrivall and publication of H.M. Commissions appointing me L.G. of New York and New Jersey I have not been allowed by my Lord Cornbury to act, and not being of the Councell or acquainted with the affaires of either of the Provinces, has been the only reason of my silence *etc.* About the beginning of Nov. last, his Lordship left the Province of New York, where I then was, and went to New Jersey. In a little time after a letter came from the frontiers at Albany, directed for H.M. Service to my Lord Cornbury, being sent from the Gentlemen at Albany appointed to manage the Indian affairs to him; this letter having been delivered to me, and the Messenger that brought the same discoursing in the town that several Indians were seen skulking about Albany and Schonectady and that the people there were much frightened, and I being informed that that letter was sent to my Lord Cornbury on that head, I conveened the Councill, who advised me to open the letter, which I did in Councill, and found a paper inclosed in Indian and Dutch, which I imediatly gott translated into English, and sent expresse to Burlington to his Lordship. *Refer to enclosures,* by which your Lordships will perceive that my Lord Cornbury directs me (while he himself is in New Jersey) to repair thither, he having appointed that for my station, and New York to be left without either Governour or Lieut. Governour. I imediately obeyed, and on my arrival at Burlington waited on his Lordship for his directions, but did not nor have to this day received any instructions from him. About three months since (I having been before that time commanded to Burlington by his Lordship) and then residing there, one of our chief Indian Sachims, having travelled from this country to Pennsylvania on trade and having gott a pass from the Governor of that Province to Burlington, and being arrived here, he applyed to me for a passe to the Province of New York, which I granted to him. My Lord Cornbury told me that I had done what I had no power to do, that it was his prerogative only to grant passes. Whereon I desired that his Lordship would please to give me instructions that I might know what I had to do, but he told me he did not design I should act at all, and that therefore he would not give me any instructions, adding further that when he was in either of his Governments of New York or New Jersey, he was in both. These are the only two acts of government I have done since my arrival here, of which I believe it my duty to acquaint your Lordships. I humbly pray that since my Lord Cornbury does not think fitt to give me any instructions, that your Lordships will give me directions how I shall discharge my duty to H.M. *Signed,* Rich. Ingoldesby. *Endorsed,* Recd. Feb. 12, Read

1705.

April 5, 1706. 3 *pp. Set out, N.Y. Docs.*, iv. *pp.* 1162, 1163. *Enclosed,*

1443. i. Copy of a letter from Onnondage received by B. Freerman. Schonectady, Nov. 2, 1704. An Onnondage Indian is arrived from Canada, and gives an account about the belts sent by Col. Schuyler, vizt., that the two Castles, Kagnawage and Kanossadage, were willing to accept of the offers sent by the said belts, but that some of them dare not, but would rather referr it to their Governor, who thanked them that they had submitted the matter to him, and acknowledged them to be their head. The Governor answered that Corlaer's Lake or the Lake Rodsio was locked up for them in this matter, as also in regard of merchandize, and that it was ill people that passed that way, but that it was only a path for soldiers, but that the path of peace runn through the Lake of Cadaracqui to Onnondage. And further that four Kagnawages Indians are gone out to fight against the English, and another twenty, which this Indian saw go out of Chambly and sayd they would go and fight a place called Aorage. The French this last fall were intended to make an attack somewhere, but it was stopped by the Sachems. As also that an army was preparing with great vigour to make an attack this winter over the ice, but on what place, it was kept secret. And lastly this Indian had seen 7 French spyes at the hout Kills by the Little Falls. *Signed*, Barnardus Freerman, Adam Vrooman, Lawrence vander Volgen. *Endorsed as preceding.* 1 *p. Set out, N.Y. Docs.*, iv. *pp.* 1163, 1164.

1443. ii. Lt. Gov. Ingoldesby to Governor Lord Cornbury. New York, Nov. 12, 1704. *Encloses preceding. Signed*, Rich. Ingoldesby. *Endorsed as preceding.* 1 *p. Set out, N.Y. Docs.* iv. *p.* 1164.

1443. iii. Governor Lord Cornbury to Lt. Governor Ingoldesby. Burlington, Nov. 15, 1704. Yours came to my hands last night. It was no small surprise to me to find that you had opened a letter directed to me, when you had no instructions from me to do it, *etc.* You know very well that I have appointed your station in this place. I hereby require you forthwith to repair to your duty here *etc. Signed*, Cornbury. *Same endorsement. Copy.* 1 *p. Set out, N.Y. Docs.* iv. *pp.* 1164, 1165. [*C.O.* 5, 1049. *Nos.* 11, 11.i.-iii.; *and* (*without enclosures*) 5, 1120. *pp.* 441–446.]

Nov. 13. Boston.

1444. Mr. Addington to Mr. Popple. Capt. Carey and the cannon for Castle William have arrived. *Signed*, Isa. Addington. *Endorsed*, Recd. 31 Dec., Read Jan. 23, 1705(6). *Addressed. Sealed.* ½ *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 864. *No.* 2; *and* 5, 912. *p.* 104.]

the 15 Janry 1704/5.
A Message from the 5 Nations that they keep their Warriors at home in readiness to send them down to Albany whenever they shall be required. —
(P. 41.) I find by the Records about this Time this Govr & that of Canada were sending Invitations to each others Indians to gain them over — with this difference, We sent to induce those who had left us to return, the French to debauch more from us — in the former we dont appear to have succeeded, in the latter the French in some Measure did —

Albany 29 May 1705 —
A Message from the Sennekas Country, that the said Sennekas have received Information that 4 Nations of the farr Indians have taken up the Hatchet against the 5 Nations, and to advise them to be on their Guard. upon wch a Meeting is summoned at Onondaga & the Indians desire the Commissrs to send Deputies thither to consult for the preservation of their Country & the Good of the Province. — The Commissrs accordingly dispatch Lawrs Classe the Interpreter. —

Albany 6 June 1705 —
Six of the Chief Sachems of the Cacknawaga Castles in Canada arrived at Albany. And make a Short Speech — that they are come in a friendly & Peaceable Manner — And give Strings of Wampum to wipe away all Blood wch hath been shed by them. And make an Apology that they could not come before having been hindered by Matters of great importance.
[Its] — They are civilly answered, invited to come and live amongst their Bretheren the Mohawks & told that Col. Schuyler will go down with them to the Govr at New York — 9th day. They Answer that they have concluded to observe the Commissrs Orders & go down with Col. Schuyler to New York but did not expect they should have been ordered thither.

Albany 11 August 1705 —
D. Waderhoe an Englishman who hath lived amongst the Cayouge Nation (one of the 5) from a Child & now a Sachem a Serious Man & very true to this Government, came to Albany &

acequainted the (p. 42) Commissioners that Two Companies of Toegsagrondie Indians were lately arrived in the Sennekas Country, One Company whereof were designed to Albany & the other to Canada, but by the instigation of Jonkeur the French Interpreter who lives in the Sennekas Country, the Party designed for Albany were prevented from fulfilling their Intentions — He says Bretheren I must tell you that you may blame yourselves for want of Commerce with those Indians of Toegsagrondie & others of the farr Nations, by reason that you have not a man or two in the Sennekas Country continually, for had there been anybody to represent this Government as there is from Canada, those had not gone to Canada. I desire you will consider this Matter.

If you do not send up some Person to represent this Government you will be apt to loose most of your Indians by reason of the great Influence the Govr of Canada gains upon them by the Jesuits & the Interpreter continually amongst them.

Upon this it was resolved by the Commiss^{rs} to dispatch the Indian Interpreter up to the Sennekas Country with proper Instructions. —

Albany the 20 Novr 1705 —

The Commiss^{rs} received Information that the French Gov^{t} [has] had recalled the French from the Fort of Toegsagrondie & the Wood Scouts about Ottowawa & had ordered all his Indians to stay at home this Winter — from hence they Suggested he designed some Attack upon Albany or the Settlements thereabout — In consequence whereof they wrote a Letter to the Govr desiring he will fall upon proper measures to secure them.

Albany 23 feb^{ry} 1705/6.

The Commiss^{rs} receive Intelligence that the French have prevailed upon the Cayouge Nation (one of the 5 & always very (p. 43) faithful to this Gov^{t}) to receive a French Priest amongst them whom they are to fetch next Spring & with him comes another to releive the French Priest at Onondago. —

The Commiss^{rs} dispatch two Persons to reside amongst the Indians, one to Onondaga the other to the Cayouge Nat^{n} to pre-

vent if they can, these destructive Measures of the French whereby they debauch our Indians from us. —

Albany 10 April 1706. —

The Messengers just now mentioned returned from Onondaga & the Cayouge Castles, and say they diswaded & forewarned the Cayouges from receiving any french Jesuit amongst them, & that it would be prejudicial to the 5 Nations & their Bretheren of this Govt — The Sachems told them, that the French-affected Indians at Onondaga, had inspired many of the Cayouge's with this Inclination for a French Priest, & that the only way to prevent its taking Effect would be for the English as they had been often desired, to send some Men up with a capable Man for their Officer to reside at the Cayouge Castles, wch would keep the Indians steady in their Attachment to the English & prevent the Machinations of the French.

This Proposal was sent down to N. york to the Govr

Albany 3d June 1706 —

A Messenger who was dispatched to the Sennekas Country returns & accquaints the Commissrs — that in his way home amongst the Cayouga Nation he found the Majority inclined to receive a French Priest amongst them, but that with great difficulty he prevailed on them to defer their final Determination till they would hear from our Govr — that the Sennekas & Onondages had each one, & that unless proper Persons were sent to reside amongst the 5 Nations they would all probably receive French Priests amongst them wch would be of the most fatal Consequence to this Govt —

(P. 44.) Albany 18 June 1706 —

Advice comes to the Commissrs from the Interpreter at Onondago. That the Cayouge Nation have given him assurances that the will not receive any French Priest amongst them if the Govr will send a Man of respect, an Interpreter, a Smith & a Brazier to reside amongst them. Intelligence hereof was sent down to the Govr

I find that this Time tho the Indians had several Shirmishes amongst themselves, that is to say [among] betwixt the 5 Na-

tions & some far Nations of Southward Indians, & that the Canadians & French Indians made inroads upon New England & Scalpt over that Country, yet the 5 Nations established a neutraility in favour of this Gov[t] by w[ch] means Peace & Trade flourished at Albany. —

24 July 1706.

The Commiss[rs] send advice to the Gov[r] that unless proper Men are sent to reside amongst the Five Nations the French by their Priests & their Presents will probably succeed in Debauching them from our Alliance.

Albany the 14 of Aug[t] 1706. —

At a General Meeting between the Commiss[rs] of Albany & the Representatives of the 5 Nations —

The Indians They [complain] accquaint the Commiss[rs] of sundry Matters relating to their own Wars & Alliances, wherewith they say they have also sent to accquaint the French & to desire their Advice as they now do ours. —

They complain, that tho they have so often sollicitated for a Smith to be fixt at Onondaga whom they will satisfy for his Labour, yet they can get none sent to them, & say the French are daily offering them their People whom they decline accepting, And that unless we send them an Interpreter & such People as they want amongst them the Gov[r] must not blame them if they take Men from (p. 45) the French.

They complain of the Dearness of Gun Pouder w[ch] being so essential an Article they desire it may be sold Cheaper. —

They complain that when they have a general Meeting at Onondaga (when all the Indian Politicks are Discussed) & send word to the Gov[r] to send up a Representative for this Gov[t] none is sent up, & desire it may not be so any more. —

The Commiss[rs] Answer

That they do very ill to consult with the Gov[r] of Canada upon their Affairs who is underhand contriving their Ruin.

That as to a Smith they will write the Gov[r] about it, but that the Christians complain when they are in the Indian Country, the Indians get Drunk & put them in fear of their Lives.

That the Gun Pouder belongs to the Private People & they annot put a price upon it, but they believe it is sold as Cheap s can be afforded.[1] —

I find in Novr 1706. An Interpreter from this Gov^{t} was sent o reside at Onondaga & Cayouga to watch the Motions of the rench & to prevent their Influence to the prijudice of this overnment.

Albany 29 Sepr 1706. — Vol. 2^{d} of the Records.

Iy Lord Cornbury Govr & Command^{r} in Chief met the Indians t Albany wch is the first meeting there held by a Govr or Lieu^{t} ov^{r} [from] that appears in the Records from [the] July 1701. the intermediate Time everything was managed by the Comniss^{rs} a Neutrality subsisted between the Govr of Canada, whilst Hot War was carried on by the French against New England, it appears from the Records that the Commiss^{rs} used their ndeav^{rs} with the 5 Nations to exert their Influence with the ndians in Canada & elsewhere not to make war upon New Engnd—but (p. 46) this had little or no Effect. The French durng this Time were practising every Art in their Power to increase eir Influence amongst the 5 Nations, [&] also to distress & disurb them by fomenting Wars, Feuds & Misunderstandings beween them & the farr Nations [that] wch lye to the Southward & Vestward of the Sennecas Country, & did engage them in a War ith the Flat Heads who live at back of Carolina — And tho the ommissioners did at several times lay open to the 5 Nations this erfidious Conduct of the French yet such was their Attachment o the French or such was their Fear of them, that the 5 Nations ept up a friendly commerce with the Govr of Canada & harboured the Jesuits amongst them

However Numbers of the farr Nations came down to Albany Traded with the Inhabitants, wch created a great Jealousy in he French & set them at work to endeavour to disturb the ranquility [of] amongst the Indians & by engaging them in

[1] The Commissioners at Albany always were & are Indian Traders & Dutch en, who by all impartial Accounts Cheat the Indians & impose upon them to the most of their abilities, & few if any [of] ever lived in that Town but what are dian Traders.

Civil Warrs amongst one another to prevent their continuing a Trade with Albany, & this in a great Measure they Effected. — They French sent Pouder & Shot Gratis amongst the 5 Nations to induce them to go out & fight wch was a great means of prevailing on them — I find at this Time it was very justly apprehended that one great Design of the French seducing our Indians to march to the Southward, was to take from us their assistance & whilst they were gone out to war the French might more easily make an Attack upon this Gov^t^ wch was expected & feared at Albany. —

From the beginning of the Records to the End of the first Vol. The Indians are constantly pressing in the strongest manner to obtain the Three following Points —

1. That a Prudent & Capable Person who understands their Language & invested with proper Powers from the Gov^t^ may reside at Onondago the Place of their Grand assemblys & occasionally make a Progress thro the several Castles as the State of Affairs may require.

2. That a Gun Smith with proper Tools good Steel & Iron may be fixt at Onondago, to repair their Guns Hatchets &^c^

(P. 47.) 3. That Powder & Shot may be kept at such prices that they can afford to buy such Quantities as may be necessary for War & Hunting. —

As these Three Articles are at almost every Public Conference pressed in the warmest manner upon the Govr & the neglect of them complained of, it seems to evince but from what Cause I know not, that they were neglected — From the Indians constant earnestness on these Points & from their own Nature, they seem to appear to be of material Consequence & the neglect of them very impolitic [1] —

(P. 49.) Albany 22^d^ Feb^ry^ 1706/7. —

The French Jesuits at Onondaga & Cayouge stir up the 5 Nations to go out a fighting against the Farr Indians in order to prevent those farr Indians from coming to Trade at Albany, and raise several false reports among them to the prejudice of the English.

[1] Here a blank space over a page in length occurred in the MS. — Ed.

Monseigneur

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES

M

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

† Nous auons eû lhonneur m.r Raudot, et moy, de Vous rendre
compte dans nôtre lettre commune de tout ce qui sest passé en ce
pays depuis le depart du vaisseau du Roy le heros, cependant je suis
bien aise daucir celuy de vous faire un detail en particulier de tout
ce qui me regarde, et Je commenceray a Monseigneur par les
iroquois comme estant la principalle affaire de ce pays.
Jay eû lhonneur de Vous marquer lautomne dernier laccommodem.t
que javois fait entre les outtanois, et eux, et lesperance que javois
que cette paix seroit de durée, cependant comme nous auons a faire

des Sauvages, j'ay jugé a propos de conserver avec mr Raudot dernier
negliger pour les entretenir dans une grande union tant les uns, que les
autres, et pour cet effet, j'ay fait partir le Sieur de Joncaire pour se
rendre a Onnontagué, et de là a Sonnontouan Sur ce que les Missionnaires
qui sont a ces deux Villages m'ont mandé apres le retour de leurs gens
que quelques Semblables le meslier des outtaouais et disoient pour
me servir de leurs termes qu'ils auroient apris par le Canot, Sepe
ne savoit que le Sauvoir faire du Sieur de Joncaire Second dont les
missionnaires que nous avons en ce pays la continuera les Sauvages
dans les sentimens de paix, ou ils doivent estre, et C'est ce que j'ay
l'honneur de vous marquer cette automne

Cette necessité de reunir l'esprit de tous ces Sauvages, nous a fait prendre
aussy a Monseigneur, a mr Raudot, et a moy la resolution d'envoyer un
canot de Michilimakina pour obliger les outtaouais a amener la pareille
qu'ils m'ont donné l'année dernière de rendre des esclaves iroquois C'est pourquoy de
ces prisonniers qu'ils feront chez des nations eloignés pour remplacer les
morts de ces Iroquois qui ont été tués par eux ou qui sont morts de
leur Coup qu'ils ont fait a Catarakouy, entre leurs mains. Nous nous
sommes servis pour envoyer ce canot de l'occasion du Sieur Marin
qui retourne a sa mission suivant la demande que m'en ont fait ces
Sauvages, afin que ce Sieur et Celuy que j'envoiray agissant de
concert, les engagent plus facilement ces Sauvages a nous remettre de
ces Iroquois que ce meme Canot nous ramenera incessamment, et que

Je renuiray en suitte aux Iroquois pourque les uns, et les autres nous
soyent redevables de la paix.)

Vous Voullés bien à Monseigneur, me permettre avant de passer outre
de Vous temoigner mon chagrin sur ce que Jay appris, que lorsque Jenay
daultres nouvelles dans toutes les enuoyes que Je fais que le Sieur du Sorrel
du Roy, Il se trouue des gens assez hardis pour Vouloir Vous imposer
et Vous rendre ma conduitte Suspecte; Je Serois inconsolable Si Je
n'estois Persuadé que Vous me rendés dans cette occasion la Justice
que mes deuë, et que Vous estes convaincu des justes raisons que
jay lorsque Je fais quelque envoy, Cependant Monseigneur, Jene
puis me dispenser de vous escrire a Vous auuer a Mad. Demanson
ma belle mere, et Je Vous prie de trouuer bon quelle ayt lhonneur
de Vous en entretenir.

Jay eu Celuy dernier de Vous enuoyer une Copie des propositions
que le Sieur Dudley gouuerneur de Boston me feillat, et de Celles que
me furent faites de sa part par son fils, et par le Sr. Vaiche
auec mes reponces, et Jay eu lhonneur de Vous marquer en mesme temps
Sur ce que le Sieur Dudley, et le Sieur Vaiche me feirent plusieurs demandes
pour Sçauoir Si Javois des pouuoirs Suffisans pour Conclure une
treuue, que ayant receu la lettre que Vous me feittes lhonneur de
m'escrire le 19e Juin 1705: Je leurs auois fait dire a mon Voyage, quil les
pouuoient me faire des propositions, Sils en auoient a me faire et
que le Sieur Dudley, et le Sieur Vaiche m'auoient fait celles que

Jay eu lhonneur de Vous envoyer Vous avez pû voir par mes reponses a
la maniere a Monseigneur dont Jay traitté avec eux, et le party que
Je leur ay proposé, Cest ce qui a obligé le Sieur Dudley de me renvoyer
par les terres Il y a environ un mois un deputé avec une lettre; mais
comme sa lettre ne Sexpliquoit pas assez, et que le Sr. Dudley Selon la
apparence ne Cherche qua gagner du tems, le terme que Javois fixé
dans mes reponses a ses propositions estant fini Jay permis a
plusieurs petits Partis de nos Sauvages de recommencer la guerre
dans son gouvernement afin de lobliger a Se declarer et Je suis
persuadé a Monseigneur, que Cela aura un bon effet; car Jay advis
par deux prisonniers qui Sont revenus, que Les gens de la Campagne dautour de
Castin Surgny tanbe tout le Pays de laquoi, veullent a Absolument
que leur gouverneur accepte mes propositions, et Se flatte que
Vous les aurés trouvés conformes a vos intentions, au bien du Service
de Sa Maj.te et a linteret de cette Colonie et principalement de
lacadie
Le Sieur Dudley a Monseigneur, ne marquant Jusqua mesmes lettre
quil a renvoyé a Pemaquid Cinq de ses prisonniers, ce qui
ma este Confirmé par deux Francois qui Sont venus avec Son
deputé, Nous avons Crû Monseigneur, mr. Naudot et moy
que nous devions leur en renvoyer pareil nombre et pour cet effet nous
ferons partir un Batiment a la fin de ce mois, et nous esperons que par
la mesme occasion Il nous enverra le reste de nos prisonniers de lacadie

pour Les quand nous en aurons des nouvelles certaines, Nous luy remettrons
le reste des Siens que nous auons icy entre les mains des françois
† Le S.r de la Motte Monseigneur, Se prepare a partir
pour le destroit, et nous auons l'honneur, m.r Raudot et moy de
Vous marquer dans notre lettre Commune Lequel nous auons este
obligés de luy accorder pour mettre fin a ses plaintes, et en
mon particulier, quoyque dans la Situation ou sont les affaires de
ce Pays, ie me trouue dans la derniere necessité de troupes, Je luy donne
Cent. cinquante hommes de ces troupes et Six officiers, qui Doit Choisir les
Soldats dans les Compies, apres que Jen auray tiré quatre de Chacune
pour les detachemens que Je seray obligé de faire pour le Service
du Roy.
Je Vous auoüe Monseigneur, que ce detachement
que Je luy permets damener ne Laira pas que daffoiblir beaucoup
cette Colonie, mais comme Vous nous ordonnés a m.r Raudot et
a moy de donner au Sieur de la motte tous les Secours quil nous
demendera autant quils pourront dependre de nous. Nous auons eu
deuoir luy Lever toutes les difficultés quil nous faisoit afin de nous
conformer aux intentions de Sa Maj.te et aux vostres, et Comme nous
auons l'honneur de Vous expliquer toutes choses dans notre lettre
commune, Jene Vous en feray point icy derepetition
† m.r Lintendant mayant Communiqué la lettre de Monseigneur
quil a l'honneur de Vous escrire au Sujet de Madame de
la Forest, et du Sieur dauteuil, Je me Sens obligé de Vous dire que

que tout ce qui Vous marque en la part ennemie et qui remplisse ma lettre. Je le trouverez bien malheureux a Monseigneur s'il navoit a faire a Vn ministre aussy esclairé que Vous testes pour luy rendre la Justice qui luy est deüe, et se prendre mesme a la liberté de Vous representer qu'il n'a de l'autorité du Roy de cet habitt de ceux gens qui Sescart ent de leur devoir et de ce qu'ils doivent a leurs superieurs et je suis certain que le sien d'autrefois S'en ecarte d'une maniere toutte extraordinaire Ie vous prie donc dorenavant Monseigneur que Vous daignez le connoitre tout bien qu'il a dame de la foresta sa belle Soeur, et s'il n'a pas Jusque icy eu les reprimandes qu'il merittoit Ce n'est qu'il a eu la politique quand je l'estois brouillé avec l'Intendant de se bien mettre avec le gouverneur general et quand il l'estoit avec le gouverneur general de se racommoder avec l'intendant, et professant addroitement de la mesintelligence qui estoit entre eux. Mr. Il les obligeoit a Continuellement d'escrire en sa faveur Il n'a pas tenu a luy qu'il n'aye suivy la mesme conduitte a notre egard et qu'il n'aye fait son possible pour nous brouiller mrs. Raudot et moy mais comme Je le Connois je suis sur mes gardes, et d'ailleurs J'ay le plus grand tort du monde, car je connois mr. l'Intendant plain de justice, et d'equité, et Je Vous Vous assurer qu'il fait un tres grand bien en ce pays par les peines et Soins qu'il se donne a accommoder les affaires. Mr. son fils s'attache aussy beaucoup et comme je Scay que Vous Souhaitez que l'union soit entretenue Je puis Vous assurer Monseigneur, que nous y avons tous de penchant les uns et les autres et que nous travaillons

tous de Conseil quand il sagit dexecuter les ordres que Vous nous donnez

Le Sieur de la Foreſt a eu limpudence de Monseigneur, de me
presenter une requeste contre m.r lintendant, ou il me demande Justice, et
me fait de luy imposer silence sur ce quil laccuse davoir parlé de sa
femme, et davoir dit que cestoit une Vieille dans le Pays. Je Vous avoüe
a Monseigneur, que Je fus surpris Sachant la maniere dont Son Epouse
en avoit usé, et quelle mentoit que le.r Raudot Se fut Servy de
lautorité quil avoit pour la faire rentrer en elle mesme, Je me
contente cependant de dire au Sieur de la Foreſt en presence du Sieur
marquis d'Alogny Son Commendant, que bien loing dapprouver la
requeste quil me presentoit, Je luy Conseillois daller voir a le.r Intendant
et de luy marquer quil estoit fache de ce que Son epouse Sestoit ecartée de
ce quelle luy devoit, il na pas voulu Suivre mon advis, et Il mest venu
que le Sieur dauteuil, et Madame de la Foreſt devant Passer en France
Je leur permettray avec plaisir estant persuadé a Monseigneur, que
Vous connoitrés bientost leur Caractere, et que Vous rendrés a mr.s
Raudot pere, et fils toutte la Justice quy leur est deüe

Nous avons lhonneur de Vous escrire a Monseigneur dans notre
lettre Commune en faveur du S.r de Sarazin pour une place de Conseiller
issu Conduite en mon particulier quil la meritte tant par sa Conduite
que par Son Service et que ce Sera mesme un bien pour tout le Pays
a quy il rend de grands Services, cette petitte marque dhonneur, estant
Capable de le retenir, et de luy faire continuer Ses Soins pour le public
en qualité de medecin dont il ne retire aucun Interet par le mauvais etat

des affaires du pays

Je Vous demande de Monseigneur la Continuation de Votre
Bonne Ecte protection pour moy et pour toute ma famille, et Suis
avec un profond respect

Monseigneur

Votre tres humble et tres
obeissant serviteur

A Quebec ce 28.e Aout
1706.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES

Vaudreuil

Raudot

To His Excellency Edward Viscount
Cornbury Capt. Genl & Gouvernr
in Chief of ye Province of New York
New Jersey and Territories Depending
thereon in America and Vice Admiral
of the same &c in Council

The Humble Petition of Peter Fauconnier

Sheweth

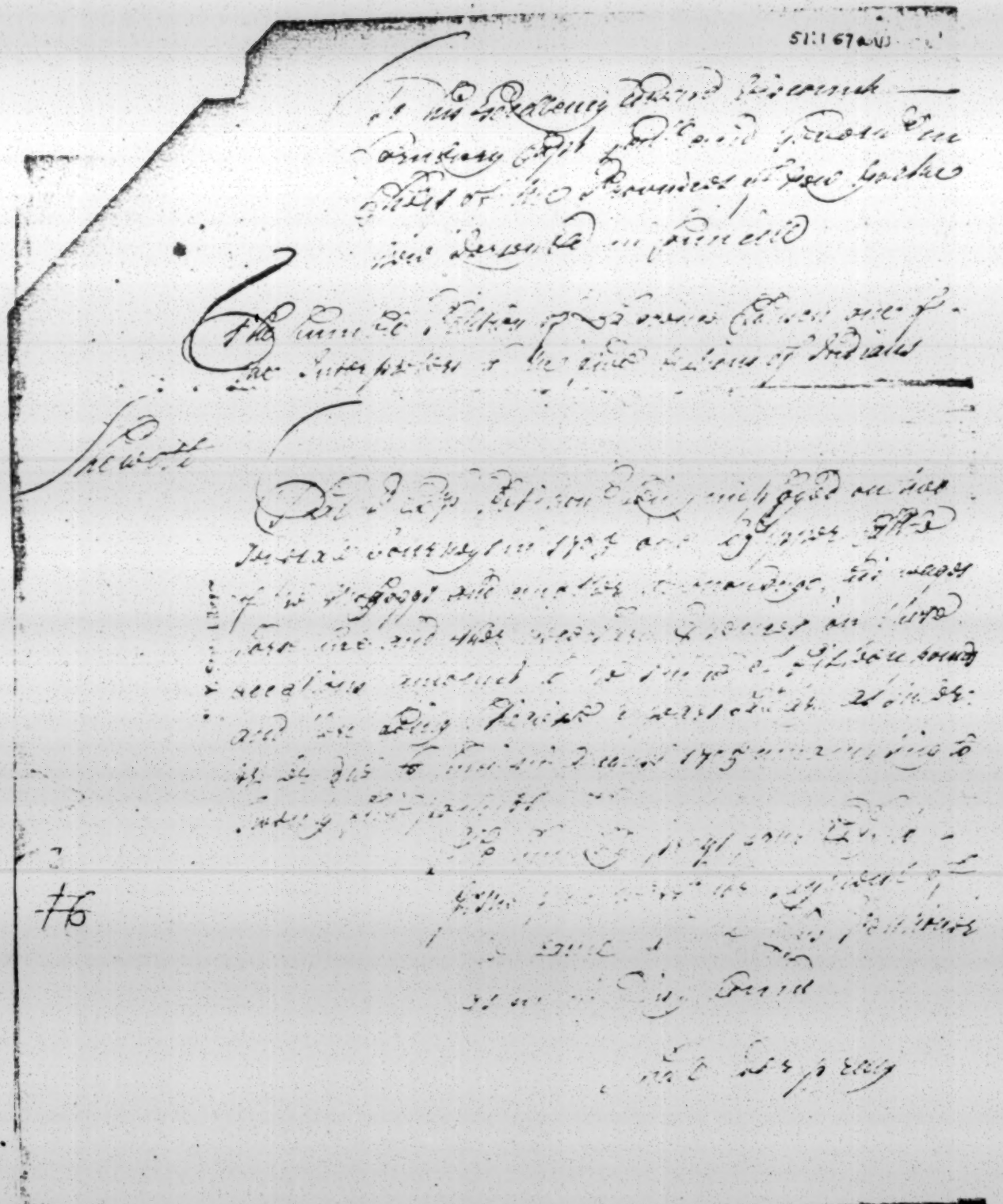
That your Petr having Obtained a
Warrant of Denization the Beginning of Michael=
mas from Colo. Robt Hunter Late Lieut Govr
and Commander in Chief for that Province
Purchasing to him Some of Freeholds Houses
Lots & Gardens as Appertain to his Dwelling House

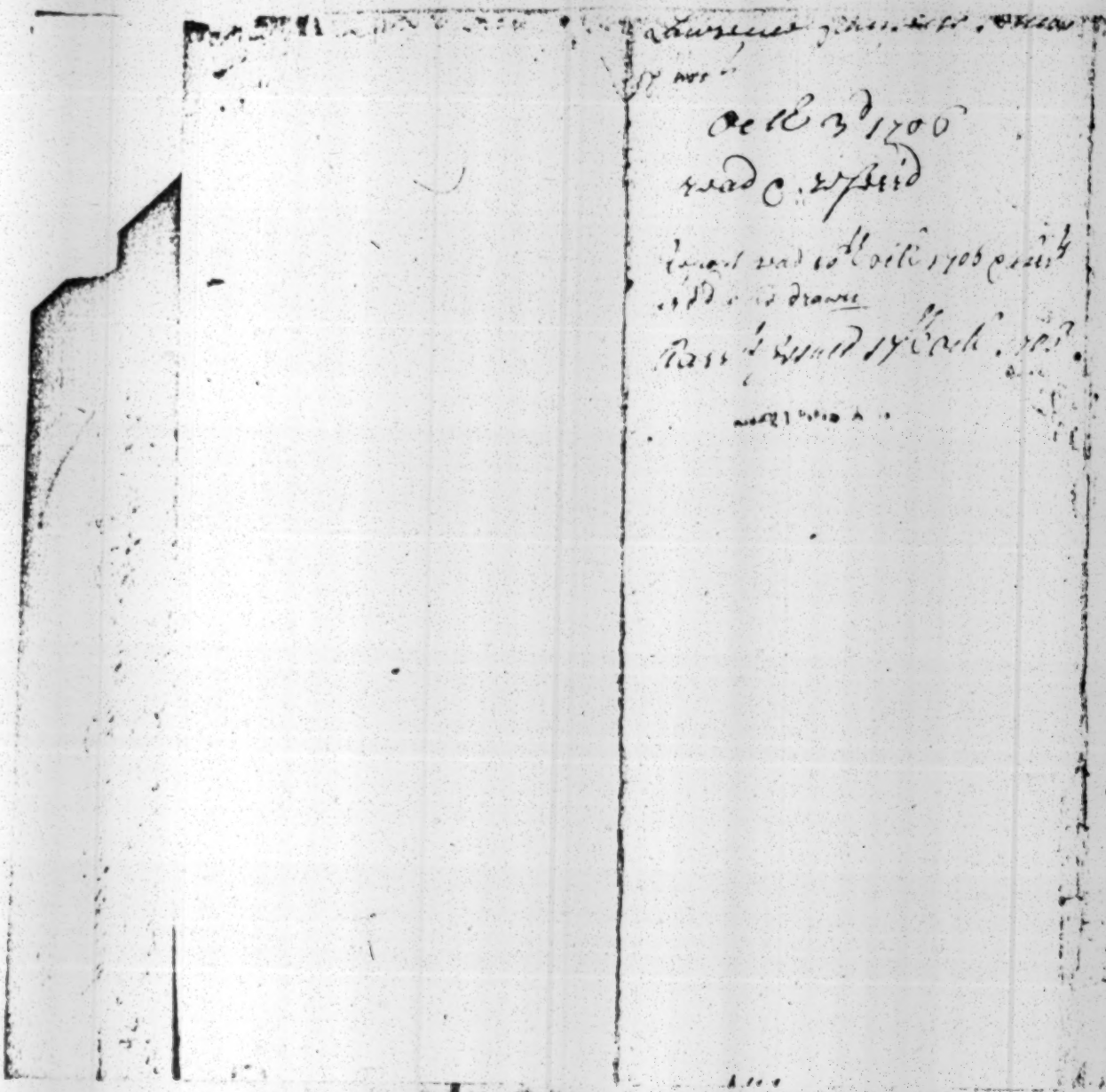
Your Excellency Petitioner Humbly
prays Your Excellency to Grant him a
Warrant for ye Payment of ye Sd
Sums out of ye Revenue

And ye Sd Petr Shall Ever
as in Duty Bound Pray &c
Peter

13

51: 140

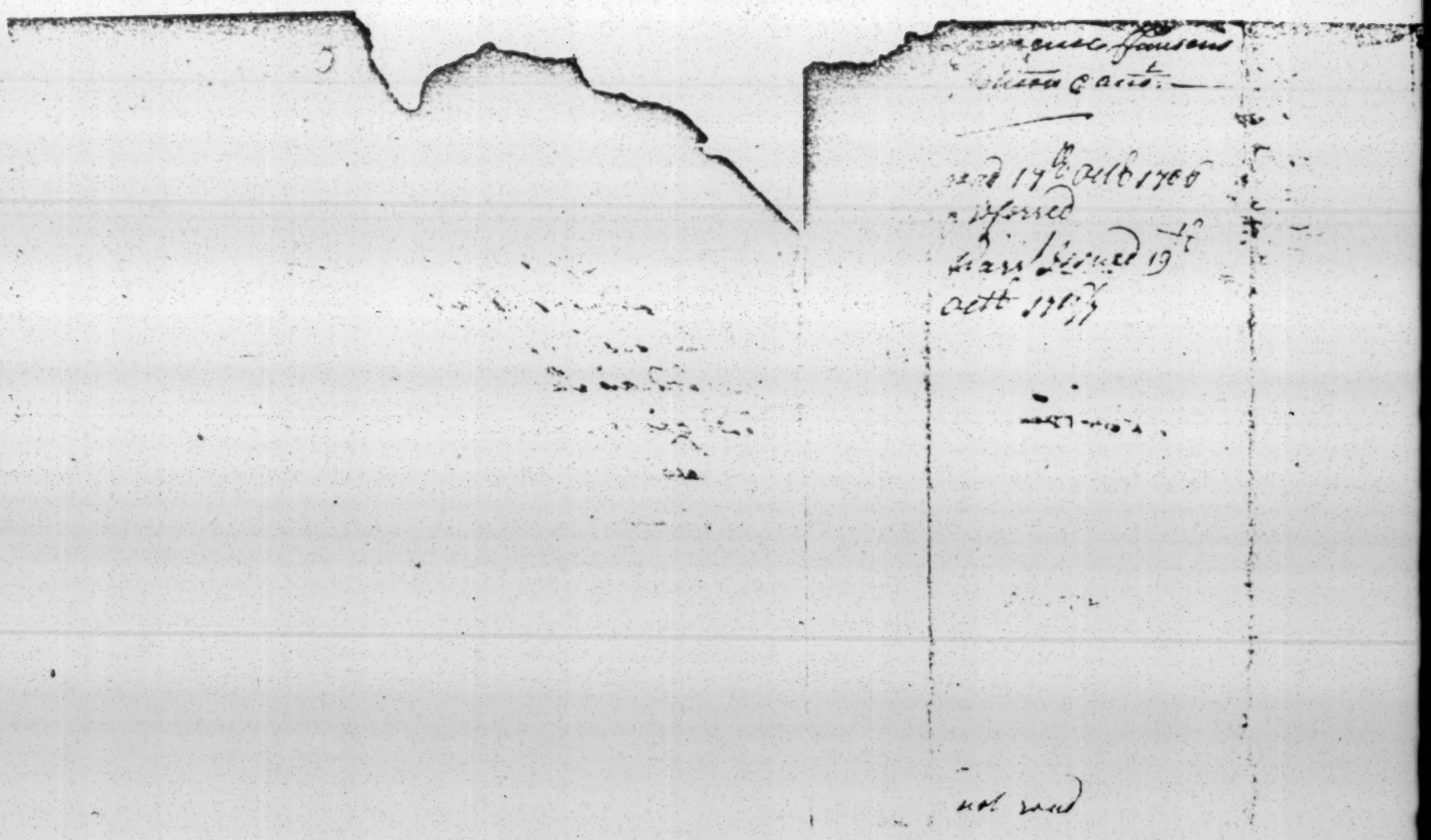




[illegible] Peticoat was Sent in July last with
[illegible] Company by Capt. Edwards to Rudolphs
[illegible] Factorys of that Nation on the Coast of
[illegible] Indian Sachem called the great Hand of the
[illegible] going from hence to Albany which Country
per wagon Road are Reckoned one hundred to
the Sum of Twelve pounds &

[illegible] Peticoat Became much
[illegible] and Dy & great Pain and
[illegible] Dead & Buried the same
[illegible] Factory &
[illegible] all Necessary Tackle &
[illegible] Sunday the 25th Day of
[illegible] Peticoat & Jno Lewis
[illegible] Day &c

5/16 H



The Petition of Richard Gravatt
to Lawrence Clarke

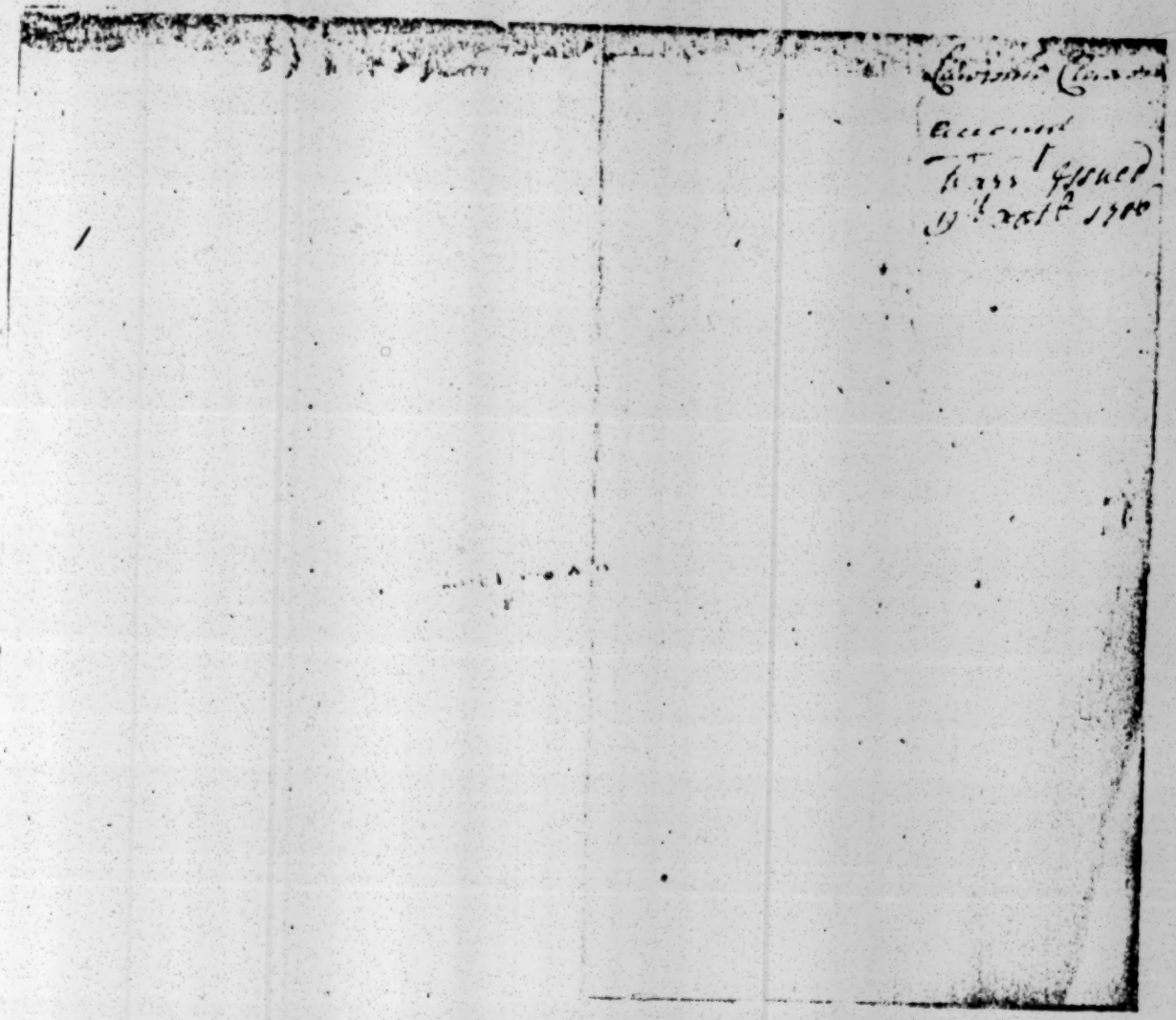
For his Journey to and from the City
of Carl Island & Carlisle Summer
to Cumberland & Lebanon on the
Death of the Hon. Gabriel
the Great Seal.

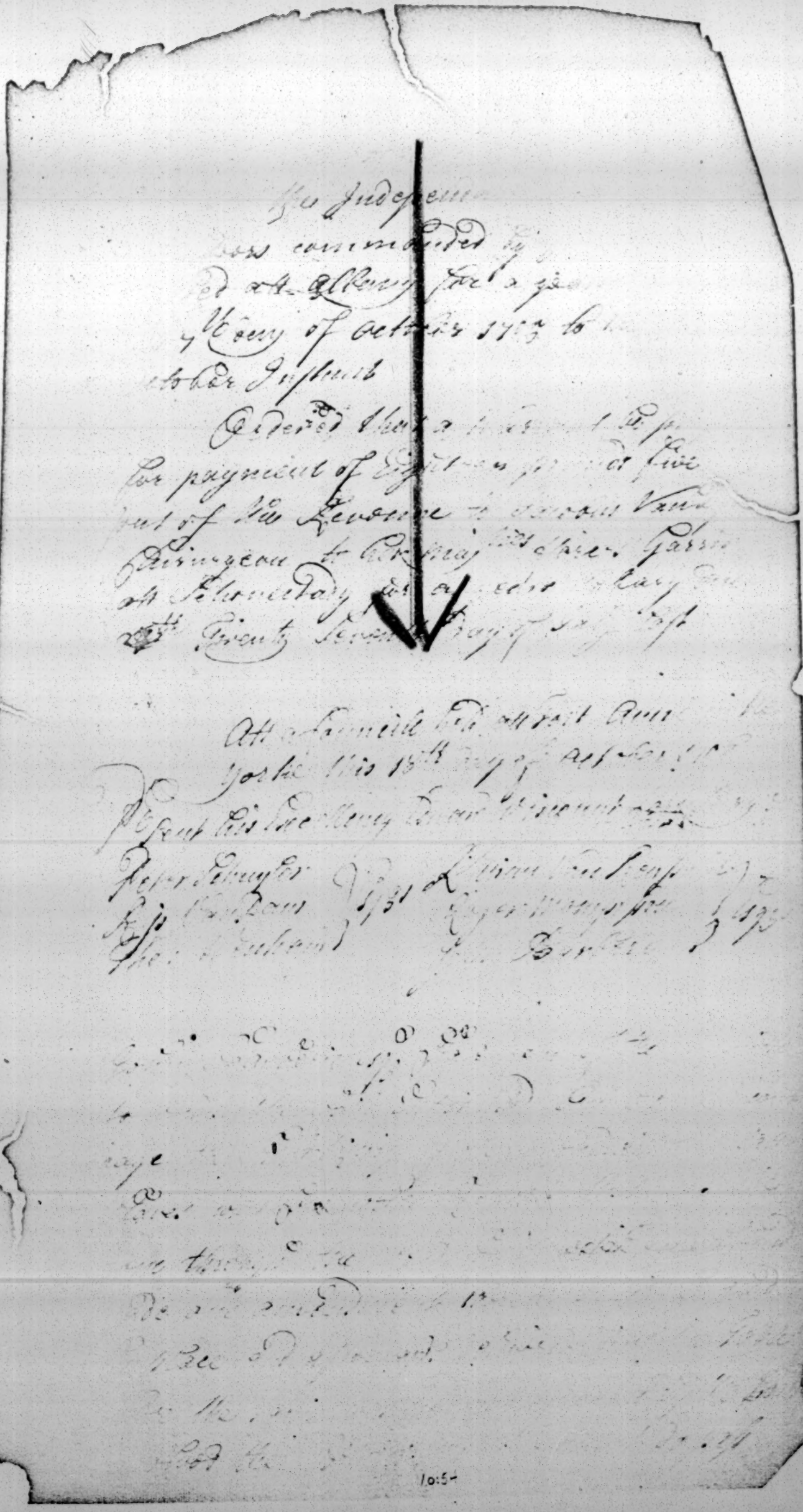
£ 508-8-

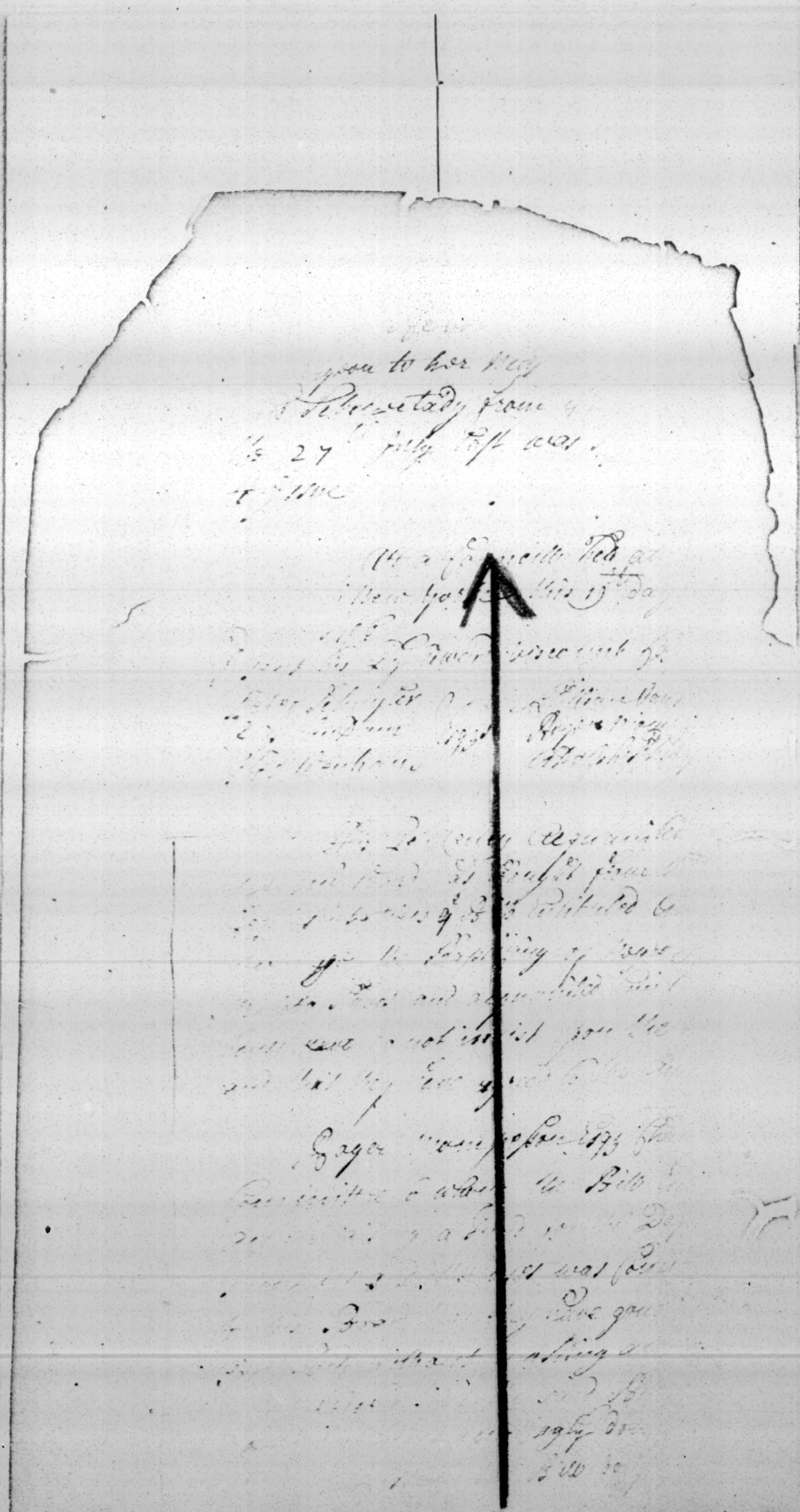
For three hired Gentlemen . . £ 03-12-

£ 512-1-

St. 1764







That the Gun Pouder belongs to the Private People & they cannot put a price upon it, but they believe it is sold as Cheap as can be afforded.[1] —

I find in Novr 1706. An Interpreter from this Govt was sent to reside at Onondaga & Cayouga to watch the Motions of the French & to prevent their Influence to the prijudice of this Government.

Albany 29 Sepr 1706. — Vol. 2d of the Records.

My Lord Cornbury Govr & Commandr in Chief met the Indians at Albany wch is the first meeting there held by a Govr or Lieut Govr [from] that appears in the Records from [the] July 1701. in the intermediate Time everything was managed by the Commissrs a Neutrality subsisted between the Govr of Canada, whilst a Hot War was carried on by the French against New England, & it appears from the Records that the Commissrs used their Endeavrs with the 5 Nations to exert their Influence with the Indians in Canada & elsewhere not to make war upon New England—but (p. 46) this had little or no Effect. The French during this Time were practising every Art in their Power to increase their Influence amongst the 5 Nations, [&] also to distress & disturb them by fomenting Wars, Feuds & Misunderstandings between them & the farr Nations [that] wch lye to the Southward & Westward of the Sennecas Country, & did engage them in a War with the Flat Heads who live at back of Carolina — And tho the Commissioners did at several times lay open to the 5 Nations this Perfidious Conduct of the French yet such was their Attachment to the French or such was their Fear of them, that the 5 Nations kept up a friendly commerce with the Govr of Canada & harboured the Jesuits amongst them

However Numbers of the farr Nations came down to Albany & Traded with the Inhabitants, wch created a great Jealousy in the French & set them at work to endeavour to disturb the Tranquility [of] amongst the Indians & by engaging them in

[1] The Commissioners at Albany always were & are Indian Traders & Dutch Men, who by all impartial Accounts Cheat the Indians & impose upon them to the utmost of their abilities, & few if any [of] ever lived in that Town but what are Indian Traders.

Civil Warrs amongst one another to prevent their continuing a Trade with Albany, & this in a great Measure they Effected. — They French sent Powder & Shot Gratis amongst the 5 Nations to induce them to go out & fight wch was a great means of prevailing on them — I find at this Time it was very justly apprehended that one great Design of the French seducing our Indians to march to the Southward, was to take from us their assistance & whilst they were gone out to war the French might more easily make an Attack upon this Gov^t^ wch was expected & feared at Albany. —

From the beginning of the Records to the End of the first Vol. The Indians are constantly pressing in the strongest manner to obtain the Three following Points —

1. That a Prudent & Capable Person who understands their Language & invested with proper Powers from the Gov^t^ may reside at Onondago the Place of their Grand assemblys & occasionally make a Progress thro the several Castles as the State of Affairs may require.

2. That a Gun Smith with proper Tools good Steel & Iron may be sent at Onondago, to repair their Guns Hatchets &^c^

(P. 47.) 3. That Powder & Shot may be kept at such prices that they can afford to buy such Quantities as may be necessary for War & Hunting. —

As these Three Articles are at almost every Public Conference pressed in the warmest manner upon the Govr & the neglect of them complained of, it seems to evince but from what Cause I know not, that they were neglected — From the Indians constant earnestness on these Points & from their own Nature, they seem to appear to be of material Consequence & the neglect of them very impolitic [1] —

(P. 49.) Albany 22^d^ Feb^ry^ 1706/7. —

The French Jesuits at Onondaga & Cayouge stir up the 5 Nations to go out a fighting against the Farr Indians in order to prevent those farr Indians from coming to Trade at Albany, and raise several false reports among them to the prejudice of the English.

[1] Here a blank space over a page in length occurred in the MS. — Ed.

21 June.

The French Emissarys instigate the Mohawks to go out a fighting against a Nation of Indians who live at the back of South Carolina —

The Commiss^rs inform the Indians that these Measures of the French are only to destroy & weaken the Indians in our Alliance, who [want] want by these Means to reduce them so low that they may be able by & by to fall on them & totaly destroy them, they therefore advise & desire them to keep Peace with the Farr Nations & mind their own hunting.

I do not find recorded what answer the Indians made nor what measures they took. —

Montour an Indian who came over from the French to this Gov^t brings several farr Indians to Trade at Albany & receives a Reward for the same, tho I think not equal to his Service, (being but £5). however he promises to go among the farr Nations again & bring down more Indians. —

16 July 1707. —

The 5 Nations send a Message to the Commiss^rs that they want to communicate some Matters to the Govr an Express is sent down to Ld Cornbury who returns Answer that the Queens service calls him another way & that he will meet them in Sepr next. 25 July. the Indian Sachems arrive & are told Ld Cornburys Answer, they say the time mentioned is too long for them to stay & therefore they will communicate to the Commiss^rs what they have to say. Viz.

That they cannot prevail upon the Praying Indians of Canada to stay at home & not fight against New Eng^d (p. 50) that s^d Indians must be obed^t to the Govr of Canada —

That the Govr of Canada would not accept of the Mediation of the 5 Nations between him & New Eng^d but answered if the People of New England had anything to say to him they might come themselves.

That according to the request of this Govr last year, They had made a Peace with the Tjucksakrondie Indians But that they had now several Warriours gone out against the Flat Heads who live at the back of South Carolina, And if this Gov^t wanted to pre-

vent their going to Warr thither they must send a fit Person with Belts of Wampum to each of the 5 Nations —

To all wch the Commiss^rs^ Answered they would lay what the Sachems had said before His Excellency.

1 Augt I find the Interpreter was dispatched [among] to the Indians in order to persuade the Sennecas & Onondagas not to let the French Interpreter build any house in their Countrys & to disswade the Indians from making war upon the Flat Heads.

Albany 29 Sepr 1707. —

Lord Cornbury Govr meets the Indians at Albany —

Two Onondaga Sachems accquaint him that some Nations of Indians who live towards Maryland called in the Mohawk Language [1] Cagnawassage to the Amount of Ten Castles were inclined to come & settle amongst the 5 Nat^s^ & live under their Protection & that Two of their Sachems were now residing in the Mohawks Country to learn their Language. They present his Lordship with a Belt of Wampum from those Indians —

They complain that the People of Virginia Maryland & Pensilvania do not come & renew the Coven^t^ Chain —

His Lordship answers. That as to those Indians who are desirous of settling under their Protection, he approves (p. 51) it & that they whilst they behave themselves with that Duty & Obedience to this Gov^t^ wch becomes them they shall live in full Security & Protection.

That as to Virginia, Maryland & Pensilvania's not coming to renew the Cov^t^ that at his first coming to Albany (wch I find no record of, this being the first meeting of his Recorded) he had renewed the Cov^t^ in behalf of those Colonies. but since they suspect their withdrawing from the Cov^t^ Chain he will enquire about it & give them an acc^t^ next time he comes to Albany.[2]

[1] Shawawnees who now live amongst the Sennecas. —

[2] The Indians expect Periodical Meetings from all the Colonies in their Alliance or Cov^t^ Chain & to have presents made them. And this ought not to be neglected or too long postponed. And if a Triennial Meeting at Albany between all the Brit^ch^ Colonies & the Indians was to be held, it might be very useful.

Albany 4 October 1707.

The Information of Laurence Claasse Interpreter to the Commiss^rs who is arrived from a progress amongst the 5 Nations —

That great Numbers of the 5 Nations are out fighting against the Flat-Head Indians who live at the back of Carolina (the Cattabaw's).

That the French have engaged them in this War, & that Gov^t supplies them with Arms & Amunition gratis.

That several of the Sachems of the 5 Nations are uneasy at this War as it drains them of their People & leaves their Country in so defenceless a Condition that they are affraid the French may put some Treacherous Designs in Execution against them now their Young Warriors are absent. They therefore applied to Laur. Claasse that he would desire & advise this Gov^t to send Belts of Wampum thro the 5 Nations to dissuade them from going out to fight against the Flat Heads. —

That the Sennekas are very much inclined to the (p. 52) French Interest. The French Interpreter is lately come from Canada & brought another Priest with him in the room of him that was there before who is gone to Canada —

Albany 31 Jan^ry 1707/8

Four Oneida Sachems as Deputies from the 5 Nations are sent to the Commiss^rs to accquaint this Gov^t that ye Two chief Sachems of a Nation of Western Indians called Wississachoos [1] were come to the Sennecas Country & accquainted the 5 Nations, that there were Three Castles of their Countrymen come to settle at a place about 8 Miles above Jagare, & hoped that the Sennecas who were their nearest Neighbours would bear the same Friendly & peaceable Heart towards them as they did towards the Sennecas, & desired they might be in all respects united with the 5 Nations — This was accepted by the 5 Nations & the proposed Union ratified with all the Solemnities usual amongst the Indians.

The s^d Sachems tell the Commiss^rs further, that tho their Nation have in a distinguishing Manner complied with the desires & Directions of this Gov^t, yet their so earnest & frequent

[1] These were probably the Missisagas, a tribe living to the east of Lake Huron. — Ed.

Request for a Smith is not regarded & they once more beg they may have one.

It is only recorded that the above Sachems were thanked for their News wch should be transmitted to the Govr — a triffling Present was given them

Albany 20 May 1708 —

The Commiss^rs^ dispatch'd a River Indian last year with a Belt of Wampum to the Sawanoe Indians (who live upon some of the Branches of the Susquehannah) to invite them with their Wives & Children to come & live in this Gov^t^ — The Messenger returned this day with their Answer, wch was that they were inclined to come.

22 May.

Five Sachems of Canada Cacknawaga Indians come to Albany in consequence of a Belt of Wampum sent to them from this (p. 53) Government & tell the Commiss^rs^ that tho it is true they have made Warr upon New England for 3 years past, yet they now bury the Hatchet & are resolved never to take it in hand again against the People of New England.

They desire they may have Goods Cheap & a good price for their Bever. —

The Commiss^rs^ Answer them — That they are very glad to hear they are come to a resolution to lay down the Hatchet against the Bretheren of New England, & that they hope neither they nor any other Indians in their Interest will take It up again.

They tell them the only way to have goods cheap is not to take any Fees from such Persons as go out of Town to meet them in order to bring them to their Houses where they sell 'em goods at a dearer rate to answer the Fees or presents made them. but to come directly into the City & see where they can buy cheapest.[1]

[1] It is a custom in Albany to this day that when any Indians are expected down Hudson's River from Canada with Bever, for the Traders to go themselves or send Scouts waiting for some days many Miles from Albany to lay hold of the Indians & secure their Bever. These People keep with the Indians & on their Arrival at Albany lay hold of their Packs of Bever & carry them into their own Houses where they make the Indians Drunk & cheat them. some have Waggons ready 5 or 6 Miles from Albany unload their Cannoes & carry the Bever to their Houses in the City.

acquainted ye Sachims of ye oneyde and Mohogs Countrey as they doe acquaint there Brother Corlaer how that one Sachim of onnondage caled ohoengewaene with his Companie few days agoe by Consent of ye other Sachims was goeing to Canida to Condole ye deaths of monsr. marrecuer & to take ye hatchet agst New England out of ye Governr of Canidas hand & comeing between ye onnondage River & Cadarochqui ye said Sachim ordred two of his Companie out hunting who Staying out Longer then he Expected he went with the Rest of his Companie to Look for them tho found them not, but as he observed the tracts of there Strugeling with others, and the course they were gone he Suspected them to be taken by ye waganhaes who are Subject to ye governour of Canida & then Returnd home to onnondage to acquaint the Sachims of ye five nations and there Brother Corlaer thereof in order that they might be on there guard against ye french & there Indians that Indians of the five nations had made a Setlemt. near Cadarachqui, and Since the waganhaes have also Setled there about (who now consist in much greater number yn those of ye five nations) they are Resetling back to ye five nations again

Answeer by 7 hands of wampum Sent by the said Messenger to ye Sachims of onnondage ye. 2d. of Septembr 1704

Brethren

Wee have understood & Considerd the tydings you Send us and are Sorry for ye Losse of two of our Brethren which (as you have Informd us) wee will acquaint your Brother Corlaer off, and what he shall propose in that matter shall give you an account of as soon as it comes to our hands in ye mean time wee must Recommend the Brethren to be on your guards and warily watch ye motion of ye french and there Indians Especially if there tydings prove truth be carefull and make sure of such french as are among you who under pretence of friendship are your greatest Enemys and therefore Strick those who Strick you.

Hatfeild 2d Aprill 1707

Colo Shuyler

Sr we have Recd the Captive Boy *p* mr Shelding and Return you many thanks for yor kindeness therein & have Sent you *p* this

Bearer the post Seventeene pounds Nine shillings to make & Compleate the dues for his Redemption the money is as ffollows

In bitts & double bitts	11: 5:0
In half pieces	1: 7:0
In shillings	4:10:0
In shillings Groats & pennys	0: 7:0
Pd by Mr Shelding at	6:12:0
	24: 1:0

which I hope & desire it may be to yor & the other Gentlemens good Satisfaction & content please to do what you can at all tymes to obtaine mr Williams his daughter or any other Captives you may hear of within your Reach & [(*torn*)] Now Sending mr Shelding with some Others to Canada with or Governrs Letters prevent [(*torn*)] hazzard as much as you can inciteing yor Indians accordingly mr Shelding prsents his Service to yorself & the Gentlemen with thanks for all yor kindenesses to him wn last with you. & Sr yor propossalls of a Signe for yor Freinde Indians wn Out in case of meeting with or Out Scouts the tyme of the former being Nere Expired, Wee shall have some ptis of men in a Litle while up Upon or River & the ajacent woods Westward it may be as high as Coccoassett its best Yor Indians be not in those ptis without advise to us Except in case of their discovery (of any forces of the Enemy & their intentions) to us or or men Out as aforesd wch faithfully done will be well accepted & rewarded Especially if they take a due care & payns therein, or Wonted desire of yor Enformation of the Motions & designes of the Enemy will always be verry Gratefull to his Excellency or Governr & to us all with wch I take Leave & Subscribe my Self yor much oblidged ffreinde & verry Humble Servt.

/S/ Samll Partridge

Present my Service to yor Bror
& the rest of the Gentlemen
deliver the Enclosed as directed

This is the sign of the League: the never-ending circle with the Onondaga Council Fire in the center.

Albany the 13th. of may 1707

May it Please your Excellency

Since my last to your Excell of ye 7th. Instant Hend: ye Indian haveing been out with others a hunting on the Coast of new England on the 9th. Return'd heather with Severall others from thence in a great Surprize giveing us an acct. yt. ye. Inhabitants of that Country had put them in Danger of their lifes which they were oblig'd to Secure by flight takeing no notice of the Sign directed the Indians, rely wholy on your Excell: to put a Stopp to these troubles and press us very hard to urge it to your Excell:, I inclosed Send your Excell: there Proposition, hopeing this may find you in good health and Safety return'd from the fateague, of your Journey which is ye hopes from

my Ld yor: Excys: most dutifl. and
most obedient Servt.
P[eter] S[chuyler]

Just now by a letter from Lawrence ye Interpreter wee are informed yt 17 of our Indians have brought into Coeyoega Six and thirty men besides woomen & Children from ye farr nations of Indians who since their Captivity he Says are Resolved to Settle in Coeyoega amongst our Indians.

[*c. May 28; 1707*]

May it Please yr. Excellency

My Last to your Excellency was the 13th of this Instant, Since that time came here Seaven oneydes with this Inclosed acct wee could wish to have the happeness to See your Excellency here Wee have no news from canada, but hear of two or three Partys which are Sett out against new England with five or Six in a troope, wee have likewise an acct. of Deacon Shilding his arrivall at montriall who is Sent from the Govermt. of boston, to ye Govr. of Canada what his bussiness is wee doe not know hopeing this may find you in health & Safely Returned from the fateague of your Journey wh. is the hope of

my Ld. yr: Excellency
most Dutifull and most
obedient Servt:
P[eter] S[chuyler]

Present
David Schuyler Esqr mayr
Capt. myndt Schuyler
Capt. Pr. van Brugh
Mr. John Cuyler
Mr. John abeel

att a Meeting of the Commsr of the Indian affairs in albany the 28th of May 1707

This day came here odistanond and Tohotsjoge with five more onneydes who doe acquint ye Gentleman yt they are Sent by there Sachims of oneyde Castle yt ye Chiefe Sachims of the five nations of Indians are are comeing down to albany & in their way to condole the death of onnagranooum the Mohog Sachim Late decd., and to come here to Renew the covenant Chain with my Lord Cornbury & the Commissioners here, & yt. the Said Sachims & other Indians of the five nations may be here Expected in tenn days next Ensueing, to which they give Seaven hand of wampum as a toaken.

Phil: Livingston D. Secry
for ye Indian affairs.

Present
Coll^o. Pr. Schuyler
David Schuyler
John^a. Schuyler
Henry Renselaer
Evert Banker
Pr van Brugh
Killian van Renselaer
Henry Holland

att a Meeting of the Commiss^rs of the Indian affairs in albany this 6th day of June 1707

Onnogharichson Sachim of Canada Desires a belt of wampum to goe under the ground from hence, to there Sachims, yt they Should Shute up the Path of n: England, yt there Indians Should not goe & Skulk there anymore, & yt ye govr of canada Should not know thereof, wh. belt is given to him accordingly, & Says yt. he Shall bring an answer himself in a Short time if his undertakeing has Success or not. Likewise there is given To ye Sd. Sachim three small belts of wampum to Releace mr. williams ye minister of dear feild his Doughter from ye Indians if She be possible to be gotten, for money or Els to give an Indian girle for ye Same, wh: he promised to doe if it was in his Power

Ph: Livingston D: Secretry
for ye Indian affairs

Continuation of Colden's History of the Five Indian Nations, for the years 1707 through 1720 [1]

[Draft in Colden's handwriting]

In Jan^{ry} 1706/7 Captn Abraham Schuyler had ye Command of 12 men Christians & Indians in pay of ye Gov^{t}, who were kept as Scouts near Champlain & St Sacrament to prevent any Surprise from ye French or y^{r} Indians & to give Intelligence He was to send two of his men every 8 to Albany whether they discover'd any thing or not The Captn had 8/ ℔ diem the Christ. 4/ & ye Indians 3/ ℔ diem

The People of Connecticut having intertain'd some Jealousy or having some false Informations of some of ye N York Indians that were met together near the borders of Connecticut in order to confer w^{t} y^{t} Gov^{t} were surprised & 30 of y^{m} taken prisoners by y^{e}

[1] Colden's *The History of the Five Indian Nations Depending on the Province of New-York* was printed in New York by William Bradford in 1727. A revised edition, printed by Thomas Osborne in London, in 1747, contained a second part, continuing the history to the Peace of Ryswick of 1697. (See John Gilmary Shea's introduction to his re-print of the 1727 edition, published in New York in 1866.)

This third part, never before published, continues his Indian history from 1707 through 1720. It was written by Colden on folded folio sheets, of which each section of two leaves is numbered, the numbering running without a break from "b1" through "b22," with the last two pages of the last section blank, and it is complete for the period. (No manuscript has been found covering the years from 1697 to 1707; Colden may have intended to use "a" numbering for the pages of those years, or may actually have so numbered a draft that is now missing.)

Colden's manuscript revision of the 1747 edition shows that he intended, in any new edition, to drop the division into parts, and to number the chapters consecutively throughout.

It is interesting to compare this third part with Peter Wraxall's *Abridgment of the Indian Affairs, 1678-1751*, (edited by Charles Howard McIlwain, Harvard University Press, 1915), and with some of the minutes and accounts of Indian affairs printed in O'Callaghan's *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York*, volume V. The various Indian tribes, with their varied spellings, may readily be identified with the aid of Frederick Webb Hodge's *Handbook of American Indians* (Bureau of American Ethnology, 1907, 1910).

People of y^{t} Gov^{t} The Com^{rs} for Indian Affairs having heard of y^{s} sent to Connecticut for to have y^{m} released but before ye Messenger reached Connecticut That Gov^{t} was sensible of y^{r} Error & had set them at Liberty & made them Satisfaction for ye Mistake

In ye beginning of Feb^{ry} the Oneydoes brot an English boy y^{t} had been taken when Deerfield was cut off & was given by the French to some of ye Oneydoes part of ye praying Indians y^{t} live near Montreal to condole ye Death of one of y^{r} Sachems Our Oneydoes went several times to recover but by the Govr of Canadas orders he was hid from them for some time but at last they got him & brought him to Albany where they rec^{d} a reward for y^{r} trouble

Several Indian Spies were sent to Canada to the praying Indians of Cahnuaga (who had promised not to engage in any Enterprise agt New York) for to get Intelligence of what was doing or design'd in Canada

Laurence Claes ye Interpreter was kept constantly at Onondaga to prevent ye Mischiefs wch were apprehended from the French & Jesuits y^{t} were settled among the 5 Nations The Gov^{t} of New York endeavour'd to make Peace between ye Five Nations & the Indians wch live to the westward that those Indians might freely come to Albany to trade & the Jesuits on the other hand kept up the Animosities between them to prevent the Far Indians goeing to Albany Their only Passage being through the Countrys of ye Five Nations These Jesuits once perswaded the Five Nations that the People of New England were preparing to fall upon Albany & to cut if off & put them in a terrible allarm makeing them believe that the People of New York & New England were Enemies to each other & with design to Favour an attempt wch the Owenagungas design'd in the Spring ag^{t} New England

In May 1707 there was another compl^{t} made by the River Indians of the People of New England attempting to destroy them while they were hunting & of their having no regard to the signal y^{t} was agreed on between the

two Gov^{ts} for Distinguishing the Indians belonging to New York

In June ye same year one of ye Mohawks named Arie came from Canada & inform'd the Com^{rs} that 6 Companies of French Indians were gone ag^{t} New England & that 20 Indians more were ready to go all of them supplied w^{t} all sorts of Ammunition by the French Gratis for y^{t} Expedition

He inform'd likewise that the French had perswaded the Mohawks by ye Christian Mohawks to go ag^{t} the Ondadiones or Flatheads who live near Carolina

In June likewise several of the Adgiecanticoke Indians came to Albany & traded

The Sachems of ye Five Nations came to Albany in July & told they had some things of Consequence to communicate to the Govr (Lord Cornbury) there was an Express sent to acq^{t} his Ex^{y} but he answer'd his Business would not suffer him to come But y^{t} he would meet y^{m} ye 12th of Septr This being communicated to the Sachems They answer'd that it being yet 50 days to come before they could see the Govr they could not stay so long & they being likewise old men they could not bear ye fatigue of comeing back at that time & therefore would tell in a few words what they had to say

That they had obey'd ye Directions they had formerly receiv'd from y^{r} bretheren in going to Canada to perswade their praying Indians liveing there to lay down the hatchet that they had taken up by ye Instigation of ye Govr [1] of Canada ag^{t} New England & to perswade y^{m} to leave y^{t} Country & to return to y^{r} Habitations w^{t} ye five Nations But they found them entirely under the Influence of ye Govr of Canada & that they were not like to succeed in either

They likewise told them y^{t} by ye Advice of y^{r} Bretheren they had concluded a Peace w^{t} a Nation of ye Far Indians liveing to the Westward called Tieuchsaroendies

& Lastly said that their young men were perswaded by the French to go against the Oyadagohroonies or Flat-

[1] Philippe de Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil.

heads who live near Carolina That they were affray'd of the Consequences of that Expedition & therefore desir'd a man of some note might be sent into their Country w^t^ sufficient Instructions to prevent it

The Com^rs^ answer'd y^t^ they would acq^t^ his Excell^y^ with it & so they were dismist without any further notice being taken of y^m^

The Lord Cornbury seem'd to have litle regard to the publick wellfair during all the time of his Administration

Lawrence Claese the Interpreter was sent into the Indian Country to prevent Jean Cœur [2] the French Interpreter for ye 5 Indian Nations from Building a house at Onondaga or in ye Sennekas Country

And to preswade the Indians to set the French at liberty who had deserted from Teuhsagrondie that they might come to Albany It seems Jean Cœur had perswaded the Indians to detain them And to disswade the Indians from goin ag^t^ the Flatheads

On ye 6th of August 1707 The Adgekantekoke Indians came to Albany in their way to the Mohawks & presented a Belt as a token of y^r^ desire to live in Friends^p^ w^t^ t^e^ Government & when they were asked as to their Inclinations towards New England they Answer'd ambiguously But when a Belt was offer'd them to engadge them & y^r^ oy^r^ tribes to make Peace with New-England they refused it

Some of the most trusty Mohawks then in Town were sent to be present when the Adgecontekoke Indians shewld speak to the Mohawk Sachems

On ye 11th of ye same Month two Mohawks having been sent as spies to Montreal return'd & gave an Acct of two parties of French Indians gone out ag^t^ New England

The effect of ye journey or Embassy of ye Adgecontekok Indians was ye renewing of Friends^p^ between ye Mohawks & Owenagungas of which the these are a tribe & occasion'd some of ye Mohawk Sachems to go to Canada to treat w^t^ that Govr however they acquainted y^e^

[2] Joncaire.

Com^{rs} of their design before they went & were askt if they had included the the Bretheren of New England No answer is enter'd on the Minutes or what these Sachems design'd by their Journey to Canada

On ye 4th of Octr ye same year The Interpreter [3] being return'd gave an Acct that most of ye five Nations were out ag^{t} the Flatheads near Carolina that they brought in a great many prisoners most of whom spoke English That the Cayugas had brought home 36 had burnt one y^{t} spoke English & eat his Flesh That they continue to bring more daily

That the Govr of Canada encourages them by giveing all those pouder & lead that go upon y^{t} Expedition gratis That their was not ten men left of ye Oneydoes at home from these Expeditions

That the Cayuga Onnondaga & Oneydo Sachems intreated that a new Belt might be sent to each nation by some considerable pèrson to diswade their people from these Interprises because they were affray'd of ye Designs of the French now their Country was naked of fighting men & wer inform'd that the French were makeing great Preparations for some secret Expedition

That Jean Cœur the french Interpreter was return'd to the Sennekas Country & had brought another Priest in room of the last that was gone back to Canada

That the Govr of Canada had indeavour'd to perswade the Sachems of the Five Nations y^{t} ye Gov^{t} of New York did not deal sincerely with ye five Nations because he had taken several of y^{t} Gov^{t} prisoners who had been lately engadged in a design by water ag^{t} Canada & y^{t} they did not keep to the Agreement made That it [was] only ye consideration he had for ye five Nations that kept him from falling upon New York

The Indians have a Ceremony that is much regarded viz That when any of their great Sachems dye the other Nations in Friends^{p} w^{t} y^{m} send present of condolence on y^{t} occasion A Noted Sachem of the Mohawks dy'd ye year & the French sent to condole their loss before

[3] Lawrence Claessen.

ye English did tho' they liv'd not far from Albany & tho they had often desir'd a smith to live w^t^ y^m^ to repair y^r^ arms no care was to send one

These things & ye Defenceless state of ye Frontiers were represented in ye most pressing manner to the Ld Cornbury but I do not find that he took any Notice of it

Several of the Praying Indians came to Albany from Canada & some of ours were sent thither as spies

The Indians receiv'd a mean Notion of ye Gov^t^ by reason of ye defenceless state of ye Frontiers

Jan^ry^ 16th 1707/8 The Adgekantekoke Indians who at y^s^ time hunted near the Wood Creek came to Albany & declar'd that tho' they had another father (meaning the French) yet they desir'd to live in & peace & friends^p^ w^t^ y^s^ Gov^t^ They were favourably receiv'd & it was recommended to them to observe strictly the Newtrality they had agreed to w^t^ respect to the War betwixt the English & French

The spies give an Acct of great Prepara^s^ made by ye French of Canada for some Expedi^n^

Some far Indians being come to the Sennekas Country Messages were sent to all the other Nations & to Albany to desire them to send Deputys to meet ye said far Indians to hear what they had to say & to give their answer jointly At this meeting the far Indians said they were of three Castles that were come to settle at Swego a place eight miles above Jagara (giveing 4 Deer Skins) That there was a great fire kindled there the smoak of wch may be seen far but that they need not be surprised at it (Giveing a large red stone Pipe wch is the greatest present or Token used by those Nations in their Treaties) & desired that the Sennekas & ye rest of ye five Nations might live like Bretheren with them saying Let us have one Bowel One & one knife & live in Friends^p^ together Let the Sennekas hearts be as our are & Let us plant & let our wives & children live comfortably together If any person or Nation shall do any harm to the five Nations we will join to revenge it If any shall do us any harm we will acquaint the five Nations

of it & Crave their assistance Let our hatchets & Arms be united for the mutual assistance of each other

Which Proposals were accepted of in ye Genl meeting & presents given as a token thereof

The spies from Montreal gave an Acct that the Prayin Indians of Montreal had waited on Mr Ramsay [4] Govr of Montreal on acct of a Rumeur they had heard viz That he should have said that it was the Indians who carried on the War against the English of their own heads He own'd he had said so upon wch all the Sachems of the Cahnuaga Castle gave up ye hatchet to Mr Ramsay saying y^t^ they were not the persons who carried on the War That what they had hitherto done was only solely at ye Sollicitations of the French That the french had hired both sober & drunken Indians & had given them Ammunition & Provisions for y^t^ Purpose That the French purchased all the English Prisoners the Indians took at ye rate of 20, 30 & 40 bevers a head But to demonstrate that ye Indians were not the Aggressors or promoters of ye war They told the said Govr that they intended to have a general Meeting of all the Indians belonging to Canada in the Spring at wch 800 Canoes of the Mawawas a Far Indians design'd to be present at which meeting they design'd to lay down the hatchet th[ey] had taken up against the English

5 Sachems of one of the Castles of ye Praying Indians near Montreal call'd Schawinnandie came to Albany ye 22^d^ of May 1708 & declar'd that they had buried the hatchet wch for 3 years past they had taken up against New England & promised never to take it up again

On ye 28th of May ye same year Laurence Claese ye Interpreter was sent express by the Onnondaga Sachems to inform ye Com^rs^ at Albany That the Govr of Canada was about to build two forts one at Swegasie the other at Oiagara & to place Garrisons in them which two places were the passes by which the five Nations went to y^r^ Principal hunting places for Bever The consequences of which will be that the Bever hunting of ye Five Na-

[4] Claude de Ramezay.

tions will intirely depend upon the French that the five Nations must either abandon their Country wholly give themselves up to the French They give this timely notice to their Bretheren that they may before it is too late think of secureing the Five Nations the only way to do wch they think is for y^{r} Bretheren to build Forts in the Country of the Five Nations in such places as may prevent these designs of the French They earnestly desire y^{t} y^{r} Bretheren may give them speedy notice of what they shall resolve because of late they begin to apprehend that y^{r} Bretheren take no concern about them & y^{t} they are slighted they having never seen Corlaer in person but once since he came to the Gov^{t} They desir'd y^{r} Bretheren to consider y^{t} if the five Nations should be dispersed or cut off or should be at the Mercy of ye French what will become of the Bretheren

The Interpreter likewise inform'd the Com^{rs} that ye French Jesuit at Onnondaga had receiv'd great quantitys of Goods wch he distributed among ye Indians to gain y^{r} affections & y^{t} ye French Interpreter was expected w^{t} great presents to them &

That Canahquenje the chief Sachem of ye Oneydoes w^{t} several others of y^{t} Castle were perswaded to go to Canada to beg for a Priest to reside in y^{r} Castle

All which the Com^{rs} represented to ye Lord Cornbury in the most pressing terms

The Ld Cornbury apointed to meet the five Nations at Albany ye 1st of Sept^{r}

July 12th Canahquienie being return'd from Canada came to Albany to inform them that the French at Montreal were preparing an Expedition against New England & said that ye Govr of Montreal told him that it was only for sake of the Five Nations that he did not fall upon New York because the Five Nations were y^{r} Bretheren

He brought a French deserter y^{t} were on y^{r} march w^{t} a Comp^{y} of soldiers to Teuchsagrondy to Albany & said that he had with much difficulty saved him two had deserted but the other was kill'd by the French Jesuit & Interpreter

July 20th The Lord Cornbury being at Albany Several Indians that lived near Teuksagrundie where the French have a settlement call'd Detroit address'd themselves to him makeing use of Dekanesora for yr Speaker & Interpreter They told his Lp that they had broke through all the Opposition the French could make in order to come to trade & assur'd him that if goods were sold cheap & they well used at Albany many more would follow their Example

The Lord Cornbury being come so long before the day apointed for ye Indians to meet him & few of them being come he [spoke] to the Sachems that were come telling them that the Queens affairs required his returning speedily to New York & yt he could wait no longer for yr comeing therefore recommended them to ye Comrs of Indian affairs & promised to return by ye 20th of Septr

In publick the Sachems show'd no discontent tho' they assured him of all ye Sachems being on their way but Dekanesora came privately to the Governor & said Brother Corlaer As soon as you shall hear that the French have built a Fort at Ohiagara you may conclude that the Five Nations are undone & lost You may expect it will be your turn next for we look upon our selves as one People with you We have one heart one head the same flesh & blood with you but we cannot without your assistance put a stop to ye French Designs

The Ld Cornbury promised to lay these things before ye Council at New York for their advice that proper Methods might be taken to which he replied The Sennekas & Onnondagagas have frequently given this Governt Informan when a storm threatned them from the French but could never obtain any relief or assistance but he hoped better care would be taken for the future

The Comrs at Albany at repeated advice that the French were preparing some Expedition agt New England of wch an account was sent by Express to yt Govt & scouts were sent out to watch that parties motion least they should attempt any thing against this Government

On ye 8th of August all ye Sachems being come they

prest to have the Governor sent for because they had Business of great concern to communicate to them The Comrs answer'd them that the Govr could not come before the 20th of next month & that in ye mean time if they would communicat yr business to ye Comrs they would transmit what they shall say to his Excellency But as they had repeated information of the French having some Design upon ye English the Comrs desir'd the Sachems to send some of their young men out as Scouts to indeavour to Discover the Ennemy To this last part the Sachems answer'd It is not the Custom among us for people yt come to treat of publick affairs to be imploy'd as scouts If the Bretheren should come to treat with us in our Country while we are Apprehensive of Danger we would send out some of our own People as Scouts to observe the Motions of the Ennemy & would not desire those that come to treat with us to undertake that office

On the 9th of ye Month the Sachems made their formal speech to the Comrs complaining of the litle regard of late had been shown & the want of care of their affairs & of the Dearness of Pouder for which reasons they were now like too loose their sense & reason under their Concern we are like Deaf & Blind People (they said) that can nather hear nor see Adding that if the Bretherern had heartily assisted them they should have been able to have brought over all the Indians now under the Influence & Dominion of Canada

They said they had often proposed a Meeting wt ye Virginea & Maryland Indians which would effectually have procured a lasting Peace but they find that all other their proposals neglected But if we find that you go thus on it will be the last time we shall ask any thing of you

Br Corlaer But what is the reason you neglect your own Safety Now you hear the French are out upon some enterprise you set about fortifying your Town Would any have been so long in War without doing it indeed it should have been done before you began

the War & not now when you have so many things to look to that you can not tell what to do first Then they gave a Considerable present which was order'd to be sold at out Cry to defray the Charge of this Interview the Gov^{t} having no money to do it

The Com^{rs} receive repeated advice from their Spies that the French Parties design'd ag^{t} New England were return'd the Particulars of which were given more Particularly by two Sachems of Cahnuaga praying Indians near Montreal as follows

In ye beginning of May last ye Govr of Canada desir'd a gen^{l} meeting of all the Indians liveing near Canada At this meeting the Owenagunga asked him why he did not pity them for the many losses & hards^{ps} they sustain'd by ye People of New England whereupon the Govr seperated the young men from the Sachems & put the Hatchet into y^{r} hands to be revenged on New England Upon wch the Sachems of Cahnuaga to take care of what they were about to do & dissuaded them from that interprise upon wch those Sachems went to Albany but on y^{r} return met their young men near Chambly w^{t} ye french Army on their March ag^{t} New England w^{t} their axes well sharpned which very much surprised those Sachems They resolv'd however to try to break their Measures & discoursing their young men & using many arguments how they came to begin any Interprise ag^{t} ye English when they knew y^{t} y^{r} Sachems were gone to Albany to lay down the hatchet they turn'd the edge of all their axes & made them blunt & dull However they marched a litle further but the Sachems words had such effect upon them they soon after return'd & brought back w^{t} y^{m} all ye Indians in y^{t} party which consisted of 65 Indians & 5 french The greatest body had gone up St Francois River consisting of about 200 Canadiens The likewise return'd the River being too shallow for y^{r} Battoes & Canoes

The Sachems waited till ye 25th of Septr when they were inform'd y^{t} ye Govr could not meet them & were appeased by a present of Pouder & goods

Both ye English & French were much amused w^t^ rumours of being attacked y^t^ winter by each other

The French had five Jesuits in the Countrys of ye 5 Nations who did all they could by Presents & otherwise to debauch y^m^ from the English Among oy^r^ things they took ye advantage of ye Dearness of Pouder at Albany to perswade them y^t^ It was done to deprive ye Five Nations of all means to defend them selves & y^t^ ye Queen of England had wrote to ye French King to join w^t^ her to cut of ye five Nations & to divide their Lands between them That ye General Assembly sat every year at New York to contrive Methods to ruin them But y^t^ ye French were resolv'd to defend them & for y^t^ reason had sent a smith to repair their arms Gratis & furnished them likewise w^t^ pouder Gratis for y^r^ necessary defence

One Montour of Canada & some Indians had been employ'd from Albany to endeavour to gain the far Indians to come to trade at Albany & to make Peace w^t^ ye five Nations for that purpose which Messengers had all the success with those Indians that could be expected In consequence of which an Oneydo Sachem was sent from all the five Nations with 7 hands of Wampum to acquaint the Com^rs^ at Albany y^t^ 4 Castles of ye far Nations call'd Waganhaes were to meet y^m^ at Onnondaga to conclude a Peace with ye five Nations & desir'd y^t^ Messengers might be sent from New York to y^t^ meeting with presents usual on such occasions to act on ye part of y^t^ Gov^t^

The Com^rs^ sent an account of this to the Lord Lovelace now Governour in ye room of ye Lord Cornbury He by ye advice of ye Council order'd David Schuyler to be sent w^t^ ye Interpreter & considerable presents which was done accordingly

But at ye same time it happen'd that One Montour of Canada had been sent from Albany w^t^ some Indians to perswade ye far Nations to come to trade there who had accordingly perswaded ten Sachems of two Nations to go along with him for Albany viz of the Missiague's &

Nequequent who met Jean Cœur the French Interpreter at Ossaroda near ye Cuyuga Castle The French Interpreter perswaded Montour to return back with the Indians & threatned to set the Indians of ye 5 Nations upon him to kill him But Montour persisting in his Resolution Jean Cœur seeming to lay aside his Anger perswaded Montour to smoak a pipe with him & set a French man behind him with an hatchet under his Coat who when he perceiv'd Montour was not upon his guard struck his hatchet into Montour's head & kill'd him
The 10 Sachems would immediatly have kill'd the French men had not Montour's brother in Law prevented them

The French being allarmed at these proceedings stopt the Dewagunhaes that were coming to Onnondaga to settle ye Peace as they passed by Teuhsagrondie & would not suffer y^m^ to go on however The Indians y^t^ came with Montour continued their Journey to Albany

When these Indians came to Albany they spoke to the Com^rs^ as follows

Fathers

We are come to this place by Montour's Perswasion to open the Door with this Key (presenting eleven Bevers) We have suffer'd a great loss having had the sun with us only half the way to guide us when it was taken from us (by which Montour's Death was meant) notwithstanding of which we continued our way in the Dark

They assur'd the Com^rs^ that tho a few only of their Nations appear'd at this time if they should be well used so many would come next year that ye Com^rs^ shall wonder to see so great a Company & that they would no more go to Canada But they complain'd of ye Traders of Albany having forced them into their houses against their will & of their having taken all their goods from them This Greediness after gain & there being no sufficient Authority exercised at Albany to restrain the Traders has in a great Measure lessen'd if not alienated

ye affections of the Indians & defeated the Designs of the Gov^t^ here

The Ld Lovelace dying soon after his arival Coll Ingoldesby took ye Gov^t^ upon himself at which time an Expedition was design'd ag^t^ Canada both Land & Sea w^t^ a Squadron of Ships expected from England

Some of the French Indian Scouts took a New England man prisoner near Northhampton who being carried to Montreal discover'd that there was an Expedition design'd ag^t^ Canada upon wch several parties of Indians were sent out from Canada towards New England to take prisoners for further Discovery Information of wch was immediatly sent to Hatfield by express to be upon their Guard

about ye last of May 1709 Captn Abr. Schuyler & Capt John Schuyler wer sent to the five Nations to ingadge them to join in the Expedition against Canada Information of wch being sent to the Jesuit [5] at Onondaga from Canada he left that place to avoid being secur'd

On ye 9th of June some more of the far nations came to Albany who said they were come by Montour's perswasion notwithstanding that the French had spread in y^r^ Country that ye English had kill'd Montour

The Com^rs^ gave them a Belt to assure them & their Nations y^t^ Montour was kill'd by the Governour of Canada's orders because he had not only left his own Country but was withdrawing all the far Indians from the French

The Onondagas Cayugas Mohawks & Oneydoes being met at Albany on the Invitation given them to join in the Expedition against Canada Coll Richard Ingoldesby Lieutenant Governor of New York on the 14th day of July 1709 spoke to them in the presence of Francis Nicholson Esq who was to be Commander in Chief of the forces which were to March by land on this Expedition Four of ye Council of New York being likewise present as likewise Coll William Whiting who com-

[5] Rev. Jacques de Lamberville. *Documents Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y.* IX, 838.

manded the Connecticut Militia on this Expedition & Coll Peter Matthews one of the Captains of the 4 Independent Companys of Regular troops in New York who was to go on this Expedition & said

Bretheren

It having pleased Almighty God to take to himself his late Excellency John Lord Lovelace whom the Great Queen of England my Mistress had been pleased to constitute Governor of these Colonies The Care of Government is by her Majesty lodged in me. I was therefore Willing to take the first Opertunity possible to meet you to renew the Covenant Chain in behalf of all her Majesty's Subjects on the North continent of America which I think ought for ever to be kept bright as it hitherto hath been on our part

Bretheren

I have sent for you upon an Extraordinary occasion to assist in an Expedition for the reduceing of Canada wch you have so much longed for That neighborhood you know hath of a long time been very troublesome to you & to many of her Majesty's good subjects in these parts

We will not now enumerate the many perfidies & base actions they have been guilty of We have have whole volumes full of Complaints which you have made to us of their troublesome Dealings

The French of Canada have killed, imprisoned, carried away & transported your People, burnt your Castles & used all means which lay in their power to impoverish you & to bring you to a low & miserable condition.

They have not only seduced your People & enticed them away from your Country but encouraged even your Bretheren to make war upon you on Purpose to weaken you

They have set the far Indians upon you & furnished them w^{t} Arms & Ammunition in order to destroy you

The pains they have taken to accomplish your ruin hath been indefatigable

They incroached upon their Rights & Liberties by building Forts upon your land against your Wills possessing the Principal passes & hunting places whereby all your hunting (your only support) was rendered not only precarious but Dangerous

Their Treacherously murdering Montour one of your Bretheren before your faces in your own Country this summer is an Evident mark of their Insolence & how they intend to use you

Most of these things & other things have been truely represented to the Great Queen of Great Brittain (who is Victorious over the French King in Europe) She hath taken them into her Royal Consideration & has been graciously pleased (notwithstanding the Vast expence her Majesty is daily at in Carrying on this Necessary just War in Europe) to send over at a great charge a Considerable fleet with men ammunition Provisions & artillery & other things Necessary for the effectual reduceing of Canada to redeem you from that Bondage & slavery the French design'd to bring you under I must therefore earnestly exhort you to be cheerfull & resolute in joining with all your Strenth with her Majesty's forces wch go by land on this Expedition & you need not doubt (w^{t} ye blessing of God) of a happy Issue & of bringing that Country under the Obedience of the great Queen of Great Brittain wch of Right did belong to her Royal Predecessors

This is the only & effectual Means to procure a firm & durable Peace & Quiet Possession of our Settlements for us & of you & your Posterity for ever There shall be all possible care taken to supply those that have no Ammunition & I hope there shall be no want of Provision this being also a good Season of ye year for hunting

Bretheren

I must tell you that I am concerned to see none of the Sachems of ye Sennekas here in this Grand Meeting I fear the French Jesuits (whom they have so long harboured) notwithstanding all the Precaution to

the Contrary have so far bewitched them y^{t} they have forgot how the French used to treat them formerly How y^{t} about 22 years ago in peaceable times they design'd to destroy them had not by meer Providence a Mohawk prisoner escaped & warned them of their aproaching Danger However we will not wholly dispair of their coming to themselves again & therefore shall keep their share of this Present wch her Majesty of her Royal Bounty has been pleased to send not doubting but y^{t} they will soon be undeceived & find that the story of the far Indians coming upon them now is a meer sham wch they need not fear but y^{t} all the far Nations as soon as the French shall be subdued will be & continue in Amity w^{t} them else the Bretheren will by Assisted by her Majesty I love to see all the Bretheren Unanimous according to the Ancient Covenant Chain which has ever been kept inviolable by us, having never had ye least jarring or dispute but lived in Peace & Concord together since the first Settlement of Christians in ye Country

Bretheren

I esteem it a very great happiness to both you & us that the Honble Coll Francis Nicholson hath been pleased to accept of ye Command of this Army y^{t} goes against Canada whereof you are a part He is a Gentleman who has had the Honour to have been Governor or Lt Governour of most or all her Majesty's Colonies on this Continent & who out of a real affection for you & us has offer'd his Service to ye great Queen my Mistress on this Expedition as a Volunteer at his own Expence wch will be very great

I must earnestly recommend to you to pay all the Deference & regard to him as your Commander in Chief & cheerfully to obey all his Commands with the Utmost Diligence wch will entitle you to the Queen my Mistress's further favour & y^{t} on his Death or absence you pay the like Obedience to Coll Peter Schuyler who is in that case apointed to command this land Army Such of you as signalize your selves in this Expedition. Your

aforesd Commander in Chief will reward suitable to the Merit of the Action wch I hope will excite every man to the Performance of Great & Glorious interprises

(When Coll Nicholson was named to command the Army the Indian gave a great shout as is usual on such occasions to signify their approbation)

The Bretheren will receive tomorrow four fat oxen as a present from the Commander of ye army in order to hang over the great Kettle of War that you may eat together according to your Custom & will then order you 4 Barrils of Strong Beer & the day following 4 Bls more

Lastly I shall conclude wt ys exhortation tt your people take care not to destroy yt Christians Kettle but keep together & be obedient to their Commander in chief

As soon as ye L Governor had done speaking the Chief Captn of ye Mohawks rose up took Coll Nicholson by the hand & walking with him before all the People Sang his War Song the rest of the Indians at Several times makeing great Shouts Then the Chief Oneydo Captn did ye like wt Coll Schuyler as an Onondaga did with Coll Whiting & a Cayuga with Coll Matthews succeeding in this order to one another

Ogario a Cayuga Sachem came to Albany ye 19th & inform'd that eleven days ago 4 Senneka Sachems had come to Onondaga wt 3 belts to tell the 4 Nations that the Sennekas thought them too rash in taking up the hatchet agt the French in Canada & therefore advised them to let the hatchet ly by them to consider of ye affair & not to make use of it unless ye Govr of Canada should make war on them then it was time enough They added that the five Nations did not make a Compleat or full house at Onondaga when ye War was resolv'd on agt ye French there being only one Senneka Sachem present & he was not impowered by his Nation to come to any Resolution

Odario said further that he had been lately at Oksaront a Senneka Castle & hear'd 15 young men of yt

Castle were resolv'd to join ye Army at the Carrying place

We still see what Influence the Jesuits gain'd wherever they settled in former times the Sennekas would not receive any French Priests & were therefore the most hearty in the English Interest now that they had receiv'd them they are the most backward

The presents given on this Occasion were 250 fusees 1000 lb of Pouder in 200 bags 1500 lb of bar lead 3000 flints 12 ps strouds 4 ps of Blankets 4 ps Duffils 25 hatts 30 doz^n^ knives 50 looking Glasses 300 pr of Stockens 100 Shirts 30 Indian Kettles 70 hatchets The L Governor laying a great Belt upon the presents by which he renew'd the Cov^t^ Chain w^t^ all ye Queens Subjects Then added

Bretheren

I must recommend one thing to you wch I believe will be highly requisite that while you are together you nominate & appoint two of your Principal men of each Nation to go along w^t^ Coll Nicholson to be a standing Council with whom he may advise upon all occasions as he shall see fit

Now Bretheren I would not have you by any means be impatient but wait the Generals time for you are not now going to scalp a few french or Indians according to your Custom but to reduce a whole Country

The L Governor afterwards spoke to the River Indians that is those that live within the Christian Settlements on the Banks of Hudsons River to the same purpose he had to the five Nations & gave them 25 fusees 1 ps strouds 8 Blankets 1 ps Duffils 3 doz^n^ knives 25 pr Stockens 8 Kettles 1 bar^l^ of Pouder 100 barr^s^ of lead 100 flints

On ye 16th the four Nations made y^r^ answer addressing it to Corlaer & Quider repeating over (according to their Custom) every part of the Gov^rs^ speech & giveing their assent to it at the same time condoling the Death

of ye Ld Lovelace with the Present of 10 Bevers to the Queen to wipe away her tears on that Occasion

They desir'd that the General would hearken to their advice & make trial of their Council for we may know things where we are going better than a Stranger

Then they give in the Numbers of their Soldiers that were resolv'd to go on the Expedition viz of

The Mohawks	150	
Oneydoes	105	
Cayugas	100	
Onondagas	88	
In all	443	to which is to be
added the River Ind^{ns}	60	which made up
Indians in ye Army	503	

When they had done this they desir'd to know what number of Christians were to go They were told that 1500 were to go by land & about 8000 by Water in about 100 sail of Vessels great & small

While the Indians remained at Albany several Messengers came from the Sennekas telling them that the far Indians had resolv'd to take the advantage of so many of their men being gone to fall upon them But they were easily convinced that these were only Arts practised by the Jesuits in the Sennekas Country

While Laurence Claese the Interpreter of the Indian Language was at Onondaga to persuade them to come to Albany to join in the Expedition Four Onondaga Sachems propos'd to send two Messengers to the praying Indians of Montreal with two secret Belts to tell those Indians (for they still continued to have a regard for them as their Country men) that the English had form'd a Design to reduce Canada by land & by Water & desir'd them to return to the Land of their Fathers where they had been born & bred & for that purpose advised them not to join w^{t} the French but to sit still in y^{r} houses till the army should come near Canada & then to join themselves to the English Army Otherwise they must expect to be treated as Enemies To which Message the

Interpreter Consented & it was to be deliver'd to Tatahquisero a Cahnuaga Sachem who was well inclined [to] the English These Messengers were ordered to meet the Army at la Motte in Champlain Lake where there should be some marks made to let y^m know whether the Army was got so far & if they did not find any marks they were to continue their Voyage through the lake w^t a flag in y^r canoe to distinguish themselves

To cover this secret Message they carried two other Belts wch they were to deliver openly w^t ye two following Propositions

1 That it was not probable y^t ye Governm^t of New York would concern themselves in y^s Expedition for they had not all this while any way enter'd into the War y^t New England was so deeply engadged in tho' they were their own Country men that were daily murder'd by the French & their Indians

2 But by ye 2^d they were to say that if ye People of New York should join their forces & fall upon Canada the Govr of Canada could only blame himself for he had daily incited the Indians to kill & destroy the People of New England

Captn Abr. Schuyler was sent w^t five others to ye Sennekas Country to persuade them to join in the Expedition & to observe their Designs & ye Designs of the French among them & to send Accts of every thing to Albany They had a Copy of the Message sent to the four Nations by ye Sennekas in answer to wch he was to tell the Sennekas that ye Govr of Canada had begun ye War by sending some skulking Indians upon the borders of this Gov^t who had killed two boys near Schenectady

On ye 22^d of July the Indians sent five of y^r Number w^t an Interpreter to see the fleet that was expected at Boston

A Party of Christians & Indians were sent out towards Corlaers lake to watch & discover the Enemies parties y^t were sculking there who met w^t a Canoe with Cahnuagas They kill'd them all but afterwards meet-

ing w^{t} a greater number of ye french they were forced to retire w^{t} some loss

Some other Sennekas ariv'd & told that their People were in Confusion & extremely uneasy by the Various rumours spread among them That Jean Cœur had left ye Country & had 33 men to guard him to Cadarackui & that no french were now left That notwithstanding of ye Sachems being ag^{t} ye war Many of y^{r} young men were resolv'd to come in small parties to assist in ye Expedition & that one of y^{r} Principal Sachems called Cayenquarehten commonly known by the name of Blawbeck was to come w^{t} them who had been allways firmly attached to the Interest of ye Govern^{t}

The fleet not arriving this Summer at Boston all these preparations were to no purpose but gave the Indians a mean Opinion of our Prudence & Conduct At their parting they Complain'd of there not being so well cloathed & provided w^{t} necessarys as the French Indians are by ye Govr of Canada

The Interpreter was sent to Onondaga to take care of ye Publick affairs & to send spies to Canada He gave Notice y^{t} many french were among our Indians & perswaded them to go against the Flatheads The People after ye Expedition miscarried grew very aprehensive of ye french makeing some attempt upon our frontiers for wch reason 25 Indians with a party of Christians were order'd to ly at ye Crown Point at ye head of Corlaers lake and some Mohawks were sent as spies to Montreal And 50 Indians were mentain'd in Albany & Schenectady for the Security of those two places

Some Prisoners had been likewise taken by the French while the Expedition was on foot & their Relations being very anxious for them as the French were for their Priest[6] who had resided at Onondaga & was deliverd up by the five Nations The French sent some officers with these Prisoners to Albany to be exchanged for the Priest & his servt being conducted under the Protection

[6] Rev. Pierre de Mareuil. *Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, IX, 836, 842, 845.

of some Onondaga & Oneydo Sachems that had gone to Canada & made some Propositions to the Govern^{r} for a Cessation of Arms It is to be suspected that ye People of Albany being averse to ye War had underhand without the knowledge of the Govern^{t} put the Indians upon makeing these Proposals wch serv'd the Govr of Canadas purposes he being affraid of Nothing so much as of a War with the five Nations That this Suspicion is not without Ground will appear by the following affidavit of John Baptist Van Eps some times publick Interpreter of the Indian Language

That on ye 15th day of Decr y^{t} year that Peter Schuyler in the house of Coll John Schuyler & in ye presence of Captn Abraham Schuyler & several Sachems of the five Nations & oy^{r} Indians Gave 7 hands of Wampum to the said Sachems thereby signifying to them that he had apointed his broy^{r} the s^{d} John Schuyler to Act in all matters w^{t} ye five Nations & all other Indians in his room & recommended to the said Sachems to bring all publick News to ye s^{d} John Schuyler dureing his absence & in case he should dye that then the s^{d} J^{n} Schuyler is to remain in that Station for his life time & the Indians then present were ordered to acquaint all the rest of ye Indians with this & for this end that the 5 strings of Wampum should be sent to the five Nations

So that here was an Authority over ye Indians independent of the Gov^{t} & we see for what reason the five Nations in all their publick speeches addressed themselves to Quider (that is Peter Schuyler) as well as to Corlaer The Govr of Canada incouraged them in this for when he spoke to them he allways made use of the Word Quider to signify ye Go^{r} of New York rather then that of Corlaer

In May 1710 The five Nations sent at 3 several times Messengers to Albany to tell that they design'd to meet some Waganha Sachems in the General Meeting to be held at Onondaga & therefore desir'd their Bretheren to

send some persons of Note to be present at y^t^ meeting to represent their Brother Corlaer & to bring some of the River Indian Sachems along w^t^ y^m^ Captn Evert Banker & Mr David Schuyler were sent

When they came near Onondaga they sent one [7] of their Attendants to let the Sachems know of their being near who came out of the Castle to meet them & conducted them to the house where the General Council was held As they enter'd the three Waganha Ambassadors sang in the Indian Manner having three Calumets or long stone Pipes in their hands adorned with feathers as large as Eagles Wings They smoak'd on these Pipes & then presented them to the Albany Gentlemen who likewise smoaked Afterwards the Albany Com^rs^ took the Calumets fill'd them with Tobacco smoakt & then presented them to the Waganhaes who smoakt again These were the Prelimenary Marks of Friendship After which the Com^rs^ made the Waganhaes told ye Waganhaes y^t^ they were glad to see them in this house for tho' they formerly hear'd of their being often w^t^ ye Sennekas yet they never before this came to the General meeting

To wch they answer'd that before this their Treaties had only reached the Sennekas who lay next to them & their comeing now so far was the good effect of those particular & more private Treaties

This was what past ye first day the next day the Cayugas Oneydoes & Onondagas sent for the Albany Gent & told them that they had a Belt sent from their Brother by Lawrence the Interpreter to which no final answer had been given. The Gent^n^ asked them if they remember'd the Message sent by that Belt They repeated it over as follows

Bretheren

We desire you would not go out to fight but stay at home to guard your Country & save your Wives & Children Wait the Orders wch will come from our Great

[7] William Printop, a smith. *See Wraxall's Abridgment*, 70.

Queen & give no ear to the French of Canada The Governor of Canada sets you upon this War so far off on purpose to weaken your Castles that he may have an Opportunity to destroy your Wives & Children The Bretheren are not Ignorant You carry & feel every day the effects of their Deceit When ye Govr of Canada pretends most to be your friend then has he the hatchet hid behind his back to murder Therefore Bretheren Consider well & give an answer to this Belt our sure Token

Then the Sennekas made answer thus Bretheren & Quider You hindered me last fall from going out to fight & charged me to keep a good guard against the French I have mused all this winter But when I think of the Brave Warriours that hav[e] been slain by the Flatheads I can Govern my self no longer Bretheren You desire by this Belt that I should stay yet longer at home but I reject your Belt for the Heatred I bear to the Flatheads can never be forgotten therefore Bretheren take your Belt again & take not my refusal in ill part

Then the Sennekas told the General Assembly of ye Sachems that when the Wagunha Ambassadors came this last time to them they spoke to the Amb^rs^ as follows We take you by the hand to conduct you to our Brother Corlaer & Quieder The Doors stand every where open for you Your lodgings are prepared from the Sennekas Country to that of our Brother Corlaer & Quieder The Path is made plain & easy & there is no evil in our Country

Which the Waganhaes repeated & then cried Let it be so

But in the Evening several Indians that retain'd Rancour against the Waganhas began to drink Rum as they commonly do when they are angry & have ill Designs Upon wch the Albany Gent^n^ went to the Sachems to desire them to forbid the Selling or Drinking of Rum To which they Sachems answer'd this Dis-

order is all occasion'd by you how often have we desired you not to sell Rum to our young Indians But the Bevers you have got from us for Rum if they were to be laid on one heap would reach the Clouds But you have not hearkened to our Requests & therefore we cannot help thinking that you design to destroy us with your Rum This Liquor only prevents the Waganhaes having a peaceable & easy passage to your Country with their Bevers When our Indians get drunk they think only to revenge the Death of their friends that have been kill'd by the Waganhaes Have Compassion on us & knock the tap fast into your Rum casks that no more of it be ever drawn for any Indians for it occasions more mischief than can be told You promised last Winter to sell no more Rum to our Indians but the traders perswaded some particular persons among us to pray that the Prohibition of selling Rum should taken off but for the future give no ear to such persons

June 7th

The next day the following Proposals were made in the name of ye whole house to the Waganhaes

1st Belt

Bretheren I Desire a firm & everlasting peace to be kept inviolably not only by us but by our children likewise If you shall preserve this Peace our children will grow up in Joy but if you do the Contrary either you or I will repent it

2^d^ Belt

Bretheren by this we cleanse your minds & wash away all evil thoughts

3^d^ Belt

By this we reconcile the young men our Soldiers to yours that if any nation should after this attack either of us we may jointly defend our selves & Destroy our Enemies Bretheren if any of our People fall into your Country naked & hungry supply them with Victuals & Cloathing

4 Belt

Bretheren If any Difference should hereafter happen between any of your people & any of this house let no revenge be taken till enquiry made of the Occasion of such Injury Come first to us here if any harm happen to be done by any of our people before you take revenge for you may safely do it & we shall do in like manner with you

5 Belt

Bretheren I desire that we may walk & travil safely & trade freely

6th Belt

Bretheren Corlaer & Quieder & the River Indians Speak to you by this Belt as well as the five Nations who all together make one house here The Path from the place where you live to Albany is beaten & made plain by this Belt and all molestation or trouble removed out of the way If any other Nation would walk in this path who is not acquainted with it help him forward You have a free & safe passage to my Brother Corlaer to walk in it as you please without Molestation

7th Belt

Bretheren We hear that one your Great Sachems who allways inclined to our Brother Corlaer & Quieder is Dead We desire you may put another good man in his room. Then the Albany Gentn gave 2 stroud Blankets 1 shirt & 2 pr of Stockens to cloath the new Sachem They concluded by condoling several other persons dead among them by giveing presents

The Next day June 8th The Waganhaes made the following answer

1 Bretheren Corlaer & Quieder You have accepted me for your child I have last summer sucked one of your Breasts but now I am come to suck them both Have compassion on us as a Father hath on his Children Father I take the hatchet out of your hands because you have spoken of Peace that you may have Peace every where for if you should have War in your

Country we are affray'd one or other may do us a Mischief Give 4 Bevers to the House

2 Father you have taken me into your Covenant Chain which shall be preserved so firmly that no ax shall be able to cut it asunder neither shall the fall of the greatest tree be able to break it The Covenant shall for ever be kept by us. Giveing a Bever Coat

3 Father Corlaer & Quieder I am resolved to go to your house to see how the Trade is there & if you use us well we will return next spring giving 2 Bevers

4 Now Father & Bretheren We accept of the Peace as it is offer'd to us & thank the whole house for it We promis to observe it for ever in token whereof we give these two Calumets that we smoak on them together in peace as often as we shall meet in this place

June 9th The Sennekas spoke to the whole house as follows

Bretheren I am suspected to be inclined to the French but how would you have me to act differently from what I do for if I do not keep silent the Governor of Canada (tho he do not attack me directly himself) sets all his Instruments upon me to destroy me & you know that I have no assistance given me I do all that I can with safety for the good of the whole house have I not spoke to the Waganhaes & brought them to think well of all the Bretheren

The Onondagas answer'd

This meeting was not so much to speak with the Waganhaes as to consult for the General Wellfair of this house but what can we do when our soldiers go out to fight & leave us without our consent All the pains we take while it is so is to no purpose

The the Waganhaes said

We are not regarded even in our own Country because we are continually threatned & beaten by the Governor of Canada not with his sword but by his underhand prac-

tises & poisoning our young men with liquor Therefor our heart is w^{t} the Bretheren & we incline to live in this Country but we desire what we have now spoken may be kept private from the Govern^{r} of Canada and from all those that wish well to his Interest. Giving a Shell

June 10th The house made the following reply to the Waganhaes

1 Bretheren You have given me your heart I esteem it & shall keep it close to my own heart & we promise faithfully to keep secret all y^{t} you have told us

2 Brethren We desire you may keep likewise secret what we have told you & that as soon as possible you may leave the Country where you now live & to settle near us for the heart & body cannot be seperated from each other Then we shall be able to withstand the Governor of Canada or any other y^{t} would set himself up against us Return to your own Country as soon as possible after you have seen Corlaer & Quieder & bring us speedily an answer to what we have proposed Giving a Great Belt Then the house broke up

One of ye Senneka Sachems came to Albany before ye Waganha Deputys ariv'd to desire y^{t} they might be well used in their trade to engage them thereby more willingly to perform what they had promised

The French this year Built Fort Chamblie with stone & kept out parties continually to Watch ye English

Monsr De Longueill Jean Ceur the Interpreter with 20 french men & 2 Indians came to Onondaga & made the following Speech to the Sachems of Onondaga on ye 17th of July 1710 Laurence the New York Interpreter & 4 Oneido Sachems being Present

Children of the five Nations

Some of our Indians lately come from your Country to Montreal have informed us that the English design a new Expedition to destroy Quebec Montreal Trois Ri-

vieres & all Canada We are therefore sent by Onondio our Governor to forbid you of the five Nations to join w^t^ them upon any account whatsoever If you shall we not only will come against you our selves but will set all the far Nations upon you to destroy you your Wives & children root & Branch As to the English we in no manner regard them for we have for a long time had war with them & have allways prevail'd. We warn you therefore not to engage in their Quarrel but to have compassion on your children otherwise we tell you plainly that we must destroy you for which purpose we are allready prepared The English must not think to frighten us with feign'd Expeditions & going to the Wood Creek to eat Bisket soakt in stinking Water there They had better eat their Bisket at Albany for they got nothing by going so far

The Sachems were divided in Opinion as to the Answer to be given but those of the French interest prevailing the Answer was made without calling the New York Interpreter to be present but they told him that they would communicate their Answer to the Governor when they shall meet him at Albany

The Sachems that were intirely in the English Interest told the Interpreter that all the Disorders & Divisions among them were owing to the Rum brought to their Castles to be sold & that unless the Selling of Rum to the Indians were intirely prohibited it would be impossible to preserve peace in their Castles but that they would be forced to disperse whereby an end would be put to their Nation They likewise told him that no means would be effectual to prevent the french Influence but building a fort near Onondaga & placeing a Garrison in it.

His Excellency Robt Hunter being now Governor of New York met the five Nations at Albany [8] who on ye 13th of August 1710 Condoled the Death of ye Lord Love-

[8] *Cf.* the minutes of Hunter's conferences printed in *Documents Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, V, 219 *ff.*

lace & congratulated him on his Accession to the Govt which was return'd by a Complement wt an Assurance of her Majesty's favour assistance & protection

On the 16th the Governor made the following Speech to the Sachems of the five Nations

Bretheren

It having pleased the Great Queen of Great Brittain my Mistress to appoint me Governor of this Country upon the Death of the Late Lord Lovelace whom God Almighty hath pleased to take to himself I resolv'd to call you together as soon as I arived & am glad to see so many of your Sachems come with whom I shall be glad to treat of affairs for your Welfair & to renew the ancient Covenant Chain

Bretheren

I was willing to take the first Opportunity possible to meet you to renew the Covenant Chain in behalf of all her Majestys subjects on the North Continent of America, which I now do in the most Solemn manner & do assure you of her Majesty's Protection & assistance and as a token of her Majesty's kindness to you for your former Services to this Government She has sent by me a present to be given you which you will now receive

I am informed that the French of Canada have made it their Continual practise by their deluding Jesuits & other Missionaries to draw you off from your fidelity to her Majesty & to raise Divisions among you: But I suppose the long Experience you have had of their manner of treating you & the many ill Actions they have been guilty off will be sufficient Inducements to keep you firm to those that have allways been your friends & to secure you from hearkening to any of their false Insinuations They have had some Messengers lately in your Country, I would fain know what propositions have been made to you, & what Answer the French receiv'd to their Message & why the Messenger of this Govt, who was then at Onondaga, was not made acquainted with your answer to them I desire also to know of the French Trans-

actions with their Indians & what expedient you can propose to bring them off

I am glad you are now sensible that it is for your advantage & security, that the five Nations have a free passage through your Country to come & trade here You could not see through it at first, but ye only way to strenthen your selves & us & weaken the Enemy is to have as many brought into the Cov^t^ Chain as possible & therefore I must exhort you to persist in that Resolution to give the far Indians all suitable incouragement as you see the Great Queen, to strenthen this Gover^t^, has been pleased to send a great number of People w^t^ me to settle here

Those of your Nation that have been lately in England have made it their Supplication to the great Queen to send Missionaries amongst them to instruct y^m^ in the Religion & worship of the Son of God The Saviour of the World I desire to know whether you aprove of it & if you will be satisfied to have a Garrison planted in one or more of your Castles & a Chappel or Chappels built there & the place fortified for your Defence & Protection

That to convince the great Queene & her Govr under her of the Sincerity of your Intentions on your allegiance & fidelity, you will for the future receive no french priests or Emissaries amongst you else we must not look upon you as sincere in your promise in keeping of ye Cov^t^ chain bright

I am concern'd to hear the Complts of several of the Inhabitants that live above Schenectady, who suffer'd much by your young men's killing their Cattel last year & plundering their houses This is not acting like Bretheren & friends I hope you will take care y^t^ no such abuses be committed for ye future

I understand that diverse of your people design to go out a fighting agt ye Flatheads who have not injured you & are a peaceable people. It is better for you to hunt near home Since you know not what designs the French may have agt you

By ye last Fleet y^t^ came from great Brittain to Boston

Her Majesty sent some troops to act offensively agt ye common Enemy, & some more ships are speedily expected by which we may have some News Therefore it will not be advisable for ye Bretheren to go far from home not knowing what occasion there may be for us to join our forces together

Your Bretheren that have been in England & have seen ye great Queen & her Court have no doubt informed you how vain & groundless the French boasting has been all along, how our great Queens Armies have year after year routed all his forces taken his Towns, & is at this time near his principal town & seat of Govern^t^ Her Majesty has sent you as a pledge of her Protection & as a Memorial to you of your fidelity a Medall for each Nation, with her Royal Effigie on one side & ye last gain'd battel on ye oy^r^, which as such she desires may be kept in your respective castles for ever. She has also sent her picture in silver, twenty to each Nation to be given to the Chief Warriors, to be worn about their necks as a token that they will allways be in a readiness to fight under her Banner against the common Enemy

The present given at this time consisted of 100 fusees 1000 lb of Pouder 500 bars of lead 2500 flints 70 hatchets 5 ps of strouds besides a considerable Value in other cloathing

The five Nations made their answer ye 19th Kaqueendero being Speaker as follows

Brother Corlaer

We are very glad that the great Queen of Great Brittain has been pleased to appoint a person who's character is not only to be a good Man but a good Soldier to be Govr over the Christians & Indians in this Country We are very thankfull to her Majesty for her good choice for we doubt not but that we shall all live happy under your administration

You was pleased to say that you was glad to see so

many Sachems here but we have more reason to rejoice to see you safe with us from so long & dangerous a Voyage

Tho those of our Bretheren that have been lately in England & now safely returned were all of the Mohawk nation only we are as well satisfied as if they had been one from each Nation They have seen the Great Queen & her Court & have been well treated for which we are very thankfull

Your calling us of the five Nations together as soon as possible to renew the Covenant Chain was very gratefull News to all of us and we now Solemnly renew the Ancient Covenant Chain with all her Majesty's subjects on the North Continent of America assuring you that it shall be kept inviolably by all our 5 Nations as long as the Sun & Moon shall indure

We aprove of the supplication of those of our Nation that have been lately in England made to the great Queen for Missionaries to be sent into our Countrys to instruct us in the Christian Religion We shall not only be glad to see a Garrison of Soldiers planted in each of our Castles wch ly exposed to the insults of the Enemy being every where surrounded by them but we likewise wish that some of your people would go a long with us immediately to begin y^{t} Work which would be a great Security to our Wives & Children And we should also be very glad to have the Missionaries to instruct us in ye Religion & Worship of Jesus the son of God & Saviour of the World but we know this cannot be had so suddenly since they must come from Great Brittain but as soon as may be we hope you will build Chapels for them in each of our Castles where we will receive them & treat them as well as we are able We think it would be very usefull for you to place a Christian Sachem in each of our Castles to observe what is transacted ther & to defeat the french Intrigues

We hope that we have given the great Queen & her governors sufficient Testimonies of our Sincerity & of our fidelity & we are willing to demonstrate it further

by not receiving or harbouring any of those dangerous people the Jesuits in our Castles & shall discharge all our People to receive them but the most effectual way to be rid of them will be by fixing Garrisons in our Castles by building Chapels & supplying them with Missioners & therefore the sooner these shall be done the better the fortifying our Castles especially

Then they promised not to go out agt ye flatheads but to stay near home & as to ye french Indians (meaning those that had left the Mohawks to settle near Montreal) they said they had tried over & over to bring them back & y^t^ they would not desist from their Indeavours In ye next place they said, You are pleas'd commend us for opening Path for the Waganhaes to come through our Country to Albany where Corlaer & Quieder dwell We shall allways be willing to encourage their comeing but the Bretheren can do more to promote this Trade than we can that is by selling goods Cheap Yea We would have you for this purpose sell cheaper to them than you do to us & this will infallibly draw them all to you We are accustomed to buy Dear & the Traders allways alledge the Bever is a Drug & worth nothing

Then they declar'd their gratefull deceptance of the Medals & pieces of Silver sent by ye Queen

They promised to take care y^t^ y^r^ young men should not for ye future commit any irregularities in their March

As to ye french Agents that had been lately at Onondaga they desir'd to have leave to inform his Excellency in private of what passed then

But before they left ye publick place of Meeting a Senneka Sachem stood up & said When the last Expedition was on foot one [9] of you Lieutenants was kill'd in the lake We condole his Death with this Scalp & 4 Bevers which he laid down

Being come into the house they repeated the propositions that M^r^ DeLongueill made to ye same purpose the Interpreter had & then said that they gave him no other

[9] Gerrit Luykasse. *Documents rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, V, 225.

answer but exhorted him to sit still & be quiet as he advised them nor would they give any answer to the Hatchet

The Comrs of Indian affairs by the Governors order told ye Sachems at a Private conference that the French Indians continued to commit cruel Barbarities on the Queens subjects in New England & desir'd to know if they could propose any Method to prevent ye like for ye future

To this they answer'd that the Govr of Canada not only commits alike cruelties on our people but has set the far Indians upon us to destroy us We have frequently applied with Belts of Wampum but never had any redress About 3 or 4 years ago we sent several of our Sachems to Canada to procure a Cessation of Arms with the far Indians He told us yt it was not in his power to grant but yt he would write to the King his Master & give us an answer when the Strawberries should be ripe next Spring But the strawberries have been ripe over & over again & we can have no answer to this day We therefore must desire to be excused in this matter & must refer this entirely to Corlaer to do therein what he shall think convenient We can do no more than what we have done but would be glad to know our Bretherens Resolution in it before we return to our Castles

On ye 20th the Mohawks came to his Excellr on ye 20th & said

Broyr Corlaer

There is something forget in the publick Proposition which is this When we were in England we desir'd of the Great Queen to have a Minister in our Mohawk Castles & the Queen was so gracious as to propose two for us for which we were very thankfull & told her Majesty that One Mr Freeman [10] (the Dutch minister at Schenectady) understands our Language & would be a proper person to instruct us which the Queen was pleas'd to

[10] Rev. Barnardus Freeman, who had removed from Schenectady to Long Island, at the close of 1705.

aprove of We desire therefore that he may live with us in our Castles

To which his Excellency answer'd I am very willing if Mr Freeman can be prevaild with to go & will indeavour to have him confirm'd at home in that Station but I have not as yet receiv'd the Necessary Orders relating to Missionaries but I expect y^m every day

The Com^rs for Indian affairs made the following Representation to his Excell^y in answer to a letter wch he had receiv'd from the Governor of Boston Aug 20th 1710

May it please your Excellency

We the Com^rs for Indian affairs being convinc'd by your Excell^ys Order upon the subject matter of a letter wch you receiv'd this Evening sign'd by Coll Dudley Governor of the Masachusets Colony & her Majesty's officers conven'd in a Council of War wherein they represent the Mischiefs done to her Majesty's subjects in New England at 5 several place at the same time by 5 parties of Indians sent from Quebec & Montreal at this time when they are raising a 1000 men for an Expedition against Port Royal wch obliges them to raise 500 men to secure the frontiers & therefore propose that the Mohawks & 5 Nations be entred on the Service of the War concluding that if they should kill a few Frenchmen & dispersed a few of their scouts on this side the lake would prevent their March upon them

We being heartily griev'd at ye deplorable condition of the poor Innocent people who are so barbarously murdered by those evil inhuman Indian Savages have had the matter under our serious consideration & several conferences w^t ye Indians of the 5 Nations thereon but cannot prevail with them to use any other Methods w^t ye french of Canada their Indians to divert their arms from ye s^d Colony than that they will send some of y^r principal men to the French Indians at Canada w^t belts of Wampum & particular Instructions to use their utmost indeavour to prevail w^t those Indians to forbear any further hostilities

on that quarter Urgeing to them the proposals lately made to themselves at Onondaga by Mr Longueill & Jean Cœur from Govr of Canada that for ye future the Christians only should fight agt ye Christians & also to remind the said French Indians of y^{r} former promises to y^{m} to stand Neutral w^{t} respect to ye Christians in New England If the said Messengers in y^{r} Journey to Canada should happen to meet any parties of French Indians going towards any of her Majesty's Plantations that they indeavor to prevail with them to return to Canada & if they cannot to send immediat Notice to this Gov^{t} all wch we hope will have a good effect.

We take leave to represent to your Excellency that their being neither Money in the Treasury to mentain the War nor Arms or Ammunition Sufficient even for ye defence of the Frontiers (occasion'd by the late intended expedition agt Canada) We cannot suppose it advisable for your Excell^{y} to enter into any extraordinary Measures that may draw an Expence upon this Province Unles the Assembly were now sitting & a Quorum of Council here present with whom an affair of this high Nature might be concerted

But the true matter was the People of New England design'd to divert the seat of ye Indian War from themselves on New York which the People of New York were not so blind as not to see

The Indian Messengers that were sent to the Mohawk Christian Indians settled near Canada commonly called the Praying Indians to engage them to lay down the hatchet the Govr of Canada had put into their hands agt New England return'd & gave the following acct of their Negociation Octr 15th 1710

The Govr of Canada's Lady had been taken by the English & she had sent letters to her husband to be forwarded by way of New York The Indians got these letters the better to cover their Design

After they had deliver'd these letters the Govr of Montreal the went to Cahnuaga & holding the Belt w^{ch}

they had receiv'd from the Govr of New York by the Midle they spoke to the praying Indians saying One end of this Belt from Corlaer desires you to come to Albany. The other end desires you to lay down the hatchet you have taken up against New England

To wch the Govr of Montreal answer'd

You have desir'd my children to go to Albany w^{t}out my consent but I absolutely forbid them or to intermedle with any matters without my consent & advise Corlaer & Quieder were quite mistaken when they thought to persuade my children to go to Albany without my licence I am surprised at Corlaer & Quieders Weakness in makeing such unaccountable proposals to my children (who have ye same flesh & blood with me) as to lay down the hatchet I have put into their hands agt New England at this time especially when they are preparing to attack some part of my Prince's Territories in these parts I therefore continue the hatchets in their hands & will by no means take it out of their hands

Then he asked the Messingers how it came they were so poorly cloathed & provided When I employ any of my children on Messages I cloath them & provide them well w^{t} all necessaries for their Journey but since your Govr sends you so I will suffer you to return as poorly as you came

Notwithstanding of this answer from the Govr of Montreal the Sachems & Soldiers of Cahnuaga & Schawagunuhtade the two Castles of Mohawk praying Indians near Montreal sent a Belt under ground with the following answer with one Mouth that is unanimously You have asked us to lay down the hatchet we hold agt New England & ye Govr of Canada tells us that Corlaer is now invading the Territories of his Prince but we know nothing of this & rather that he has forged this story out of his own Breast We are resolved to take up the hatchet no more against New England & we unanimously resolve to disobey the Govr of Canada if he should desire us to go agt New England any time after this

But they could not come to Albany at this time with-

out incurring the Govr of Canadas highest displeasure & therefore desire to be excused as to that.

The Waganhaes being incited by the French to fall upon the Sennekas to divert them from joining wt ye Eitglish against Canada surprised some of their Hunters & murder'd them The French hearing that the five Nations were resolv'd to resent this upon the French sent Jean Cœur to Onondaga who about ye beginning of Octr in the presence of the Cayugas Oneydoes & Onondagas met together to hear what he had to say indeavour'd to clear his Country men of that blame as follows

We condole the Death of two of your people who were kill'd in May last near Cadarackui by ye far Indians Giving a Blanket & a shirt to each of their familys He would indeavour he said to find out ye murderers to have them punished Afterwards takeing an Oneydo & an Oneigo Sachem privately by themselves he desir'd to know if the English had any designs on foot agt Canada assuring them that he will discover any Designs that he shall hear of against them. The five Nations being much encouraged by the News they had heard of Port Royal's being taken gave Jean Coeur the following answer

Onnondio allways professes extraordinary Concern for our Wellfair & that he is much afflicted when any misfortunes befall us but if this were true Onnondio would endeavour to prevent them the Contrary of wch we every day feel notwithstanding all his fair promises to speak plainly we look on Onnondio as the Cause of all our Misfortunes & now Winter coming on we are neither affray'd of Onnondio nor of his Waganhaes Onnondio is allways endeavouring to sow Divisions amongst us but it will not be in his power to Divide us We are resolv'd firmly to stand by one another & the Great Queen of Great Brittain & we now assure you that if the Waganhaes shall insult us in the least for the future we will revenge it on you as well as them We have been long silent when you made deceitfull flattering proposals to us but now your falshood appears so manifest to us that we

are resolv'd to speak plainly to you We believe that Onnondio hired the Waganhaes to murder our People & if any Insult more be done us we will eat the French up as we have done many other Nations

On ye 21st of April 1711 The five Nations sent three Indians express to Albany to inform their Bretheren that three french officers with 30 men were come to Onondaga & desir'd to meet the Sachems of the five Nations They sent these Messengers w^t^ 7 hands of Wampum to desire Quieder (Coll Schuyler) to come to them to be present at their Conferences w^t^ ye French Coll Schuyler refus'd to go without the Govr order & by that delay M^r^ De Longueill who commanded that party perswaded the five Nations to hear him before Coll Schuyler ariv'd in the presence of the New York Interpreter who was then there

Coll Schuyler having receiv'd his Dispatches set out the 1st of May accompanied w^t^ Mr Rooseboom & Mr Bleeker having sent an express before him to tell the Indians that he was coming Mr Longueill had built a Blockhouse with loop holes for Defence & was beginning to build a Chapel but as soon as he heard that Coll Schuyler was upon his way he left it & retir'd to the lake where his Canoes lay

The Sachems being conveen'd the 8th of May at Onondaga spoke to Coll Schuyler & the other two Deputies from Albany telling them that they had been informed that the English & French had resolved to join together to destroy the five Nations in order to devide their land both the English & French in Europe wanting land very much & fighting together in Europe about land That some French having been admitted to pass freely last winter through Albany made them give ear to this story but especially the high price that pouder is held at in Albany whereby they will be disabled from defending themselves They likewise said that they were told that the English intended to Murder all the Sachems of the Five Nations at Albany to which place

they intended speedily to invite them w^{t} y^{t} treacherous design They said that they told M^{r} De Longueill of these storys who answer'd that the French had no such designs but he believ'd the English had

Then they repeated Mr Longueills Propositions to them as follows

Children

I shall now speak to you not only from my self but on behalf of all oy^{r} Nations of Indians in alliance with me You must forget what is past & forgive has been done Let us now renew our Coven^{t} & take no notice of the ill insinuations you receive from your Neighbour Corlaer

Children

It may happen that Corlaer & Quieder may in a short time offer to put the hatchet into your hands agt us We desire you may not receive it for this War is only between the French & English & at the end thereof they will become friends again You are Dead if you take the hatchet but if you do not concern your selves with either side you may live Do you not your Selves observe how like Slaves Corlaer & Quider use you how they take no manner of Notice of the requests you make & do you not see how they keep up a Correspondence w^{t} us & suffer our People daily to pass through Albany O children I pity I wish Corlaer & Quieder were to hear what I would say on your behalf for they take no care neither of you nor your Country they only want your Bever & your assistance when they are in a streight but they never return you any assistance when you want it I have Compassion on you & I only Value you (stamping with his foot) preserve peace with me as I am willing you should keep peace with you Brother for I have pity on your Young men your Wives & Children Corlaer & Quieder have put the hatchet into the hands of their River Indians but I value them not for the fireing of one great Gun will frighten them all away It may be Corlaer may send some parties

toward our Country & we may send some agt him to fetch a Scalp or a Prisoner do you in the mean while sit still & be quiet for thereby you will save your lives

You Soldiers & young men hearken to the Sachems for they are men of knowledge & experience to govern your Country by their advise you may live long a peaceable life I know you are Warlike men it becomes you however to give ear to your old men & to avoid Drunkenness. You Woemen Disswade your Husbands from War for it will occasion you much grief & the loss of your Country I have sent for the Waganhas some of whome I hear have committed murder near Cadarackui & I have sent likewise for all the upper Nations to whom I have given the Hatchet I desire you would sent 2 Sachems from each Nation to hear what I shall say to the Waganhaes

This relation agreed with the Acct the Interpreter gave but was better expressed

They in the next place told their answer which they said was as follows

We must tell you that we have just as much Compassion for Onnondio as he has for us We are not resolved to receive the hatchet against him neither do we believe that the River Indians have receiv'd it It may be the hatchet has been put into the hands of the Indians that live near New England & there is good reason for it since you have given the hatchet to all your Indians against them You seem to pity us with design to make us think that our Brother Corlaer uses us unkindly which we are very well assured they do not but we have often been very ill used by you If we have often had war with you which you occasion'd without provocation from us but we never had any difference with our brother & hope never shall We have allways liv'd in Love & Friends[p] Our young men are generally obedient to us & have observ'd our Commands in not falling upon the Waganhaes tho they have assaulted no

less than twelve times We believe you set them upon us & that you did it w^t^ design to get all the Bevers to your selves & prevent our getting any to carry to our Bretheren We cannot easily forget this & therefore we apprehend you have some ill design in sending for the Waganhaes at this time If you would have us to sit still without concerning our selves in this war & suffer the Christians to fight their own quarrels by themselves you must take the hatchet out of the hands of all your Indians & suffer them to be neuter as we are willing in such case to be

Mr Longueill in his Conferences with the Indians had told them that he had other Nations beside the Waganhaes that he could set upon them To which they answer'd & we have more Nations that are willing to assist us than you are aware of so that he gain'd nothing by his threatning

Coll Schuyler thanked them in the Governor name for their Sending for him to be present at y^r^ conferences w^t^ Mr Longueill He wonder'd they should have taken of such redicolous storys as to repeat them but reproved them for suffering the French to build a long house w^t^ loop holes for defence & then went & pull'd it down to the ground

Coll Schuyler set up the Queens Arms in all ye Indian Castles through wch he went & sent y^m^ to ye Cayugas & Sennekas

The Assembly refuseing to support her Majesty's Govern^t^ here the Com^rs^ for Indian affairs wrote to the Govr telling him the danger they were in without one penny to support the guarding of the frontiers or sending spies & scouts to watch the Enemy or having any Presents to give to the Five Nations while the French were using all means possible to debauch them at a time they began to have a mean Opinion of the Conduct of this Gov^t^

On ye 20th of June 1711 Govr Hunter having met the

Indians several of the Sachems came to him & assured him privately wch they said was not convenient for them to do in publick because of some Indians that would be present at the publick Propositions that were inclin'd to the French I say they assurd him That tho they had told the French that they would not engage themselves in ye Quarrels between the Christians they said this only out of Fear not by Inclination He allways dissembles with & so we must do with him but we assure you that we shall allways obey your Commands & keep firm to our Covenant with you You never have had any difference with us whereas the French have often indeavour'd to destroy us

Several of the far Indians under ye French Dominion came to Albany to trade

In ye End of June Capt Abraham Schuyler & David Schuyler were sent to the Five Nations to tell them that the Fleet was ariv'd with the Forces designd against Canda by Sea & to offer them the Hatchet & to meet the Forces at Albany immediatly which were design'd to March by land They all receiv'd the Hatchet cheerfully & promised to make ready immediatly desiring that the Christians might make no delay because the season of the year was far advanced

The Governor of Canada sent several of the Praying Indians to Albany under several pretences & some French under pretence of exchangeing Prisoners to discover what preparations were makeing at Albany & would not permit a great number of Wawawas that were come to Montreal to sell their furrs & Peltry least they should go home as soon as the made their market but kept them to assist the French The Praying Indians when at Albany promised that they would leave the French & fly to the woods as soon as they should hear y^t^ ye English were near Canada

The Indians living coming or near ye River came first to Albany & on ye 20th of August their names were listed their members being as follows

Indians living near the Mannor of Livingstone		219
„ living near the Highlands . . .		21
Skahkook's		38
River Indians		54
	In all	132

All these poor people had for their pay each a Blanket Shirt Stockens shoes & a Cap besides Ammunition & provisions

On ye 24th the Five Nations came in a body & as they passed the Fort were Saluted with five Guns & His Excellency having made them a Compl^t^ upon their arival they answer'd him the next day as follows Dekanisora being Speaker

Brother Corlaer (the Govr) Annadagariax (Coll. Nicholson) Quieder (Peter)

At our Arival yesterday you told us how glad you were to see us & bid us wellcome That it was very gratefull to you to see us so obedient to the Great Queens Commands in takeing up the Hatchet against the French our common Enemy We are likewise very glad to see the Lt General Nicholson safely ariv'd from England & that he has escaped those two great Dangers the Sea & the French Ships of War We are likewise thankfull to our Brother Corlaer for the present he gave us yesterday

Br. Corlaer Annadagariax & Quieder

We request for the French praying Indians who once were our Children tho' at present they have left their Country & live w^t^ ye French that if they will be Newtral & sit still in their Castles or if they be willing to join with us that they may be pardoned & receiv'd again as friends For the great God would be angry with us if we should destroy them that sue for Pardon & return to their Obedience We have hopes that some of them will come over to us & join us at the carrying place or on the lake

Br Corl. Annad. & Q

We are now going upon an Expedition against Canada & it is very probable we shall not take that place without fighting We desire therefore to know how we must behave our Selves towards the French when we take them Prisoners The Indian Custom is to give the Prisoners they take from the Enemy to the familys that have lost any of their Relations in the Battle & who have the absolute Disposal of them either to kill them or keep them alive but the Christians save the Prisoners they take & exchange them for such of their People as have been taken by the Enemy We desire therefore to know how we must dispose of the French & how we ought to use the Indians that we shall take for we are resolv'd to obey the Generals orders in this but as to our parts we are resolv'd to use the Indian Prisoners we shall take with the same Clemency You shall use the Christian Prisoners

Br. Corlaer Annad & Q

We have since we came to Town asked all the Indian Traders whether they went on the Expedition ag^{t} Canada & we find they all design to stay at home We desire they may go along with us for they'l find no Bevers to buy when we are gone & they ought to give a good example to others especially since they will reap the greatest the Greatest by the Expedition If it Succeed all the Bevers will be brought to this place

Br C An & Q

Since we are a Considerable body of Indians as well as Christians that go against Canada we ought to consult matters maturely together that nothing be done rashly or without previous Deliberation & tho you are to have the Chief command & we are to obey your orders & you know the Methods & Manners of the Christians better than we do yet we know those of Indians better than you do & therefore we hope you will advise with our old & Experienced Sachems that go along with our Young men & soldiers to Instruct them in the Arts of War We have had long wars & have been at last allways successfull as we doubt not we shall be at this time

Then they gave in the number of their men that went on the Expedition viz

Sennekas	182
Cáyugas	127
Onnondagas . . .	99
Oneydoes	93
Mohawks	155
Satanas subject to the Senekas . .	26
In all	682

They told the numbers by laying down bundles of litle sticks for each Nation adding that they were obliged to keep a good force in their own Countries to defend their Wives & Children from their Enemies as they find the Christians likewise do

They desir'd to know what numbers of Christians went along with him declaring that they would march as soon as that was done

His Excellency in Answer told them what reason they had to hope for success & how much the happiness of their Country depended upon it He not only assured them that so many of the praying Indians as would join them should be kindly receiv'd but likewise desir'd them to use all their Indeavours to bring them over He likewise told them that they should have the Indian Prisoners deliver'd to them as it was expected they would deliver the Christian Prisoners to the Christians He added that they would be better without those Traders than to have them against their wills & assured them that ye General would advise with their Sachems in matters relating to the Indians

Two french praying Indians having come lately to Oneydo & from thence to Albany along with those of the five Nations were examin'd who seem to declare the truth with much Ingenuity which I here abridge from the Questions & their Answers in the minutes of Council

They said y^{t} 21 days since they came from Cahnuaga one of the Castles of the Praying Indians near Mon-

treal That they were sent by Tatahquisere a Sachem of that Castle to tell the Oneydoes that as soon as he should hear of the approach of the forces from Albany he would retire with all his people to the Country of the five Nations by way of Cadarackui River That they had got the certain account of the Expedition by a Mohawk Indian that came to Montreal two days before they left it & that several Onondagas were now in Town who came from Canada since they came That only 100 of the far Indians were come to Montreal & that all the rest had refused to come That the Bush lopers were all call'd in & about 60 Canoes were ariv'd w^{t} y^{m} before they came away

They said that they had been told that there was 5500 men in the Gov^{t} of Montreal but there was few regular troops there That Montreal was fortified with cedar Stockadoes & that they had lately a blockhouse below Montreal upon a hill on the River side in which they had several great Guns That there was 170 men of the praying Indians in the Castle called Cahnuaga & about 30 in the other Castle in all 200 That the Governor G^{l} of Canada came himself to Cahnuaga & having made a feast proposed to them to go to Albany to Catch Prisoners but they having refused it he desired 40 of them might go a long with him to Quebeck & that being likewise refused he desir'd they would go into Montreal but all was denied him They believ'd some of the Praying Indians would assist the French & the others retire that they were affray'd to join the English because of the Mischief they had done to New England y^{t} The Owenagungaes Odirondax & Skahsowannies who live near St. Lawrence River will all certainly assist the French The Owenagungas were pretty numerous the others few but they did not know their numbers They said that they intended to go along with the Army ag^{t} Canada but not in the Manner the Oneydo Sachems proposed to us to leave the Army in the March & to go to the praying Indians to perswade them to desert to the five Nations for it is too late for those that design to leave the french

will be left & those that design to stick by the French will do some Mischief to us for it will be impossible than any could escape from ye French that would now attempt to intice their Indians from them

The Army marched as far as the Wood Creek which falls into Corlaer's lake & were ready to pass ye lake when they receiv'd an Express giving them an Acct of the Loss the Fleet had met with & of their return Upon which the Land Army likewise return'd

When they return'd to Albany on ye 8th of Septr the five Nations in their publick prop^ns^ show'd much uneasiness They complain'd that the greatest number of their men in the Army wanted fire Arms & that they knew the French had been all ready inform'd of it That having now twice fail'd in their Designs ag^t^ Canada in conjunction w^t^ ye English they were were ashamed & must cover their faces & they expected that they must meet with the first punishment from God

They said they were barbarously used by the extravagant price demanded for goods at Albany especially for pouder & lead without which they could not defend their Country If we (they said) shall be destroy'd you will not be able to defend your selves as litle as we can subsist without you

What is the reason they added that when you offer'd to send Missionaries among us to instruct us & to build forts in our Countrys for our Defence & we so far agreed as to desire men might be immediatly sent along with us for that purpose now we find nothing done or prepared It is ill done to make promises without any Design of Performing

His Excell^y^ being come to Albany on notice giv'n him of the Uneasiness & endeavour'd as much as possible to remove their fears & mean Opinion they had conceiv'd of our Conduct assuring them of his Friends^p^ & y^t^ he would as soon as possible perform what he had promised He easily took off the present fondness they show'd for Missionaries by sending Smiths to reside among them wch they truely desir'd with more earnestness than the others

for that was allways desir'd with an earnestness y^{t} could be easily distinguished

In the beginning of the Winter some of the French Indians surprised & murder'd some persons in two families that were in the Farms that lye nearest to Canada which obliged ye Com^{rs} for Indian affairs to keep Scouts on Corlaers Lake & all the Considerable passes to prevent being surprised in the Winter the time when the Indians they can approach the settlements with the greatest security

In April 1712 His Excell^{y} having Information that the Tuscarora Indians y^{t} now made war on the People of Carolina had sent Messengers with several Belts of Wampum to engage the five Nations in their Quarrel sent the Interpreter to each Nation to warn them not to engage in that Quarrel but to use all possible indeavours to make an Accomodation & to oblige those Indians to desist from making War on the People of Carolina who were subjects of the Queen of Great Brittain They promised to send Messengers for that purpose if the Governor would send some of the Inhabitants of this Govern^{t} to Carolina to act in concert with them adding that they had such influence on those Indians that they were sure of performing what was desir'd if this method were taken & any reasonable terms proposed But at this time the Messengers from the Tuscaroras were not ariv'd only 3 Indians who gave an Acct y^{t} they were by the way these three Indians said that the War was occasion'd by the Christians takeing two Indians that had taken some Tobacco from a Gentlemans killing one & whipping the other who makeing his Escape fled to one of their Castles that some time afterwards the People of Carolina made an assault on that Castle but were beaten off

One of the Sachems from the Praying Indians at Montreal came to Albany & with four Belts & renew'd the Neutrality between them & the Gov^{t} of New York

Some of the Far Indians came likewise this year to Albany particularly the Missisaquies & some others who had left their own Country & settled with the Senne-

kas these last in their Propositions call'd the Sennekas their Children which was a preferring their Nation to the Sennekas for wch they were reprov'd by ye Com^rs^

The French who very well knew the fickle & wild tempers of the Indians used all means to take an advantage of the Differences the English of Carolina had with the Tuscororas who were allies of the 5 Nations & of the Disapointments they had met with in the ill success of the Expeditions against Canada They told ye 5 Nations that there was a Box found on St Laurence River drove ashoar from the wrecks of the Ships in which were Instructions to the English General to destroy all the Indians as soon as he should have conquer'd Canada That the Queens Arms which lately had been set up in all the Indian Castles was a manefest claiming of all their Lands That the English of New York had join'd with the People of Carolina & had promised to fall upon the 5 Nations because of their being confederates with the Tuscaroras & that it was for this reason that Pouder was sold so dear at Albany that the 5 Nations might have none to defend themselves These storys gain'd the more ground because the Dutch about Albany who still retain a National aversion were not averse to have the 5 Nations intertain a dislike to the English & the Assembly having refus'd to raise any money for the Support of Gov^t^ there was no persons sent among the Indians to reside there & to watch against the Intrigues of the French The Spirits of their young men at last became so much exasperated that they intertain'd thoughts of falling upon the English every where & for that end sent belts to all their Confederates to inform them of their Designs & to engage them to join with them

But Dekanesora who was a prudent man perceiving the Danger into which his Country men were like to through themselves came to Albany & inform'd the Com^rs^ for Indian Affairs of these things & they sending for several Mohawk Sachems found them all to be true His Excell^y^ therefore sent Coll Schuyler with some others When he came to Onnondaga the Sachems told him that

the Dearness of goods was the foundation of all their Uneasiness for it was impossible for them to live while goods pouder especially was sold at such an Excessive dear Rate That their entering into the Covenant chain at first was with Design to have the necessary Instruments of Iron & Arms for their Wars That since they enter'd into the Covenant w^t^ their Bretheren they had such advantages of their Enemies that the Countries where their enemies formerly liv'd is now become a desert but if they can no longer buy their necessary goods & what they want for carrying on their Wars they loose the end for wch they made the Cov^t^ & the links of the chain will break & it fall to pieces

As to the Tuscororas they had allready proposed the only means which they thought reasonable to put an end to that War viz That wise men should be sent from the Gov^t^ of New York to meet w^t^ ye Sachems they design'd to send to hear & examin into the occasions of the Differences & to determine between the Contending parties & they took it very much amiss that no answer had been made to so reasonable a proposal especially since they had taken the hatchet out of the hands of the Tuscororas that the Messengers or Deputys on both sides might meet with more freedom The Govr had sent an Answer to this Proposal of Sending Deputys but for what reason I know not the Com^rs^ did not communicate in the usual form to the 5 Nations wch is ye reason they complain of having no answer & thinking themselves neglected

But these favourable thoughts wch the 5 Nations intertain'd of the French were soon at an end by some of the far Indians who are under ye Influence of the French falling upon some of the five Nations & killing them upon wch they resolv'd to make War upon those Indians & not to spare the French if they should come in their way or resent the Injury wch might be done to their allies & desir'd their Bretheren of Albany to join with them & to give them assistance in men or at least in arms & ammunition But ye Com^rs^ did not give ye Govr any

Notice of this proposal till a long while after it was made

This summer a Stockadoed fort w^t^ four Blockhouse placed in manner of Bastions was built at Tionondorague one of the Mohawk Castles & a Garrison of the regular troops which Fort has ever since been call'd Fort Hunter

His Excellency hearing that the People of Albany observ'd a Neutrality with the French praying Indians & suffer'd them to come freely to Albany by which means the French got Intelligence of every thing & the five Nations intertain'd a Jealousy of the English by their keeping a Correspondence with the French There had been some sort of Neutrality agreed on in the Lord Cornbury's Administration between the People of Albany & their Indians on ye one side & Montreal & the French Indians on the other & under this Notion they cultivated a private Trade with Montreal wch by the Scarcity of Goods at Montreal & the Dearness of Bever at New York was very Beneficial to some persons & several of the Com^rs^ have been generally concern'd in this Trade

The Governor wrote to them that he knew nothing of this Neutrality & would not suffer it & therefore order'd them to secure & make Prisoners of all the French Indians that should come to Albany & prohibited all Correspondence with Montreal he likewise reprov'd the Com^rs^ for not acquainting him sooner with the request of ye 5 Nations for assistance in their Design of attacking the French Indians & of the Displeasure they had intertain'd ag^t^ the French Order'd publick Proclamation to be made that all persons that were were willing might join & assist the 5 Nations in their Design'd Expedition & order'd a considerable present of pouder to be given to the 5 Nations for that Purpose but the Com^rs^ obey'd none of these Orders alledging in their excuse that it would draw the War upon our frontiers that all the settlements there would be abandon'd & that the Assembly having rais'd no money for support of Gov^t^ far less for a War the publishing of these orders would be of Dangerous Consequences

The Revd Mr Andrews [11] the first English Missionary every sent to the five Nations ariv'd at Albany in Novr 1712 & was placed at Fort Hunter among the Mohawks He brought with him a letter from the A B^{p} of Canterbury directed to the Mohawk Sachems in which he stiles them Most honoured Princes & gives them the Title of Excellencies wch sufficiently show'd to the People of Albany how ill he had been inform'd of the Nature of their Gov^{t} & of their Characters General Nicholson had strangely imposed upon the Queen as well as that Prelate & all the People of England in the Indian Kings he carried over to England with him

But ye Dutch about Albany who think they have a seperate property in ye Indians & y^{t} part of ye Country or at least would have it so indeavor'd to give the Indians ill impressions of ye Missionaries telling them that they would claim the worth of their lands & of all they had as their right

At the same time the Govr gave the Com^{rs} Notice of the Cessation of Arms between the Crowns of G Brittain & France

The Assembly still refusing to support her Majesties Gov^{t} in this Province the Com^{rs} for Indian Affairs were not enabled to keep persons of Credit in the Indian Country or to send them thither as Occasion required Neither could they give the usual presents that are made at all their Treaties or Conferences with the Sachems By which means the 5 Nations thought themselves intirely neglected by the English and gave the French an Oportunity of giveing them all the ill impressions that they inclin'd to do & to sow Jealousies among them

This was the reason that the Queen having orderd a Fort to be built at Onondaga the charge of wch she was willing to defray when every thing was prepared to begin it the Sachems of Onondaga refused to admit them to build it The French likewise engaged the 5 Nations to go ag^{t} the Flathead at ye time w^{t} whom they had for

[11] Rev. William Andrews, missionary from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

a long time wars & animosities These Indians called Flatheads had join'd the People of Carolina ag^{t} the Tuscaróras & by setting the 5 Nations upon the English allies at this time they were in hopes to produce a Breach between the English & the five Nations The 5 Nations were likewise made believe that the English made War on the Tuscaroras only on purpose to get their lands from them by destroying them The carrying of Rum into the Indian Countrys likewise produced many disorders & quarrels wch Dekonesora resented so far as to say to ye Com^{rs} that if the selling of Rum were not prohibited he could act no longer as a Sachem & desir'd another might be apointed in his room

The Tuscaroras having been defeated in Carolina 600 fighting men & 400 old men & boys came this Spring to the 5 Nations & were receiv'd by them & have ever since remain'd with them

About this time the Nekeriagies Deonondadies & another Nation were at War [with] eleven other Nations the chief of whom were the Odsiestagikronoon & both sides applied to the 5 Nations for assistance. These eleven Nations were enemies to the French & were at War with all the French allies so that by the Indian affairs being intirely neglected at this time an Oportunity was lost of increasing the Dependance of all the Western Indians on the English & lessening the French Influence the like of wch probably will not happen in our Age if ever it do

The English continueing to neglect their Interest w^{t} ye 5 Nations the French were the more busy & their Influence was the greater because they had prepared & marched against the Odsiestagiks & ye other Nations that were at war w^{t} ye French allies At the same time sowing Jealousies among the Indians that were in the Neighborhood of any of the English Colonies so that the Defection had been like to be general if Brig^{r} Hunter y^{n} Govr of New York had not w^{t} much prudence remov'd the Jealousies which the Five Nations had intertain'd

The 5 Nations had a General Meeting at Onondaga

not only without acquainting the Com^{rs} at Albany w^{t} y^{r} Design of holding it but threatning any that should discover any thing that should be resolv'd there The Com^{rs} however engaged two Sachems to go there & to discover what ever should be done At that Meeting the 5 Nations resolv'd to send some of their Sachems to Canada with the following Propositions (the peace with Canada having been notified to them)

1 Father You have often tried & indeavourd to destroy us but you have allways been disapointed in your Designs & now you ought to let us live in peace

2 That for the future you do not send to us to come to you when you have any thing to say to us but come your selves or send your Messengers with what you have to say to us & when we have any thing to propose to you we will come to your Country

3 We are fully resolv'd to live in Peace & when our Brother Corlaer shall desire us again to take the hatchet of War up ag^{t} you we shall flatly deny him We desire likewise that for the future you do not order or desire your Indians to enter into any War that may happen between you & the Queens subjects Let all the Indians be Neuter as you once proposed your selves We will neither after this hearken to you nor Corlaer if either of you desire us to enter into a War against the other

4 We the 5 Nations the Minissinks & the Shawonoes desire you would furnish us w^{t} Pouder at a Cheap rate by this means you will gain a great trade & much Profit

5 We now plant a tree of Peace & Friends^{p} in your Country the Branches of wch shall reach to the heavens & roots spread through the whole earth neither shall its leaves ever wither so that all nations shall see this tree planted there

6 We desire that we may speak freely together with good true & upright hearts & that all deceit may be laid aside

7 We desire you may allways rest Satisfied in our Friends^{p} & Faith

8 We desire that the Path betwixt our Country & your may allways be kept clear that we may freely pass & repass without fear

9 We promise on our parts to keep the Path clear that you may come & go in Peace

The Sachems had likewise two more belts to make any other articles at their Discretion which they may find usefull or necessary when they shall be there

The French Emissaries insinuated w^{t} so much art among ye 5 Nations y^{t} ye English had a design to cut off all their Neighbouring Indians that they began to believe it & the handles they made use of for y^{s} purpose were the War y^{t} ye People of Carolina had now undertaken against the Flatheads after they had forced the Tuscaroras to abandon their Country. The forces that Genl Nicholson had brought over to Boston for takeing possession of the Countrys yielded by the Treaty of Peace & The Dearness of Pouder at Albany notwithstanding of the Peace & the unusual Neglect that the People of New York discover'd of the 5 Nations So that the 5 Nations began to believe it to be true & grow very uneasy

These things being told to the Govr of New York he order'd the 5 Nations to be summoned to Albany to meet him on ye 15th of Septr to renew the Cov^{t} chain & to take ye Hatchet out of their hands for they complain'd that it had not been done w^{t} ye usual solemnity but only by a simple Message w^{t} a Belt

The Sachems of ye 5 Nations having met his Exc^{y} at ye time Apointed they told him of the Rumours they had heard of all ye English Colonies joining together to cut off ye 5 Nations wch had caused great Distraction & Confusion among them They added that notwithstanding of these Reports they had ventured hither & it is in your power now to kill us but it will be a great shame to you

if you do for we are of one flesh & blood with you & it will startle all strangers to hear of it

The Governour in his Answer made them very hearty compliments & told them that those Reports they mentioned were only rais'd by those y^{t} would have it so Assured them they were alltogether groundless Neither could they believe it unless they thought him so foolish as to design to cut off his right hand with his left & to put them out of all doubt he was resolv'd before they parted to give them a considerable quantity of Pouder & lead

They replied that they would immediatly send away expresses into all their Countrys to give an Account of the kind reception they had met with because their people were in great confusion expecting that some mischief will befall us here

On the 23^{d} his Excell^{y} solemnly renew'd the Cov^{t} chain with them then added

I am also to acquaint you that her Majesty has given Peace to all the World & particularly to france against which you have when Occasion required readily & willingly taken up the hatchet (I speak it with gratitude the War being thus ended) I now take the hatchet out of your hands & desire you to follow peace with all men

In their answer on the 25th they Declar'd it shall not be in the power of Men or Devils to break the Cov^{t} chain They said they could not promise to make Peace with the Flatheads subjects of Carolina before they had consulted their young men but when they shall have don that they promise to give a true answer

They promised to do every thing else the Govr had desir'd of them & that they would imprint strongly upon their peoples hearts the good words he had spoken to them

They promised to send all the French out of their Countries & not only to give a free passage to the far indians but would likewise incite them to come to trade at Albany But not having a sufficient number of belts

to confirm the several articles they agreed to the give small sticks promising to send as many belts as they gave sticks

But when they came to answer that part of his Excy's speech wherein he put them in mind of the Missionaries that were according to their request to be sent to them to instruct them in the way to eternal life having changed their minds they put it off with the following excuse

When we consider what fine Cloaths the Christians put on every Sabbath day when they go to church & that goods are still so dear that we cannot purchase good cloaths but would be under a necessity to go to Church with an old nasty Bear Skin or a Greezy Deer Skin We defer the receiving of Missionaries till goods become so cheap that we can buy suitable cloaths to go to Church

But as for Smiths they were in such want of them that they pray'd his Excellency to send them as soon as possible So that a Smith was in greater Esteem wt these politicians than a Parson

In the last place they told ye Govr that the Tuscarora Indians had taken shelter in their Country They said ye Tuscororas had once been been a part of their Nations that went from them long ago & are now return'd that they promised to live Peaceably and as they were now become the Children of the 5 Nations they would engage for their good behaviour & Gave a Belt

On ye 21st of Febry 1714/5 The 5 Nations sent Dekanesora to tell ye Comrs that several parties had been gone out agt the Flatheads before ye Sachems return'd from Albany & therefore could not give an Answer to that part of his Excys speech till those parties return'd

In the Summer 1715 The french Marched a considerable body of men against those Indians they call Renards & called the Naked Indians by the People of Albany who had lately been at Albany & enter'd into an alliance wt ye English The sent John Coeur into the Sennekas country who bought there 400 bushels of Indians corn for

ye use of their Army that was then at ye great Falls of Oiagara & endeavour'd to engage the Sennekas to join the French upon this Expedition & perswaded some of ye 5 Nations to fall upon a party of ye far Indians that were passing through their Country to trade at Albany The french at the same time settled a Smith in the Sennekas country finding that the Sennekas had a greater regard for a smith than for a Priest About the same time Mr Longuille came to Onondaga with 9 Canoes carrying a very large present w^t^ him & the Com^rs^ having had Information that his Design was to obtain leave of the Onondagas to build a Fort in their Country Upon wch the Com^rs^ wrote to the Govr that they fear'd the 5 Nations would consent to allow the French at this time to build being in dread of the French Army at Oiagara That such a Fort will make the 5 Nations entirely depend on the French so that we shall loose all our Influence over them wch would of Dangerous consequence to all the British Colonies on the Continent Upon receiving of this letter his Excell^y^ order'd the 5 Nations to be immedeatly summon'd to meet him at Albany on the 20th of Septr but soon after the Interpreter had set out on this errand he met 5 Messengers from ye 5 Nations who made him turn back These Messengers said y^t^ the 5 Nations both Sachems & fighting men were upon their March towards Albany & they were sent befor them w^t^ a Message to the Govr which they refus'd to Deliver to the Com^rs^ but would go down to New York for that purpose

The Sachems having met his Excell^y^ on the 27th of August gave 3 belts in room of ye 3 sticks that they had given last year for want of Belts

They told his Excell^y^ that this was the place where only they would treat of any affairs wherein the Brittish Colonies were concern'd

They deliver'd the hatchet wch had been put into their hands ag^t^ Canada saying it had been an unfortunate hatchet two Expeditions ag^t^ Canada having prov'd unsuccesfull And therefore if ever you offer to give us

such a hatchet we will not receive it Giveing a Belt of Wampum

But the Sachems came afterwards & desir'd the last part of this prop to be struck out & the following article to be put in its place

Never the less we must acquaint you that we have a hatchet of our own wch we have had of old which allways has been very successfull & fortunate It has subdued a great many nations of Indians It has made their Habitations desolate & turn'd their Countries into a Wilderness This hatchet lyes still by us & it is yours as well as ours Now if Corlaer has at any time a mind to make use of this hatchet it shall be at your command but then it must be new steel'd

Then they condol'd the Death of the Queen & congratulated K George's Acession hoping that he would protect them as Q Anne had done Giving a Belt of Wampum

On ye 29th Dekonesora being Speaker He told ye Govr that 3 Sennekas had ariv'd the day before who inform'd ye Sachems that Messengers were come from a Nation of the Dewagunhaes call'd Owigsaagronoon who brought a Message from another Nation of the Dewagunhaes call'd Ronatewisigronoon y^{t} live further off than the Owigsags They brought a pipe & a pair of shoes from the Ronatewisigs as a token of Peace & friends^{p} to ye 5 Nations & Corlaer & a desire of free passage to Albany for trade & that they Design to come next spring to enter more formally into an alliance w^{t} ye 5 Nations & Corlaer Adding that they had been for some time weak now they were grown strong & powerfull The Owigsags messengers say'd that their Nation had a pipe at Albany as a pledge of their Friends^{p} & as a token that they desire it may be continued sent 4 Bevers to Corlaer & that the other Nation had sent 12 Bevers to be distributed among the 5 Nations & Corlaer which the Speaker immediatly did by giveing each two Bevers The Speaker desir'd

his Excell^{ys} Answer to this Message from the far Nations

To which he answer'd that he accepted the proposals of ye far Nations kindly & assured the 5 Nations that all that are friends to the 5 Nations shall be looked upon as friends to this Gov^{t} & shall be wellcome to come hither as on the other hand all that are Enemies to the 5 Nations shall be looked on as Enemies to us Giving a Belt to be sent to those far Indians

On ye 29th day his Excell^{y} answer'd the Propositions made by ye 5 Nations on ye 27th & among other things said I demanded the hatchet that was put into your hands ag^{t} the French of Canada our Queen having then Concluded a Peace with the French King The whole world knows how succesfully that war was carried on in Europe but as you will observe it was an unsuccesfull hatchet at best on y^{r} side But as y^{t} ill success can in no wise be imputed to her late Maj^{ty} who had given all necessary orders & had made all suitable preparations for these Expeditions nor to you who ingaged in them with all imaginable cheerfullness & Resolution (I speak it with gratitude & to your praise) nor to me who in your own sight perform'd y^{t} share wch was committed to my care Let it be forever hereafter buried in oblivion & never more mentioned unless it be to the reproach of those who in the mismanagement of y^{t} part of it wch was to be performed by Sea or something worse defeated so promising an Interprise

But there is another hatchet wch you mention & I repeat with great Joy That is the Hatchet of mutual Defence & Security, that, as it is bright I hope & pray that it may be lasting as the Sun It never has been lifted up in vain & wo to them that shall deserve to have its edge turned ag^{t} them I shall take care to steel it & I doubt not you will take care to sharpen it when it is wanted Giving a Belt

He inform'd them that some Indians in the Neighborhood of his Maj^{ties} good subjects our Bretheren of Carolina have lately contrary to their ingagements & faith given & without any cause or Declaration of War

fall'n upon that People & butcher'd many in their beds who could not apprehend any such treatment from those who had professed themselves friends: Among these I am informed that your old Enemies the Flatheads have ranged themselves You yourselves know best the truth of this whether it be so The cause of their fury ag^{t} his Maj^{ties} subjects is chiefly this that when ye Flatheads implored their assistance ag^{t} ye 5 Nations they absolutely refused it because you were ever in strict alliance with the Crown & good friends to the subjects of Great Brittain.

What I now desire & expect of you is y^{t} according to our Cov^{t} wch import mutual assistance you will now interpose with your power to put an end to this War & either perswade or force those that are concerned in it (whom you know better than I) to lay down the hatchet untill Conditions of Peace shall be agreed upon This as it will redound to your Glory will be highly pleasing to his Maj^{ty} & endear all his subjects to their good Bretheren of the 5 Nations & to this I shall wait your Answer giving a Belt

The 5 Nations on ye 31st replied to ye speech with the strongest expressions of affection But as to the occasion of ye War between the Indians & ye people of Carolina they had been inform'd otherwise than his Excellency is viz That ye English desired the Flatheads to assist them in fighting ag^{t} ye Tuscaroras promising that ye flatheads should have goods cheaper after the Tuscaroras were reduced Whereupon they join'd the English & the Tuscaroras having been dispersed the Flatheads claim'd the advantage of the Promise the English had made them but the goods remain'd as dear as formerly the English giving only a handfull of Pouder for a Bever Skin & other goods in Proportion & we must tell you that we have reason to complain of the Dearness of goods as well as they & tho' we have often complain'd of this matter wch is of the greatest consequence to us we have never receiv'd any redress

It is wholly impracticable for us to gain any thing upon those Indians by fair means There is no faith nor Love in them neither can we trust them because they have allways been our Enemies & if we should send any Deputies to treat w^t y^m they would certainly cut the throats of our Messengers

But as your Excel^y has told us that the Ancient Hatchet wch we have allways used ag^t our Enemies which is Yours as well as ours shall be new steel'd ag^t those Indians We must desire you to sharpen it likewise for us & then we doubt not to subdue those Indians Small skulking Parties will not be effectual we must go with an Army ag^t them & carry on the War to purpose They give 2 Belts on ye last Article

By Sharpening the Hatchet our Young fighting Indians mean a Considerable supply of Arms & Ammunition sufficient for so great an Enterprise giving 4 Packs of Bevers

The Govern^r thanked them with Expressions of Affection to them for their engaging so heartily in this Interprise & promised them a Considerable quantity of Ammunition immediatly & that they should be supplied with more from time to time as their Occasions shall require

On ye 19th of Feby 1715/6 The Com^rs had information y^t a considerable body of the Owenagungas design'd to fall upon New England of wch they gave ye Govr notice

The Parties of ye 5 Nations brought in last fall 2 prisoners & 20 Scalps of the Flatheads & the Mohawks 5 Scalps but a party of ye Mohawks meeting another of ye Onondagas by surprise they engaged before they knew one another & 2 of the Onondagas were kill'd

The french Army could not proceed ag^t the Renards or Naked Indians for want of Provisions & winter'd at Wawehactenock A Senneka was sent from Albany to perswade the Wagenhaes not to join ye French Army going ag^t ye Naked Indians because they were friends to

this Govt wch he performed & they promised not to join the French

Six persons had leave to go to trade at Tiurundequat a place on Cadarackui lake about 32 miles from the Sennekas Castles where some french Traders were fixed being a place by which all the far Indians pass whether they go to Albany or Canada they had presents given them to engage the far Indians to go to Albany rather than Canada

Several of ye far Indians that live at Teuhsagrondie came to Albany to trade on ye 7thof June 1716

Mr Phillip Livingstone having been in Canada inform'd the Comrs at his return Aug. 13th 1726 [*sic*] that 12 considerable men of the Sennekas had desir'd the Govr of Canada to have Compassion on yr Nation & to send a Priest & a Smith into their Country to build a Fort among them & to put 30 men in it & promised yt if he would give a blanket for 2 Elk skins & a Gun for 3 elk Skins they would never more go to Albany to trade The Comrs wrote to his Excellr yt if ye french be allowed to fix a Garrison there the 5 Nations would be lost to this Govt & that to prevent them it would be necessary to settle a Garison among ye 4 upper Nations

Abraham Schuyler being sent by his Excys orders to ye Meeting of ye Sachems at Onondaga to inquire into the truth of what Mr Livingstone had inform'd the Comrs The Sachems assur'd him that yt proposition was made without their knowledge or consent & Dekanesora riseing up said that he was present when seme of the Sachems told ye Govr of Canada that 1709 they were forced to carry back their Priest to Montreal with Tears in their eyes but that now they were come with joy to desire another & desir'd a french Garrison to be settled among them as Mr Schuyler inform'd them Upon which he told them yt the Sachems had no orders to make any such Proposition & threaten'd to inform their Brother Corlaer of it

The French sent Mr Longueille & Jean Coeur whom ye Indians call Sononjeur at several times with great Pre-

sents to engage them in some interprises wch was believ'd was to join the Indians that were at War with the People of Carolina there being ariv'd in the Sennekas Country at the same time Ambassadors from 50 Nations bordering upon Carolina who inform'd ye 5 Nations that they had distroy'd 200 Christian families & that 20 Sennekas had gone w^t^ these Ambassadors on their return to their own Country & the french had their Messengers continually passing to & from those Indians that were in Carolina through the Sennekas Country On ye 21st of May 1717 several Indians liveing at a French Settlement called Wanajahtenok came to Albany to trade & complain'd of the extreme hardships put upon them by the French & y^t^ if cow skins would sell at Albany they would bring great quantitys but they are not valued there

In a private Conference w^t^ ye Govern^r^ ye 13th of June 1717 Dekanesora told his Exc^y^ that the French had a tradeing house near the Senekas Country on Cadarackui lake at a place called Irondequat & sold a great quantity of goods but that these goods were mostly English & sent from Albany to Montreal If that trade between Albany & Montreal were stop'd the other would fall of Course Brig^r^ Hunter told them that he would use his utmost indeavours to stop that pernicious trade between Albany & Canada wch only put money in some private mens Pockets. And the french having giv'n them some Jealousy as if ye English would join to cut y^m^ off because of the Indian War w^t^ Carolina Convinced them of ye falshood & ill Design of the Spreaders of those Stories by saying that they might as well believe that they were so mad as to cut one anothers throats since ye 5 Nations & this Government had allways been the nearest & best friends

His Exc^y^ assured them of his Assistance ag^t^ all such as should attack or molest them

The 5 Nations in their publick Propositions assur'd his Exc^y^ of their most Vigorous & hearty assistance in case the English should be attacked but if the English shall out of Pride or Malice attack any Indian Nation

their Neighbours they must consider before they give any assistance

They said that they were one flesh & blood w^t ye People of New York & surely no man ever hated his own flesh

They urged again to have goods cheaper & said they would never desist from desiring this being that on which the Cov^t chain was founded & that it was as much ye Interest of ye People of Albany to sell goods cheap as theirs to have them so for by that Means all the Trade would be drawn from Canada & all the Numerous Nations to the Westward would depend on Corlaer

The Brig^r assured them he would do all in his power that it may be so

On ye 16th of June the Govr receiv'd a letter from ye Govr of Virginia [12] wherein he complains of a grievous Insult committed by some of ye 5 Nations on some Indians under his Majesties Protection wch he communicated to the 5 Nations as the same was stated in the Govr of Virginia's letter

The Catawba Indians who have been at War w^t South Carolina applied to the Govr of Virginia for establishing Peace w^t his Majesties subjects & accordingly began w^t a cessation of Arms & Hostilities & promised in a certain time to deliver to that Govr several of the Children of the Chiefs among them as Hostages for their future fidelity & performance of their Promise They Accordingly came to Fort Christiana w^t their Hostages consisting of 11 of their own Children & w^t some of the small Nations their Neighbours Upon advice of their Arival there the Govr himself went to Fort Christiana on ye 9th of April last The next morning by break of day these Indians lying without the Fort & having as the Discipline there is delivered up their Arms were attacked by a party of your men who firing among them as they lay a sleep killed 5 wounded 2 & carried away Wilmaantantanykee Chief of the Catawbas w^t 5 others prisoners One of w^ch

[12] Alexander Spotswood.

afterwards made his Escape & is returned & confirms that the party consisting of about 40 were all of your People except 5 or 6 That their Intention was to fall on the Sapponee Indians a Nation in Friendsp with & Tributary to Virginia & that they gave out yt in a short time they would return & cut off all the Sapponees & English themselves in their Neighbourhood

That Govr takes Notice of what you know to be true that 32 years ago there was a Peace concluded between the Govt of Virginia & its Indian friends on the one hand & your 5 Nations on the other hand & that it is most certain that it has been most strictly kept & its conditions performed on their part as they have been in a particular manner commanded by his Majesty & his Royal Predecessors to do how far this action is consistent wt ye Terms of that Peace be you Judge especially considering that the Catawba Indians were at that very time there under the Protection of the Publick Faith

He expects as he has just reason to do that you shall make all possible reparation for yt insult In the first place by giving up or restoring the Prisoners taken That you will send some of your Deputies to Virginia, or at least to the Nearest Frontier of that Colony where he is willing to meet you himself in order to the settling a good Understanding & fixing a Solid & firm Peace wt you for the future In case you think fit to send Deputies to the North Frontier of Virginia or by land by the Ordinary road through the Christian settlements this Gentleman whom the Govr has sent hither is willing to accompany them & remain with them till their arive And I conclude it to be my Duty in his Majties Name to require of you that all possible Satisfaction be made for this heavy Insult, Wch I am willing to believe as I have heard has been privately suggested, took its rise from a Mistake for as yet I have a better Opinion of the Faith of the Bretheren than to believe that they would take up Arms under a Pretence of assisting his Majties Subjects but wt a real Intention to fall upon them or their Friends

Brigadier Hunter had room eneugh to believe so considering that the Catawbas had been really Enemies to South Carolina & all the Attacks of the Indians are made by Surprising their Enemies Suddenly But the English of New York have allways neglected an useful Means of preventing such Accidents either through mistake or their unsatiable Desire after revenge by Sending some Christians along w^t^ their Parties to keep them within ye bounds of the Intended expeditions as the french never fail to do

The five Nations kept firm to their Resolution of Treating no where w^t^ ye English but at Albany & indeed there was reason for as these Indians are of much more Consequence & much more haughty as well as politick than any other Nation it would be of Dangerous consequence if they were treated in the same Manner the Southern Colonies treat their Neighbouring Indian Nations & therefore the Neighbouring Colonies ought to consent to that place where these Treaties can be carried on with the greatest safety & w^t^ ye best advice

The Interpreter was sent through all the 5 Nations to disswade them from going to war to the Southward but ye Govr of Canada sending some of his Indians through the several Nations to make that way they easily prevaild on the Warlike Genius of the Young men & carried away several parties of yqung men whether the Sachems would or not It was therefore thought Necessary to send some person of Note to the Sachems to disswade them & to represent how Contrary it was to their Promises & engagements w^t^ Corlaer The Sachems on ye 21st of August 1717 confessed the truth of all that was said to them but likewise confessed that their Young men were allready gone & that they were so bent upon their Design that they had no power over them to turn them from it Being asked how far their Army was advanced they said that they now lay encamped on the Susquehana River Upon which the Interpreter was dispatched to them

The Interpreter reached the Army the 2^d^ of Septr w^ch^

consisted of between 4 & 500 men of which 40 were French Indians & they being all call'd together he laid down thre large Belts of Wampum telling them that he was sent by the Govr to perswade them to desist from their Design of going ag^{t} the Indians that were subjects to the Crown of G Brittain & under the Protection of his Majesty & of his subjects

The next morning they answer'd being all met together by Canoquanie whom they had chosen for their Speaker That they would desist from their Design of going ag^{t} the Indians that live on the Borders of Virginia & that they would direct their March Westward ag^{t} Indians that ly above 600 miles from any English Settlements

They promised to behave themselves so that it should appear that they kept their words & were faithfull to the Crown of Gr Brittain & had allways observ'd the Directions they rec^{d} from Corlaer

But they said they were affray'd that the Govr of Virginia would be deceiv'd by the Indians who live near him because they have several times in the Midst of profound Peace made between y^{m} & the 5 Nations surprised & murdered Several of our People but if these Indians shall at any time commit hostilities ag^{t} Virginia if the Govr will let them know of it they will pursue them so long as one of them shall remain upon the face of the Earth In the mean time that all disagreable accedents be prevented they think it adviseable for ye Govr of Virginia to send Agents to treat w^{t} ye 5 Nations at Albany They added y^{t} considering the steady fidelity that they have allways shown to Corlaer & his Predecessors we hope he will not take it amiss that we revenge our Innocent blood shed by ye Treachery of our Enemies In former times when any Nation made war upon we intirely subdued them without leaving them a name upon the face of the earth & we never were the first agressors & Gave a Belt of Wampum The Interpreter said that this Army had sent several Messengers to several Nations living to the southward

On ye 2^d of Novr 1717 Cayenquarahte commonly call'd Blewbeek one of the Chief Seneka Sachems & most firmly attached to the English Interest Complained to the Com^rs that he found there was much more Notice taken of the French Indians that came to Carry Goods between Canada & Albany than of any of the 5 Nations & y^t ye carrying so much goods to Canada kept the goods so dear at Albany that they receiv'd litle Benefit of their Cov^t w^t Corlaer You desire (he said) that we should perswade the far Indians to come to Albany to trade if you did not furnish the French w^t goods the french would not be able to supply them & they would come of course where they could buy but now you furnish the French w^t ye means to prevent them Why do you forbid us to trade with the French when you trade openly every day your selves

This Speech was thought of so much consequence y^t ye Com^rs immediatly sent a Copy of it to ye Govr

On ye 3^d of July several of the Twihtwies came to trade at Albany

On ye 17th of August several Sachems of ye 5 Nations came to Albany & said y^t they still intertain'd Jealousies of ye English having a design to join together & to fall upon them these suspicions were infused by ye French Emissaries who told them y^t ye Assembly met yearly at New York to concert Measures ag^t them of wch they might be convinced because all their Transactions were kept secret from ye Sachems of ye 5 Nations

Upon notice of ye Brig Hunter who had ye Indian affairs allways very much at heart went immediatly up to Albany & on ye 4th of Septr Told them how he had laid aside all business to meet y^m & how glad he was to see them That he was ꝑswaded they could not believe the stories they mention'd as ye occasions of their Diffidence He said he was affray'd they had fallen upon some Nations y^t they ought not to have medled w^t & what have you got by it you have lost many gallant young men one of w^ch

is worth a 100 Flatheads Then he told ym yt ye People of this Province met yearly to make good laws to regulate the Conduct of yr People wt one another & wish'd ye 5 Nations would follow so good an example

A good many of ye far Indians came ye 14th day of May 1719 to Albany & told that they had broke through all ye opposition yt Mr Tonti & the French had made to hinder their coming The next day another considerable number came who told ye same of the French endeavouring to stop them On ye 1st of June two more parties came one of them being Deonondadies & ye oyr Twihtwies that live on the Banks of Misissipi These last said they were obliged to force their way agt ye French who indeavour'd to stop them

On ye 16th ye same month another party of ye Twightwies came to trade at Abany

The neighbouring Govts of Pennsylvania Maryland & Virginia complaining of ye Incursions of our 5 Nations upon their Territories the Mohawks & Oneydoes were sent for who said that they wondered yt such Compltes should be made because they found the English at War wt those very Indians that they fell upon & said that a Principal man among the English to the Southward offerd ym Pouder & lead to fall upon those Indians They being asked how they came by any Indian prisoners that Speak English they said that they were run aways & catched them in ye woods that they carried them to a great man who they believ'd was a justice who took ye white Servt from them & sent them to his Master but said he had nothing to do with the Indian & therefore we brought him away At last they said the only way for an end to be put to these Differences is for ye Christians to send Agents to Albany to meet us where we shall understand them best

On ye 23d of June 1719 several Indians of the Nations call'd Adewowadenie came to Albany they said they had been here about 6 years & yt 10 Canoes were coming about 2 years but were stopt by ye French

On ye 28th several of ye Indians called Sauteurs came to Albany to trade

On ye 6th of July Dekanesora Came to Albany to tell y^t^ ye French were building a Fort at ye Pass of Oiagara & y^t^ ye French were settling all round them by which they may sometime or other have an Opertunity to destroy them & it would certainly stop ye Trade of ye far Indians to Albany being they all pass that way The Com^rs^ gave him a belt to carry to the Sennekas to tell them to forbid the French to build at Oiagara but he refus'd saying y^t^ he only came in a private Condition & as a friend to Corlaer & therefore Could not carry any publick Message but said that if they would send some person of note to pull down the house at Oiagara as they had done the House wch Mr Longueille built at Onondaga he was sure it would be agreable to the 5 Nations The Com^rs^ sent an Acct of this to Brig^r^ Hunter but he being then ready to go on board for England I do not find that he wrote any answer

On ye 3^d^ of August Some Cayuga Sachems came to Albany & said that 34 or 35 years ago they had join'd the lands on the Susquehana River to this Gov^t^ & offer'd now to sell it out right that they might not be under any Temptations from the neighbouring Gov^ts^ that were endeavouring to purchase it

Jean Coeur was continually among the Sennekas influenceing them & finding y^t^ Blewbeck one of y^r^ Principal Sachems was most firmly attached to ye English & y^t^ he often defeated his Designs found means so far to Discredit y^t^ Sachem as to have him removed from their publick Council & y^t^ by his Influence & Arts ye Young men of the 5 Nations had been & still are put upon makeing Insults upon ye Indians wch live to the Southward under his Majesty's Protection wch was thought to be of ye worst Consequence to ye Brittish Interest among the 5 Nations Upon wch Peter Schuyler Esq President of the Council & now Commander in Chief in ye absence of ye Govr order'd Myndert Schuyler & Robert Livingston

Junr two of ye Comrs for Indian Affairs wt a suitable attendance to be sent into the Sennekas Country
The Interpreter was sent by these Gentlemen with several of the Seneka Sachems to Oiagara He set out on ye 29th of May & ariv'd ye 30th where having met wt a French Trader wt 2 other French men in a house 40 foot long & 30 wide The Interpreter told that Trader that he was sent to accompany the Sachems & to tell ym that the 5 Nations having heard that you are building a house at Oiagara they have consider'd how prejudicial such a settlement is & may be to them & their Posterity & are come therefore to tell you that such settlement is against their Inclination & therefore desire you to not only to desist from further building but to pull down what is allready built & to be gone

The Trader answer'd that he had leave from the fighting men of the Senekas to erect this house & that he would not leave it before he wrote to the Govr of Canada his master who had posted him there to trade for him & had his orders to leave it

Then the Sachems said they never hear'd that their young men had given any such leave

On ye 7th he return'd to Tierondequat where he found a smith sent by the Govr of Canada to work gratis for the Senekas & the same day ariv'd at the Senekas Castle

The Sachems & fighting men being conveen'd he told them what he had said to the French trader & his answer They all denied & desir'd that their Brother Corlaer would demolish that house or at least write to the Govr of Canada to have it demolished & to acquaint them wt his answer

While the Interpreter was repeating what ye French Trader answer'd in the presence of Jean Coeur he interrupted him saying you only indeavour to have that house Demolished for fear that the French should stop the Trade to Albany not that you are affray'd of any ill consequences to the Sennekas from it or that they design to take the Land from that Nation To which he answer'd that the French had built that house in order

to have the Command of that Pass by which the 5 Nations passed to the Country where all their Bever hunting lay & to command their Trade & to force them to buy at such extravagant rates the french should please to put upon their goods That now they sold a Stroud Blanket for 8 Bevers or a white blanket for 6 Bevers whereas they could buy them at Albany for half that price which the said Indians affirmed was true

Jean Coeur some time afterwards told the Senneka Sachems that a New Governor was coming to New York who had a Hatchet hid in his Bosom & therefore desir'd them not to suffer their young men to go abroad but to be upon their Guard No doubt this was done from a reasonable fear they had that the new Governor would use all means to have their Settlement at Ohiagara demolished which would prove of such dangerous consequence to ye Brittish Interest among all ye Indians living to the Westward He added y^t^ if Corlaer should offer to demolish the house at Ohiagara wch they design'd to fortify it would cost blood & desir'd the Woemen to take pity on their husbands & children to influence them to Peace

INDEX

[illegible] Meeting of y[e] Commissioners
[illegible] appointed for managing y[e]
[illegible] Indian affairs in Albany y[e] 2[d]
January 170[6/7]

In Reguard y[t] y[e] weather at Present Forbids
[illegible] & Troops by wch its Reckond y[e] Enemy cannot come
[illegible] from Canada till harder weather (Should
[illegible] such a design) & y[e] Commissioners being wil-
[illegible] to husband y[e] Publick money have Resolvd to Defer
y[e] Sending out of y[e] out Scouts till y[e] 11th of this month
of January but in Consideration y[t] Capt. Lydr Schuyler
hath been at Charge to raise & agree with Christians
& Indians y[t] goe with him as out Scouts it is agreed
that his pay Shall Commence y[e] first of this instant
and those of his Compa y[e] 11th instant, It is further
Resolvd y[t] it Shall be a Cause in y[e] Capt. aforesaid
Schuylers Instructions, y[t] he send 2 of his men every
Eight days from y[e] Place where they Shall be to this
City with an acct of Transactions, by wch means y[e]
Pass will be Continually kept open & y[t] no men
Shall be in Pay 20 days from y[e] 11 day of January
& no Longer

[illegible] are to be thought
[illegible] of ye Sopus begat above ye Falls
[illegible] towards ye Lake of Cedars & ye Drowned Land
[illegible] Passage ye leads to ye Lake of ye Sacrament Lies
[illegible] towards Skinnecliffe by wt meanes Sett Lossa po
[illegible] Decent, but ye Capt can give a more ex
[illegible] Lake for discovery its left to his discretion & Consideration
[illegible] Instructions be given to the s. Capt Graham
Schuyler accordingly

Dirck Schuyler Esq. Mayr of this City who was sent
to Conecticut Collany from ye Commissioners to Procure
the Releasemt of Some of our Indians wch those of ye
Colony had seized & detained, being Returnd Informed
Capt. ye in his way towards Weathersfield at a Place called
Quatank about 32 miles from ye English Settlement he
was Credibly informed by one of ye Indians yt had been
taken Prisoners with ye Rest, yt they were all Released
and Set at liberty, upon wch he Returned, thinking it
needless to put ye goverment to any further Charge, &
was further yt he Examine ye s. Indian about ye manner
of their being Secured by ye Engaish, who told him that they
were Convened at Wawyachtenock, about 20 one more
in order to Treat with them & assoon as they were met
were Carried Prisoners as far as ye Sea Side, wch is called
to be now haven, yt assoon as they came there ye yt
of ye Colony Set ym at liberty & told ym they were as
Cause to detain ym, & yt ye Indian who had first seized
ym should Suffer for his fault, whom they did

Present

David Schuyler Esqr mayr.
Capt. James Yeoams
Joh^s Abeel
Capt. Mynd^t. Schuyler
Capt Evert banker
m^r. Joh^s Cuyler
m^r. Dirck Brugh
Robt. Livingston
Secry. for ye Indian affairs

1705

The Gent^n being Conv[ened]
Sending out of ye outscouts in
ye Security of these Frontiers &c
ler who is to Command ye Party
Indians in this Expedition Informe
that henry ye Calaquase doth now Refus
one of y outScouts as he had Promised
Vacancy is fallen of ye number of 12
Resolved by ye Commissioners y^t Instead
ye Indians there be 6 Christians & 6
as followes vizt

Capt Abraham Schuyler who is to Com
Party, at 2/6 p^r. day's from ye 6 of Janua
Jacobus van Sheerhoven Lieu^t who is
mence ye 6 of this Instant Inclus at 2/

Jam^s Depuy
David Schuyler Junior
Cobus Luckasse
Jan Mase

} at 2/6 p^r. diem
mence ye 11th

and 6 Indians half maquase half Ri
at 2/6 p^r diem to Commence ye 11th Instan

Which Pay of ye s^d outscouts is to Termi
first of march next Ensuing

In Grove

Dismisse

Gratis &c. what was

Expended in their Coming,

Funeballas Complied with &c

wel Satisfy'd

Present

David Schuyler maj.

Jean Abeel

Cap. Schuyler

Jan Cuyler

Evert Bancker

Lt. van Brugh

Robt. Livingston Secr.

for Indian affairs

Att a Meeting

appointed to

affairs this 11 of Jan.

The Gent.n were Conveined to

Capt. Abr. Schuyler Commander of

who goe towards y.e Lake of Cor Lac

us & Canada, whose Instructions were

Read approved Sign'd & delivered to him

Present

Capt. Schuyler

Wessel ten Broeck

David Schuyler mayor

Jean Abeel

Jan Cuyler

Evert Bancker

Att a Meeting of y.e Commissio

ointed to manage y.e Indian af

this 15.th of January 1705.

The Indians of Skachkook came & Speake to

Gent.n as follows

We have been a great People formerly

your brethren but now are become few & call

selves, & in Regard of y.e great number

to y.e Insults of others, we desire y.t y.e would be pleased to

build a Fort for Our Security at Skachkook, & then we

& settle there again & we must also acquaint

have

... Corn this year by ye high ...
... w.t of it & ye small R. mainder of it we ...
... ded to distribute it to those Indians y^t acco ...
... have been so Lately, thinking they are well ...
... Peple & may be Induced to come & live amongst ...
... ye building of a Fort will much Contribute, & the Grass ...
... ye Land may be Plow'd for our wifes to Plant in ...
... ning.

45-3

We have had but a poor hunting because of ye Season but nevertheless we bring y^u some of what we have Catcht & give a Cryal Dear to ye Gent^n

Answer to ye Indians

... shall be taken care of aswell as if y^u were a Christ ... People, we are Concerned y^t ye Place of Shackhook should have been so deserted as it is & if y^u are Really & Heart ... in ye matter we will take care not only y^t a Fort be built there this Spring for ye Security, but ye Land shall be Plow'd for ye wifes to Plant upon, & to Shew our Sincerity in this matter we Expect y^t wanighcanwitt, & assamitt & Quampus Sachims be Present therin ye prime at ... meeting of ye Same, was given them a Rich ... six Hogsheds of Indian Corn 2 Leggs of Beer & some Pipes & 30 lb Beef.

C. Lee

Present

Col.[o] Schuyler

Lord Stanley's mast.

Mr. Clark

Mr. Schuyler

Lewis Morris

Colony Portland

Capt. Bingh

Peter Schuyler

Col.[o]

pointed to m[r]

this 26.th of Janu[y]

This day came here Capt.[n] Ebenez.[r]
y[e] Colony of Connecticut in New Engl.[d]
following Instruction[s] Viz.[t]

Sir y[e] honord Capt.[n] Ebenez.[r] Johnson Greetin.
of an order both from our Right honor.
-ble Govern.[r] of her Ma.[ty] Colonies of Con.
are desired & impowred in her ma.[ty] Name
best of your way from hence to Albany
to send some health & safety, & their to
from this Colony directed to y[e] honord Colonel
at Albany together with a diligent Inquiry
and an Your Journey Respecting y[e] Discovery
of y[e] R-peste amongst us of y[e] Indians Con.
cerning us, & the Cause for w[ch] y[e] Indian
campum sent through y[e] Country & y[e] wh.
Enquiry is left & Refered to your wise & prude.
be act as you shall see Cause, thus wishing
your safety & good Success therein,
Woodbury the 19.th Jan.[y] 1696/7

Recieved y[e] whose Information be given y[e] Com.
Johnson & y[e] same be writ to be sent to y[e] Hon.
Great Sachem of Connecticut Colony

A Meeting of ye Commissioners
appointed to manage the Indian affairs
the 1.st of February 170 6/7

45-4

A Letter from Laurence Clare ye Interpreter in
Indian being brought here ye 29.th of Jany last by some
Indians Sworn informs ye that there is no news but y^t the
French had much Endeavord to put in a Jesuit in y^e
Castle with a Smith alleging Charity & ye gov.^r of Canada
Father y^t there is no Smiths Tools in ye Castle & therefore
ye Sachems desyre y^t ye necessary Tools be made here
and Sent them

the gent.^n Commissioners have Resolved y^t Laurence be
undertaker ye Smiths Tools are now a making here and
shall be sent up to y^e by Captn Lane ye first Sack y^e
other Tools beg from Captn Pitson Serve, Shews Comm.^n
&c. ye Blew Callicos to be had from Connecticut, or Es-
to be made there, where there is sent by Mr Crane a bay
Coat &c. y^e . . . . & ye Spirtuck 1½ ell & ye Shews &c. &c.

Last night came here Samuel Parker with a Letter
from Mr. Saml Lee Capt. of ye Sussanah date ye 27.th Jan.^y
Last who Incerms. he had taken his Rest on ye South Side
as you go to ye Bay Founded Land & Sailed to Sea
no motions of ye Enemy

It is ordered y^t Mr Samuel Parker be taken on
his Journey to his Rest again on monday next
being ye 3.^d Instant

Present
Coll. P. Schuyler
David Schuyler Mayr.
John Abeel
Evert Banker
John Schuyler
Coll. Kiert Ronselaer
Capt. James Weems
Johannis Cuyler

Proposition made by ...
... whereof Curpechquense was ...

Brother Corlaer & quider.

I Shall first of all begine & Repeat ...
first of all came here y. your Canoe or ...
you came we fastned to a tree but to Prevent ...
winds Should not Blow you off again we ...
hills after wch throw Correspondence & good ...
become true friends & joyned in a Covenant ...
Effects thereof hath also Extended our Brethren ...
and many land & these of new England to fasten ...
hands in y. Covenant Chain together with ...
Father to have lived as brethren together & well ...
to one another so y. you now are become a ...
number of People, It is a quite Contrary case ...
of Canada they have once as you may Remember ...
y. distruction of our Castle falling upon us before ...
a ware of them killd many of our people & ...
as they could get took prisoners to canada those ...
who Escaped came to You, & you must confess ...
were very carefull of us giving us Provision ...

...tled again it is wonder to us y^t
...England, who are such a numerous people
... might y^t they suffer those in Canada our
... are as they doe dayly by taking and killing the-
... taken there, you may now see by this young
... lad, who has been taken Captive three years
... ago in new England & being brought in to canada
... given to Condele ye Death of an Indian Sachim, one of
... Brethren who was taken Captive, when our Castle was
... of[f] & Reduced in Canada, soe have ever since this
... young lad hath so been giveing Striveing to get him to
our Castle, but as often as wee come to fetch him ye gov^r of
Canada, gave ord^r to hide him so y^t we have not had ye good
luck to get him till about three months a goe, he hath cost
us a great deal of trouble & Expence before we have Gott
him having him now here we deliver him over to our
Brethren guider y^t he may take further care of him &
to acquaint ye Brethren of new England here of, give a very
... & ... & adroit dear Skin, we could not but shew
Reward us for our trouble & Expences, added this young Lad

Brother Corlaer

We arrived here Yestercay & have been in grieving for ye Loss of ye Marked, wee doe observe Peltry now
to be dearer then ever it hath been, & wonder what the reason
there may be, nor there ever desire you will let us have
Peltry Cheaper for it is ye most of our maintenance & must
be without it, it harrasses their Country impoverisheth us every
way in comerce y^t we care not scarcely as Shott at any Indians
more, give a bear Skin and Martins

Brother Corl

wee are hee

families and Scarce of Prov

will assist us with Provisions dur

The Commissioners have ordred them

day & Resolved to make answer to mor

9a Clock

Present — All a Meeting of ye Comm

pointed to Manage — ye Indian

City of Albany the 1th of febr

ANSWER made to ye Sachems of o

there proposition made Yesterday —

Brethren

What you proposed Yesterday is very acce

to us. and wee are heartily glad to see your fr

affection & Ready Service to obliedge us, & any o

joyned in ye Covenant Chain, with you & other

Brethren of ye five nations, Especially in taking

Paines to procure this English boy deliverd to us

for which wee Return you hearty thanks & desir

desyre ye brethren if any ye like opportunities to ge

of our Brethren, now Captives happens againe

spare noe trouble & Expence for there Procurement

the same shall be Rewarded you in ye meantim

wee shall aquaint ye brethren of new England

Your

[illegible] one Belt of wampum Given
[illegible] by ye Wapanachky Indians on ye
[illegible] they Lay at ye Wood Creek 12 Days

[illegible] Rolls Tobucco
2 gross pypes
12 Shirts
4 Kegs Rum
9 lb Poudor

To Canachquenje and adatsicht Each one Hanset one
Belt 1 pare Stroud water Stockings

Brethren

You were Pleased to Complain of ye dare. rate of
Powder, to give you Satisfaction it occasions by ye Warr
in Europe, Yet wee doubt not but your friends ye Traders whom
we have so Recomended to afford you Powder as Cheap as
any Christian can buy it,

Brethren

Wee must acquaint you of our Proceedings with ye Wa
nachky Indians whom wee have Endeavord to draw here
to Settle them at Shachkook, they were here this winter to
whom wee Still Proposed yt they should come & Settle at
Shaahkook they accepted of our Proposition so far as
they seemd willing, but could give no positive answer
till such time they had acquianted ye rest of there nation
there of, but have Promised to Lay down yt hatchet amongst
Brethren of new England, they were also acquainted
yt wee to Caruse & outskouts were sent out to
of ye Enemy

Copy of ye Letter from [illegible]

Sr [illegible] Letter

Your two letters of ye 23th past were [illegible]
since detained ye bearer in hopes to have giv[illegible]
such Intelligence of ye Enemies motion in [illegible]
has Rec^d by our Spies, if com. home [illegible]
& Expected, who are yet not come, & [illegible]
a Reason of their so Long staying away may be
Ever am yet them, who when come ye they shall
moment shall not be wanting to communicate
will have any [illegible] Instance Rec^d a letter from our
Commander [illegible] dated ye 1st past, wherein he
Rec^d wch he has not yet discovered any motion of ye Ene
Sr. yesterday came here Several Sachems of ye Onei
& brought with them a Christian Ger. wch they say
Captive three years ago in new England & came to Ca
ever to Condole ye death of our Oneid^a Sachem of C
Rec^d by Relations living in this Castle in exchange there
times went to Canada in order to demand this their wch as
ye came for him was by deputions of ye governor of Can
ordered to be kept so y^t they never could take on him be
three months past, these Sachems are Expect to be Rewarded
honest pains & Expence in procuring this Ger. whom we have
engaged Surgeon Mr. Jelliffe when they delivered him, an
account thereof will with send you by next Post, in Consideration
y^t Some may be disgusted, if here it is not our Custom
Gentleman knows no English but a Mean [illegible]

Sr

[illegible] wch dear child was Left off
[illegible] his mother with four Children
[illegible] also taken Captives whereof one was
[illegible] & y^t his mother was Left on ye way to Canada
[illegible] is yet among ye Indians in Canada
[illegible] offers at present from 45-7

[illegible] your humble servant

[illegible]

At a meeting of ye Commissioners appointed
to manage ye Indian affairs in Albany
the 19th of feb. 170 6/7

Yesterday night arrived here Coquanaroe with one of the
Indians who were sent thro in Compl^y on ye 12 dec. last, to
to Canada ye third Indian being left sick in ye Castle of Canada
or in Canada Say that in answer to ye hand of
[illegible] to ye Praying Indians of ye Castle of Canada
Canada where by they were desired to continue in
Covenant made with this govern^t and answer^d by ye Governour
of ye Castle answer^d by ye Intendant of Canada that
they desired means of ye Castle to be assistant
several of ye Indian Sachims there who have been of late
ce assure us that they Shall not faile in y^e
ye Covenant made with this govern^t moreover it was
told by ye S^d Onagarisson y^t ye governour of Canada

Had sent to the ...
wherein stood a great ...
Ready in arms against ...
a great many people but knew ...

Present

... Schuyler
... Veal
Myndt Schuyler
Johan Cuyler
Jacob Van Brugh

Att a meeting of ...
appointed to manage ...
affaires in Albany the ...
February 1706/7.

This day comes here a post from ye ...
town with two Letters from Lawrence Claas ...
in onnondage wch are dated ye 10th Instant ...
informs that 50 Cahnikarder Indians with ...
wives & Children were within 2 days Journey ...
Sinnekis Country with a design for this ...
he was endeavouring to perswade them to come ...
ward. Says further yt he is informed yt ...
have Lile to Canada Indians & 50 Squaws and ...
our Indians who were out hunting, are ...
fighting against ye Fort nations. Say there ...
no apprehension yt ye Fort nations will come ...
trade here wth ye Indians in onnondage were all ...
to goe also out to fight but were ... to ...
a stop to their designs, further yt ye ... Onnondages ...
who are a hunting towards new England have ...

Promise

of Canada y^t after hunting in the first
Lake adjacent new England,

the letter is dated ye 16th instant in ennondage and
that a post is come there with 10 bags wampum sent
from that Nation of Onnekot or new England with
great offers, whereupon this post was sent to call
home in ye truth of ye matter (wch may be made a
pretence for ye captive nations are often detained
Cattle home all these Indians y^t are out hunting

Whereupon ye Commiss^rs have Resolved Immediately
to dispatch this Post sending with him a letter to Cadarackui
to tell ye Sachims on onnondage Cayenge & ye inferior
Countrey that what they have heard of new England
coming to cutt off this Place is a notorious Lie invented
by none other but those Seditious Jesuits among them
who are ever Praising to make disturbance & to make
division among the Brethren & y^t it is their Custom
that ye Brethren doe give so much Ear to those Lies
seems they have believed some thing in ye matter
they sent to call home all these Indians from
hunting this out that ye Jesuits also aime at, by their
to mislead ye Countrey when ye Indians are from
hunting soe y^t can please them. That y^e
Governor Continues for ye distruction of ye pale
of the Brethren could see soe plain as well as we

Believe they would not
and we wonder that
nation should be so forward to
Indians to ye great Loss of them
come to war — that they had
matter better — for how can it be that
who are joyned as one heart one flesh
would think, [illegible] less offer to doe any
the Brethren are informed off; to prev
like for ye future we desyre the Brethren
no notice of any Reports said to be from
unless it be accompanied by seven hands
or a belt, & y^t we further desyre ye Brethren
all ye Indians again to hunt, not to suffer
three men to goe out against ye farr nations
them, but Rather to use all Possible means
elude a peace, soy^t they may have free Passage
we know that ye french will be verry much
this for it is against their Intrest: when ye farr
Indians come here, and therefore they Constantly
contrive how to stirr them up against the farr
Nations

At a meeting of ye Commrs
appointed to manage ye Indian
affairs in Albany the 19th of
march 170 6/7

Renslaer
Brugh
Ver

Proposition made by ye Sachims of
the River Indians to the South of ye
Citty of Albany

Father

We have always understood from our ffathers
that our nation you and ye mohogs were particularly
ly joyned together but it seems to us as if you did
not ingeeme truely since we are not acquainted
ye common affairs yt daylie happens between
and ye mohogs Especially who are yet as one
Nation taken of us.

Father

we cannot Imagine what Reason there is to
treat Particular ye with ye mohogs only without

Vien

Knowledge or [illegible]
you must Confess y[t] w[e]
first Setling here Prooved tr[ue]
were to veiw our hearts you [would]
otherwise where on y[e] other side w[e]
must be Sencible off y[e] ill doings of
daily doe desert there Countrey & go
after haveing ben their some time
de to com out from thence to Lill
which is a true Sign of fals hearted
Consequently no Reason to Put great tru[st]

Father

Wee must Repeat oneemore that wee
think y[t] our old fathers have Informed
in telling us that they & wee were your Ch[il]
joyn'd one with yow & y[e] mohogs for you
Continually Convers'd with y[e] mohogs & not
us. w[ch] causeth us y[e] Reather to believe o
Bastards & not trune Children

Father

wee have told yow our former thought in
our Selves bastards, but the care yow have
of us Last Sumonir when one of our Squaw
Lill & y[e] 3 Children taken Captives to C[anada]
in Causeing her death to be Condolo & y[e] C[ondolence]

Returned

...y Pains you took when you heard
... were taken by those of new England
...ence hath greatly Convinced us to think
...es your Children & Look upon you as a Carefull
... give

If wee have told you any thing amiss we desire
you, not to Enter it in your minutes nor take notice
thereof as being our father but we desire you to
Continue your Careffull of us & have a watchfull eye
over us soe if wee whilst under your care may come
to no harme or mischang

Her
When you see watching for us wee are apt to
believe it may be some times Could weather thereby
wee Present you two otter for moose to keep your
hands warme

Father
Whilst you have a watching Eye over us & you are
ore wise informd off a mischeifous designe against
us wee desire you to use all possible meanes to prevent it
for our Expedition wee Present you with this net
dear Friend to make you sport for your pleasure

Father
Wee further desire you to be watchfull ... of
care ... us for we wholly depend upon you to ...
us here ... doeing we do not but ...

for

20

I Will give you ...
wanting to acknowledge ...
where ever wee come give ...
skins to Beaver.

The said Sachims doe Compl... Indians three are kept hostages for ... feild in new England & therefore desire ... of y Commissioners for there Release ... where upon it is Resolved y.t a ... be given to ... Indian ... to Demand the s.d hostages Deserting ... if fearfeild to Sett them at liberty

Answer made to y.e Sachems ... of y.e River Indians the ... march 1706/7

Children

What you Proposed yesterday as being ... whether your fore fathers have told you ... that you wee & y.e Mohogs were joyned as one ... together wee must tell you that wee never ... other wise but that wee were as one neither have ... thought to have been other wise, its true wee have ... times had mattines with y.e mohogs & other of ... nations as it happens, w.ch wee shall never ... quarrill & le...

[illegible] you with, were you not so
[illegible] habitations & no fixed settlement nor
[illegible] you may assure your selves y^t they
[illegible] fatherly care for you on all occasions

45-11

[illegible] must allow ye Govr when the Mohogs are assist
to Canada they Prove such Valiant & Great[illegible]
do not Scruple to attack the Brit[illegible] by sur-
ling Parties as they have done Last Summer, I
doubt not but you have Satisfaction throw our
Care, for when we caused ye French to Return
you the Captives then taken & ye Indians who
came out, to be Banish'd Give

7½ gallons Rom		2: 12: 6	
40^lb Tobacco		1: 4: —	
½ Cwt pypes		—: 4: —	
11 Shirts		2: 2: 6	
1 barrel Syder		1: —: —	
Provisions		2: 4: 4½	
	£	10: 0: 4½	

1 belt of wampum
given by ye Waparzachkie Indians
20th of Decemb^r last

Present

Coll. Peter Schuyler
David Schuyler
Johannes Beekman
Evert Banker
John Schuyler
Capt. Cornelius Cuyler
Abraham Schuyler
Capt. Brugh
Richard van Rensselaer
Capt. Cuyler
Henry Holland

appointed
affairs in

Warrants Drawne on Coll. Abra: Schuyler Treasurer for ye Colliony of new yorke in ye following Persons viz.t

To Capt. Jacob Brett for his pay & ye Comp.s he Commanded who served as out Scouts in ye year 17

To Capt. Abraham Schuyler for his Journeys & ca in — one hundred days

To Capt. Richard van Brugh for ye building a ye Fort at Schinnechtada

To Coll. Peter Schuyler towards ye Services & Extraordinary Expences to & about ye Indians

To Capt. Abra: Schuyler Commend. of ye Scouts for there Pay &c

To Mr. John Cuyler according to his account & Voucher & moreover so much ye is to be p.d in money

To Mr. John Abeel according to his acct.

To Capt. Evert Banker according to his acct.

To Capt. Johs. Schuyler according to his acct.

To Capt. Myndt Schuyler do ye. acct.

To Lawrence Clase ye Interpreter or to his order Mr. John Cuyler

£84

At a meeting of ye Commiss.^rs
appointed to manage the Indian
affairs in Albany ye 17th of April
1707

45-12

Indian

The Commissioners of ye Indian affairs taking into
Consideration a Rumour y^t is spread amongst ye Indians
upon ye Citty or Aldermen & Commonalty of ye Citty of
Albany, purchasing ye Land of Shaghkook from ye true
owners as if ye Indians where not to be Lords of their
own. Resolved y^t ye Indians of Shaghkook & ye River
Indians be acquainted y^t ye Land at Shaghkook is wholly
appropriated & designd for ye Settlement of Indians y^t
belong & Live there or to such other Indians as will
come & Settle among them & y^t ye Purchase made
by ye mayor & Aldermen is not designd to debar or hin-
der ye Indians Settling & Planting there as formerly,
moreover to Convince ye Indians y^t this government is
reddy desirous of ye Indians Settling there they have
order to Plow ye Land this Spring for their use
of Indian Corn & if ye Indians Return & Settle there,
there will be a fort made for their security as
formerly.

It is further agreed
now a hunting y.e Capt. Hyd
the Lame Sachim called Wa
& y.t he Inform all y.e Indians
hunting; & 3 hands of wampum is
Ler agreed to Send to y.e 2.d Sachim
further Capt. Schuyler is to agree with
hoven or any other for y.e Lowing of y.e
for y.e Incourgement of y.e Indians to com
plant there as formerly
This having been told them by y.e Govern
Province & Commissioners appointed to ma
Indian affairs from time to time

Present
Coll.o.r Schuyler
David Schuyler mayr.
Jo.s Schuyler
Jo.s Cuyler
Jo.s van Brugh
Dan.l Schuyler
John Abeel
Robt Livingston
Severall for the
Indian affairs

At a Meeting of y.e
of y.e Indian affairs held
the 20.th of April 1709

The Govr having thought it Convenient
for her majtys Service to Send two Spys to Canada
to bring an acct of affairs there & Preparing greate

Coust

...no magnise Calld De Lachnawa...
...were sent for who have agreed to
...again in 25 or 30 days & bring intelligence
...nations for which journey they are to have 20
...pieces upon their Return together with a keg of
...of powder three qr of tobacco & 1/2 a Gunter to
...them more upon their journey 45:12

All a meeting of ye Commissio^rs
of the Indian affairs in
Albany ye 17th of may 1701

...ston
...Indian

Capt Johannis Schuyler acquaints ye Gen^ll that
Shawakam Kowarowasse in ye name of ye Mohawk
Indians have sent ye hands of wampum to ye Gen^ll to
be by them sent to ye River Indians above ye falls here
& further below, to invite them to come down to
Albanie where they is Land to be sowed for their
& desire further y^t ye Gen^ll would take Care y^t they
not be exposed to ye danger of ye Enemy by keeping
woods, but y^t they may be sent at Schenectade in
their Country where the Fort of wch place has been
done Painted under wch they made before mention

Which ye hands of wampum is delivered to Mr
...Lawyer who is desired to forward ye same to
...ye River Indians

Present
Coll. P. Schuyler
David Schuyler Esq. mayr
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] the Indian, brought
either in Company with them into the
Towan nun England arrive now at

Brethren we have agreed Last winter
at Albany, but now we acquaint you of a
matter that is happened, wherein we must
desire, that in it happend we had much
to do to keep mine own Lives from our ex
new England, to our great admiration, we
have always kept firm to the Covenant-Chain
with our Brethren, whereas we never have be-

Brethren it seems the Governour of new England
has not been pleased at these heavy
proceedings, these men would have revenged them-selves
upon the Inhabitants of new England with whom our
Country would have been in blood, but we
were fled from time to time, however this now
Governour is not pleased with our Brethren and
our hopes for our hardiness, is not at least, Regard
our sign of the Great Brugge to which the Brethren
of this Province & new England has always given
Remain to the middest of this world, & we
Continue with our hatchet which now distroyed

[illegible]

[illegible] to come away in this Poor condition
[illegible] ever cells in Albany, we therefore desire
[illegible] to represent this matter to his Excellency the
Governor.

45-14

[illegible] Worcester Sheriff
per the Indian Captains

C

Parolles des chefs Irokois adrese
a monsieur de Ramezay par vn
Collier pour envoyer a monsieur
Le Marquis de Vaudreuil le 24.
Aoust 1707.

Nous prions mr. de Ramezay
Gouverneur de Montreal d'envoyer
a monsieur ce collier par lequel nous
le suplions tres humblement
d'accorder le pardon de la faute
que font nos freres les agniers
de stre Convenus a ses ordres
et a la deffence qu'ils auroient faillie
de traitter du Castor, sous la
promesse que nous luy faisons
que cela narriuera plus a l'avenir
Nous esperons que vous joindrez
vostre priere a nos instances
pour obtenir de monsieur la grace
que nous luy demandons de

Reponce du Collier envoyé par
mons. de Ramezay de la part des chefs
Irokois au nom des Nontacos, Sonontouans
Goyogouins et onoyots a monsieur le
marquis de Vaudreuil Gouverneur et
Lieutenant general de la nouvelle france

Mes enfans j'ay veu bien a vostre
priere et ouverte du Collier que vous
m'avez envoyez, j'oublie la grande faute
que font vos freres les agniers de stre contre
nous a la deffence que je leur avois faite
de traitter du Castor, j'veux bien encore
pour vous marque que la Consideration que
j'ai pour vous, leur rendre celuy que mons.
de Ramezay leur avoit fait entendre, mais
Ces aux Conditions comme vous me le
promettés que cela n'arrivera jamais ceque
les agniers vos freres reviendront plus
icy pour y traffiquer des marchandises
avec du Castor, et tagoyana vos comme les
autres, Je vous repette encore une fois que
ceux qui viendront icy avec des marchand
elles leur seront prises et Confisqué, je
vous donne le Collier en reponce de vostre
pour vous faire resouvenir de vostre
promesse en de ma parolle, tous les Irok
seront icy les bien venus pour y traitter
Leurs pelleteries avec des Marc
et les agniers comme les autres,

LA MARINE ET LES COLONIES

jeneveux absolumen pas quijs apporte
icy demarchandises pour traitter ny aue
les Francois ny aue les Saunages comme
il est expliqué cy dessus aue le Collier

Reponce des Saunages agnieus aqui ont auoue saisy le Castor

Nous vous Remercions nostre pere onontio davoir eu la bonté denous
pardonnes la faute que nous auons faitte davoir fait lEchange denos
marchandises pour du Castor, nous nauons point eu lesprit dan
Cette occasion, mais nostre pere nous endonnés aujourdhuy en no
saisanie sauoir ses dernieres volonté, nous Croyons qil estoit permi
de traitter auec nos freres mais puis que cenest par sa volonte cela
narriuera plus, nous luy promettons dexécutes ce qui nous ordonnera
a la reuenie de nos pais apporter icy des Marchandises pour traitter pou
du Castor

Albany 4 October 1707.

The Information of Laurence Claasse Interpreter to the Commiss[rs] who is arrived from a progress amongst the 5 Nations —

That great Numbers of the 5 Nations are out fighting against the Flat-Head Indians who live at the back of Carolina (the Cattabaw's).

That the French have engaged them in this War, & that Gov[t] supplies them with Arms & Amunition gratis.

That several of the Sachems of the 5 Nations are uneasy at this War as it drains them of their People & leaves their Country in so defenceless a Condition that they are affraid the French may put some Treacherous Designs in Execution against them now their Young Warriors are absent. They therefore applied to Laur. Claasse that he would desire & advise this Gov[t] to send Belts of Wampum thro the 5 Nations to dissuade them from going out to fight against the Flat Heads. —

That the Sennekas are very much inclined to the (p. 52) French Interest. The French Interpreter is lately come from Canada & brought another Priest with him in the room of him that was there before who is gone to Canada —

Albany 31 Jan[ry] 1707/8

Four Oneida Sachems as Deputies from the 5 Nations are sent to the Commiss[rs] to accquaint this Gov[t] that y[e] Two chief Sachems of a Nation of Western Indians called Wississachoos [1] were come to the Sennecas Country & accquainted the 5 Nations, that there were Three Castles of their Countrymen come to settle at a place about 8 Miles above Jagare, & hoped that the Sennecas who were their nearest Neighbours would bear the same Friendly & peaceable Heart towards them as they did towards the Sennecas, & desired they might be in all respects united with the 5 Nations — This was accepted by the 5 Nations & the proposed Union ratified with all the Solemnities usual amongst the Indians.

The s[d] Sachems tell the Commiss[rs] further, that tho their Nation have in a distinguishing Manner complied with the desires & Directions of this Gov[t], yet their so earnest & frequent

[1] These were probably the Missisagas, a tribe living to the east of Lake Huron. — Ed.

Request for a Smith is not regarded & they once more beg they may have one.

It is only recorded that the above Sachems were thanked for their News wch should be transmitted to the Govr — a triffling Present was given them

Albany 20 May 1708 —

The Commiss^rs^ dispatch'd a River Indian last year with a Belt of Wampum to the Sawanoe Indians (who live upon some of the Branches of the Susquehannah) to invite them with their Wives & Children to come & live in this Gov^t^ — The Messenger returned this day with their Answer, wch was that they were inclined to come.

22 May.

Five Sachems of Canada Cacknawaga Indians come to Albany in consequence of a Belt of Wampum sent to them from this (p. 53) Government & tell the Commiss^rs^ that tho it is true they have made Warr upon New England for 3 years past, yet they now bury the Hatchet & are resolved never to take it in hand again against the People of New England.

They desire they may have Goods Cheap & a good price for their Bever. —

The Commiss^rs^ Answer them — That they are very glad to hear they are come to a resolution to lay down the Hatchet against the Bretheren of New England, & that they hope neither they nor any other Indians in their Interest will take It up again.

They tell them the only way to have goods cheap is not to take any Fees from such Persons as go out of Town to meet them in order to bring them to their Houses where they sell 'em goods at a dearer rate to answer the Fees or presents made them. but to come directly into the City & see where they can buy cheapest.[1]

[1] It is a custom in Albany to this day that when any Indians are expected down Hudson's River from Canada with Bever, for the Traders to go themselves or send Scouts waiting for some days many Miles from Albany to lay hold of the Indians & secure their Bever. These People keep with the Indians & on their Arrival at Albany lay hold of their Packs of Bever & carry them into their own Houses where they make the Indians Drunk & cheat them. some have Waggons ready 5 or 6 Miles from Albany unload their Cannoes & carry the Bever to their Houses in the City.

Albany 28 May 1708 —

This day Laurence Classe the Interpreter arrives from Onondaga with a Message from the Sachems of that Castle to accquaint their Brother Corlaer that they have Intelligence the Gov^t^ of Canada is going to build Two Forts & to post Garrisons therein. The One to be at the Place called by the Indians Tweegasie (this I take to be [that Place where Fort Osswego is now built] Irondequat or thereabouts[1] & the other at Oghjagere or the Great Falls (Fort Niagra belonging to the French) being the Two chief Places where the 5 Nations generally hunt their Beavers, — which design they see is not only to disturb their hunting but to draw off as many of the 5 Nations as they can & to Debauch the rest & then to fall upon them with their own Men, when they will be in no Capacity or Strength to withstand them; (p. 54) therefore think themselves obliged to give their Bro^r^ Corlaer timely notice hereof, earnestly desiring that to secure & keep the 5 Nations firm & steady to this Gov^t^ the only way is to take Possession & settle a Garrison or two at the most convenient Places to prevent any such Settlement of the French wch if made by them will surely tend to the ruine of the 5 Nations. Do further desire that their Bro^r^ Corlaer will forthwith send them word what he will do in this Matter & whether he will so lay it to heart & consider of it that a Settlement may be made for the Quiet & Ease of the 5 Nations who otherwise in all Likelihood will be scattered abroad —

Say further they are in doubt whether their Bro^r^ Corlaer will take heed hereof since they have been so long slighted & no care taken of the Covenant, It having been but once renewed by their Bro^r^ Corlaer in Person since his arrival to this Gov^t^ Therefore desire he will take notice of this their Request & not slight them it being a Matter of great Consequence whereon the welfare of the 5 Nations & their Castles depend. They would have their Bro^r^ Corlaer to consider when the 5 Nations are removed or scattered what will become of him, therefore it is best to join hand & hand as Bretheren for the safety of both sides.

[1] In reality at the mouth of the Oswegatchie River, the site of Ogdensburg. Irondequat was on the southern shore of Lake Ontario, considerably westward of Oswego. — Ed.

The Interpreter further informs the Commiss^rs that the French Jesuit in Onondaga hath a Considerable Store of Goods wch he daily distributes to the Indians to gain their affection & that the French Interpreter is daily expected with great Presents for the 5 Nations.

Hereupon the Commiss^rs wrote the following Letter to My Lord Cornbury then Govr

Albany 29 May 1708.

May it please Your
Excellency

Inclosed is the Report of a Message sent from the Sachems of Onondaga by Laurence Claasse the Interpreter who comes Express to give an Acc^t thereof we perceive thereby & are humbly of Opinion that if the French be admitted to settle at the places the Inclosed mentions (p. 55) it will not only delude most of [the 5 Nations] our Indians to the French but also in time totally ruine the 5 Nations. We hope your Excell^cy — will consider the Matter & lay it before the Council that Means may be used to prevent any such Settlement of the French. We cannot but accquaint your Excell^cy that we find the [French] Five Nations very cool in their Fidelity & truly no Wonder since the French are daily with them making their Bretheren here Odious & gaining their Affection by Gifts & presents by wch means they gain great Influence as may be seen by Canachquenjie cheif Sachem of Oneyde whereon all the Castle depends who with others as reported are gone to Canada its much feared the Jesuits will debauch him.

We are
Y^r Excell^cy^s &^c

Albany 20 July 1708 —

My Lord Cornbury present.

Some far or Western Indians settled about Lake Erie or Tughsackrondie come to Albany & accquaint his Excell^cy Viz.

We are come here from our own Country to see you tho much against the persuasions of the Govr of Canada who ordered us to the Contrary.

We are not come about any Land or public affairs but only to Trade & Traffick, & there are a great number of our Neighbours & Country Men would come hither to Trade but the Govr of Canada doth hinder them but we are broke thro notwithstanding.

We pray you to have pity on us that we may have goods cheap, that our Bretheren may see when we return home what good pennyworths we can buy here & then they will break thro & come here to buy Merchandise cheap as we have done.

(P. 56.) My Lord answered them — That he was glad to see them — and when they come home desired em to tell their Bretheren that they had seen him at Albany & that he would have been glad to have seen more of them & that as often as they come they shall bee civily treated, & in token whereof he gives them a Belt of Wampum.

That all imaginable Care shall be taken that they may have Goods as cheap as possible, but that they are somewhat dearer because the Ships expected from England are not yet arrived. but that they may accquaint their Bretheren when they come home that they will always find Goods cheaper here than at [Alba] Canada.

Albany 26 July 1708 —

A Mohawk Indian lately arrived from Canada is examined what news there. he says the Govr was making great Preparations for some Expedition but he could not learn whither. that he had applied to the Cacknawaga Indians to join him, but they semmed very tardy & unwilling to join in any undertaking against the Indians. That he had also applied to some of the 5 Nations who were then in Canada but they had absolutely refused & said they wondered he would ask them such a Question —

Albany 26 July 1708 —

All the Sachems of the 5 Nations not being [arriv] yet arrived Ld Cornbury summoned a cheif Sachem of Onondaga, One d^{o} of Oneyde, Two Mohawk Sachems & Two Sachems of the Sennekas wch were all the Sachems in Town, & spoke to them to the following Purpose. —

That he [was] came up to Albany at this Juncture (tho the Queens Affairs called him another way) at the request of the 5 Nations who earnestly desired the same, wch he would not refuse being unwilling that the 5 Nations should at any time want an opportunity to represent anything wch they might think fit to offer to the Queen. That he had

now

(p. 57) staid Eleven days in expectation the other Sachems would come down, but finding no probability of their coming & the Queens Affairs requiring his Attendance at New York he was about returning thither.

That he designs to return to Albany by the 20 Sepr following & desires the Sachems of the 5 Nations will then meet him, having many things to communicate to them by the Queens Command. That if in the meantime they have anything to communicate to do it to the Commissioners who will transmit an Account thereof to him, & they shall have a speedy answer. gives them 7 Strings of Wampum to accquaint the 5 Nations when he intends to be up again & that they may meet him.

That he was glad some of the principal Sachems were present to bear Witness that he had come according to appointment.

The Indians answered

That they were very well satisfied his Excell^cy^ had Staid here with a great deal of Patience, that there was no certainty when the other Sachems would be down. —

That they would deliver his Message to the 5 Nations to meet his Lordship precisely at the day appointed.

Albany 26 July 1708.

Dekansor chief Sachem of the Onondagas waited upon his Lordship to take his leave of him & spoke as follows.

When you hear that the French have made a Fort at Ochjagare (now Fort Neagra) you may conclude that we are an undone People & Lost & when we are gone & dead you may expect it to be your turn next, for we look upon ourselves to be one People with you, One heart, One Head, One Flesh One Blood & must declare that we ourselves are not able to put a stop to the French Designs.

his Lordship answered, that he was very sorry the Indians had neglected meeting him at the appointed time when necessary Measures might have been concected between them, & Matters have been laid before the Great Council of (p. 58) Government (meaning I suppose the Assembly) however that he would lay it before that Council & against he comes up again shall take such Methods as will be most convenient. in the meantime he desired the 5 Nations would use all the possible means in their Power to prevent the French settling there.

Dekanser returned his Lordship thanks & with all told him with Regret that the Sennecas & Onondagas formerly frequently advertised this Gov^{t} when a storm threatened them from the French but could never obtain any Relief or Assistance & hopes that better care may be taken for the future. —

Albany 2^{d} Augt 1708.

Further Intelligence comes to the Commiss^{rs} of a great Armament in Canada but whither designed could not be learnt. however the Commiss^{rs} sends notice thereof to New England to advise them to be on their Guard. —

The 5 Nations in conjunction with the Cachnawaga Indians of Canada & with the concurrence of this Gov^{t} procured a kind of tacit Neutrality between the Colony of New York & Canada, [so that no war was made further but] by which means Peace was enjoyed in this Colony & all the designs of the Govr of Canada were bent upon New England, who were greatly harrassed & suffered much. however the Commiss^{rs} of Albany by means of the 5 Nations learnt most of the Motions of the French & sent advice thereof to New England — during this time they appear to have had a flourishing Trade at Albany as well from Canada as the Westward but according to the Genius of those People, intent upon getting money but careless in Political System with regard to Futurity. Whereas the French were securing their Influence extending their Settlements & building Forts at very important Passes in the Indian Countries to the Westward wch promised & hath procured them more solid Advantages, than the imediate profits in Trade wch took up the Attention of this

Gov^{t} [who submitted themselves to] wch was under the Management of the Albany Commissioners who in general have ever been a set of Weak, Mercenary, mean Spirited People every way unfit for the Trust reposed in them —

(P. 59.) Albany 5 Augt 1708 —

The Sachems of the 5 Nations arrive at Albany & finding Lord Cornbury gone they speak to the Commiss^{rs} in Substance as follows.

when we were here last [fall] Autumn to treat with My Lord Cornbury we were then informed of the Death of his Lady, & we beleive he has been much grieved thereat as he hath not treated with us of any public Affairs since —

They then make their presents of Condolance upon her Death.

They say, the Nation called Twich Twicks have proposed to the 5 Nations & do the same to this Gov^{t} that there may be a free Passage for em thro the 5 Nations to this Town, & that if thro Drunkenness or any inadvertency, misconduct should happen, Matters may be amicably composed, — upon wch Article the 5 Nations present a belt of Wampum thereby proposing that a Conferrence may be held between them & us what answer shall be made to the TwichTwicks —

Also that the Wagenhaws have had their Agents in the Sennecas Country who say a Path was formerly opened for them down to Albany. —

No Answer from the Commiss^{rs} follows in the Records to the above very important Articles relating to the Twich Twicks & Wagenhaws. —

The next article is that at 8 aClock the same Night the Sachems proposed that His Excell^{cy} might be sent for, because not only all their Chief Sachems were arrived but many of their Young Men were upon their way hither upon whom the whole Nations did very much depend, & since strange reports came every day it would be necessary that good Measures should be taken for the public Good by both Christians & Indians —

All the Answer from the Commiss^{rs} recorded is, that they desired the Indians would choose out some brisk young Men from each Nation to go as Spies to Canada. —

To wch the Sachems replyed that when they had an Ans^r^ to their proposals ab^t^ his Excell^cy^ coming up they would answer ab^t^ their sending Spies to Canada —

(P. 60.) Albany 6 Augt 1708 —

The Commiss^rs^ accquaint the Indians in Answer to their Proposal to send for the Govr that he had been up here according to their desire & staid Eleven days expecting their arrival & was obliged to return to New York but would be up again in 45 days from this day. —

The Indians answered that they had learnt this much from Dekanssor & were very well satisfied in the Matter.

That as to their sending out Spies to Canada It is a very uncustomary thing among them when they come to treat of public Affairs to be desired to undertake the office of Scouts or Spies, & that if the Christians were to come to treat in their Country & they were apprehensive of any Danger fron an Enemy, they should send out some of their own People & not expect Protection from those who were come to treat with them. They desire if they want Spies to send out some of the River Indians. And with this Sarcastic Answer they give a bunch of Wampum.

The Commiss^rs^ answer that they thought their Proposal for some of them to go out as Spies would be agreable to them as it manefested the Confidence they had in them, and that several Skaticook Indians had offered their Services to go out. —[1]

Albany 9 Augt 1708 —

A Speech of the Sachems of the 5 Nations to the Commiss^rs^ —

You desired us last Winter with several hanks of Wampum that we should not go out to fight against the Odadioenes[2] Indians & Flat heads but to stay at home & secure our own Wives & Children. but when such a Message is sent you ought to have sent Belts not hanks of Wampum, and you ought not to have sent it by a common Messenger but by one of your own Body —

[1] These Indians had come from New England and settled in the eastern part of the province toward the end of the seventeenth century. — Ed.

[2] These were probably the Cherokees, called Oyadagaono by the Iroquois. — Ed.

Such Proceedings look as if you were not very eager to have your Requests complied with — however we have done it & remained at home & we shall continue to observe y^r^ Directions.

Tho we so frequently desire to have Powder & Lead cheaper (p. 61) yet they grow Dearer & Dearer & the Bags of Powder are now less than ever.[1] This is the last time we shall make our Complaints & if we do not meet with Success we shall run Mad. Consider Bretheren if by the dearness of Pouder & Shot of such great importance to us, we fall a Prey to the French, Your turn will be next.

Another thing we complain of. When we come to this Town the Traders are all ready to receive us into their Houses & lodge us, but as soon as they have got all our Bever from us then they turn us out.

You have desired that we should not disturb the Indians who live near Maryland. Five years ago we desired a Time & place might be appointed for us to meet some of those Indians to make an Everlasting Peace with them, but all our Requests to you prove abortive.

By our keeping at home at your Desire & in order to be ready to march to y^r^ Protection, We are become Poor therefore desire you will order our Guns & Axes to be mended.

The Commiss^rs^ answered that they would Transmit to His Excell^cy^ what they had said & that their Guns & Axes should be mended.

11 Augt The Commiss^rs^ having intelligence that Great Warlike Preparations were making by the Govr of Canada sent out Spies to learn their Motions who returned with an Acc^t^ that an Army was marching & had got as far as the Wood Creek, that the Govr had in a manner forced some Cagnawaga Indians to join him, but when they were got to the Wood Creek recollecting their

[1] I suppose Pouder was sold by the Bag & the Albany People according to their general & usual Principle of Action had cheated the Indians & made their Bags less. It was by such Mean & dishonest Methods that they became Odious & Contemptible to the Indians, lost their Esteem & Confidence, & that great improvement of their Trade with the Western & farr Indians wch might have fallen into their hands & by that means secured those Indians to our Interest. Trade is the best & surest foundation to secure their Alliance &c.

Engagements with us not to join in War against New England wch they supposed was to be Attacked, threw away all their Provisions & left the other Forces who were thereupon returned & that the Govr of Canada was highly exasperated at this Conduct. And that the Indians offered him to pay for the Guns he had given them & for the Provisions they had thrown away. —

Albany 25 Sep^r

The Indian Sachems & several others attending upon them having waited in Town for My Lord Cornburys coming up according to his (p. 62) appointment His Lordship sent up Col Peter Schuyler to tell them that the Queens Affairs obliged him to remain at New York & therefore he had sent Col Schuyler to make them a Speech in his Name & to give the Presents. —

Col Schuyler made them a Short Speech the cheif part of wch is to recommend them to encourage the farr Nations to come thro their Countrys down to Albany & Trade.

he tells them also that their Complaints of the Dearness of Pouder cannot be wholly redressed during the present War [by] wch occasioned it.-

The Sachems Answer the following Day —

And say that to several Articles wch they formerly proposed they have received no Answer. As one Instance they say, They proposed that a fixt Place should be appointed for the Bretheren of New England, Maryland & Virginia to meet the Indians as occasion may offer, and that they had pitched upon Albany as the proper Place.[1] We yesterday received Presents for wch we are thankful, but are concerned that several Material Things wch we formerly proposed to the Govr are taken no notice of. for Instance the Peace with the Maryland Indians — but we find that what we say is not regarded. (N.B. a Belt of Wampum had been sent

[1] It would in my Opinion be a great Advantage to the Colonies of N. America that a proper Place was fixt on (And Albany seems to be the fittest) where Triennial Meetings might be held with all the Indians in the British Alliance who could be convened & Representatives from the several Colonies — here the Indian Affairs might be carried on in a general Manner, the real Welfare of his Majes^ty^s Colonies consulted, at present each distinct Coloney pursue tempory Expedients with the Indians without any regard to a general Interest. They now act with a Jealousy of each other & a sort of independant Interest.

from the Maryland Indians to the 5 Nations to desire they might be joined in the Covenant Chain with them & this Gov^{t} this Belt the 5 Nations sent to the Govr Ld Cornbury but they now complain this Belt was never returned them nor any Notice taken of this Affair.

Col. Schuyler makes a short reply to the Indians takes no Notice of anything Material they had said. Only that they shall have a Smith sent them — And thanks them for proposing Albany to be the Place of public Meeting. —

(P. 63.) From the 25 Sepr 1708 to the 17 March 1708/9. The Commiss^{rs} at Albany were alarmed at the Warlike Preparations of the Govr of Canada & kept constant Spies out to watch his Motions—The French raised several false & Scandalous Reports amongst the 5 Nat^{s} in order to debauch them from our Alliance, & created a civil Dissention amongst the Sennecas. The 5 Nations send frequent Complaints of the Dearness of Pouder & Shot & represent the fatal Consequences wch may arrise from it. —

Ld Lovelace Govr Albany the 17 March 1708/9.

Lawrence Claasse Interpreter who had been amongst the 5 Nations for some Months past being returned to Albany & Examined by the Commiss^{rs} says as follows. —

That the Sennekas are in a great Confusion amongst themselves & that most of them have a design to leave their Country but know not as yet where they shall go to settle.

That a French Capt is posted at Cadaraqui who told our Ind^{s} that the Queen of Great Britain had desired the French King to join with her & to Cut off the 5 Nations & settle their Land with the French & Eng^{h} — That the more they desired Pouder & Lead might be Cheaper the Dearer it was, by wch they might see how little we regarded them. — And that the Genl Assembly wch sat at New York every year were consulting on Methods to destroy them. And that these Insinuations had such Effects upon the 5 Nat^{s} that the Interpreter could not persuade them [of] to the contrary. —

That there are 5 French Priests among the 5 Nations who daily give great Presents to the Indians to debauch them from their

52:117a

To his Excellency Edward Lord Viscount Cornbury Capt Gen.ll & Gov.r in Chief of her Maties Provinces of New York and New Jersey and the Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c in Council

The further Petition of Coll Peter Schuyler & John Abeel two of the Commissioners for Indian affaires at Albany

Humbly Sheweth

That at the desire and on the orders of y.e Lord in Council in 1705 & 1706 y.e Petitioners did advance several Summes of money for her Maties Service in this Province (viz.t) said Peter Schuyler One hundred pieces of Eight Pounds four Shill.gs & a Penny, and the said John Abeel Forty nine Pounds three pence farthing for cutt Stocks for the Winter 1705 and eight nine Pounds five Shill.gs & a half Penny for the Severall nations of Indians that came to Albany in 1706. both amounting to the Summe of One hundred fourty Eight Pounds fourteen Shill.gs three pence three farthings for wch by the same directions and orders they received from Peter Schuyler Esq.r then Commissioner for managing the affairs of Collector and Receiver Gen.ll of this Province, several Assignments on the Excise and Quitrents of said County of Albany, payable on severall Accounts from said year 1706 to May 1709 which they freely accepted for their full Payment the Sev.ll Summes

That notwithstanding all the aforesaid Disbursments were made and the above said Satisfaction was given for the same by order and on the good faith of the Government, Yet no Sooner was said Peter Schuyler succeeded by Thomas Byerly Esq.r her Maties Collector & Receiver Gen.ll here, that he the said Mr.r Byerly did forbid the Farmers of the Excise and the Deputy Collectors of the Quit Rents of said County of Albany to pay any part of the aforesaid Assigned Summes to y.e Petitioners, on which they having applied to y.e Lord in Council in June 1707, for redress, they order obtained orders to said Mr.r Byerly to withdraw his said Opposition to their Payment and to order the same

[illegible] to be performed according [illegible]
communicated immediately to said Mr Byer[illegible]
comply therewith, but far from it, the said
to recall his above said opposition wch [illegible]
hath been made and often repeated notwithstanding
Pet[illegible] Petition[illegible] and even to the ruine of them both if not [illegible]

Yo Pet[illegible] Petition[illegible] therefore most
to Yr Ex[illegible] this Honble Board [illegible]
earnestly praying that Sd Said Ott[illegible]
positively declareth that he will not
said Affairs, nor comply with the above[illegible]
that he may be compelled to do it forthwith
that Yor Pet[illegible] may have Yr Ex[illegible] and
Honble Boards Direct Orders to the above said
Farmers and Deputy Collector to pay the several
Assignments so drawn upon them as
above said Vo

New York 8th April 1709

And Yo Petitioner will in Duty
bound shall ever Pray &c

C. Lodge

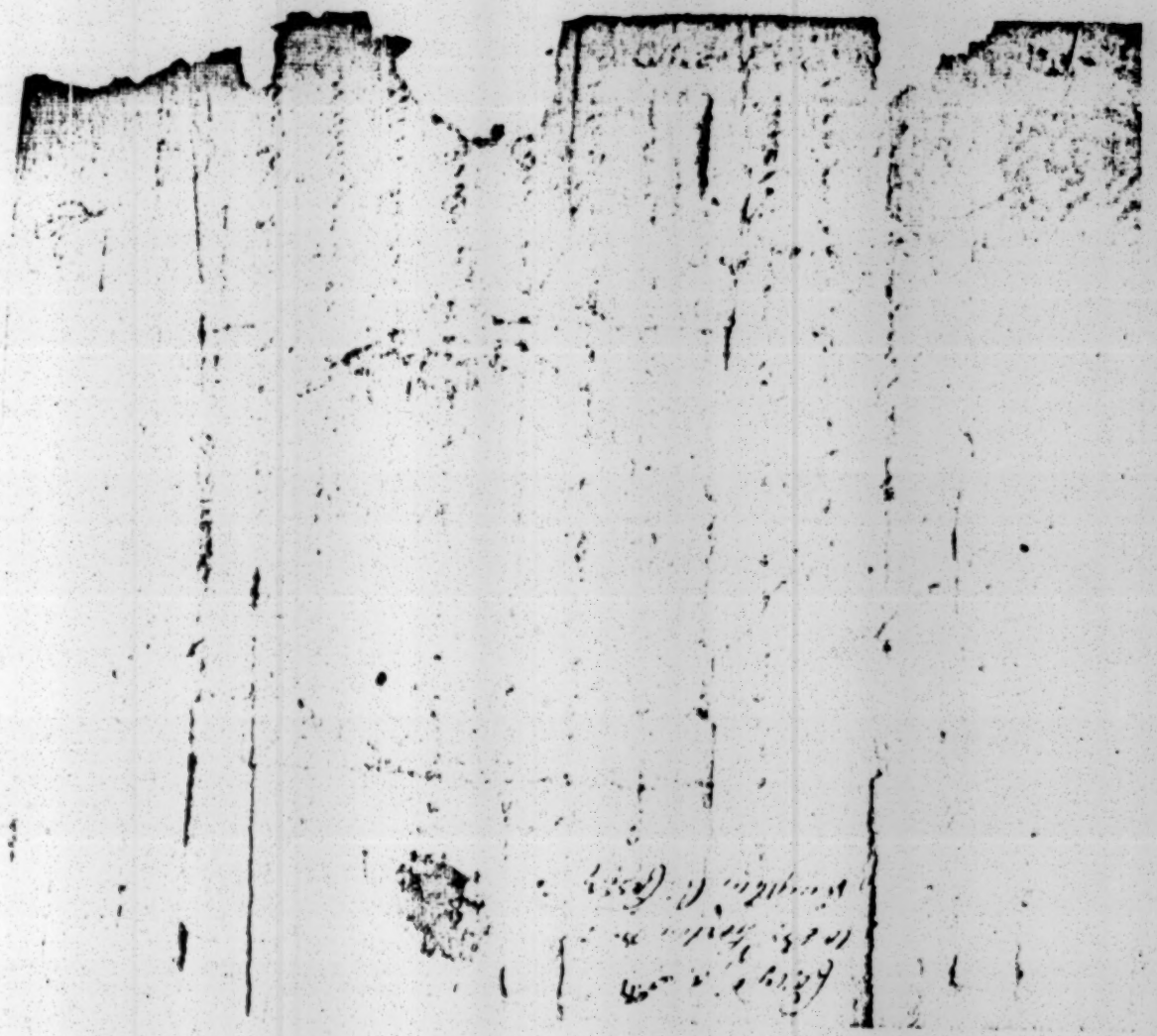
J. Hood

Dead 4th April 1700.
the Will is 12th and next
Thursday

[illegible]

on the 22d. of February Last Mr. Parker [illegible] the
late John Keeton and now the wife of [illegible]
of Winchester in your County were sworn and admitted Administratrix
of their Husbands Estate & accordingly did [illegible] of the Estate
debts, Wages & Estate and their several Administrations
Copies whereof are hereunto annexed and do Pray for them
that they may be ordered and directed by the Court how & in what
manner they shall proceed in the Distribution of the Estate
of the said Deceased & Grant them such further Charge and Power as
in their Power to Grant & Command me as in Duty bound shall
ever pray &c

Jno. Lee
Jno. Lee



I see no prospect of concluding any accommodation or Treaty with the Governor of Boston. It seems to me even by the letters I receive from Acadia, that M. de Subercasse has no reason to praise them in the exchanges they have made with him. Nevertheless, if the good of the service require that I make a treaty with them, I shall follow step by step his Majesty's orders.

I had the honor to submit to you several times in my joint and individual letters, the reasons which led me not to send any expeditions against the government of New-York or Orange, having promised the Iroquois not to do so, as these nations, however friendly they be to us, are still more so to the Dutch. It would be dangerous to break my word which would serve them as a pretext for beginning the war. Therefore, My Lord, I pray you to approve of my not having undertaken any expedition in that direction; at least, until the Dutch begin first, or I have received fresh orders from his Majesty and yourself to do so.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

VAUDREUIL.

Reverend Jacques d'Heu to the Marquis de Vaudreuil.

Copy of a letter written by the Reverend Father d'Heu, Missionary of the Company of Jesus, to the Marquis de Vaudreuil from Onnontagué, the 24th of May, 1708.

Sir,

As Monsieur de Joncaire is to arrive here shortly according to his letter to me, and will communicate to you much better than I can do the state of the affairs of this country, and the disposition of men's minds, I fail not to embrace the opportunity which presents to obey with all the exactitude possible, the orders you have given me. Two Indians belonging to this village have set out, since my last letter, to go to the country of the Gannaouens,[1] Indians of Virginia who came here last summer in ambuscade, as I had the honor to write you at that time. These two Indians are intrusted with three belts; the first to demand of the Gannaouens if it be true that they have thrown in the fire the Belts the Iroquois gave them last summer in answer to theirs, and the reason why they did so; the second, to know if it be true that several of their Chiefs have died, and that they accuse the Iroquois of having bewitched them, and to advise them of the death of those of this place; the third, to inform them of the news of the Outtauois, and to induce them to join them in case of an open rupture. They have not yet returned from that country. The Indians according to their custom circulate a great many rumors to which much credit must not be attached. They reported that Pere Zant[2] has been killed whilst hunting; that the English of Virginia had received a great number of soldiers from Europe, in ten ships which arrived in that country in the beginning of winter; that the Chaouenons seeing themselves disturbed by some neighboring nations who are making war on them, talk of coming to join the Iroquois; that the Ouimiamis are to have this spring a Talk with the Iroquois at the place agreed on; that there will be another Talk in an embassy between the Saulteurs, Mississaguez and Iroquois; that a French Captain towards the Ouabache

[1] Kenhawas!

[2] Pesant, an Ottawa Chief. *Charlevoix*, II. — Ed.

and Mississipy had destroyed seven Indian villages. The news which gives them most pain is the pretended establishment of the Outauois at Kataracouy and Niagara, and of the French at the latter of these two posts and at La Gallette. The English emissary who arrived here at the end of February, and who is at present at Oneida, after having remained here a month and a half, and some weeks at Cayuga, said in a Council he had assembled here on his arrival, that Kɞiter[1] was giving them notice of the design the French entertained of establishing themselves, this spring, in the two posts I have spoken of, and as he was ever watchful for their preservation, he advised them, on that account alone, to absolutely oppose it. He had no difficulty in persuading people who take umbrage at mere trifles, but when he would annex Kɞiter's proposals to establish himself at the lower end of the river of Onnontagué, five leagues from its mouth, in a place called Gaskonchiage and at the head of Lake Thirogen near Oneida, he encountered more opposition. The proposal to settle at Gastonechiage was absolutely rejected and the other proposition regarding Tirogen was referred to the Oneidas. The design of the English if executed would be very prejudicial to the welfare of the French Colony, for it would attract several of the Upper Nations, by trade. I am persuaded that it will require but a few overcoats, blankets, etc. judiciously distributed to calm these spirits and to oblige them to oppose strongly the designs of the English, who frequently make a great deal of noise for nothing. The English emissary corroborated all the news from Europe, received from Quebec. He told me that a ship had arrived at Menade in the winter, but the news had not transpired; which means, that they were not favorable to them. The Chiefs will go this summer to Orange; it is Kɞiter who calls them there. A portion of them will go to Montreal about the affair of *Pezant* and the establishments at Niagara and La Gallette; they wish likewise to bewail the death of Mr Hiberville. The English blacksmith has returned after nine months' absence. On his arrival those of the French party were not willing to give him the anvil which belongs to them, and concealed it at my house and requested that a smith be sent from Montreal. That matter, I told them, would be discussed on M. de Joncaire's arrival. It seems to me that it would be very important for the good of religion and the French Colony, were there a French blacksmith here; the Englishman would then decamp. But this Blacksmith should be under the Black Gown and an exemplary man. One Donné would be our man, but I see no prospect of him. The anvil was given to the English blacksmith, because those of the English party were beginning to mutiny. But I'm told that if a Blacksmith came from Montreal he would get at once the anvil and all the tools belonging to those of the French party.

This, Sir, is all that my memory supplies me at present. M. de Joncaire who is soon to arrive will be able to inform you exactly of every thing. I am with most profound respect Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant

Signed D'HEU, Jesuit.

M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Pontchartrain.

My Lord,

I have the honor of writing to you at present in order to transmit you copy of a letter I have just received from Peter Schuyler, which will enable your Lordship to understand what

[1] Peter Schuyler. — Ed.

To his Excellency Edward Lord Viscount
Lovelace Capt Gen[ll] & Gov[r] in Chief in and over
his Majesties Provinces of New York New Jersey
and the Territories depending thereon in America
and Vice Admiral of the same And the
Honble Council of the Province of New York —

The humble Petition of Lawrence Clausen Interp[r] to the Five
Nations of Indians near Albany —

Sheweth

That Your Pet[r] for many years last past has —
honestly & faithfully discharged the trust in him reposed as Interp[r] to
the five nations of Indians aforesaid for which service he has now by him
warrants unpaid to the sume of One hundred twenty seven pounds as also
two notes of Peter Schuyler Esq[r] when Coll of this Citty on the Decease of
the Comm[rs] of Virginia for the sume of twenty Eight pounds Ten shill[gs] as also two
orders of the Assembly for thirty Eight pounds nineteen shillings & three pence
which together with two Debts Sallary due in August next amount all to the
sume of two hundred fourty five pounds by him now Amount in all to the sume of two hundred fourty
five pounds nineteen shillings & three pence Current money of New York

And Your Pet[r] humbly begs leave to inform Your Ex[cy] and Honours
that Your Pet[r] having at present no other way to subsist neither can he
attend the service he is engaged in that service yet his living any other way Your —
always perswaded that the said Several Summs would be in a little time paid —
And therefore got credit of Sundry Merchants and others as well in New York
and Albany for Cloathes and necessaryes of life amounting for them all to
a Considerable Sume, with great fear seeing Your Pet[r] warrants not
paid & he not in a capacity in any other manner nor by other means to
satisfy them do and have for a Considerable time threatned Your Pet[r] to
Arrest him for their Several Debts, which if they should do would

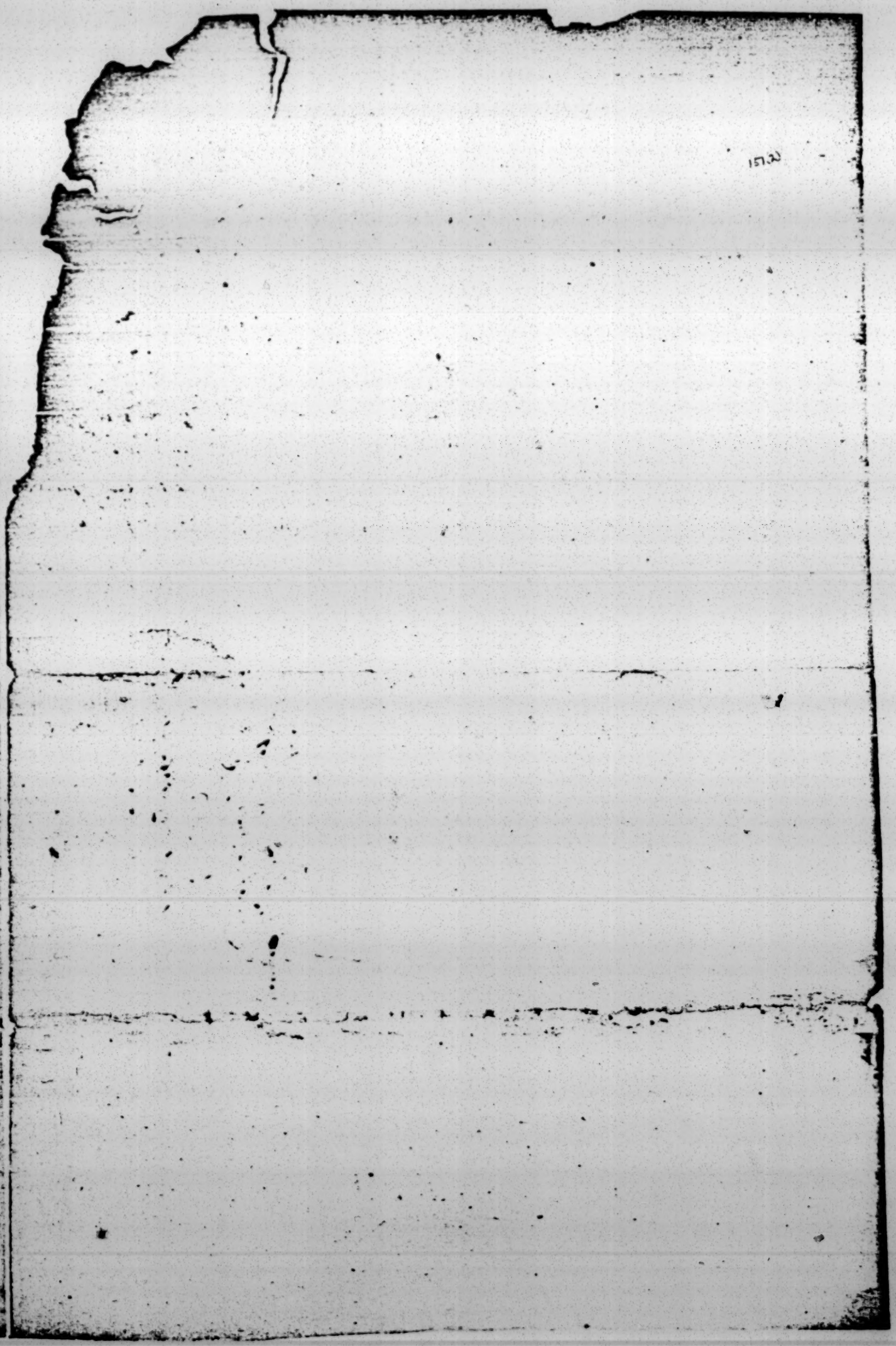
... his Irrevocable Will, wherefore the ...
... his Worke Chancellor and Reporter Generall ...
... and Order the Payment of the said two notes to ...
... Assignes or the Right of Either and also to pay ...
... Warrants for the more Speedy Dispatch of the Payment ...
... the said Coll.s refusing to say any thing he only had nothing to do ...
... only pray any thing to his Self

... the Said Thereupon humbly Complains to this ...
... Worp.ll for Some Relief in the ... that the said ...
... may be Effectuall to enable him to Satisfy his ...
... Creditors, And further that he being unable ...
... longer to Subsist himself without Charity he may ...
... be Dismist from the said Service and Such his ...
... Great Some other way

... And this Coll.s Petic.on Duly ...
... Yorke the 16th ... bound shall ever Pray &c

1701

Lawrence Clase



Lawrence Clausons
Petition

read 4th July 1700
and Reports to be called
6th July 1701
the Petition referred to the
Bott of the Gallants & any
three of them

[illegible]

[illegible] Counsil
held yesterday the 9th day

Present his Ex: Gov: with

Sir Wm Johnson Bart
Robt Hunter Esqr
John Barberie Esqr

An Additional Instruction concerning the
Gov: & Lieut Gov: being Absent to be
minister of Counsill

His Ex: acquainted this board
Letter of the 5th Instant from Coll Schuyler
an acc: that three messengers arrived from
Onondago Sachems informing that five nat
Obt at Albany in 20 days to meet his
Excie his Honour Present, his Ex:
Resolvd to go forthwith

Ordd for 500 [illegible] towards his
Expd to Albany was Signed

Ordd the att: Gen: for Sal
Signed

Ordd to be Paid
Four Pounds Four Shillings
Brought to Bill

Anne R.

An additional

Instruction to our right trusty & right
Lord Viscount Fordbury our
Gov: & Gov: in Chief of our Province
yorke in America and in his Absence
to the Lieu: Gov: or Commander in Chief of our
Province for the time being Given
Court at Kensington the 23rd Day
in the 5th year of our Reigne 1706

Whereas by a clause in our Commission & Instruction
you, our Lieu: Gov: & Gov: in Chief of our Province aforesaid
It is directed that, upon your Death or absence (in case there
be no Lieu: Gov: appointed by us upon the place) the then Commis-
sary upon whom the administration of the Government, and
the eldest Counsellor do preside as by the said Commission
Instruction is more particularly set forth, And we having
observed that this Institution has given occasion of many
Controversies and Disputes, between the Presidents & the Counsel
and between the Councellors themselves & others in Several
our Plantations to the great Hinderance of the Publick Service
and to the Prejudice and Disturbance of our Government
Will and Pleasure therefore is that if upon your Death
there be no Person upon the place Commissionated
to be our Lieu: Gov: or Commander in Chief of the

[illegible] our [illegible]

upon him the Administra-

tion & execu- our said Commission and

Powers & Authority therein

same manner and to all Intents &

our Gov.r or Comand.r in Chief [illegible]

in case of your Absence untill you return

or untill our further Pleasure be known

he did you kindly Answer

[illegible] Gov.r

[illegible] a Patticular he

came in New Yorke

the [illegible] August 1760

Wherein he only Informed their

Lordships

that he

was Ordered to Prepare for the

Expedition Generals Amherst & Monckton

against [illegible] and

Quebec for which Place they

with their Troops

& Artillery were to

Imbark

The Transport

ordered to be prepared for the

Generals Amherst & Monckton

Expedition against Quebec

with their Troops & Artillery

& Artillery

The Petition

of Thomas Wood and

others Inhabitants

of the Province of

1708.

Aug. 18. Kensington. **103**. Order of Queen in Council. Approving Additional Instruction to Governor Handasyd relating to escheats (*See* July 30). *Signed and endorsed as preceding.* ¾ *p.* [*C.O.* 137, 8. *No.* 20; *and* 138, 12. *pp.* 328, 329.]

Aug. 18. Kensington. **104**. Order of Queen in Council. Mr. Lewis Morris is appointed to the Council of New Jersey, instead of John Harrison (*See* July 1). *Signed*, Chris. Musgrave. *Endorsed*, Recd. 15th Sept.. Read 25th Oct., 1708. ¾ *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 970. *No.* 79; *and* 5, 994. *p.* 464.]

Aug. 19. Kensington. **105**. H.M. Additional Instruction to Governor Lord Lovelace. You are to admit Lewis Morris to Our Council of New Jersey, and also to cause him to resume his former place therein. *etc.* [*C.O* 5, 210. *p.* 113.]

Aug. 19. Tunbridge Wells. **106**. Mr. Way to Mr. Popple. Recommends Mr. Hotchkyn to supply a vacancy in the Council of Jamaica. *Signed*, Benj. Way. *Endorsed*, Recd. Aug. 21, 1708. *Holograph. Addressed. Postmark.* ½ *p.* [*C.O.* 137, 8. *No.* 17.]

Aug. 20. New York. **107**. Governor Lord Cornbury to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Since I wrote to your Lordshippes by the *Elisabeth* gally, one Sylvanus Grevill Master, bound from this port to Bristol, by which I acknowledged the receit of your letters of June, 1707, I have not been favoured with any letters from your Lordshipps. Since that ship sailed, I have been up at Albany in the hottest season of the year, which made my voyage very uneasy as well as dangerous for health, but having been informed by the Commissioners for Indian affairs that the Sachems of the Five Nations had sent them word that they would be at Albany by July 15, and that they desired I would meet them at that time, I immediately ordered a sloop to be got ready, and notwithstanding the heat of the weather which was excessive (it being the hottest summer I have yet felt since I came into America), I got to Albany on July 16. None of the Sachems were then come, but the next day one Kunasore, who is the chief Sachem of the Onondagos, and Cagnaquinny, one of the chief Sachems of the Oneides, with three other Indians came to towne, and hearing that I was there, they came to me and told me that they came to bid me welcome to Albany, that they had noe businesse, but came only to trade, I asked them where the rest of the Sachems were; they told me they were busy in making canoes, at a place which they named, and is 160 miles from the first of the Mohacks' Castles, consequently 200 miles from the towne of Albany, I asked them if they knew when the Sachems intended to be at Albany, and if they knew of a message the Sachems had sent to the Commissioners for the Indian Affairs, they said they did believe the Sachems did intend to be at Albany in a month's time, but they were not sure; that they had heard that the Mohacks had sent a message to the Com-

1708.

missioners, but that they did not know of any time appointed for their coming. I desired them to send one of their young men to the Sachems to know when they would come, which they did, and he being returned told me that the Sachems were at work upon their canoes, and that they could not come till they had finished them, which would be about a month, upon that I resolved to return to New York, where the Assembly were to meet upon August 18, but I must acquaint your Lordshipps that during my stay at Albany, twelve of the farr Nations of Indians came to trade with our people, there are two Nations of them who are called Twigtwicks and Dionondadees, the nearest of their Castles is 800 miles from Albany, I have been these five years endeavouring to get those Nations to trade with our people, but the french have always dissuaded them from coming till this year, and this year, goods being very scarce, they came to Albany, where our people have suplyed them with goods much cheaper than ever the french did, and they have promised me to return in spring with a much greater number of their Nations, which will be a very great advantage to this Province; I did, in a letter of June 25, inform your Lordshipps that three french souldiers, who had deserted from the french at a place called by them Le Destroit, were come to Albany, while I was at Albany, another deserter came from the same place, whom I examined my self, and I send here inclosed a copy of his examination, by which your Lordshipps will perceive how easily the french may be beaten out of Canada, I did send a proposall for that purpose to the late Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations in 1702. The better I am acquainted with this country, and the more I enquire into matters, soe much the more I am confirmed in my opinion of the facillity of effecting that conquest, and by the method I then proposed, to which I refer; the advantages that would attend that matter are very many. and perticularly this, that Newfoundland will be a very easy conquest after Canada is reduced, what an advantage the having all Newfoundland would be to England I believe everybody sensible of, and that that would be the certain consequence of reducing Canada, is most true; besides this deserter, there is come to Albany one Montour, who is the son of a french Gentleman, who came above 40 years agoe to settle in Canada, he had to doe with an Indian woman, by whom he had a son and two daughters, the man I mention is the son, he has lived all along like an Indian, some time agoe he left the french, and has lived among the farr Indians, and it is chiefly by his means that I have prevailed with those farr Nations to come to Albany, he has given me the same account of Canada that the deserter did; the regular forces in Canada consist of 28 companys of foot, at their first coming they were fiftys, but now by death and desertion the strongest of them is but 22, some 16, most of them 12 or 14, Canada is now governed by one Monsieur de Vaudreüil, under him one Monsieur de Ramsay commands at Montreal, which is the

1708.

upper part of Canada, in which the whole number of men does not exceed 800, Quebec, which is the lower part and much the larger part of Canada, has near 3000 men in all, soe that the whole strength of Canada does not amount to 5000 men including the Regular forces, Quebec is fortify'd with sodd work, but now they have begun to fortify with stone, they doe it by degrees, every year some, soe that if they are not disturbed, in four or five years they will have finished their work, which will make the reducing that place much more difficult then it is now. I have often by letters informed the late Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations of the necessity of having presents sent over from England for the five Nations of Indians; without which it is impossible to keep them firm to the Crowne of England, they have had noe presents since the first year that I came hither, which is above six years agoe; I have proposed it to the Assembly, which is now sitting, to raise a fund for presents for them this fall, I can't yet tell if I shall prevail with them or not, but if they doe not raise such a fund, I am afraid we shall loose the Indians before next summer. I have endeavoured to convince them of the necessity of the thing, therefore I am in hopes they will doe it. About £400 sterling, well laid out every other year in England, would furnish presents enough to keep the Indians firm to the interest of England, and I don't at all question but if that were allowed, I could debauch a great many of the French Indians from them. I intreat your Lordshipps will please to recommend this matter soe effectually to my Lord High Treasurer that it may be obtained. I was in hopes to have sent you by this conveyance the Minutes of Councill and Assembly from the time of my arrivall in this Province, but the Clerks have not been able to get them ready, the Virginia fleet sailing much sooner then was expected, but as soon as possibly they can be done, they shall be transmitted *etc.* *Signed,* Cornbury. *Endorsed,* Recd. Read Dec. 9, 1708. *Holograph.* 4 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1049. *No.* 97; *and* 5, 1121. *pp.* 349-355.]

and the rest in Company their Heirs and Assigns forever in His and their quiet and peaceable possession and enjoyment forever In Testimony whereof the said Indian Proprietors have hereunto set their Hands and Seals in Albany the Sixth day of October in the third Year of her Majesty's Reign. Anno Domini 1704 Joseph × his Mark (Ls) Hendrick his × Mark (Ls) Gedeon his × Mark (Ls) Amos × his Mark (Ls)

Signed Seal'd and deliverd in the Presence of us being first interpreted by Hillitie Van Olinda Sworn Interpreter Hend. Jansen Justus, Johannes Rooseboome Justus, Johannes Cuyler Justis Johannis Mijingode Justis.

Secretary's office New York 2d October 1764 The above is a true Copy of the Record in this office in Lib: Lycenses to purchase, Warrants Indian Deeds &c 1692 to 1714 page 125 &c Examd By

GW. BANYAR D Secry

[Indorsed]
6 October 1704

Copy Indian Deed for Kayoderosseras

Assembly Chamber Read October 2d 1764

Grant of Kayaderosseras Patent

[Copy]

ANNE by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland Queen Defender of the Faith &c. TO ALL to whom these Presents may come or in any wise concern sendeth GREETING. WHEREAS our loving Subjects Nanning Harmense [Visscher], Johannis Beekman, Rip Van Dam, Ann Bridges, May Bickly, Peter Fauconnier, Adrian Hooglandt, Johannis Fisher, John Tudor, Joris Hooglandt, John Stevens, John Tatham and Sampson Broughton, by their Petition presented to our right trusty and well beloved Cousin, Edward Viscount Cornbury, Capt Genl and Govern in Chief of our Province of New York and Territories depending thereon in America, and

Vice Admiral of the Same &c. In Council have prayed our Grant and confirmation for all that Tract of Land situate lying and being in the County of Albany called Kayaderossres alias Queens Borrough: Beginning at a Place on Schonechtady River, about three Miles distant from the South-westerly Corner of the Bounds of Nestigione, the s^{d} place being the South-westerly Corner of the Patent lately granted to Nanning Harmmense [Visscher] Peter Fauconier and others, thence along the s^{d} Schonechtady River westerly to the southeasterly Corner of a Patent lately granted to William Appell, thence along the Easterly, northerly and westerly Lines of the s^{d} William Appells Patent down to the above said River, thence to Schonechtady Bounds or the southeasterly Corner of the s^{d} Patent on the s^{d} River, soe along the easterly Northerly & westerly Bounds thereof, down to the Said River againe, thence along the s^{d} River up westerly to the southeasterly Bounds of a Tract of Land lately granted to Ebenezer Willson & John Abeel, and so along the said Pattent round to the southwesterly Corner thereof; on the s^{d} Schonechtady River, thence continuing to run westerly up along the s^{d} Schonechtady River to a Place or Hill called Tionoodehowe being five Miles distant or thereabouts from the s^{d} southwesterly Corner of the s^{d} Willson's and Abeels Pattent, thence northerly to the northwest most Head of a Creek called Kayaderessres about fourteen Miles more or less, thence Eight Miles more northerly; thence easterly or northeasterly to the third Falls on Albany River about twenty Miles more or less, thence along the s^{d} River down southerly to the Northeasterly Bounds of Sarachtoga; thence along the s^{d} Sarachtoga's northerly, westerly, and southerly Bounds on the said River, thence to the Northeasterly Corner of Anthony Van Schayck's Land on the s^{d} River, so northerly and westerly along the s^{d} Van Schaycks Pattent to the Northeast Corner of the abovesaid Pattent granted to Nanning Fauconnier and others, thence along the northerly & westerly Bounds thereof Down to the abovesaid River of Schonechtady, being the Place where it first

began. The which Petition wee being willing to grant. KNOW YE that of our especial Grace certain Knowledge and meer Motion we have given granted ratified and confirmed, and by these Presents for ourselves our heirs and Successors, do give grant ratify and confirm unto the said Nanning Harmense [Visscher] Johannis Beekman, Rip Van Dam, Ann Bridges, May Bickley, Peter Fauconnier, Adrian Hooglandt, Johannis Fisher, John Tudor, Joris Hooglandt, John Stevens, John Tatham and Samson Broughton their Heirs and Assigns all the aforementioned Tract of Land and Premises, and all and singular the Hereditam[ts] and Appurtenances thereunto belonging within the Bounds and Limitts above in these Presents mentioned and expressed, together with all woods underwoods, Trees, timber, Feedings, Pastures, Meadows, Marshes, Swamps, Ponds, Pools, Waters, Water Courses, Rivers, Rivolets, Runs and Streams of Water, fishing, fowling hawking, hunting, Mines and Minerals standing growing lying and being or to be had used or enjoyed within the Bounds and Limitts above expressed, and all other Profits, Benefits, Priviledges Liberties, Advantages, Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever unto the said Land and Premises or any Part or Parcel thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining in thirteen Parts to be divided (Except and always reserved out of this our present Grant all Gold and Silver Mines) TO HAVE AND HOLD one thirteenth Part of the Tract of Land and Premisses afores[d], with the Appurtenances hereby granted or meant mentioned or intended to be hereby granted as aforesaid unto the said Nanning Harmense his Heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoof of the said Nanning Harmense his heirs and Assigns forever. One other thirteenth Part thereof unto the s[d] Johannis Beekman his Heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoof of the s[d] Joh[s] Beekman his Heirs and Assigns forever. One other thirteenth Part thereof unto the said Rip Van Dam his Heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the s[d] Rip Van Dam his Heirs and Assigns forever; one other

thirteenth Part thereof unto the s^{d} Ann Bridges his Heirs and Assigns forever to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the said Ann Bridges his heirs and Assigns forever; one other thirteenth Part thereof unto the s^{d} May Bickley his heirs and Assigns forever; to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the s^{d} May Bickley his heirs and Assigns forever. One other thirteenth Part thereof unto the s^{d} Peter Fauconnier his Heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the s^{d} Peter Fauconnier his heir & Assigns forever. One other Thirteenth Part thereof unto the said Adrian Hooghlandt his heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the said Adrian Hooghlandt his heirs and Assigns forever. One other Thirteenth Part thereof unto the s^{d} Johannis Fisher his heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoof of the said Johannis Fisher his heirs and Assigns forever; One other thirteenth Part thereof unto the said John Tudor his Heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the said John Tudor his Heirs and Assigns forever. One other Thirteenth Part thereof unto the said Joris Hooghlandt his heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and behoof of the said Joris Hooghlandt his Heirs and Assigns forever. One other thirteenth Part thereof unto the said John Stevens his Heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoofe of the said John Stevens his heirs and Assigns forever. One other thirteenth Part thereof unto the said John Tatham his heirs and Assigns for ever, to the only proper use and behoofe of the said John Tatham his heirs and Assigns forever. And one other thirteenth Part thereof unto the s^{d} Samson Broughton his heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoof of the said Samson Broughton his Heirs and Assigns forever (except before excepted)

TO BE HOLDEN of us our heirs and Successors in free and common Soccage as of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent within our Kingdom of Great Britain. YIELDING RENDRING AND PAYING therefore yearly and every Year from hence

forth, unto us our heirs and Successors, at our Custome House at New York, to our Coll^{r} or Recev^{r} Genl there for the Time being, at or upon the Feast day of the Annunciation of our bessed Virgin Mary (commonly called Lady day) the Rent or Sum of four Pounds Current Money of New York, in Lieu and Stead of all other Rents, dutys, Services, dues and Demands w^{t}soever; Provided always and these Presents are upon that Condition, that if noe Improvm^{t} be already had, or made upon the said Tract of Land hereby granted as aforesaid, nor on any Part of Parcell thereof, that then and in such case they the said Nanning Harmense, Johannis Beekman Rip. Van Dam, Ann Bridges, May Bickley, Peter Fauconnier, Adrian Hooghlandt, Johannis Fisher, John Tudor, Joris Hooghlandt, John Stevens, John Tatham and Sampson Broughton their Heirs and Assigns some or one of them shall within the Time and space of seven Years now next following from and after the date hereof, settle clear and make Improvement of or upon some Part or Parcell thereof. IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patents, and the Seal of our said Province of New York, to our said Letters Patents to be affixed, and the same to be recorded in the Secry's Office of our s^{d} Province. WITNESS our Right Trusty and well beloved Cousin Edward Viscount Cornbury our Capt Genl and Govr in Chief in and over our said Province of New York, and Territories depending thereon in America & Vice Admiral of the same &c. Att our Fort at New York the Second day of November in the Seventh year of our Reign A^{o} D^{o} 1708

GEO. CLARKE

Secretary's Office New York 2^{d} October 1764 The aforewritten containing seven pages in Folio is a true Copy of the Record thereof in this office in Lib. Patents N° 7 page 420 &c.

Exam^{d} By

G^{w}. BANYAR D. Secry

[Indorsed]
2^{d} November 1708
Copy
of Kayoderossera's Patent
Assembly Chamber Read October 2, 1764

From Sir William Johnson

JOHNSON HALL 8^{br} 9th 1764

Dear Sir

I have the pleasure of yours of ye 1st Ins^{t} and I am glad to hear that the Lords of Trade & Plantations have given directions about the Vacateing the Patent of *Kayadarosseras* because I am convinced that the Indians were greatly imposed on thereby, & that it has been held to the exclusion of many Hundred fair Settlers, who would many years ago have made good Settlements thereon & paid a valuable consideration for such parts as the Indians could spare.

I have a long letter with a plan for Regulations in my Department, & with regard to Commerce from the Lords of Trade on w^{h} they desire my Sentiments with all possible dispatch, this, with the business which constantly surrounds me, you will readily conceive gives me scarce leisure to attend to anything else.

I am not able to give their Lordships a Satisfactory Account of the Exports & Imports for y^{t} branch of Trade, especially at so short a Warning so that I have been able only to make a rough Estimate of the quantity of goods sold thro' out my whole District from Canada, Nova Scotia &ca to the Mouth of Ohio, w^{h} at ye rate of the Number of Hunters will amount to ab^{t} £170000 Sterlg. ℔ Annum, & to avoid Mistakes I have reckoned much less than the Number of Indians. I took notice in my Estimate of the Number of Persons throughout the Frontiers of each Province who trade wth the Indians many of whom are guilty of great frauds, & none of them Subject to Inspection. I therefore Judge it necessary that they should pay an annual Duty, & enter into Recognizance for the future as well as ye other Traders, & I flatter myself it will in some measure agree with your opinion. I have also recommended in a strong light the necessity of allowing the Sale of Rum, I was oblidged to promise it to them what at Niagra, & without it they will never be contented besides that they can supply themselves with

M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Pontchartrain.

Quebec, 5 November 1708.

My Lord,

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Peace so necessary in Canada depends, My Lord, on that we have with the Iroquois, and in that view it is that I direct all my attention to the due cultivation of Neutrality with them. For that purpose I employ every year Sieur de Joncaire, who, having all possible influence among the Senecas and a great deal at Onnontagué, is of great assistance to us in that country in counterbalancing the English party, which does not fail to be considerable principally at Onnontagué. Sieur de Joncaire possesses every quality requisite to insure success. He is daring, liberal, speaks the language in great perfection, hesitates not even whenever it is necessary to decide. He deserves that your Grace should think of his promotion, and I owe him this justice, that he attaches himself with great zeal and affection to the good of the service.

Up to this time the Iroquois appear to me very well disposed towards us, in spite of the distrust of us which the English are desirous of diffusing among them. It was not their fault this summer if matters were not embroiled, having, in order to effect that object, engaged a young Indian belonging to those who side with them in the village of Onnontagué, to kill a soldier belonging to the garrison of Detroit who with another had deserted. This affair having become known at the village, they sent several chiefs and elders to Montreal to request me to seek, myself, the remedy to this affair, assuring me that the whole village had no hand in it, and that this young man considered himself justified in killing that Soldier because a deserter among us is reputed dead, and I had even said to the Senecas two years ago, when they requested me to pardon two deserters, that none but the King could do it. You will see My Lord, by their speeches and my answers, what transpired on that occasion. They promised me a prisoner in the place of this Soldier. I would have demanded of them the Indian who had committed the deed, but as the Soldier is a deserter, and the English were only waiting for that demand to make the faction they have at Onnontagué rise up in favor of that young Indian, I considered it better to receive their submission than to persist and hazard the war on account of an unfortunate fellow who had his brains knocked out only because he was a deserter. I considered it would deter the other Soldiers who would incline to take the same route. I, however, forbad the Iroquois ever to commit a similar act, declaring to them that a deserter is no less a Frenchman, and should that occur again I should be under the obligation of avenging his death, as I would that of any other person. They promised me that I should have no cause to complain of them, and as for me, I promised them that, if they would arrest the deserters and bring them to me here or to fort Frontenac, I should reward them.

I have every reason to believe, My Lord, that a good effect will have been produced on the minds of the Iroquois by the surrender of the three prisoners on the part of the Outtauois to these Onnontagué chiefs who came to Montreal. Father Lamberville, who has returned to Onnontagué, informs me by a letter he writes me on the 25th of September last, that he doubts not but the Onnontagués will assemble all the nations in their village for the purpose of deliberating on what I said at Montreal to the Chiefs and ancients who came to speak to me, and that he hopes they will afford me all possible satisfaction.

I see no prospect of concluding any accommodation or Treaty with the Governor of Boston. It seems to me even by the letters I receive from Acadia, that M. de Subercasse has no reason to praise them in the exchanges they have made with him. Nevertheless, if the good of the service require that I make a treaty with them, I shall follow step by step his Majesty's orders.

I had the honor to submit to you several times in my joint and individual letters, the reasons which led me not to send any expeditions against the government of New-York or Orange, having promised the Iroquois not to do so, as these nations, however friendly they be to us, are still more so to the Dutch. It would be dangerous to break my word which would serve them as a pretext for beginning the war. Therefore, My Lord, I pray you to approve of my not having undertaken any expedition in that direction; at least, until the Dutch begin first, or I have received fresh orders from his Majesty and yourself to do so.

* * * * * * * * * * *

VAUDREUIL.

Reverend Jacques d'Heu to the Marquis de Vaudreuil.

Copy of a letter written by the Reverend Father d'Heu, Missionary of the Company of Jesus, to the Marquis de Vaudreuil from Onnontagué, the 24th of May, 1708.

Sir,

As Monsieur de Joncaire is to arrive here shortly according to his letter to me, and will communicate to you much better than I can do the state of the affairs of this country, and the disposition of men's minds, I fail not to embrace the opportunity which presents to obey with all the exactitude possible, the orders you have given me. Two Indians belonging to this village have set out, since my last letter, to go to the country of the Gannaouens,[1] Indians of Virginia who came here last summer in ambuscade, as I had the honor to write you at that time. These two Indians are intrusted with three belts; the first to demand of the Gannaouens if it be true that they have thrown in the fire the Belts the Iroquois gave them last summer in answer to theirs, and the reason why they did so; the second, to know if it be true that several of their Chiefs have died, and that they accuse the Iroquois of having bewitched them, and to advise them of the death of those of this place; the third, to inform them of the news of the Outtauois, and to induce them to join them in case of an open rupture. They have not yet returned from that country. The Indians according to their custom circulate a great many rumors to which much credit must not be attached. They reported that Pere Zant[2] has been killed whilst hunting; that the English of Virginia had received a great number of soldiers from Europe, in ten ships which arrived in that country in the beginning of winter; that the Chaouenons seeing themselves disturbed by some neighboring nations who are making war on them, talk of coming to join the Iroquois; that the Ouimiamis are to have this spring a Talk with the Iroquois at the place agreed on; that there will be another Talk in an embassy between the Saulteurs, Mississaguez and Iroquois; that a French Captain towards the Ouabache

[1] Kenhawas!

[2] Pesan[illegible]an Ottawa Chief. *Charlevoix*, II. — Ed.

Colonie

M de Vaudreuil

150

G.

12. 9. 1708

Monseigneur,

J'ay l'honneur de vous écrire celle cy, pour vous
envoyer copie d'une lettre que je viens de recevoir
de pitre Schuille, elle fera connoistre a votre
grandeur combien les partis sauvages que
j'envoye dans le gouvernement de baston y
causent de ravage et combien mesme il estoit

necessaire de me douter des mouvemens que je me
suis donné cette année afin de les engager à
soutenir avec la guerre, il semble en quelque façon
dans cette lettre que pitre Sebastien veille mettre
à de nouvelle negotiation, je le croyay devoir
Monseigneur, s'y cela est, et je l'auray de
point exposer les vües de sa Majesté en
cet endroit,

Dans d'autres lettres que j'ecrivois en même
temps de montreal, M.r de Longueuil Major
de la place et gouverneur en la Grosse
de M.r de Ramezay, me marque qu'un anglois
pris prisonnier ces jours derniers par nos
Sauvages, après avoir été interrogé exprez
par M.r Curiel prestre du Seminaire, sur
plusieurs choses indifferentes, luy auroit repon
du ce qu'il luy demanda, d'ailleurs qu'estant
dans de belles jeunesse chez eux ils ne croient

par un party contre nous, que ce nestoit pas
leur faute, que estoient prest de cinq cens
qui avoient demandés au gouverneur a Escrit
en guerre avec paye a condition quils estoient
eux mesme leur Commandans entre eux pour
faire plusieurs partie et quils avoient mesme
estés des sauvages pour leur guides, que
le gouverneur de Caston leur avoit accordé, et
que comme ils se preparoient a partir, pierre
le bidé avoit escrit au gouverneur de baston,
que pour cette foie il estoit maitre des sauvages
et prestiens, quils luy avoient tous promis
de ne point aller en guerre contre les anglois,
et qu'amoy on ne devoit plus rien craindre,
ces françois meslant par un Etat de faire
grand mal, n'ayant pas de sauvages pour eux
Et que ces ce quy avoient arreté leurs parties,
Lemesme presomnio Monseigneur, a dix

aussy ce N.S meriel, que le Chat etoit chez
eux que notre party étoit de seize ou
Sauvages. que quand ils ont apris que
ny avoit quun party d'environ deux ou
Sauvages qui avoit frappés, qu'ils ont este
tres surpris, et que le gouverneur de Castor
croyoit encore, quand il a été pris, que ce
n'etoit qu'une feinte, et que nous avions
d'autres partis sur les bois, que cela les
obligeoit a etre toujours sous les armes,
et que les peuples du gouvernement de Castor
souffroient beaucoup de ces depenses, il dit
aussy que la population du gouvernement de
Castor etoit en Canada pour celle
Sauvages, mais que des plus considerable, et
plus civilisés disent qu'il ne faut pas, que
pour estre, nous ne continuons pas a aller
chez eux, qu'il faut seulement s'etre

deffendre, ce que celle nous rebutta, Voila ce
qu'on a pû tirer decc precomieu,
M.r de Longueuil me marque encore qu'un
Sauvage nouvellement venu d'orange rapporte
que pere Sebastien a fait present aux Iroquoise
de la part du gouverneur de nouvelle Angleterre
pieces detoffe moitié escarlatine, et moitié
estoffe a l'Iroquoise, de ceux cinquante fusils,
de dix barils de poudre, de huict Saumons de
plomb de trois cens chemises, de cent soixante
bails d'laudenie de deux pots chacun, de dix
ballots de mitasses, de trois cens haches, et de
trois cens couteaux,
Un autre Sauvage deux jours apres ce premier
rapporte la mesme chose, et outre cela, que
a bord deux maisons remplyes de biscuit, et
que le Commandant de fort en fait faire
actuellement, il adjoutte que l'interprette de

ce dui luy a parle dans ces termes,
Mon frere, je suis fache de ne pouuoir
me dispenser de la prendre une nouuelle
nouuelle qui est que ces Seigneurs doit estre
la fin de tout jour, auons que tout ne
sont en garentie par les Engagements
dans la proffondeur des bois, l'anglois
que tout frapes est en colere, et a resolu
dalles manger tout Estrangers, et de dalles
establir a la priere de la magdelaine, et
le premier prochain plusieurs Vaisseaux
pour prendre quebec, voila qui est fini
Estre terre est reuuersé, s'y tout ne boulet
pour perir tout autres Sauuages, prosper
de dadin que je tout donne, croyes moy
mes freres, Cassés battre l'anglois et le
Francois, et ne tout en mesles pour,

Je ne crains point en mon nom Monseigneur,
et il me paroist que j'y voi avoir
avecq vn Juge de nom Escuio allaqué,
il ne nous sevoient point donner ces adiz,
Lequel y a neanmoins de certain, c'est que voila
de grands preces faitz aux Iroquois, et que
dun autre coste les flamands se fortiffient
a orange, et quilz ont fait fortiffier a leur
depens les deux villages de Sauvages auxiers,
Je seray alerte Surtout les mouvemens
quilz pourront faire, et jay actuellement
deux Sauvages affidés dans orange,
Jen ay aussy de gagés parmy les Iroquois,
Ainsy Monseigneur, Comptés que soit
que jattaque, ou que je me defende, je ne negligeray
rien de tout ce qui pourra contribuer au bien de
Seruice du Roy, et de la conservation de
cette Colonie,

Je croi cette obligé Monseigneur. de tous
parler y cy dict S.t d'Longueuil, cest par
luy comme jay eu l'honneur de vous le
marquer au commencement de ma lettre, que
j'ay veu toutes ces nouvelles, il est
generallement aymé, et l'estime de tous l'honn
Lors sauvages meme. ont beaucoup de confian
ce en luy, et il remply ses devoirs d'une
maniere a meriter l'honneur de votre Protectio
Comme les anglois n'épargnent rien
pour gagner la confiance des sauvages
et qu'ils sont entre icy et ces importans.
de les mettre a couvert de tout surprise pa
nos Ennemis, Si nous voulons les conserv
Je vais cy Joindre faire detacher tous nos
forces Sauvages, Comme icy faire visite
tous les rodets, ou petits Forts que l'on

dans les Costes a fin de tre preste a tout
ce qui pourra arriver, Jay l'honneur d'estre
avec bien du Respect

Monseigneur,

Votre tres humble
et tres obeissant Serviteur
Vaudreuil

a Quebec ce 12.e
d'octobre 1708

Engagements with us not to join in War against New England wch they supposed was to be Attacked, threw away all their Provisions & left the other Forces who were thereupon returned & that the Govr of Canada was highly exasperated at this Conduct. And that the Indians offered him to pay for the Guns he had given them & for the Provisions they had thrown away. —

Albany 25 Sepr

The Indian Sachems & several others attending upon them having waited in Town for My Lord Cornburys coming up according to his (p. 62) appointment His Lordship sent up Col Peter Schuyler to tell them that the Queens Affairs obliged him to remain at New York & therefore he had sent Col Schuyler to make them a Speech in his Name & to give the Presents. —

Col Schuyler made them a Short Speech the cheif part of wch is to recommend them to encourage the farr Nations to come thro their Countrys down to Albany & Trade.

he tells them also that their Complaints of the Dearness of Pouder cannot be wholly redressed during the present War [by] wch occasioned it.-

The Sachems Answer the following Day —

And say that to several Articles wch they formerly proposed they have received no Answer. As one Instance they say, They proposed that a fixt Place should be appointed for the Bretheren of New England, Maryland & Virginia to meet the Indians as occasion may offer, and that they had pitched upon Albany as the proper Place.[1] We yesterday received Presents for wch we are thankful, but are concerned that several Material Things wch we formerly proposed to the Govr are taken no notice of. for Instance the Peace with the Maryland Indians — but we find that what we say is not regarded. (N.B. a Belt of Wampum had been sent

[1] It would in my Opinion be a great Advantage to the Colonies of N. America that a proper Place was fixt on (And Albany seems to be the fittest) where Triennial Meetings might be held with all the Indians in the British Alliance who could be convened & Representatives from the several Colonies — here the Indian Affairs might be carried on in a general Manner, the real Welfare of his Majesty's Colonies consulted, at present each distinct Coloney pursue tempory Expedients with the Indians without any regard to a general Interest. They now act with a Jealousy of each other & a sort of independant Interest.

from the Maryland Indians to the 5 Nations to desire they might be joined in the Covenant Chain with them & this Govt this Belt the 5 Nations sent to the Govr Ld Cornbury but they now complain this Belt was never returned them nor any Notice taken of this Affair.

Col. Schuyler makes a short reply to the Indians takes no Notice of anything Material they had said. Only that they shall have a Smith sent them — And thanks them for proposing Albany to be the Place of public Meeting. —

(P. 63.) From the 25 Sepr 1708 to the 17 March 1708/9. The Commissrs at Albany were alarmed at the Warlike Preparations of the Govr of Canada & kept constant Spies out to watch his Motions—The French raised several false & Scandalous Reports amongst the 5 Nats in order to debauch them from our Alliance, & created a civil Dissention amongst the Sennecas. The 5 Nations send frequent Complaints of the Dearness of Pouder & Shot & represent the fatal Consequences wch may arrise from it. —

Albany the 17 March 1708/9.

Ld Lovelace Govr

Lawrence Claasse Interpreter who had been amongst the 5 Nations for some Months past being returned to Albany & Examined by the Commissrs says as follows. —

That the Sennekas are in a great Confusion amongst themselves & that most of them have a design to leave their Country but know not as yet where they shall go to settle.

That a French Capt is posted at Cadaraqui who told our Inds that the Queen of Great Britain had desired the French King to join with her & to Cut off the 5 Nations & settle their Land with the French & Engh — That the more they desired Pouder & Lead might be Cheaper the Dearer it was, by wch they might see how little we regarded them. — And that the Genl Assembly wch sat at New York every year were consulting on Methods to destroy them. And that these Insinuations had such Effects upon the 5 Nats that the Interpreter could not persuade them [of] to the contrary. —

That there are 5 French Priests among the 5 Nations who daily give great Presents to the Indians to debauch them from their

Covenant with us. That there is a French Smith in the Sennekas Country who works for the Indians Gratis.

That the Onondaga, Cayouge & Oneide Indians desire to have a Smith in their Country.

Albany 6 April 1709. —

A Message arrives from the Sachems of the 5 Nations that 4 Nations (or Castles) of the farr Nations called Wagunhaes had desired a Meeting with them in order to conclude a Peace. that Onondagu was the Place appointed. They desire the Govr to send some fit Person to appear at the Meeting on his Behalf — And if he has anything to propose or desire of those Indians he must send proper Presents according to the Indian Custom — wch presents they enumerate. —

The Commiss^{rs} answer, they shall send this Intelligence to the Govr whose answer they shall be accquainted with —

(P. 64.) Albany 2^{d} May 1709.

The Commiss^{rs} by the Gov^{rs} order appoint Mr. David Schuyler & Laurence Claasse the Interpreter to go to the Meeting before mentioned at Onondaga on behalf of this Gov^{t} & with the necess^{ry} Presents for the Wagenhaes Indians —

They are instructed that if the Peace takes place they do insist that it may be an Article of it that the Wagenhaes Indians may have a free & unmolested Passage thro the 5 Nats. to Albany.

Albany 8 May 1709. —

Three Onondaga Indians arrive with a Message from the 5 Nations Authenticated with 7 hands of Wampum.

They bring an Account that the Castle of Cayouge was by accident burnt down wherein was a considerable Quantity of Goods. They desire that a Smith may be imediately be sent up with them, & as all the Smiths Tools were burnt in Cayouge they desire some Steel &^{c}

They further say that about 12 days ago Montour the Indian [1]

[1] Tho the Records do not say who this Montour was, yet from various circumstances I gather, that he was an Indian who had formerly been in the Service of the French & was by them deemed one of their Indians, (of what partic ular Nation I cant find but I believe either a Senneca or Mohawk Indian who had been made a

in company with 10 Sachems of the Farr Nations met the French Interpreter called Jaen Ceur & some French Men at a place called by the Indians Ossaroda being upon the Creek that lyes opposite Cayouge. The s^{d} French Interpreter Jean Ceur advised Montour to turn back again otherwise he would oblige the 5 Nations to kill him, upon wch he replied he would perform his Journey to this Place. Jean Ceur then desired him to smoak, he replied he had no Tobacco, Jean Ceur then gave him a little, Montour took out his knife to cut it, Jean Ceur then asked what he did with such a little Knife & desired Montour to give it him & he would give him one that was better. as soon as Jean Ceur had the Knife he flung it away at the same time there stood a French Man behind [Jean Ce] Montour with a Hatchet under his Coat who cut the s^{d} Montour into his Head & killed him, whereupon the 10 Sachems come to Cayouge with Montour would have killed the French Interpreter Jean Ceur & all his Company if it had not been for the s^{d} Montours Brother in Law who prevented it. Notwithstanding the great Misfortune of the Death of Montour the said 10 Sachems (p. 65) of the farr Nations will come to see their Bro^{r} Corlaer.

The Sackems of the 5 Nations desire that the said Sachems of the farr Nations may be well used when they come here & have goods at a Reasonable Rate & not be Cheated as they have been from Time to time that their Bretheren may see at their return what good Pennysworths they buy here.

All the answer hereto that I find Recorded, is that a Smith was ready to go with them. that they were desired to stand firm to the Covenant made with us. that they received 7 hands of Wampum to [bring] carry to the Sachems of the 5 Nat^{s} from one Castle to another to condole the Death of Ld Lovelace late Govr & to accquaint them that Col Richd Ingolsby is the present Command^{r} in Chief.

convert by the Jesuits) but had now come over to this Gov^{t} & was employed to Negotiate our Interest with the Western or farr Indians.

(There are numerous references in the contemporary documents to this half-breed interpreter. See *N. Y. Col. Docs.*, Index. The Montours were later important Indian interpreters in Pennsylvania, especially Andrew Montour. — Ed.)

Albany 17 May 1709. —

Yesterday arrived here a Sachem called Kaqucka of the Messasaga Nation commonly called by the Name of the farr Nations with 4 Indians of the same Nation who came with Montour to the 5 Nations & were conducted hither by Montours Sister.

The s[d] Sachem spoke as follows

We are come to this Place upon the word of Montour the Gov[r] Gen[l] said that we should always be welcome & hoped that we should come often.

We are come upon the word of Montour who was sent to us last year by this Gov[t] to open the Path from our Country to this Place & if we are well treated here we shall always keep the Path clean & open & forget the old Path to Canada w[ch] we have hitherto used.

Have pity on us Fathers, we are come into y[r] Place with Nothing (meaning without Presents) we hope you shall treat Civily with us & give us Merchandise at a reasonable rate. You see our company is but small, but there shall come such a Company from our Nation hereafter as you will wonder at. As we said before we shall wholly forget the Path to Canada. We have had a great Loss having lost the Man who guided us.

We were yesterday taken into the Traders houses against our Inclination & they have taken our Furrs & we are not Masters of our own things, We therefore pray we may have our Furrs to go & Trade where we can find the best Markett.[1]

(P. 66.) Albany 18 May 1709.

The Commiss[rs] Answered the foregoing Speech

That they were heartily Welcome & they hoped to see more of their Country Men in a short time.

assured them care should be taken that they should have Goods as cheap as possible tho they might perhaps at present find them dearer than usual.

and ordered them to be bro[t] to the City Hall to Lodge. (N.B.)

[1] Here is a Specimen of the Albanian Spirit & how little the true welfare of the publick is considered by that worthless Crew! probably some or most of these wretches complained of were themselves Commiss[rs] —

nothing was said to them in relation to Montours Death nor of their Goods being laid hold of. —

There arrived also at Albany Three Indians of a Nation called Nequequent among whom there was one Sachem who made the following Speech. —

We are come here upon the word of Montour to open y^r^ Door with this Key (meaning 11 Bevers wch they presented) we have had a great Loss by Montours Death, however we are come to see you.

We were sent hither by our Fathers to see this Place & to bring them News from hence, if we are well treated next year there shall come great Numbers of our Nation.

They also desire to have their Bever & Peltry out of the Traders hands who yesterday refused to let them go & to lye in the City Hall, wch was granted them.[1]

The Commiss^rs^ sent for Montours Wife & asked her if she had anything of her Husbands to return to them. She s^d^ she had a Belt of Wampum wch was sent by him & wch he did not deliver because the Sachems of that Nation it was intended for were not at home. They desired her to fetch the Belt wch she did & gave it to them.

No present or recompence is recorded to be made to this poor Widow whose Husband fell a Sacrifice to the Interests of this Gov^t^.

the 31 May the far Indians came to take their Leave, the Belt returned by Montours Widow was given them to carry to their Sachems to invite them to come to Albany & Trade. — They ended the whole Transaction, & a favorable oportunity wch well improved might might have been of infinite Advantage to this Colony seems to have been lost by falling under the Managment of a set of Ignorant Mercenary Pedlars. and to such the Conduct of Indian Affairs has been always submitted.

[1] The Traders at Albany to this day when any Indians are expected to arrive there with furrs keep on the watch & lay hold of the Indians as Custom house officers would of Smugglers, convey them into their houses, make them Drunk & then Cheat 'em. The Traders are as Jealous of each other & mortally hate one another when their Interest is concerned as the Greatest Enemies can do, But all join in Cheating —

(P. 67.) Albany 23 May 1709. — Orders arrive from Col Ingolsby Lieu[t] Gov[r] to send Expresses to order the Sachems of the 5 Nations to meet him at Albany the 6 day of June ensuing with their fighting Men in order to engage the whole Body in the intended expedition against Canada

Albany 31 May 1709.

M[r] David Schuyler who was sent the 2[d] Inst on the part of this Gov[t] to Onondaga to be present at the Meeting between the 5 Nations & the Deputies of the Wagenhaes Indians, returns & says he found none of those Indians at Onondaga. that the French stop all the Farre Indians at Tjouchsackrondie & will not permit them to pass hither, that the French Interpreter Jean Ceur had desired the Sennecas to kill & Plunder all the farr Indians who may come to their Country, but they refuse to do it.

Albany 9 June. Six Indians more of the Farr Nations arrive & say they were induced to come hither at the persuasions of Montour. they desire Trade & civil usage. They are answered & encouraged by the Commiss[rs]

The Traders at Albany having learnt from the above Indians that a Report was spread & prevailed among the farr Nations that Montour was killed by the Eng. they apply to the Commiss[rs] who accquaint the said Indians that Montour was killed by the French from a Jealousy that he would bring over the Farr Nations to Trade with us, and they give them a Belt of Wampum to carry into their Country to assure the Indians that the Path hither shall be free & safe for them.

Albany 15 July 1709.

The Lieu[t] Gov[r] Col Rich[d] Ingoldsby meets the Mohawk, the Cayouge the Oneidas & Onondaga Indians (the Sennakas did not come down being willing to keep Neuter in the intended Expedition against Canada influenced thereto by the French Emissaries amongst them) makes very considerable Presents & orders the Sennacas fifth part thereof to be laid by for them till they had positively decalared one way or another. however after Col Ingoldsby had made his Speech (in w[ch] there is nothing material to be noted) & the presents were given, Two Sennaka Indians

accquainted the Govr & the 4 Nations, that as they had now been witnesses of what passed they were convinced the French had told them Lyes & doubted not but their Countrymen would be willing to join the 4 Nations in the present Expedition, and that they would go & accquaint their Countrymen with all that had passed. —

The following Day the Lieu^{t} Govr spoke to the River Indians on the Subject of the Expedition & gave them Presents.

[No Answers are recorded either from the 4 Nations or the River Indians, but it appears they are satisfied & engaged to assist us.]

(P. 68.) Albany 16 July 1709.

The 4 Nations Answer Col Ingoldsbys Speech & say they are pleased with the intended Expedition & will join with us therein. And the Numbers of their Men as follows

105 Oneidas
100 Cayouges
150 Mohawks
88 Onondagas

443 to these were added 60 River Indians Capt. Abraham Schuyler with 5 more Christians were dispatched to the Sennecas Country in order to disprove the Lyes which the French had propagated amongst them, & to counteract their Artifices & to keep them from being debauched by the French.

From the above date to the 4 May 1710. the Records contain various transactions relating to the Expedition, Exchange of Prisoners, & Negotiations of our Indians with the French for a Cessation of all Hostilities wch seems to have last been concluded upon. —

Albany 4 May 1710.

Laurence Claasse the Interpreter returns from the Indian Country & among other Reports says. The 5 Nations desire that the Queen of Great Britain may now take Possession of their Land at Onondaga with such officers & Men as are willing to stay, & build a Fort there & [insure] Cultivate their Land to the end the French may be kept out of it because they incroach on them

At a Councille held at ffort Anne in New York this 6th day of May 1709

Prsent *Coll Schuyler President*
Coll Heathcote — *Mr Barberie*
Mr Van Dam — *Mr Philipse*
Coll Wenham — *Coll Peartree*
Mr Renselaer — *Capt Provost*

Ordered that what Expence Mr Renselaer & Mr Livingston shall be at towards the Expedition of the Indians shall be repaid them by the Governmt[1]

By order of ye Councill
/S/ Geo Clarke.

Instructions to be given to the two Indians to be Sent to Montreal and Quebek [c. May 1709]

Imp: That they take particular notice, what number of troops are in montreal, what Quantity of Provisions they can learn they have in the Place, and if Provisions be dear or Cheap in the place at ye time, and particularly to observe if there be any additionall fortification made to ye Town lately.

2. If they go from thence by way of Trois Riviers to take notice, what number of Troops are quarterd in that place, and if there be any late Improvements made as to ye fortifications of it.

3. When they come to Quebek they are to take Exact notice of ye fortifications of that Place, how many guns are mounted about it, and Particularly if the Stone wall, which they were drawing around ye Town towards ye Land Side of it be finish'd or not, what number of Troops are in it, how many they sent to newfoundland last fall, who took St. Johns from ye English, and if there be any more gone or a going thither this Summer, what Prise Provisions and ammunition are at, and how Soon they Expect their fleet from france, as Soon as they have Inform'd themSelves fully of these things, they are to make all possible haste to Albany, and deliver their account of their message to ye Persons who dispatchd them, who are to Transmitt ye Same by an Expresse to Boston or new york as yr Lordship [Lord Lovelace] shall order them hereafter

Signd
Sam: Vetch
ffr: Nicholson

[1] This and the succeeding documents refer to the Nicholson-Vetch campaign to conquer Canada.

Instructions for Mr Renselaer and Mr Livingston [c. May 6, 1709]

1. You are to go with the first opportunity to Albany, & so soon as you arrive there you are to find out four of the most Trusty and most Secret Indians you can get for the Expedition they are to go on, on Coll Vetch & Coll Nicholson's Instructions herewith given you.
2. When you have made your Choice of these Indians you are to cause the Indians Interpreter to Inform & fully to Communicate the said Instructions at the said Indians.
3. So soon as this is done you are to send the said Indians on their said Expedition (vizt) two to Montreale, and two to Quebeck, first dividing the Strouds Shirts, & powder you receive for this use among them; Charging them Strictly to obey those Instructions in every particular with all the Secrecy and dispatch Imaginable, promising them likewise an Ample and Sufficient reward if they perform the Injunctions you lay on them.
4. You are to be very carefull that the design of this Expedition be kept Secret from Every person whatever, and to Such persons as may be InquiSitive that they may not gues at the reale cause you are to say that we are apprehensive, the ffrench since the taking of st Johns will attempt something further on us.

/S/ Pr: Schuyler P[resident]

1709 *Account of ye negotiation of K: V: Renselaer & Robert Livingston who were sent Expresse to albany by ye President & Councill of N:York to dispatch Spys to Canada pursuant to ye Instruction of Col vetch & Coll nicholson.*

May

6 Friday Evening sett out fr: N: York in ye Sloop of Jan Van ness assoon as we had Receivd our Instructions

7 Saturday gott this Evening as far as Roeloff Jansens kill about 12 a Clok at night ye wind came about n west, So cast anker til morning

8 Sunday about 6 a Clok in ye morning with ye flood we turn'd it & gott about noon as farr as Loonenburgh, where we heard ye news of Corl. Vetches being come to Boston wth 25 officers, a Squadron of men of war With 2 bomb Catches & 4000 Red coats dayly Expected to Reduce Canada wh news was brought by 2 men fr n: England, we

got this Evening as far as Abr Staets but ye wind was So fierce there was no turning of it & so ankerd.

9 Munday ye wind blowing hard at north we went Early ashore & gott horses to kinderhook & fresh horses there to Albany all along we were ask'd about ye news of forces comeing to Canada wh. sd. 2 n: England men had brought, in 3 days fr Boston, with all its Circumstances wh we Endeavord to Stifle by design of Retaking of St Johns & Port Royall, alleadging yt must be Coll Vetches Errand & nothing else

This Evening assoon as we got to Alby an Expresse was Dispatch'd to Skachkook for 2 or 3 Trusty Indians to be Sent on a message to quebek

10 Tuesday John Baptist van Eps being Sent for from Shinechtady who arrived here this night was told ye necessity of his going to ye Mohogs Country to get 2 Trusty Indians to goe to mont Royall. The 3 Skackook Indians wth ye messenger yt was Sent came to Coll Shuylers farm this afternoon being discharg'd to come into Town.

11 Weddensday we dispatch'd Jan B: van Eps to Shinechtady & So to ye Mohogs Country & went then to Coll Schuylers farm 3 miles out of Town, agreed with 3 Skachkook Indians to goe to quebeck who were to have 105 bitts a ꝑs., & Each 10 martins to buy Provisions, they are to ꝑform ye journey in 35 days & for each day lesse they are to have 9s Extraordinary, & ye Capt of ym is to have a gratuity over & above if he brings a True & Exact account.

We gott those things ye Indians wanted in ye afternoon & hired a ꝑson to goe along with ym to Skachkook & Soe yn Past Sarachtoge & not to lett ym Speak with any body.

12 Thursday we went to Shinechtady Jan Baptist van Eps telling us yt he would have ye Indians there from ye Mohogs Country about 2 hours Sun, & accordingly we found ye Sd. Jan Baptist Returnd from ye Mohogs Country who informd us he had gott Two Indians to our wish, who were Comeing by water & arrivd in less than an hours time, we agreed with them to goe to Montroyall & are to Inform themselvs of Such things mentiond in Coll Vetches & Coll nicholsons Instructions, they are to ꝑform ye Journey in

24 days and are to have a Each 80 Bitts but if they doe it in 20 days are to have each 85 & if in 21 days 82: they furnish themselves with Provisions & oyr necessaries

13. friday Early in ye morning we dispatchd ye Sd. 2 Mohogs Sending John Baptist van Eps with them to ye ael Place who see them over ye River Past all Christian Setlements, & we Return'd to Albany.

And asson as ye wind would *p*mitt we took our Passage in ye Same Sloop we went up in & arrivd at n: york on ye 21th. of may 1709

K[iliaen] v. R[ensselaer]
R[obert] L[ivingston]

In ye woods neer ye flatts [near Albany] ye 11 of may 1709

Present
K: V: Rensclaer
Rt Livingston
Johannes kinneler baker Interpreter

Agreed with 3 Skachkook Indians called wappelowey alias Mattanas, Pakatoquascet and Paatkamp to goe

to quebeck and there to make Such discoverys as is mentiond in ye Instructions of Coll Vetch & Col nicholson wh journey they are to *p*form in 35 days and are to have each 3 Bitts or 2s 3d. *p* diem, and for every day they *p*form ye Journey lesse yn 35 days are to have 9d. over and above ye 2s 3d. besides Each 10 martins to buy Provisions. they Engage to be Sober Secret & Expeditious they desire to have a faddom of Strouds a Shirt and a pr of Stockings Each in Part of Payment wh is to be Sent them by a Trusty hand who is to Convey them above Sarraghtoge Past all ye Christian Setlemts.

Agreed with mr Dirk ten Broek for 15s: to Convey ye Said three Indians four miles above Sarachtoge & ye Strouds Shirts Stockings martins & some Tobacco was deliverd them accordingly.

Jan Baptist van Eps Interpreter

Shinechtady ye 12 may 1709
Then agreed with Two Maquas Indians calld kanerachtachere in Maquase but is babtisd Ezras, and

Tanechwanege to goe to Montroyal Pursuant to ye Instructions off Coll vetch & Coll nicholson who are to *p*form ye journy in 24 days and are to have each Eighty Ryals or Bitts but if they doe

it in 20 days are to have Each 85 bitts & if they doe it in 21 days 82 bitts a peece they furnish themselvs with Provisions & oyr. necessaries they went away on friday morning early being ye 13th of May ye Interpreter Seeing them over ye River Past all Christian Setlemts. ye sd Indians when they Return are to come to ye Interpreter who is to give directions to whom they are to give an act. of there journey & what discoverys they made.

K. v. R.
R. L.

Present
The honble. Coll Fr: nicholson Commandr in Cheife of ye army wt goes by Land to Canada
Coll: Pr. Schuyler
Coll: Tho: wenham
Coll Kil: van Rensclaer
Capt David Provoost
georg Clark Esqr. Secretary of ye Colony
of her Majes. Councell
Capt. Ezt Banker mayr
J: abeel Recordr.
hend: hanse
henry holland
Johs. Cuyler
Myndt. Schuyler
Rt Livingston Junr
Johs Rooseboom
Nanning harmense
Commissrs of ye Indian affares
aldermen
Coll: Wm. Whiting
Coll: Pr Mathews
Majr John Livingston
Capt John Roberts Commandr of her majes Ship SouthSea Castle
Majr D: wessels
Rt Livingston Secry for ye Indian affares

Propositions made by the Honble. Coll: Richd. Ingoldesby Leut. govr. & Commandr in Cheife of her Majes. Provinces of new york ye Jerseys & Territories depending thereon in America to ye Maquase oneydes onnondages & Cayouges in Albany this 14 day of July 1709[1]

BRETHREN

It having pleased Almighty God to take to himSelf his late Excellency John Lord Lovelace, whom the Great Queen of Great Brittain my mistresse had been pleased to Constitute Governour of these Colonies, the Care and Government are by her Majestie Lodged in me, I was therefore willing to take ye first opportunity Possible to meet you to Renew the Covenant Chain on the behalf of all her Majes: Subjects on ye N: continent of america which

[1] Peter Wraxall's comment on this conference is "there is nothing material to be noted." McIlwain, 68.

I think ought to be for ever kept bright, as it hitherto hath on our Part

BRETHREN

I have sent for you upon an Extraordinary occasion, to assist in an Expedition for ye Reducing Canada, wh. you have So much Long'd for, That neighbourhood you know hath been of a long time Very Troublesome to you, & many of here Majesties good Subjects In these Parts

We will not now Enumerate the many Perfidious and base actions they have been guilty off, we have whole Volumes full of Complaints which you have made to us of their Treacherous dealings. The French of Canada have killd Imprison'd, Carried away, and Transported your People, burnt your Castles, and us'd all means which lay in their Power to Impoverish you, and bring you to a low and miserable Condition.

They have not only Seduc'd your People, and Entic'd them away from your Country, but Incourag'd even your own Brethren to make war upon you, on purpose to weaken you,

They have Sett ye Farr Indians upon you and furnish'd them with arms and Ammunition in order to DeStroy you, The Pains they have taken to accomplish your Ruin hath been Indefatigable

They Incroachd upon your Rights and Libertyes by building Forts upon your Land against your wills, Possessing ye Principall Passes and hunting Places, whereby all your hunting (your only Support) was rendred not only Precarious, but dangerous.

Their treacherously murthering of Montour one of your Brethren, before your Faces, in your own Country this Summer is an Evident mark of their Insolence and how they Intend to use you. Most of these and other things having been truly Represented to ye Greate Queen of Great Brittain (who is victorious over ye French King in Europe) she hath taken them into her Royall Consideration and has been Graciously Pleased (notwithstanding ye vast Expence her Majestie is dayly at in Carying on this necessary just war against France in Europe) to Send over at a great Charge a Considerable Fleet, with men, Ammunition, Provision, and Artillery and other things necessary for ye Effectuall Reduceing of Canada, to Redeem you from that Bondage and Slavery The French deSignd to bring you under. I must therefore

Earnestly Exort you to be Cheerfull and Resolute in joyning with all your Strenth with her Majesties Forces which goe by Land on this Expedition, & you need not Doubt (with ye blessing of God) of a happy Issue, and of bringing yt Country under ye Obedience of ye great Queen of great Brittain, which of Right did belong to her Royall Predecessors.

This will be the only and Effectuall means to Procure a firm and durable Peace and quiet Possession of our Setlements for us, and for you and your Posterity for ever, There shall be all Possible Care taken to Supply those that have no ammunition and hope there shall be no want of Provision, this being also a good Season of ye year for hunting.

Brethren

I must tell you I am Concern'd to see none of ye Sachims of ye Sinnekes here in this Grand meeting,[1] I fear ye French Jesuits (whom they have so Long harbourd notwithstanding all ye Precaution to ye Contrary) have So far bewitchd ym, that they have forgot how ye French usd to Treat them formerly, how yt about 22 year ago in Peaceable times they designd to Destroy them, had not by meer Providence a Maquase Prisoner Escapd, and warnd them of their approaching Danger; however we will not wholly dispair of their Coming to themselvs again, and therefore shall keep their Share of this Present which her Majesty of her Royall Bounty has been pleasd to send you, not doubting but they will Soon be undeceiv'd, and find that ye Story of ye Farr Indians coming upon them now, is a meer Shamm, which they need not fear but that all ye Farr Indians assoon as the French are Subdued will be and Continue in amity with ym els the Brethren will be Assisted by her Majesty. I love to the See the Brethren all unanimous according to the ancient Covenant Chain, which has ever been kept Inviolable by us, having never had ye least Jarring or Dispute, but livd in Peace and Concord togather, since ye first Setlement of Christians in this Country

Brethren

I Esteem it a Very great happiness both to you and us, that the

[1] Wraxall noted that two Seneca were present who "doubted not but their Countrymen would be willing to join the 4 Nations in the present Expedition." McIlwain, 69. This and the documents that follow give evidence that no Seneca were present and that they refrained from participation in the expedition.

Honorable Coll: Francis Nicholson hath been pleased to accept of the Command of this army that goes against Canada whereof you are a Part, he is a Gentleman who has had the honour to be governour and Leut. Governour of most or all of her Majes. Colonyes on this Continent, and who out of a Reall affection to you and us, has offered his Service to ye great Queen my mistresse on this Expedition as a Volunteer at his own Expence which will be Very great

I must earnestly recommend to you to pay all ye Deference and Regard to him as your Commander in Cheiff, and Chearfully to obey all his Commands with ye utmost Diligence, which will Entitle you to the great Queen my mistresses further favour, and that on his death or absence you pay ye Like Obedience to Coll Peter Schuyler, who is in that case appointed to ye Command of this Land Army, Such of you as Signalize your Selvs in this Expedition your aforesaid Commander in Cheif will reward Suitable to ye Merit of ye action, which I hope will Excite every man to the performance of great and glorious Enterprize. When ye Indians heard that Coll Nicholson had tendred his service to her Maje. to goe as a Volunteer and had accepted of ye Command of ye army which goes by Land to Reduce Canada, They all gave a Shout, as ye Custome is among them when anything is Proposed that is Extream wel Pleasing and Gratefull Expressing ye great joy they had of so good & Experiencd a Souldier to be their great Capt. & Leader. The Brethren will Receive to morrow Four fatt oxen as a ꝑsent made to you by your Commandr in Cheife in order to hang over ye great kitle of war, yt you may Eat together according to your Custom, and will order you then four Barrels of Strong Beer to dring her majes. health & ye day following four Barels more.

Lastly I shall Conclude with this Exortation that your People take Especiall Care not to Destroy ye Christians Catle, but that they keep together and be obedient to Such Commands as they shall Receive from ye Commander in Cheiffe.

Orders being given to bring out the Presents Sadeganaktie Cheif Sachim of ye onnondages Rose up, & desired that the giving of ye ꝑsents might be deferr'd, till to morrow morning, because it was late, they would not have time to divide that night, & So were orderd to come Early in ye morning.

Assoon as ye Propositions were Ended, one of ye Cheif Capts. of ye Mohogs rose up & Sung a Song of warr, and took ye honble Coll: Nicholson by ye hand and walkd with him to and again, Severall times before all ye Indians Singing and Rejoycing yt so good and great a man had accepted of yt Command to be their Genll. in this Expedition wh. was approvd of by all ye 4 nations by Severall Shouts and aclamations. Promising to pay all ye Deference and Reguard to him they were Capable off, & to obey all his Commands with their utmost Diligence

Then a Capt. of oneyde Rose up and Sang a warlike Song in ye behalf of Coll: Schuyler aproveing and Rejoyceing that he had taken upon him ye Command under the honble Coll: Nicholson, and that he was to Succeed him in Case of his Death & absence.

The Capt of onnondage rose up and Sang a Song of war and took Coll: Whiting by ye hand leading him to & again before all ye Indians & Rejoyced that he had brought Such Brave men under his Command from her Majes. Colony of Canecticut, and that there was So great Unity and Concord among all her majes. Christian Subjects, that they joyned as one man to Subdue the Common Enemy.

Then another Capt took Coll: Mathews by ye hand and led him to and again Singing & Expressing their Satisfaction and joy yt. So many brave officers were Imployed in this Expedition to Canada.

A true Copy Examind by me
Rt. Livingston Secry for the
Indian affaires.

Albany ye 17th of July 1709

Examination of Atheroghkoes an onnondage Indian Sent from his Castle by ye Sachims that were there, but without 7 hands of wampum as is Customary, Relates as follows

That a messenger came to onnondage from Cayouge five days ago with news, yt. a Sinneke had been Sent from ye Sinnekes Country with the following acct.

A Sinneke Indian who livd at TjughSaghrondie who is married there is come home to his oun Country, & gives ye following Relation, That he was come doun with a Party of Dowaganhaes as far as ochSwege, & when he came there, found it was a Place of

Randevous & many Indians got together, he See 3 Sinneke Squaes & 2 Sinneke Indians, and four onnondages Prisoners, who had been out a hunting, and heard yt it was Concluded by yt Party, to come and destroy 4 Castles Vizt two of ye Sinekes, & Cayouge & onnondage, and that it was talkd yt ye Enemy was Seen neer ye Sinnekes Country.

One of ye Dowaganhaes of yt Cómpany Sd. he would fall upon 7 or 8 Indian houses belonging to ye 5 nations by Cadarachqui

Says further yt. an onnondage lately come from Cadarachqui says he heard of some French yt were come from Tjughsaghrondie yt ye Dawaganhaes were coming to DeStroy ye 5 nations, and therefore warn'd them to be upon their guard.

He heard also yt. 2 nations of Indians living in maryland calld Showanaes & Cachnawas were all dead of a Pestilentiall disease, only 3 of one & 2 of anyr Castle left alive.

The Leut. Govr. told them, that he knows not, how to give Credt: to this Story, Since it Comes from ye Sinnekes, who Declines to be Concernd in this Expedition, and they being of ye French Intrest are apt to beleeve any Story yt the french Putts into their heads.

A true Copy Examind p
Robt. Livingston Secy for
ye Indian affares.

Present
Coll: Pr. Schuyler
Col: K: v: Renselaer
Evt. Banker
Henry holland
John Abeel
John Cuyler
Hend: hanse

At a Meeting of ye Commisrs. for managing the Indian Affairs in Albany this 17th day of July 1709

The Honble. Leut. govr. Coll: Ingoldesby and Coll: nicholson have proposed to ye Commisrs. the necessity of Sending a Party of Christians and Indians to ye Sinnekes Country to Convince ye Sinnekes of ye lyes and Storys wch. are Spred among them by ye french of Canada, have desired ye Commissrs opinion in ye matter. The Comrs. are of opinion yt. it would be Convenient to send Capt. Abraham Schuyler with five Christians, to ye Sinnekes Country, to lye there during this Present Expedition to Canada, & if occasion Requires to Send two men at ye least Expresse to

bring Letters from thence to this Place, with an account of what happens there.

Albany ye 19th: of July 1709

Four Sachims of onnondages called Carachkontie, Tejotderontore, awenagogare, & onnuwaroge, Communicated to Evert Banker Esqr. Mayer of Albany, that they had sent Two Indians called Carojadgegoe of oneyde & ajighwaghtha of onnondage to Canada 30 days ago, with Two Belts of wampum to tell ye Indians yt live near Mont Royall yt ye English had form'd an Expedition, by land, and by water, for ye Reduceing of Canada, & desired yt they should Return to ye Land of their ancestors, where they had been born and lived Vizt to ye 5 nations, & warnd them by no means to joyn wth ye french, or any ways Engage themSelvs with them, nor to quit their habitations, but to Stay in their Castles, and when ye army Comes into Canada to joyn her Majes. forces, & if they could not be *p*swaded to do this, they must expect no mercy, but to be Treated like open Enemies, ye Said two Indian messengers were directed, after they had desired this message to meet ye army at fort lamot, at a Creek where they would make some marks, and if ye army was not gott So farr they would come throu ye lake with a Cnoe with a flagg, wh. would be ye Sign & give an act. of their negotiation

this message was Sent in ye name of this government & of ye 5 nations, for Lawrence ye Interpreter was then at onnondage and Consented to ye Sending sd. Two Indians

This message was to be deliverd to Tatachquisero Sachim of Cachanuage neer Mont Royall, who is well Inclin'd to ye English Intrest, for ye Indians are divided there as well as among ye 5 nations, ye one half is for ye English & ye oyr half for ye french, and lest ye govr: of Canada might Suspect any thing, ye 2 messengers had 2 other Belts wh. was to be Deliverd Publikly with this Proposition

1st That it was not probable ye govt. of N: York would concern themSelfs in Such an Expedition for they never had medled all this while with ye warr that n: England was So deeply Engag'd in, altho they were their oun Countrymen, yt were murther'd dayly by ye french & their Indians

2. With ye 2d. Belt they were to Say, If it So happend yt ye

English did joyn their force and fall upon Canada, ye govr of Canada could blame no body but himSelf, for he had made it his Bussinesse to Stirr up ye Indians to goe dayly & kill & destroy ye People of N: England.

A true Copy Examind p
Robt: Livingston Secry
for ye Indian affares.

Present
Evt. Banker mayr
Johs. abeel Record
Myndt Schuyler
Rt Livingston Junr
hend: hanse } *ald*
Johs Rooseboom
nanning harmense
Johs mingrel
Johs Sanders
David Schuyler } *Justices*
Albt Rykman
Johs Cuyler
Majr. Dirk wessels

At a Meeting of ye Mayor aldermen of ye Citty of Albu ye Justices of ye Sd County, ye Commissioners for ye Expedition against Canada & Commissioners of ye Indian affares in albany ye 12 of augst 1709

The psent Expedition against Canada being taken into Consideration & yt ye Season of ye year is So farr Spent & no news of ye arrival of ye fleet yt her majes designd to Send from great Brittain for ye Reduceing of Canada,[1] it is feard yt. ye. fleet will come So late yt it will be impracticable to get up ye River of Canada this fall, by reason of ye northerly winds & oyr accidents yt may happen in their voyage & it being morally Impossible to Reduce Canada by ye Land army alone are therefore of opinion yt a Memoriall be draun to ye Leut govr: & Councill & assembly RepreSenting ye Deplorable & dangerous Condition these fronteers will be in this winter if Canada should not now be Reduced & to RepreSent that in Such Case

1. ye 3 new forts now built at ye Stillwater & both sides of ye great Carying Place may have a Sufficient garrison
2. That ye forts of Albany & Shinechtady who are Rotten & quite gone to decay may be Repaired & garrisond &
3. That they may be assisted in fortifying ye City of Albany wh. is weak & out of Repair

[1] The war in Europe having taken a bad turn, the sailing plans of the British fleet intended for the reduction of Canada had to be cancelled, leaving the colonial campaign temporarily suspended.

4. That there may be 200 Indians kept in Pay for Skouts & to hunt at ye Carying Place this winter

5. That Some measures may be taken to Secure the 4 nations who its feared Some of them will fall off from us, as ye Sinekes have done who are more numerous then ye oyr 4 nations

It is to be feared yt all ye forces Except ye Regular Troops yt are now Posted at ye wood Creek as wel those yt belong to ye neighbouring Colonys as those yt belong to this Colony wil all be Calld home & none Raisd to Supply their Rooms, when they see ye fleet doe not come or yt ye fleet comes too late, if Some Care be not taken to *p*vent it & therefore Propose

That for ye Security of her majes. sd. fronteers 400 Brisk men may be Raised out of this & ye neighbouring Colonys & Joyned to ye Regular Troops who are Computed about 200 fitt for Service, wh. wil make 600 & yt Such a number of ye forces now in pay may Secure ye Sd. forts till they be Releev'd

It cannot be Supposed yt that Vigilant Enemy ye french wil be idle this winter they wil make all Efforts to weaken these fronteers, & to deabauch our Indians, & assoon as they begin to murther ye farmers & burn their houses with their Smal partyes the People wil Desert, & ye County be quite Depleted, This wil desleatte us & Incourage ye Enemy & therefore all Imaginable Care ought to be taken to prevent it.

It is humbly Proposed yt her Majes. May be made acquainted with our miserable Circumstances & yt She wil be pleased to Send us Speedy Releeffe, Since it is wel known to ye world yt the People of albany have Spared no Pains nor trouble to forward the *p*sent Expedition, and yt ye genl may be addressed to keep So many of ye Troops now under his Command to Secure ye fronteers till a Sufficient number Come to Releev ym.

Present
Evt. Banker.
H. Hansen
J. Cuyler
Myndt. Schuyler
P vn Brug
J. Roseboom

at a meeting of ye Comrs. appointed for managing ye Indian affairs in albany ye 28th June 1710

The Comrs. Considering his Excys. Letter to ym. dated ye 21th. Instant concerning ye Sachims of ye Mohogs, They have therefore Resolved to write a letter to Jan Baptist van Eps Interprr and

ordr him forthwith to go to ye mohogs Country to desyre ye principall Sachims of yt Nation to come doun to Schinnechtady withall Speed, & yt they will meet them there assoon as they hear of their comeing thither.

Present
K: V:r Renselaer
E. Banker
J. Cuyler
J. Roseboom

Shinnechtady 2d. July 1710
att a meeting of ye Comrs appointed for managing ye Ind affairs in albany.
Proposition made by ye Comrs to ye Sachims of ye mohogs being abt 60 in number, & consisting in 3 tribes of ye bear wolfe & turtel

Brethren

We are glad to Se yo here & have sent for yo. by order of his Exly. our govr., to acqt you yt her majes. hath been pleasd to send a great many familys who are arrived at n: York from great brittain, to go & Setle on ye Land at Skohere,[1] wh. is already purchased from you, ye Surveyor Genll. being come to Survey ye Same, but if yo. have yet any pretence thereon, we do assure that no Setlement Shall be made there, before it be Duly purchased & yu. Satisfyd

We do desire yu. to pitch on 4 or 5 of yr young men to go with ye Surveyr. Genll. on ye aforesd Land, to give their Best Information, & to See where a good Rhoad may be made from thence on this River for wagon or Cart, who Shall be well Rewarded for their trouble, by his Exly. our gov on his arrivall at albany.

The Sachims Sayd yt they would give an answer to morrow morning, and Desire yt in ye mean time they may have Some meat & drink, there men haveing brought nothing with them

It was orderd by ye Comrs that they Should have Provision dureing theire Stay

Shinnechtady 3d. July 1710
answer of ye mohog Sachims to ye Commissrs

Brethren

we have heard & Considerd on yr Proposall made to us yesterday & yt ye Queen has been pleased to Send a great many familys in Compe with ye Govr. who has orderd you to Speak to us con-

[1] This refers to the original design to settle the Palatinate refugees on the lands of Schoharie. The strong opposition of the Mohawks necessitated an alternative plan, their settlement on Livingston Manor.

Albany ye 26th of Aprill 1709.

[illegible] the Sachems of the five nations with
the Sachims having Given hands of wam-
pum - that four nations of ye wiganhaes
of five nations as in ward, had named a place
for five nations to meet them their in order
hereof But that the five nations had Refused
any other place then either in ye Sinnekes
Country on which it is agreed to meet
[illegible] about ye last of fourty four days ensuing
hereof the Sachims of the five nations de-
sire his Excellency their Brother Colacr
[illegible] that person to appear at ye said meeting
he shall if in ye Sitten after any propositions
of ye four nations or desire any thing which
Excellency will Expect they shall perform
and Such like presents viz Blankets powder
& hatchets & shirts, more being ye most accepted of
nations, ye Sachims of the Sinnikes country
a proportionable part of Such products to wit
blanchets two shirts a quantity of powder and
lastly looking about for Likes and hatchetts
to they desire an answer in Return of ye said message

The answer given by ye Commissioners
for Indian affairs in albany
the 7th of aprill 1709

Dear

That they by ye first opportunity shall acquaint
his Excellency with all mentioned and what doe shall
Resolve to ye said message shall forth with good them
an account hereof - given ye hands of wampum

53:56

...ulemy John Lord Louelace, Baron of
... Generall and Gouernour in chiefe of
...nes of New York &c.

...ding appointed by the Honorable Gouernour
...ontrall, and the Gentlemen of the Councell in his
...ajtys Colonie of Connecticott to wait upon your
...rdshipp with the duty soe necessary upon your arrivall
...into your Gouernment,

...ay it please your Lordshipp that in the Discharge of
...s Trust wee most heartily congratulate the Returne of your
...Honor to your Government, that all things may contribute to your
...Honors Satisfaction in the Managemt of your Gouernment

Wee are my Lord further instructed to lay before your
...dshipp the great advantage it would prove to the neighbour
...ing Gouernment, Especially to engage the Inclinations
...of the Indians under your Lordshipps immediate care and influence in
...the Warr,

Wee have not Comission to question their willingness of
...what they frequently proffered us, but more Especially in
...the last Treaty which was in the yeare 1693. They then did
...Expresse themselves in this manner, that their hands were
...upon the Hatchet, And only waited for the Event of their
...Brother Onas's

The Gentlemen from

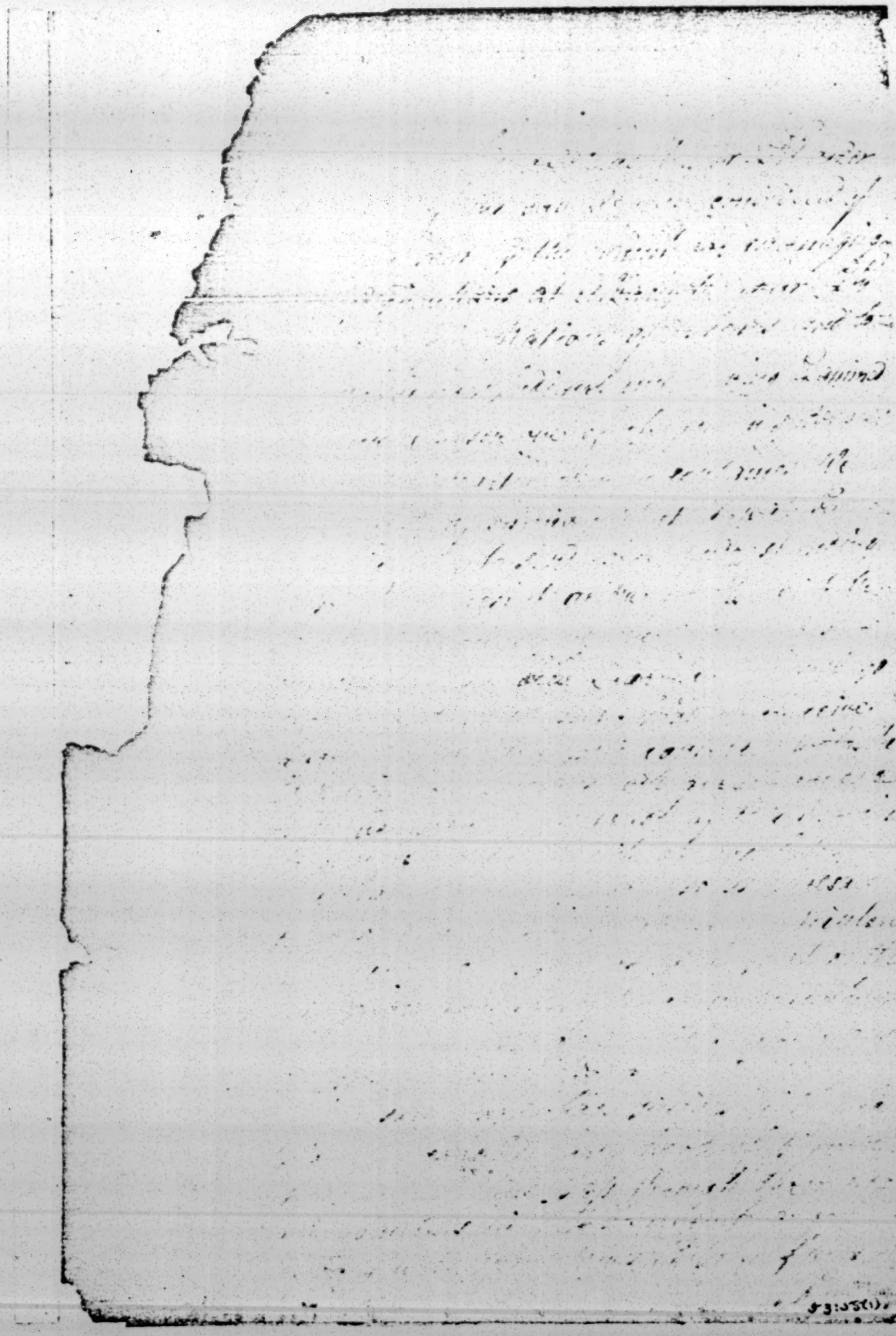
(the Gentlemen from the
Bay, who are come to wait
Upon Ourselves.

We cannot but Recommend this Occasion to make
your Excellency would please to consider
what would arise to the neighbouring
Actual Engageing in the war against
the Canada, And on the Contrary in
case this war unadvisedly followed upon the
All wch is Submitted to your Lordsh^p

We shall not Trouble your Excellency further
your Lordsh^p would please to Enable us to
Returne as may be

New Yorke April
the 16th 1709

May it
Your Excellency most
Humble Servants, John
Robert
William



To his Excell.ce John Lord Loveland Baron of Hurley Capt.n
Gen.ll & Govern.r in Chief in and over her Majtys Province of New York &c.

The Memorial of Wait Winthrop & John Leverett Esq.rs now in attendance upon his Lordship, by the appointm.t of his Excell.cy Govern.r Dudley & the Gen.ll Assembly of her Majtys Province of the Massachusetts Bay

May it please your Lordships.

We are Instructed to embrace this opportunity which from Irresistable Evidences of your Lordships great goodness, We are Justly & fully perswaded is the most favourable that ever Conjuncture, to lay before your Excell.cy as shortly as we can the State of our Province, with Respect to the War, it is Engaged in, and the Sentiments of the Governour and Govern.t & of all persons of Figure, and Influence there, and of their hope concerning from your Lordships being so happily joined to the Government of these Provinces.

We need say no more to Induce your Lordships to believe that the War has pressd very hard upon the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and that the Burthen & charge for the Support of it, must needs have layn very heavy upon her Majtys good Subjects there, then to acquaint your Lordships that We have been Involved in it by the Space of near Twenty years last past, wch must unavoidably Issue great losses both of Men & Estates, That for the last six years the Expence for the Support of it had been beyond the Power of the Inhabitants (but that all was at Stake) it amounting to the Value of near Thirty thousand Pounds p Ann, We shall only add here that other her Majtys Plantations & Colonies (Connecticut excepted) have felt little of the War, either in charge or losse, but have been in a great measure quiet, being covered by our Maintaining the Frontier.

It is the Concurrent opinion of every body with us, and we believe of our neighbour Colonys, and we can't but perswade our selves of your Lordships that it is all reasonable & most reasonable Expectation that all her Majtys Governm.ts lying so Contigeous should Combine to yeild Mutual Succours and Assistance each to other, and by an united force oppose the power of their Common Enemy.

Your Lordships will please to allow us to observe, that the Mohawks & the other Tribes of the Western Indians dependent on your Lordships Govern.t have been in former Wars serviceable, whilst they have Acted Offensively in Conjunction with her Majtys Subjects, and by their Marches in Parties towards Canada have

have greatly distressed, and made considerable spoil on the French and their assistant Indians, & prevented their descent from that side on our plantations w.ch now are become frequent, the like measures would we apprehend produce the like effects, and now be more better by keeping the French at home, & putting the Enemy entirely upon the defense having Enemies on both sides of them, besides these Western Tribes of Indians are, & have always been the great terrour of the Eastern Savage Rebells, w.ch do greatly annoy us, we cannot but be very sure that your Lords will be pleased to think it no unreasonable Expectation that Govern.r Dudley & the Govern.t whose we represent have of the service of the five Nations, when they have at all times and in all their past Treaties offered it in case it were acceptable to the Governour of New York, and in their last Treaty at Albany in the year 1720 they declared to the Commissioners of New York bugbad in their own way of Expressing themselves saying we are all in a readiness, and have our hands on the Hatchet, and wait only for Brother Corlaers ord.rs & direction. May we gladly under your Lords Influence & direction.

We are directed to Inform your Lordships of the apprehension w.ch Govern.r Dudley & the Govern.t of the Massachusets have of the Defection of the five Nations themselves, & your Excellency in your wise & penetrating View of things will be perswaded that they justly fear their being debauched by the French while they stand Neutral, and are not Engaged in the War, they being of a like sanguinary spirits used to War, and can't be supposed to content themselves long to sit Idle, whilst they see the Country filled with Hostility Armies & Spoils, besides opportunities are hereby given to any amongst them that may be false or Corrupted to Communicate Intelligence and Convoys to the Enemy by means of their frequent Intercourse with Canada, where the French have all the advantage in the world to carress them, and use their Indefatigable Insinuations to debauch them and bring them over to their side, and it is plain to every body that their Missionary Priests & Jesuits are with them Constantly distilling their Bigotry in Religion, soliciting them to imbibe their Doctrine & modes of Worship, set forth with a Gallantry surprising to, and if they should be prevailed upon to Embrace their Principle, they will Espouse them in their Practice, and so Entirely fix them in their Interests, finally the Enemy has the Opportunity & advantage to make such advances & approaches

to the five Nations, and oblige themselves to wear them that may Reduce the
last resort of Necessity of depending more Immediately upon them, and we are In-
-formed that the French have already been very diligent in improveing those
advantages, if by any of those ways the French should gain their point, the
Consequence there of would be the last Disaster to her Majesty Interest on
this side of the Continent.

We ask your Lordships patience for only one observation more, we are
very Confident that the ease & quiet that this Province has Enjoyed during the
Pressure of the War on us, has not been the Effect of any thing so much as the
Politick Command of the French King to his Governour of Canada, & the unreserved
obedience that he has paid to his Master which when Removed as it will be when-
-ever it Shall be found of advantage, all that ease & quiet this ease, & the con-
-sent be more surprising: & its being less Expected, It is the united opinion
of our Governor & Council & we believe of all our Neighbours that are Abroad
in this Province, that the most probable way of Counterworking their Designs is
deep, & very dangerous, is to Demand the Service of the Indians, and put them to
acting Hostilities against the French, by which they will be Induced to show
their Sense of & gratitude for her Majesty towards them, and be fixed more
steadily in the Interests of the Crown of Great Britain, and they may be Improved
by your Lordship to make it more Glorious than ever it has been in this
Western World.

We are obliged to offer to your Lordships the foregoing Considerations with
the Instance we have done, and we shall be very happy if we may prevail with
your Lordp to consent to allow the five Nations to take to their Arms & to act Offen-
-sively in the present War.

We refer ourselves to your Lordps great Prudence in this affair which is of so
great Importance to her Majesty Interest & her good Subjects Safety, being well assured
by the great & good character which your Lordp obtains from all the World, That your
Lordp will do every thing in your Power for the Support of her Majesty Province
We Crave Leave to Subscribe.

Your Lordships Most humble Servts

Wait Winthrop
J. Leverett

New York June 27th 1709

Secretary's Office } I do hereby Certify that the foregoing is a true Copy

Wm Atwood

Williamsons & Mr Leveretts

read in Council 19th April

1709.

F. 1

Rec: Aug: 20: 1709

C 2-46

Copie d'une Lettre du Père de Mairan Jesuite
missionnaire de Pekin, du 16e Juin 1709
au Père Bouvet missionnaire de la Compagnie.

97

Mon Reverend Pere

Comme je vous ay ecrit avant que de partir
de Macao, et que je pretends que mes lettres
ne vous soient pas rendues sans quelque
peine, je veux prendre cette occasion de vous
donner de mes nouvelles, et de vous faire
connoitre que je suis toujours dans les
mêmes dispositions à votre egard, et que
je ne cesse point de penser à vous, et à
nos chers confreres. Il y a deux ans que
nous sommes partis de Macao, et nous
avons fait notre route sans aucune
fâcheuse avanture, si ce n'est que nous
avons été assez long-temps à la rade
de Sumatra, et que nous avons eu
quelques petites incommodités à essuyer
sur la fin de notre navigation. Nous
avons été obligés de relâcher à Batavia
pour y faire de l'eau, et nous y avons
demeuré environ un mois. Nous y
avons trouvé quelques Hollandois
qui nous ont fait beaucoup d'honnêtetés
et qui nous ont rendu tous les services
qui ont dépendu d'eux. Nous avons
aussi rencontré à Batavia quelques
Chinois qui nous ont fait connoître
que la Religion Chrétienne y est
encore en quelque vigueur, et qu'il
y a même quelques Eglises. Nous
avons eu aussi le bonheur de voir
un Jesuite Portugais qui nous a
fait beaucoup de civilités, et qui
nous a donné des marques de
son zele pour la Religion. Nous
avons ensuite passé le détroit de
Sincapour, et nous avons mouillé
à la rade de Cochinchine, où nous
avons été assez bien reçus du Roy
du pays. Nous avons demeuré
environ deux mois à Cochinchine,
et nous y avons trouvé quelques
Chrétiens, mais en petit nombre.
Nous avons eu aussi le bonheur
de voir un Jesuite Portugais
qui nous a fait beaucoup de
civilités, et qui nous a donné
des marques de son zele pour
la Religion. Nous avons ensuite
passé le détroit de Sincapour,
et nous avons mouillé à la rade
de Cochinchine, où nous avons
été assez bien reçus du Roy du
pays. Nous avons demeuré environ
deux mois à Cochinchine, et nous
y avons trouvé quelques Chrétiens,
mais en petit nombre. Nous
avons eu aussi le bonheur de
voir un Jesuite Portugais qui
nous a fait beaucoup de civilités,
et qui nous a donné des marques
de son zele pour la Religion.

[illegible] Session
[illegible] Councill of [illegible]

At a Council
day of June 1709
Present ye Honoble [illegible]
[illegible] Governour
Mr. Van Dam
Colo. Wenham
Mr. Hompesson
Mr. Barbeie
Mr. [illegible]
Colo. [illegible]
Capt. [illegible]

Coll. Nicholson & Colo. Veich [illegible]
an Humble Memorial to her
representing the want of Armes in the Militia
the Country forces here and the want of some Pieces
from ye Jerseys and Connecticutt was Read and Signed
& Coll. Nicholson & Colo. Veich

Ordered that the Same be [illegible]
Members of Councile

Ordered that Mr. Wenham do
assemble and desire them to joyn with this Board in
to her Majestie and that they appoint a Committee
Committee of this Board to draw up the same

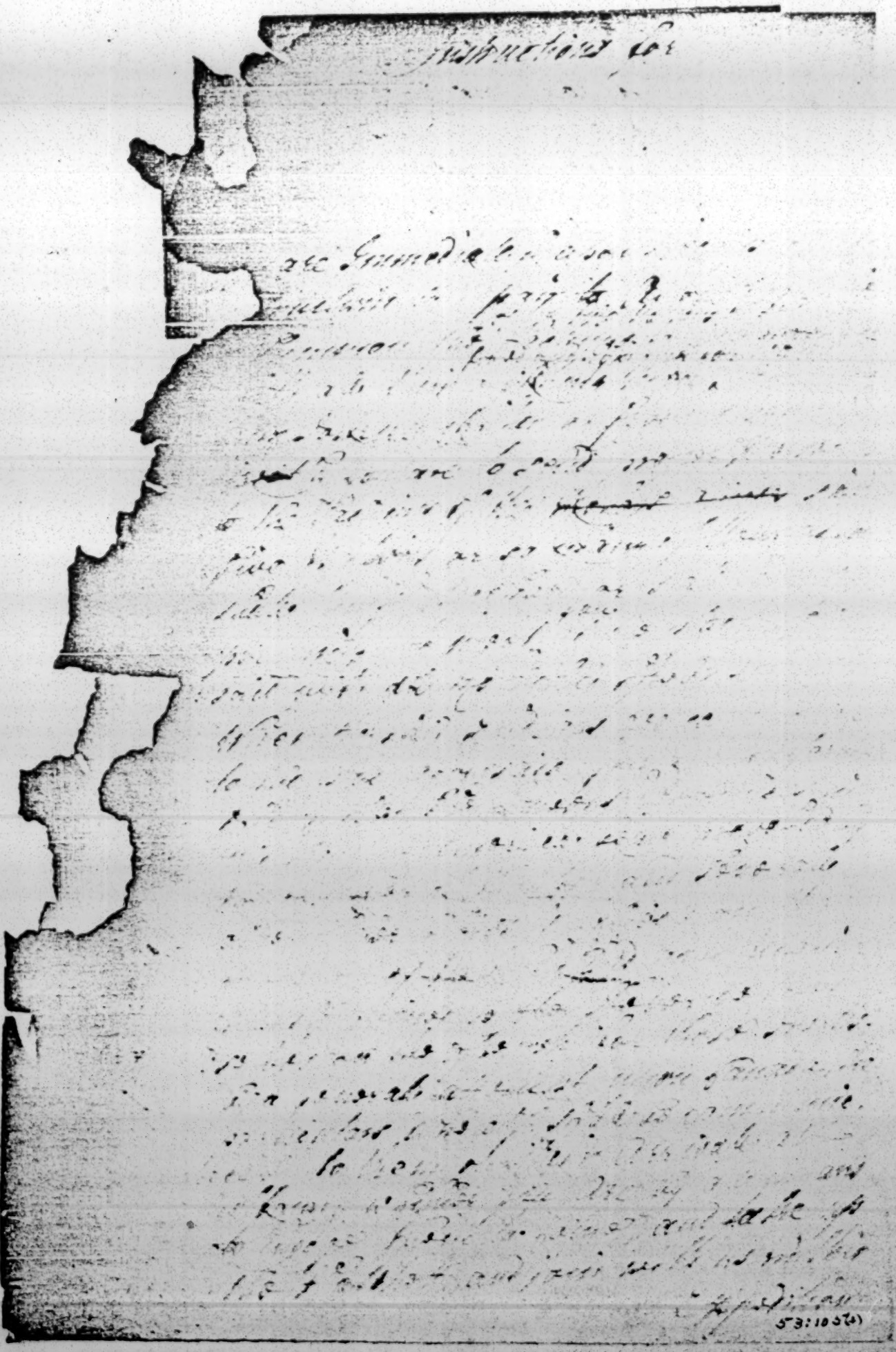
Ordered that Mr. Van Dam Colo.
Mr. Barbeie Mr. Phillipse and Capt. Provost or any
of them be a Committee for y^t Purpose

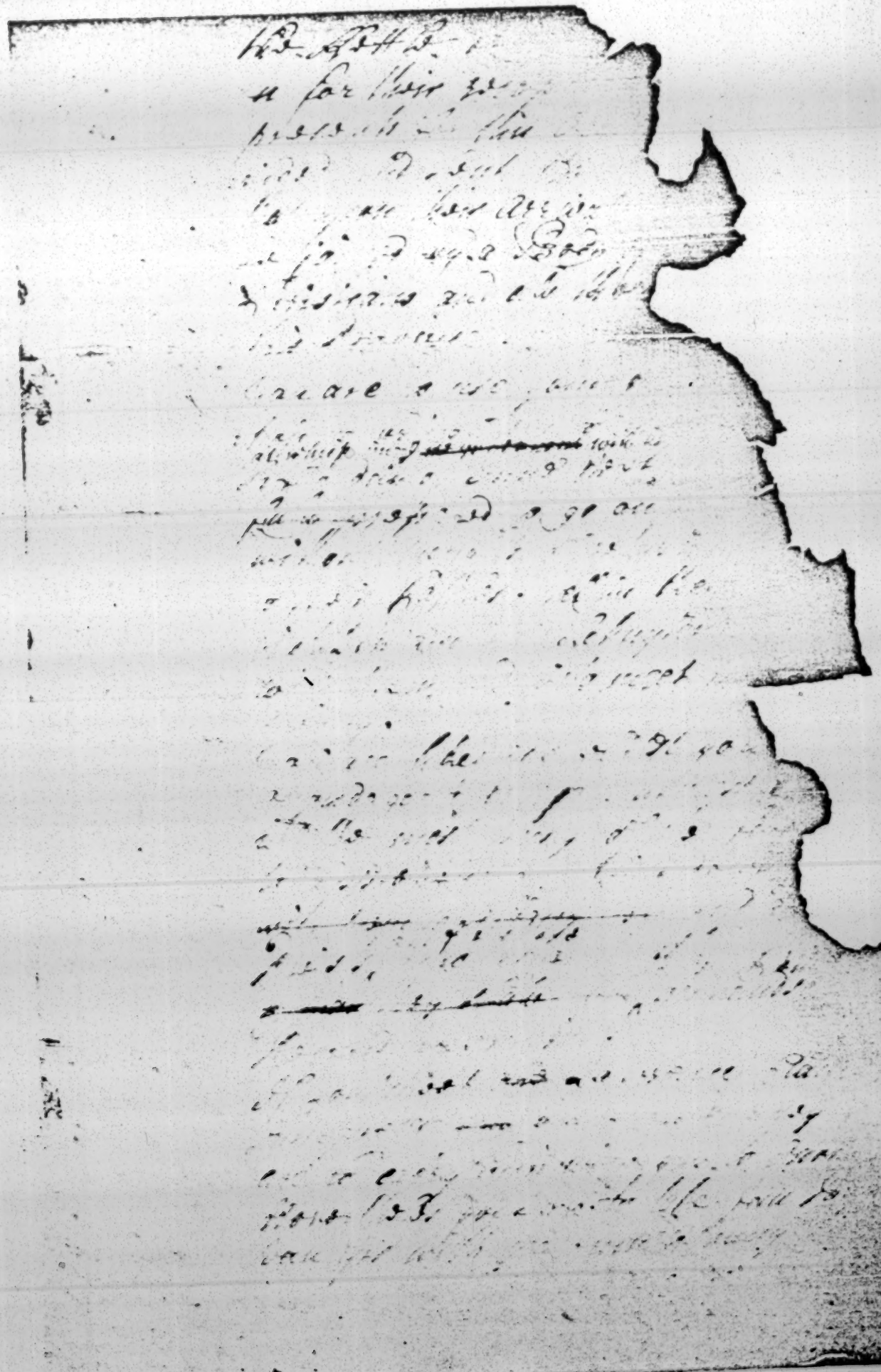
Ordered that Colo. Wenham do desire
House of Representatives to Joyn with this Board in a
to Capt. Gordon of her Majesties Ship Dunbarr to stay
days whereby the Government may be able to transmitt to her
an Account of their Proceedings with relation to the
and an Address & that they appoint a Committee for that
to joyn with a Committee of this Board which is the same
appointed.

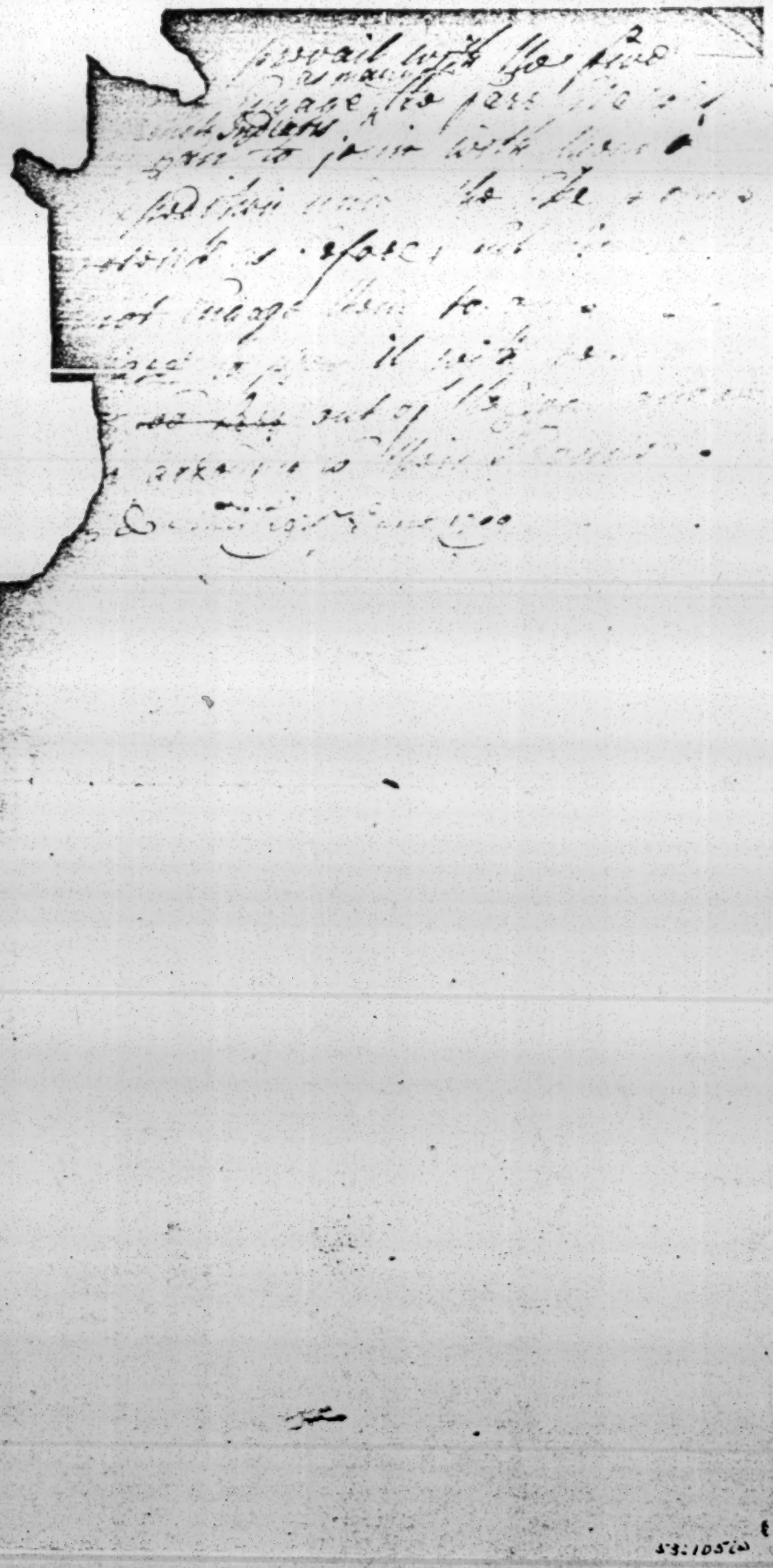
Mr. Barbeie Reported from the Committee
the Bill Entituled an Act for ye better Settling & assuring
of Lands in this Colony was Committed [illegible] have gone thro
the said Bill & Made some Amendments [illegible] thereto which
Read were agreed to by this Board

The Chiefe Justice [illegible] Opposed and
Amendment [illegible] agreed to and is as follows viz
page the 2^d line y^e 5th after the word [illegible] Leaving out
these words Sovereignty Majesties Right!

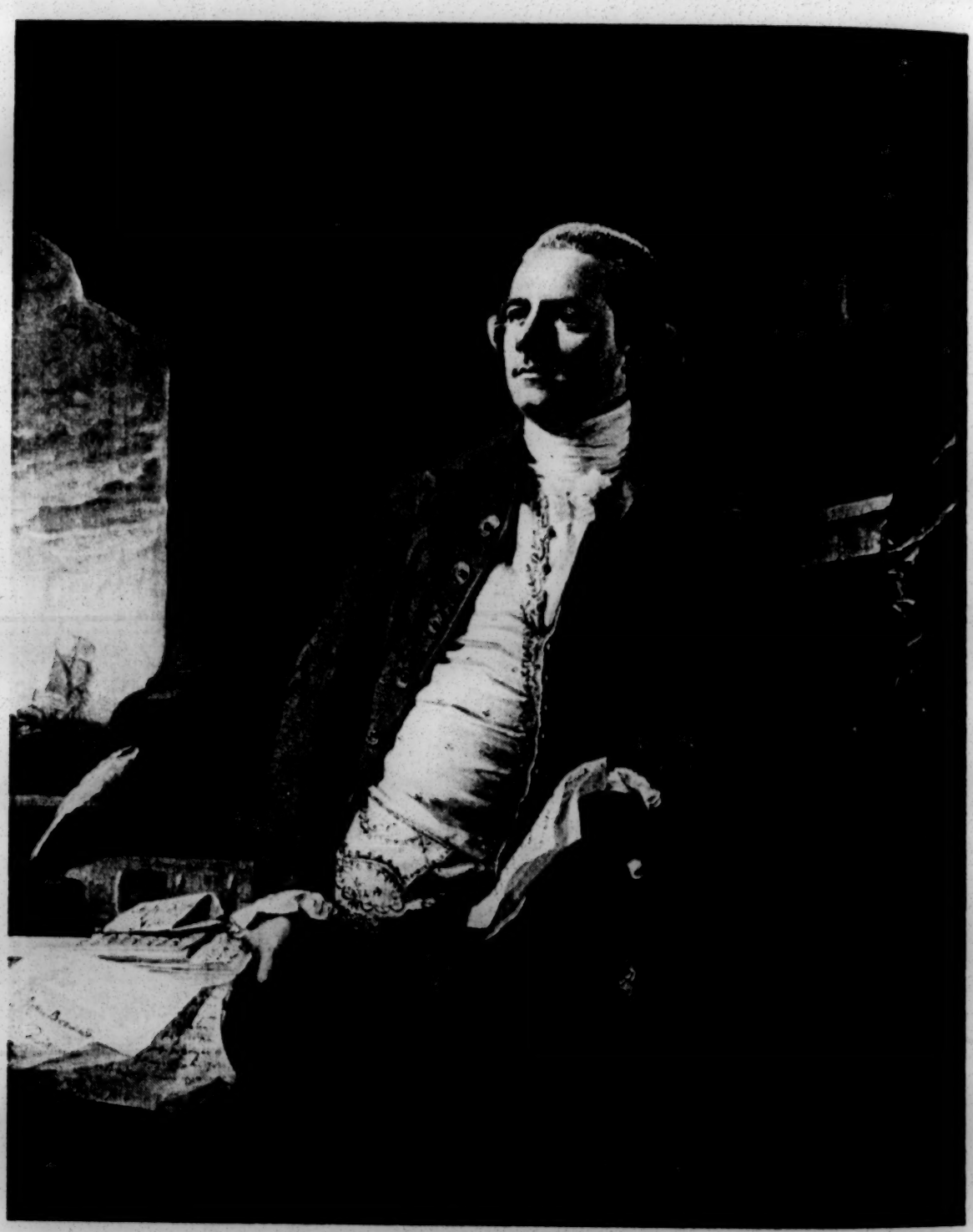
673







53:105(2)



ELKANAH WATSON

By J. S. Copley

Courtesy of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and of th trustees of Thomson Hall, Princeton, New Jersey

Catastrophe in the Wilderness: New Light on the Canada Expedition of 1709

Bruce T. McCully*

AT the opening of the eighteenth century, there was, broadly speaking, only one avenue by which the military power of the British settlements on the Atlantic seaboard of North America could strike overland at the heart of New France, protected as it was by the barrier of the Appalachians. From the upper reaches of the Hudson at Albany, this route led almost due north, through the narrow gap at the foot of Lake Champlain that divides the Adirondacks from the Green Mountains, and thence over level prairie country at the head of the lake to the valley of the St. Lawrence. Throughout the two hundred and fifty miles of this natural highway, no man-made obstacles existed, apart from a stockaded fort at Chambly, hard by the rapids of the Richelieu, where the French had maintained a garrison since the days of Tracy and Frontenac.[1] On its western flank, the route was protected in some measure by the neighboring tribesmen of the Five Indian Nations, traditionally friends of the British and the scourge of New France. To the south, the waters of the Hudson, navigable from Albany to the sea, offered easy communication with the middle colonies, whence troops and supplies might be gathered for an invasion. Such, in brief, were the major physical characteristics of the corridor. They explain why this route was used again and again during the eighteenth century by invading armies, large and small, struggling across the Appalachian divide, from Winthrop's crudely planned venture in 1690 to the elaborately organized campaigns of Abercromby (1758), Amherst (1759), Montgomery (1775), and Burgoyne (1777).

No more illuminating example of the operational hazards of the Hudson-Champlain corridor can be found than that presented in the records of the inland expedition against Canada which Queen Anne and

* Mr. McCully is Associate Professor of History at the College of William and Mary.

[1] Donald F. McOuat, Military Policy and Organization in New France (Master's Thesis, McGill University, 1947), 1-3; a sketched plan of the fort at Chambly is reproduced in Reuben G. Thwaites, ed., *Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents* (Cleveland, 1896-1901), XLIX, 266.

her ministers ordered in 1709. This enterprise represented the partial fulfillment of a scheme for the conquest of New France suggested to the Whig Ministry in the winter of that year by Samuel Vetch. An ingenious and adventurous Scot, Vetch could speak with authority on colonial matters, having traded at Quebec in 1705, married into the wealthy Livingston family of upper New York, and promoted commercial ventures between New England and Nova Scotia.[2] Vetch's plan contemplated a joint investment of Canada by land and sea: the main attack would be delivered against Quebec by an army of British and New England troops advancing up the St. Lawrence under royal convoy, while a smaller, diversionary force moved north from the border of New York through the Hudson-Champlain corridor to attack Montreal. Toward the close of April, 1709, the design began to assume form, with the arrival at Boston of the frigate *Dragon,* bearing Vetch, who was to act as chief coordinator, and Colonel Francis Nicholson, the late governor of Virginia, who had come as a volunteer. They brought troops and stores of war, as well as royal instructions which Vetch promptly communicated to the governors of the several provinces associated in the operational plan.[3]

To prepare the way for the inland expedition, a detachment of regulars and militia from New York occupied the invasion corridor early in June, where they set about constructing forts, storehouses, and roads. Other units, including some from Connecticut and the Jerseys, gradually appeared on the scene and were deployed in three encampments reaching from Stillwater on the Hudson to Wood Creek at the foot of Lake Champlain. All told, the army numbered approximately fifteen hundred men, though its potential strength was somewhat greater, thanks to the presence of six hundred warriors from four of the Iroquois tribes. During the rest of the summer, the troops toiled under a pitiless sun to make ready for the intended passage of the lake, while Nicholson, who had been persuaded to assume the inland command, waited anxiously for news of the fleet upon whose arrival in New England the launching of the expedition wholly depended.[4]

[2] G. M. Waller, "Samuel Vetch and the Glorious Enterprise," *New-York Historical Society Quarterly,* XXXIV (1950), 105-107.

[3] E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York* (Albany, 1855-1885), V, 73-74; Massachusetts Archives: Council Records, V (1708-1712), 64-65; Letter Book of Samuel Vetch, Museum of the City of New York.

[4] Waller, "Samuel Vetch and the Glorious Enterprise," 109-110; *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series: America and West Indies, June 1708-1709* (London, 1922), 283-286, 399, 402-405, 438, 439.

But at this juncture the imperial government, with blissful disregard for the consequences, suddenly abandoned its plan for a naval attack up the St. Lawrence. Concluding that the war in Europe was of greater immediate importance than the North American frontier, the ministry, on July 27, cancelled the fleet's sailing orders and directed that the overland invasion be suspended. Owing to delays in passage, however, it was not until the second week in October that H.M.S. *Enterprise* put into Boston harbor with letters formally advising Vetch and the several governments of the ministry's inglorious decision.[5]

Meanwhile, a demoralizing situation was developing among the colonial levies in the northern wilderness. Reports from the field began to tell of supply shortages, sickness, mortality, and desertion.[6] By October, the tidings indicated a crisis that threatened to destroy all the military power which the three colonies had mobilized. Unmistakable evidence of disintegration reached Governor Saltonstall of Connecticut on October 6. From Newport, where he was attending a conference of the interested governments, he reported to the Council and wrote Vetch in Boston, describing the plight of the vanguard at Wood Creek and warning that "unless some speedy care be taken . . . the ffort with All the Stores will be in Danger of falling into the Enemies hands." The gravity of the emergency was further emphasized by Nicholson's appearance at Newport and by the orders which, after consulting with Vetch, he hastily sent back on October 11, in an effort to quell the "mutinous and Cowardly temper" that had spread through the army.[7]

But it was already too late to restore the tottering fortunes of the expedition. A general debacle ensued, the particulars of which are still hidden. All that can be stated with certainty is that at some undetermined date in late October, the several detachments of Nicholson's command, contrary to explicit orders, abandoned all the posts in a confused, hurried retreat homeward. Furthermore, they burned the fort at Wood Creek with the stores, canoes, and batteaux accumulated for the invasion, as well as the two secondary forts on the Hudson, thereby rendering the entire frontier beyond Albany defenceless.[8]

[5] *Ibid.*, 488.

[6] See William A. Whitehead, *Contributions to the Early History of Perth Amboy and Adjoining Country* (New York, 1856), 86, 88.

[7] Connecticut Archives: War, 1675-1775 (Colonial), III (1695-1725), 79a, 85; Letter Book of Samuel Vetch.

[8] Letter Book of Samuel Vetch; Manuscripts of the Canada Expedition, Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery.

From Charlevoix to Parkman, historians of the colonial wars have attributed this catastrophe to the ravages of disease.[9] The former's suggestion, repeated by Hutchinson, that the Iroquois, dreading the power of their English allies, deliberately polluted the waters of Wood Creek with animal skins, was properly rejected by Parkman; yet Parkman's own ascription of the army's disintegration to unhygienic conditions in the crowded camp is not justified by contemporary records. The true explanation of the failure of the expedition must be sought in sources to which historians of an earlier day presumably did not have access. One such document exists among the Livingston Papers in the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library at Hyde Park, New York, and is printed in the following pages by permission of the Director of the Library. This manuscript bears the heading: *The Camp at the Wood Creek reviewed, with an account of the forts built between Albany and the said camp, and of the forces posted there in order for the expedition against Canada and how they are subsisted &c.* Dated at Albany, August 16, 1709, it appears to have been compiled for the benefit of the local managers of the expedition by Robert Livingston, Secretary of Indian Affairs of the Province of New York, on the basis of his personal observations.

The document is remarkably vivid. It offers a striking picture of raw, unseasoned recruits, laboring day after day up to the armpits in water at the portages of the Hudson. But in addition to a wealth of physical and logistical particulars, the Livingston document is informative on numerous aspects of intercolonial cooperation which were to reappear again and again in the long succession of wars and expeditions that characterize the history of the northern frontier: the jealousy of officers towards those from other provinces; the Indians and the difficulties they created; the oddly assorted personnel of regulars, militia, and volunteers; the unique, yet prophetic, military democracy exhibited by the Connecticut troops. The account also suggests the alarm of the countryside, denuded of man-power by the expedition, conscious of its isolation and its danger.

Above all, the document shows that the inland campaign of 1709 exhausted the energy of the expedition in a ceaseless, wasting struggle to maintain an impracticable supply system. The logistical problems were

[9] Pierre François Xavier de Charlevoix, *Histoire et Description Générale de la Nouvelle France* (Paris, 1744), II, 338-339; Manuscript of Thomas Hutchinson's History of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay, Massachusetts Archives, XXVIII, 20, folio 140-141; Francis Parkman, *A Half Century of Conflict* (Boston, 1892), I, 137-138.

well-nigh insuperable. The source of the difficulty, as Livingston's report demonstrates, lay in the army's overextended line of communication and in the natural obstacles to navigation in the upper valley of the Hudson. All stores, guns, and food gathered at the base had to be conveyed more than seventy miles up the river, over a succession of portages.[10] Merely to supply the lesser encampments at Fort Ingoldsby and Fort Nicholson involved incredible exertions on the part of the troops. Even more onerous was the final, northern section of the route, reaching overland for sixteen miles, from Fort Nicholson on the Hudson to the main camp at Wood Creek. For there, at the Great Carrying Place, to maintain the flow of materiel required a constant procession of sleds and teamsters moving back and forth in relays over a crude roadway. When, at the beginning of August, the horses gave out, it was necessary to impose this back-breaking task upon the soldiers.

Clearly, such a faulty transport system, with its impossible demands upon man and beast, its excessive length and vulnerability, must have posed a continual threat to the success of the expedition. That it should, eventually, have broken down seems altogether likely. Indeed, what else but the imminent collapse of communications is implied by Captain John Harrison's observation on September 28 that shipments were three weeks in transit from Albany to Fort Nicholson, with losses from theft averaging fifty per cent?[11] His accompanying prediction was of a general exodus from the camp within the next fortnight.

Another clue to the debacle of October, 1709, is the disclosure in Livingston's report of the woefully inferior personnel making up the rank and file of the army. The three hundred to four hundred regulars—supposedly the élite of the invasion force—consisted of old or invalided professionals enervated by years of garrison duty at New York and Albany—all in all, a sorry lot, with little stomach for the hardships of camp and field.[12] As for the militia or "country" troops who formed the

[10] These topographical features are clearly represented on a superb 61 by 16-inch map of the Hudson-Champlain corridor, dated *circa* 1757, which the New-York Historical Society recently acquired from the collection of John Stuart, third Earl of Bute.

[11] Captain John Harrison to Captain Elisha Parker, Fort Nicholson, September 28, 1709, in Whitehead Manuscripts, New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J. Whitehead omitted this revealing passage in the extract from Harrison's letter which he printed in his *Contributions to the Early History of Perth Amboy*, 88.

[12] Cf. Stanley M. Pargellis, "The Four Independent Companies of New York," in *Essays in Colonial History Presented to Charles McLean Andrews by his Students* (New Haven, 1931), 100-102, for the dismal circumstances of these troops.

bulk of the effectives, few or none, according to Livingston, could boast any previous military training.[13] Hailing from the older, settled districts of tidewater New Jersey, New York, and Connecticut, most were ill-prepared for a campaign in the wilderness of the Hudson-Champlain region, particularly one involving perilous amphibious operations. Those from Connecticut, by their manifest distaste for rank and authority, contributed to the erosion of discipline among the other provincial levies. Of the volunteers and "detached men" as a whole, only those from Albany and Ulster counties seemingly possessed some aptitude for the expedition.

Given such wretched personnel, the morale of the army, as Livingston makes only too clear, was never high, even at the outset. Indications abound throughout the report that morale deteriorated during the long, hot weeks of July and August with the exactions put upon the troops in repairing roads and forts, building canoes and batteaux, hauling supplies, and reconnoitering the rugged no-man's-land in the valley of Lake Champlain. Other, less tangible factors contributed to the total demoralization. For example, the lazy, disorderly behavior and dubious loyalty of the several hundred Iroquois braves in the camp aggravated the jaundiced temper of the army. On the other hand, the equivocal attitude of the warlike Senecas aroused grave apprehensions for the safety of the expedition.[14]

As a whole, then, Livingston's resumé of the state of the army at the close of the summer indicates basic and probably irremediable defects in supply, personnel, and morale. Doubtless the advent of the "sickly season" in September and October, with its resultant casualties, played no small part in the mutinous retreat of the troops after Nicholson's departure for Newport. But it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that what Parkman and earlier historians seized upon as the primary cause was, in reality, a secondary one. For the elements of disaster existed from the first in the complexion of the invasion force and the conditions under which it had to operate. Perhaps that is the reason for the note of unrelieved pessimism which Livingston sounded when, at the end of his report, he warned against the risks of prolonging the campaign into the fall. Only one

[13] Note that in this respect they closely resembled the English "trained bands" of the early Stuart period, described in Charles H. Firth, *Cromwell's Army: A History of the English Soldier during the Civil Wars, the Commonwealth, and the Protectorate* (London, 1902), 5-10.

[14] Out of this situation developed in 1710 the famous mission to England of the Four Indian Kings, which is treated in the excellent scholarly work of Richmond P. Bond, *Queen Anne's American Kings* (Oxford, 1952).

who had already lost all confidence in the army's capacity to cope with the task before it would have indulged in such forebodings.

THE CAMP AT THE WOOD CREEK REVIEWED, WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE FORTS BUILT BETWEEN ALBANY AND THE SAID CAMP, AND OF THE FORCES POSTED THERE IN ORDER FOR THE EXPEDITION AGAINST CANADA AND HOW THEY ARE SUBSISTED &C.[15]

There is now at the Wood Creek all Coll Schuylers Regm't and greatest part of Coll Whitings Regt with all the Indians and in the several Garrisons and Forts between Albany and the Camp the Regular Troops[16] with the Remainder of Col Whitings Regt. Except a Leut. and 21 Privat Centinels at Skinnectdy, and Severall of the Regular forces at the farmes between that place [and] this Town and the half Moon[17] (to guard them in harvest time), who are now all ordered to march to fort Nicholson which is to be the Rendezvous of Coll. Mathew's Regimt.[18]

These Men are Chiefly Imployed for the Carrying up of Provitions Ammunition Artillery and other Materials for the Expedition, which is a Worke of Extraordinary Pains Labour and charge, there being no less than Seven Stages before it comes to Camp. In the first place the Provitions Ammunition and other Materials for the Expedition is put into Canoes here at Albany, and by them carryed to the End of Anthony Van Skaiks Island, or third branch or Spruyt [i.e., of the Mohawk] about Ten Miles from hence for the Canoes by reason of the Shallowness of water cannot get to the half Moon; at which

[15] The entire manuscript, which is in an unidentified hand, consists of twelve numbered pages, with the text arranged on the right-hand side, so as to leave a broad margin for interpolations, and several loose sheets of addenda, which fill out the body of the text. Although virtually all the numerous alterations which the manuscript exhibits were evidently made prior to the terminal date, there are three notable exceptions herein indicated by footnotes. In each instance, a passage complimentary to the commander-in-chief, Francis Nicholson, has been struck out, as though by an unfriendly hand. Probably these excisions were made in 1714, when Nicholson suddenly became *persona non grata* in the Livingston family, owing to the proceedings which, as royal commissioner, he instigated at Boston against Livingston's son-in-law, Samuel Vetch.

[16] These were the four Independent Companies maintained in the province of New York by the Crown. Two of these formed the garrison of Fort Anne in New York City, while the other two manned the fort at Albany.

[17] This refers to a semi-circular tongue of land, formed by the junction of the Mohawk and Hudson rivers. "This Town" is, of course, Albany.

[18] Peter Matthews, captain of a company of fusileers in Fort Anne, commanded a regiment composed of the four companies mentioned above.

Branch an Officer and Seaventeen men is Posted, from thence Waggons must carry all by Land to the Still Water but generally first to the Half Moon which is four Miles, Where there is a Large Barne for a Store house and a Comissary one Officer and Eighteen men, from the Half Moon, all must be carryed upon Waggons to a place called the Stille Water or Laflours[19] being twelve Miles where there is a Fort Built Called Fort Ingoldesby.[20] There is a Store house in the Fort, a Comissary, Capt Munson of Col Whitings Regimt and part of his Compy, and all things unLoaden and put into Canoes and So caryed by Water to the first Carrying Place which is Eighteen Miles; and two bad Rifts or Steep Showls, that men are forced to wade up to their Armpits to drag the Canoes along. There is two Officers thirty three men, and everything must be unLoaden and carryed 700 paces in Sleds and then put into other Canoes and Transported by Water four Miles, to the Second Carrying place, Where there are two Officers and four and thirty men, that Carys the Provitions about 800 paces, and then it is put into other Canoes, and carryed 16[?] miles to the great Carrying place between which carrying places there is a great Rift or Shoule where the men are forc'd to wade up to their armpits and haule the Canoes along. A Fort built there called Fort Nicholson,[21] where Leiut Collonell Riggs[22] is Posted and the maj. part of the officers of that Regiment 95 Souldrs. and also part of Capt Williamsons Compy of Coll Whitings Regiment. Hither the Men horses and Sleas [i.e., sleds] come from the Wood Creek which is Sixteen Mile where there hath been a road Cutt and pretty well clear'd, and Carys the Provisions &c by Land upon Sleas and upon their backs, the first Sleas carys them half way and then other Sleas come from the Fort on Wood Creek[23] where Severall Store houses are built and brings them

[19] La Fleur, a Frenchman, formerly settled at Stillwater.

[20] Named in honor of Richard Ingoldsby, lieutenant governor of New York, the fort was built by Colonel John Rednap at the order of Colonel Peter Schuyler and stood on the western bank of the Hudson.

[21] Named after the commander-in-chief of the inland expedition, it stood on the eastern shore of the Hudson, guarding the portage between the river and the fort at Wood Creek. Peter Kalm (*Travels in North America,* ed. by A. B. Benson [New York, 1937], I, 360) erroneously described it as a mere storehouse to the latter. For the location of Forts Nicholson and Ingoldsby, see the map of the country between New York and Quebec, drawn about 1720, in Archer B. Hulbert, *The Crown Collection of Photographs of American Maps* (Cleveland, 1909), I, 15.

[22] A captain attached to one of the independent companies stationed at Albany. He was a brother-in-law of Charles Delafay, later secretary to the Lords Justices of the Council in Great Britain, and an old friend of Nicholson whose interest he had served during the Leislerian revolt of 1689.

[23] Situated three-quarters of a mile south of the present village of Fort Anne, it probably resembled the fort built on the same location for the Canada expedition of

to the said Store houses, where they are Lodg'd, against the Army goes to Canada and the Provitions that is daily Eat by the Forces is caryed by the Respective Companys over upon their backs, fourteen days Provitions at a time, from Fort Nicholson to the Wood Creek. The Connecticut horses which at first were Serviceable either proving lean or Some misunderstanding among the Officers and Men, the Amunition and Coehorn Morters[24] and Provitions &c is forced to be all Caryed upon Mens backs over the great Carrying place. By these Severall Carryages and Shiftings from Canoes to Waggons, and from Waggons to Canoes and so forward from Canoe to Canoe it may easily be Conjectured, what Loss there is in the Provitions, Espetially the Bread which looses above 25 P Cent and there having been no due Regulation at first what way the Provitions Liquor &c should be forwarded great Imbezelments and abuses have been Comitted which is now Rectified of late since my being at the Camp,[25] all necessarie Precautions being now taken to prevent the like Disorder for the future.

It is more than the Waggons of this County and part of Dutches County by Turns can do to carry up Provitions for the Forces that are now at the Wood Creek. There are ten Waggons come in a Sloop from Sopus [Esopus] and 20 horses by Land, to help to carry up Provitions and other necessaries for the Expedition, which Waggons as also other Waggons that come from the Country are first Loaden here and so go to the Still Water, and Return daily to the Half Moon and third Sprout or branch, till the horses are Tyr'd and can go no longer, and the great drowth Scorching all the grass, there is a necessity of allowing the Waggon horses and Sledge horses Indian Corn which occasions a great Consumption of that grain, and althô the drowth has occationed much trouble the water being so low, yet the dry weather has been of great Service to us for if it had been a drooping Sumer, it would have been Morrily Impossible to have got up the Provitions Espetially the Bread without great Loss and Damage, as was found by Experience when at any time they met with a Shour by the way.

1711. Peter Kalm characterized the latter as a palisaded structure, with quarters for soldiers and blockhouses at the corner set aside for the officers. When, in August, 1830, Jared Sparks examined the site, he found no traces of the fortifications, save for a hole which had once been a well. Journal, 1829-1831, 199-200, Jared Sparks Papers, Harvard College Library; Peter Kalm, *Travels in North America,* 360-361.

[24] A small mortar for throwing grenades, introduced by Baron Coehorn, a Dutch military engineer. It measured four inches in diameter in the bore, ten and a half inches in length, and nine inches in the chase, and was made of hammered iron.

[25] In the manuscript, the original clause, which has been crossed out, reads: "since the General [i.e., Nicholson] went to the Camp."

It hath not yet been Practicable to obtain an Exact list of the Christians and Indians which lye at the Wood Creek, and the Severall forts and store houses above mentioned, by reason of their being disposed and moving from Place to place, and hourly Imployd on the Severall affairs of the Expedition but hope in a Short time to have the muster Rolls &c as Exact account as can be had of the Indians, who are moveing backwards and forwards, and out ahunting in Severall places. It is Judg'd that the generality both of Officers and Soldiers are unskilfull and unexperienced in Martial Affairs, but Espetially for this present Expedition, and it is easily to be observed that some are very Indifferent how matters are Carryed on. Some may be discern'd even avers to it and would rather pull back then help forward, yet there are Some that are Egar and willing it Should Succeed. There is first the Regular Troops which should make up four hundred men with their proper officers are not three hundred, and I fear not two thirds of them fitt for the Expedition. Its alledg'd that they have layn so long in Garrison without much Exercise or Discipline, little or no pains being taken with them. The best men are Run away a pritty while ago by hardships put upon them, the rest being Generally raw men, old men, or Boys and many of them lately come over wholly unacquainted with the Country are very unfit for such an Enterprise.

The Regiment of this Collony Consisting of Volontiers and Detach'd men out of the Severall Countys, It may easily be guessed what they are Composed of and of their fitness for Such an undertaking, Espetially Since no time can be Spared to Exercise them, being oblidg'd to work Continually at the Batoes or carrying Provitions over the Carrying places, and its alledg'd most of them are Strangers to Such work it being out of their Road, either to make Canoes or go in them when made, Except those of Albany and Ulster, and some few of other Counties, not but that the other Men if Train'd up to it, might be in a Short time as good as they, but that would Require time which canot now be Spared with the Excessive heat of the weather [which?] hath hinder'd the Mens working &c.

The Regiment of Connecticut[26] are much like those of Long Island and other parts of this Colony only the men are not apt to pay that defference to their officers as could be wished, and the Officers are rather too Indulgent and

[26] The Queen's letter to Governor Saltonstall, dated March 2, 1708/9, directed that three hundred and fifty men be raised in Connecticut and sent upon the expedition to Canada. The actual number voted by the provincial assembly was slightly larger. C. J. Hoadley, ed., *Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut* (Hartford, 1870), V, 91.

Mild and Seem to be more fond of the Love of their Men than the Men are of the Reputation of their Officers. They affect a Parities and Equality which is not So Consistent with Martial Discipline. They are Subsisted by their own Colony, and have some horses which were Serviceable in the beginning in Carrying Provitions over the great and little Carrying places, but whether the horses are grown feeble by the hard work, and violent hot weather and not well fed or Some misunderstanding among the Officers, that Assistance has not been afforded of late as formerly but our people have been forced to carry all over upon their backs which is a great fateigue.

The Men for this Expedition ought all to be Brisk active men, Expert both in Exercising and Single fireing in the woods also to Manage Batoes and Canoes which is to be feard very few of the men are thus qualifyed or can be made So in a little time, haveing as yet had no leisure to be taught these things, by reason they have hitherto been otherwise Imployd in Severall Places and in Severall occasions for which there was an absolute necessity for bringing afares to that forwardness they now are and the generality of the arms which the men have, are Very indifferent, and of Severall natures, for those are out of the Stores at New York were So, as well as those the men brought from Conecticut, and those upper parts. Severall of the arms that were fixed at N: York were forced to be done over again, and are dayly out of order. The Indians are very indifferently arm'd, and Some have no guns (but Bows and arrows). Severall of those Guns the Queen Sent for the Indian Presents, Prov'd very defective and chargeable in Reparing, and its to be fear'd they will Continue So, and had it not been for the new Carobines Pistoles and the guns which were bought of Mr Adolph Philips[27] Capt [illegible] and the Colnll[28] at N: York there would have been a very great want of arms, for the Queen has no Spare ones here, hardly enough for the Souldiers that were here in garrison.

There are come up 32 Indians from Long Island, 15 of which are Imployd here in managing the Canoes to the Sprouts and doing other work, which hath much forwarding the Transportation of Provisions &c. from hence; which if they had not been here would have been both Chargeable and Difficult to have done. The Rest went to the Camp with Coll Schuyler and fifteen

[27] The second son of Frederick P. Philipse of Philipse Manor, he had been a member of the provincial council of New York since February, 1704/5.

[28] Possibly Thomas Wenham, a New York merchant and member of the provincial council. At a council meeting in New York, on July 2, he was directed to take an inventory of the arms in Fort Anne and have them fitted for the Indian contingent from Long Island. Manuscripts of the Canada Expedition of 1709, Huntington Library.

more are come up who are to be Imployd as the others They have each of them upon the Queens acct. a Duffell Coat Stockings a Shirt a knife and leather for Indian Shoes as also one of the ordinary Sort of guns. The Commssrs pay them for working and they have a dram a day and some times beer when they work hard. Major John Harrison is come from N: Jersey with 70 Men. They and his two Leuts. are gone to the Camp and to the Severall places between this and that; he being Comissary Stays here. They are but Indifferently provided with Provitions, but he hopes to make out Sixty daes whereof for his Men:[29] There is come Since Capt Wm Looker[30] with 42 Men and two Leiuts and he is on Monday, with his Officers and Men to March to Shenectady and the places of those parts in the Room of the Chonecticut men that were at Shonectidy and Coll Mathews men that were at Severall places in ordr. to Cover the ffarmers, and another reason is because they have brought no provitions but Six barrells of beef which the[y] say Stinks, and they are very ill provided in all other things. They lay the blame upon Captn ffarmer and Parker.[31] There is no Certain Acct. whether there will be any Men from the West Jersies these men are designed to be put into Coll Mathews Regt. and if any come from West Jersies also. As for the Indians of the four Nations[32] Some are very hearty and Willing others it goes against the grain and drop off daily to their Country. They are generally their own Masters and will neither hearken to their Sachims or anybody else Except it be agreeable to their own Wills and are always Carowsing and naver Satisfied and doe mistrust many of them have been and are still influenced by the french.

And as for the Sinnekes which made the fifth Nation who are the furthest off from us but near to the ffrench upper Settlemts and more Numerous then the other four Nations. They lye the most Convenient not only to Stop all Intercourse between the farr Indians and the ffrench and hinder the ffrench Bush Lopers [i.e., frontier scouts] from coming to Canada but to go down Cadarackqui River [i.e., the St. Lawrence] and fall upon the Island of Mont

[29] Harrison, on August 12, wrote Elisha Parker at Perth Amboy that he had provisions for forty days at the most "and that will not answer, for the General [i.e., Nicholson] will have provisions for 60 days from this day." Whitehead, *Contributions to the Early History of Perth Amboy*, 87.

[30] Doubtless the "Captain Lucker" mentioned in Harrison's letters of August 10, September 19 and 28 to Elisha Parker. *Ibid.*, 87, 88.

[31] Thomas Farmer and Elisha Parker were members of the New Jersey Assembly who, with Harrison, had been appointed commissioners to provide food and other essentials for the provincial contingent. Wayne Parker, "New Jersey in the Colonial Wars," New Jersey Historical Society, *Proceedings*, new ser., VI (1921), 197, 198.

[32] The Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, and Cayugas.

Royall and places adjacent as they did last War where they kil'd 550 in one night.[33]

Captn Abr. Schuyler went to them the 26th of last month[34] and his Instructions is among the Propositions. That day he went away two Sinnekes came here and tould us one of their principall Sachims were to follow with a great Partie both by Land and water, but we hear no further of it, nor directly from himSelf, but hopes to have a full accot. from him by the 16th or 17th Inst. Some of that Nation have been here in Small Companys to Trade, and 3 or four of them went up to the Camp Supposed only to See what we were adoing, for they are gon again to their own Country. It is generally believed no Assistance can be Expected from that Nation, wch is a great hindrance to the Expedition for the reasons aforementioned, but if the ffrench Sho'd so far Influence them to Joyn with them in the War it would be of Pernitious Consequence, not only to this but other of Her Majties Plantacons on this Continent, if this happens its well known what a Sway they have with the other 4 Nations Espetially the Cayouges and Onnondages who ly next them, and the ffrench will undoubtedly use all other policy to get the other 2 Nations to joyn with them or at least to Stand Neuteral. The Maquas [Mohawks] and Onyedas we have a better opinion of, as also of the Shadekook and River Indians, but if the ffrench prevail with the others there will be no Entire Relyance on them in Regard they are but Indians. If any presents for the Indians shall come over with the ffleet it will be highly requisit Some be Sent hither. Espetially Arms and Clothing to be given to our Indians in this ticklish Juncture for We have little of anything of the Queens left or indeed to be bought.

The Indians of Connecticut being a poore mean Spirited people, have not been accustomed to War as appeared in the Skirmish our People had with the French lately in the Lake, where they run first.[35] And it's alledg'd their bad

[33] The celebrated massacre at La Chine, August 4 to 5, 1689, in which some twelve hundred Iroquois participated. Livingston's estimate of the fatalities is grossly exaggerated, as the total of persons killed was, according to contemporary evidence, between sixty-six and ninety. See the authoritative analysis of the casualties in Désiré Girouard, *Lake St. Louis Old and New* (Montreal, 1893), 125-126, 128, 130-132, 134-135.

[34] Abraham Schuyler repeatedly served the provincial government in its relations with the Iroquois, acting as an interpreter for the Commissioners of Indian Affairs. A petition read by the Queen in Council at St. James, April 20, 1710, stated that his mission to the Senecas took him four hundred miles from Albany and was performed "to the Satisfaction of the Government and Colonel Nicholson." Public Archives of Canada: Treasury In-Letters, CXXI (1710), 2, 4.

[35] The skirmish occurred several hours before daybreak, August 1 or 2, near Pointe à la Chevelure (Scalping Point) on the eastern shore of Lake Champlain. De

Example was Imitated by too many of the rest that were in that Company. This unhappy Skirmish hath partly daunted the Spirits of the Indians and some Xtians too likewise. As to the Action it Self how it was managed and how our people quit their Canoes and came home Ragged and torn and Some half Starved, the Memorial of Major John Schuyler[36] who Sent the Partie out will best Demonstrate with the Copys of Severall letters from the Camp. There are Severall Canoes made up and down in the woods, but the number uncertain, and fifty three batoes made at the Wood Creek, by the last advice we had from thence, but more Batoes and Canoes are making. There are about 70 Men come from the Jersies and more every day Expected, as Soon as they are Refresh'd and their Provitions Sent up they March to the Camp.

The Scalping of two Children above Shenectady in the Midle of Harvest occationed Severall of the men to be Sent to Cover the Farmers in the Harvest. That Accident caused Such a Consternation that if a Child is but Missing, its Concluded the Enemy has Scalpt him.

It is observed with Regret that there is not that true freindship and right understanding among the Officers in the Camp as Could be wished for. there is a sort of natural Emulation and animosity amongst those of the Several Colonys which canot easily be Removed.

The Magistrates of Albany and Commissioners for this present Expedicon have applyed to[37] leave a Certain Number of Officers and Soldiers in the 3 Forts built above Albany to preserve a Communication between them and the Army to Secure the Frontiers, and to be assistant in the Transportation of Pro-

---

Ramezay, governor of Montreal, at the head of a detachment of French regulars, militia, and Indians, advanced south at the end of July from his base at Chambly on the Richelieu, with the object of attacking the colonial forces encamped at Wood Creek. His discovery of a small English reconnoitering party at Pointe à la Chevelure led to the encounter here mentioned. The English, finding themselves outnumbered, fled across the lake to Crown Point. Although fatalities on both sides were light—four French Indians, five English Indians, and two "Dutchmen," according to one unofficial report—De Ramezay, without further ado, turned back toward Chambly. There is a vivid firsthand account by a French officer in Gédéon de Catalogne, *Recueil de ce qui c'est passé en Canada au sujet de la guerre, tant des Anglais que des Iroquois, depuis l'année 1682,* in Quebec Literary and Historical Society, *Historical Documents,* 3d ser. (1871), 72-77; Josiah Rossetter to Rowland Cotton, September 12, 1709, in Miscellaneous Manuscripts, VII (1703-1713), Massachusetts Historical Society.

[36] A brother of Peter Schuyler, he was at the time assistant alderman for the third ward in the town of Albany. J. Munsell, *Annals of Albany* (Albany, 1854), V, 187.

[37] In the manuscript, the following phrase has been crossed out: "the Honble Collonell Francis Nicholson General of the Said Forces. . . ."

vitions and Amunition till the Expedition be over, which the Field Officers in the Camp have agreed to be granted.[38]

It is observed there is not that Genious [generous?] Zeal forwardness or Contrivance to promote the present Expedition, even in those that are or ought to be the Principal managers thereof[39] yet the Provitions and other Necessaries are Sent up from hence and so forwarded daily from Stage to Stage till they arrive at the Camp at the Wood Creek.

By this Ruft Skeim [rough scheme] which hath been taken as well as the time and Circumstances would allow off, it may be Seen how affares are at p[re]sent. The fleets not being arriv'd disheartens the men at the Camp, but more Especially those People that live here in this Citty and County, as may be Seen by the Memoriall which the Magistrates and Chief Inhabitants have Sent to the Leiut Govr Councill and Assembly, in which they Sett forth the wavering and unsteddy Condition of the Indians, and the weak and mean Circumstances of their fortifications &c, with Remedys Proposed for Redress of their grievances, but how they will be able to Compass it if the fleet should not arrive time will Show.

The Summer Seems to be broke. The weather is Chang'd and it is Sometimes Cold and Raw and foggy. This is looked upon the Sikly time of the year. So its to be feard that if this weather Should Continue, the People in the Camp would grow Sikly who are generally ill Provided of Cloathing, being only fitted out for a Summer Expedition.[40] Those that have their frinds and Relations living here about, may be Suply'd, but how those that are Come a great way off or that have no frinds shall be Provided for is Doubtfull The Expedition is to the northward where frost and Snow come generally next Month So that Colder weather must be Expected dayly, Especially upon the Lakes and Rivers, where fogs and winds will be very Prejudiciall to the Navigation of Such a number of Batoes and Canoes loaden with Provisions, ammunition, Stores &c. and the men mostly unexperienced in those affares, and another Inconveniency will be the Shortness of the days, it being in this Season Impracticable to goe in the night time as in the middle of Summer, Except it be in Calm, Clear weather, and moonShine.

[38] The application was made to Colonel Nicholson, the commander-in-chief, who on August 1 attended a meeting of the magistrates and commissioners at Albany. See Munsell, *Annals of Albany*, V, 193.

[39] In the manuscript, the following passage has been crossed out at this point: "nevertheless by the unwearied and indefatigable pains of the Generall there taken. . . ."

[40] See Whitehead, *Contributions to the Early History of Perth Amboy*, 86.

It will take up a great deal of time to load the Canoes and Batoes, and likewise to unload them when the men go ashoar, and they having no Tents will take up Some time to make Shelter for themselves, Provisions, ammunition &c. Whereas had it been Summer, litle of this would have Serv'd turn, but now bad weather may be Expected and that Seaverall days together.

It is not to be Doubted but the French of Canada are Sensible that this Expedition is made for the Reduceing of their Country, and Must Conclude their All lyes at stake. Which will make them use all ways and means Nott only to Retard our Passage into their Country by fortifying Severall Points and Pathes and laying ambuscadoes in others but strengthen their Townes and Repair their old fortifications, and make new ones in other Parts, and have time to make mines, and moreover the officers will Incourage their Souldiers and Inhabitants to hold out but till the winter Setts in, which will oblige their Enemy to Retire home both by Sea and land

Albany the 16 of August 1709

A Franklin Footnote

Verner W. Crane*

"If there is no other use discovered of electricity, this, however, is something considerable, that it may *help to make a vain man humble.*" So Franklin wryly commented to Peter Collinson, August 14, 1747, on recent experiments that had raised doubts of a principle he had laid down in previous letters. I can adopt the sentiment—substituting "historical investigation" for "electricity"—in view of an experience in my seminar.

Mr. Roger B. Berry has pointed out that in my edition of *Benjamin Franklin's Letters to the Press* (Chapel Hill, 1950), 268-276, No. 136, "The Question Discussed," reprinted from the *Public Ledger* (London), November 19, 1774, had already appeared in the *Boston Evening Post* of September 5, 1774, a fact which invalidates the argument in my headnote. It is slight consolation that I advanced this ascription "somewhat tentatively," as one which "may be overthrown" (Introduction, lviii).

* Mr. Crane is Professor of American History at the University of Michigan.

means must be adopted to get them back. I am very glad to learn the dispositions which you noticed among them on this subject, and that they did not relish the proposal of the Iroquois, that they should settle among them. The King will be induced thereby to adopt the resolution of appointing a Commandant at that post who will be agreeable to them.

Your proposal to reëstablish Indian licenses appears to me very incongruous considering the bad effect they formerly produced. We are always to apprehend the same inconveniences, whatever measures we may adopt to prevent them. The King has, therefore, not come to any resolution in the matter. He issues new orders prohibiting the abusive trade in Brandy. I send Messrs de Vaudreuil and Raudot a new ordinance on that subject, and another to prevent the conveyance of Beaver to the English. They will communicate them to you. I recommend you, on your part, to see that they be enforced.

His Majesty is pleased to pardon the French who have remained at Missilimaquinak contrary to orders, hoping they will be more obedient in future. I will have their pardons transmitted to them as soon as I shall have the list of their names.

I have written in strong terms to M. de Vaudreuil on the position he took to issue licenses under cover of the orders which he transmits, and command him to make use for that purpose of the passes which will be derived from his Majesty, without departing therefrom on any account whatsoever, and the Missionaries will have to do the same.

I write to M. de la Mothe respecting the complaint made to you by the Chief of the Ottawas respecting the detention of his Belt and Kettle. I doubt not but justice will be rendered him.

You can without any fear, communicate to me whatever you will have learned of the different intrigues of M. de Vaudreuil's people, of the interpreters and principal officers of Canada. You owe that to the confidence I repose in you, and you need not fear that I shall compromise you.

M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Pontchartrain.

Quebec, 14th November 1709.

My Lord,

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

I did myself the honor to write to you this spring by way of Placentia, and rendered you an account of the reasons that obliged me to go up to Montreal, in the course of the winter, on the reports M. de Ramezay sent me in several consecutive letters, confirming the intelligence that the enemy were wishing to make some expedition on the ice. I informed you by the same letter, My Lord, of the efforts Mr Dudley, governor of Boston, was making through those of Orange to induce the Iroquois to declare themselves against us, having employed for that purpose the authority of the new Governor who had arrived at Menathe, and Peter Schuyler's influence over these Indians. This obliged me, on my side, to dispatch Sieur de Joncaire, at the first breaking up of the ice, for the purpose of maintaining these Indians always in their neutrality, making them understand that it is for their interest not to take any part between the English and us. He would have been entirely successful in this, could he have been every where, but having been absent on a tour to Seneca, whilst waiting until the Onnontagués were ready to come

down with him, as they had promised, the English sent Abraham Schuyler to Onnontagué with four Dutchmen and some Englishmen to sing the War song in the Villages, and to present the hatchet to the Nations on the part of the Queen of England.

Abraham Schuyler having had a long conversation with the Reverend Father de Lamberville, and having likewise expressed to him his regret at being obliged to present the hatchet to the Indians, managed so well that he persuaded this good father to come himself to Montreal to give me an account of what was passing; and as he desired nothing better than to send off Father de Lamberville, of whose influence over the minds of the Onnontagués he was aware, he took advantage of his absence, as soon as he saw him depart and told the Revd Father de Mareuil, who had remained, that his life was not safe, insinuated to him that the only means of extricating himself from certain danger to which he was exposed was, to accompany them to Orange, which this good Father complied with as appears by a copy of a letter that he himself addressed to Father d'Heu, Missionary at Seneca, and which I annex hereunto. In order to engage the Onnontagués the more to declare war against us, Abraham Schuyler immediately made some drunken Indians set fire to the Father's Chapel and house, which he first caused to be pillaged.

Sieur de Joncaire who was fifteen leagues off, having learned this news, did not think proper, knowing the Indian character, to risk the soldiers who were with him, but at the same time not wishing thus to abandon Father d'Heu who was at Seneca, nor to return without ascertaining whether there was not some means to accommodate matters, sent a canoe and his soldiers to Fort Frontenac with the annexed letter to Sieur de la Fresniere who commands there, and returned alone to the Senecas.

As all this intelligence, My Lord, conjoined to other news already furnished us by some English prisoners whom our Indians had captured since the spring, demonstrates to us that we were on the eve of a most sanguinary war in this country, and the more to be apprehended as it appeared that the Iroquois were declaring against us — I from that moment made preparations to give the enemy a warm reception; and the Abenakis Indians having brought me on the 26th of June an English prisoner 46 years old, a man of character, whose examination I adjoin, I sent this prisoner to Quebec in order to let the Intendant and his son understand better the necessity of being on their guard against all contingencies. I transmitted my orders to Three Rivers to Sieur de Cabanac, commandant of that post since M. de Crisafix death, and to M. de l'Angloiserie at Quebec, for the farmers to place their more valuable property in safety, and that all capable of bearing arms be ready at the first news of the enemy's ships, to repair to Quebec with as much provisions as possible, and their arms.

The government of Montreal being the most exposed to the incursions of the Iroquois, I called together at my house M. de Ramezay, M. de Longueuil, M. de Bellemont, Superior of the Seminary and Seigneur of the Island of Montreal, the Superior of the Jesuits, the Missionaries of the Indians and whatever there were of Captains at Montreal, and having communicated to them all the aforesaid news, it was resolved that it was necessary to oblige all the settlers within this government to remove their families, movables, grain and cattle into the town, so that should the enemy happen to hold the country with any considerable force, they could not, at least, find any supplies in the settlements, principally on the south shore which apparently would be most exposed to their incursions. And as fort Frontenac is untenable during hostilities with the Iroquois, unless at a vast expense, I called a second Council of War at my quarters, when it was resolved to abandon it. But Sieur de Joncaire having fortunately

arrived at Montreal, and having assured me that forty Senecas were coming down with him, who were bringing Father d'Heu and a French blacksmith whom they had for some years in their villages, I profited by the occasion, and the sojourn of these Indians at Montreal, to throw into fort Frontenac the supplies it needed.

I annex hereunto what these Indians have said to me and my answers. You will understand, My Lord, by their speeches and conduct up to this time, that I did not hazard too much when I stated, at the commencement of my letter, that if Sieur de Joncaire could have been every where, he would have counteracted the influence of Abraham Schuyler. It is very fortunate for him in such a situation, when he found himself out of danger, that he returned to the Senecas without knowing precisely what would turn up, and that, after he had made his men kill, not three weeks before, one Montour, a Frenchman by birth, but entirely devoted to the English and in their pay, who was endeavoring for the last two years to attract to them all the Upper Nations, exerting himself to make them declare against us. I owe this justice to Sieur de Joncaire, who, in this matter and by his return to Seneca, has given evidence of all the firmness that is to be expected from a worthy officer who has solely in view the good of his Majesty's service.

The Senecas, My Lord, having gone back very well satisfied with me, and I with them, I was making preparations to go down to Quebec to hasten its fortifications, when an Indian whom I had sent express for news to the Mohegans *(Loups)* residing near Orange, came and told me that the enemy were working hard and fast in constructing bateaux, and that they were even having their provisions carted along the river Orange, so as to be quite ready to come to Montreal as soon as they would have intelligence that their fleet was in the river.

This news, My Lord, conjoined to a letter I received next day from Sieurs de Rouville and de la Periere, copy whereof I have the honor to send you, caused me to adopt the resolution of having the enemy's stores seized and their wagons broken, and with this view instead of taking the troops to Quebec, where they were much required, I left them with M. de Ramezay, and having sent orders to Three Rivers to send up two hundred men and the Abenakis Indians of St Francis, I organized a force for M. de Ramezay of nearly fifteen hundred men, and gave him the annexed orders, fully persuaded that with such a detachment he had nothing to apprehend, and was in a condition to undertake any thing on Lake Champlain, as in fact, I have reason to believe that M. de Ramezay would have fully achieved had it not been that, unfortunately for us, he employed a young officer, his nephew, on the day he approached Crown Point, to go on a scout, who having advanced too far, was himself discovered by the enemy, which consisted of a party of a hundred and some odd men including Englishmen, Dutchmen and Mohegans *(Loups)*.

This mishap having deranged the plans which M. de Ramezay had laid down for seizing Crown point, he effected a landing three-quarters of a league lower down, and seeing the enemy defiling off in canoes and coming towards the place where he was, made preparations to give them a warm reception, when he got word that other Englishmen were in the woods in great numbers. This at first prevented him ordering a charge to be made in canoe against those on the river, but perceiving at length that the enemy, on discovering his position, were beginning to wish to get out in the stream, he ordered a volley to be fired at them by which some thirty of them were killed. It is unfortunate for M. de Ramezay that the enemy were the first to discover him; otherwise, he would have surrounded that party, and it may be added, would have performed other good service. This misfortune is the more serious as it

prevented M. de Ramezay pushing on further; because having, on the same night, heard the reports of two guns, and believing that it might be some wounded Englishmen in need of help, he sent two or three canoes to the spot, which discovered two Dutchmen, who having taken our Frenchmen for their people, came to the water side; but having found out their mistake, wished to make their escape. This they would have effected had Sieur de Rouville, who commanded this detachment, not ordered them to be covered by the men's guns, and obliged them to embark with him. I annex hereunto the statement of these two prisoners, to M. de Ramezay and their examination at Quebec.

I forgot, My Lord, to inform you in the beginning of my letter, that on arriving at Montreal on the 8th of May, I detached several small parties of Indians to take some prisoners so as to obtain intelligence. The English having the same design, a party of twelve or fifteen men, composed of Englishmen and Mohegans *(Loups)* met in Lake Champlain a party of our Indians of the Sault, two of whom they killed and scalped. Returning by the river Onouskyt[1] the same hostile party discovered another of our detachments from the Sault au Recollet on its way back with some English prisoners. Our men being surprised, the English killed one of them; but our Indians rallying, disembarked and so vigorously pressed the enemy, who were on shore, that after having killed four or five of their men, they routed the remainder who are in danger of perishing of hunger, having no provisions and almost all of them having thrown aside their arms.

This party of the enemy having experienced such bad luck, we have not seen any of them since near that river; but our Indians not being satisfied and feeling piqued, asked me to let them go on an excursion with some fifty of the most active Frenchmen and to allow Sieur de Rouville and de la Periere to command. I assented to this on the spot, in order not to throw a damp on their zeal, and at the same time to let them see, that their interests were not less dear to us than our own, and that it was sufficient for them to be attacked to induce me to make the French take the field.

This party, My Lord, having gone to the fork of the river Pynictigouk to carry off some English, who, as they were told, were there scouting, and not having discovered any thing, retraced their steps, and came to guerrefille[2] where having prepared an ambush for the English, they caught two alive, whose examination I annex hereunto, and came back with their party to join M. de Ramezay on Lake Champlain.

M. de Costebelle informing me, My Lord, that he was advised that an expedition consisting of 12 or 15 large ships, was fitting out in England, and that he had no doubt it was intended for him; I received advice, at the same time by M. de Subercasse that nothing was more certain than that the expedition getting up at Boston was designed for us, and that it was to be joined by a very considerable fleet from Old England.

On the strength of this intelligence and the examination of the two Dutch prisoners taken by M. de Ramezay in Lake Champlain, I renewed the orders I had issued to all the settlements; gave new ones to the scouts whom I had on both sides of the river forty and fifty leagues from Quebec; visited the settlements myself; reviewed the settlers, inspected their arms, had lists made out what were wanting, and of what required repairs; encouraged the one; answered the objections of others; increased even the officers of militia in order to insinuate

[1] Onion River, Vt.

[2] In June one of the Rouvilles, with one hundred and eighty French and Indians, made another attempt upon Deerfield. *Hutchinson*, II., 163. — Ed.

to the settlers what I wished them to do, and finally, having returned to Quebec, caused a Council of War to be held which was attended by M. Raudot, Junr, M. de l'Angloiserie, M. de Louvigny and whatever captains were in town.

On the night of the 16th or 17th of August, I received a letter from Sieur de Plaine dated 20 leagues from Quebec, advising me that he had discovered 3 leagues above Bic, that is to say, some forty-five leagues below Quebec, eight vessels under sail and two others which he thought he saw later to the North, with other particulars which you will learn from his letter. Notwithstanding all the precaution I had taken, I confess to you, My Lord, I could not help feeling some embarrassment at this news, for, according to M. de Subercasse's letters, I could not expect the enemy's fleet for a month at soonest, and according to the information Sieur de Plaine told me he received, I could not flatter myself that this fleet was French. The troops were still partly at Montreal; the town, in spite of all the care and pains Sieur le Vasseur took, was still open at many points; the cattle were to be driven, and the women and children sent, into the woods and the men brought into town—a matter so much the more difficult as those who ought to assist me in encouraging the people to make every sacrifice to defend themselves, were the first to insinuate to them, notwithstanding all the news I was receiving, that it was impossible the enemy would invade this country. This will appear incredible to you, but it is nevertheless, most true.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Sieur de Plaine's letter having been handed to me at two o'clock in the morning, I first set about issuing what orders I considered necessary, and having thus spent the night of the 16th or 17th and the whole of the following day, I called another Council of War on the 18th and from that time drove work forward as rapidly as possible; but as the harvest was yet out, and as it was as dangerous not to gather it as not to employ the whole of that time in fortifying the city of Quebec, M. Raudot, Junr, and I considered it proper to send out new scouts to obtain information of those at Tadoussac, and meanwhile we put the farmers, who were arriving from day to day, at the most urgent work.

We had already taken the precaution, some time previously, to employ the sailors belonging to the vessels at Quebec, with a view to relieve, in some degree, the owners of the ships from the expense they were subjected to by being delayed, so as to diminish at the same time the number of the farmers we were obliged to furnish Sieur Le Vasseur, and by this means facilitate the country work; without which we would have run the risk of a famine next year.

Our new scouts having returned from Tadoussac, without either themselves or any body else there having seen any thing, I dismissed the people, and this justice is due to all the farmers in the governments of Quebec, and Three Rivers, that notwithstanding the reports which had been circulated [respecting] their harvests and little private affairs, I saw that they were favorably disposed to come and throw themselves into Quebec. Those of Three Rivers, indeed, have in some sort done more than was to be expected of them, for they went up twice to Montreal and came down once to Quebec. * * * * * *

* * * * * * * * * * * *

I have the honor, My Lord, to relate to you all the news that I have received up to the present time as well from the Iroquois, from Orange, from the English prisoners as from Acadia, all which together confirm the intended invasion by way of Montreal and Quebec. The lowest estimate was, that I should be attacked at Quebec by six thousand men and at Montreal by two thousand. It was even pretended that among the number of these 6000 men against

Quebec, there were to be five regiments of Regulars; the remainder were raked up in Scotland and promised, as a bounty, free plunder and fine lands already cleared in this province.

It is now proper that I give you a faithful return of the forces in Canada.

The government of Montreal, My Lord, contains about twelve hundred men between the ages of seventy and fifteen years.

The government of Three Rivers contains about four hundred men between seventy and fifteen years of age.

The government of Quebec contains two thousand two hundred men between the ages of seventy and fifteen years and that within forty leagues of territory; to wit, twenty leagues above and twenty leagues below Quebec.

The troops amount in all, exclusive of the detachment at Detroit, to about three hundred and fifty men, but I do not calculate on having at Quebec more than two hundred and fifty, it being highly proper to leave the remainder at Montreal, for without troops, however well disposed the farmers may be, there are always some disturbers, and such delicacy exists in this country that one Canadian cannot be got to arrest another.

The Sailors amount altogether to five hundred and some men, and in the Colony we may calculate on five hundred Indians under arms. All this footed up makes four thousand, eight hundred and fifty men. Deduct one-third for the old men, or the young people of fifteen years, incapable of bearing arms, and which would have to be sent into the country to guard the women, the children and the cattle, I should have remaining in all three thousand three hundred and fifty men. Of these three thousand three hundred and fifty, I should want at least one thousand men to defend the government of Montreal; there remain for Quebec two thousand three hundred and fifty men, who, according to the news, were to be attacked by six thousand.

* *

M. de Ramezay having sent Sieur de Joncaire to me with his letter of the 10th of September and an Indian named Arousent, lately arrived from the enemy's camp, I had the letter examined in presence of M. Raudot, Junr. He informed us that the enemy continued encamped on the river of Orange, with the design to come to Montreal, and that the Iroquois not being able to resist the powerful solicitations of Peter Schuyler had all finally declared in their favor; that Peter Schuyler in order to be better master of the Indians had taken the resolution to come and construct a fort at the end of Lake St. Sacrament, and that the English, to the number of six hundred, were to seize, as soon as possible, on Crown Point, so as to be more convenient to this place whenever they would think fit to come; that they had five pieces of cannon and several grenades, as well as mortars to discharge them; that their plan was to take Chambly, and, next, to get to Montreal, or down to Quebec; according to the news they would receive of their fleet.

As we were at the 15th of September, and, according to the report of this Indian, the enemy had not yet any news of their fleet, I thence inferred that we should have no more to apprehend for Quebec, considering the advanced season. But as they were still in camp, and if they should come to Crown Point, they would be within two days' march of Chambly, it appeared to me of the greatest consequence not to permit them entering our territory, and with this view I adopted the resolution of going myself to Chambly, and in order not to strip the government of Quebec, I took with me only the Regulars, four hundred Militia of that

government, the Indians who were at Quebec and on passing Three Rivers, two hundred men and the Abenakis Indians of St Francis. On arriving at Sorel, I sent the entire force to Chambly under the orders of Sieur de la Chassaigne, whilst I proposed to proceed thither myself, by way of La Prairie de la Madelaine.

M. de Ramezay having on the way advised me of a Belt, that Arousent had given in passing to the Indians of the Sault St Louis on the part of the Mohawks, I was very glad to learn from these Indians when at Montreal, the purport of that belt, and what were their sentiments. They told me that the Mohawks had sent them word by Arousent that it was with great regret they had consented to Peter Schuyler's message; that the hatchet which had been placed in their hands did not afford them any pleasure, but that it was impossible for them to refuse it, not daring to do so, considering the large military force that was at Orange and that was arriving there every day; that they advised them as good brothers, that the French never could resist the English army; that it was still time for those at the Sault to take their choice and to retire, but if they did not do so, they might consider themselves dead men, and that they need not expect any quarter.

The Chiefs of the Sault having told me this, and signified to me that they were very glad to see me arrive with a great force so as to be able to reply more easily to the Mohawks, they communicated to me the purport of their answer to these Indians.

They thanked their Brethren for the Belt that Arousent had brought, by which they gave them to understand that they had not willingly taken up the hatchet against Onnontio, but only because they could not help it; that if the thing were so, they could easily disengage themselves from a bad business; that they had only to continue their neutrality so faithfully observed on the part of the French; that for them of the Sault, they were resolved to live and to die with their father; that the threat of the English did not frighten them; that they knew by experience that the French up to this time had always beaten them; that they hoped such would still be the case, and that so long as they would be under Onnontio's wing, they feared nothing; that Arousent, the bearer of the Belt, could inform them how they were fortified at Quebec, Montreal, and of the force that was stationed at Chambly, awaiting the English; that it was for them, the Mohawks, to reflect on the past war so as to be able to adopt prudent measures respecting the present; that they ought to reflect that the English had abandoned them, in the last war, and would do the same thing again in this, as soon as there would be peace in Europe. I agreed with these Indians that they should give this answer, and made them add, that if Peter Schuyler caused the Mohawks too much regret they would always be very much welcomed by us.

This affair having thus terminated, My Lord, I left Montreal for Chambly where all the Indians came to see me. I remained until the 15th of October, when I saw myself obliged through want of provisions, to send back the Militia, as well as all the Indians, retaining at Chambly only the regulars to wait for two parties of fifty men each whom I had in Lake Champlain.

As the enemy continued according to all accounts, encamped about 15 leagues from Orange, I left, as I have just the honor of informing you, the regular troops at Chambly, where they remained until the 20th of October, when M. de Ramezay ordered them to return, on receiving news by a Dutch prisoner who was taken by four Indians of the Sault St Louis, and whom he sent to me at Quebec.

This prisoner, My Lord, who is doubly related to Peter Schuyler, is lieutenant of a Company of Militia raised within the government of New-York by order of the Queen. I have the

honor to annex hereunto a copy of his commission, as well as of the letter M. de Ramezay wrote me regarding him in which he relates all the prisoner had told. This letter, or rather what this prisoner states, shows that it was not without reason nor uselessly that I caused Quebec and Montreal to be fortified, and that I was on the alert during the summer. It is almost incredible that the enemy should remain four months without making any attempt on us, and that we should, during that time, have harrassed them so seriously that within the government of Boston two-thirds of the grain has remained in the field, through want of men, or not daring, to garner it. This is a fact and some of our parties have been as many as three weeks in the neighborhood of some English settlements without being able to take one prisoner, because no one would venture abroad.

The enemy being, according to the report of this prisoner, always designing to return next year, and having preserved for that purpose their bateaux and canoes, I shall on my part neglect nothing in my power to contribute to the defence of the colony; but as powder is an essential element in war, I beg you, My Lord, to reflect that as we have not received any this year, and are always obliged to furnish some to the Indians, to whom it is not prudent to let our scarcity be known, we shall fall very short of that article next spring, unless you be so good as to have some sent us, according to the request we make in our joint letter.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

VAUDREUIL.

Examination of Ensign Samuel Whiting.

Examination of Samuel Whiting, aged forty-six years, son of a Minister settled at Dunstable, eleven leagues from Boston. He is Ensign of Militia under Mr Ting, the brother-in-law of the Governor-General of New England. He was taken on Sunday, second of June 1709 and reports the following intelligence:—

A flyboat arrived at Boston about the middle of May, from England with orders to have in readiness one thousand men to be distributed throughout a fleet which is to sail from Scotland on the 12th of April to attack Canada. This fleet consists of eight large men of war and twenty-two smaller vessels; there is to be a land force of six thousand men, all Scotch, except some officers who are English.

The General is named M. Maccardy, a Scotchman, who in his youth served in France, and on his return home, in the present war under the Duke of Marlborough, by whom he was recommended to his Queen, on her applying for a person fit to command the expedition.

M. Vetch, also a Scotchman, who is to be appointed Governor-General of Canada when reduced by the English, will command under him.

Queen Anne has obtained from her Parliament half a million for the expense of this expedition. New England is to pay and maintain the thousand men she furnishes.

The fleet is not to make any delay at Boston. For this reason the thousand men were at once raised on the arrival of the flyboat which brought out arms for those of New England.

(P. 67.) Albany 23 May 1709. —
Orders arrive from Col Ingolsby Lieu^{t} Govr to send Expresses to order the Sachems of the 5 Nations to meet him at Albany the 6 day of June ensuing with their fighting Men in order to engage the whole Body in the intended expedition against Canada

Albany 31 May 1709.
Mr David Schuyler who was sent the 2^{d} Inst on the part of this Gov^{t} to Onondaga to be present at the Meeting between the 5 Nations & the Deputies of the Wagenhaes Indians, returns & says he found none of those Indians at Onondaga. that the French stop all the Farre Indians at Touchsackrondie & will not permit them to pass hither, that the French Interpreter Jean Ceur had desired the Sennecas to kill & Plunder all the farr Indians who may come to their Country, but they refuse to do it.
Albany 9 June. Six Indians more of the Farr Nations arrive & say they were induced to come hither at the persuasions of Montour. they desire Trade & civil usage. They are answered & encouraged by the Commiss^{rs}

The Traders at Albany having learnt from the above Indians that a Report was spread & prevailed among the farr Nations that Montour was killed by the Eng. they apply to the Commiss^{rs} who acquaint the said Indians that Montour was killed by the French from a Jealousy that he would bring over the Farr Nations to Trade with us, and they give them a Belt of Wampum to carry into their Country to assure the Indians that the Path hither shall be free & safe for them.

Albany 15 July 1709.
The Lieu^{t} Govr Col Richd Ingoldsby meets the Mohawk, the Cayouge the Oneidas & Onondaga Indians (the Sennakas did not come down being willing to keep Neuter in the intended Expedition against Canada influenced thereto by the French Emissaries amongst them) makes very considerable Presents & orders the Sennacas fifth part thereof to be laid by for them till they had positively decalared one way or another. however after Col Ingoldsby had made his Speech (in wch there is nothing material to be noted) & the presents were given, Two Sennaka Indians

accquainted the Govr & the 4 Nations, that as they had now been witnesses of what passed they were convinced the French had told them Lyes & doubted not but their Countrymen would be willing to join the 4 Nations in the present Expedition, and that they would go & accquaint their Countrymen with all that had passed. —

The following Day the Lieu^{t} Govr spoke to the River Indians on the Subject of the Expedition & gave them Presents.

[No Answers are recorded either from the 4 Nations or the River Indians, but it appears they are satisfied & engaged to assist us.]

(P. 68.) Albany 16 July 1709.

The 4 Nations Answer Col Ingoldsbys Speech & say they are pleased with the intended Expedition & will join with us therein. And the Numbers of their Men as follows

105 Oneidas
100 Cayouges
150 Mohawks
88 Onondagas

443 to these were added 60 River Indians Capt. Abraham Schuyler with 5 more Christians were dispatched to the Sennecas Country in order to disprove the Lyes which the French had propagated amongst them, & to counteract their Artifices & to keep them from being debauched by the French.

From the above date to the 4 May 1710. the Records contain various transactions relating to the Expedition, Exchange of Prisoners, & Negotiations of our Indians with the French for a Cessation of all Hostilities wch seems to have last been concluded upon. —

Albany 4 May 1710.

Laurence Claasse the Interpreter returns from the Indian Country & among other Reports says. The 5 Nations desire that the Queen of Great Britain may now take Possession of their Land at Onondaga with such officers & Men as are willing to stay, & build a Fort there & [insure] Cultivate their Land to the end the French may be kept out of it because they incroach on them

from time to time for they cannot keep their Land longer without Assistance

The Interpreter was sent back with Two Smiths & Instructions to support our Interest amongst the Indians, to use all his Influence to prevent their receiving French Priests & to counteract the French Emissaries, to gain a free Passage for the Farr Nations to come & Trade here, &c but no Answer abt the Fort at Onondaga.

15 May the 5 Nations give Notice of a general Meeting to be held at Onondaga with the Deputies from the Uttawawa's that we may send Agents thither. Accordingly the Commissrs dispatched two Persons thither.

15 June Messrs Schuyler & Banker return from the Genel Meeting at Onondaga & make the following Report. —

Passing thro Oneida in their way to Onondaga the Sachems of that Nation applied for a Smith & said they must have One & that if we would not send one they would apply where they should not be denied meaning to the French. —

In their way to Onandaga in Compy with the representative Sachems (p. 69) of Oneida, those Sachems asked them in what manner they intended to Act at the genl Meeting, whether they would consult jointly or seperately Our Agents answered jointly with the 5 Nations wch with the Oneide Sachems were well pleased. —

4 June early in the Morning being near to Onondaga we sent Wm Printop the Smith before us to Accquaint the Sachems that we, the Mohawks, Cayugas & Oniedas were coming to their Castle, upon wch Message they came out to meet us & made us Welcome. When we came into the Castle we were sent for into the Genr Assembly, Where we found 3 Wagenhaes or Uttawawas singing the Song of Joy. They had long Stone Pipes in their hands & under the Pipes hung Feathers as big as Eagles Wings. When they left off singing well we filled their Pipes & let them smoak, when They had done, They filled the Pipes for us to Smoak — this is the Token of Friendship. We then spoke & said we were glad to see them at the Appointed Place. that we heard they had been with our Bretheren the Sennecas but were all returned

hither. They answered that at first they had been only pticularly invited by the Sennecas & therefore came at first no further. But being since invited by the Govr of New York & all the 5 Nations they were come accordingly to Onondaga, And we are now here Bretheren to speak of Peace. One of the 5 Nations then stood up & spoke, "Bretheren we being now to speak of Peace I desire we may lay aside all heart burnings against each other & behave with that Meekness wch becomes Bretheren.

5 June. The Sennecas relate to the Assembly what they said to the Wagenhaes when they were sent [by] in the name of this Gov^{t} & the 5 Nations to propose a Peace to them. viz. "Go with us to your Brother Corlaer, The Doors stand open for you, the Beds are made for you from the Sennecas Country to the Habitation of Corlaer, the Path is secure & there is no Ill in our Country." Then the Wagenhaes spoke to the whole House & said. "Bretheren here I am, you have told me the Door stood open, the Beds made, y^{r} Pots boiled & the Path was secure from the Sennecas Country to the Habitation of Corlaer. Let it be so." and gave a Belt of Wampum.

6 June. News came that the Mohawks were in Oneide farther Proceedings were deferred till their Arrival.

In the Evening several Indians who were averse to the Treaty (p. 70) of Peace with the Wagenhaes got Rum & went to Drinking. We therefore desired the Sachems to order the Rum Casks to be put away & that none might be drawn. They replied it was our own fault. They had so often desired that Rum might not be sold to the Indians, that the Bevers they had given to enforce that request if they were laid on a heap would almost reach to the Clouds, and we must think you sell it with no other Design than in order to destroy us, the only reason you want a Passage for the Wagenhaes is to sell them Rum. Our Young Indians are ungovernable when they get Drunk, unspeakable are the Mischiefs wch arise from Rum. We again beg you will have Compassion on us & that no Rum may be hereafter sold upon any Acc^{t} Last year your Traders gave Bevers to our young Indians that they might Petition to have Rum sold. —

7 June. The Sennecas proceed to give an Acc^{t} of their Embassy & say they addressed themselves to the Wagenhaes Nation as follows.

First. I desire a fast & everlasting Peace wch may be Inviolable for us & our Children. If you keep it our Children shall grow up together in Joy & if you do to the Contrary so shall you & we repent. gave them a Belt.

2dly With this Second Belt we purify your Minds from all past evil thoughts.

3dly We desire & do reconcile our young Soldiers together. If any other Nation make war upon you or us we will both join against them. If any of our People should call in your Country naked or Hungry, help them with victuals & Cloaths

4. If any difference should arise between any particular Persons of our respective Nations. Let not Revenge be taken before you know whether it has the general Consent, come therefore first here & enquire into the Matter, it shall be ever free for you to come. We will do the same towards you.

5. We desire that we may Sojourn & Trade with one another without Hatred or Malice.

6. It is the Govr of New York all the 5 Nations & the River Indians who now speak to you. We give you a Road from your Dwellings to Albany wherein you shall meet with us no Molestation. You have free Liberty to walk or Trade therein & no Body shall Molest you —

(P. 71.) Seventhly. We hear you have lately lost a great Sachem who was well affected to the Govr of New York we desire another good Man may be put in his Room — Then a young Sachem was cloathed by the Deputies of this Gov^{t} & put in his Room.

8 June. The Wagenhaes Answer

Bretheren & Govr of New York.

Last Summer we entered upon a Treaty of Peace, We now desire it may be compleatly ratified —

First. We take the Hatchet out of your hands as you have now consented to Peace. give to the whole House 4 Bevers.

2dly You have taken us into your Covenant Chain wch you say shall be kept inviolable that no Ax can cut it to peices. We promise on our sides to keep the Covenant forever. In Testimony whereof they give a Bever Coat.

3dly Govr of New York We are resolved to visit your Habitations to see how the Trade goes there & if we are well treated we shall come again in the Spring.

4^{ly} Now Govr of New York & Bretheren We accept the Peace in the Manner you have offered it to us & promise we will be governed by it. And they gave Two Stone Pipes to remain at Onondaga as a Memorial of this Treaty for each Party to smoke out of whenever they hereafter met there upon public Buisness. —

9 June. The Sennecas spoke to the whole Assembly & said. It is reported of us that we are inclined to the French, but what would you have us do. If we keep not ourselves Neuter the Govr of Canada makes use of his Instruments to destroy us, & assistance as you well know we cannot get. how shall we behave? If there is anything to be done for the general Good are we not always ready to do our utmost? do we not endeavour to bring the distant Nations into our Alliance? have we not spoke in Behalf of you all to the Wagenhaes?

The Onondagas answer. This meeting was [not] appointed not only to speak with the Wagenhaes, but to Weigh all Matters for the general Good. But what can we undertake (p. 72) whilst our Soldiers who are our Strength leave us & go out a fighting (by the instigation of the French) our Attempts to keep them at home are fruitless.

The Wagenhaes spoke next & s[d]

We are not regarded in our own Country where we live, we are continually threatened & Beaten by the Gov[r] of Canada, not with the Sword but by the secret practice of Poison in our Liquor. We are therefore inclined to come & live amongst you Bretheren, but we desire this matter may be kept private from the Gov[r] of Canada or any who are in his Interest.

10 June. Early in the Morning the whole Assembly met & spoke to the Wagenhaes as follows.

Bretheren You have given us your Heart & we promise to keep it in good Esteem & lay it next to our Own. What you have told us shall faithfully be kept Secret on our part from the Gov[r] of Canada, We desire that you will take care to keep it so on your side. And we desire Bretheren that you will leave y[r] Country where you now live & come nearer to us for the Heart & Body must not be far from each other. We shall then be able to withstand the Gov[r] of Canada or any other who may rise up against us. We desire you may depart with all speed to your own Country when you have visited Albany & let us have a speedy answer from you.

The Assembly then broke up & put an End to their Meeting.

21 June a Senneca Sachem arrives at Albany with the Wagenhaes Indians & makes a Speech to the Commiss[rs] accquainting them that the Sennecas do renew the Covenant with our Gov[t] & they desire we will put the Covenant Chain in a Box that it may be kept clean & continue to them & their Children after them forever. — he speeks also in Behalf of the Wagenhaes Indians recommends them to Protection & good usage in our dealings with them and that they are now become one with the 5 Nations. —

The Commiss[rs] reply that they are well pleased the Sennecas renew the Covenant Chain and that it shall be inviolably kept by this Gov[t] — They address themselves to the Wagenhaes & tell them that thay join them in the Covenant Chain & accept of them [as] the same as the 5 Nations, exhort them to keep firm to the Covenant & to

come & live nearer to the 5 Nations & to appear when the Indians shall be summoned by the Govr — [1]

(P. 73.) Schannectady 2d July 1710 — The Commissrs by Govr Hunters Orders convened the Sachems of the Mohowks to this Town & there appeared about 20 of them of the Three Tribes the Bear, Wolf & Turtle.

The Commissrs accquainted them that the Queen had sent over several Families with Govr Hunter to be settled on the Lands at Scooheere wch had been purchased form them, but if they had any Pretensions to said Lands not yet satisfied, that it shall not be settled till they are duly satisfied for the same.

They answer that My Lord Belmont late Govr of this Province had broke the Deed of Sale & therefore it devolved upon them again. and that they would not suffer it to be surveyed till Hendrick & the other Indians returned from Great Brittain. But the 12 July the Commissrs received a Message from the Mohawks by 2 of their Sachems, that they had had a general Meeting of their whole Nation & had agreed the Lands at Scoheere should be surveyed & these Two Sachems were dispatched to go with the Surveyor Genl & assist him in laying out the same.

Albany 9 Augt 1710. Govr Hunter being there to meet the Indians Laurence Claasse the Interpreter who had been 3 Months among the 5 Nations reports to his Excellcy that when he was at Onondaga the French Interpreter with 10 or 12 other French Men arrived there & accquainted the Indians, 4 Sachems of Oneida being present, that the Govr of Canada had sent him to forewarn them not to assist the English in any attempt upon the French Settlements for if they did he would come & destroy them Root & Branch &c — that the French Faction among the Indians so far prevailed that they would not suffer our Interpreter to hear what answer they returned to the French, but told him they would accquaint the Govr of New York with it when they met him at Albany. —

The Sachems told the Interpreter plainly that unless the Selling of Rum to the Indians was absolutely forbid & realy complied

[1] Govr Hunter arrived about this Time & Notice thereof was given to the 5 Nations.

with, they would not live any longer in Peace in their Castles but must be obliged to seperate, & that this is the opinion of the all the Sachems of the 5 Nations —

The Sachems of Onondaga said they hoped the English would now build a Fort & garrison it well at their Settlement wch would be the only means to disconcert all the French Intrigues.

They desire a Smith may be settled there & at Oneida. —

(P. 74.) Albany 16 Augt 1710 — The 5 Nations having made their Congratulatory address to Govr Hunter on his Arrival to his Gov^t^ — His Excell^cy^ makes his Speech to them. —

And tells them, that he is informed that the French have been long & frequently endeavouring by their Jesuits & other Intriguing Methods to debauch them from their Covenant with us, & that they had lately received their Agents & would not accquaint our Interpreter with the Negotiation, wch his Excell^cy^ desires they will now explain. —

That He is glad to find they are sensible how much it is for the General Interest to extend our Alliances among the farr Nations & to give them a free Passage thro their Countrys to Albany. —

That the Great Queen of England desirous of Strengthening this Province had sent over several Families to settle in it.

That their Countrymen who had been lately in England had supplicated the Queen for Missionaries to instruct them in the Christian Religion. desires to know whether they approve of this & will be satisfied to have one or more Garrisions fixt among them & Forts for their Protection.

That in order to convince the Queen & her Govr of their Allegience & Fidelity they must receive no more French Priests or Emissaries among them.

Desires they will not go out a fighting against the Flat Heads, but go hunt for Bever, & be in the Way to assist their Bretheren if attacked by the French. —

The Govr renews the Covenant Chain of Friendship & Alliance with them in behalf not only of this Province but of all her Majesties Dominions in North America. —

The 19 Augt the Indians answer His Excell^{cys} Speech. And say

That they would willingly have Forts & Soldiers at each of their Castles wch would tend to secure them from the Insults of their Enemies to which they are now very much exposed & would wish some People might now go along with them & begin the work. They would also rejoice to have Missionaries to instruct them in the Christian Religion. And that it would be a very useful thing to have a White Person of Character at each of their Castles in order to watch & defeat the Intrigues of the French.

That they hope they have given her Majesty suff^{t} proofs of the (p. 75) sincerity of their Intentions & of their Alegiance & Fidelity, that they will further demonstrate it by refusing Admittance to any Popish Priests or Jesuits amongst them — but that the most effectual way to root out those Persons & their Influence is by Building Forts & plac^{e} Garrisons at their Castles & sending Protestant Missionaries amongst them.

That they will obey the Gov^{rs} Commands be near home & not go out a fighting against the Flat Heads.

That as to bringing back those Indians wch have deserted to the French from the 5 Nations, this Gov^{t} & themselves had tried various Expedients to do it but in vain, however they will not despair but still endeavour it.

That the Govr was pleased to commend them for encouraging & giving a free Passage to the Western Indians to come & Trade at Albany. that they will still continue their Endeavours, but that the Traders at Albany can more Effectually compass this Matter they can by selling their Goods cheap, whereas they find the Contrary & that the Traders always tell them Bever is a Drug — [1]

[1] This would aford a series of much reasoning & point out one of the Chief reasons why the French have gaind that Superior & more extensive Influence over the various Nations of Indians upon the Continent & wch may one day or another be of fatal Consequence to the British Colonies & give the French that Extent of Dominion & Ballance of Trade, wch but for our Indolence, & impolitic Selfishness they could never possibly have compassed.

That as to what the French Agents Who were lately in their Country had s^d & what passed, they would accquaint His Excellency with it by & by.

That they had now nothing more to say than to beg that His Excell^cy would interceed with her Majesty that Goods might be cheaper & Bever dearer for the Traders gave so little for Bever that it was scarce worth their while to go out a hunting for it.

When the Govr went into his Lodgings from the Conferrence some Indians Sachems came to him & told him the Message the French Govr had sent to them (wch was the same reported by the Interpreter above) that they had answered by desiring the Govr of Canada to be quiet, but did not say anything whether they would or would not hold themselves Neuter if the Govr of New York demanded their assistance against the French.

The Govr directed the Commiss^rs of Indian affairs to send for the Sachems of the 5 Nations & to accquaint them that the French & their Indians were daily murdering the Bretheren of New England & to know if they could think (p. 76) of any Expedient to prevent it. They answered that the French treated them in the same Manner, & kept by their Management the Farr Indians in perpetual War against them: that they had often complaind of this to the Govr of Canada but without redress, that they had sent a Solemn Embassy to him to desire that he would interpose & get a Cessation for them from the Western or Farr Indians, but he answered he could not without orders from the King his Master.[1]

Albany 22^d Augt 1710.

The Mohawk Sachems of the Three Tribes wait upon Govr Hunter & accquaint him.

That they are informed the Queen hath sent over a considerable Number of People to settle upon the Land called Schohere, & tho that Land as hath appeared to his Excell^cy doth belong to them yet as he desires it for Christian Settlements they do now

[1] This Conduct of the French in a great measure lays open their Political System with regard to the Indians to those who may peruse this abstract of Indian Negotiations.

surrender up & convey to the Queen her heirs & Successors forever all that Tract of Land called Skohere begining at the uppermost peice of Land wch lyes on Skohere River & so down both sides of the River till you come to the Path wch goes out to the Mohawks Castle [called] at Tiondoroge wch Path is called by the Natives Caniowarageinade wch is about 5 English Miles above the Falls, reserving to themselves only one Flat or Plain where the Indians now Plant near the Hill called Onisstachragarawe & Woodland suff^t^ for Fire Wood for the Indians.

We Pray that henceforth no Land may be bo^t^ in a Clandestine Manner from any Idle Drunken Indians, but let it be done in Public as this is with proper Deputies from each Tribe.

N.B. The Indians left Albany without signing the Deed for the above Land, but Messengers were sent after them to get it signed but whether they did or no is not recorded. The Mohawks afterwards refused the Presents wch Govr Hunter left for s^d^ Land as not being suff^t^ The Commiss^rs^ s^d^ they would write the Govr about it — but I find nothing further of the Matter recorded — I suppose according to our System of Politics they were Cheated.

11 June 1711. Govr Hunter had a further Conference with the Mohawks ab^t^ this Land, wherein he asserts they had signed the Deed & reproaches them for re-assuming their Gift. 29 Sepr they say there had been underhand Dealings, but however they consent to give up the Land

(P. 77.) 29 Sepr 1710. The Commiss^rs^ receive Information that a French Smith was seen going from Canada to the Sennecas Country in Company with Two of that Nation & that the Sennecas had promised to protect him against the English.

14 Octo^r^ Wm Printop a Smith is sent to the Oneidas who earnestly requested one they being about to rebuild their Castle. But as this Printop was lately married the Commiss^rs^ write to the Govr that they had much ado to prevail on him to go, & that they were of opinion it would be better for the Gov^t^ to hire one at New York.[1]

[1] How often & how earnestly the 5 Nations requested Smiths to be sent into their Countrys these abstracts sufficiently show, this Occurs in almost every Page

15 Octo^{r} the Indians sent by Govr Hunter with a Belt of Wampum to the Caynawaga Indians in Canada to desire them to lay down the Hatchet against the Bretheren of New Eng^{d} return & accquaint the Commiss^{rs} that they had executed the Message & the s^{d} Indians had promised they would no more join in any Excursions upon New Eng^{d} & as a Sanction of their Sincerity had sent a Belt of Wampum.

11 Decr Laurence Claasse the Interpreter is sent among the 5 Nations to watch the Motions of the French & their Agents & to support the Interests & Influence of this Gov^{t} against the French Intrigues.

24 Jan^{ry} 1710/11. a Deputation from the 5 Nations to the Commiss^{rs} at Albany that they had sent some chosen Men to the Caynawagas at Canada to endeavour to prevail on those Indians to return to their Native Country to live.

That the Wagenhaes had at several Times murdered sundry of their People & offered them repeated Insults & as they are in the French Interest tis not to be doubted but the French have instigated them thereto. . the 5 Nations are therefore detirmined to take Revenge & are going out to War against them.

(N.B. These Wagenhaes I cannot believe to be the same Indians with whom so solemn a Peace & Coven^{t} was made in last June, I rather take Wagenhaes to be a general Name for Indians dwelling to the Westward of Lake Errie, but as it was so much the Interest of the French to break this Peace they may perhaps have effected it, but as the Indians are remarkably faithful to their Treaties, I am at a loss what to detirmine. . .)

(P. 78.) They desire to have a Smith settled at Onondaga & that Ammunition may be given them.

26 Jan^{ry} 1710/11 The Commiss^{rs} Answered. that they were very well pleas^{d} that they had fallen upon measures to prevail on the Cacknawaga Indians to return & live in their Native Country. That they would not have them

of the Records. whether Smiths could not be got, or whether it was owing to neglect, I cant say, but I am persuaded the not supplying them has been a great Prejudice to the Interest of this Colony. One is frequently sent to Onondaga & Onieda but seldom stays long.

4. That there may be 200 Indians kept in Pay for Skouts & to hunt at ye Carying Place this winter
5. That Some measures may be taken to Secure the 4 nations who its feared Some of them will fall off from us, as ye Sinekes have done who are more numerous then ye oyr 4 nations
It is to be feared yt all ye forces Except ye Regular Troops yt are now Posted at ye wood Creek as wel those yt belong to ye neighbouring Colonys as those yt belong to this Colony wil all be Calld home & none Raisd to Supply their Rooms, when they see ye fleet doe not come or yt ye fleet comes too late, if Some Care be not taken to ꝑvent it & therefore Propose
That for ye Security of her majes. sd. fronteers 400 Brisk men may be Raised out of this & ye neighbouring Colonys & Joyned to ye Regular Troops who are Computed about 200 fitt for Service, wh. wil make 600 & yt Such a number of ye forces now in pay may Secure ye Sd. forts till they be Releev'd
It cannot be Supposed yt that Vigilant Enemy ye french wil be idle this winter they wil make all Efforts to weaken these fronteers, & to deabauch our Indians, & assoon as they begin to murther ye farmers & burn their houses with their Smal partyes the People wil Desert, & ye County be quite Depleted, This wil desleatte us & Incourage ye Enemy & therefore all Imaginable Care ought to be taken to prevent it.
It is humbly Proposed yt her Majes. May be made acquainted with our miserable Circumstances & yt She wil be pleased to Send us Speedy Releeffe, Since it is wel known to ye world yt the People of albany have Spared no Pains nor trouble to forward the ꝑsent Expedition, and yt ye genl may be addressed to keep So many of ye Troops now under his Command to Secure ye fronteers till a Sufficient number Come to Releev ym.

Present:
Evt. Banker.
H. Hansen
J. Cuyler
Myndt. Schuyler
P vn Brug
J. Roseboom

at a meeting of ye Comrs. appointed for managing ye Indian affairs in albany ye 28th June 1710

The Comrs. Considering his Excys. Letter to ym. dated ye 21th. Instant concerning ye Sachims of ye Mohogs, They have therefore Resolved to write a letter to Jan Baptist van Eps Interprr and

ordr him forthwith to go to ye mohogs Country to desyre ye principall Sachims of yt Nation to come doun to Schinnechtady withall Speed, & yt they will meet them there assoon as they hear of their comeing thither.

Present
K: V: Renselaer
E. Banker
J. Cuyler
J. Roseboom

Shinnechtady 2d. July 1710
att a meeting of ye Comrs appointed for managing ye Ind affairs in albany.
Proposition made by ye Comrs to ye Sachims of ye mohogs being abt 60 in number, & consisting in 3 tribes of ye bear wolfe & turtel

Brethren

We are glad to Se yo here & have sent for yo. by order of his Exly. our govr., to acqt you yt her majes. hath been pleasd to send a great many familys who are arrived at n: York from great brittain, to go & Setle on ye Land at Skohere,[1] wh. is already purchased from you, ye Surveyor Genll. being come to Survey ye Same, but if yo. have yet any pretence thereon, we do assure that no Setlement Shall be made there, before it be Duly purchased & yu. Satisfyd

We do desire yu. to pitch on 4 or 5 of yr young men to go with ye Surveyr. Genll. on ye aforesd Land, to give their Best Information, & to See where a good Rhoad may be made from thence on this River for wagon or Cart, who Shall be well Rewarded for their trouble, by his Exly. our gov on his arrivall at albany.

The Sachims Sayd yt they would give an answer to morrow morning, and Desire yt in ye mean time they may have Some meat & drink, there men haveing brought nothing with them

It was orderd by ye Comrs that they Should have Provision dureing theire Stay

Shinnechtady 3d. July 1710
answer of ye mohog Sachims to ye Commissrs

Brethren

we have heard & Considerd on yr Proposall made to us yesterday & yt ye Queen has been pleased to Send a great many familys in Compe with ye Govr. who has orderd you to Speak to us con-

[1] This refers to the original design to settle the Palatinate refugees on the lands of Schoharie. The strong opposition of the Mohawks necessitated an alternative plan, their settlement on Livingston Manor.

cerning ye Land at Skohere wh. we had Sold; but my Lord Bellement Late Govr. of this province hath brooke ye Deed of Sale of ye Sd. Land & therefore it derives on us again

You told us yt ye Surveyor was come, to Survey ye Land and Lay out a Rhoad wh. we will not Suffer, do yo think to deal with us Like Children, the queen has been pleased to breake ye Deed, & we shall not be agt. her reqt to Let her have ye Land for Poor People.

we will not Suffer ye Land to be Surveyd before ye return of hendrick our Sachim & ye oyr Indians who are gone to great Brittain.

Wee had thoughts yt. Collo Nicolson should come with a great number of men to take Canada, but now we perceive ye 10 men, who are come, are Sent to take our Land from us

We are willing yt her majes. shall have ye Land at Skohere for poor people, & not one foot more, provided it be duely purchased

The Comrs. answerd ye sd Indians yt his Exly ye govr had Sent ye Surveyor genll to Survey ye Land & to See how much there is (who is now a great way from home) and assoon as his Exly comes at albany he shall Satisfy you for ye Land before any Setlement Shall be made thereon, & not in ye Least to Invade your property

Whereupon they answerd yt they would not suffer yt ye sd Lands should be Surveyd before ye arrivall of those Indians who are gone to great Brittain, & Roase up & went away very much Dissatisfyd.

The Comrs. used all possible Means to perswade the Sd. Sachims to give Liberty to ye Surveyor to Survey ye Sd Lands and to give their answer, who replyed yt they were gone to their Country to Consult with ye rest of their Sachims and young men, and would bring an answer in four days time.[1]

[1] On July 20 the Mohawks consented to the survey. *Cal. N. Y. Coun. Min.*, 239. Their consent was forthcoming only after Governor Hunter had acknowledged their title to the land. Then the Mohawks "resolved to make a present of those Lands to her Majesty which I accepted with thanks in Her Name and ordered them a suitable present." Hunter to Lords of Trade, c. October, 1710. O'Callaghan, 5: 171. However, the Palatines were settled on Livingston's lands since it was believed that they were better suited to the manufacture of tar and were more readily accessible.

Propos: by ye Showenoes Indians to his Excel: Rt hunter gov genll.

Makadaggur in Behalfe of himselfe & the Rest of the Sachams his Speetch to his Excellencey Coll huntor viz

Fathor we have heard that you are Sent by the greate Queene of England: Thearefore we are sent by the rest of the Sachams to bid you welcom into this Goverment

Fathor when we did Cum first heare out of oure owne Cuntry we was permited to live at menessings undor the Glorius Son of the English Goverment thearefore we Cum to pay oure duty to our ffathor which is Sent by ye Greate Queen of England we are people yt Lives only uppon hunting to by English goods to Clothe oure Selves.

Fathor we let you Know yt all oure men is gon out a hunting. I thought by my Selfe & ye rest of ye Sachams of menessings & peyhoggicale to pay our Respects & duty to oure fathor: we are not Cum for any gifts but only out of a Love to oure fathor

New york ye 21 of octobr
1710

His Excel Answer

Children

I thank yu for yr kind Congratalotry welcom & visit

I am well Satisfyd yt a nation of Consequence Should come & Setle in her maje governmt where I doe assure yu yu Shall have all Protection imaginable & al necessary incouragemt as to a Trade in wh you shall be as kindly used as any oyr Indians in the govt.

I am wel Pleased yt yr young men are out ahunting & yt they Imploy their time So Innocently, and tho I know you are not come wth yt intention to get a gift, yet to manifest her maje. good will towards yu & my approbation of your good & quiet behaviour I do out of her majes. Bounty give yu. ye following Present vizt

a ps of Red Strouds
10 gunns
20 bags of Pouder
30 Barrs of lead
100 flints

A true Copy Examind
p Rt Livingston Secry
of ye Indian affares.

No 1 Valuable Ph. 55.

7. 9 Queen Anne
c. 20 to in Council.

Indian Affairs Mss c
Signatures.

[redacted]

This paper is printed &
referred to in P. V. Schuyler's
Colonial New York account of
Peter Schuyler's visit to England
with Col Nicholson (Governor of
Province of NY. & Lackeen of the
Mohawk Tribe —— 1710 -

"Quedon is the name the
Indians gave to Peter Schuyler

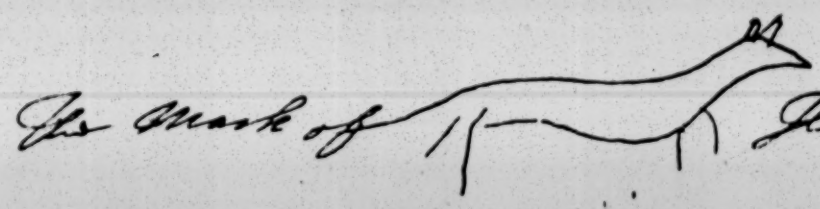
See "Colonial New York" by George W. Schuyler
Vol. II. page 32 — 39

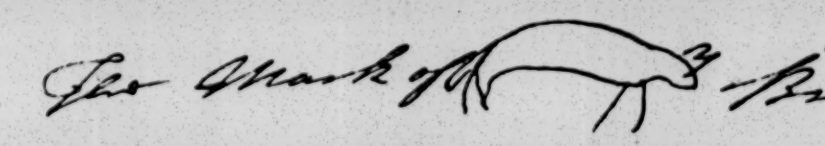
N.B. There are verbal differences in the text, and the appearance of the signatures is quite different from those in G. W. Schuyler's "Colonial New York," which were copied from papers in possession of Mr. George L. Schuyler. The within papers were given to the Library by Miss Georgina Schuyler. They appear to be copies of the letters which were delivered to the Queen & Lords.

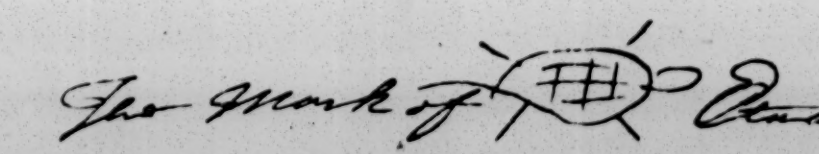
From Great Queen [April 1710]

Great Queen

The Indian Sachems who have Received
high Honours from our Great Queen in a full
answer to their propositions concerning Trade and
religion doe beg leave before their Departure to
Express their Satisfaction in prayers for her long
and prosperous Reigne And in Assurance that we
her Allies will endeavour our people may comb
ine faithfull to the Worship of Jesus Christ
and our Great Queen in Opposition to y^e French
y^t will be in a Great Measure Effected by y^e
endeavours of Quadagarias (Col^o Nicholson)
so well known and beloved among ye Indians
Desire it to our Brother Onedo may Humbly
Present this as our minds Anonding y^e


The Mark of Ghenesik J. John


The Mark of Brunt


The Mark of Etawa Comme

SCHUYLER PAPERS

To the R.t Hon.ble the Lords of her Majty
most Hon.ble Priy Councill

The Indian Sachems can not expresse their great Joy
from these Ample and Flourishing Kingdoms and
Expressing a just Resentment and Admiration of
the Signall Favours don'e to y.e Nobility & people
of y.e great Queens Court and Councill they
continuance of w.ch they will Endeavour to Deserve
by a Just Observance of what is Expected from
their Offering their Belts of Wampum And
Shall be further Explained by Nadagasiex (Colle
Nicholson) as y.e pleasure of our Great Queen

Our Desire is that our Brother Peter may
Deliver this as our mind

The mark of ⟨illegible⟩ Sannick & John

The Mark of ⟨illegible⟩ Tonnis

The Mark of ⟨illegible⟩ Wm Parmer

The four Indian Sachems
Letter to the Queen and
the Rt: Hon.ble the Lds of her
Majtys Counill

To the Right Honble the Lords of the Committee of Her Majesties most Honble Privy Councill

The Indian Sachems having received a Greater Satisfaction in Your Lordships Wisdome of Proceeding and of Your endeavours to Effect what they Proposed of Her Majesty are Obliged to returne their Acknowledgments for those favours and of their undoubted Obligations to Your Lordships

They hope that Your Lordships will be pleased to forward and Expedite what have been already requested of the Great Queen on their behalf They likewise entreat Your Lordships to acquaint the great Queen with the Substance of the Enclosed and that they may be Dispatched with Assistance and Leader

Great Queen

We hope You will Excuse our Surprize occasioned by the Unexpected Presence and respect we have been to Your Royall Person and by the Unexpected appearance of so Great an Assembly of Conspicuous Ladys The Great Queen being (for good reasons) unwilling to Order the Expedition Desired by us should be at present Granted in every particular but instead the Great Queen to Signify that a Proper Number of Soldiers should be Ordered from New York for the necessary purposes and that Such Soldiers may be Commanded by Officers who can Speak our Tongue We further Desire Two peices of Cannon may be Sent with our Castle We thank the Great Queen for her Abundant Goodness and Yielding favours in

SCHUYLER PAPERS

in compliance wth our Request and Reg. Leave to
assemble of Hearty Zeale and Sincere Respect
which we have and bear to Our Royall Sove

The four Indian Sachems
Letter to the R^t Honourable
the Lds of her Majesty's
Council

And to the Queen

The Four *INDIAN* KINGS SPEECH

To Her MAJESTY.

LONDON, April 20. 1710.

Yesterday the Four Princes of the Continent of America, *between* New-England *and* Canada, *had their Publick Audience of Her Majesty with great Solemnity, and by their Interpreter made the following Speech to Her Majesty.*

GREAT QUEEN!

WE have undertaken a long and tedious Voyage, which none of our Predeceſſors could ever be prevail'd upon to undertake. The Motive that induc'd us was, that we might ſee our *GREAT QUEEN*, and relate to Her thoſe things we thought abſolutely neceſſary for the Good of *HER* and us Her Allies, on the other ſide the Great Water.

We doubt not but our *Great Queen*, has been acquainted with our long and tedious War, in Conjunction with Her Children (meaning Subjects) againſt Her Enemies the French; and that we have been as a ſtrong Wall for their Security, even to the loſs of our beſt Men. The Truth of which our Brother *Queder*, Colonel *Schuyler*, and *Anadagarjaux*, Colonel *Nicholſon*, can teſtify, they having all our Propoſals in Writing.

We were mightily rejoiced when we heard by *Anadagarjaux*, that our Great Queen had reſolved to ſend an Army to reduce *Canada*; from whoſe Mouth we readily embraced our Great Queen's Inſtructions; and in Token of our Friendſhip, we hung up the *Kettle*, and took up the *Hatchet*; and, with one Conſent, joined our Brother *Queder*, Colonel *Schuyler*, and *Anadagarjaux*, Colonel *Nicholſon*, in making Preparations, on this ſide the Lake, by building Forts, Store-houſes, Canows, and Bartows; whilſt *Anadiaſta*, Colonel *Vetch*, at the ſame time raiſed an Army at *Boſton*, of which we were informed by our Ambaſſadors, whom we ſent thither for that purpoſe. We waited long in Expectation of the Fleet from *England*, to join *Anadiaſta*, Colonel *Vetch*, to go againſt *Quebec* by Sea, whilſt *Anadagarjaux*, *Queder*, and We, went to *Mont-Royal* by Land; But at laſt we were told, that our *Great Queen*, by ſome important Affair, was prevented in Her Deſign for that Seaſon. This made us extream Sorrowful, leſt the *French*, who hitherto had dreaded Us, ſhould now think Us unable to make War againſt them. The Reduction of *Canada* is of ſuch Weight, that after the effecting thereof, We ſhould have *Free Hunting*, and a great Trade with Our *Great Queen*'s Children; and as a Token of the Sincerity of the Six Nations, We do here, in the Name of All, preſent Our *Great Queen* with theſe *BELTS* of *WAMPUM*.

We need not urge to our *Great Queen*, more than the neceſſity we really labour under obliges us, that in Caſe our *Great Queen* ſhould not be mindful of us, we muſt, with our Families, forſake our Country and ſeek other Habitations, or ſtand Neuter; either of which will be much againſt our Inclinations.

Since we have been in Alliance with our *Great Queen*'s Children, we have had ſome Knowledge of the *Saviour* of the World; and have often been importuned by the *French*, both by the inſinuations of their Prieſts, and by Preſents, to come over to their intereſt, but have always eſteem'd them *Men of Falſhood*: But if our *Great Queen* will be pleas'd to ſend over ſome Perſons to inſtruct us, they ſhall find a moſt hearty Welcome.

We now cloſe all, with Hopes of our *Great Queen*'s Favour, and leave it to Her moſt Gracious Conſideration.

Printed in the Year. 1710.

1710.

April 25. Admiralty Office

208. Mr. Burchett to Mr. Popple. In answer to your letter of 21st inst., my Lords Commrs. of the Admiralty have ordered the *Tryton's* prize, a ship of the sixth rate, to be forthwith fitted for a voyage to Virginia, and to proceed and joine the *Enterprize* cruizing between the Capes there, in the roome of the *Guarland*. *Signed*, J. Burchett. *Endorsed*, Recd. 25th, Read 26th April, 1710. *Addressed*. ¾ *p*. [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *No.* 45; *and* 5, 1363. *p.* 181.]

April 27.

209. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Popple. Desires to see the draught of the Representation upon his petition, *etc.* *Signed*, Ja. Campbell. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read April 27, 1710. *Addressed*. 1 *p*. [*C.O.* 194, 4. *No.* 133].

April 28.

210. Minutes of the Society (*? for propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts*). Reported from the Committee, that upon consulting Col. Nicholson, Col. Schuyler and the Indian Sachems themselves, for the more effectual prosecuting the design of converting the Indians. (i) That the Society should begin with sending two ministers, single persons, and an Interpreter. (ii) who should reside at Tynderooghe, the principal village of the Mohawks. (iii) £150 per annum to be allowed to each minister, and £60 to the Interpreter. (iv) That a chapel and house should be prepared in the said village for the missionaries and an Indian fort for their defence. (v) The Ministers are to perswade the Indians to permit their children to be instructed in our tongue, *etc.* and by help of those who have the education of the English youth in those parts, they are to take care to have some of them learn the Indian language. (vi) That a brief History of the Bible or New Testament, a catechism, some prayers, psalms, *etc.* be translated into the Indian language, and printed and copies thereof disperst among the Indians, and therein notice taken occasionally of the errors in the Quebec catechism, publisht by the French. (vii) That it be recommended to the Govrs. of New England and New York, strictly to put the laws in execution, against selling rum, brandy and other intoxicating liquors, to the Indians, this being the earnest request of the Sachems themselves. *Signed*, W. Taylor, Secretary. 1 *p*. [*C.O.* 5, 9. *No.* 51.]

May 1. Whitehall.

211. Mr. Popple to Isaac Addington. *Acknowledges* letters and public papers. Col. Nicholson, who is on his return to your parts, has promised to convey this letter to you, and will, I doubt not, give you a particular account of his negotiations here, with relation to the late intended expedition against Canada, and of what has been done in order to a revival of that undertaking. [*C.O.* 5, 913. *pp.* 235, 236.]

May 2. St. James's.

212. Additional Instruction to Governor Hunter, revoking clause in additional Instruction of Jan. 26, directing him to take care that a clause be inserted in grants of land to Palatines declaring said grants void if the grantee apply himself to the

America / Indeam Ke...

My Lord /

We being Incapable of Expressing Our Selves in Politick Terms to Your Lordship though fully satisfied of the Obligations We've received, both from Our Great Indeavoured Her Ministry: amongst whom We are in Particular Desirious of Your Lordships favour, in forwarding what hath been promised to Us in behalfe of the Six Nations (viz) that the Fort may be Built, and that the Men Designd to remains there, may be Commanded by Officers who can Speak Our Lingua. In Our Opinion. None would be so proper for ons there as Capt. Abraham Schuyler. / Their Measures would undoubtedly Ocation a Credit to Our Six Nations so that ever We should relate to them concerning Our Great Queens Especiall care of Us Her Allies.

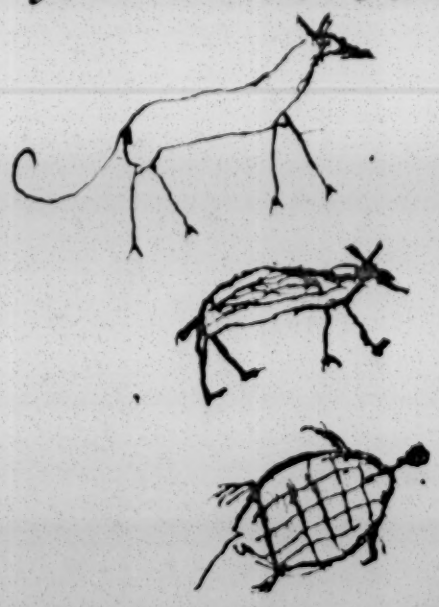
We shall not give Your Lordship farther trouble: but in Assurance of Your aide: Craveing pardon for delaining Your Lordship so long on this occasion / Subscribe Our selves Your Lordships

May the 22d / 1710 /

From aboard Her Majts Ship Dragon — /

Most Sincer

Humble Servants



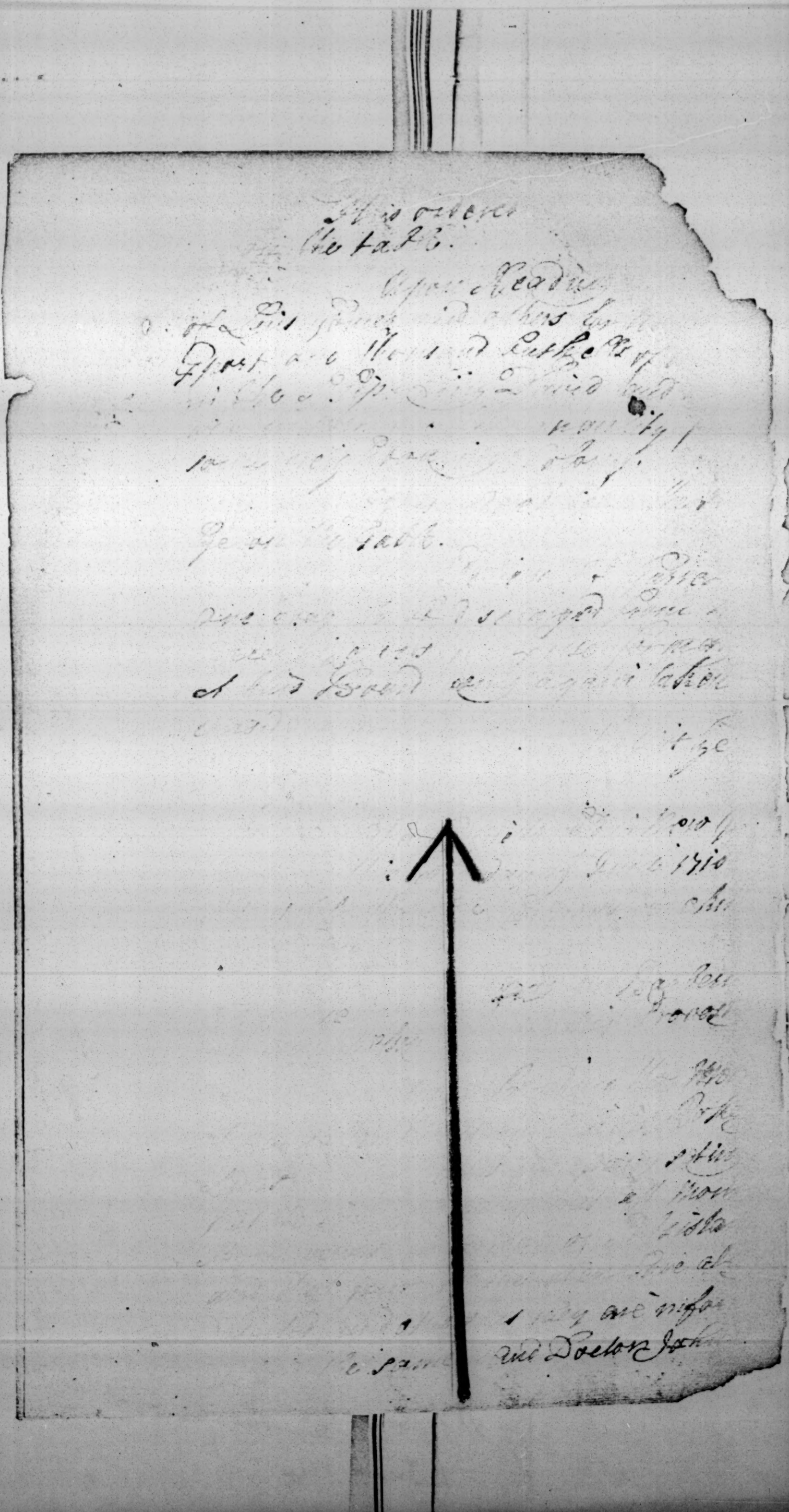
My Lord

We acknowledge Ourselves to be under particular Obligations to Your Lordships, and have Liberty to execute Our Letters for this Trouble Assureing Your Lordships at the same time that Our utmost Endeavours shall ever be used to Distinguish Our Integrity. We thought fit to Inform Your Lordships that Your favour in the Affairs relating to the Promises made to the Indians will be a Means to Divert their Friendships to Her Majestys Interest. We further request that as We are Posted in Their Lingua that We may have the Command of the Men raised for their Fort: there are Methods which the French daily use to Induce them to their Interest, which if We put in Execution We need not Doubt of their accomplishing what ever We have occation to ask of them. We shall not add more but that We are with all Due regard

Your
Lordships
Most Obediant
Humble Servants

May ye 22d 1710
From a Board Her
Majestys Ship the
Dragon

Ja: Schuyler
Abram Schuyler



At a Council held at Philad: the 29th of May 1710

Present the Hon.ble Cha: Gookin Esq.r Lt Gov.r

Edw Shippen
Will.m Trent
Isaac Norris
} Esq.rs

Geo: Roche
Sam.l Preston
Chr.r Pallmer
} Esq.rs

The Gov acquainted the board that upon his Arrival at Conestogo he found the Indians very well inclind to the English & to the proprietary & this Govm.t in Particular, but that they had Complaind to him that Several persons make it their business to waylay their Young Men returning from hunting, making them drunk with Rum & then Cheat them of their Skins, & that if some Method be not taken to prevent it they must be forced to remove themselves or Starve, their dependance being intirely upon their Peltry, whereupon it is thought proper that Such Indian Traders as are forreigners being admitted & Licensed by the Gov.r shall come under such regulations as the Gov.r and Council from time to time shall direct & appoint

---

At a Council held at Philad: the 15th of June 1710

Present the Hon.ble Cha: Gookin Esq.r Lt Gov.r

Edward Shippen
Joseph Growdon
Samuel Carpenter
} Esq.rs

Richard Hill
Samuel Preston
} Esq.rs

The Gov laid before the Board the Report of Coll: French & Harry Worley who went on a Message to Conestogo by his Order w.ch follows in these words

At Conestogo June 8th 1710

Present

John French
Henry Worley

Jwaagenst Terrutawandren, & Tonnoltein Chiefs of the Tuscaroroes Civility the Senegues Kings, & four Chiefs more of y.e Nation w.th Opessa y.e Shawanis King

The Indians were told that according to their Request we were Come from the Gov.r & Govm.t to hear what proposalls they had to make And especiale According to the Purport of their Embassy from their own People

They Signified to us by a Belt of Wampum which was sent from their old Women, that those Implored their friendship of the Christians & Indians of this Govm.t that without Danger or Trouble they might fetch Wood & Water.

The Second belt was sent from their Children born, & those yet in the Womb, requesting that Room to Sport & Play, without Danger of Slavery might be allowd them

The third Belt was sent from their Young Men that to hunt that Privilege to leave their Towns & Seek Provision for their Aged, Might be granted to them without fear of Death or Slavery

The fourth was sent from the men of Age, requesting that the Wood by a happy peace Might be as safe for them as their Forts

The fifth was sent from the whole Nation, requesting peace that thereby they might have Liberty to visit their Neighbours

The Sixth was sent from their Kings & Chiefs, Desiring a lasting peace with the Christians & Indians of this Govm.t that thereby they might be secured against those fearful apprehensions they have for these Several Years past

The Seventh was sent in Order to Entreat a Cessation from Murdering & taking them, that by the Allowance thereof they may not be afraid of a Mouse or any other thing that Ruffles the Leaves

The

The Eight was sent to Declare that as being hitherto Strangers to this Place they now Came as People blind, no Path nor Communication being betwixt us & them, but Now they hope we will take them by the hand & Lead them & then they will Lift up their heads in the woods without danger or fear

These Belts (they Say) are only sent as an Introduction & in Order to break off hostilities till next Spring, for then their Kings will Come & Sue for the peace they so much Desire

We acquainted them that as Most of this Cont[illegible] were the Subjects of the Crown of Great Brittain tho' divided into Several Govm[illegible] it is Expected their Intentions are not only Peaceable towards us but also to all [illegible]bjects of the Crown, & that if they intended to Settle & live amiably here they ne[illegible] not Doubt the Protection of this Govm[t] in such things as were honest & good, but that to Confirm the Sincerity of their past Carriage towards the English & to raise in us a good Opinion of them it would be very Necessary to procure a Certificate from the Govm[t]. they leave to this of their Good behaviour & then they might be assured of a favourable reception

The Senegues return their hearty thanks to the Govm[t] for their Trouble in sending to them and Acquainted us that by Advice of Council amongst them it was Determined to send these Belts brought by the Tuscaroroes to the five Nations

May it please Your Hon[r]

Pursuant to your Hon[rs] & Councils Orders we went to Conestogo Where the forewriten Contents were by the Chiefs of the Tuscaroroes to us Delivered, the Sincerity of their Intentions we cannot anywise Doubt Since they are of the Same advice & Language with our Senegues who have always proved trusty, & have also for these Many Years been Neighbours to a Govm[t], Jedlous of Indians, and yet not Displeased with them, wishing your Hon[rs] all happiness We remain

Your Hon[rs]

Most humble & obliged Servants

John French

Henry Worley

Journey to Conestogo D[o]

To bread		£0	4 - 2
To Meat		0	12 - 0
To Rum		1	10 - 0
To Sugar		0	15 - 0
To his mens hire for Baggage		4	0 - 0
To John		1	4 - 0
	£	8	5 - 2

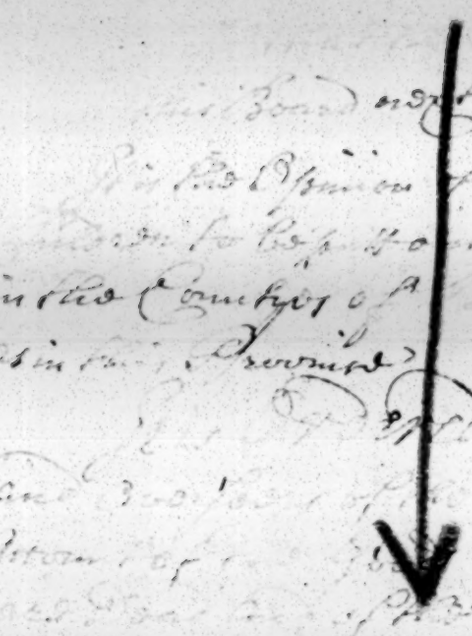
At a Council held at Philad[a] the 29th of June 1710.

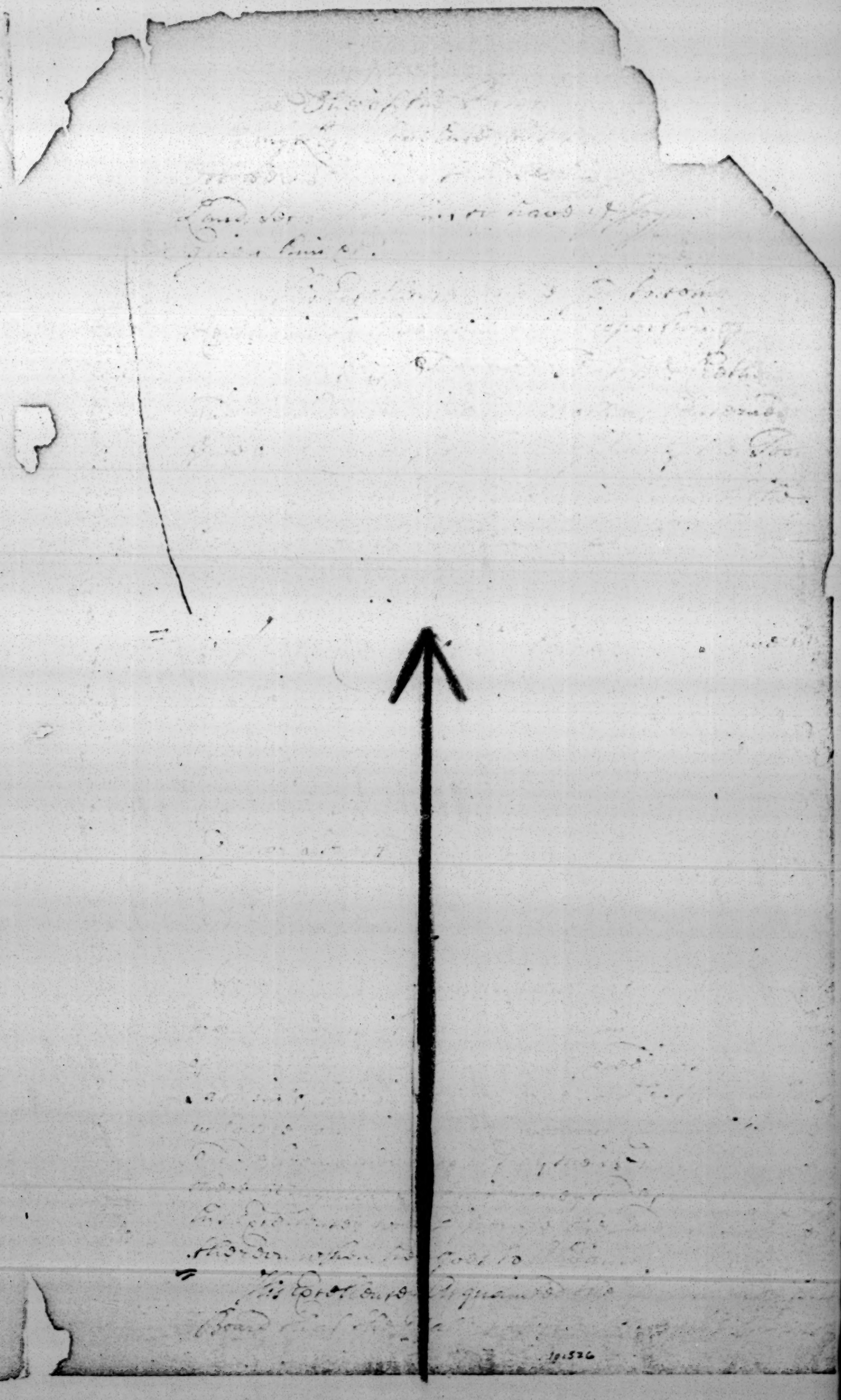
Present y[e] Hon: [ble] Char: Gookin Esq[r] Lt: Gov[r]

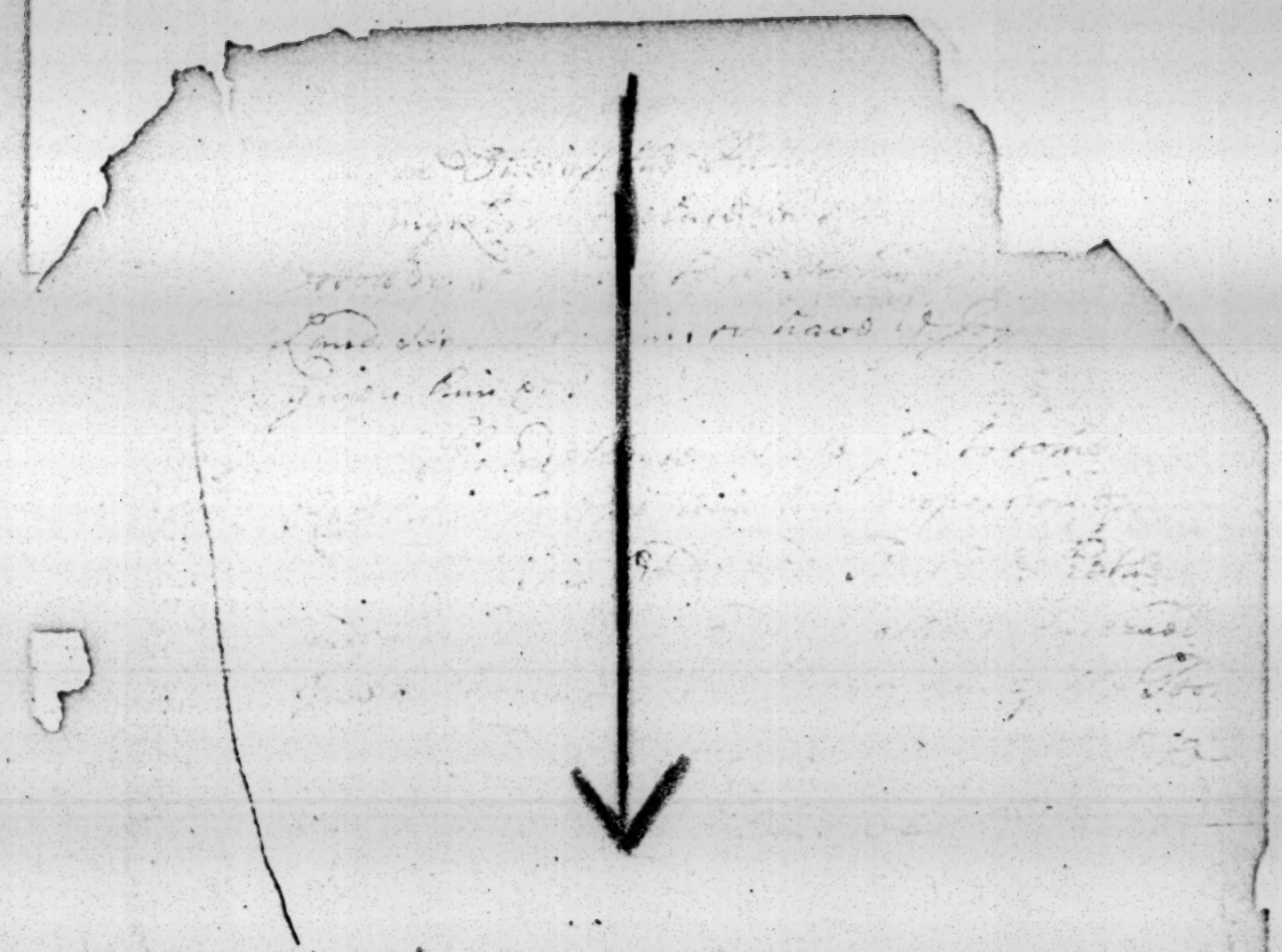
Joseph Growdon, Sam Finney, Isaac Norris } Esq[rs]

George Roche, Andr: Palmer } Esq[rs]

Upon the Petition of Rob[t] Clay That Sundry Merchandizes Seiz[d] as the Effects of Chetmall pride Now a Prisoner in the County Gaol for the Murdering of his apprentice Tho[s] Pleasdall may be discharged the said Merchandize being only Consignments to the Said Chetmall from the Petitioners Master Richard Ashetn of Liverpool Merch[t] & Company in Trust for the building them a Vessel in this Place & w[ch] is now upon the Stocks, and if the goods be not immediately sold for the Carrying on of the Vessel, the Interest of the imployers would very much Suffer. And this Board having viewd y[e] Orders of the Imployers & the Invoice of the Goods sent to the s[d] Chetmall are of opinion that the said Goods (the said Chetmall having no Property therein) be discharged. And that y[e] aforesaid Rob[t] Clay the intended Mate of the Vessel, with Such other person as the Govt shall think fit to join with him for the Security of the Imployers have the disposal of the s[d] Merchandize & Carrying on of the Vessell.







19.526

10:32B

[illegible] Order

and that such Order

Journ ought to be

[illegible] effect

Ord Rogers Assigning on the

Corps Howorth Surrounding his Plan

and Ordered thereto the further

of this Petition is Dep Deferred till Capt

who was Ordered to Appear with Ord

Returned from Philadelphia and that

Journal Could be Obtained to Appear Bef

Board.

At a Council held at Fort Ann

[illegible] this 20th Day of June 1710

Present His Excellency Robert Hunt

Coll Dan Parke
Doctor Shute
Coll Hayter
Coll Walker

Mr Dan Parke
Mr Thompson
Mr Jas Bowne
Major Provoo

His Excellency Communicated to

Board a Copy of a Journal of Mr Gr

for ascertaining the Bounds between the

Virginia and to inform that the Mohogg

Land (as Surveyed by Coll Hayter Surveyor

Surveyor) Bounds

Upon Reading the Petition of

Livingston to have a Bond Cancelled

into Court on a Writt of Error to Re

It is Ordered that the Petitioner

Major Peters with a Copy of the Pet

to Show the Reasons if any they have, w

Petition ought not to be Granted

and that such Order
Journal ought to be
no effect

Mr Rognior appearing on
George Elsworth concerning his Sta
and being heard thereto the further
of this Petition is deferred till
who was known to appear with
returned from Philadelphia and that
Journal and Books appear
Board.

At a Council held at Fort Am
on Wednesday this 20th day of June 1770
Present His Excellency Robert Hun

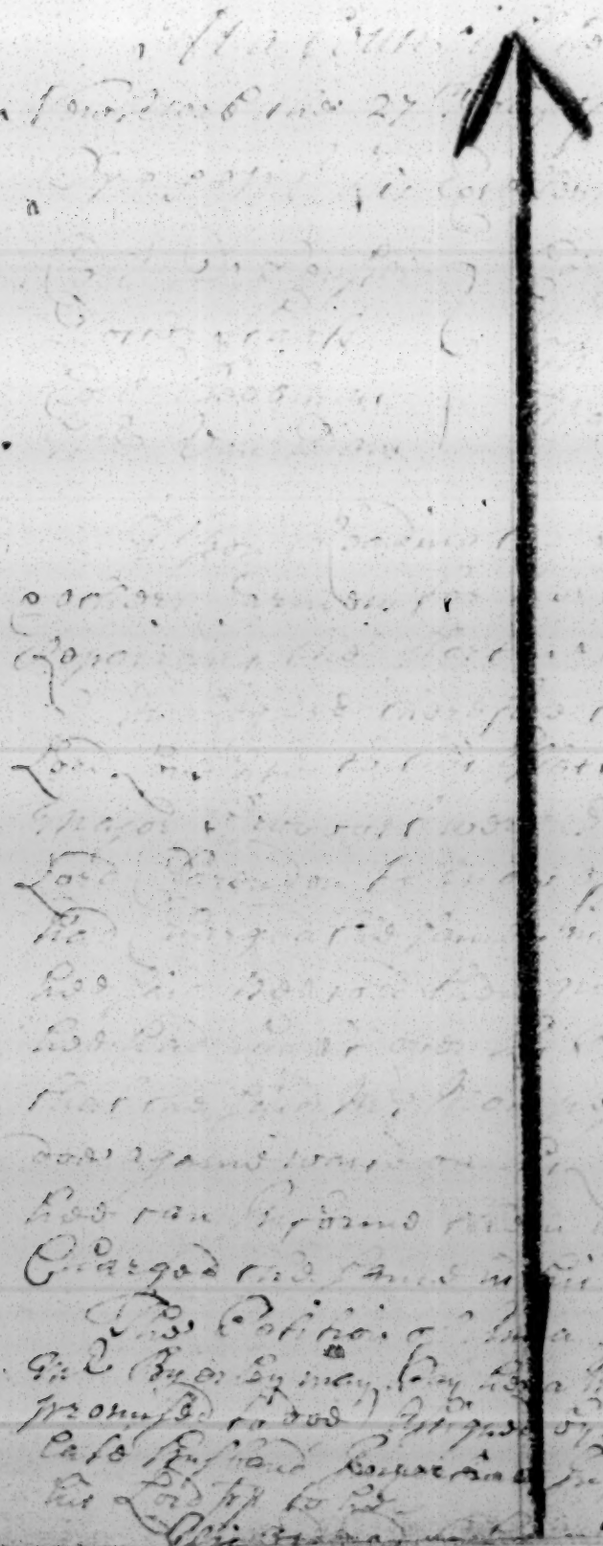
Col De Lancey
Doctor Chalk
Eph Walter

Mr Van Dam
Mr Thompson
Mr Jacobs
Major Rogers

His Excellency Communicated to
Board a Copy of a Journal of Mr
for ascertaining and describing the
Virginia to run that with Mahoga
and Delaware to which Surveyor
Surveyor General

Upon Reading this Petition of
Livingston to have a Bond Cancelled
into by him on a Grant of Land
It is Ordered that the Petitioner
Major Rogers with a Copy of the Pet
do Give his Reasons for this Board
Petition ought not to be Granted

Broad as Attorney
Booth of Phil. Broom
Mr. Plumer. Hon. Dr.
and the Record of that Grant
is hereby Mr. Plumer to this Board
Broad as Attorney General from
Day of March. 1704. to the 24th
1706.



Great Queen!

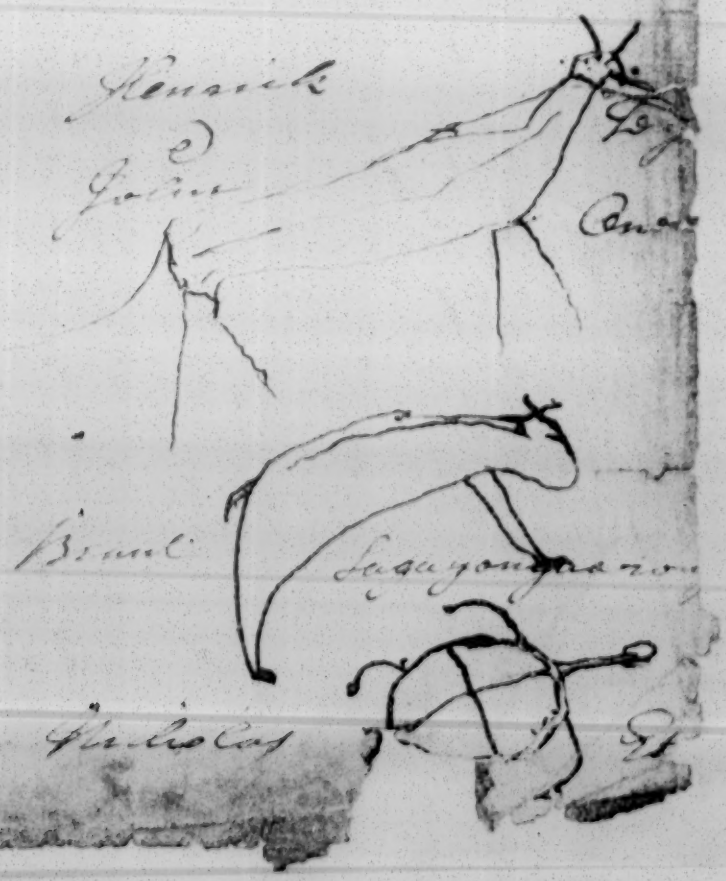
We the Sachems, Sent from the Six N... of Indians in the Neighbourhood of New York, to the gre... een of Brittain being now (God be thanked) Safely Arrive... in our native Continent: return our most Humble and hea... thanks to your Majesty for all your great favours to us wi... en in Brittain; and Acknowledge your Majestys great ... ne and kindness in providing so well for us in our Pass... e Over and return from hence to our own Country Under ... of the worthy Sr Wedigarius and Quider We Like... turn our hearty thanks to your Majesty for you... Promise, of Sending us over Ministers, and hop... hasten them over: and that your Majesty woul... Order that a Chapell & house be built for the Missi... the Indian Fort and an Officer and Some Souldier... same: we are now going Home and Shall not fail ... aint all our Nations of your Majestys great ... to us Who are

Great Queen —

Your Majestys ...
Humble Servan...

Boston July 20th 1710

Our desire is that Sr Wed... igarius Col Nicholson ... Send this Home to the Great Queen —



At Conneslogo 4 Mon

Present

Indians & The Honor & Colo & Charles Gor

Ojuncquin Senecas
Ocapeska Shawenois K
Owahalea Delaware K
Petor- Canawese K

Samuel Carpen
Peter Norris
Samuel Peters
John Smith
Joseph Wood
Robt Clark

Conferd Long of the Whole days / the Council Broke Up / delive

And all the Chiefs of each Bell made a Speech to the Indians th

Thirty one Small Sticks, & all the Laying down of Each Stick

1 Wee acquainted them, that the Known of the death of one
2 He desired that Two other Kett Wr Council Gen. Pt Le.
3 That the Welfare and happyness of the people here, both (
Queens them would render him very Sorrowfull
4 That free and easy communication from one Nation
5 That as he had Settled the Indians called / the Canadens
That Settlement in peace & Safety.
6 It was a peace Kett for the Congress and Nations
7 That a general all peace might be Settled, & Every body
8 That the Chiefs May appear to us all, and May be Consult
9 That the Govnr of York had requested him to Settle peace &
10 That the two Governments in the Spanish May be Industrious, an
he never Counted
11 That this peace might every where be Known, that thereby Wa
12 That the Land belonged to the Five Nations, & therefore
13 That the Five Nations from the beginning have been
14 That Among a Nation of one Colour, to be Partial a
a Jealouse amongst them happened, they dugg a hole

...ay July 31st 1710

...Governr of Pennsylvania &c

...Commissrs of the said province

Guard

Indians — Nation

Onnondagoes &
Senecas — — Cayouas &
Cayadoes — — Cayouas
Cucuntenagos — Nauantors
Shawanoes, Cayouas
Tegeuhogen — — Mohawk &
Caunlagos — Nauantors
Chinahatta — — Iroquois &

...For him & ...and the rest of the Five Nations Twenty Six Belts of Wampum and Two ...
...in Council ... to the Number of Twenty, after the laying down of the Belts he took ...
...the Collar and Demands following which were interpreted by Indian Harry.
...of Your Cus... Who dyed here, he had not come this Year.
...Head of the s^d Deed
...Indians and ... Indians, would be to him a very great comfort, and to hear of any Corn ...
...to another ... might be obtained & had, without trouble or Molestation ...
...) above the great Falls of Susquehanna he was resolved to maintain ...
...the Sea on no a Friend was, because ...
...of the Chiefs of the people of these parts.
...to live from Trouble, and live happily one with another ...
...have had his Grand Children when first born Man partake of that blessing ...
...by our very Body, he and the people thereof being so strongly United as nothing can divide ...
...and Friendly, That thereby Strangers may be keeped, for that was his Custom and ...
...gers without fear might resort to them ...
...Indians Hunting Fish & wherever Corn could be made ...
...it ... will be these Years and for many Years ... [illegible] ...
...no reason ... to Obey and to Joyn from time to time any thing like to Create ...
...on the ground without a Bottom & ... buryed as his Body could find it, and digested ...

12 That the Land belonged to the Five Nations, & therefore [illegible]

13 That the Five Nations from the beginning have been [illegible]

14 That Amongst them one Nation, to be faithfull and [illegible]
a Jealousie amongst them happened, they dugg a hole in

15 That amongst them in case of any Danger, the Post immediately
if otherwise they by Lying true to one another overcame the

16 That, The Message sent from Philad[a] was very acceptable, and

17 That the Inhabitants here, in imitation of them, may as fast as [illegible]

18 That, all Strangers from whither they have Liberty to Trade

19 That, the Sankikans had freely offered them their assistance against

20 That, the Sankikans who desired to know if they had Peace or Warr from

21 That, A peace be Renewed the Ingarotes and them being now in agitation

22 That, All the Indians here live peaceably with the Christians and not

23 That the Message sent from the Governour of Pensylvania pleased

24 That the Govern[t] of Mary Land may prove more friendly to them, and not

25 That they had sent for some Gent of Mary Land to Meet them at Albany
went unto the Govern[t] of Mary Land & whose inhabitants offered to Peace

26 That, Such of the English Govern[ts] as have any complaints against

27 That, If the Govern[t] of New York (she & we being one) should require

28 That (notwithstanding our hearty desires of a peace) yett

29 That, Hospitality be shown to all Strangers, and Suffer them to

30th That, no credit be given to false reports, but what is this day done

31 That; If any Trouble befall you, Ejus May, as we allways doe, help
one Another——

To the 12th Article of John French by the

That the Hon[ble] William Penn Esq[r] proprietor of Penn
sent of Conveyance from His Ex[cy] Coll Dungan late Go
by a Mutuall agreement betwixt him and the Sus
to him ——— To gett they applied

To the 29th ——— Thus

That the English Govern[ts] had, and doe acknowledge
Indians Must acknowledge the English to be their
Subjects & Indians Settled against all the pr

[illegible] Year might resort to them
[illegible] Settle wherever Corn could be made
[illegible] call to these places and [illegible]
[illegible] Country Eat to Sett Stock and if any thing like to Dearth
in the ground without a Bottom & yett Buryed as in Body could find it, and desyreth de-
sirously run from one to Another, and if it were possible to vomite the Liquide they did it
their Enemys
and also now in [illegible] one heart and one Head as them, & whosoever draws the Sword of one, shall be Enemy of
the 5 Nations &c.
possible Sett a peace with their Neighbours —
[illegible] to return or yet perish as they please
Indians, which if they now fulfill, they know not how soon they may be called on
from the South might hastily be assured they had some of their Men being Killed, and that they knew not how soon they
should begin a war with them
Nation, None of the Young people here stand war with that Nation —
[illegible] and Hom by Killing their Creatures, for by them they live, but one after another Answer in Council.
See them well; That a free Trade be granted so as the Buyer part these where he best likes.
[illegible] trouble them, with other the English Goods being their very good Friends.
[illegible], but none came for fear of their Young people going to war and provisions failing them
[illegible] their Arms & Kill them, but the others by being as Humble as they possibly could & killed 8 or 10 of the
however we are willing to accomodate Matters
[illegible] the 5 Nations may meet them at Albany —
[illegible] your assistance you forthwith Resort to him, but if he Binds not, abide at home —
[illegible] if any Wars arise by you, be not daunted, but revenge your Injuries.
to pass, for without the assistance of the 5 Nations neither Christian nor Indian could live here for the
one may be relieved and brought off, but if any evil thing should happen, let Indians hunt us thither.
Keep us light by you, thereby with all expedition and Speed to accquaint

the Gov[r] order, & thence

[illegible]ylvania was not only possessed of the Lands upon Susquehannah, by Virtue of a
[illegible] Governor of N York, who purchased the same from the five Nations, but also
Susquehannah Indians present possessors thereof, & therefore of right belonged

Lodge the Indians & the 5 Nations for their very good Friends, and also the five
their very good Ally, but that the Queen of Britain was able to protect
[illegible] power of France

Att Connestogoe; Monday July 31st 1710

Present

Indians	N.	(	The Honorble Collol.		
Ojunqua	Seneques	(	Charles Gookin, Lt. Governr.		
Oapessa	Shawenois	JL*(	of Pennsylvania &ca.		
Owahala	Delaware	JL (	Samuell Carpenter	(	Councillors of
Peter	Canawense	JL (	Isaac Norris	(	the said
			Samuell Preston	(	Province

John ffrench (
Joseph Wood (Gentl.
Richd. Clark (

Indians	Nation	
Connessoa	Onnondagoes	JL
Tagatoos	Caiguoes	JL
Carandenaya	Naiantoes	
Sheuighthonnetes	Caiguoes	
Tegachoga	Mohawk	JL
Cauntagoa	Naiantoes	
Chenuhatta	Iroquois	JL

*[Ed.note: The initials JL stand for James Logan who was not present at this council, but apparently marked certain names to confirm tribal identification.]

Connessoa King of the Onnondagoes (the Councill being Sett) delivered for himself and the rest of the Five Nations Twenty Six Belts of Wampum and Two Strings, and att the delivery of each Belt made a speech to the Indians there in Councill present to the Number of seventy, after the laying down of the Belts, he took Thirty one small sticks, & att the Laying down of Each made the articles and Demands following which were interpreted by Indian Harry.

1. He acquainted them, that had he known of the death of one of their Chiefs who dyed here, he had nott come this Year.
2. He desyred that Two others fitt for Councill might be Elected in the stead of the sd. decedt.
3. That the wellfare and happyness of the people here, both Christians and Indians, would be to him a verry great comfort, and to hear of any evill besetting them would render him verry sorrowfull.

4. That free and easy communication from one Nation to another might be obtained, & had without trouble or molestation.

he six ations setld he Conoys Note in James ogan's hand./

5. That as he had settled the Indians called (the Canawesse) above the great falls of Sasquehanna so he was resolved to maintain that settlement in peace & safety. and the reason he assignd was, because,

6. It was a place fitt for the congress and meetings of the Chiefs of the people of these parts.

7. That a generall peace might be settled, & every body be free from trouble, and live happily one with another.

8. That the Light may appear to us all, and may so continue that the Grand Children when first born may partake of that blessing.

9. That the Governr. of York had requested him to settle peace & (?) with every body, he and the people thereof being so strongly United as nothing can divide ym.

10. That the new settlements in these parts may be industrious, and provide sufficiently; That thereby strangers may be helped, for that was his Custom and he never wanted.

11. That this peace might every where be known, that thereby strangers without fear might resort to them.

12. That the Land belonged to the five Nations, & therefore Indians might settle wherever Corn could be made.

13. That the five Nations from the beginning have been like a wall to these places and if any danger appears will so again.

14. That amongst them it was a Custom, to be faithfull to one another, not giving ear to false(?) storys, and if any thing like to Create a Jealousie amongst them happened, they dugg a hole in the ground without a bottom & there buryed it as no body could find it, and desyre us to doe ye like.

15. That amongst them in case of any Danger, the post immediately ran from one to another, and if it were possible to reconcile the Quarrell they did it, if otherwise they by being true to one another overcame their Enemyes.

16. That the message sent us from Philada. was verry acceptable, and we are now one body, one heart and one head wt. them, & whoever draws the blood of one, it shall be taken as of the whole.

17. That the inhabitants here, in imitation of them, may as farr as possible settle a peace with their Neighbours.

18. That, all strangers bound hither may have freedom without molestation to return or goe further as they please.
19. That, the Nanticocks had freely offered them their assistance against Canada, which if they now fullfill, they know not how soon they may be called on.
20. That, the Nanticocks who desyred to know if they had recd. any dammage from the ffrench might hereby be assured they had (some of their men being killed) and that they knew not how soon they should begin a war agt. them.
21. That, a peace between the Tuscaroroes and them being now in agitation, none of the young people here should warr agt. that Nation.
22. That, all the Indians here live peaceably with the Christians and not offend them b killing their Creatures, for by them they live, but soe after another manner in the woods.
23. That the message sent by the Governour of Pennsylvania pleased them well. That a free trade be granted so as the Buyer purchase where he best likes.
24. That the Governt. of Maryland may prove more friendly to them and not trouble them, all other the English Governts. being their verry good friends.
25. That they had sent for some Gent. of Maryland to meet them at Albany, but none came, for some of their young people going to warr and provisions failing them went into the Governt. of Maryland whose inhabitants offered to seize their arms & kill them, but the others by being as nimble as they prevented them & killed two of ym. however we are willing to accommodate matters.
26. That, such of the English governts. as have any complaints against the 5 Nations may meet them at Albany.
27. That, if the Governr. of New York (he & we being one) should require your assistance you forthwith resort to him, but if he sends not, abide at home.
28. That (notwithstanding our hearty desyres of a peace) yett if any man affronts you, bee not daunted, but revenge your loss.
29. That, Hospitality be shown to all strangers, and suffer them to pass, for without the assistance of the 5 Nations neither Christian nor Indian could live here for the ffrench.
30. That, no creditt be given to false reports, but what is this day done may it be believed and thought of, but if any evill thing should happen, lett Indians bring us the acct.
31. That, if any Trouble befall you, you may, as we allways doe, keep a light by you, thereby with all expedition and speed to acquaint one another.

To the 12th article John ffrench by the Govrs. order, returned That the Honble. William Penn Esqr., Proprietor of Pennsylvania was not only possessed of the Lands upon Sasquehannah, by virtue of a deed of Conveyance from His Excy. Coll. Dungan Late Governr. of N.York, who purchased the same from the five Nations, but also by a mutuall agreement betwixt him and the Sasquehannah Indians present posesors thereof, & therefore of right it belong'd to him. ------ To wch they assented

To the 29th ---- thus

That the English Governts. had, and doe, acknowledge the Indians of the 5 Nations for their verry good ffriends, and also the five Nations must acknowledge the English to be their verry good ally, but that the Q. of Brittain was able to protect her subjects wheresoever settled against all the power of ffrance.

end

Governor Hunter to the Lords of Trade.

[New-York Entries, H. 885.]

To the R^t Honble the Lords Commission^rs for Trade & Plantations.

My Lords

After having finished my letter, last night arrived our third Packett Boat which brought me the honour of Your Lordships of the 29th of January. I know not by what mistake that paper which relates to my conference with the five Indian nations was left out of the Packet sent to Your Lordships by the Mast Fleet, but you will receive it with this mark't J. P.

As to what relates to the ord'nance for establishing Fees it is impossible I can give Your Lordships that satisfaction I would by this Packet, it being to sail in a few houres, only I think it necessary to acquaint your Lordships that the Table of Fees in 1693 was never establish'd by an ordinance, only a scheme sent from the Assembly to the Governor and Council, and never by them approved, altho' printed; soe that the Committee of Councill appointed to forme this ordinance took little or noe notice of that scheme, it being very defective; all that I find concerning it is an order of the House of Representatives of the 20th of September 1693. in these words

The House of Representatives for their Majesty's Province of New York doe order that this Catalogue of Fees be sent up to the Governor and Council, praying his Excellency that he may establish the same, and Alsoe an order in Council of the same day in these words, Ordered, Cöll Stephen Gortland, Coll Nicholas Bayard, Chidley Brook Esqr William Nicholl, Esqr and William Pinhorne Esqr be and they are hereby appointed a Committee to consider of, and regulate, the Table of Fees, but I do not find that any thing further was done in it: I shall be able to give Your Lordships by the other packet (which goes in a ffortnight) a more perfect account of that matter, and comply with your Lordships' orders in comparing the two Tables and making remarks upon the Variations.

As to what your Lordships write concerning the Act past in the 3^d year of King William and Queen Mary for allowance to Representatives, I am sorry to find that it was confirmed, which I did not know before, and now can propose noe Remedy.

I have nothing more to add but I waite with great Impatience for Her Majesty's Resolutions in relation to this Government, For after what Your Lordships have heard you will easily be convinc'd there is nothing to be expected from an Assembly. I am with all due honour

My Lords,

Your Lordships' most humble
and most obedient Servt
Robt Hunter.

New York
7th May 1711

Conference of Governor Hunter with the Indians.

[New-York Papers; Aa., No. 52.]

Att her Majᵗʸ Fort at Albany 7 Aug: 1710.

PRESENT—Coll Pʳ Schuyler, Captⁿ Myndᵗ Schuyler, Collᵒ K Van Renselaer, Robᵗ Livingstone Sêcry for Indian Affairs

Interpreted by Captⁿ Johˢ Bleecker

Some of the Sachems of yᵉ five nations & river Indians particularly those lately Come from Great Britain, waited upon his Excellency Robert Hunter Captⁿ Generall & Govʳ in Cheife &c as soon as he came on shore, and told his Excellency that they heartily congratulated his safe arrival, and thankt God that he had been so mercifull to send him safe to them, bidding him heartily wellcome, & that all yᵉ Sachims were not yet come, yet they could not be wanting in their duty to waite upon his Excellency and acquaint him of their great joy for his safe arrival and presented him with a black otter.

The said Sachims doe humbly request in regard many Indians are suddenly expected, that he would be pleased to prohibit the selling or giving of any rum, strong drink, wine or beer upon very severe penaltys, because many mischeifs doth ensue upon the selling of rum or any other strong drink to the Indians

His Excellency told them he was glad to see them, & they might be assured of her Majesty's Countenance & Protection which he was directed by the great Queen of Great Britain, to signify to them, and would give the necessary directions for yᵉ prohibiting yᵉ selling of Rum or any other strong drink, and told them also that he would do any thing that might tend for their future welfare & Incouragement

The Sachims thank't his Excellency for his Condescension in graunting their request, and are emboldᵈ to ask one favor more, which is that the old Sachims, when they come to Schinnectady may have waggons to bring them to Albany wᶜʰ his Excellency was likewise pleased to graunt for which they were very thankfull.

The said Indians prayed that during their Stay provisions may be ordered more largely, for the allowance they had had hitherto before his Excellencys arrivall was very Scrimp

His Excellency told them he would give directions that they shᵈ be taken care of and victualled as well as ever they had been formerly.

ROBT LIVINGSTONE Secry.
for yᵉ Indian affairs

Schinnectady yᵉ 9ᵗʰ August 1710

PRESENT—Coll Pʳ Schuijler, Myndʳ Schuyler, Collᵒ Killian van Renselaer, Pʳ Van Brugh, Evert Banker, Coll Jˢ Schuyler, Robᵗ Livingstone Sêcry for Indian Affᵃˢ

The Interpreter Lawrence Clace being come from yᵉ Sinnekes Country & yᵉ rest of yᵉ 5 Nations westward, doth relate to his Excelly Robt Hunter Captⁿ Genˡˡ and Govʳ in Cheife what has occurred to him among sᵈ Indians in yᵉ 3 months that he has been from Albany

That being sent to ye five Nations to watch ye motions of ye French & to perswade those Indians to give a free passage to ye farr Indians through their Countrey to Come here to Albany to trade

It was[1] at Onnondage the 17th July last when Mons: de Longuellée[2] & Mons: Jeunkeur ye Interpreter and 10 other French with two Indians came thither from Canada, & made ye following propositions to ye Sachims of Onnondage 4 Sachims of Oneyde and ye said Interpreter Lawrence being present

Children of the five nations

Some of our Indians lately came from your Countrey to Montroyall, Informed us that the English were designed to rendre[3] the Expedition against Canada and come to distroy Quebec Montroyall Troy River and all Canada, we are therefore sent by Onnondio our Govr to forbid you of ye five nations to joyn with them upon any account whatsoever and if you do, we will not only come ourselves but sett the farr nations upon you to destroy you your wifes and Children Root & Branch, as for ye English we regard them not in the least, we have had warr with them long enough & always prevailed, therefore we warn you not to engage in their quarrell, if you have any compassion for your Childrens Children then you must not assist ye English upon any account, if you do we tell you plainly we must destroy you, being now ready and fitted for that purpose, therefore be quiett and sett still, for ye English must not think to skare us by a faint of pretend^d^ Expedition by coming to ye wood creek to eat biscuit there soaked in Stinking Water, sure ye biscuit would eat as well at Albany as there the English have got nothing by itt but lost ground.

When ye above proposition was made, the Sachims seemed to be divid^d^ in their opinions, and those Sachims of ye French faction prevailing made their answer to ye French agents without calling Lawrence Clase the Interpreter to be present, neither did he hear what answer they made, only the Sachims told them they would communicate their answer to the Governor of New York when they came to Albany

The Sachims told ye Interpreter plainly that except the selling of strong drink be wholly and Soley forbid its impossible they can live in peace in their Castles, they will be necessitated to separate themselves & break up and be no more a nation, and all the 5 nations are of the same opinion, and some of the 5 Nations are resolved to go to Newyork to request the assembly to make a strickt law against it.

The said Sachims of Onnondage told him further, that they hoped the English would build a Fort and Garrison it well in their Castle, or where they thought fitt in their Countrey which would prevent all the French intragues, and desired they might have a Smith to mend their Arms at Onnondage and another at Oneyde

Robt Livingstone Sec^ry^
of the Indian affairs.

[1] *He was. Copy in New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LIV.

[2] Baron de Longueuil, Lieutenant-Governor of Montreal. *Charlevoix.* [3] Renew. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts.* — Ed.

Propositions made by the River Indians & Skachkook Indians to his Excellency Robert Hunter Captn Genll & Governor in Cheife &c in Albany ye 11th Aug 1710.

Father Corlaer & Quieder

We are glad to see you here, ye Heavens were troubled before your arrivall, and ever since they have been claer and sarene, we hope it will be ever so during Your administration we do congratulate your safe arrivall among us did give a Bever Skin.

2 Father

I speak for our whole nation, we have always been faithful and obedient to this Government and desire yt the Covenant Chain may henceforth be kept brighter & clearer than ever, gave a Belt of Wampum.

3 We take the Freedom to acquaint our father, that we are affraid yt the enemy may annoy us, being bare and uncovered in the place of our habitation at Skaahkook, do therefore pray that you would grant us your fatherly protection, and build a Stockado fort there for our [security] gave a Beaver Skin & 4 Martins.

Propositions made by ye Sachims of ye 5 Nations viz: Maquaese, Oneydes, Onnondagues, Cajouges, & Sinnekes to his Excellency Robert Hunter Captn Genll & Govr in Cheife of ye province of New York. N. Jerseys & in the Citty Hall of Albany ye 13th August 1710.

Present —	Coll P Schuyler	Lt Coll: Jno Schuijler
	Coll K V Renselaer	Captn Pr van Brugh
	Maj Mynd Schuyler	Captn Evert Banker
	George Clarke Esqre Sêcrey	Robert Livingstone Jr Recorder.
		Robt Livingston Sêcrey for ye Indian affairs

Canachkonie Speaker.

Brother Corlaer

We were sent by ye Commissioners of ye Indian affairs to be here to attend your Excellency in 45 days, and are accordingly come at the prepared time[1] and are very glad to see your Excellency in health and that God has been pleased to preserve you from ye danger of ye Enemy & ye Peril of ye deep, the Sea being a turbulent Element not to be resisted, we had not ye happiness to see our brother wch the Great Queen sent last year, meaning the late Lord Lovelace, he was snatched away before he could have time to send for us, and since we are so fortunate as to see you now, we are thankfull to God Almighty for your preservation, and wish you all imaginable joy and happiness in your Government

His Excellency thank't them all for their kind Congratulations and told them that as he was sent by Her Maje of Great Britain to be Governor of this Colony for the welfare of Her Christian and Indian subjects so they may be assured of Her Majestys favor and protection,[2] so long as they shall continue faithfull and steddy to Her Government and keep true to their Covenants.

[1] *prefixed* time. *Copy in New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LIV. [2] favour, *assistance* and protection. *Ibid.* — Ed.

The Sachims of the five Nations made ye following Propositions to his Excellency Robert Hunter Captn Gen^ll^ and Governor in Cheife & at Albany ye 14th Aug 1710.

Brother Corlaer

Wee are glad that God has been pleased to spare you from ye dangers of ye Sea in so long and Perillous a voyage, and that we See one anothers face in Peace we are necessitat to make known to your Excellency our Poor and mean Condition, occasioned by our people being kept all last year & last winter from Hunting to be ready on all occasions to assist our Brethren as well in the intended expedition against Canada as to oppose ye French if they sh^d^ have offered to make any attempt upon this Government, and so have caught no Bevers or Peltry to Supply our necessity's, do therefore, pray that your Excell^y^ will be pleased to order, that our Hatchets Kitles and Gunns may be mended upon ye publick charge, especially since this our Poverty has been occasioned merely by our obedience and fidelity to this Her Maj^ties^ Government, this supplication is made with a Sorrowful heart & with Tears in our eyes by all ye five nations did give 5 Bever Skins.

His Excellency thanked them for their complement and commends them for their obedience and fidelity to the Government and expects that they will continue so, and then they need not fear of Her Mat^ies^ assistance & protection, and is willing to Cause the Hatchetts Kitles and fuzees to be mended and doth therefore order that they do bring such Hatchetts Kitles and Guns as want mending to morrow morning to ye house of Robert Livingstone her Majesty's Secreary of the Indian affairs, that the trades men may be sent for to do ye work out of hand; and it will be requisite that one of each Nation attend there to see an exact account taken of them, that every body may [have] their own things back again

Propositions made by his Excellency Robt Hunter Captn Gen^ll^ & Governor in Cheife of her Maj^tys^ Provinces of New York, New Jerseys and territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of ye same to ye Sachims of ye 5 Nations viz the Maquaese, Oneydes, Onnondagues, Cayouges and Sinnekes in Albany the 16 Aug 1710

PRESENT—Coll Pr Schuijler of Her Mat^ys^ Councill
Coll K V Renselaer " " "
George Clerk Secry of ye Province
Abrah: Cuyler, Gert: Reeseboom, Abraham Schuijler } Aldermen
Hend Hansen
Jno Schuijler
Mynd^t^ Schuijler } Comms^rs^ of ye Indian affairs
P. Van Brugh
John Reeseboom
Robt Livingston Secry for ye Indian Affrs

Brethren

It having pleased ye great Queen of Great Britain my mistresse to appoint me Governor of this countrey upon the death of the late Lord Lovelace whom God Almighty was pleased to take to himself last year, I did resolve to call you together as soon as I arrived, and am glad to see so many of your Sachims come, with whom I shall be glad to treat off affairs for y^r^ welfare and to renew the Covenant chain.

Brethren

I was willing to take ye first opportunity possible to meet you to renew the Covenant Chain, on behalf of all her Majesty's subjects on the north continent of America, which I doe now in a most solemn manner and do assure you of her Majesty's Protection and assistance so long as you keep the same inviolable, and as a token of Her Majestys kindness to you for your former Services to this Government, has sent by me a present to be given to you which you will now receive.

I am informed that ye French of Canada have made it their continual Practice by their deluding Jesuits & other missionaries to draw you off from you fidelity to Her Majesty and to raise divisions among you, but I suppose the long experience you have had in their mall treating you, and ye many ill actions they have been guilty of, will be sufficient inducements to keep you firm to those that have always been your friends, and to secure you from hearkening to any of their false insinuations, they have had some messengers lately in your Countrey, I would fain know what propositions have been made to you & what answer the French received to their message, and why ye messenger of this Government who was then at Onnondage was not made acquainted with your answer to them, I desire allso to be informed what you know of the French Transactions with their Indians, and what expedient you can propose to bring them off

I am glad you are now senceable that it is for y^r^ advantage and security that the farr nations have a free passage throw your Countrey to come and trade here, you could not see throw it at first but ye only way to strengthen you & us & to weaken ye Enemy is, to have as many brought into the Covenant Chain as possible & therefore I must exhort you to persist in that resolution and give ye farr Indians all suitable incouragement Imaginable as you see ye Great Queen to strengthen this Government has been pleased to send a great number of people with me to settle here

Those of your nation who have been lately in England, have made it their application[1] to the Great Queen to send missionaries amongst them to instruct them in the religion and worship of ye son of God the saviour of the world, I desire to know whether you approve of it, and if you will be satisfied to have a Garrison Planted in one or more of your Castles, and a Chapel or Chapells built there & ye place fortifyed for your defence and Protection

That to convince ye great Queen & her Govr under her of ye sincerity of Your Intentions in your allegiance & fidelity, you will for the future receive no French Priests or emissaries amongst you, else we must not look upon you sincere in your Promise of keeping the Covenant Chain Bright

I am concerned to hear the complaints of severall of ye Inhabitants that live above Schinnectady, who suffered much by your young men's killing their Creatures last year, and plundering their Houses, this is not acting like brethren & friends, I hope you will take care that no such abuses be committed for ye future

I understand that divers of your people design to goe out a fighting against ye Flattheads, who have not injured you, and are a peaceable people, It is better for you to hunt near home, since you know not what designs the French may have against you.

By the last Fleet y^t^ came from Great Brittain to Boston her Majesty sent some troops to Act offensively against ye Common Ennemy and some more ships are speedily expected, by wch we may have some news, therefore it will not be adviseable for ye brethren to go farr from home, not knowing what occassion there may be to joyn our forces together.

[1] have made their suplycations. *Copy in New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LIV.

Your Brethren who have been in England and have seen ye great Queen and Her Court, have no doubt informed you how vain & groundless the French boasting has been all along, how our Great Queens armys have year after year, routed all his forces, taken his Townes, and is at this time near his principle town and seat of Government, her Maj^ty^ has sent them as a pledge of her protection, and as a memoriall to them of their fidelity, a medall for each Nation with her Royall effigie on one side, & the last gain'd battle on ye other, which as such she desires may be kept in your respective Castles for ever, she has also sent her Picture on silver twenty to each nation to be given to ye Cheif Warriors, to be worn about their necks as a token, that they shall allwaies be in a readinesse to fight under her Banner against the common enemy

The Sachims of ye 5 Nations were told that his Excellency had ordered them a live Bullock for each nation besides bread and other Provisions wch they might dispose of as they thought fitt.

The Presents that were given to the five nations were

100 Fuzees	75 Shirts
1000 lb Powder in Bags	25 Kitles
2500 Flints	70 Hatchetts
5 P^s^ Strouds	25 lb Paint
2½ P^s^ Blankets	500 Bars of Lead
2 P^s^ Duffels	5 Gross of Tobacco Pipes
20 Doz Knives	150 lbs Tobacco.
50 Looking Glasses	Robt Livingston Sec^ry^ for Indians Affrs.

Propositions made by His Excellency Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gen^ll^ & Govr in Cheiffe of ye Provinces of New York & ye Jerseys and vice admiral of ye same, to ye River Indians & Skaahkook Indians in Albany ye 17th August 1710

PRESENT—Coll P Schuijler — Coll. John Schuijler
Coll K V Renselaer — Robt Livingstone Sêcry of ye Ind^n^ affairs

Children

I thank you for your kind congratulatory Proposition made me upon my arrivall, it shall not be want^g^ in me to give you all encouragement Imaginable and I am directed by ye great Queen of Great Britain my mistresse to assure you of her assistance & Protection so long as you shall behave your selves obedient and faithful servants, and be ready at all times to fight under her banner against the common enemy, and as a token of her Majestys kindness to you for your past services to this Government and future incouragement she has sent a present with me to be delivered to you which you will now receive.

I came up to Albany as soon as I could conveniently to renew ye Covenant Chain, which I do now with you my Children, in ye behalf of all her Majestys subjects on ye north continent of America in the most solemn manner not doubting the Continuation of your fidelity and obedience wch will ever be attended with a suitable Reward from me, and to remove your fear of ye Enemys annoying you, by being bare and uncover^d^ in the place of your habitation at Skaahkook I will cause to built you a Stockado fort for y^r^ security and must exhort you to

keep together and not to suffer y^r people to straggle, but use all endeavours to encrease your number by perswading those that have left you to return to their ancient habitations, you see the care Her Maj^ty has of this Province by sending so many people with me to settle here, and ye more numerous her Subjects are, ye lesse you need to fear the incursions of ye enemy however be watchfull and lett not ye French or their emissaries Lull you a sleep but be upon your Guard, for ye security of your wifes and children and not to go too farr a hunting, but be neer upon occassion there being already severall Troops come from great Brittain to Boston by ye last Fleet, and more ships being expected we know not how soon there may be occasion of joyning our Troops together

I hear you have for ye present no more Sachims at Skaachkook but one the others being dead, I must recommend to you to nominate two other fitt persons for that Station and will confirm & ratify your choice provided they be fitt and qualified for that office

The Present given to the River Indians was

5 Fuzees	100 Bars of Lead
1 p^s Stroud	100 Flints
6 Blankets	20 Hatchatts
½P^s Duffels	2½lb Paint
3 Doz K[n]ives	30 lb Tobacco
8 Kitles	1 Gros Pipes
1 Barr^ll Powder in baggs	

Robt Livingston
Sêcry for Indian
Affairs

Answer of ye Sachims of ye 5 Nations vizt Maquase, Oneydes, Onnondagues, Cayouges and Sinnekes to his Excellency Robert Hunter Captn Gen^ll & governor in cheife of her Majesties Provinces of New York New Jerseys &^c in Albany the 19th August 1710

PRESENT—Coll P Schuyler
Coll K V Renslaer
George Clerk Secry of ye Province
Evert Banker, Hend: Hansen, Joh Schuyler, Mynd Schuyler, Pr Van Brugh, Joh: Reseboom — Commissioners of ye Indian Affairs
Robt Livingston J^r Recorder
Abrah: Cuyler, Gert: Reeseboom, Abrah: Schuyler — Aldermen
Robt Livingston Secry of Indian Affrs.

Kaquendero Speaker

Brother Corlaer

We are glad that ye great Queen of Great Brittain has been pleased to appoint a person whose character is not only to be a good man and a good Soldier to be Govr over ye Christians and Indians in this Country, we are very thankful to Her Majesty for her so good a choise, and doubt not shall live all happy under your administration

You were pleased to say in your propositions, that you were glad to see so many of ye Sachims of ye five nations here, but we have more reason to rejoyce to see you safe come over to us after so long and dangerous a voyage

Some of our Brethren have been lately in England & are now returned safe and altho' they were natives of the Mohogs nation yet we are as well satisfy^d^ as if there had been one from each of ye five nations being all united, they have seen ye great Queen and her Court, & been very well treated for which we are very thankfull

You thought it requisite as soon as possible to call us the 5 Nations together to renew the Covenant Chain wch was very grateful news to us all, being glad of the opportunity, wch ancient Cove^nt^ Chain we renew most solemnly with all Her Majestys subjects on ye North Contin^t^ of America, assuring you it shall be kept Inviolable by all our 5 nations as long as the sun and moon endures

As to the supplication made to ye Great Queen by those of our nation that have been lately in England concerning missionaries to be sent amongst us to instruct us in the Christian Religion, we approve of it very well and are very thankfull for ye offer, and not only be glad to see a Garrison of Soldiers planted in each of our Castles, wch lye very much exposed to ye Insults of ye enemy (by whom they are surrounded on all sides) but should be glad to have some of y^r^ people to go along with us, now to begin to work which would be a great Security for our wifes and Children & should rejoice also to have missionaries there to instruct us in ye Religion & Worship of Jesus ye son of God & Savior of ye world, but we know it cannot be had so suddenly since they must come from Great Brittain, but as soon as they can be got we hope you will make chappels for them, in each of our Castles where we will receave and treat them as well as we are able and we think it would be highly requisit to have a Christian Sachim in each of our Castles to take notice what is transacted there and defeat ye French Intreagues

We hope we have given Her Majesty & her Governors sufficient Testimonys of ye Sincerity of our Intentions and of our Allegeance and fidelity and shall be willing to demonstrate it further in ye not receiving nor harbouring any of those dangerous people ye Jesuits in our Castles & shall discharge all our people from receiving them, but ye most effectual way to be rid of them is by planting Garrisons in our Castles, by building of Chappels and supplying y^m^ with missionaries and therefore ye sooner that be put in execution the better especially ye Fortifying our Castles

You are pleased to forwarn us not to fight against the Flattheads but to hunt neer at home and secure our wifes and children & to be ready on all occassions to go against ye Common Enemy in regard Her Mat^y^ has sent severall Troops by ye last Fleet to Boston to act offensively against ye French, and more ships expected, by which we may have some news, we promise to obey your commands, and to be neer at home not knowing how soon there may be orders from ye Great Queen to joyn our forces together

You are desirous to be informed how ye French Indians are disposed and what expedient we can propose to bring them off, the Brethren have often tryed that, we have tryed it likewise but found all means hitherto iniffectuall never the lesse we must not dispare but try again & we hope you will do ye same. If peradventure we may prevail with them at last to come and live in the land of their nativity

You are pleased to commend us for opening a path for ye Dowaganhas and other farr Indians to come through our countrey as far as Albany where Corlaer & Quieder dwells to trade wch we will be always willing to Incourage but ye brethren here can do more than we

to promote that Trade and that is by giving good pennyworths yea cheaper than we [have] ourselves, and y^{t} will be an infallible way to draw them for we are used to buy dear ye Traders always alledging that Bever is a drugg

The Great Queen of England has been pleased as a pledge of her Protection to send each of our nations a medall with her royall effigies on the one side and ye last gained battle on the other wch we have received with all ye satisfaction Imaginable and will keep them ever in our Castles, and bring ye same down when any publick and solemn Conferences are to be held to shew ye same, we are also very thankfull for ye 20 peices of Silver, she has been pleased to send to each nation with her picture upon them, wch our cheif Capt^{ns} shall wear about their necks and shall always be ready to fight under her banner against ye Common enemy.

We are sorry to hear such Complaints of our young people doing mischeif to ye peoples cattle that live above Schinnectady, we shall endeav^{r} to prevent all such irregularities for ye future as much as possible

We have done with answering your proposition except that part which relates to ye French Agents y^{t} have been lately in our Country wch we will impart to your Excell^{cy} anon in ye house, and so shall Conclude by praying your Excell^{cy} to interceed with her majesty that goods may be cheaper and bever dearer for ye traders give so little that it is not worth ye while to go a hunting for them & gave a few Bever & drest deer skins

They gave 4 Bever skins to condole ye death of Mr Lydius late minster of Albany who dyed last year.[1]

A Sinneke Sachim stood up & said

There was an intended expedition last year against Canada in which Leiu^{t} Gerrit Luykasse happened to be killed in ye lake whose death they condole by giving a scalp & 4 Bear Skins[2]

When ye Sachims were come into ye house Kaquendero ye speak^{r} Proceeded making a long harrangue after ye Indian manner when any repetition is made, and said that Mons: Longuille & Jeunkeur & some french which then had been in Onnondage lately, & proposed that they had been informed by 2 Indians that were come from Albany y^{t} the expedition against Canada would be revived and that ye Governor of New York had given ye hatchett into the hands of ye five nations the said Messengers said they could not beleive it, but ye Governor of Canada could do no lesse than send them to enquire about ye truth of this matter and tho' we find that it is nothing but a story yet we must tell you that if such a thing should happen you [must] reject any such proposall, for that would be [y^{r} Ruin &] the Ruin of your Childrens Children lett the French and English that have had warr so long together let them fight But the Indians must sitt still and be quiet and if you take up ye Hatchett agst us the Governor of Canada doth acquaint you by us, that he is ready to come and rout ye 5 nations, and will come like a Whirlwind among them and destroy them and all their accomplices Root and Branch nay he will leave off pursuing any other enemy and wholly send his force against ye 5 Nations. therefore we exhort you to sitt still and not meddle with ye Warr in ye least

He the said Sachim gave[3] ye French Messengers no other answer but [this] that they exhorted him to sitt [still] & be quiett as he exhorted them neither would they give any ans^{r} to that art^{le} relating to ye Hatchet & so dismiss^{d} y^{m}

Rob. Livingston sêcry for Indian affairs

[1] who dyed *this Winter*. Copy in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LIV. [2] *Beaver* Skins. *Ibid.*
[3] He said the Sachims gave &c. *Ibid.* — Ed.

Att a conference of ye Commissioners of the Indian affairs and ye Sachims of ye 5 Nations in Albany the 19th Aug. 1710

PRESENT—Kill van Schuyler[1] Mynd: Schuyler
Evert Banker Joh. Cuyler
John Schuyler Joh. Reeseboom
Robt Livingstone Sécry of ye Indian affairs

The Governor has desired us to acquaint you y^t^ he has received an account yesterday from new England y^t^ ye French Indians, continue to committ barbarities upon ye poor innocent people your Brethren in New England who are in ye Covenant Chain, we are therefore desirous to know what expedient you can propose to prevent such Cruelties

The Indians answer

Brother Corlaer & Quieder

We wre told after ye propositions were over to day that ye Sachims of each nation should meet ye Gent^mn^ this evening to consult about this importune affair,[2] viz what methods are to be taken to prevent the cruell barbarities committed by ye French Indians upon our Brethren of New England upon wch we answer that ye Governour of Canada doth not only committ ye same upon our people year after year, but setts the farr nations upon us, who destroy many of our people we have applyed to him with Belts of Wampum frequently but could never have any redress and about 3 or 4 years agoe we sent severall Sachims to Canada to procure a cessation with the farr Indians, and he told us that it was not in his power to grant, but he would write to the French King his master and give us an answer when the Strawberries were ripe next spring, but the Strawberries have been ripe over and over again and we could never gett an answer to this day therefore we must desire to be excused in this matter and referr the whole business to Corlaer meaning his Excelly the Governor to do therein what he shall think convenient, as for our parts we can do no more but what we have done and shall be glad to hear what conclusion the Brethren do take in this affair before we return to our Castles

The Gent^n^ told ye Sachims they would acquaint his Excellency ye Govr with what they said and they should have an answer before their departure

ROB^t^ LIVINGSTONE Sécry
for ye Indian Affairs

Propositions made by ye sachims of Oneyde to his Excelly Robt Hunter Captn Gen^ll^ & Govr in Cheif of N Yorke &^c^ in Albany ye 20 August 1710

PRESENT—Coll P Schuyler Robt Livingston Sécry for ye Indian Affrs.

Brother Corlaer & Quieder

We are come to your Excellency to request y^t^ we may have a Smith in our Country being resolved to build a Castle to preserve our wifes and Children from ye Insults of the enemy,

[1] Kill v. Renselaer. *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LIV. [2] importent affair. *Ibid.* —ED.

being situate in a dangerous place where we are surrounded by the enemy on all hands, and when we are a building ye Castle with Stockados, if our Hatchetts break it will be hard to gett them mended, we therefore desire that your Excellency may lay it before the Assembly and that we may have an answer when the assembly breaks up, we propose to pay the Smith for his labor as much as is paid by the Christians here to their Smiths, for whatever he does, we hope your Excellency will take our case into consideration, since we have alwaies shewn ourselves obedient to ye Commands of ye Gov^rs^ of this Province, and shall alwaies be ready to obey what orders your exc^lly^ shall be pleased to injoyn, did give 18 drest dear skins & one Bear Skin

His Excellency told y^m^ that he had a particular regard for ye nation of Oneyde whom he was informed by every body had always been ready and willing to obey what was command^d^ them by this Province that all endeavors should be used to comply with their request, and to answer their expectation about a smith being settled in their Country either by ye assembly or otherwise especially since they are going to build a new fort or Castle for the security of their Wifes and Children

Robt Livingstone Sêcry
for ye Indian Affairs.

Propositions made by ye Maquese to His Excellency Robert Hunter Capt Gen^ll^
&^c^ the 20 August 1710 in Albany

Present—Coll P Schuyler Mynd Schuyler Robt Livingstone Sêcry.

Brother Corlaer

There is something forgott in the publick Propositions yesterday which is this, when we were in England we proposed to ye great Queen to have a minister for us Maquese in our Castles and the Queen was so gracious as to propose that we might have two, whereupon we were very thankfull and told Her Majesty if she were pleased to graunt two there was one Mr Freeman who had been minister of Schonnectady was well versed in their Language, and a proper person to instruct them in ye Christian Religion, and the Queen was pleased to approve of it, we do therefore pray that we may have him in ye 1st place till ye other come from England and that he live [with us] at our Castle and not at Schinnectady nor Albany

His Excellency answered

That he is very willing if Mr Freeman can be prevailed withall that he should goe and instruct them in ye Christian Religion in their own Castles in ye Maquaese Contrey, and will promote his being Confirmed at home in that Station, so that nothing shall be wanting in him to incourage so good a work, that His Excellency had not received the necessary orders relating to missionaries as yet from England which he expected dayly, and as soon as he receives ye same will acquaint them therewith

Robt Levenstone Sec^y^
for ye Indian Affairs

Albany the 20th August 1710. The two Sachims of Skaahkook waited upon his Excellency Robt Hunter Captn Genll & Govr in cheiffe &c and sayd.

PRESENT—Coll P Schuyler — Joh Schuyler
Kill van Renslaer. — Robt Livingstone Sêcry.

That they thankt his Excellency for his care of their welfare that they had three old men, that were Sachims called Wallighluawit [Catosauk] and Nawekatehum, but that they wanted two Captns to be added to Aspenot wch they purpose may be Quinepan in the room of Wanneskackis that is dead and Patekoquasek in ye Room of his brother Minuhque, which two Captns his Excely. was pleased to approve of, and hoped that they would be true and faithful subjects to ye Queen & well affected to this Government

The said Sachims did thank his Excellency for his care in appointing a Stockado fort to be made at Skaahkook, wch they hope will be a means to draw back their Indians to come and settle among them, they gave a string of wampum

ROBt LIVINGSTONE Secry
for ye Indian Affairs

(Endorsed) Referred to in Coll Hunters Lre. of ye 7th May 1711.

[At a meeting of the Commissioners of the Indian affaires in Albany ye 20 of August 1710.

PRESENT—Coll: P. Schuyler — Pr V. Brugh
Coll: Kil: V: Renselaer — Hendr Hanse
Evert Banker — Johs Cuyler
Johs Schuyler — Johs Roseboom
Myndt Schuyler

May it please your Excellcy

We the Commissioners of ye Indian affaires being convien'd by Yr Excellcys order upon the subject matter of a letter yu Received this Evening signd by Coll: Dudley the Govr of Massachusetts bay and her Majes officers in a Council of warr, whereby they Represent ye mischeiffs done to her Majies subjects in New England by 5 parties of Indians sent from quebeck & mont Royall at 5 severall places all att once at this juncture when they are Raising a thousand men for ye Expedition to Port Royall, whereby he is forced to Raise 500 men to secure ye frontiers there, during the harvest, and therefore propose that ye maquase and ye five Nations may be Entred in ye Service concluding that if they had killed a few french men and disposed a few of their skouts on this side ye lake would prevent yr march upon them—

We being heartily greevd att the Deplorable Condition of ye poor Innocent people of yt Collony who are so barbarously murthred by those Cruel Inhuman Indians Salvages, have had ye matter under our serious Considerations & severall Conferences with Indians of the 5 Nations thereon, but cannot Possibly prevail with them, to use any other methods with the french of Canada their Indians to divert their arms from ye sd Colony, then they will send some of their principall men to ye french Indians att Canada with belts of wampum, & particular Instructions to use their uttmost Endeavour to prevail with those Indians to for bar any further hostilityes on yt quarter, urging to them ye proposalls made to themselfs or lately at onnondago by mr Longuellie and Jeunkeur from ye Govr of Canada yt for ye future ye Christians only should

fight against Christians and also to remind ye s^d^ french Indians of their former promise to them to Stand Neutrall with Respect to the Christians in N: England if ye said messengers in their journey to Canada should happen to meet any partyes of french Indians going towards any of her Maj^ties^ Plantations that they Endeavour to prevail with them to return to Canada & if they cannot to Send Emmediat notice to this Governm^t^ all which we hope will have a very Good Effect,

We take leave to Represent to Your Excell^cy^ y^t^ there being Neither Money in the Treasury to Maintain the warr Nor arms or amunition sufficient even for the Defence of ye fronteers (occasiond by a late Intended Expedition against Canada) we cannot suppose it adviseable for y^r^ Excell^cy^ to Enter into any Extraordinary Measures y^t^ may draw an Inevitable Expence upon this province unless ye Assembly were now sitting and a quorum of Councell there present with whom an affair of this high nature may be conserted

Signd Pr Schuyler
K: v. Renselaer
Mynd^t^ Schuyler
Jo. Schuyler
E: Banker
Pr V. Brugh
Johs. Roseboom
H: Hansen

Memorandum Albany 21st of August 1710

There was given to ye Sachims of the 5 Nations in private presents to Engage to be true to her Maj^ties^ Interest, by his Excell^cy^ Robt hunter Capt Gen^ll^ & Govr in Cheif, &c 96 Knives, 12 gunns 28 baggs of Powder 25 blanketts 17 faddom of Strouds 27 fad^m^ of Duffels 14 Shirts 22 Stroudwater stockings 3 Kitles 45 hatchetts &^c^.

To ye Sachims of ye River Indians Privately 8 Knives 1 gunn 2 bags of Powder 8 blanketts 1 fad: of Strouds 9 fad: of Duffels 3 Shirts 2 pare of Strouds stockings and 3 hatchetts.

A True Copy Examined
by Philip Livingston
D Secr: of the Ind:
Affairs][1]

Governor Hunter to the Commissioners of Customs.

[New-York Papers; Aa., No. 86.]

Gentlemen

I should have very little to trouble you with at this time did not Mr Birchfield the Surveyor Gen^ll^ of the Customs here lay me under a necessity of making a representation of some things that have occasioned Complaint to me and great uneasiness to the Merchants of this place and two Captains of Privateer Vessells who have brought us hither by my encouragement a large ship laden with Cocoa

[1] The document and words within brackets are from the original Record at Albany, in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LIV. "Reeseboom" ought to be spelled, throughout, *Roseboom*; the name is, however, given as found in the London copy. — Ed.

Present
Col. Peter Schuyler
Col. K. V. Rensselaer
Lt Banker
m.r Sd. Schuyler
Capt McCraigh
Mr. John Schuyler

Shinnechtady the 9th of August 1710

The Interp. Lawe Claw beer from y. Sinnekes country to y. rest of the nations westward, doth relate to his Exy. hunter Cap.t Gen.l & gov.r in Chicfe, what occurd to him among S.t Indians in y. 3m he has been from Albany

That being sent to y.e 5 nations to watch of the French & to persuade them Indians free passage to y.e farr Indians through the country to come here to albany to trade

He was at onnondage y.e 17 July — Mons.r de Longueile & mon.r Jelmkeer y.e Interp. other French with 2 Indians came thither from & made y.e following Propositions to y.e Sachems Onnondage 4 Sachims of oneyde & y.e Interp. being present

Children of y.e 5 nations

Some of our Indians lately come from your Mont Royall Informed us that the English are to renew the Expedition agt. Canada & to come to Quebeck, Mont Royall, Trois Rivers, & all Canada wherfore sent by Onnondis our Gov.r to forbid y.e 5 Nations to joyn with them upon any acct whatsoever and if you doe we will not only come our selfs to the farr Nations upon & destroy you y.r wifes & Children Root Branch, as for the English we Regard them not in the least, we have had ware with them long Enough, and have always prevaild therfore we will not to Engage in their quarrel, If you have any Compation to your Childrens Children then you must not assist the English upon any acct, if you doe we must tell you plainly we must destroy you, being Now ready & fitted for that purpose, therfore be quiet & Sitt Still, y.e English must not think to Scare us by a feint pretended Expedition by Coming to the woodcreek to Bisket there in Standing water, Sure the Bisketts have Sat as well att albany as there the English have gott nothing by it but lost Ground.

N. Y. State Library

When ye above propositions was made the Sachims seemd to be divided in their opinions & those Sachims of ye french faction prevailing, made their answer to the fronth Roonts without calling Lawrence Clarky Interpretor to be present, Neither did he hear what answer they made only they Sachims told him they would Communicate their answer to ye Gov. of New york when they came to Albany.

The Sachims told the Interpreter plainly that Except ye Selling of Strong drink be wholly & Strictly forbid its impossible they can live in peace in their Castles, they will be Necessitate to Seperate them=selfs & break up & be no more a Nation & all the 5 Nations are of the Same opinion & Some of the [illegible] Sachims of ye 5 Nations are Resolved to goe to New York to Request ye Assembly to make a Strict Law ag[ain]st it.

The Sachims of Onnondage told him further that they hoped ye English would build a fort and garrison it wch in their Castle or where they thought fit in their County, which would prevent all ye french intricagues & desired they might have a Smith to mend their arms at Onnondago & another at Onoyde

Rob[er]t Livingston Sec[r]y of ye Indian affairs

Propositions made by the River Indians & Shackhoak Indians to his Excell[y] Rob[er]t Hunter Esq[r] Gov[r] & gov[r] in Chief &c[a] In Albany ye 11 august 1710

Father Corlaer & Quider

We are glad to See you here, ye heavens were troubled before your arrivall, & Ever Since they have been Clear & Serene, we hope it will be Since So during your administration we doe Congratulate yr. safe Arrival among us, did give a Beaver Skin

Father

I Speak for our whole Nation, we have always been faithfull & obedient to this goverm[en]t & desire that ye Covenant Chain may hence forth be kept Cristall & Clearer then Ever, gave a belt of wampom

we

3 We take the freedom to acquant our father, that
afraid y^t ye Enemy may annoy us, being bare & uncov
ye place of our habitation at Kackbook, doe shew
y^t you would grant us the father ly protection, and
a Stockado fort there for our Security gave a Bo
and 4 martins.

Present

Coll. Pr Schuyler
Coll. Kid. R. Rensselaer
Majr. Myn^d Schuyler
George Clark Esqr Secry.
Lt Coll. Abm. Schuyler
Capt. R. Brugh
Capt. Evert Banker
Robt Livingston Junr Record.
Robt Livingston Sec^r pro tem
Indian affairs

Propositions made by ye Sachims
five Nations vizt Maquas. onnyde Cayouges. on
dages & Sinnekes to his Excell^y Robt Hunter
Govr & gov^r in Chief of ye province of N. yorke &
&c. in ye Citty hall of Albany ye 13 of august 1710

Brother Corlaer

Wee were sent for by ye Commissioners of Ind
affaires to be here to attend your Excell^y in 4^s days & are
accordingly come at ye prefixed time, and are sorry to hear
for your Excell^y in health, & that god has been pleased
preserve you from ye Dangers of ye Enemy, & ye Rage of
Deep, y^t has been a Turbulent Element not to be
Resisted, we had not ye happiness to see our Brother
ye great Queen sent last year, Meaning ye late Q
he was snatched away before he could have time to send
for us, & since we are so fortunate as to see you here
we are thankfull to god almighty for the preservation
& wish you all Imaginable joy & happiness in your
Govermt -

His Excellency thanked them for their kind
congratulation & told them that as he was sent by the
Majt. of Great Brittain to be Govr of this Colony for
welfare of her Christian & Indian Subjects, so they
may be assured of her Majt. favour assistance and
Protection, so as they shall continue faithfull
and Stedy to her Govermt and shall be true to
their Covenants.

The Sachims of ye 5 Nations made y^e
following Propositions to his Excell^y
Robt Hunter Capt Gen^ll & gov^r in
Chief &c^a In Albany ye 14 of augu^st 1710

Brother Corlaer

We are glad y^t God has been pleased to Spare y^e
from the Danger of ye Sea in so long a Perrilous &
long voyage, & that we do on another face in peace, we
are Necessitat to make known to y^r Excellency our poore
& mean Condition, occasiond by our people being kept
all last year & last winter from hunting, to be Ready
on all occasions to assist our Brethren as well in the
intended Expedition ag^st Canada as to oppose ye French
if they should have offered to make any attempt upon
this Government, & so have Caught no Beaver or Peltry to
Supply our Necessities, do therefore Pray that your Excell^y
will be pleased to order y^t our Hatchets Kettles & guns
may be mended upon ye Publick Charge Especially
Since this our Poverty has been occasiond meerly
by our obedience and fidelity to this her majesties
Government, this Supplication is made with a Sorrow-
full heart & with Tears in our Eyes by all ye 5 Nations
did give 5 Beaver Skins.

His Excellency thanked them for their
Compliment and Commends them for their obedience
& fidelity to ye Govern^mt and Expects that they will
Continue so. & shou they Need not fear of her Majes^ty
Assistance & Protection and is willing to Cause their
Hatchets Kettles & Guns to be mended and Doth therefore
give order that they bring all such Kettles Hatchets &
guns as want mending to morning to the house of
Robt Livingston for Majr Peerclay for ye Indian
affairs, if the Traders may be sent for to do
ye work out of hand, it will be Requisite that
of Each Nation attend there to see an Exact
account taken of them that Every body may have
their own things Back again

Present

Coll. Pr. Schuyler
Coll. Adam v. Brunt
Geo. Clarke
Lieut. Evans
Evert Banker
John Schuyler
Myndt Schuyler
Dr. Z. Bridg
John Rosebloom
Robt. Livingston Jun.
Abr. Cuyler
Art. Rosebloom
Abr. Schuyler
Robt. Livingston

of the maj.
Council
of the Province
Commrs. of
Indian affairs
Recorder
Aldermen
Secretary
Indian affairs

Propositions made by his Excie. Robt.
Capt. Gen.l. Gov.r in Chief of her Maj.ties
of New York New Jersey & Territories
thereon in America & Vice Admirall
Same to the Sachems of the Nations
Viz. Maquas. Onnyds. Onnondags. Augus
Sinnekes in Albany the 16th Day of August

Brethren

It having pleased the Great queen of Great Britain my mistress to appoint me Gov.r of this Country upon the Death of the late Lord Lovelace whom God almighty was pleased to take to himself last Year I did Resolve to call you to gether as soon as I arrived and am Glad to See So many of you Sachims come, with whom I shall be glad to treat of affaires for your welfare & to Renue the antient Covenant Chain

Brethren

I was willing to take the first opportunity possible to move you to Renew the Covenant Chain on the behalfe of all her majesties Subjects, on the North Continent of America, which I now doe in the most Solemn manner & assure you of her majesties Protection & assistance So long as you keep the same inviolable and as a token of her Majesties kind mind to you for your former Services to this Govt I have Sent by me a present to be given you which you will now Receive

I am informed that the French of Canada have made it their Continual Practice by their deluding Jesuits & other missionaries to draw you off from the fidelity to her majesty and to Raise Divisions among you but I Suppose the long Experience you have had of their mall treating you & the many ill actions they have been guilty of will be Sufficient inducement to keep you from them that have always been your friends & to Secure you from ever harkning to any of their false insinuations they have had some time past

Lastly

Catoly in Your Country, I would fain know what propi-
sitions have been made to you, and what answer ye french
Receivd to their message, and why ye Messenger of this
Govern^t who was then at Onondage was not made
acquainted with your answer to them, I desire also to
be informd what you know of ye French transactions
with their Indians, & what Expedient y^t can propose to
bring them off.

I am glad you are now Sencible that is
for your advantage & Security, that ye farr Nations have
a free passage throw your Country to come & trade
here, y^t could not be throw it att first but y^e only way
to Strengthen your Selfs & us & weaken y^e Enemy is to have
as many brought into the Covenant Chain as possible
& therefore I must Exhort you to persist in that
Resolution to give y^e farr Indians all Suitable En-
= couragements Imaginable as you see y^e Great Queen
to Strengthen this Govern^t has been pleased to Send a great
Number of people with me to Settle here.

Those of your Nation that have been
Catoly in England, have made their Suplycations
to y^e Great Queen to Send Missionaries amongst them to
Instruct them in ye Religion & worship of ye Son of
God, ye Savior of ye world, I doe desire to know whether
you approve of it, & if you will be Satisfyd to have a
garrison Planted in one or more of your Castles & a
Chapell or Chapells built there & the place fortifyd
for your Defence & protection

That to Convince ye Great Queen & her
Gov^t under her of ye Sincerity of ye Intentions in your
allegiance & fidelity, you will for ye future Receive no
french Priests or Emmissaries amongst you, Else we
must not look upon you Sincere in your Promise of
Keping ye Covenant Chain Bright.

I am Concerned to hear ye Complaints of
Severall of ye Inhabitants y^t live above Schanhectady
who Suffer much by your young mens killing their
Cattell last year & plundring their houses, this is
not acting like Brethren & friends, I hope you will
take Care y^t no Such abuses be Committed for the
future

I understand

I understand y^t diverse of ye People design to go a fighting against ye Flat Heads, who have not injured and are a peaceable people, Its better for you to keep home, since you know not what Designs ye french may have against you

By ye last fleet y^t came from great Brit to Boston her Majt sent some Troops to act offensively against ye Common Enemy & some more Ships are daily Expected, by which we may have some news how for it will not be advisable for ye Brethren to go farr from home, not knowing what occasion there may be to joyn our forces together

Your Brethren who have been in England have seen ye great Queen, her Court have no doubt informed you how vain & Groundless ye french Storys were with her along, how our great Queens armies have beat & Routed all his forces taken his Land & is at this time near his principall Town & Seat of Government, her Majt has sent them as a Pledge of her protection, and as a memorial to them of her fidelity & made for Each Nation with her Royall effigies on one Side & ye last Named Castle on ye other which as Such her Subjects may be kept in your Respective Castles for ever, She has also sent each Nation Pictures on Silver Twenty to Each Nation to be given to ye Chiefe warriors, to be worn about their Necks as a token, that they Shall always be ready a Chearfull hearts to fight under her Banner against ye Common Enemy,

The Sachims of ye 5 Nations were told y^t his Excell^y had ordered y^m a fine Bullock for Each Nation besides Bread & other provisions which he might Dispose of, as they thought fitt,

The presents y^t were given to ye 5 Nations were 100 Guns, 1000 lb Powder in Bags 2500 Flints 5 gr Strouds 2½ yds of Blankets 2 pc Duffels 20 Doz of Knives 50 looking Glasses 72 Suits 25 Kettles 70 Hatchets 25 lb paint 500 Carrs of Lead 5 gross of Tobacco pipes 150 lb Tobacco

Propositions made by his Excell.
Robt hunter Esq. Capt Gen.l & Gov.r in Chief of
of y.e Provinces of N. York & y.e jersys and vice=
admiral of y.e same to the River Indians and
Shackhook Indians in albany y.e 17 of august 1710

Children

I thank y.u for your kind Congratulacy
proposition made me upon my arrival, it shall not be
wanting in me to give you all Incouragm.t imaginable
and I am directed by y.e Great Queen of great Brittain
my mistresse to assure you of her assistance & protection
so long as you shall contain in y.r selves obedient & faith=
=full Subjects, & be ready at all times to fight under
her Banner against y.e Common Enemy, and as a token
of her Majes.ty kindness to you for your past services to
this Govern.t & future Incouragm.t, She has sent a
present with me to be delivered to you which you will
now Receive

I came up to albany assoon as I could Con=
=veniently to Renew y.e Covenant Chain wth I now doe
with you my Children in y.e behalfe of all her Majes.ty
Subjects on y.e North Continent of America, in y.e most
solemn manner, Nott Doubting y.e Continuation of y.e
fidelity & obedience which you will be attended with
a Suitable Reward from me, & to Remove y.e fears of
y.e Enemys annoying you, by being Dead & uncovered in
y.e place of y.e habitation at Shackhook, I will cause
Build you a Stockado fitt for y.e Security, & must Entreat
you to keep to it & not suffer y.e people to straggle
but use all Endeavours to Shorten y.e Number by
persuading those that have left y.e to Return
to their antient habitations, if you see how great care
her Majes.ty has of this Province, by finding so many
people wish to settle here and y.e more Numerous her
Subjects are y.e less you need to fear y.e Incursions of y.e
Enemy, however be watchfull, & let not y.e French
or their Emissaries tell you a Story, but be upon
your guard, for y.e security of your wifes & Children
no fear too farr a hunting, as be war upon occasion
there being already Several troops come from
Great Brittain to Boston by y.e last fleet.

and

And more Ships being Expected we know how Soon there may be occasion of joyning forces together

I hear you have no more Sachims present at Shack hook but one, if others coming I must Recommend to you to nominate 2 other Persons for that Station & I will Confirm & Ratify your Choyce, Provided they are fitt and Qualified for that office

The presents given to y River Indians was

15 Guns	1 Barrel of powder in Bagg
1 C. Strouds	100 Barrs of Lead
6 Blanketts	100 flints
½ C Duffells	20 hatchets
3 Dozen knives	2½ ℔ of paint
6 Kettles	30 ℔ Tobacco
	1 gross of pypes.

N. Y. State Library

Present
Coll. Pr Schuyler
Coll. Lil: v. Cortlandt
George Clark Sec.ry of y. Province
Evert Bancker
Jond. Staats
Johs. Schuyler
Hend. Schuyler
Pr. V. Brugh
Johs. Glen
} Commissioners of y Indian affairs
Robt. Livingston Junr. Recorder
Abraham Cuyler
Evert Roseboom
Abraham Schuyler
} aldermen
Robt. Livingston Sec.ry of y Indian affairs

Answer of y Sachims of ye 5 Nations viz.t Maquas. Onoyd.s Onond.s Cayouges & Sinnekes to his Excellency R. Hunter Capt Genll. Govr in Chief of ye Majtys Provinces of New York Kay.e &c. In Albany ye 19 of august 1710

Brother Corlaer

Saqueendero Speaker

We are very glad that y Great Queen of Great Brittain has been pleased to appoint a Person whose Character is Not only to be a great man but a good Souldier, to be a Govr over the Christians and Indians in this County we are very thankfull to her Majty for her so good

Good a Choice & Doubt not but you will live all happy under your administration

You were pleased to say in your Propositions that how were glad to see so many of y Sachims of y 5 Nations now But we have more Reason to Rejoyce to see you safe come over to us after so long & Dangerous a Voyage

Some of our Brethren have been lately in England & are now Returned safe & altho they were Natives of y Mohaques Nation yett we are as well Satisfied as if there had been one from Each of the five Nations; being all United, they have Seen the Great Queen & her Court, & been very well treated for which we are very thankfull

You thought it Requisit assoon as possible to call us the 5 Nations to gether to Renew the Covenant Chain which was great full News to us all being Glad of y opportunity which antient Covenant Chain we Renew most Solemnly with all her Majs Subjects on y North Continent of america, assuring you it Shall be kept inviolable by all our five Nations as long as the Sun & Moon Endures.

N. Y. State Library

As to the Supplication made to the Great Queen by those of our Nation that have been lately in England Concerning Missionaries to be Sent amongst us to Instruct us in the Christian Religion, we approve of it very well and are thankfull for the offer, & Should not only be Glad to see a Garrison of Souldiers Planted in Each of our Castles, wch by very much Expose to y Insults of y Enemys by whome they are all Surrounded on all Sides but I Should be Glad to have Some of y People to go along with us, Now to be with the work, which would be a great Security for our wifes & Children & Should Rejoyce also to have Missionarys there to Instruct us in y Religion & worship of Jesus y Son of God & Savior of y world, but we know that cannot be had So Suddenly Since they must come from Great Brittain, but assoon as they can be gott we hope you will make Chapels for them in Each of our Castles where we will Pray & Read them as well as we are able and we think it would be highly Requisit to have a Christian Sachim in Each of our Castles to take Notice what is Transacted there and to find out the French Intreagues.

We hope we have given her Majs & her Govs Sufficient Testimonys of y Sincerity of our Intentions of our allyance & fidelity, and Shall be willing to Demonstrate it further, in the Not Receiving or harbouring any of those Dangerous people the Jesuits in

our

our Castles, & Shall Discharge all our people from [illegible]
them, but the most Effectuall way to be Rid of them
Planting Garrisons in our Castles, by building of Ch[illegible]
Suplying them with Missionaries & Shoe soe y[e] Soon[illegible]
it be putt in Execution y[e] better Especially y[e] fortifying
our Castels.

You are pleased to forwarn us not to fight
the flat roads but to haunt near at home, & Secure our
and Children, and to be Ready on all occasions to g[illegible]
y[e] Common Enemy in Regard her Maj[ty] has sent Several
Troops by y[e] last fleet to Boston to act offensively ag[illegible]
french, and more Ships Expected by which we may have
Now we Promise to obey your Commands, and to be more at
not Knowing how Soon there may be orders from the Great
Queen to joyn our forces together

You are desirous to be informed how the frenc[illegible]
Indians are disposed & what Expedient we can propose to
them off the Brethren here have often tryed that & we
have tryed it likewise but found all means hitherto in
=sual, never the less we must not dispair but try again
again, & we hope you will doe y[e] Same, If Peradventure
we may prevail with them at last to come and live
the Land of their Nativity.

You are pleased to Command us for opening a Path
for the Mowagan Indians and other far Indians to come through
our Country as far as Albany where Cordial & Quiet dwe[illegible]
to the trade
which we will always be willing to Encourage, but the[illegible]
=there here can doe more then we to promote that Trade,
that is by giving Good Pennyworths. wa Cheapen then we
have our Selves y[t] that will be an Infallible way to draw
them, for we are used to buy dear the Traders allways
alledging that Beaver is a drugg.

The Great Queen of England has been pleased
as a pledge of her Protection to send Each of our Nation
a medall with her Royall Effigies on one Side & the last
gained Battle on y[e] other, which we have Received with
all y[e] Satisfaction imaginable & will keep them here in our
Castles, & bring the Same Down when any Publick & Solemn
Conference are to be held to Show the Same, we are also very
thankfull for y[e] 20 peices of Silver. She has also been pleased to Send
to Each Nation with new pictures upon them which our
Chief Capt[n] Peter wear about their Necks, and shall be
ready allwayes to fight under her Banner against the
Common Enemy

we

We are Sorry to hear Such Complaints of our Young People doing mischief to the peoples Cattle that live above Shannondady, we Shall Endeavour to prevent all Such Irregularitys for the future as much as possible

We have done with answering your Proposition Except that part which Relates to ye french & yt has been Lately in our Country which we will Impart to your Excell^cy anon in the house & So Shall Conclude by praying your Excell^cy to Intercede with her May^ty that Goods may be Cheaper and Bev^r Dearer, for the Traders give So little that its not worth a while to go a hunting for them & Gave a few Bev^r and Drest Deer Skins.

They gave 4 Bev^r Skins to Condole the death of Mr Lydius late Minister of Albany who dyed this winter

A Sinneke Sachim Stood up & Said

There was an Intended Expedition last Year against Canada in which Lov^t Govr Clinton has happend to be Kild in the Lake whose death they Condole by giving a Scalp and 4 Bev^r Skins

When the Sachims were come unto ye house Gawdons the Speaker proceeded making a long Harrangue after ye Indian Manner after which Exhortation is made & Said that Wives Children and Sunnekers and Some French which then had come from Canada daily & proposed that there had been Some Indians that were come from Albany that ye Expedition agt Canada would be Ruined & y^t ye Govr of New York had given the hatchett into ye hands of ye 5 Nations wch Said Messengers Said then could Not Believe it but the Govr of Canada could do no less then Send them to Enquire about ye truth of this matter & then we find y^t it is Nothing but a Story but we must tell you that if Such a thing Should happen you must reject any Such proposall, for y^t would be ye Ruin & Ruin of your Childrens Children to[o] if French and English that have had war So long together See them fight, this of Indians must Sitt Still & be quiett, & if you take up ye hatchett against ye Govr of Canada doth acquaint you & us, that he is ready to come & Rout ye 5 Nations, and will come like a whirlewind among them & destroy y^m and all their accomplices Root & Branch nay he will leave off Pursuing any other Enemy & wholly bend his force agt ye 5 Nations, therefore we Exhort you to to Sitt Still & not meadle with y^m in ye least

ne

The Said ye Sachims gave ye french Messenger no other answer but this, y^t they Exhorted him to Stay still and be Quiet as he Exhorted them Neither would they give any answer to that article. Bid him ye hatchett & so dismissed them

Present—
Sil: v: Rensselaer
Dir. Banker
John Schuyler
Myn^d Schuyler
Johs Cuyler
Johs. Roseboom
Robt Livingston Sec^y for Indian affairs &c.

At a Conference of ye Comm^rs of ye Indian affairs & ye Sachims of ye Five Nations in albany ye 19 of august 1710

The Gov: has directed us to acquaint you that he has received an acct. Yesterday from England y^t ye Indians Continue to Commit great Barbarities upon ye poor Innocent people of Canada in N. England, who are in ye Covenant Chain with us & desires you to Know what Expedient you can propose to prevent such Cruelties

The Indian Answer

Brother Corlaer & Quilder

We were told after ye Propositions were over Yesterday that ye Sachims of Each Nations should meet this Morning to consult about this important affair what Methods are to be taken to prevent ye Cruel Barbarities committed by ye french Indians upon our Brethren of New England, upon which we answer the Govr of Canada doth not only Commit ye Same upon our people here as Dr. Coxe, but stirs the far Indians upon us who destroyd many of our people, we have spoke to him with Belts of wampum frequently but could never have any Redress, and about 3 or 4 years ago we sent Several Sachims to Canada, to procure a Settlement with ye far Indians &c. told us that it was not in his Power to grant but he would write to the french King his master and give us an answer when ye Straw berries were ripe next Spring, but the Straw berries have been ripe over & over, and we could never yett an answer to this Day, therefore we must desire to be Excused in this matter and Leave ye whole business to Corlaer manage

This

his Excell.cy & Gov.r to doe therein what he Shall think Convenient, as for our parts we can doe no more then what we have done & Shall be glad to hear what Conclusion the Govr. undertake in this affair before we Return to our Castles.—

The Gent.n told y Sachems they would acquaint his Excell.cy y Gov.r with what they had & they Should have an answer before their Departure.

Propositions made by y Sachems of onyde to his Excell.cy Rob.t Hunter Capt. Gen.ll & Gov.r in Chiff of New York &c. in albany y 20 of August 1710.

Brother Corlaer & Quider

We are come to your Excell.cy to Request that we may have a Smith in our Country being Resolvd to build a Castle to preserve our wifes & Children from y Insults of y Enemy being Scituate in a dangerous place where we are Surrounded by y Enemy on all hands and when we are a building y Castle with Stockados if our hatchetts break it will be hard to gett them mended, we therefore desire that your Excell.cy may lay it before y Assembly that we may have an answer when the Assembly breaks up, we propose to pay the Smith for his labour as much as is paid by the Christians here, to their Smiths for what soever he does, we hope yr Excell.cy will take our Call into Consideration Since we have always shown our selfs Obedient to y Commands of y Gov.r of this Province and Shall allways be ready to obey whatt order your Excell.cy Shall Be pleased to Injoyn. Did give 18 dressd Deer Skins and one Bear Skin

His Excell.cy told them that he had a particular Regard to y Nation of onyde whome he was informed by Every Body had always been Ready & willing to doe what was Commanded them by this Province that all Indeavours Should be used to Comply with their request, and to answer their Deportations about a Smith being Setled in their Country Either by Assembly or other wise Especially Since they are going to build a new fort or Castle for y Security of their wife and Children

N. Y. State Library

Present
Coll. P. Schuyler
Myndt. Schuyler

Propositions made by ye to his Excell.y Robt. hunter &c. the 20 of august 1710 in

Brother Corlaer

There is Some thing forgott in our Propositions yesterday which is this when we were in England we proposed to the Great Queen to have a Minister for us in our Castle, and the Queen was Soo Gracious to propose we might have two where upon we were very thankfull and told her Majty if She pleased to Grant two there was ffreman who had been Minister of Schinneectady who was verse in their Language and a proper person to Instruct in ye Christian Religion, and ye Queen was pleased to grant of it we do therefore pray that we may have him in the first place till the other come from England and that he may live with us in our Castle & not at Schinnectady Albany

His Excell.y Answered.

That he is very willing if Mr ffreman can be prevailed with all that he Should goe & Instruct them in ye Christian Religion in their own Castle in the maquase Country and will promote his being Confirmed at home in that function, So that Nothing Shall be wanting on his part to Encourage So good a work, that his Excell.y had not the Necessary Orders Relating to Missionaries as yett from England which he Expected daily and upon whose coming the Same will acquaint them therewith.

Present
Coll. P. Schuyler
Coll. V. Rensselaer
Johs Schuyler

Albany the 20 August 1710 The 2 Chiefe Sachims of Schaachkook waited upon his Excell.y Robt. Hunter Capt. Gen.l in Chief &c. and

That they thanked his Excell.y for his care of their welfare, that they had 3 old men that were Sachims Called Wallighwanitt, Ca to sauck & Nawesiateruni, but that they wanted 2 Capt.s to be added to Aspinet which they proposed might Quine pan in the Room of wannesechakis that is dead and Patchoquasck in the Room of his Brother Minuet which two Capt.s his Excell.y was pleased to approve off, and hoped that they would be true and faithfull Subjects to the Queen and well affected to this Govern.t The said Sachims did thank his Excell.y for his Care in appointing 2 Pockado Forts to be made at Shachkook and they hope will be a meens to draw back their Indians to come and live a

among them, they gave a String of wampum.

At a meeting of the Commissi-
=oners of the Indian affairs in
Albany y^e 20 of august 1710 :

May it plea[s]e your Excell^y

We the Commissioners of y^e Indian affairs being
Convened by y^r Excell^ys order upon the present matter of
a letter wee Received this Evening Signd by Coll: Dudley the
Govr of Massachusets bay — and her Maj^ties officers in a Counsil
[illegible] present ye Mischiefs done to her
[illegible] land by 5 parties of Indians Sent
from quebeck & Mo[illegible] all at 5 Severall places all Att
one of this juncture when they are Raising a thousand men
for ye Expedition to Port Royall, whose by he is forced to
raise 500 men to Secure ye frontiers there, during the
harvest, and they soe propose that ye magazines & fortifi-
cations may be Entred in ye Service concluding that
if they had killed a few french men and disposed a few
of their Scouts on this Side, y^e Lake would prevent y^m
march upon them.

we being heartily grieved att the Deplorable
Condition of y^e poor Innocent people of y^e Collony who are
so barbarously murthered by those Cruel Inhuman Indians
Salvages, have had y^e Matter under our Serious Consi-
=derations & Severall Conferences with Indians of the
5 Nations there on, but cannot Possibly prevail with
them, to use any other methods with the french of
Canada their Indians to divert their arms from y^e Sd
Colony, then they will Send Some of their principall
men to y^e french Indians att Canada with belts of
wampum, & particular Instructions to use their
utmost Indeavours to prevail with those Indians to
forbear any further hostilityes on y^t quarter urging
to them ye propositts made to them selfs or late by at
onnondaio to m^r Longuetile and Jean Cour from y^e
Govr of Canada y^t for ye future if Christians only should
fight against Christian and also to remind ye Sd french
Indians of their former promise to them to Stand
Neutrall with respect to the Christians in N: England
if ye Said Messengers in their journey to Canada should
happen to meet any partyes of french Indians going
towards

toward any of her Majt.s Plantations that they Endeavour to prevail with them to return to Canada & if they cannot to Send Immediat Notice to this Govermt all which we hope will have a very Good Effect,

We take leave to Represent to Your Excellcy that there being Neither Money in the Treasury to Maintain the watch Nor arms or Amunition Sufficient even for the Defense of ye frontiers (occasiond by a late Intended Expedition against Canada) we cannot Suppose it advisable for y.r Excell.cy to Enter into any Extraordinary Measures yt may draw an Intolerable Expence upon this province unless y.e Assembly were now Sitting and a quorum of Councell here present with whom an affair of this High Nature may be consulted

Signd P.r Schuyler
K.t V. Rensselaer
myn.d Schuyler
P.r Schuyler
E. Banker
P.r V. Brugh
Joh.s Roseboom
Hen Hanson

Memorandum Albany 21.st August 1710

There was given to y.e Sachims of the 5 Nations in private presents to Engage to be true to her Majt.y Interest by his Excell.cy Rob.t Hunter Esq.r Capt Gen.l & Gov.r in Chief &c. 96 knives 12 gunns 28 bagg of Powder 25 blanketts 17 faddom of Stroud 27 fad.m of Duffels 14 Shirts 22 Strowdwater Stockings 3 Kettles 15 Hatchetts &c

To y.e Sachims of y.e River Indians Privately 8 knives 1 gunn 2 bags of Powder 8 blanketts 1 fad. of Stroud 9 fad.s of Duffels 3 Shirts 2 pairs of Stroud Stockings and 3 Hatchetts

A true Copy Examined
by Philip Livingston
Clerk of the Gov.d
Counc.l

Indian Propositions.

No. V. Sioux Library

1770.

all Due Satisfaction therefore which he Denyed to give me, soe that as yett I know not what is aleadged against me; therefore Your Excellʸ & Councills petitioner humblys Begs Your Excellʸ favour to Refer the Case till the Spring of the yᵉr by Reason of the Could Winter and Ilconveniencys to my Great Damage of my family or If Your Excell: Would be Pleased to Referr the Case to be Decided by any Justice or Justices of the Peace, In Our County whom your Lordship shall Please to apoint which favour the Knowledge of yʳ Excellencys honour and Justice gives me no Reason to Doubt: of and your Petitioner as In Duty bound shall always Pray.

Read in Councill & Rejected
28th January 1702.

COENRAET BORGHGHRDT.

The Sherif of Albany to Secy Cozens.

Albany Merch ye 2d 1702-3.

Sʳ—Yoʳˢ of yᵉ 29th Janʸ came safe to my hands and was Surprised to find that the three men I sumond by order of Councell have not made their appearance; for they gave me faithfull assurance of their faithfull performance, I have according to order sumond Lammert Van Jansen and allso spook to the other three, so that all four designe to be at the Councell before next week Expires; as to your other Letter concerning the Nº of Males &cᵃ wᵗʰ in this County I shall answare with all the Expedition that may be, which is all from Sʳ

Your most humble Servᵗ

JACOB FIESCH.

In Council 11th March 1702.

John Van Alen Coenraedt Borghghrdt Abraham van Alstyn and Lammert Jansen appeared before this Board this day in obedience to an order of Council, and they acknowledging their error & submitting themselves thereon were discharged with caution to be more carefull for the future.

STATE OF THE CHURCH IN ALBANY &c.

REV. THOMAS BARCLAY TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.

Albany Sept 26th 1710.

HONOURED SIR:—As I did begin from my first coming to Albany, so I go on to catechise the youth, and it hath pleased God to bless my weak endeavours that way, for a great many Dutch children, who at my first arrival were altogether ignorant of the English tongue, can distinctly say our catechism, and make the responses at prayers. Every Sunday, after the second lesson at evening prayer, I explain some part of the catechism in as plain and familiar a manner as I can, shunning all controversies, teaching them such fundamental doctrines as are necessary and tend most to promote piety and a good life. I have taught the scholars the prayers appointed for charity schools, and I have used all possible methods to engage the children to their duty, both by the giving of small presents to the most forward and diligent, and by frequently visiting their schools; and for encouraging the school masters I give them what charity is collected in our church, obliging them to bring their scholars to public prayers.

At Schenectady I preach once a month, where there is a garrison of forty soldiers, besides about sixteen English and about one hundred Dutch families; they are all of them my constant hearers. I have this summer got an English school erected amongst them, and in a short time, I hope, their children will be fit for catechising. Schenectady is a village situated upon a pleasant river, twenty English miles above Albany, and the first castle of the Indians is twenty four miles above Sche-

nectady. In this village there has been no Dutch minister these five years and there is no probability of any being settled amor ; them. There is a convenient and well built church which they freely gave me the use of. I have taken pains to shew them the agreement of the articles of our church with theirs. I hope in some time to bring them not only to be constant hearers, but communicants.

Mr. Lydius, the minister of the Dutch congregation at Albany, died the 1st day of March last. He was a good pious man, and lived in entire friendship with me; sent his own children to be catechised. At present there is no Dutch minister at Albany, neither is any expected 'till next summer; and from New York to the utmost bounds of my parish, there is no minister but myself: most of the inhabitants are Dutch, the garrison excepted, which consists of three companies, each company one hundred men. In the city and county of Albany there are about three thousand souls, besides the garrison: in the mean time some of the Dutch children I have baptized, and married several, and other parts of the service I have performed in the Dutch tongue, and more of them would accept my ministry: but that Mr. De Bois, a minister of the Dutch congregation of New York, comes sometimes to Albany; he is a hot man, and an enemy to our church, but a friend to his purse, for he has large contributions from this place. As for myself I take no money, and have no kind of perquisite. I have used all moderation towards dissenters in this country. There is none but those of the Dutch church, and I found two only not baptized, the one born in West Jersey and bred a Quaker, him I have brought over to our church, and christened him the first day of this year; the other is an Old England man, but of a loose life; so soon as I can bring him off from his wicked courses, I design to baptize him.

Since the death of Mr. Lydius, the Indians have no ministers; there are about thirty communicants, and of the Dutch church, but so ignorant and scandalous, that they can scarce be reputed Christians. The sachems of the five nations, viz: of the Masque, Oneydas, Onnondages, Cayougas, and Senekas, at a meeting with our governor, Col. Hunter, at Albany the 10th August last, when his excellency in his speech to them asked them if they were of the same mind with those four Indians that had been over with Col. Schuyler in desiring missionaries to be sent and they answered they were, and desired to have forts built among them and a church, and that Mr. Freeman, present minister of the Dutch congregation at Flatbush, near New York, be one of those two missionaries which the queen promised to send them. This Mr. Freeman, five years ago was minister of Schenectady, and converted several of the Indians; he has acquired more skill in their language than any Dutch minister that has been in this country, and Mr. Dellius is not so well skilled in that tongue, a great part of our liturgy he has translated into the Indian tongue, in particular morning and evening prayer, the litany, the creed of St. Athanasius, &c., besides several places of the Old and New Testament. He told me when he read to them the litany, they were mightily affected with it. He is a gentleman of a good temper, and well affected to our church, and if there were a bishop in this part of the world, would be persuaded to take Episcopal ordination. I often entreat him to go over to England, but he is afraid of the danger of the voyage, and his wife will not consent to live among the Indians; he has promised to give me his manuscripts, and what he has done into the Indian tongue.

I am sorry to tell you, Sir, that I am afraid the missionaries that are coming over, will find hard work of it, and if the commander of that fort be not a person of singular piety and virtue, all their endeavours will be ineffectual; these, here, that trade with them, are loath that any religion get any footing among them; besides, these savages are so given to drinking of that nasty liquor rum, that they are lost to all that is good. I must tell you that the Masque, of whom one of the four that were lately in England was a sachem, have not above fifty men. All the five nations cannot make two thousand, and of these, in number, the Senekas, are near one thousand, and most of them

are in the French interest. Hendrick, the great prince that was so honoured in England, can not command ten men; the other three were not Sachems. How far her majesty and the society have been imposed upon, I leave it to you to judge. I beg leave also to tell you, that the missionaries that are sent over, must have an honourable allowance and large presents to give, otherwise they will have but few proselytes; and great care must be taken that they be well used, otherwise their mission will prove ineffectual as Mr. Moor's, and how he defeated the designs of his mission, Col. Schuyler best knows.

I have now worried you with a long letter, and shall only add, that I shall be always ready to follow the directions of the society, and to endeavour all that in me lieth to propagate religion where it is not, and cultivate it where it is established.

[illegible]

[illegible] Gen[ll] Governt in Chief [illegible]
[illegible] New York & New Jersey & the Territ[ys]
[illegible] in America &c Vice Admirall
[illegible] Councill of the Province of New[s]
[illegible] Honble Richard [illegible]

[illegible] night Hollbeing

[illegible] That [illegible] Warrt for [illegible] Province & Subjects to the
[illegible] nations & Indians & for that the [illegible] Warrt drawn on the Revenue
of this Province the nine & One hundred Pounds [illegible] to be [illegible] the Summe
of Eighteen hundd five Pounds & one the Summe of Twelve hundd & one hundd Pounds
of Currt Money three hundd nineteen Pounds & three pence of which three last Summes
I have this Warrt All amounting to the Summe of 1519 ℔ 3 And that nineteen
hundd ℔ remained in the said Revenue Cay from the first of May last past to the Com[ment] date
hereof does appear And that ℔ [illegible] being able to cut Live Wood in the
Countries in the said Province without Warrt from the Governr [illegible]
from to [illegible] any other Timber where [illegible] Subjects Country ——

17

[illegible] Majesties Royall Service [illegible] that [illegible]
[illegible] Grant & will be pleased to take the [illegible]
into [illegible] Consideration & [illegible]
[illegible] for the Support of the Same & that [illegible]
[illegible] assistance for the Inhabitants [illegible]
[illegible] Province in the Case desired

New York the 17th October 1711

[illegible]

[illegible]

N. Y. State Library

[illegible]

The Province of N. York
to Lawrence Clasen indian Interpreter

	To his Warrant for a Year dallary. &c. from the 25th	
	day of Augt. 1708. to the 25th of Augt. 1709. on	
	the Revenue — — —	£ 100.
	From thence to the 10th of Mar. 1709	£ 16. 0.
1708.	For a journey with Coll. Schuyler to Onondage incerted	
	in his Acc. of £ 294. 17. 9d. by him Delev. into	15.
	the Gen. Assembly.	
	For service in the indian Country as by Acct. of the P.	
	Coll. Schuyler and others on Acct. of Calskouth &c.	
	£ 23. 2. 4d. by him Delev. to the P. Com.	
	Gen. of the 2d. day of Nov. 1708 — —	£ 23. 17. 3
		£ 157. 4. 3.

Resident in Service from the 1th day of Mar. 1710.
Acquainted with the Com. of the indian Affairs
Secretary —

Lawrens Clasen

Memorandum
For Lawrence
Eaton

M. Daigremont 18. 8bre 1710. 172

Monseigneur

Mauricie

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Je receus l'année dernière la lettre du 6. Juillet de la dite année dont il vous plut m'honnorer; et cette année le duplicata. J'eus l'honneur d'y répondre; mais ma lettre a eu le même sort que plusieurs autres qui me sont jettées

a la mer. Celle-ci ne sera different de celle-la que
quelques rendeu augmentation.

La bonne que vous auez eue, Monseigneur, de me
que vous auiez quelque satisfaction du compte qu
eu lhonneur de vous rendre du voyage que jay fa
peu vos ordres dans les postes auquel du Canad
ma donne une joye que je ne puis exprimer.

Je vous demande tres humblement pardon, Monseig
de ne vous auoir pas enuoyé en 1708. letat de la recolt
Se sait annuellement au fort Frontenac; la cause de
vint dun peu eclaircissement qui me manque pou
pouuoir faire cet estat lorsque le Vaisseau part
Jay lhonneur de joindre icy deux estats de cette recol
lun de ladite année 1708. et lautre de lannee derniere
et de la presente, par lesquels vous verrez, Monsei
recolte a produit. Il ny a pas a douter que si on
obligé dacheter icy des marchandises pour les faire
celles qui viendront de France a lauenir soient aus
cheres que celles qui sont venues cette année dans

l'afriquain, jl n'y au dans la Suite de la perte Sur
cette traite.

Si J'auois cru qu'un plus long Sejour au Detroit eut
pû me donner une plus grande connoissance de ce pays
je n'en Serois pas party Si vite.

A l'egard de la plainte que M.r de la Motte vous a faite
que je ne J'auois pas entretenu assez longtemps pour
approfondir les raisons qui l'ont fait agir, J'ay cru,
Monseigneur, qu'un plus long entretien auec un homme
comme luy dont le caractere est dissimulé et
plain d'artifice ne pouuoit que me jetter dans une
plus grande Incertitude des choses que je deuois
Sauoir.

Lors que je passay le portage de Niagara Il ne me parut
point qu'on put faire aucune communication du
lac ontario au lac Erié qui put faire euiter ce portage,
Et Si M.r de la Motte en Sait le moyen, Je crois qu'il
est le Seul dans le pays; mais, Monseigneur, quand
il Seroit Vray qu'on put faire une communication

du lac ontario au lac Erie, cequi ne pourroit estre qu'avec
tres grandes depenses, Il ne Sensuivroit pas de la que
le Detroit pust nuire de Montreal le Secours dont il
pourroit auoir besoin en cas de guerre avec les Troquois
puisque mesme on n'en pourroit pas donner au fort
Frontenac ou il faut passer pour aller au Detroit
Il en Vient, Monseigneur, que le retablissement
des congez pourroit causer quelques mauvais effets
sous de plus grandes Seroient les libertinages et la traite
d'eau de Vie avec les Sauvages, mais il y a un moyen
les prevenir, Lequel Seroit de ne donner ces congez que
le Seul endroit de Michilimakinak ou le Commandant
de ce poste pourroit auoir une parfaite connoissance
de la conduite de ceux qui Iroient et de leurs effets
qu'ils y porteroient pour la traite avec les ouvrages
Et S'il en Sestoit trouué auec de l'eau de vie il la
Seroit confisquer et en rendroit compte a Mr. le
Gouverneur general et a Mr. l'Intendant, et de cette
cy dont il les trouueroit coupables d'ailleurs

afin qu'ils les fissent chatier suivant lexigence deve-
ces. Il seroit aussi fort deffendu au Commandant
de faire aucun commerce que pour sa Subce, car si on leur
permettoit, Il se trouveroit obligé de tolerer bien deve-
choses par le besoin qu'il auroit des Vns et des autres
pour son commerce particulier. Le comme il ne seroit
Juste d'envoyer la vn offr sans quelques petits avantages
on pourroit luy faire pour les amis vne gratification
qui seroit prise sur le provenu des congez.

Quand il ne seroit pas possible de prevenir pour leve-
Inconvenient qui pourroient arriver en retablissant
les congez de la maniere que je le propose, Je crois qu'on
sera obligé de le faire a cause de plus grands Inconvenien-
qui en arriveroient infailliblement. Premierement on ne
doit pas esperer de faire revenir dans la Colonie pour
les Coureurs de bois, ny mesme y contenir ceux qui y sont
dans l'obeissance qu'en retablissant les congez, ces gens
la ne sont pour accoutumer a labourer la terre ne s'y
assujettiront jamais quelque chatiment qu'on leur
fasse. Les Iroquois sont composez de gens de differente

Caracteres et de differentes Inclinations. Les vns et les autres
doivent estre menager et peuvent contribuer a les rendre
florissant. Les Coureurs de bois Sont Vtiles en Canada
pour le commerce de pelleterie qui en le Seul Soutien
on doit compter, car il est certain que Si on n'envoye pas
a Michilimakinak les choses qui Sont necessaires
aux nations d'enhaut qui les Vont chercher
anglois dans la Baye d'Hudson auparavant ils pourroient
trouver leurs pelleteries et Se detacheroient entierement
de nous, ce qui causeroit vn notable prejudice a cette
Colonie. on Sçait assez par experiance qu'on ne doit pas
esperer que ces nations les viennent chercher a Montreal
par le peu de canots qui y Sont descendus depuis huit ou
neuf ans, excepté en 1708. qu'il descendit environ 60
canots. Quand ces Sauvages Seront obligez d'aller chez
bien loin ce qui leur est necessaire ils Seront toujours
ou en Lebon marché, au lieu que S'ils trouvoient leurs
besoins Sous leur main ils les prendroient a quelque
prix qu'ils fussent. Depuis le moyen de les empescher
d'avoir guerre les vns avec les autres on desire en conn

commerce avec eux car par ce moyen le Commandant de
Michilimakinak peut estre Informé de tout ce qui peut
arriver et terminer par sa mediation tous les differens qui
pourroient survenir. La Religion en retirera de grands avan-
tages plus il y aura de francois parmy ces nations et plus leurs
Missionnaires y auront d'autorité, cette grande frequentation
peut leur donner mesme des facilités d'apprendre notre
langue et les rendre plus dociles et soumis aux
exhortations qui leurs seront faites.

Il en a remarqué que pour faire valoir ces congés il est
necessaire d'empescher qu'il ne monte un grand nombre
de canots au Detroit parce que la grande quantité d'effets
dont ils seroient chargés repoussant se trouveroient dans ces
limites dans lesquels on employe ordinairement a faire
la traite, ceux qui s'en trouveroient surchargés ne manqueroient
pas de les aller traiter au dela. Enfin Monseigneur, ces
congés n'auront de prix qu'a proportion du nombre de
canots qui monteront au Detroit lequel doit estre
fixé a six ou sept tout au plus.

Je tiens très honoré Monseigneur, de ce que vous
avez assez de confiance en moy pour me demander lequel

des offrs du Canada Seroit le plus propre pour commander
a michilimakinak.

Le S.r Dargenteuil nouvellement Sait Capne en celuy
tous les offrs qui me paroit auroit le plus de credit Sur
les prit des ouraon et meme gls le demandent pour
Commandant mais il a dailleurs peu de conduite.

Le S.r De Lignery est un Sage et brave offr et celuy de
tous ceux du Canada en qui je me fierois le plus pour la
probité et la droiture. Il ne connoit pas beaucoup les
nations den haut, cependant, Monseigneur, Je suis persu
que Si vous luy faisiez l'honneur de le nommer pour
commander dans ce poste il y reussiroit, Les Sauvages
aiment beaucoup le Serieux de son caractere.

Le S.r de la noüe frere de sa femme nouvellement fait
Lieutenant en approchant de ce caractere mais plus
vif et capable des plus grandes choses.

Je tiendray la main autant qu'il me Sera possible a
lexecution des deux nouvelles ord.ces dont vous me faites
le commerce a busif de eau de vie et taxe et le transport
des canots chez les anglois.

Il est descendu peu de fauvages cette année dernier et ces

année a Montreal ainsy les Interpretes nom-poin-en
occasion de faire leur commerce ord.re d'eau de vie.
Le nommé pere Renau dit Milasse de Telouvet descendit
l'année derniere de Michilimakinak avec beaucoup de
pelleteries auxquelles il y a apparence que le secretaire
de M.r le Gouverneur general avoit grand part.
Il est remonté cette année avec trois canots pour pour
les effets des Missionnaires dont les Canotiers sont tenus
pour nommer par M.r le Gouverneur general. on sait
assez que ces sortes conditions delivrent pour ce
sert creance certaine quantité de marchandises
les plus convenables pour la traite.
Le S.r Boudor est monté a Michilimakinak aussy
Monseigneur, il ne tient qu'a vous de faire expedier.
que vous avez eu la bonté de leur faire expedier.
La Justice que je dois a la verité me fait prendre la liberté
de vous informer de ce qui se passa le mois de mars
de l'année derniere entre M.r le Gouverneur general
et le S.r Deschambault Lieutenant-general de la Jurisdiction
de Montreal.
Le fait est que dans ce temps la il fut rapporté au M.r

qui etoit pour lors le Gouverneur general qu'il croit necessaire de remplacer annuellement

50. ou 60. pieux dans la clouture de la Ville. Il chargea M. de Ramezay de dire audit S.r Deschambaut de leur faire fournir par les habitans de ladite Ville comme il se pratique ordinairement. M.r de Ramezay en ayant parlé audit S.r Deschambaut, il lui fit reponse qu'il croyoit ne pouvoir point faire cela sans un ordre de M.r l'Intendant, M.r le Gouverneur general lui ayant cy devant fait une furieuse colere contre ledit S.r Deschambaut disant qu'il lui feroit bien faire, et qu'il cela ne devoit souffrir aucun retardement. Neanmoins pour lors cher M.r le Gouverneur general je prit la liberté de dire qu'effectivement il me paroissoit qu'on devoit point attendre l'ordre de M.r l'Intendant pour faire fournir ces pieux, parce qu'en attendant cet ordre les Negres pourroient fondre et qu'il ne seroit plus possible de les trouver, si je m'offrit d'en parler audit S.r Deschambaut, en disant que j'croyois pouvoir de qu'il ne seroit aucune difficulté de faire fournir ces pieux le plutot qu'il seroit possible. Je fus donc le lendemain chez lui ou je ne trouvay que Mr. Sa femme, qui

retourné lapres dinée chez M.r le Gouverneur general
jl medemanda Si. jetanois Veu, Jelury dis que janois et Le
chez luy, et que jenanois trouvé que M.r Deschambaut,
mais que jy retournerois le lendemain Si matin que jesprouve
ne le pas manquer. M. Deschambaut ayant et Jnformé
de ce que janois eu luy dire au sujet de ces pieux Vint me trouver
des le matin dans ma chambre ou je neus pas beaucoup de peine
a le porter a fair ce faire Jncessament ces soumissions de pieux
Je fus encores lapres dinée chez M.r le Gouverneur general. Je le
trouvay dans sa Salle qui il regardoit jouer au pique le s.r de
Marivelly Lieutenant et le s.r de Sonnaille gentil homme Canadien
Jl vint moment apres jl me dit, Si bien auez vous veu Deschambaut
Lorgueuy je luy respondis ouy M.r et jl fera ce que Vous Souhaitez
Nonobstant cela jl envoya le lendemain chercher ledit S.r Deschambaut
et le traita avec tant d'Jgnominie que ceux qui y etoient presens
en furent tres Scandalisez.

M.r le Gouverneur general a pris pour pretexte de sa Violence que
je ne luy avois point dit que ledit S.r Deschambaut fut comandé
de faire fermer ces pieux Sans attendre les ordres de M.r
l'Jntendant, Lorgueuy je puis vous assurer Monseigneur,
que rien au monde non-plus Vray qui il me demande et que
je luy ay respondu ce que j'ay l'honneur de vous en rendre compte

Mais, Monseigneur, quand jl seroit vray quil croiroit
ne deuoir auoir pas rendu compte de la deposition du sieur
ledit S.r Deschambaut, pourquoy ne sen esclaircissoit jl pas
en me le demandant puisque jauois lhonneur de le voir tous
les jours, et quand cela nauroit pas esté, jl nauoit qua
men enuoyer chercher pour sen esclaircir puisquil sauoit
que jemestois chargé de parler audit S.r Deschambaut en
mesme comme engagé a luy faire faire ce quil souhaitoit
la dessus; mais, Monseigneur, jl auoit pris la resolution
maltraitter ledit S.r Deschambaut rien ne pouuoit le empes
cher que Mr le Gouuerneur general a cette bonne qualité q
quand jl a une fois commencé dauoir de la haine pour quel
cun, pour tout la vie et toujours en augmentant, cella
a par exemple pour Mr de Ramezay en sorte quil a
point quil en aise de connoistre quil cherche tous les
moyens de le perdre. Elle a esté jugée depuis jl y a
deux ans dauoir 40. bons hommes [illegible] by commandé
par les S.rs Deschaillons et de Rouville pour y en
mener 40. mauuaux afin de le faire manger. Il fau
auoit une horible mechanseté pour accuser Mr de Ramez
dune pareille chose, nj auoit pas un homme qui fut plu
zelé et plus attaché a remplir ses deuoirs, et tout autre q

Mr le Gouverneur general scroit content de luy et de son
enandue a suivre ses ordres et a luy rendre compte de ce
qui arrive de son gouvernement ; et cela avec une si grande aplication
qu'elle va jusques a en perdre le repos ; mais, Monseigneur,
tout cela peut faire de bien n'a aucun merite auprez
de luy parce qu'il n'en est pas en estat de grace. Je vous supplie
tres humblement, Monseigneur, de croire que la parente
qui est entre Mr de Ramezay et moy ne m'a point change
le cœur ny corrompu le Jugement sur son Sujet, et qu'elle
ne me fera Jamais abuser de la confiance dont il vous a plu
m'honnorer en luy attribuant ces bonnes qualitez s'il ne les
avoit pas, et si Mr de Ramezay avoit eu l'ame capable de faire
une action aussy noire que celle dont il est accusé Je scroit
son denonciateur auprez de vous, Monseigneur, Mr le
Intendant qui sont Justes et eclairez luy rendront toujours
aussy bien que tout les honnestes gens du pays, la justice
qui luy est deue sur son zele et son exactitude pour le service
du Roy. Cet exactitude qui sert souvent au prejudice
de Mr le Gouverneur general parce qu'il se trouve par
cette conduite offencé dans la partie de luy meme la
plus sensible qui est l'interest qu'on peut nommer
extreme avarice. Ce que j'avoit l'honneur de vous

zaporiew exprez, Monseigneur, vous le fera connoi
dans toute son etendüe.

Mr. de Lonvial fut envoyé l'automne dernier chez les
Iroquois pour savoir en quelle disposition ils etoient a notre
egard, parce qu'on avoit eu des avis qu'ils devoient se
declarer pour les anglois contre nous. Ils l'assurerent qu'
elle n'etoit pas, et qu'ils garderoient une parfaite neutralité
et pour nous en donner des plus grandes marques, ils
envoya sur les glaces au mois de mars a montreal deux
de leurs gens, sans hommes, que femmes, qui apportoient
six colliers, qu'ils presenterent a Mr. de Ramezay, par
le plus grand desquels ils assurerent de nouveau qu'ils
ne recevroient point des anglois la hache contre nous.
Les cinq autres etoient pour des choses de moins de
consequence. Mr. de Ramezay envoya aussitot un
exprez sur les glaces a Mr. le Gouverneur general
pour luy porter les paroles de ces six colliers, et ne luy
envoya point les colliers parce qu'ils etoient envoyez au Sr. de la
Jonquiere qui Commande au fort Frontenac pour parler
aux sauvages sur des affaires pressantes, ne se trouvant
point trouvé pour lors au magasin. Mr. le Gouverneur
general sceut que Mr. de Ramezay avoit gardé ces

colliers et les auoit vendus au magasin, ce qui l'auroit pû faire
suiuant ce qui se pratiquoit du temps de M.r le Comte de
Frontenac, car M.r de Callieres ne luy enuoyoit jamais
les colliers qui luy estoient presentez en son absence,
mais seulement les parolles. A l'egard du temps que
M.r de Callieres a esté Gouuerneur general, M.r de Vaudreuil
n'en a jamais receu parce qu'il auoit si peu de confiance en luy
qu'il luy auoit deffendu de se mesler d'aucune chose.
M.r Le Gouuerneur general n'ayant point receu ces colliers
au lieu de repondre aux parolles, et deuenu yures les Sauuages
sur les glaces. Il donna ordre à M.r de Ramezay de
les retenir lorsque a son arriuée a Montreal parce qu'il leur
Vouloit parler luy mesme. Tous les principaux officiers de
Montreal furent fort surpris d'une pareille reponse, ne
pouuant comprendre quelle raison il pouuoit auoir de
retenir ces Sauuages qui demandoient a s'en retourner sur
les glaces, pouuoient ils le deuiner bien dans le moment
laquelle estoit qu'il vouloit se faire representer les
colliers et se faire dire les mesmes parolles qui auoient
esté dites a M.r de Ramezay. afin de profiter de ces
colliers, ce qui se trouua veritable car aussytost qu'il

fut arriué a monreal qui ne fut que vers la fin de may
Il enuoya chercher le garde magasin pour luy demander
Si M.r de Ramezay ne luy auoit pas remis ces
Six collieres et S'il n'en auoit pas receu l'argent le
garde magasin luy auoit dit que non et qu'ils auoit
esté enuoyés au fort Frontenac. Il luy dit qu'il falloit
qu'il luy en rendit compte et s'en prit peu en peine de
parler aux Sauuages. Si bien, Monseigneur, que
M.r le Gouuerneur general pour auoir voulu auoir
ces Six colliers qui valoient enuiron 130.tt il en a fait
couter au Roy plus de 800.tt pour la nourriture de
ces Sauuages pendant plus de deux mois qu'ils ont
esté retenus contre leur volonté.

Je prendray la liberté de vous representer Monseigneur
qu'il y a vn abus dans ces colieres qui ne laisse pas de
causer de la depense au Roy. C'est comme M.r le Gouuer.
general vend a Sa Ma.té tous ceux qu'il reçoit des Sauuages
Et que tous ceux qu'il leur donne ne leur coutent rien ils
prenant dans les magasins de Sa Ma.té, il vend et donne
la entre luy et les Sauuages le plus frequent qu'il en peut

C'est a dire qu'il donne aux Sauvages des colliers pour leur
moindres choses qu'il a a leur dire afin qu'ils luy repondent
par d'autres colliers, si bien qu'il y aura tel collier qui aura
esté vendu au Roy par M.r le Gouverneur general plus
de quatre fois dans vn an. Je suis bien faché, Monseigneur,
d'estre obligé de faire des remarques si desavantageuses
a celuy qui represente icy la personne du Roy, mais j'ay
cru que je devois cette sincerité a la confiance dont il vous
a plû m'honnorer, et au profond respect que j'ay pour
vos ordres. Je suis avec le plus

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Monseigneur

Quebec le 18.
Octobre 1710.

Vostre tres humble, tres obeissant et tres
obligé Serviteur. Beauharnois

Memoire de la Marquise de Vaudreuil

a Monseigneur le comte de Pontchartrain

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Concernant pour le bien
Estat de la Colonie

Comme vous estes instruit Monseigneur de tout ce qui c'est pas
en Canada Jusques au commencement du mois doctobre par la
lettre de Mons.r de Vaudreuil qui doit vous avoir ete rendue par
la voye du s.r de la Ronde, je n'aurai l'honneur de vous dire ce
ce qui est venu a ma connoissance depuis ce temps la.

Monsieur de Vaudreuil vous mendoit sans doute Monseigneur
que les Onontagues avoient envoye un Collier au s.r de Longueil pour
l'inviter a aller chez eux prendre possession de sa Cabane, et
recommencer les affaires que les flamants avoient gastées.

Le s.r De Longueuil envoya le collier a M.r de Vaudreuil et soffrit
d'y aller quoyque M.r de Vaudreuil peût esperer que ce voyage
pourroit faire un bon effet il n'avoit osé commander le s.r de Longeuil
pour le faire dans la crainte qu'il ne luy arriva ce qui estoit
arrivé autrefois au s.r Chevalier Daux il reçeu dont avec plaisir
l'offre du s.r de Longeuil qui partit aussitost.

Je suis avec honneur devre Monseigneur que cette negociation du
sieur de Longeuil a si bien reüssy qu'environ le douze ou treize
de novembre, il estoit arrivé a quebec et avoit amené a Montreal
plusieurs chefs de cette nation qui venoient assurer M.r de Vaudreuil
que quoy que les flamants leurs eut fait prendre la hache par des
presents considerables, ils ne la leveroient jamais contre luy
qu'il étoit leur pere, qu'il ne les avoit jamais trompés et qu'ils
ne le tromperoient jamais non plus.

M.r De Vaudreuil devoit partir le lendemain du depart de nostre

vaisseau pour les aller attendre a Montreal il ne sait ce voyo
Monseigneur que pour euiter la depence quil auroit fallu
faire pour amener ces Sauuages a quebec.
Mr. De Vaudreuil vous prie Monseigneur de vouloir bien r
souuenir des Services du s.r de Longueuil et de ceux du s.r Jonqua
qui se sont exposez a estre brûlez vifs pour la conseruation du
en maintenant la paix auec les yroquois. qui sans eux nou
auroient infailliblement fait la guerre.
Le s.r Jonquaire a lemcme pouuoir sur les Sonontouan q
le s.r de Longeuil sur les onontagues malgré cela ledit s.r jong
fut obligé de rester seul chez eux leste derniere et de renuoyer
soldats qui lauoient mene dans la crainte quils ne fussen
mis dans la chaudiere sexposant seul au caprice de ces gens
pour tascher de conseruer la paix en sorte que le s.r jonquaire
contenant comme il fait les Sonontouan et le s.r de Longeuil
onontagues les goyogoins et les onoyot etant aussi liez au
les onontagues il ny a des cinq nations yroquoise que les
anier qui ayent declare la guerre et cest la plus foible de ces
nations sur un
sur un auis que Mr. de Vaudreuil recent que les Ennemis
Sauançoient vers Chambly, il partit de quebec le 20 Septemb
pour sy rendre, en passant par les trois riuieres il aprit qu
mesme Sauuage qui etoit venu luy donner auis que les enn
Sauançoient auoit apporté trois colliers Sont terre aux Abe
de la riuiere puante et de S.t francois et aux Sauuages du Sa
S.t Louis pour les engager a ne point prendre les armes cont

les flamands afin de pouvoir entretenir leur commerce avec eux.

M^r De Vaudreuil fit venir les Abenaquis aux trois rivieres qui luy annoncerent le fait, il leur dit que s'ils persistoient a vouloir estre neutres il n'avoient qu'a se retirer et qu'il ne leur donnoit que trois jours pour cela, qu'il ne se soucioit pas deux cela leur fit peur et ils aimerent mieux prendre le party de le suivre a Chambly.

Les iroquois du Sault St Louis etoient devenus si insolents qu'ils disoient tout haut que les françois ne pouvoient se passer deux M^r De Vaudreuil pour leur montrer le contraire prit le parti de n'en plus vouloir ny de suivre non plus que les Abenaquis ils furent tres surpris et se resolurent de l'aller joindre a Chambly, ce qu'ils firent et l'assurerent qu'ils le suivroient partout cela a fait connoitre Monseigneur que jamais gouverneur general n'a été plus craint et aimé des sauvages et que bien en prend au pays ils luy en ont donné encore une marque essentielle dans ce voyage, quelque jeunesse ayant fait du desordre en passant a la prairye et tué quelques bestiaux aux habitans, il fit assembler les vieillards et leur dit que s'ils ne remboursoient pas le tort qu'ils avoient fait il les puniroit comme il puniroit les françois quand ils manquoient, peu apres les sauvages remirent au commandant du Sault des pelleteryes pour payer les habitans ce qui fut trouvé tres extraordinaire et l'on peut Monseigneur vous assurer que cela est sans exemple ces gens la n'etant pas faciles a gouverner et ayant peu de docilité.

M.r De Subreuse envoya aussitôt M.r De Vaudreuil que la flotte destinée pour le Canada avoit été envoyée en Portugal et qu'on faisoit desarmer les vaisseaux de baston que cependant les fonds d'argent pour entretenir les troupes etoit faites pour deux ans et que l'entreprise etant manquée cette année ce seroit pour l'année prochaine

Il est certain Monseigneur que cela obligera M.r De Vaudreuil a faire les derniers efforts pour se conserver les sauvages mais il faut pour cela avoir de la poudre a leur donner et il en a si peu qu'il en manque mesme pour se defendre c'est pourquoy Monseigneur je vous supplie très humblement de donner ordres pour qu'il en ait par les premiers vaisseaux aussi bien que des fusils, ceux de Tulle valent mieux que les autres et il est de consequence ayant a faire la guerre dans les bois d'avoir de bonnes armes.

M.r De Vaudreuil demandoit aussi Monseigneur quelques medailles du Roy pour faire des presents aux sauvages dont il sera content ces sortes de choses leurs font un plaisir extrême et les encouragera a resister aux pressantes sollicitations des anglois cette depence ne peut aller loing les medailles etant d'argent et au plus de vermeil.

M.rs De Vaudreuil et Raudot dans leur lettre commune vous faisoit connoistre Monseigneur comme les officiers qui ont passé cette année le peuvent certifier la necessité qu'il y a de retablir les congez pour michilimaquina veu que les outaouais prennent le train d'aller negocier auec les flamants et que les iroquois leur donnent passage ce qui pourroit causer de

la suitte un grand inconvenient par la liaison de ces deux nations qui se pouroient joindre pour nous faire la guerre et qui d'ailleurs feroient perdre aux françois le commerce du castor les sauvages trouvant plus de douceur chez les anglois acause du bon marché pour y remedier ces messieurs demanderent que le S.r de Louigny fut envoyé pour commender dans ce poste.

Le choix Monseigneur fait paroistre que M.r De Vaudreuil ne regarde en tout que le bien du service puisque le sieur de Louigny est beau frere du S.r Delino[illegible] mais il le propose parce qu'il le croit plus capable qu'un autre de menager l'esprit de cette nation M. De Vaudreuil ne respond pas de son desinteressement pour le commerce mais il assure seulement de faire son possible pour l'empescher

Il dit que les fonds sont faits pour les garnisons de quebec Montreal et des trois rivieres et que c'estoit un bien pour les gens du pays qui y etoient employez il seroit bon Monseigneur que vous eussiez la bonté de les retablir

M. De Vaudreuil demandoit encore Monseigneur une amnistie pour tous ceux qui ont été dans les bois sans permission parce qu'il en est venu quelques uns se joindre au parti de M.r de Ramezay et y ont rendu de bons services

Il vous demandoit aussi des lettres de naturalité pour les anglois qui sont établis dans le pais dont les noms ont été envoyez l'année passée

Ce seroit Monseigneur un grand bien pour le païs si l'on obligeoit les marchands qui y envoyent des vaisseaux de mener

toutes les ans un nombre dengagez comme on le faisoit autrefois pour servir pendant trois ans le maitre qui le prendroit et qui payeroit son passage; on leur donneroit les gages dont on seroit convenus avec eux. dans leur engagement cela fait ensuite de bons habitans, on pourroit aussi faire passer quelques femmes ou filles pour servir de la mesme maniere le pais etant tres bon il ne manque que du monde pour le faire valoir les seigneurs faute de domestique ne peuvent cultiver la moitié de leur terre

Il seroit bon aussy Monseigneur pour occuper les femmes et les filles des habitans qui ne sont rien la plupart du temps et pour le bien du pays dobliger chaque habitant de semer du chanvre et den fournir un magasin du Roy tous les ans un certaine quantité que lon leur payeroit.

On pourroit aussi avoir du goudron en obligeant ceux qui ont de pinieres den aporter chaque annee un nombre de pots que lon leur payeroit aussi au magasin du Roy

On remarque Monseigneur que depuis quil y a eu si grand nombre de chevaux en Canada les jeunes gens ne sont plus si vigoureux que quand ils etoient obligé daller a pied en ete en raquette en hiver, cela fait que estant accoutumé daller a cheval et en traisne si lon est obligé de faire quelque partie on a de la peine a trouver des gens qui puissent aller en raq comme autrefois que tous les habitans y alloient ordinairement pour remedier a cela il faudroit faire tuer une partie des chevaux et afin que ce ne fut pas une perte pour ceux a qui ils appartiendroient on les feroient saler et les Sauvages les mangeroient en guise de bœuf, cela produiroit un autre bien

qui est que lon deuerroit enplus grande quantite de beste a corne
et a laine ayant des fourages que les chevaux consument
sans autre utilite que la commodite des habitans qui deuiennent
en prenant leurs aises effeminez et ce nest pas ce quil faut
dans un lieu ou il y a si peu de monde.
Il est de la derniere consequence Monseigneur demnoyer
une recrue considerable les troupes sont si foibles quil ny a
pas de soldats suffisament pour faire le service et fournir aux
detachements que lon est obligé de faire et meme on ose presque
plus leur faire faire lexercice ny prendre les les armes les
jours de ceremonye parceque cela fait un mauvais effet dans
lesprit des sauvages qui se raillent lorsquils voyent un
capitaine a la teste dune compagnie ou il ne reste que sept ou
huit homme les detachemens etant pris cela les rend insolens
car il est certain que les troupes aident beaucoup a les tenir
en respect
Je nay point dinteret Monseigneur a vous representer
que celoit un bien pour le pays de retenir les enfans de famille
cadets dans les troupes a lage de 15 ou 16 ans cela les formes
de bonheure et les rend capables apres avoir servi dans les
choses aisees de servir dans les occasions les plus difficiles et
deste de bons officiers
Voila Monseigneur ce que je croit devoir vous
representer de plus essenciel pour lavantage de la Colonie mais
le plus grand bien que lon y puisse faire cest Monseigneur
de soutenir lautorite du gouverneur general il ny a presque
plus de subordination et il se passe des scenes qui servient

capables de perdre le pays que jexpliqueray lorsque vous au
ëü la bonté de me faire donner comme vous mauez fait the
de me le promettre en memoire de toutes les plaintes que lon f
contre M.r de Vaudreuil jespere Monseigneur en y —
repondant vous faire connoistre la verité de toutes vous ass
que rien ne me peut engager a la deguiser.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Colonies

M. de Saudreuil

39

G 3

3. 9. 1710

à Mourgueur.

Marseille

J'ay receu toutes les lettres que vous m'avez

fait l'honneur de m'escrire depuis le 15.e octobre

de l'année derniere; j'ay receu aussy conjointement

avec M.r Raudot le Memoire de Sa Majesté,

du 10 may de cette presente année)

(Suivant Vos ordres e Monseigneur, je me
donne l'honneur de Vous écrire pour vous dire
par préambule ; deux deux parques ont ce
jetté à terre le batiment qui devoit porter
à M.r de Corbeille ayant eu le malheur de
périr par un Orage).

Par ma lettre particulière de hier je
vous ay l'honneur de vous envoyer une triple
par cette occasion, j'ay celuy de vous joindre
dessous ce qui sera passé depuis
au de part de la Bellonne, et par mon
retour de ce printemps, j'ay celuy de vous
rendre compte de tout ce qui s'y est passé de

Par ces mesmes lettres Monseigneur

j'ay deja eu l'honneur de vous marquer que le
mouvement que j'avois fait Caroline prendre
se remettoit aussi en bonne disposition que j'en
devois esperer. puisque la Convalescence est chaud
en ce lieu, non seulement aux principales fonc-
tions, comme que j'avois observé aux deux
premieres Colonies, mais encore des deux
seules qu'eux mêmes en Sentiment les forces que
auroient fait le long de la riviere d'orange, leurs
Cabanes, leurs pirogues, et une grande
quantité de biscuit.

Ces nouvelles nous avoient été quelque tems
après confirmées par les Espagnols
un de nos Capitaines, qui a peu avoir quitté
un detachement de cinquante hommes qui

mois dans cette champagne mais cette
fâcheuse journée sur cette mer ennuie
ailleurs, les comptes ordinaires ordinaires mais
une chaise de chemin ecclésiastique mais ayant
pas cet homme avec lui mauvais pré pour
mauvais pâturages.

Ces mêmes nouvelles vous me font cette confidence
à Dijon par des ouvrages qui vous
envoye des dépêches pour me demander vous
avoir mauvaises quels mauvais poisons ou
mauvais dessins contre nous, ils me prie de
ne point faire de mal à pierre sèche, car
à dire au gouvernement d'Orange, protestant
que pierre et les flamands avoient cette fois
à prendre les armes contre nous, et qu'ils n'y

auoient coustu, que par ce quils ne seroient
pas en estat de se deffendre ».

« Ces mesmes Sauuages uoyans puis apres Monseigneur
de nouuelle France donner la liberté a leurs
prisonniers Algonquins que jauois entre les
mains, je me suis seruy de cette occasion pour
auoir des nouuelles certaines de ceux qui se pouuoient
trouuer, en prenant pretexte de faire une
eschange dun mien de mes Escuelles pour
le pere de mon mien jesuite, en deux autres
Algonquins pour trois autres Sauuages comme
aussy dun offitier de milice que jay jeu de
pouuoir moyen de Castor contre les Iroquoises
enseigne des troupes, jay enuoyé a Orange les
deux Algonquins de la premiere, et depuis offriez

et six autres françois et un sauvage pour les
accompagner, avec ordre de passer sur le bas
sur le grand bord des Canadiens, et tous
leurs bagages et provisions, afin de savoir
et y reconnoître le tout avec exactitude.
comme ils avoient ordre: pour reconnoi
tre des nouvelles, j'avois ordonné à ces
mrs de me rapporter de tout endroit les deux de
six françois que je leur avois donné. ce qui
n'a fait me marquant pas avec certitude que
nos Sauvages les forts et les bateaux avoient
été brulés, mais que l'on trouveroit encore dans
les endroits où auroient été les magasins, des
restes de tabac et de poudre que le feu n'avoit
pû consommer. ce qui m'a été confirmé

depuis par Lecteur deux m.e et par deux
Sauvages, lesquels tous ensemble nous avoient
fait Entendre avec beaucoup de peine,
Les Iroquois Sur nos empeschemens et Chemins,
que les années en avoient Sorty de leurs villages,
et Estoient allez a ville Marie, lesquels tous Ensemble
Les Flamands et autres avoient fait Sur les
fait Eau).

Les années une la Soute des glaces estoient
encore des depuis a montreal pour y faire
la mesme Chose que ce que les autres dessus
mentionnez dit, je joins icy Mes Sauvages,
les paroles dessus et des autres avec mes
responces.

Mrs de Lauzon y estoient aussi

ne doyons quoy nommé pierry chef d'habitation
cy dessus dit que le nommé Guillaume de
cette ville sauroit venir dans cy jour
prochain pour engager les negresses a
joindre a leur et accoutumé pour faire l
guerre aux sauvages et aux ennemis qui
de leur cote sont allés a present pour
les nations des lacs, cette affaire nous a paru
de la dernière consequence dans les circonstances
presentes, et nous a fait ordonner jugeons
d'empescher ces sauvages de se faire la guerre
a fin de pouvoir mieux en saisir nous devons
et y engager mieux a se declarer contre nous
avons nous jugé a propos Mr. Gaudet et
moy d'y envoyer un officier pour accorder

Cur hache et a la prise de M.r de Ramezay
nous avons fait choix de S.t Jacques sur
Beau Pere auquel jay donné l'instruction
N.o 5. et joinde.
Les S.rs de la prairie et depuis et avec prohibi-
tion de rien entreprendre a l'encontre de la premiere
navigation je les y ay trouvé en armement, et
si j'y ay trouvé aussy les Peres de la Compagnie de
Jesus anglois avoient enlevé l'année passé
S.t Sacrement ou il estoit en mission. Ce jesuite
et ses deux officiers majors assurés qu'il y
avoit aucune apparence que nous puissions
rien attaquer par terre cette année, pas
un pays pays les Canots ayant besoin de
beaucoup de vivres et provisions, ils m'ont

dit ce jourdaux que lon ne devoit point a
bastion ce que necessoit on y auroit un second
flanque pour faire une entreprise par sur
soit sur ce poyn ou lon (illegible).

Sur ce nouvelle que nous estions environnez
ennemis tous par des poissonniers que jauois
fait faire, je me suis mis dans lobligation
de nous y deffendre ainsi que les autres
et outre cinq officiers que je luy avois envoyé
et prisonniers par la bayonette dans notre en
droits et soixante que nous luy avons aussy
envoyé M.r Daudez cinq, je luy ay encore e
voyé par la riviere S.t Jean le Lieutenant
Capitaine, le S.r de coubre cinq (illegible), le
nomme Lagueby chef abenaky qui a eté

en France, et une maladie des oreilles a bien
des gens me fit perdre entièrement tous
les sauvages que j'avois trouvé de bonne
volonté, et ordre a M. Tessier de garder
la cassine qui estoit a la rade, et moy
a me promener tantost et de ça
et tantost et de là
Et ainsy fait Monseigneur, comme il me sembloit
beaucoup de savoir ce que j'avois a faire
j'ay employé pendant tout le cours de l'été
passé sur partie en campagne, et ay fy
fait manger les choses que presque tous
les hivers j'ay faites, mes j'ay eu des poissonnies
par fois j'ay eu des nouvelles, cette petite
guerre a desolé entièrement le plat pays de
pourvoyeurs de Bazhou et les habitans

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Dieu premier dans mes grandes [illegible]

nos sauvages, plus moins par faire impos

sans avoir leur avoue.

Le P. Jacquelin Missionnaire, sans avoir

a montreal le nuage nos feuilles [illegible]

et autres sauvages dieu grandeur [illegible]

Coll. & G. ay avoue avec luy je joins icy copie

copie en sauvage nous dit en avoue

copie.

Les sauvages et les Sonnessouns [illegible]

premierement arrives a montreal dans leur

Coll. N.F. pays que les sauvages y estoient je joins au

et procedes dans sauvages en copie.

Dans dieu Monseigneur, par ce que

sauvages voient du les seminaire nostre

Je ne pouvois prendre la hache comme nous en
faisons de Canadie, non plus que la notre comme
les Sauvages). Nous y avés aussy les plaintes que nous perdés
contre les Sauvages precedentes pour une
journée qui a este faite dans ce village, a deux
de leurs gens a qui apres avoir este pris
prisonniers non loin de ce village ils avoient
coupé les oreilles
et qui y ont este faites avec des dents de
gueule de cerf de poisson - Sont ancores
pour faire de bonnes affaires. Deux de leurs gens
ont encore este tués a leurs de guerre dans
du lac de Saratoga par la bande de nos nommés
par nous Sauvages Sauteurs de nation mais
separés de notre village depuis quelques années).

(5) Celle nouvelle ayant cette opposition au fort de
Frontenac par des miserables Coureurs de
quelle Iroquoise Canadas de Montreal y
arriverent. Il s'tint un grand conseil entre
eux Canadas et les miserables. et ces derniers
ayant donné des grandes calumets. en fait
d'autres presens pour avoir les morts, ils
demanderent aux Iroquois s'ils y avoit encore
quelqu'un, et les Iroquois leurs ayant
coupé, percés et leurs rosties dans le Chau
ou ils ont fait leurs chasses de bled d'Inde
qui est encore douce environ deux lieues au dessus
de l'endroit ou ces deux hommes ont este tuez
les Iroquois ont repondu que il n'estoit pas
resté que ceux qui estoient a Cataracoui qui sont fort

les assemblés, que leur hache cache entre les
mains de leur pere commun et nourrisse, en
quels aussi tant d'esperer que je leur ferois
rendre justice.

Cette affaire Monseigneur, est d'autant plus
delicate, que pour faire une justice comme
il conviendroit aux Iroquois, il faudroit leur
tuer ceux qui ont fait le coup et qui n'est pas
facile, ny aucune personne dans les pays des hauts
capable d'engager les Sauvages des lacs a me
tuer ces meurtriers. de donner la hache aux
Iroquois pour Sauvages au mesme de nous
en pas moins dangereux; car ils s'imagineront
injustement sur tous ceux qui les rencontreront
dans leur chemin, et sur tous ceux qui, ou autres

cest leur maniere, et s'y on leur demande
s'auront la coustume d'aller, qui est ce qu'
vous fait, ils diront soubsmettre cest ouvrage
qui est audessus que d'estre ouvrage pour s'ai-
der, pour pouvoir et la s'engaigner
seule jusque ce que je puisse trouver un autre
a accommoder cette affaire, j'ay envoyé chez
de la Chaumagnerie au fort de Frouville, pour
couvrir ces deux mots de ma part, et envoyer
je leur ay donné ordre d'aller jusque vers chez
soy engager a leur conseil cette affaire
que sait de peine, et que cest veritablement
que je songe a leur faire avois de la satisfaction
que sans pratiquer jusque a ce printemps et
que pour lors j'envoyeray arrester l'ouv-

pour engager les gens des lacs a me tuer.
parole et a s'joindre auec, pour me faire
Lauer ce mauuais. jene Sçait Monseigneur,
que est Paudet qui passe Sous sera connoistre
Cimportance quil y a dauoir un commandant
a michilimakinac auec des Soldats et une
certaine quantité de nouageurs pour tenir
tous les Sauuages en respect, et en mesme temps
les empeschés de rien faire qui nous soit
preiudiciable, comme aussy les faire declarer
pour nous en cas que Cy dessus il arriuat
Contraire. Cest ce que nous auons thoumis
de Vous enuoyer Sur ce sujet dans notre lettre
commune. Vous cognoissez Monseigneur, mieux
que je pourois faire ce Cy dessus dit je y.

c Vous avons l'honneur dans cette circonstance d'en
de vous proposer de l'Ile Bourbon et de lui
pour aller conjointement avec le commissaire
de l'Ile Bourbon pour prendre connaissance
et de l'Ile de France dans les Indes, le premier
c Monseigneur, est tres au fait des moyens
que faut avoir pour pouvoir ces sauvages
et je lui dois cette justice qu'il y a personne
dans le pays qui puisse le faire mieux que lui
je a cette fois mortifié cette annonce et par
Sa Majesté la comme on l'a dans la propos
qui a été faite je n'en occupe pas moi
des besoins, et je compte beaucoup sur son zèle
et sur son habileté pour rassembler des
sauvages a meilleur prix l'Ile de France

un peu moins de marche, et pour peu qu'il passe
une année sur ces côtes Delonigny il sera
très au fait des affaires des pays Caraïbes
capable d'y commander en Chef.

Le Six de Septembre à Monseigneur j'ay reçu
une lettre à queue de M.r de Beauregard qui il
me donne avis qu'il a nommé Monsieur
Lamange Directeur de la Cie Royale Chef.

Du même mois à Monsieur deux prisonniers
anglois habitans d'une village de Sucre ou Dix
Lieües de Carthagene. ce prisonnier rapporte que
le 25 ou 26 juillet, il estoit arrivé à Carthagene
trois Vaisseaux de guerre, une galiotte à bombes
et plusieurs Vaisseaux Espagnols qui estoit
en Carène. il y avoit environ deux mil hom-

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

mes hommes de Bethsaumont et qu'ils y deu
soient subroger quatre de ces hommes de la
nouvelle Angleterre, que ces arrangemens se fus
sent faits et pour égal, mais que nous pour
ce pendant que cette flotte fit voile pour
aller par ce que quelques jours auroit pu
plus tôt, il estoit arrivé à piscadoué deux de
bâtimens de la nouvelle angleterre pour ving
jours à nous les subrogé qui ont proposé que
ces articles de la paix estoient dans ce pay
d'Iguas. Sur ces nouvelles Monseigneur,
j'ay toujours retardé par precaution ou
offres aux deux françois et deux sauvages
pour aller à port royal en donner avis au
de Subercase, et j'ay rendu dans le mesme tem

engager les Sauvages de S.t Francois de les
Rivieres Beauports a y aller, mais il m'a été
impossible de les y resoudre ne voulant pas
deserter les S.tes loigner de leur famille dans un
tems ou leur presence y est necessaire.
Le premier Septembre un Sauvage de Sault
S.t Louis que j'avois engagé il y avoit deja
quelque tems a Orange pour m'avoir des
nouvelles, est venu, et a rapporté qu'il est
arrivé un nouveau gouverneur a Manathe qui
aussy tost est allé a Orange ou il a fait assembler
les cinq nations Iroquoises pour leur parler,
et que ces nations estant assemblés il leur a dit
apres leur avoir fait des presens de Bien
considerable.

=Sec ins mayres fzeez demeurez pour
=assemblé ley pres cavalier ma moy ju
=en pauvre et mes cerfz admire avec vou
=mobrez fzeez et comme mes dames sur ju
=le pazz dans mes demeurez: mais pour q
=ces pauvres et faut que mes mezendz che
=mes et employez domondio, et pour ez ef
=semande quil ny ait plus demeurez dans
=mes villages, pour accorde moy ces mes
=je mauray pas dix sabre coutres de bou
=Sauvez mes flesches du coste des bois
=plattes coses de deux faire la guerre, dessus
=deux mes mattes et mes mes coustes pas deux
=villages a peus de deux journez. bons. fau
=mes bien que moy qui ne sauez pas se fa

=ounoublio cell ce qui nous engage les uns es les
=autres a nous seuir Sur nos yardes, ce sera
=le seul moyen de conserver nos Loyes).
=Je vous apreud une Fois que depuis peu
=il y a quatre ou Soldats anglois a Bastoy
=lesquels viennent de Canicille angleterre,
=regardons tous deux ces ce Soldats ce
=que nous deuons faire.

De la maniere Monseigneur dont je viens que
ce nouueau gouuerneur S'exprime, il ny a
point a douter que Sa Sainteté pour
Soulager les Irlandois contre nous, car quoy
que ce Soit pas donné ouuertement la
Bache, il est tres visible qu'il les dispose
autant qu'il peut a la reuolte. ces ce que je

pour moy possible d'impossible ?

Les C.ens de la chambre que j'ay consolé
sauvage comme j'ay eu chemin de Bou
soulager et devant moy dessus le bureau
les visibles dispositions ou il a trouvé
sauvage, autre qui passe bon jugement, il
un mot salleur pour dessus sa guide
de plus cache dessus le cœur, et a mon bureau
ou il mouvoit de jusque pelle conjointement
meuble de séjourne, il me separe gran
de chose dans le mesia le premier matin, il
a loin aux Monseigneurs, que je combine, et
Bour demander pour Luy une Audience, il
Lui signe se soumet de peur plus de guinée aux
Soldats, et son expectative au Senior une fo

tous Sagtier ceux cy de luy accorder une bonne
d'Eurigne pour la premiere marque).

Les sauvages nouveaux nous donnerent Monsieur
ne se contente pas seulement de nous engager
les iroquois a nous faire la guerre; il nous
faut encore engager nos Sauvages a ne la plus faire
aux anglois de Canton. et pour cet effet il
leur a fait donner un collier Sanglant pour
adviser les considerables a engager et joindre en
mesme temps toutes la jeunesse de se rapporter.
Ce Collier par les soins de Mr. de Ramezay
mon cousin, et les sauvages du Sault S.t
Louis mont prié de faire mes reponce (
reponce, avec advis de leurs marques cy
que je le souhaitte. quils fassent, et comme il

cet de mobe jubreez de faire connoistre a ce
pouestuel, et a prise schaue que nos sauuag
ne font faire sans nen donner connoissance
jay enuoye a nos sauuages les exponces suiu
pour dire a eux qui ont apris de Collin c.
Si ces jeunes que Cazar et prise nous
a presentez a sauuages pour leur parle
puis que nous ne sauons rien sans en don
connoissance a notre pere; nous ne pouuons
pas consentir que sur sa teste.
Et pour ieunesse estant en sauue donnons
et par nous ne veut rien auec luy dun nou
jeunes, ils ne pouuent point leurs pach
du nord de Canada que ennonis ne qui
Cachinne, ainsy ces celuy qui sauue sadu
Voila Monseigneur, la reponse que jay fai

faite a ce nouveau gouverneur, en apprenez seulement
qui sest fait par lette en angleterre. ace que jay
apris. de des boucher tous nos sauvageres.
M.r Dudley gouverneur de baston a envoié aux
Canadas pour tacher de faire prisonier
des sauvages a benakis du bord de la mer. s'il
pouvoit les attirer dans son party, il ne sera
negligé cette année pour en venir a bout. jusque
la mesme que j'ay veu les mesmes faites par
plusieurs propositions differentes, quelques uns
des sauvages ayant fait coup sur des anglois
proche dune fort dont ils estoient un sur les
plus redoutez dans gouvernement entre les
anglois mesme de ces sauvages comme ilz
auroient pu faire, leurs pieces des prisonniers
leurs temoignant ce langage quils avoient dessein

en guerre avec eux, et leur faisant connoitre
que ses voisins avec en paix ils en seroient
bien plus heureux, et auroient les marchandi
chez eux a beaucoup meilleur marché que
nous ne les pouvons donner au Canada. cette
conduitte des anglois a l'égard de ces sauvages
a paru si mal entendue et si condamnable, et
sans un party de ces mesmes Sauvages que
j'ay trouvé le moyen d'engager dans le mesme
tems faire coup sur le gouvernement de Bal
et le retour du père de la chaise jesuitte
missionnaire a son village de panouesk, je
ne sçay si Monseigneur, et sy m.r dudley ne
seroit pas mesme a bout de son dessein. le bas
prix du castor, la charté des marchandises
la longueur du chemin et les risques reduis

ces pauures malheureux a ladecouuerte des
miseres.

Pour parer un coup comme celuy la, jeune mes
Monseigneurs, quun moyen, ce seroit que Sa
Majeste eu la bonte de faire remettre dans
Ses magasins a quebec tous les ans pour
douze ou quinze mil Livres de marchandise
assortie pour la traite et quelle fut achettés
Sur le mesme pied que les marchandes
achettent Cahier, que la marchandise fut
donné a quebec au prix courant de france a
des personnes pour la porter aux Sauuages
dans leurs villages, que lon les obligeat
a ces pauures malheureux au prix de quebec
Sans les encherir comme on fait ordinairement
quand on les porte dans les bois ce traille.

Sur ce que ces Sauvages sont prodigues des
Langages de deux fois considerables dans
Quebec, Monsieur dit que de la marchandi
a un prix raisonnable cela nous les conserve
et les fauvais qui auroient pris cette marchan
fauroient dequoy se payer de leur peine
par ce moyen il y a de l'avantage de fai
valoir de quebec. Sa Majesté repond
bien puisque le meme fond qui a soutenu
tous les ans de ses magasins au marchandi
Si cependant de mauvais enpechements, il y au
quelque voye pour donner marchandises ce fau
roit bien dechoir pour la Majesté, et
ce seroit un coup d'état pour engager, par
ce moyen a ces Sauvages qui sont au bout se trou
vent pris sans Langlois et y ou il y a une di

de Cour Amure, ce qui cueuille Mlle Nanon
les missions de St François et de Beaumont
et faire la meme chose.

Chambéry Monseigneur, c'est une imposte
de la dernière importance pour ce pays,
Dieu y donne fait connoitre un fort de
pierre qui se presente sous bois d'ivoire.
Nous avons eu beaucoup d'ouvrage
de Bas en remarque la consequence dans nos
Lettres communes et particulieres Mr. Rendu
et moy, nous avons encore celuy de Bon
encore cette année. Les troupes y ont travaillé
tout l'Eté, et nous y avons apporté tous les
menagements qui nous ont été possibles.

Jusques icy j'ai cru devoir à Mgr
de Bas rendre compte de ce qui s'est passé

nee pays depuis le depart du Bureau de la Bellonne, année dernière, jusques a la mien
de Bureau du Roy Cassegnain.

Les S.rs de galliffet, de Longueil de Langlois
de Bachaumont, et tous les officiers qui ont
été avancez sous vos ordres obligés des bon
que vous avez eu de leurs services, agrez
de sa Majesté leur avancement, ils vou
en auront les remerciemens.

Les S.rs de la Force et Monseigneur, et tous a
que bec pour les affaires des S.rs de la malth
je luy ay parlé a l'arrivée du Bureau du R
Cassegnain les ordres que vous m'avez fait
Chevaux de madame pour luy remmen
tous mandements de payer aux Religieux
des S.rs de la malthe Cadillac les Sauves, et

celuy ay envoyé par un canal de quatre
Soldats et un officier a qui jay donné
ordre de les remettre au fils du Pelamathe
que jtrouve dans le mesme Supposé que son
canal aille moins que lautre.

Le S.r de la forest estant obligé d'entrer
a quebec jusque au premier prochain a fait
Jeprendre des mesures justes pour ce que
concerne le poste du detroit, il ma prié
de vouloir bien luy promettre d'y envoyer
un officier de sa place, et il a fait choix
du S.r Dubuisson Lieutenant a qui jay donné
P. L. Les ordres et instructions. Le S.r de la forest
Monseigneur, a Thonneur de vous en avertir.
M.r de Sebastien nous ayant envoyé
Le 25 aoust dernier un canot a m.r Pauchot

et amy pour nous demander la compagnie
dun mennoire qui nous engage Supose que
nous n'ayons pas nouvelle qui aille nostre
de Roy a laundie, jenne et ait Soing de retour
ner vers luy engager le paquet que
vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'adresser pour
luy. Ie croie a souhaitter que vous eussiez
eu la mesme soin pour m.r de Courbeville
il me marque par une lettre que j'ay receu
ce jours cy qu'on bastiment marchand par
de la Rochelle aux la Hfrignaie avoit este
pris aux Iles Saint pierre et que dans ce
bastiment les paquets de la cour y estoient
Si vous aviez la bonté Monseigneur, de
menager tous les cas dans lesquels nos
lettres ecrites m.r ou la mienne meritoit au fait

des soins que je dois leur donner, je ne servirois
une ressource pour eux dans leurs malheurs
je servirois toujours par ce payx mes ordres.
J'ay oublié dans le commencement de ma lettre
à Monseigneur, de vous marquer que suivant
les ordres que vous avez mis ce printemps dans
Canada et moy en ressuivre une de la chaudiere
à la chaudiere du detroit pour y mener des canots,
et provisions de guerre. tous les soldats
qui y estoient en sont venus. Nous dit
qui sont decedés, la moitié des depuis deux ans,
et qui sont de garde jours après une retraite
au 2 etoit au nombre de cinquante les autres,
ne jugent pas de faire davantage ou il, par quel
moyen pouvons nous les faire avancer. je leur
crois justice, et suis persuadé qu'il n'en aura

parle dans la deuxième assise des hommes
dans le monde ou bien parle-t-il ici comme
dans la première assise ? que veut dire alors
mais vive fait que pour ses sœurs.

Il y avait beaucoup de monde dans le
temple, le petit nombre d'habitants
qui résidaient aux abords duquel couvrait ici ces
mots hommes, désigne-t-il aussi les voisins
qui y venaient par le pour cette fête
grand et nous avons à l'habillement de ces
païens et ils y prenaient le langage juif
ceux qui y faisaient pèlerinage, à
page ne sera pas une grande perte.

Lorsque le Testament propose de faire
faire un établissement aux habitants dans
Babylone pouvait avoir lieu, il y aurait une

d'argent doux ou un marbre avec petits
d'enhaut selon cette année pour se trouver
abondante. j'y ay envoyé Monseigneur, ou
pour mieux dire j'ay donné aux habitans
de Detroit d'y aller avec ordre de bien approfondir
le plus qu'il luy sera possible, afin de bien
reconnoître lorsque prochainement cette mine
dont j'ay fait mention cy dessus se trouve
de pur argent produit par gaz comme
une balle de mousquet demeure ou pierre
de celle mine, ces dans les environs d'Labache
riviere à ces Païens du Detroit, ces dans
les mesmes lieux ou dans une proche ce
pretend qu'il y a pareillement des mines
de cuivre fort abondantes. et j'y celle
se trouve veritable comme il y a bien des

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

l'espere, c'est trop à propos de venir
à ces habitans qui sont au Dessous pour
se les ramener à la montée. La Pluie
s'étoit [illegible] depuis dimanche jusques vendredi
matin. Apres dans le midy, après le
pour midy jusques le soir il commença
par depuis le matin jusques au soir. Le reste
Plusieurs des Barques pouvoient naviguer
partout. Il y a plusieurs des bateaux
échoués pour avoir au dehors une Voie
d'eau [illegible] par l'equelle on pouvoit avoir
des Cailloux sur grandes estre pris
avec les habitans qui sont venus sur la Ville
Comme j'espere avoir donné qui [illegible]
e Monseigneur, des Chasseurs [illegible]
en quantité, j'ai y Chasseurs [illegible] en

envoyer, et en meme temps le vous prie de
a fond de trouver les facilités que j'y aura
pour reussir dans cette affaire, et si j'ai
ce pays ou par la mobile.

Si Monsieur Monseigneur, de vous envoyer
suivant votre ordre la commission de Capitaine
reformé pour le S.r Compagné, et son Brevet
d'ensigne de Vaisseau, le dit S.r Compagné
ne s'étant pas rendu en ce pays.

Nous avons Honneur M.r Randal et moy
de vous envoyer dans votre Ville commune
les remontrances de la Bourgeoisie de ce pays
touchant les appointements par semaine
du S.r Vicaire. M.r Randal fils qui passe
dans votre Province de Sur pour les
mêmes de ladite Bourgeoisie.

Les S.rs Demandeurs, et Defendeurs proposans
ses Moyens que sa Majesté a bien voulu
leur accorder. Et Maurelly ma fait remon-
trer par ses Affiches de Semaine Demandeurs.
Defendeurs et Reprenans de Semaine; ceux ci de
Bon Sens.
Les S.rs Nerillon homme Legiste, mais
des Jurisdictions Consulaires et Economiques
Sous Commerçans Consulaires, Juges ordi-
naires pour Bon Negoce de Boulsir bien Luy Sau-
veur et Negociant la Paye de Cinquante
et Sept mille Livres qui Sa Majesté en a bien
Luy accorder en forme de pension audit et
place de Sa Chancellerie qui Luy Sera Juge.
Les S.rs de Sette Louis et Thuez Sau
Jurisdictions de Sa Paix Sais de quatre cent

et ne pouvoir donner à soulagement en
ce pays, j'avois été obligé pour cette dernière
Defois demander un Congé pour cet. je
vay pour luy refuser cette année la permission
qu'il m'a demandé de passer.

Le S.r de Labenois Capitaine Commandant
Monseigneur, demandois bien Congé pour
un congé pour passer l'année prochaine,
il y a près de 24 a 25 ans qu'il est en
pays sans avoir demandé encore la
permission de faire voyage à sa famille,
je ne la demande aucune grâce sur quelle
puis fait faire, et une bonne affaire
je ne vois que je puis bien accorder à sa demande,
et les propres pour les campagnes reçues
p.r. E.

Il n'est que Sa personne ne soit pas je vous avise, y

Les Dafjuer . auxque Jeunes ont
Engé pour Causes prochaines, et assez de
Debtes y adjoustant sur la fortune de
major sans quelle en pas y ses estes.
Les De la Decouverte et l'honneur de
Sous escrire ie luy ay donnez apres si
vig aux Deffaites et Deux grandes Heures
de Leur assez petit officier, assez de
plus jaloux d'honneur que de bien a jam
Comm. Deputez de quoy suivre, il demandera
par grace une commission pour faire le
Conseil de Guerre aux autres appointez
par eux qui n'y sera pas requis pour
Cest effect de luy accorder. je luy ay
Cette partie puisque des officiers de pays
par employ le mien. Ses besoins. je luy

faire a monsieur le gouverneur dagde major
de la place toujours tenoient avec les S.rs Clerin,
Le S.r de longueil majeur depuis quelque
temps que fut le grand mouvement
qui fut faire armer des Sauvages, les S.rs
de la Decouverte Luy estoit bien necessaire).

Le S.r Dubuid Capitaine estoit avec
ce premier dernier le S.r de beaujeu avec
sa Compagnie sa commission estoit avant la
premiere. j'ay remis au S.r de Sinnette la Lettre
comme aussy aux S.rs de la Corne de
Chevalier Les deux pour les premieres Lieutenances
Vacantes. Le S.r de la premiere est au fort
de Detroit mais il commande les S.rs de Louvigny
et Longueuil et tous ceux qui sont de la Route
que tous aux fut de Singer a luy. Si j'avois

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

cette Ceremonie de la distribution des Chapelets

je Vous avoue Monseigneur, que j'avois fa

Lecture Ceremonie Capitale par les raisons

que j'ay l'honneur de Vous en apporter dans ma

Lettre de l'année derniere.

Cette M. Seguin j'ay suivant vos ordres une memoire

Souvenant les noms des officiers de trou

pes qui servent sur ces pays, leur age, leur lieu

de leur naissance, leur ancienneté de servi

ce, leurs differentes qualités. Ose Vous

assurer Monseigneur, que je serai parfaite

ment qui Conviendra en que je n'y ai aucun

Complaisance.

Si Vous Suis très obligé de la bonté que

Vous avez eu de demander de Sa Majesté

une Compagnie pour mon fils, j'ay l'hon

Monseigneur, de tout temps j'ay pris tout
plaisir de vous faire connoistre par mes
services et par ma protection que je vous suis
tout acquis. C'est pourquoy ayant appris
la mort de Mr. de Vaudreuil qui est en
Canada, j'ay l'honneur
de vous en faire mon compliment.

Monseigneur

A Versailles ce
1. octobre 1710.

Votre tres humble
et tres obeissant serviteur
Vaudreuil

Vous avez eu l'honneur en 1708 Monseigneur

15 Octo^{r} the Indians sent by Govr Hunter with a Belt of Wampum to the Caynawaga Indians in Canada to desire them to lay down the Hatchet against the Bretheren of New Eng^{d} return & accquaint the Commiss^{rs} that they had executed the Message & the s^{d} Indians had promised they would no more join in any Excursions upon New Eng^{d} & as a Sanction of their Sincerity had sent a Belt of Wampum.

11 Decr Laurence Claasse the Interpreter is sent among the 5 Nations to watch the Motions of the French & their Agents & to support the Interests & Influence of this Gov^{t} against the French Intrigues.

24 Jan^{ry} 1710/11. a Deputation from the 5 Nations to the Commiss^{rs} at Albany that they had sent some chosen Men to the Caynawagas at Canada to endeavour to prevail on those Indians to return to their Native Country to live.

That the Wagenhaes had at several Times murdered sundry of their People & offered them repeated Insults & as they are in the French Interest tis not to be doubted but the French have instigated them thereto. the 5 Nations are therefore detirmined to take Revenge & are going out to War against them.

(N.B. These Wagenhaes I cannot believe to be the same Indians with whom so solemn a Peace & Coven^{t} was made in last June, I rather take Wagenhaes to be a general Name for Indians dwelling to the Westward of Lake Errie, but as it was so much the Interest of the French to break this Peace they may perhaps have effected it, but as the Indians are remarkably faithful to their Treaties, I am at a loss what to detirmine. . . .)

(P. 78.) They desire to have a Smith settled at Onondaga & that Ammunition may be given them.

26 Jan^{ry} 1710/11 The Commiss^{rs} Answered. that they were very well pleas^{d} that they had fallen upon measures to prevail on the Cacknawaga Indians to return & live in their Native Country. That they would not have them

of the Records. whether Smiths could not be got, or whether it was owing to neglect, I cant say, but I am persuaded the not supplying them has been a great Prejudice to the Interest of this Colony. One is frequently sent to Onondaga & Onieda but seldom stays long.

go out a fighting against the Wagenhaes, for as Port Royal was already [reduced] conquered by the Queen's Arms & a Fleet next Spring expected from Great Britain the Govr would not be pleased that they should be now engaging in a War of their Own & that when once Canada was destroyed the Wagenhaes would fall an easy prey to them.

That they could not get a Smith to go with them, but would write to the Govr about it, in the Meantime they might get their Axes mended in Oneida where there was a Smith.

1. March 1710/11. A Message from the Mohawks that all the Sachems of their Nation were to hold a general Meeting upon a Matter of great Importance & they desire Mr Hansen with the Interpreter [1] may be present at it in behalf of this Gov^{t}

4 April 1711. Laur^{ce} Claasse the Interpreter is sent amongst the Five Nations to dissuade them from going out to fight against the Wagenhaes or far Indians & to tell them that tis the French Policy to provoke them to War in order to destroy & weaken them so that at last they may put a total End to them.

21 April. Advice is sent to the Commiss^{rs} from the Mohawks that a French Interpreter with an Officer & 30 Men are arrived at Onondaga & they desire that Col Peter Schuyler may be imediately dispatched to Onondaga to see what the French have to say & overlook their Managment.

Col Schuyler declines going till he receives the Gov^{rs} orders.

30 April He receives a Letter from the Govr that the Council are of Opinion he should go.

4 May The Commiss^{rs} receive a letter from Col Schuyler dated from one of the Mohawk Castles, he accquaints them that Monsr Longeville & the French in Company with him, are sawing Boards &^{c} to build a House at Onondaga & that the Indians of that Castle have granted him a Lot of Land in the Center of their Settlem^{t}

[1] No further Acc^{t} of this Meeting appears from the Records.

(P. 79.) The same day the Commiss^{rs} write Govr Hunter an Acc^{t} of the aforesaid News, & say that it is of the utmost Importance to the Welfare of this Colony to prevent the French from making any Settlement at Onondaga, and that if effectual Methods be not taken to prevent the French Designs *it* they will prove very Dangerous to all the British Settlements on the Continent.

Albany 7 May 1711. Laurence Claasse returns from Onondaga & says that he heard Monsr Longeville speak to the Indians, That he put them in Mind that they had been last year with the Govr of Canada & assured him they would live in Peace & Unity with him, & hoped they would keep their Promise inviolable.

Forewarns them not to take the Hatchet from the Govr of New York to war against the French, and threatens them with the fatal Consequences if they do. —

Admonishes their Young Men to be obedient to the Old Sachems. Calls upon the Squaws or Women to give good Advice to their Young Men & Husbands.

Desires that Two Sachems of each Nation may go to Canada with him to be present at a great Meeting between the Govr & all his Indians.

Laurence Claasse s^{d} that Monsr Longeville had made a Present of near £600 — in value mostly in Amunition. That he had built at Onondaga a Block House ab^{t} 30 foot Long with Loop holes & that his Son was to take the Command of it with some French Soldiers.

Extract from Col. Peter Schuylers Journal of his Journey to Onondaga given to the Commiss^{rs} some time in May.[1]

The 7 May in the Evening arrived at Onondaga where the Sachems friendly received us.

8 May. The Sachems of the 5 Nations met in Council & sent for Col Schuyler & the other Gent^{n} who went with him & when they came they [made the following Speech] spoke to them in purport as follows.

[1] Monsr Longeville with the French when they heard that Col Schuyler was on his way to Onondaga left that Place & went to the Lake where his Cannoes were leaving word if Col Schuyler wanted to speak to him he would wait there for him.

(P. 80.) That a Nation of Indians called Minquasse [1] amongst whom some of their Indians had lately been had informed them that the Govr of New York & the Govr of Canada had entered into a mutual Agreement to destroy the 5 Nations & to settle their Lands because Land is very scarce in Europe. And that they were the more inclined to believe this Report because French men were permitted to pass unmolested last Winter thro Albany & were now suffered to build a Fort in their Settlement. And that to this End the Govr of New York was to invite the Sachems of the 5 Nations to Albany & there kill them & divide their Lands with the French. That they had accquainted Monsr Longeville with this Matter, who assured them the French would not join in such a Scheme, but that the English would do it, wch they were the more inclined to believe because Powder was kept up so dear. That a Cachnawaga Sachem at y^t time present was told this peice of News by an Eng Prisoner taken from New England.

They then proceeded to accquaint Co^l Schuyler what Monsr Longeville had said to them — (in substance as follows)

That he was come to speak to them in behalf of all the other Nations of Indians in the French Alliance; that all past Evil on each side should now be forgot & forgiven, and that they should now renew the Covenant between them & not listen to any Evil Insinuations to the contrary from the Govr of New York. —

he then proceeded to tell them, that the Govr of New York had no other regard for them but on account of their Bever, that he hearkend to none of their Requests. he warned them from taking the Hatchet from the Govr of New York against the French, to remain Neuter & let the French & English decide their Quarrells with One Another. Threatened them if they did not listen to this Advice it would end in their own Destruction. Called upon the Young Men to be governed by the Advice of the Old & the Women to dissuade their Husbands & Sons from

[1] The tribe known as the Minquas by the Dutch or Andastes by the French, related to the Iroquois, occupied parts of the Susquehanna and Delaware valleys. — Ed.

engaging against the French, & uttered many Denunciations against them if they did.[1]

The Sachems then told Co[l] Schuyler they would repeat to him what Answer they had given to Mons[r] Longeville w[ch] in Substance was thus.

You seem to take part with us on the Supposition that we are treated uncivilly by the Gov[r] of New York, w[ch] he doth not (p. 81) but we have been several times ill used by your Gov[r] You have made War several times upon us of y[r] own Accord, but such a thing hath never happened between us & the Gov[r] of New York & we hope never will, but we have always lived in Love & Friendship together. Our young Men are generally obed[t] to us & observe our Advice, altho the Wagenhaes have Twelve times fallen upon us & killed several of our People (we suppose thro y[r] means & for the sake of the Bevers) w[ch] we cannot so easily forget; And we are Apprehensive you have some Evil Designs by sending for the Wagenhaes to come to Canada, for we know you are Deceitful & not to be trusted. You desire us not to accept of the Hatchet from Corlaer if offered to us. We desire you to take the Hatchet from y[r] Indians & let Christians fight against Christians only. Otherwise you cannot expect we shall sit Quiet whilst you send out y[r] Indians whom you must pay well [2]

The 9th Col Schuyler desired a meeting of the Sachems of the 5 Nations w[ch] being granted he spoke to them as follows.

Bretheren upon the 7 hands of Wampum w[ch] you sent desiring I might come here his Excell[cy] the Gov[r] directed me to

[1] It is evident the Scheme the French had in View by this Embassy of Mons[r] Longeville & his harrangue was to prevail on the 5 Nations to stand Neuter, when the French with their Indians would have overun the Country & scalped & taken Prisoners at will. To this End they had bribed several of the Sachems (who are Bribe equable) & stirred up a War against the 5 Nations from the remote Indians. And from several of the foregoing Extracts it appears the Indians had played disingenuously with this Gov[t] These affairs were carried on with great Skill by the French.

[2] I am doubtful whether they realy spoke to Mons[r] Longeville after this manner; (for I do not think Sincerity the Virtue of the 5 Nations at this time & at present I am confident they are the reverse, as they constantly Treat & receive presents from each & say what they think will please without any regard to Truth) I believe Mons[r] Longeville had only a Party of the Sachems in his Interest so that their Answer might not have been wholly favorable to his purpose.

repair hither & to thank you for the notice given to this Governm^{t} of the Arrival of the French in y^{r} Castles & the Govr expects from y^{r} Allegiance to her Majesty & y^{r} former promises that you will not permit any armed Men, Priests or Emissarys from the French to come amongst you. he also expects you will have no private Consultations with any of those French who were lately amongst you. And if any Attempt be made upon you from Cannada his Excell^{y} assures you. of all the possible assistance this Gov^{t} can give you.

The news you mention to have heard from the Minquasse is altogether False & not worth making any Answer to. As to Monsr Longevilles harrangue you have sufficiently answered him, I will therefore say no more about it. But Bretheren what is the meaning that the French who have ever been injurious to you have not only Liberty to come into y^{r} Castles but to build a Fort even in the midst of you. What blindness! where are y^{r} thoughts that you dont see or reflect on the fatal Consequences of what they have been doing! I am resolved not to part from hence before it be broke quite down & destroyed. Bretheren I have bro^{t} with me her Majestys Coat of Arms wch I desire you set up here as a token that the French have no Jurisdiction in your Country the same I have here (p. 82) also to be sent to the Cayouge & the Sennecas Country (as he passed thro the Mohawks & Oneidas Country he had left one at each of their Castles) [1]

Co^{l} Schuyler says he was informed that Monsr Longeville had given the care of the Fort he had built into the care of a Sachem who was absent ab^{t} 16 Miles off, he was at the Expense to send for him, he prevailed upon him to give his consent for demolishing this Fort & Block House & got the rest to concur but not without promising them suitable rewards for their Compliance. 10th May. the Sachems came to his Lodgings & told him they had forgot to mention that Monsr Longeville s^{d} to them that if they would not consent to a Neutrality they had other Nations

[1] This Co^{l} Schuyler was a Man of great Interest amongst the Indians had fought with them & was a Brave Man & if this Speech was his own, a Man of good Sense. lived at Albany. rara Avis!

besides the Wagenhaes to make War upon them, to wch the 5 Nations say they replyed they also had more Nations in League with them & that they despised such threatenings nor should they ever induce them to break their Alegiance with the Queen of Great Britain & her Governments in America.

They further told him that they had determined to leave it to his Choice to demolish or not the Block House, but if he detirmined to do it they would send Monsr Longeville who was but 12 Miles off an Account of it.

he replyed to them they might if they pleased send him word he was pulling it down & accordingly he imediately ordered those who were with him to demolish it wch was quickly done.

11 May The Sachems Addressed themselves to Co^l^ Schuyler after ye manner.

As we are now re-convinced & have complied with all your desires so we hope you'l comply with ours.

First [1] we find the price of y^r^ Merchandize so exceedingly dear especially Pouder without wch we cannot exist & as our Bevers get you a great deal of Money we desire Pouder above all things may be Cheaper. Next we desire as it is in y^r^ Power that the sale of Strong Liquors may be prohibited.

We have always assisted you against the French & done good Service, but when we have been Attacked we have had little or no assistance from you.

(P. 83.) You desire us to dissuade our Soldiers from going out to fight the far Nations & you have destroyed the Fort wch was just now built, but if Pouder & Lead keeps so dear with you how shall we defend ourselves if Attacked, with Bows & Arrows we cannot. Let us not want Pouder & Lead.

I told them I would give his Excell^cy^ an Acc^t^ of all they has said and that they must be careful for the Future not to Admit any French into their Castles much less to let them erect any Buildings

[1] these Complaints had contributed to Aleniate the Minds of the 5 Nations from this Gov^t^ & assisted the French in pushing this bold Stroke, which seems to me one of the most dangerous & best concerted that I have met with, had it succeeded it would probably have bro^t^ on a revolt of most of the 5 Nations from ye English.

The Block House Monsr Longeville had built was 24½ foot long & 18½ foot broad covered with Boards & nailed, there was wood ready cut & prepared for a Chapel wch he also destroyed.

Thus ended this remarkable & important Embassy very much to the honour of Col. Schuyler & highly to the Advantage & Security of this Colony & probably of all his Majesties Dominions on the Continent.

20 May 1711. Came to Albany 6 Farr Indians from the Country about Tuchsakrondie, and say they are come upon the Faith of the Belt of Wampum wch was given them 2 years ago, that they are mindful of their engagments & shall never forget them. They were Answered, that the Govr should be accquainted with this Visit who would be well pleased to hear of it as he wanted to have all their Nations in the same Cov^t^ with him as the 5 Nations, & that he did his Endeavour that the 5 Nations should have no difference with the Far Nations & hoped they would contribute to bring all about them into the Covenant Chain.

2 June. The Commiss^rs^ make a Representation to Govr Hunter that the Public Monies in their hands has been long expended, that they want to be furnished either with Money or proper Goods to make those necess^ry^ presents wch are requisite to secure the attachment of the Indians who are daily receiving them from the French & by that means are Subject to their Influence. That a Garrison is necessary at Onondaga wch has been often promised to the Indians who make many Severe Reflections upon the neglect of it. That should a French get a Fort there it would not only ruin Albany but probably be of the most fatal Consequence to this & the adjacent Colonies. That they advanced last year to the public near £200 — wch the Assembly hath not provided for.

10 June. Govr Hunter meets the 5 Nations at Albany who Speak to him to the following Purpose.

(P. 84.) They say the French have been with them & desired from them a Neutrality wch they have promised, and the French further proposed that Christians should fight

against Christians. They now desire that no war may be carried on between us & the French because the Indians must necessarily lose many of their People by it.

That the Queens Arms were bro^{t} up & given them to hang in their Castles, but say they know Arms will not defend us, the Enemy will not be affraid of them, what we want is Pouder to defend ourselves ag^{t} the common Enemy.

That they have constantly requested of every Govr that Goods might be sold cheaper wch hath never been complied with, they now renew their Request wch if not granted will render them as poor as Dogs. That the Public Presents given them are but Trifling when divided amongst them. If he will let Goods be sold cheaper, their old & young Men will wholly devote themselves to her Majesty.

They repeat this Request again & again & say unless Goods particularly Pouder be sold Cheaper they must disperse themselves & that the Sachems can no longer keep up their Authority over the young Men. They conjure the Govr in the most moving Terms to listen to & grant their Request.[1]

They add there are no French now among the 5 Nations & with that Assurance conclude their Speech.

Govr Hunter answered them in purport as follows —

That he understood their meeting him at this time implied their being joined to this Gov^{t} in one Interest & one Cov^{t} Chain, that they would keep true & faithful to the same & upon all occasions run the same Fate with us & Obey all such Orders as they should receive from him by the Great Queens Commands.

[1] From the known Character of the Traders at Albany there is too much reason to suspect they extorted an unreasonable Price from the Poor Ignorant Indians at this time, & preferred the Emolument of their private Fortunes by oppression & Injustice to the Vital Interest of their Country. And tho at present by the increase of Traders & the dear bo^{t} Experience of the Indians they are become more capable of dealing with these Christian Jews, yet the Indians Trade is highly worthy the Attention of the Legislature here & in default of that of some Interposition of the Gov^{t} at home. No Body of People in the world act more strictly up to the Motto Bonus Odor Lucri ex re Qualibet, than the Albanians.

That Whilst the French were solliciting them to a Neutrality & proposing that none but Christians should fight against Christ^ns their Perfidy was Evident by their sending for all the Far Nations of Indians to engage them to their assistance & that this was well known to the 5 Nations, he therefore desired they would stay at home & not engage in needless Warrs.

That the Queens Arms are a Sign of her Sovereignty wch he hopes they will be (p. 85) always ready to defend against any who shall attempt to invade it & to enable them so to do he has granted their Request & ordered to each Nation a good Quantity of Pouder & Lead.

That he is sorry their Furrs bear so low a price the War is the Occasion of the falling of the price of all such Goods.[1] As to what they may have occasion to purchase from the People here effectual care shall be taken for the future that none of them shall be Cheated or overcharged, so that whoever thinks himself hardly dealt with by the Traders, has nothing to do but to apply himself to the Commiss^rs[2] who have orders to see Justice done them & to punish the offenders, and to prevent all such abuses for the Future. He desire they may always incamp upon the Hill or in some Common Place near the Town, untill such time as conveniencys be built for them, from whence they can go from House to House in the Town & sell their Goods to the best Bidder without lying under the Tyranny of their Landlords who says he *as I have heard have used them ill.*[3]

After the public Conferrence was Ended some Sachems of the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Cayougas & the Sennekas waited on

[1] I suppose the Traders might have given this Reason to Govr Hunter but it is a False & unmerchantile one, for a War raises the price of Furrs & all Exports & imports in this part of the World.

[2] Most of whom if not all have been ever Traders & generally make use of their Employment as a more ready means to cheat the Indians.

[3] It is to this day customary as I have been informed by Gent^n of undoubted Varacity, that when the Indians have received the public Presents the Traders at Albany get them into their Houses buy their Shares at half price or less & then in succeeding course of the year sell 'em to them again at an exorbitant Price, nay I have been told of some so abominably Impudent as to sel the same Goods to the same Indians at an Advanced Price a day or two after.

Govr Hunter privately & told him that tho they had told the French agents they would keep Neuter, yet they did this out of Fear, not with Sincerity or Inclination, that the French always dissemble with them & they therefore returnd them the same Conduct, but now assured him they should follow his orders & keep the Coven^{t} Chain inviolable with this Gov^{t} with whom they never had any war but with the French several.

The Govr told them he took this Declaration as being their unfeigned Sentiments & expected they would accquaint him with all the Negotiations of the French whenever they put any on Foot.

(P. 86.) Albany 13 June 1711. News arrives that Co^{l} Nicholson was arrived at Boston from Great Britain & had desired Govr Hunter & Co^{l} Schuyler to meet him at New London. [Upon wch a Post was dispatched to the 5 Nations with the News & to desire] wch news was communicated to the Sachems who remained in Town & they were desired to influence their Young Men [might] to stay at home & not go out a fighting against the Far Nations. The 15th Directions arrived from Govr Hunter that Two Sachems of each Nation might remain awhile in Town & be subsisted at the public Expence.

19 July 1711. Some of the Mohawks are dispatched with a Belt of Wampum to the Susquahannah, the New Jersey & the Minnesink Indians to desire them to come here & join her Majestys Forces in an Expedition against Canada.

24 July. Some Tuchsagrondie come down to Albany to Trade but desire as they are young Men not experienced in Buisness that the Commiss^{rs} will not talk to them on publick Affairs. They complain that the People of Schanectady imposed on them in the price of their Waggons. Desire they may have goods as cheap as the 5 Nations as we are all joined in one Covenant. —

They are made welcome, & the Commiss^{rs} tell them they perceive they are affraid we should want them to join in the War, but that we have Men

enough & only desire them to stand Neuter. that they shall have goods as cheap as the 5 Nations —

30 July. Messrs Schuyler who were sent thro the 5 Nations to engage them to take up the Hatchet & engage in the Expedn against Canada return & say all the 5 Nations had joyfully accepted the same & were ready to join us.

Albany 17. & 18 Augt the Shachtakook Indians & the River Indians meet Govr Hunter & Gen[l] Nicholson & engage to join their Forces to ours on the Expedition

20 Augt 1711 The Number of Fighting Men of the several Nations of Indians in Alegiance to the Queen of Great Britain who came to Albany to march on the Expedition against Canada —

From the Mannor of Livingston & the adjacent Country —	19. —		
From the High Land & circa Schagtakook Indians	21. 38..		
River Indians	54.		132
of the 5 Nations viz.			
Sennekas	182.		
Cayouges	127.		
Onondagas.....	99.		
Oneidas	93.	682.	
Mohawks	155.		
Shawanoes who are Tributary to the Sennekas	26.	total. — 814 Indians —	

(P. 87.) Albany 26 Augt 1711. Two Praying or Christian or rather Prosylites made by the Jesuits fled from Canada & came to Albany & were examined upon sundry Questions by order of Govr Hunter, among other Answ I have judged convenient to note the following —

That the Jurisdiction of Montreal extends as far as Trois Rivieres & that they were informed the French in that District amounted to 5500-Men but they never told them. —

That the Number of the Proselite Indians in Canada (these are Deserters from the 5 Nat^{s}) of both Castles amount to ab^{t} 200 Men. —

They were asked how many other Indians lived in Canada besides the Praying Indians.

They answ^{d} They answered there are the Adirondax, the Owanagonques, & Skachswanaes who live hard by St Laurence River, that they did not know their whole Number, but that the Owanagonques were pretty many the other 2 Nat^{s} but few in Number.

The Army with the Indians marched as far as the Wood Creek [1] where they received Advice of the Destruction of our Fleet in the River St Laurence. they returned to Albany the 8 Sepr 1711. — That day the Sachems of the 5 Nations made a Speech to Genl Nicholson the Govr of Connectecut & the Commiss^{rs} among other things they say.

Bretheren we have now tried twice with you to go to Canada in order to reduce it to her Majesties Obedience, We are therefore now so ashamed that we must cover our Faces. Bretheren It is a barbarous thing that the Traders are so Extravagant with their Goods &^{c} &^{c}

After this Fruitless Armament against Canada, The French made an Advantage of it & strengthened their Influence over the 5 Nations from our Disappointment, they propagated a great Number of Falshoods prejudicial to the English Interest amongst them & wch was received by the Credulity of the Indians. They told them among other things that the Queens Arms wch had been given them to put up in their Castles was intended to fix a Claim to their Lands, that the Dearness of Pouder at Albany was intended to keep them so bare of Amunition as might facilitate the Designs the English had of destroying them. These Base Artifices of the French took Effect; the Indians grew Suspicious, sent the Queens Arms out of their Country & the whole 5 Nations at length took the Alarm against this Gov^{t} So that the 14

[1] This was a small stream flowing into Lake Champlain on the regular carrying route to Canada. It must be distinguished from the stream of the same name on the route to Oswego. — Ed.

Albany 9mo March 1710/11

Three Mohogs calld Tarigjoris Dotsigtade and Antony came from ye Mohogs Countrey, & told the Commissioners of ye. Indian affares, that they were Sent by the Mohogs Sachims to acquaint them that there was a generall meeting of ye Sachims at Tionondoroge in ye Mohogs Country, & deSird yt hendrik hanse (whom they call in their Language Sinnonquirese) might goe thither to be present with them, and hear what Should be Concluded among them, & to bring Jan Baptist van Eps along with him for Interpreter, & if any of ye other Commissioners would goe along it would be acceptable to ye Sachims, & laid doun Seven hands of wampum according to their Custom

Whereupon ye Commissioners Said if Sinnonquirese yt is hendrik hanse would goe they gave their Consent whereupon hend: hanse aforesd. undertook to goe, and departed ye 2d. thither.

At Sinnondoroge ye 5th. march 1710/11[1]

The Mohog Sachims in their Generall meeting Say as follows

Brother Sinnonquirese meaning hendrik hanse

We desired yu to come here and we are Rejoycd at yr Coming, & yt we See yu here.

Brother Sinnonquirese

our nation hath appointed you last fall to be ye head or Cheiff of a Fort yt is to be made by us, & desired then that this matter might be forwarded, That ministers might be sent into our Countrey to Instruct us in ye Christian Religeon, and have therefore Sent for you to Propose this the Second time

The Queen Promisd us yt if we deSired anything of her, that she would grant it, she Promisd us a Fort and a minister

Thus it is yt we have Concluded & made an absolut Resolution to Receive you as one of our own nation wherefore we will henceforth look upon you as one of us and we desire you that you will mannage our affares for we intrust all our matters in your hands, and desire further of you that you will come and live and dye with us.

Brother

What is now Said is ye firm Conclusion of both Castles, & shall

[1] Wraxall comments that "No furthe Acct of this Meeting Appears from the Records." McIlwain, 81.

be kept Inviolable, & wee will acquaint all ye five nations with ye Same

This Interpreted by me Jan Baptist van Eps.

New York Aprile 24th 1711

[Col. Peter Schuyler]

Sr

HAVEING this day reced a Letter from the Commissioners of the Indian affairs at Albany acquainting me that they had received a Message from onodage by Express telling them that three ffrench officers, one Interpreter, and thirty men were arrived there from Canada, and that thereupon the five Nations had sent seven hands of Wampum to desire you to Come to them, I have Communicated the said Letter to the Councill who are Come to a Conclusion that it is Necessary you go thither forthwith taking the Interpreters and such others with you as you shall think Convenient;

YOU are therefore on yor. arrivale there, to thank the Indians for this Notice they have given the Governmt. of ye arrivall of the ffrench in their Castles.

YOU are to tell them that I Expect from their allegiance to her Majty and their former promises that they will not permit any armed men, Priests or Emisarys from ye ffrench to Come among them.

YOU are also to acquaint ye Indians that I Expect they should have no private Consults with any of those ffrench who are now among them, but that you be present at all their Meetings and debates. That so soon as the ffrench have made their proposicons and the Indians have answered them, if they think fitt to make any answere thereto they oblige the ffrench to Leave their Country Assuring the Indians if any attempt be made against them from Kanada they will have all the Assistance the Government can give them.

Whilst you are at Onondage you are to send some Trusty Indians to the ffrontiers of Canada to discover The Motions of ye Enemy, and if any preperations are making by them either for their defence or for any Enterprise against her Majtys. Subjects.

THIS being done you are to send me by ye first opportunity an

Accot. of yor. proceedings and of the proceedings of ye ffrench and Indians.
I wish you a good journey and succes in what you go about. I am Sr yor very humble Servt

/S/ Ro. Hunter.

Albany 10th. february 1711/2
at 7 a Clock in ye Evening

Gentlemen
within this hour wee have Received Speedy Intelligence from our outskouts part thereof on there Return from Tionondoroga near ye Lake have discover'd Tracts of the Enemy four miles on this Side of the falls of the wood Creek wh. gives us Reason to beleeve the Enemy is approaching, have therefore thought fitt to give you notice thereof, Desireing you to detach two hundred men of the Palatines to be ready to march hither upon the next notice from us, in the mean time we desire you to Send fifty Palatines with all Expedition, we are with Respect

Gentlemen
Your very Humble: Servts.
/S/ Pr: Schuyler Corronll.

the Inclosed to Collo Rutsen we desire you to forward with all Expedition

[*addressed*]
on her majtys. Service
For Robt. Livingston Esqr. &
the other Comrs. for Regulateing
of the Palatine affairs at
the manor of Livingston.

an order from gov hunter dated ye 13 may [1712] to give an acct of ye number of Indians in ye 5 nations & what Part of Pouder & arms of her majs at albany and Shinnectady

Maquasen mit einige van Schagtkook	
Welke onder haer woonen[1]	180 Man
Onneyders	120
Onondagers	350
Kajoegers	150
Sinnikers	1000
	1800

[1] Maquasen with those of the Schagtkook people who live among them.

This is besides a ConSiderable number of Sd. 5 nations who live neer Canastoge upon a Branch of ye Susquehanne River & at onnochquage upon a branch of Delawar River

There are above 2000 Indians to ye Southward & westward who are Tributaries of ye Sd. 5 nations & under their Command.

N york ye 14 of may 1712.

Ch: huddy's Letter to Coll Ingoldesby abt. Johs Luykasse
Fort Hunter 27th: feby 1712/13

Honble. Sr.

This comes to Acquaint yr. honr: that Jchannis Lucas has been here & done a great deal of Mischief Among ye Indians, Told 'em yt. there Land would be Took from 'em pothering every house as he came in Telling 'em Soe upon wch acct. as Lawrence Tells all ye Schocticohe Indians are removing to Schocticote & Some gon ye Minister & my Selfe have assured ye Sachims to ye Contrary [(*torn*)] ye Indians here has been Cheated as they Say by ye N. Engld: people makes 'em faithless all ye men are well I' am with my humble Duty to yr honr:

Honble: Sr.
Yr Most Dutifull &
obedient humble Sert
/S/ Cha: Huddy

Copy
Letter of ye Comrs. to his Exly.
Albany ye 13th of May 1714[1]

May it Please yr Exly.

Wee Cant in duty omitt to acqt. yr Exly. yt mr. hansen Came yesterday from ye maquas Country where he has heard of a trusty Indian privately that there is to be a generall meeting at onnondage Speedily not only of the five Nations but of all ye Indians Liveing at the Jerseys Pensilvania marryland virginia Carolina &c. he that Revaild this Sayd that it is Resolvd & Concluded that if any privy to this Should acqt. any Christian Living in this governt. wth. ye Resolution of ys meeting Should Suffer ye pain of death in ye open meeting ye maquas Expect dayly a post to come to ye

[1] Wraxall dates this notice as May 20, but he gives an account of the meeting at Onondaga which followed. McIlwain, 96-97.

1711.

of Trade and Plantations that he do's not intend to go to Jamaica, their Lordships will take this matter into further consideration. [*C.O.* 138, 13. *pp.* 316, 317.]

Feb. 5. Whitehall. **636**. Lord Dartmouth to the Council of Trade and Plantations. *Encloses following.* H.M. would have you examine when and upon what occasion and for what reason the naming and appointing a Governor was taken from Lord Baltimore, *etc.* *Signed*, Dartmouth. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read Feb. 7, $17\frac{10}{11}$. 1 *p.* *Enclosed*,

636. i. Charles Lord Baltemore to the Queen. Petitioner's Ancestors at great hazard and expence made a settlement an hundred miles up into the Continent beyond Virginia, now called the Plantations of Maryland, and your Petitioner now holds the same as sole Proprietor thereof, by vertue of Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England from his late most sacred Majesty King Charles I : and thereby was always allowed to have the right of nameing and appointing a Governour to reside there, until soon after the late Revolution, when his late Majesty King William (for reasons of State unknown to yr. Petitioner) appointed a Governour, and continued so to do, during his whole reign, tho' your Petitioner endeavoured by petition to obtain his said right. Since your Majesty's most happy reign Governours have been appointed by your sacred Majty., which your petitioner humbly conceives your Majty. would not have done, could your Petr. have been heard before your Majty. Petr. doubts not to make out his right before your Majty., and having never acted or done anything to forfeit the same, humbly hopes that your Majty. will be graciously pleas'd to restore him thereto, tho' he shall never presume to appoint any Governour without your royal approbation. *Prays* to be admitted to make out his said right by his Councell in such manner as H.M. may think fit, ye Proprietors of other Plantations being allowed the like priviledges. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 717. *Nos.* 26, 26 i. ; *and* 5, 727. *pp.* 224–227.]

Feb. 5. Whitehall. **637**. Lord Dartmouth to the Council of Trade and Plantations. H.M. would have you prepare a clause, as you propose (*v.* Jan. 26th), that no drawback of custom be allowed on the exportation of forreign unwrought iron and steel to the Plantations, and that you offer the same to the House of Commons by some of your Members, to be inserted in some Bill, *etc.* *Signed*, Dartmouth. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5th, Read 7th Feb., $17\frac{10}{11}$. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 323, 7. *No.* 7 ; *and* 324, 9. *p.* 450.]

Feb. 8. Virginia. **638**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to Lord Dartmouth. I'm sorry that I must here continue the disagreeable account of the irregular proceedings of our late Assembly, which having mett according to the adjournment mentioned in my last begun

1711.

with the same ill temper with which they seperated, so that I was obliged on Jan. 31st to put an end to their contentions by a dissolution. The shortness of time will not give me leave to send by this conveyance the transcript of their Journals and the few laws they have pass'd, which are only three publick and two private Acts, and neither of much consequence. No arguments of mine or of the Council could prevail with the House of Burgesses to enter into any measures for the defence of the country, or for making good the Treaty with the Tuscaruros, tho' even that was concluded at the instances of their House. The just claims of many publick creditors obstinately rejected after the services had been approved of as a general benefitt to the country, and in short they were resolv'd not to depart from that general maxim of recommending themselves to the people by opposing everything that required expence ; and indeed most of the late Burgesses had reason, since that was the only qualification they had to merit the people's choice ; but tho' this has made some difference between me and the Burgesses, it has occasioned none with the country. I have not had the least dispute with any one member of the Council, nor do these very persons who composed the House of Burgesses shew any dissatisfaction with my administration, but on the contrary express as much confidence in my managment as in any Governor they have ever had : so that this unaccountable behaviour of the late Assembly will in all probability give a new turn to the humours of the people, and make them choose for their next Representatives persons of more disinterrested principles : but I shall first be well assured of that disposition before I call another Assembly. In the meantime I'm takeing all necessary precautions for securing the country against the Indians, and by the voluntary offers of several Gentlemen of the Council to advance money on the credit of the Revenue for making good the Treaty with the Tuscaruro Indians, I hope to keep that nation in our interest, and by that means put a speedy end to the present danger ; unless the French (who 'tis said now trade with Indians not very remote) should find means to unite their Indians with those concerned in the massacre and furnish them with arms and ammunition to attack us. This is the more to be feared, because I have advice from persons who have lately lived among the Indians, that the Senecas (a numerous people) have of late been very industrious to unite all the scattered bodys of Indians on the frontiers of this and the neighbouring Governments, and seem more particularly provoked against us on account of one of their King's being killed some time ago by an inhabitant of this Colony as he was hunting. If they should for this prosecute a revenge, such a combination of all our neighbouring Indians might put our frontiers in a very unhappy condition, considering how ill we are provided to encounter an enemy that is no otherways to be reduced, but by a continual pursuit through the woods and desarts, a fatigue which our people will never be able to endure without the conveniency of tents to secure them against the weather. I therefore humbly offer to your Lordp's. consideration to move H.M. for a supply out of the Tower of about

1711.

300 soldiers' tents, some small arms and powder with two brass three pounders mounted on feild carriages for an expedition; such a supply would be of the greatest service, if we should be reduced to a necessity of pursuing the Indians, or of attacking them in their forts; and without which it will be extreemly difficult to free ourselves effectually from the incursions of that enemy: but the present danger seems much more to threaten North Carolina where the Indians daily gather more strength, and have already beseiged a party of the inhabitants in a small fort they built for their better security. That country is so miserably distracted, that they are not like to do anything for their own defence; their late Assembly having in a manner resolved to sacrifice the country to the rage of the heathen, because they could not introduce into the Government the persons most obnoxious for fomenting the late rebellion and civil war there. The Palatines are the only persons who now live undisturbed upon a neutrality concluded with the Indians by the Baron de Graffenried while he was their prisoner, and for which he is sufficiently persecuted by the other inhabitants, who would have him enter into a war with the Indians without affording him the least assistance either of provisions of war or victuals, of both which he is in mighty want; he has always declared his readiness to break with the Indians as soon as the other inhabitants should take measures to prosecute a war effectually; and to do it sooner would only expose his handfull of people to be destroyed or starved out of the place, and he depends so little on the faith of the Indians or on the good nature of his neighbours that he has lately proposed to me to remove with the Palatines into this country, to settle on H.M. land as well as divers other inhabitants of Carolina, who despair of any protection there. The settlement of the Palatines together with such a number as the Baron proposes to invite from Swisserland and Germany, would prove of great benefite to this country, and a strong barrier against the incursions of Indians if duly disposed above our inhabitants. I must therefore pray your Lordp's. directions, what encouragements may be proper to be given for such a design either in ye quantity of land or the terms of granting it. I must also pray your Lordp. to move H.M. for some speedy orders that this Colony, Maryland and Carolina may assist each other if either be attackt, and since such an assistance may be render'd very precarious if left to the regulation of an Assembly, your Lordp. will also be pleased to consider of some more effectual means than their resolutions. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. 3½ *pp.* *Enclosed*,

638. i. Duplicate of *No.* 710 i. [*C.O.* 5, 1337. *Nos.* 8, 8 i.]

Feb. 8. **639**. Petty Expenses of the Board of Trade, Michaelmas to Christmas, 1710. *v.* B. of T. Journal. 4½ *pp.* [*C.O.* 388, 76. *Nos.* 111–113.]

Feb. 8. Whitehall. **640**. Council of Trade and Plantations to Lord Dartmouth. Enclose following to be laid before H.M.

640. i. Council of Trade and Plantations to the Queen. *Refer*

Colonel Schuyler to Governor Hunter.

[New-York Papers, Aa. No. 60.]

May it please your Excellency

Your Excellencys Instructions dated the 29th past I recd the 30th and in obedience thereof I got ready and repayred towards Onnondage the first of this instant being accompd by Captns Johannis Reeseboom & Johannis Bleecker, Mr Nicholas Schuijler, John Baptist van Eps Interpreter and 4 other men together wth nine Indians some from hence and others hyred by the way these do accompany the Journall of my Proceedings which has been attended with a deal of Pains & difficulties before I could over come what is done, nay more than that I was obliged to promise to sevll Indians a present of about two hundd weight of powder thirty shirts and two peices of Strouds, that I desire your Excellency will be pleased to order up hither for them by the first opportunity here being no such goods in Store, I should be looth to give it of my own haveing already to my sorrow advanced to much for ye Government ye Sachims have desired me by seven hands of Wampum to acquaint your excellency that they are desirous to meet yr Excellency at Albany by ye first of ye next month, they make a generall complaint of the dearness of Pow[d]er so that if your Excellency designs any thing for them, Powder will be most acceptable. Monsieur Longuil it was said has made them a present valued about six hundred Pounds. I have as yr Excelly directed sent out from Onnondage two spys to Canada who will return by this City have agreed with for two Stroud water Blankets and one pair ditto Stokings to each

Wee returned hither ye fifteenth the accout of Expences on my journey and negociation and ye service of those all that went with me I shall take another time to lay before yr Excellency and Councill and at present take leave will all Sincerity to Subscribe myselfe

Your Excllcys mo: humble & obt servt

Albany 27th May. 1711. P. Schuijler

Journal of Colonel Schuyler's Negotiations with the Onondaga Indians.

[New-York Papers, Aa. 63.]

Journall of my Joyrney to Onnondage by His Excllcy Rob Hunter the Govr and Councills order, dated the 24th day of Aprill 1711 Received the 30th day of this instant & on the first of May I ride from Albany accompanied with Mr Reeseboom and Mr John Bleeker in order to proceed with me on the said Journey & come that day to Schinnectady

The second ditto we left Schinnectady and came to ye first Castle of the Mohoggs, where I received Intelligence that the French Gentm Mons: Longuil had been 14 days come to Onnondage & busy building a house, and had sent a cause[1] back to Cadarachque

The 3rd do we gott to Canojoharrie the second castle of that Country & in a meeting of ye Sachims conveined desired two of them and some of their young men to go with us in company to Onnondage & prsented them with the Queens arms to sett up in their Castle as a token from her Majesty which they gratefully accepted but appointed none to go with me

[1] a canoe. — Ed.

The 4th do wee proceeded on our journey and came about 30 miles beyond the Mohoggs Castle's towards Oneyde Castle

The 5th do we proceeded on our journey to Oneyde and mett with an Indian who gave us Intelligence that Lawrence Clase our Interpreter had left Onnondage 2 days agoe and that Mons: Longuil was still there and designed to tarry 4 days longer and that Tagtagquizera one of the cheif Sachims of Cagnawage in Canada was at Oneyde to delude that nation if possible

The 6th do we came to Oneyde the Sachims being convened I presented to them the Queens arms, and told them that at their request and by His Excellencys order I was now come, & goeing to the meeting in Onnondage, and desired them to send with me some Sachims & men thither, which they readily consented to, & directed 3 Sachims and a number of their young men to accompany us to Onnondage

The 7th do on my Journey to Onnondage we mett severall Indians designed for Albany they told us that as soon as Monsieur Longuil heard I was by the way ceased building up the Blockhouse and made the best of his way thence to a place called Cannenda, by the Lake where his canoes were & left word If I were minde to speak to him he would tarry there for me in the evening about seven a clock we came to Onnondage where the Sachims friendly received us.

The 8th do the Sachims of the five nations conveined and desired my presence with the other Gentn Captn Roseboom and Captn Bleeker there where when come they made the following Propositions viz

Brother Corlaer & Quieder

We shall in the first place begin and tell you the evill news we have heard from some of our people that have lately been with that nation of Indians called the Minquase who told ym that Corlaer & Onnondio the latter the Gov of Canada are now agreed to destroy ye 5 nations, and that this contrivance has been long on foot between them but now resolvd upon on purpose to gett our land, being land is scarse to be gott at home, and it is beleived the more, because the French men were admitted to pass freely through Albany the last Winter and now take upon them to build in our Castle, there is also added to that news that Corlaer and Quieder are to invite the Sachims of the five nations to Albany with a design when come there to kill them and to take possession of our land and divide it with the French, this we have also told to Mons: Longuiel who answered that ye French would not be concerned in any such doing, but that the English would do it, which makes us jealous of it, is because Powder is so very dear, we have heard likewise of such a design by Oriojadricko now here from Canada who was told this by a Prisoner takn last Spring from New England near the Sea Side

We shall now repeat to you what Mons: Longuiel from the Governor of Canada has been telling us vizt

Children

I shall now speak to you not only from myself but on behalf of all other nations of Indians in alliance with me, what is past and done by us heretofore you may forgett and forgive, & let us now renew our Covenant and take no notice of evill insinuations from your neighbours we mean Corlaer

It may happen that Corlaer and Quieder in a short time will give the Hatchett in Hand against us, we desire you not to accept or take it for it is the English and French Warr & at

the end thereof they will become friends but you are a dead people if you accept the Hatchett otherwise you shall live therefore let English & French fight it out, and be not concerned either on one side or the other, do you not observe yourselves like Prisoners or Slaves, what ever you have a mind should be done for you by Corlaer and Quieder that no notice is taken thereof, or do you not see that they and wee have a dayly conversacôn with one another and go dayly to and thro' Albany without your knowledge, O Children I pity you & could wish that Corlaer and Quieder were here to hear me I have abundance to say in your behalf, is it not plain to be seen that they take no care of you nor of the Country it is the Bevers they only aim at & want to have and your assistance when they want it, but seldom return you any, It is I that have compassion over the five nations & esteem you valuable (giving a hard Stamp on ye Ground) therefore hold peace with me & so you with your Brother, It is I that commiserate your young men your wifes and children and all that belong to you, there is Corlear and Quieder has given the Hatchett into the hands of the River Indians, I shall watch their motion tho' I value them but little for with the firing of one great gun I can soon scare them away, now perhaps Corlaer will send out towards our Parts may be we shall send towards his Parts for a scalp or Prisoner when it so happens, we desire you to sett quiett in Peace and concern you not in Warr, for so doing you'll preserve your lives, you Soldiers @ young men hearken to the Sachims for they are men of knowledge and understand to govern your country, thus long will you hold a peaceable life I know you are warlike men yet it becomes you to give ear to the old, and forbear drunkenness you women be sure to diswade your soldiers from fighting that Losse of them is toward the loss of ye land and will bring forth much greife to you. I have sent for ye waganhaes some of them have committed murder at Cadarachque and allso for all the upper Nations to whom I have given ye Hatchett

And from you I desire two Sachims of each nacôn to goe with me to Canada to hear what I shall propose to the Wagenhaes

Answer from ye five nacôns to Mons: Longuil in Onnondage

We must tell you that we have the same compassion with the Governor of Canada as he hath with us you desire us not to take the Hatchett in hand, we think not to doe it but as to what you told us that Corlaer and Quieder have given the Hatchet to the River Indians, that we cannot beleive, it may be to the Boston Indians or them more to the Eastward under the English Govern^mt^ which if so is with a great deal of reason since you have given the Hatchett to all your Indians against them you seem to be commisserated with us, even as if our Brother Corlaer & Quieder used us uncivilly which they do not, but have severall times been used so by you & often times had warr with you occasioned first from your selves, the like has not yet happened with our Brother Corlaer & Quieder & hope never shall, but have alwaies agreed in Love and frindship together, our young men are generally obedient to us & observe our commands altho' the Waganhaes have now twelf times fallen upon us & kill'd of our men, we suppose thro' your means for the sake of the Bevers, which we cannot so easily forgett & are apprehensive that you have some evill design by sending for the Waganhaes perhaps to fall upon us, for we know you are deceitful and not to be trusted, you desire us not to accept of the Hatchett when offered to us we likewise desire you to take ye Hatchett from y^r^ Indians & lett Christians fight Christians only otherwise you cannot expect that we shall sitt quiett while you send out your Indians whom you must pay well for their pains, give one Belt of Wampum

The 9th do I desired a meet^g^ of the Sachims of the five nations to whom when convened I told them Brethren upon the seven hands of Wampum which you sent desiring me here,

his Excellency the Govr your brother Corlaer, has forthwith directed me to repaire to you and to thank you for the notice given to this Government of the arrival of the French in your Castles & that your brother Corlaer expects your allegiance to her Majesty and y^{r} former promises that you will not permitt any armed men Preist or emissarys from ye French to come among you, and also that he expects that you will have no private consults with any of those that were late among you, and that if any attempt be made against you from Canada you may assure yourselves of all the Assistance this Government can give you, the evill news you told me yesterday of ye Minquase is alltogether false and not worth to make answer to, the seven belts of Wampum which the French has laid before you you have already answered so that I need not say any more of them, but Brethren what's the meaning hereof why is this suffered that the French (who ever have been wrongfull to you) have now the liberty not only to come into y^{r} Castles, but to build a defensive house in the midst of you, how are you now so blind or where are your thoughts y^{t} you can never see nor think of the ill consequences of this they have been doing here I am resolved not to Part from hence before it be broake clear down & destroyed. Brethren I have brought with me her Maj^{ties} Coat of Armes wch I desire you to sett up here as a token that the French have no jurisdiction in your country the like I have also here to be sent to Cayouge & ye Sinnekes

After this the meeting adjourned into a private consultacôn by themselves, In the mean time I was informed that Mons: Longuil had given the said house to the care of a Sachim that was then gone out about 16 miles farr from the Castle so that I thought necessary to go to the expence to send for him, who came in at six aclock in the Evening I made it my interest to gain his consent as likewise of many others that were well effected yet not without the promise of suitable returns for their Pains

The 10th the Sachims come to my Lodging in the morning & told me they had forgott an article in Mons: Longuills Proposition that was if in Case the five nations would not stay home they had other nacôns besides the Waganhaes at their command the said Sachims replyed of more nations we know also of many in Covenant with us so that such threatnings shall never be a means to break our allegiance with Her Maj^{ty} or the Covenant with her Govern^{mt} in America

And moreover told me that they had concluded to leave in my choice whither to destroy the Blockhouse built by Mons: Longuil or not, but that if I resolved to break it down they in the mean time would send a messinger to him being at Canende but twelve miles of to give him notice thereof.

I returned them answer that I was very glad that they complyed with my resolution & if they thought fitt to send word to Mons: Longuil they might tell him that I was now busie in pulling it down, so that I immediately ordered those that accompanied me to breake it down which was quickly done & the Sachims sent forthwith such word to Mons: Longuil and to ye Cayouges & Sinnekes Country of my proceedings the Longuil sent an Indian Messenger to the Sachims that they should well inform him what I have proposed & done there & withall if I would allow ye Sachims to send him such answer

The 11th they proposed as followeth —

Brother Corlaer & Quieder,

We are now conveined again and you see we have consented to all your desires so hope you'll comply with ours, first we find the prize of Merchandize so extraordinary dear especially Powder without that we are quite undone, therefore since our returns are so invaluable, we

desire Powder above all may be afforded cheaper and we likewise desire that the selling of Strong drink to our people may be prohibited whilst that lays in your power to do

You have often given us the Hatchett in hand to fight the French you know we have always fought them as we did with you once at in Canada & did there good service tho' we have had but little assistance from you when we have been attacqued

You have told us to disuade our Soldiers from going out against the Far Nations, they often fall out upon us yet you are unwilling we shall goe out against them, how shall we defend ourselves against y^m^ with arrows we cannot & Powder and lead is extraordinary dear with you and now you have broak down this house which seemed a defence to us not want Powder & lead, so that we may supply ourselves to be in a readiness upon occasion

I replyed that I should give your Excellency an account thereof but they must be carefull for the future and not admitt any French into their Castles much less to erect any buildings this Blockhouse was 24½ long & 18 foot broad covered with boards & nailed, there was other wood ready to build a chappell, which I also destroyed & so took my leave & bid them farewell presenting them with one keg of Rum 20^G^ was very acceptable after I went about 3 or 4 hundred yards Dekannisore came after me & desired to know the meanᵍ of the Queens coat of Arms I told him that that signified her Majesties authority there and that ye French ought not to be permitted amongst them on any account whatsoever and so departed from Onnondage to Oneyde

The 12th do we left Oneyde and mett a Sinnek that told me that the French Interpreter named Jeunkeur being in the Sinnekes Country and hearing of our arrival at Onnondage immediately departed from thence the 13th & 14 do continued on our Journey & came the 15th to Albany.

S^ed^ Pr SCHUYLER

A true copy. examin^d^

Pr ROBT LIVINGSTONE Sêcry
for ye Indian affairs.

Secretary Clarke to the Lords of Trade.

[New-York Entries, H. 415.]

To the Right Honble the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations

My Lords,

I have just now received some further Intelligence from his Excellency concerning the Palatines of a very different nature from what I did my self the honr to lay before Your Lordships in my letter of Yesterday and which would make me wish I had not writ it, were it not necessary you should be informed of all their actions; however 'tis with great pleasure I do myself the honor to write this, which will shew Your Lordships their sincere repentance of their behaviour.

After his Excellency had disarmed them he sent back the detachment to Albany, and the sober and better sort of people, who are likewise the Majority, being secured from the rage of the hot headed, unthinking and misguided, met together to debate on their former

Present
Colo. L. Schuyler
Colo. K: Van Renselaer
Capt. Mynd. Schuyler
Rob. Livingston Secry.
for ye Indian affairs
Interpreted by Capt. Joh. Bleecker

At her maj.ds Fort at albany ye 7th aug. 1710

20(1)

Some of the Sachims of ye five nations & river Indians particularly those Lately come from great Brittain, waited upon his Excellency Robert Hunter Capt. Genl & Govr in Chiefe &c, assoon as he came ashore, and told his Exy that they heartily Congratulated his Safe arrivall and thanckt god that he had been so mercifull to Send him Safe to them, bidding him heartily welcome, and that all ye Sachims were not yet come, yet they Could not be wanting in their duty to waite upon his Exy and acquaint him of their great joy for his Safe arrivall and presented him with a blak otter;

The Said Sachims do humbly request in regard many Indians are Suddenly expected, that he would be pleased to prohibit the Selling or giveing of any rum Strong drink, wine or beer upon very Severe penaltys, because many mischiefs doth Ensue upon the Selling of rum or any other Strong drink to the Indians,

His Excellency told them he was glad to See them, & they might be assured of her Maj.ties Countenance & protection & he was directed by the great Queen of Great Brittain, to Signify to them, and would give ye necessary directions for ye prohibiting ye Selling of Rum and other Strong drink, and told them also that he would do any thing that might tend for their future welfare & Incouragement,

The Sachims thanckt his Excellency for his Condeschension in graunting their request, and are Emboldned to ask one favour more which is, that the old Sachims, when they come to Schinnechtady may have waggons to bring them to Albany, to which his Exy was likewise pleased to grant for to: they were very thankfull

161 & 162

The Said Indians prayd that dureing their Stay provisions might be ordered more largely, for the allowance they had hither to before his Excellencys arivall was very Scimp;

His Excellency told them, he would give directions that they Should be taken care off and victualled as well as ever they had been formerly,

Robt Livingston Secry for ye Indian affairs

Shinnechtady the 9th of Augt 1710

Present
Coll: Pr Schuyler
Coll. Kilian van Rensselaer
Evert Bancker
Mynd. Schuyler
Pr = van Brugh
Coll. Jn. Schuyler
Robt Livingston Secry for ye Indian affairs

The Interpreter Laurence Clace being com'd from ye Sinnekas Country & ye rest of ye 5 nations westward doth relate to his Excellency Robert Hunter Capt. Gen. and Govr. in Chief what has occurd to him among ye Indians in ye 3 months that he has been from albany;

That Being Sent to ye 5 nations to watch ye motions of the french & to perswade those Indians to give a free passage to ye far Indians thorough their Country to come here to albany to trade,

He was at onnondage ye 17th July Last when Monr. De Longueille & Monr. Jeunkeur ye Interpreter & 10 other french & two Indians came thither from Canada, & made ye following Propositions to ye Sachims of onnondage, 4 Sachims of onyde and ye Interpreter Laurence Being present,

Children of the five Nations

Some of our Indians Lately come from your Country to Montroyall Informd us yt. ye English were designd to renew the Expedition agt Canada & come to distroy Quebeck, Mont-Royall Troy River & all Canada, we are therefore Sent by onnondio our Govr to forbid you of the five Nations to joyn with

with them upon any account whatsoever. and if yow do, we will not only come over Selfes but Sett the farr Nations upon yow to distroy yow your wifes & Children Root & Branch, as for ye English we regard them not in ye Least, we have had warr with them Long Enough, & always prevaild, therefore we warn yow not to engage in their quarell if yow have any Compassion to your Childrens Children then yow must not assist ye English upon any account, if yow do we tell yow plainly we must distroy yow, being now ready & fitted for that purpose, therefore be quiet & Sett Still, for ye English must not think to Skare us by a faint or pretended Expedition by Comeing to ye woodcreek to eat biskets there Soakd in Stinking water, Sure ye biskit would eat as well at albany as there, the English have gott nothing by it but Lost ground,

When ye above proposition was made, the Sachims Seemd to be divided in their opinions, & those Sachims of ye french faction prevailing made their answer to ye french agents without Calling Laurence Claes the Interpreter to be present, neither did he hear what answer they made, only the Sachims told him they would Comunicat their anhors to the Gov.r of New york when they come to albany,

The Sachims told ye Interpretr plainly that Except the Selling of Strong drink be wholly and Solly forbid its Impossible they can Live in peace in their Castles, they will be necessitate to Seprate themselvs & break up & be no more a nation, and all the 5 nations are of ye Same opinion, and Some of the 5 Nations are Resolved to go to Newyork to request the Assembly to make a Stricht Law against it,

The Said Sachims of onnondage told him further that they hoped the English would build a Fort and Garrison it well in their Castle, or where they thought fitt in their Country, it would prevent all the ffrenchs Intrigues, and desird they might have a Smith to mend their Arms at Onnondage & another at onnyde,

Rob.t Livingston Secry. of the Indian Affairs

Propositions made by ye Five Indians and Skachkook Indians to his Excellency Robert Hunter Capt. Gen.l & Gov.r in Chiefe &c. in Albany y.e 11.th of Aug.t 1710

Father Corlaer & Quider

We are glad to See your face, y.t heaven were troubled before your arrival, and ever Since they have been clear and Serene, we hope it will be ever So During your administration, we do Congratulat your Safe arrival among us, did give a Bev.r Skin,

2 Father

I Speak for our whole Nation, we have always been faithfull and obedient to this Government, and desire y.t Covenant Chaine may hencefoth be kept brighter & Clearer then ever, gave a belt of wampum

3 we take y.e freedom to acquaint our father, that we are affraid that y.e Enemy may annoy us, being bare and uncovered in y.e place of our habitation at Skachkook, do therefore pray that your would Graunt us your fatherly Protection, and build a Seachank fort there for our Security gave a Bev.r Skin & four Guarties

Present
Col.o P.r Schuyler
Col.o R.t V. Rensselaer
Lieu.t Coll.o Arnd. Schuyler
George Clark Sec.ry.
Col.o Jn.o Schuyler
Capt. Barent van Brugh
Capt. Robt Hunter
Robt Livingston Jun.r Recd.
Robt Livingston Secrey.
Mr. Jn.o Indian affairs
Skachkook Speaker,

Propositions made by y.e Sachims of the five Nations viz.t Maquase, Onnydes, Onnondages Cajouges & Sinnekes, to his Excellency Rob.t Hunter Capt. Gen.l & Gov.r in Chiefe of y.e Province of New york, N. Jersey &c. in y.e City hall of Albany y.e 13.th August 1710

Brother Corlaer

We were Sent for by y.e Govern.r of y.e Indian affairs to

to be here to attend your Excellcy: in 45 days, and are accordingly come at ye prefixed time, and are very Glad to see your Exc^a in health and that god has been pleased to preserve you from ye Danger of ye Enemy & ye peril of ye Deep, ye Sea being a Turbulent Element, not to be Resisted, we had not ye happyness to see our Brother w^t the Great Queen Sent Last year, meaning the Late Lord Lovelace, he was Snatched away before he Could have time to Send for us, and Since we Were So fortunate as to See you now, we are thankfull to god almighty for your preservation, and wish you all Imaginable Joy & happyness in your Government,

Ye Excellency thanked them for their kind Congratulations and told them that as he was Sent by her Maj^s. of Great Britain to be govern^r. of this Colony for the welfare of her Christian & Indian Subjects, So they may be assured of her Maj^s. favour assistance and Protection, So Long as they shall Continue faithfull & Ready to her Government and keep true to their Covenants,

The Sachims of the five Nations made ye following Propositions to his Excellency Robert Hunter Capt. Genl. and Govr. in Chiefe &c. in Albany ye 14th. August 1710

Brother Corlaer

We are glad y^t. god has been pleased to Spare you from ye Dangers of ye Sea in So long a Tedious a voyage, and y^t. we See one Another face in peace; we are necessitat to make known to your Excellency our Poor & Mean Condition, occasiond by our people being kept all Last year & Last winter from hunting to be ready on all Occasions to assist our Brethren as well in ye intended Expedition against Canada as to oppose ye French if they Should have offered to make any attempt upon this Government, and So have Caught no Bev^r. or Peltry to Supply our Necessitys, do therefore pray that your

your Excellency will be pleased to order that our hatchets kittles & Guns may be mended upon ye publick Charge, Especially since this our Poverty has been occasiond meerly by our obedience & fidelity to this his^r maj^s Government, this Supplication is made with a sorrowfull heart & with Tears in our Eyes by all ye five Nations did give & Bequeathe

His Excellency thanked them for their Compliment and Commends them for their obedience & fidelity to ye Government and Expects that they will Continue so, and then they need not fear of her maj^s assistance & protection, and is willing to Cause their hatchetts kittles & pieces to be mended, and doth therefore Ord^r that they bring such hatchetts kittles & guns as want mending to Monsr^e Mending to the hands of Robert Livingston her maj^s Secretary of the Indian affairs, that ye trades men may be sent for to do ye work out of hand, and it will be Requisit that one of Each Nation attend there to See an Exact account taken of them, that every body may have their own things back again,

Present
Coll. P. Schuyler } of her
Coll. R. Ingoldsby } maj^s Cou.
Geo. Clark Secry of ye Province
Alex. Hamilton
P. Schuyler
Ingrd. Schuyler } Com^rs of
van Brugh } Indian
Joh. Robeson } affairs
Robt Livingston Secry
Abra. Schuyler } Interpr^s
Geo. Robeson }
Abraham Schuyler
Robt Livingston Secry
for ye Indian affairs

Propositions made by his Excellency Robert Hunter Capt Genl & Govern^r in Chief of her maj^s Provinces of New York New Jersey and Territories Depending thereon in America & vice admirall of the Same to ye Sachims of ye 5 Nations vizt the Mahquas, onydes, onnondags, Cajougs & Sinnikes in Albany the 16th August 1710

Brethren

I having plead the great Queen of Great Britain my mistress to appoint me Governour of this Country upon the

the Death of the late Lord Lovelace whom god almighty was pleas'd to take to himself last Year, I did resolve to call you together Soon as I arrivd, and am glad to See So many of your Sachims come, with whom I Shall be glad to treat of affairs for y^r welfare and to renew the Covenant Chain

Brethren

I was willing to take ye first opportunity possible to meet you to renew ye Covenant Chain, on behalf of all her maj^s Subjects on ye north Continent of America, which I do now in a most Solemn manner and doe assure you of her maj^s Protection & assistance So long as you keep the same inviolable, and as a token of her maj^s kindness to you for your former Services to this Government, has sent by me a present to be given to you wch you will now Receive,

I am informd that ye French of Canada have made it their Continuall Practice by their deluding Jesuits & other Missionaries to draw you off from your fidelity to her maj^s & to raise divisions among you. but I Suppose y^r long Experience you have had in their way treating you, and of many ill actions they have been Guilty off, will be Sufficient Inducements to keep you firm to those that have always been your friends, and to Secure you from hearkning to any of their false Insinuations, they have had Some messengers Lately in your Country, I would fain know what Propositions have been made to you & what answer ye French Received to their message, and why ye Messenger of this Govern^t who was then at Onondage was not made acquainted with your answer to them, I desire also to be informd what you know of the ffrench Transactions with their Indians, & what Expedient you can propose to bring them off.

I am glad you are now Sencible that it is for your advantage and Security, that ye ffarr Nations have a free Passage throw your Country to come & trade here, you could not See throw it at first but y^t only way to Strengthen you & us, & weaken ye Enemy is to have as many brought into ye Covenant Chain as possible & therefore

I must Exhort you to persist in that Resolution, and give ye Farr Indians all Suitable Incouragement Imaginable as you See the great Queen to Strengthen this Goverment has been pleased to Send a great number of People with mr to Settle here,

Thos of your nation who have been Latly in England, have made it their application to ye Great Queen to Send missionaries amongst them to Instruct them in ye Religion & worship of ye Son of god the Savior of ye world, I desire to know whether you approve of it, and if you will be Satisfyd to have a Garison Planted in one or more of your Castles, and a Chapel or Chapels built there & ye place fortifyd for your defence & Protection,

That to convince ye great Queen & her gov.t under her of ye Sincerity of your Intentions in your allegance & fidelity, you will for the future Receive no french priests or Emissaries amongst ye, else we must not look upon you Sincere in your promise of keeping ye Covenant Chain Bright,

I am concernd to hear ye Complaints of Several of the Inhabitants that Live above Schinnechtady, who Suffer much by your young mens killing their Creatures Last year, & plundering their houses, this is not acting like Brethren & friends, I hope you will take care that no Such Abuses be Committed for ye future,

I understand that divers of your people design to out a fighting against the flatheads, who have not injured you, and are a peaceable People, It is better for you to hunt neer home, Since you know not what designs the French may have against you,

By the Last Fleet that came from great Brittain to Boston her maj. Sent Some Troops to act offensively against ye Common Enemy, and Some more Ships are Speedily Expected, by w. we may have Some news, therefore it will not be advizeable for ye Brethren to go farr from home, not knowing what occasion there may be to joyne our forces together,

Your Brethren who have been in England and have Seen the Qr. Queen & her Court have no doubt Informd you how vain & groundless the French Boasting has been all a long, how our great Queens armys,

have

have year after year, routed all his forces, taken his Forces, & is at this time near his Principall Town & Seat of Government, her maj. has Sent them as a Pledge of her Protection, & as a memoriall to them of their fidelity a medall for each Nation with her Royall Effigie on one Side, & ye Last Guild Battle on ye other, wch as Such She desires may be kept in your Respective Castles for ever, She has also Sent her Pictures on Silver Twenty to each Nation to be given to ye Chiefe warriors, to be worn about their necks as a token, that they shall always be in a Readyness to fight under her Banner against the Common Enemy.

The Sachims of ye five nations were told that his Excellency had ordered them a five Bullock for each Nation besides bread & other Provisions wch they might dispose of as they thought fit,

The Presents that were Given to ye five Nations, were,

100 Fuzees
1000 ℔ Powder in bags
2500 Flints
5 p. Strouds
2½ p. Blankets
2 p. Duffels
20 Doz: Knives
50 Looking Glasses
75 Shirts
25 Kettles
70 hatchetts
25 ℔ Paint
500 barrs of Lead
5 Gros of Tobacco pipes
150 ℔ Tobacco

At Coll. Livingston Secy for ye Indian affairs

Present
Coll. P. Schuyler
Coll. K. V. Rensselaer
Coll. John Schuyler
Robt Livingston Secy of ye Indian affairs

Propositions made by his Excellency Robert Hunter Esq. Capt Gen. & Gov. in Chiefe of ye provinces of New york, & ye Territorys and vice admirall of ye same, to ye River Indians & Shaab-hook Indians in Albany ye 17th of august 1710

Children

I thank you for your kind Congratulary Proposition made me upon my arrivall, it shall not be wanting in me to give ye all Incouragement Imaginable, and I am directed by ye Great Queen of Great Britain my mistress to assure you of her Assistance & Protection, So long as you shall behave your Selves obedient and faithfull Subjects, and be ready at all times to fight under her Banner against ye Common Enemy, and as a token of her Maj.

Kindness to

Kindness to you for ye past Services to this goverment & future Incouragement, She has Sent a present with me to be delivered to y^e. which you will now Receive,

I came up to Albany as soon as I could Conveniently to Renew the Covenant Chain, to^t I do now with you my Children, in ye behalf of all her Maj^y. Subjects on ye North Continent of America in the most Solemn manner, not doubting the Continuation of your fidelity & obedience wch will ever be attended with a suitable Reward from me, and to Remove your fear of ye Enemy, incouraging you by doing hard & uncovered in ye place of your habitation at Shaahkook, I will cause to build you a Stockado fort for y^r. Security and must Exhort you to keep together & not to Suffer your people to Straggle, but use all Endeavors to Increase your number by persuading those that have left you to Return to their ancient habitations, you See the care her Maj^y. has of her Province, by finding So many people with me to Settle here, & ye more numerous her Subjects are, ye less you need to fear ye Incursions of ye Enemy, however be watchfull, and let not ye French or their Emissaries Lull you asleep, but be upon your guard, for ye Security of your wifes & Children, and not to go too farr a hunting, but be neer upon occasion there being already Several Troops come from great Britain to Boston by ye Last fleet, and more Ships being Expected we know not how Soon there may be occasion of joyning our forces together,

I hear you have for ye present no more Sachims at Shaahkook but one, the other being Dead, I must Recommend to you to nominat two other fitt persons for that Station, & I will Confirm and Ratify your Choice, Provided they be fitt & qualifyd for that office

The Present given to the River Indians was,

15 Fuzees	100 flints
1 C^t. Powder	20 hatchets
6 Blankets	2½ ℔ of paint
½ C^t. Duffels	30 ℔ Tobacco
3 doz. Knifes	1 gross of pipes
8 kettles	
1 Bar^l. Powder in bags	
100 bars of Lead	

Col. Wingelon See^y. for ye Indian affairs

Present
Cold. Sa. Schuyler
Cold. Ri. Ridnour
George Clark Secry. affs Indn.
Evert Bancker
Hend. Hanson
Joh. Schuyler
Comrs. of the Indian affairs
Myndt. Schuyler
Bvan Bruegh
Joh. Roosevelt
Rob. Livingston Junr. Recorder
Abrah. Cuyler
Gerr. Roosevelt
Aldermen
Thos. Schuyler
Rob. Livingston Secry. affs Indian Affairs

Answer of the Sachims of ye 5 Nations viz. Maquase onnydes. onnondags. Cayouges & Sinnekes to his Excellcy Robert Hunter Capt. Gen.l & gov.r in Chiefe of her may.ts Provinces of Newyork New Jerseys &c. in albany ye 9th august 1710

Brother Corlaer

Kaquendero Speaker

Wee are very glad that ye Great Queen of Great Britain has been pleasd to appoint a Person whose Character is not only to be a good a man and a good Souldier to be gov.r over ye Christians & Indians in this Country, we are very thankfull to her may.ty for her so good a Choice, and doubt not but shall live all happy under your administration,

Now were pleasd to say in your Propositions that you were glad to see so many of ye Sachims of ye 5 nations here, but we have more Reason to Rejoyced to see ye: Sake come over to us after so Long & dangerous a voyage.

Some of our Brethren have been Lately in England, & are now return'd safe, & alho' they were Natives of ye mohaks nation yet we are as well Satisfyd as if there had been one from each of ye 5 nations, being all united. they have seen ye Great Queen & her Court, & been very well treated for w.ch we are very thankfull,

You thought it Requisit as soon as possible to call us ye 5 nations together to Renew ye Covenant Chain w.ch was very gratefull news to us all being glad of ye opportunity, to Renew ye ancient Coven.t Chain we Renew most Solemnly with all her may.ts Subjects on ye north Continent of America, assuring you it shall be kept Inviolable by all our 5 nations as Long as the Sun & moon Endures,

As to the Supplication made to ye Great Queen by those of our nation that have been Lately in England concerning Missionaries to be Sent amongst us to Instruct us in ye Christian Religion, we approve of it very well and are very thankfull for ye offer and not only be glad to see a Garrison of Souldiers planted in each of our Castles, w.ch lye very much Exposed to ye Insults of ye Enemy (by whom they are Surrounded on all sides,) but should be glad to have some of ye people to go along with us, now to begin to work, w.ch would be a

Great

great Security for our wifes & Children, & should rejoyce also to have missonaries there to Instruct us in ye Religion & worship of Jesus ye Son of god & Savior of ye world, but we know ye cannot be had so Suddenly since they must come from Great Brittain, but assoon as they can be gott we hope you will make Chapells for them, in each of our Castles where we will Receive & treat them as well as we are able & we think it would be highly requisit to have a Christian Sachim in each of our Castles to take notice what is transacted there & defeat ye ffrench Intreagues.

Wee hope we have given her Maj.ty & her govern.r Sufficient Testimonys of ye sincerity of our Intentions & of our allegiance & fedelity & shall be willing to demonstrate it further in ye not Receiving or harbouring any of those dangerous people of Jesuits in our Castles, & shall discorage all our people from receiving them, but ye most Effectuall way to be rid of ym is by planting garrisons in our Castles, by building of Chapells & supplying them with missionaries & therefore ye Sooner that be put in Execution the better Especially the fortifying of our Castles,

You are pleasd to forwarn us not to fight against ye flatt heads but to hunt neer at home & Secure our wifes & Children, & to be ready on all occasions to go ag.st ye Comon Enemy, in Regard her Maj.ties Great Troops by ye last fleet to Boston to act offensively ag.st ye ffrench and more Ships Expected by w.ch we may have Some nigers we promised to obey your Commands, and to be near at home not knowing how Soon there may be ord.rs from ye great Queen to joyn our forces together,

You are desireous to be informd how ye ffrenches Indians are disposed and what Expedient we can propose to bring them off, the Brethren have often tryd that, we have tryd it Likewise but found all means hitherto unfectuall nevertheless we must not dispare but try again & we hope ye will do ye same If peradventure we may prevail with them at last to come & live in the Land of their Nativity.

You are pleasd to Commend us for opening a path for ye Onondagoes and other farr Indians to come through our Country as far as Albany where Colonel Dongan dwells to trade w.th we will be always willing to encourage but if Brethren here can do more than we to promote ye Trade, and that is by giving good penny worths, yea Cheaper than we our Selves & ye will be an Infallible way to draw them, for we are used to buy dear ye Traders always alledging that Bever is a dear

The

The great Queen of England has been pleas'd as a pledge of her Protection to Send each of our nations a medall with her Royale Effigies on one Side & ye Last gaind Battle on ye other, wch we have received with all ye Satisfaction Imaginable & will keep y^m ever in our Castles, & bring y^m Saml down when any Publick & Solemn Conferences are to be held to Show ye Same, we are also very thankfull for ye 20 peeces of Silver She has been pleas'd to Send to each Nation with her picture upon them, wch our Chief Capt Shall wear about their necks and Shall always be ready to fight under her Banner ag^t ye Comon Enemy.

We are Sorry to hear Such Complaints of our young people doing mischief to ye peoples Cattle that live above Schinnechtady, we Shall endeavor to prevent all Such Irregularityes for ye future as much as possible.

We have done with answering your Proposition Except that part which relates to ye french agents y^t have been lately in our Country, which we will Impart to your Excellency anon in ye House, and So Shall Conclude by praying your Excell^cy: to Intreced with her maj^y: that goods may be Cheaper & Beer dearer for ye traders give So Little that it is not worth ye while to go a hunting for them & gave a few Bev^r & Diest deer Skins,

They gave four Bev^r Skins to Condole ye Death of Mr Lydius Late minister of albany who dyed Last winter,

A Sinneke Sachim Stood up and Said,

There was an Intended Expedition last year against Canada in which Lieu^t Gerrit Lunhause happend to be Killd in ye Lake whose death they Condole by giving a Scalp & 4 Bear Skins.

When ye Sachims were com^e into ye House Kaquendero ye Speaker Proceeded making a long harrangue after ye Indian manner when any Negotiation is made, and Said that Mon^r Longueille & Jeunsicur & Some french wch's then had been in our Bondage Lately, & proposd that they had been Informd by 2 Indians that were come from Albany y^t ye Expedition ag^t Canada was Deferrd, and that the goverⁿ of N: yorck had given ye Hatchet into ye Hands of ye five Nations, the Messengers Said they could not believe it, but ye Govern^r of Canada could do no less than Send them to Enquire about ye Truth of this matter, & tho' we find that it is nothing but a Story yet we must tell you that if Such a thing Should happen you reject any Such proposall, for that would be ye Ruin of your Childrens Children Let the french & English that have had warr, be long together Let them fight

Butt

But if Indians must Sett Still & be quiet and if you take up ye hatchett agt. us ye Gov. of Canada doth acquaint you by us, that he is ready to come & rout ye 5 nations, & will come like a whirlewind among them, and distroy them all all their accomplices Root & Branch nay he will leave off pursuing any other Enemy & wholly bend his force against ye 5 Nations therefore wee Ehort you to Sett Still & not medle with ye war in ye East,

Ye the said Sachim gave ye French messengers no other answer but this that they Ehorted him to Sitt Still & be quiet as he Ehorted them, neither would they give any answer to that article Relating the hatchet & so dismissed them,

Lt Livingston Secry for ye Indian affairs

Present
Kilt. van Rensslaer
Evert Bunker
John Schuyler
myndt Schuyler
Jeh. Cuyler
Jos. Roseboom
Rob Livingston Secry
of ye Indian affairs

At a Conference of the Commissioners of ye Indian affairs and ye Sachims of ye 5 Nations in Albany ye 19. august 1710

The Governour has desired us to acquaint you of Some Received an account yesterday from New England that ye three Indians Continue to Comitt great Barbarityes upon ye poor Innocent people your Brethren in N: England, who are in ye Covenant Chain, we are therefore desirous to know what Expedient you can propose to prevent such Cruelties,

The Indians answer
Brother Corlaer & Quieder

We were told after ye Propositions were over to day that ye Sachims of Each nation should meet ye Gentn this Evening to Consult about this importune affair, viz. what methods are to be taken to prevent ye Crudl Barbarities Comitted by ye French Indians upon our Brethren of New England, upon wch we answer that ye Governour of Canada doth not only comitt ye same upon our people year after year, but Setts ye 5 Nations upon us, who distroy many of our people, we have applyed to him with Belts of wampum, frequently but could never have any redress, and

About

about 3 or 4 years ago we Sent Severall Sachims to Canada to procure a Cessation with the farr Indians, and he told us that it was not in his power to grant, but he would write to ye French King his Master & give us an answer when ye Strawberries were ripe next Spring, but the Strawberries have been ripe over & over, & we could never get an answer to this day, therefore we must desire to be Excused in this matter & referr ye whole Business to Collar, meaning his Ex^cy the Govr to do therein what he Shall think Convenient, as for our parts we can do no more but what we have done, & Shall be glad to hear what Conclusion ye Brethren do take in this affair before we return to our Castles,

The Gent^n told ye Sachims they would acquaint his Ex^cy with what they Said, & they Should have an answer before their departure

Col^o Livingston Sec^y for ye Indian affairs

Present
Col^o Schuyler
Col^o Livingston
Secret^y for ye Indian affairs

Propositions made by the Sachims of Onondo to his Excellency Robt Hunter Cap^n Genl & Govr in Chief of N: yorke &c in albany ye 20 August 1710

Brother Corlaer & Quidar

Wee are come to your Excellency to request ye we may have a Smith in our Country being resolved to build a Castle to preserve our wifes & Children from ye Insults of ye Enemy, being Scituate in a dangerous place where we are Surrounded by the Enemy on all hands, and when we are a building ye Castle with Stockadoes, if our hatchets break it will be hard to get them mended, we therefore desire ye ye Excelly. may lay it before ye Assembly and that we may have an answer when the Assembly Breakes up, we propose to pay ye Smith for his Labour as much as is p^d by ye Christians here to their Smiths, for what ever he does, we hope your Ex^cy will take our case into Consideration, Since we have allwayes shown our Selfs obedient to ye Commands of the Gov^rs of this Province, and shall allways be ready to obey what orders your Excelly: Shall be pleas'd to Injoyn, did give 18 Drest Bear Skins and one Bear Skin,

his Excellency told them that he had a particular Regard to ye nation of

of onoyde whom he was Informd by every body had always been ready & willing to obey what was Comanded them by this Province, that all endeavours Should be used to Comply with their request, and to answer their expectation about a Smith being Setled in their Country either by ye Assembly or otherwise Especially Since they are going to build a new fort or Castle for ye Security of their wifes & Children

Coll. Robt Livingston Secry for Indian affairs

Present
Coll. B. Schuyler
Mayd. Schuyler
Robt Livingston Junr

Propositions made by ye Mayquase to his Excellcy: Robert Hunter Capt. Gen.^ll &c. ye 20. Augt 1710. in Albany

Brother Corlaer

There is Some thing forgot in ye Publick Proposition yesterday wch is this when we were in England we proposed to ye Great Queen to have a Minister for us Mayquase in our Castle, and ye Queen was So gracious to propose if we might have two whereupon we were very thankfull and told her Maj.^ty if She was pleasd to grant two there was ons Mr. Freeman who had been Minister of Schinnechtady was well versd in their Language & a proper person to Instruct them in the Christian Religion, and ye queen was pleasd to approve of it, we doe therefore pray that we may have him in ye first place till ye other come from England and that he may Live in our Castle & not at Schinnechtady or Albany.

His Excellency Answerd

That he is very willing if Mr. Freeman can be prevaild on: all that he Should go & Instruct them in ye Christian Religion in their own Castle in ye Mayquas Country, & will promote his being confirmd at home in that Station, So that nothing Shall be wanting in him to Incourage So good a work, that his Excellency had not received the Necessary orders Relateing to missionaries as yet from England wch he Expected dayly, and assoon as he receives ye Same will acquaint them therewith.

Robt Livingston Secry for the Indian affairs

Present
Coll. D. Schuyler
Kill: van Renslaer
Joh. Schuyler
Robt Livingston Jr

Albany the 20th august 1710 The two Sachems of Shaachkook waited upon his Excellency Robt Hunter Capt Genl & govern.r in Chiefe &c. and said

That they thankd his Excellency for his care of their welfare that they had three old men that were Sachims called waighlawit and nawehatekum, but yt they wanted two Capts to be added to aspenot, wch they proposd may be Quinspaw in yr room of wannehakis that is dead and Catchoquasek in yr Room of his Brother minichque, which two Capts his Excellency was pleasd to approve off, and hopd that they would be true & faithfull Subjects to yr queen & well affected to this governm.t

The said Sachims did thank his Excellency for his care in appointing a Stockado fort to be made at Shaahkook, which they hope will be a means to draw back their Indians to com & Settle among them, they gave a String of wampum;

50 wingetom leav. for
y.e Indian affair

52 Barrells of Powder 24

New-York

E

Account of Colonel Hunters Conferance with the Indians at Albany the 7th: of August 1710, as also of the presents he made them.

refered to in Col: Hunters Lre: of the 7th: May 1711

Recd: 15th: June
Read } 1711

A a. 52.

Cnh: New York H 88

French Designs at Onondaga.

[New-York Colonial MSS. Albany. LV.]

Att a meeting of the Commiss^{rs} of the Indian Affairs in Albany the 4th of May 1711

PRESENT—Peter van Brugh Mynd^{t} Schuyler
Hendrick Hanse Joh^{s} Schuyler

Interpreted p^{r} Len & Step: Groesbeek

The Com^{rs} haveing Rec^{d} a Letter from Col^{o} Pr Schuyler dated ye 2^{d} instant at the praying Castle of the maquase by an Onnondage Indian Calld Tanhaaro whereby he informs ye Gent^{n} that mon^{r} Longuel & the other french in company with him arrivd at Onnondage ab^{t} 14 days ago, and that they are bussy a building a house of Planks & refers us to ye s^{d} Indian for further Information who being Examind says,

That mon^{r} Longuelie, Jeunkeur ye Interpreter & other officer & 13 Souldiers came to Onnondage about 17 days ago, that they are designd to stay there about 2 months or Longer, that they had sent some of their People to Cadarachqui, for more Provisions, that they had not yet made any Propositions, but were bussy sawing of boards to make a house, that the Indians had granted them a Lott in the midle of their Castle to Errect a house, and that Monsieur Longuelie Calld by the Indians Simonquirese was to be the owner thereof and to Live in it when he comes there at any time

That there are 2 Sachims of the Maquase Canada Praying Indians Calld Tatachquisera & orighjadikha with the said french Gent^{n} at Onnondage

A True Coppy Examind by
PHILIP LIVINGSTON D Secrey of y^{e}
Indian Affairs

Propositions of the French at Onondaga.

[New-York Colonial MSS. Albany, LV.]

At a meeting of the Comiss^{rs} of the Indian Affairs in Albany the 7th of May 1711

PRESENT—Kill: van Renselaer Hend: Hanse
Joh^{s} Schuyler.

Laurence Clase the Interpreter came here this day from onnondage (but had not seen Coll^{o} Peter Schuyler by the way, being he is come by water) and says that he had been there 12 twelf days, and heard Mon^{r} Longuel make the following Propositions to ye 5 nations vizt

Children

I do condole the death of your old & young men women & Children, who dy'd Since I was here Last, and gave a Large belt of wampum to wipe of their tears,

Children

Yow have been Last year in Canada with our Govr and told him at that time, that, he should not hearken nor give Credit to any Storries or false news w^{h} might be brought there of you by any one, but that you would Live in peace with him gave a belt of wampum—

Children

I hope that ye will keep this your promise & Covenant inviolable w^{h} you made with the gov^{r} of Canada, gave a Large blak belt of wampum—

Children.

I do warn yow not to take ye hatchet in hand from Corlear, (meaning our Governour) on any Expedition agst us, for if you do you breake your promise and will Loose of your best & Chiefest Captains, the warr w^{h} Christians have is different with the warr the Indians have, for Christians make peace when they have slain one another, but the Indians are so violent when they Loose men they will not Leave off, and when we have made peace with the English we must warr with you, therefore it is best that wee remain good friends as wee are now, I have done as Corlaer your Govr has done, given the hatchett of war to all my Indians, you know not what will Come upon you for we have dayly Intelligence from Boston p^{r} way of Port Royall (now Calld annapolis Royall) what is in hand against you, therefore I do warn you to Stay at home and Assist no body, gave a belt of wampum—

Children

I Desire that the young men shall be Obedient and do what the old Sachims shall order them for that is the Safety & Security of yourselfs & Country gave a Large blake Belt of wampum—

Children

meaning the Squas, that they should give good advice to the young men & their husbands, that they stay at home & not go out to warr, and be obedient to y^{r} Sachims give a belt of wampum—

Children

I desire that two Sachims of Each nations shall go with me to Canada five days hence (which was to be ye 2th of this Instant) the reason of my desire is this because all nations of my Indians are expected there now, therefore do not wonder when ye see a great number of Indians going down, for we shall keep a Gen^{ll} Land meeting, and then you shall see whose fault it is that the farr Indians Kill Every year of your People, gave a great belt of wampum—

Then the s^{d} Longuel gave a Present to the Indians for ab^{t} the value of £600:—most part in Amunition and that the french had made there a Block house of thirty foot Long with Loepe holes in it, & were yet Bussy sawing boards, and had brought householdstuf with them that there are about 24 french with the Officers, they haveing sent a Canoe with Some of their men to Canada to fitch Provision as they told, the s^{d} Lawrence Clase but he thinks it is to fitch more men being they had told him a Little while before that they were going away in a short time, and that Mon^{r} Longuels sons was Expected there day y

A True Copy Examin'd by

PHILL: LIVINGSTON D S

of ye Ind: Affairs

May it Please your Excellency

Yr Excellency Instructions dated ye 29th: Past. Received the 30th and in Obedience thereof I got Ready and Returned towards Onondage the first of this Instant being accompanied by Capt. Johannis Roseboom & Johannis Glacken, Mr. Nicholas Bleecker, John Baptist Van Eps Interpreter and four other men together with nine Indians some Women Boys and others hyred by the way these Doe accompany the Journall of my Proceedings which has been attended with a deal of pains & difficulties before I could overcome what is done, nay more than that I was Obliged to promise to see the Indians to procure about two hundred weight of powder thirty Gunns and two peices of Horses, that I Doubt ye: Ex:cy will be pleased to Order up further for them by the first Opportunity here being no such goods in store, I should Except to tell you if I or any one having already so much Money advanced so much for ye Government ye Sachims have desired me by even hands to acquaint his Excellency that they are desirous to meet ye: Ex:cy at Albany the first of the next month, they make a great Complaint of the Scarcity of powder so that if ye: Ex:cy Please something for them powder will be most acceptable, Myndert Schuyler if was said has Invited them at present Received about six hundred pounds I have no: ye: Ex:cy Council sent out from Onondage two Ships to Canada to be with Return by this City have agreed with them for two Hundred Beaver and one hundred Racoons to Each

Yrs

I have Returned Herewith the Account of Expences in my Journey and Negotiation and of Service of those all that were with me. Shall take an other time to wait before Your Excellency and Council & at present take leave with all Sincerity to Subscribe my self

Your Excellencys Most Humble

and Obt. Servant

P. Schuyler

Albany 9th 7br.
1709

New-York

Lre: from Mr: Schuyler to Col: Hunter, relating to his Proceedings with y: Indians at Onondage, &c.

referred to m Mr: Clarkes Lre: of the 30th: May 1711.

Recd: 11th: July
Read. 12th Do } 1711

Aa. 60.

Dupl. N.Y. H. fol. 415.

May it Please your Excellency

I Do Inclose Extract out of our Minutes, yr. Excellency will see what the ffrench Design to do at Onondage, how they are resolved to take Possession there, if not prevented, we hope that Coll. Schuyler will have that influence over the Indians to Dissuade them from Committing such Dangerous Practices, as soon as yr. Excells instructions arrived he was dispatched away with Mr. Roseboom and Bleecker, and the Interpreter, and if we had not had some things in store which yr. Ex.cy brought over it would have been a hard Task to ffitted them out, & Encourage the Indians now of Either many or Debt we see that an Enemy who are always Vigilant, does further Costs nor trouble to Effect their ends, and we are almost rendered unable to Do anything for the Publick good, if there be not Effectual means taken to defeat ffrench Designs it will prove Extream Dangerous, not only to the Subjects of Great Britain Plantations in North America we have nothing to add, but that the Stores left by his Ex.cy are almost Expended, & with yr. Leave & pr. Consent

May it please yr. Excellency

Albany 4 May 1711

Yr. Ex.cys most Humble

& Obed. Serv.ts & Commissrs

[illegible]

A Journall of my Journey to Onondage by his Excell: Coll: Ro.t Ross the Gov.r & Counills Order, dated the 24.th day of April 1711 Receivd the 30.th day of this Instant & on the first of May I ride from Albany accompanied with Mr. Rossboom & Mr. Joh.s Bleeker in order to proceed with me on the said Journey came that day to Schinnechtady.

The 2.d do We left Schinnechtady & came to the first Castle of the Mohoggs, where I receivd Intelligence that the French Gen.l Mons.r Longuil had been 14 days gone to Onondage & there building a house, & had sent a Canoe back to Cadarakque.

The 3.d do We gott to Canajoharie the 1.st Castle of that Country & in a Meeting of the Sachims & principall, desired two of them & sons of their young Men to goe with us in Company to Onondage, & presented them with the Queens Arms to be sett up in their Castle as a Token from her May.ty which they gratefully accepted but excused sons to goe with us.

The 4.th do we proceeded on our Journey & came about 30 Miles beyond the Mohoggs Castles towards Ouyds Castle

The 5.th do we proceeded on our Journey to Ouyds & mett with an Indian who gave us Intelligence that Laurence Claes our Interpretor had left Onondage two days ago & that Mons.r Longuil was still there & designd to tarry four days longer & that Tagnaquisora one of the Cheiff Sachims of Caquawage in Canada was at Ouyds to delude that Nation if possible.

The 6.th do We came to Ouyds, the Sachims being Convend I presented to them the Queens Arms, & told them that at their Request & by his Excell: Order I was now come & going to the Meeting in Onondage, & desired them to send with us some Sachims & men thither which they readily Consented to, & directed 3 Sachims & a Number of their young men to accompany us to Onondage.

The 7.th do on my Journey to Onondage we mett several Indians designd to Albany, they told us that assoon as Mons.r Longuil heard I was by the way he ordered building up the Blockhouse & made the best of his way from thence to a place called Canonde by the Lake where his Canoe was, & left word if I or any to speak to him he would tarry there for us, in the Evening about 8 Clock we came to Onondage where the Sachims friendly Rec[illegible]

The 8.th do the Sachims of the five Nations Convend & [illegible] pliments with the other Gen.tm Capt. Rossboom & Capt. Bleeker there when come they made the following Propositions Viz.t

Brother Corlaer & Quidos

[illegible] in the first place begin & [illegible] will M[illegible]

heard from some of Our people that have lately been with that Nation of Indians called the Mingoues who told them that Corlaer & Quiendie the latter the Gov.r of Canada are now agreed to destroy the five Nations, & that this Contriveance has been long on foot between them but now resolved upon on purpose to gett our Land, being Land is scarce to be gott at home, & it is believed the more Because the French Men were admitted to pass freely through Albany the last Winter & now take upon them to build in Our Castle. there is also added to that news that Corlaer & Quidor are to Invite the Sachims of the five Nations to Albanie with a design when come there to kill them & to take possession of Our Lands & divide it with the French, this we have also told to Mons.r Longuiel who answerd that the French would not be Concerned in any such dooing, but that the English would do it which makes us jealous of it. is Brandy powder is so very dear, We have heard likewise of such a design by Oriojadricko now here from Canada, who was told this by a prisoner taken the last Spring from N. England near the Sea Side.

We shall now repeat to you what Monsieur Longuiel from the Gov.r of Canada has been telling us viz.t

Children

I shall now Speake to you not only from my self but on behalf of all other Nations of Indians in Alliance with me, what is past & done by us heretofore you must forgett & forgive, & lett us now renew our Covenant & take no notice of Evill Insinuations from your Neighbours nor mine Corlaer.

It may happen that Colaer & Quidor in a short time will give you the hatchett in hand against us, We desire you not to accept or take it, for it is the English & French Wars & at the End thereof they will become friends, but you are a dead people if you accept the hatchet otherwise you shall live, therefore lett English & French fight it out & be not concerned either on one side or the other, doe you not observe your selves like Prisoners or Slaves whatever you have a mind should be done for you by Corlaer & Quidor that no notice is taken thereof, or doe you not see that they & We have a daily Conversation with one another & go to & thro Albany without your knowledge, O Children I pity you & could wish that Corlaer & Quidor were here to hear me I have abundance to say in your behalf, is it not plain to be seen that they take no care of you nor of yr Country it is the Beaver they only aim at & want to have & your Assistance when they want it, but seldom do return you any, It is I that have Compassion over the five Nations & Esteem you valuable (giving a hard stamp on the ground) therefore

H. 1695.

hold peace with us & so you with your Brother, It is I that Comissrate your young men, your Wives & Children & all that belong to you, there is Corlaer Quidor has given the hatchett into the hands of the River Indians, I shall their motion the Scalps them but little for with the flying of one great Gu I can soon scare them away, now perhaps Corlaer will send out towards our parts, may be we shall send towards his parts for a Scalp or Prisoner when it so happens, we desire you to sitt quiett in peace & concern you not in War for doing you'll Preserve your lives, you Soldiers & Young men hearken to the Sachims for they are men of knowledge & understand to govern y^r Country long will you hold a peaceable life I know you are Warlike men yet it becom you to give Ear to the Old & forbear drunkenness, you Women be sure to disswa your Soldiers from fighting that Loss of them is towards the loss of ye Ca & will bring forth much grief to you, I have sent for the Waganhaes some them have Comitted murther at Cadarackque & also for all the upper Nations whom I have given the hatchett

And from you I desire two Sachims of Each Nation to go with us to to hear what I shall propose to the Waganhaes.

ANSWR from the five Nations to Longuil in Onondage.

We must tell you that we have the same Compassion with the Gov. Canada as he hath with us, you desire we not to take the Hatchett in hand t not to Act but as to what you tell us that Corlaer & Quidor have given the to the River Indians that we can not believe, it may be to the Boston or them more to the Eastward under the English Govern! which if so is great deal of reason time you have given the hatchett to all your them you seem to be Comissrated with us Even as if our Brother Co Quidor used us unjustly which they do not, but have Severall times used so by you, & often times had warr with you occasion'd first from like has not yett happened with our Brethren Corlaer & Quidor, I hope shall, but have allways agreed in love & friendship together, Our Young generally obedient to us & observe our Comands altho the Waganhaes h twelf times fallen upon us & killd of our men We suppose they you for the sake of the Beavers, which we cannot so easily forgett & are that you have some evill design by sending for the Waganhaes upon us, for we know you are deceitfull & not to be trusted, you desire

Accept of the hatchett when offerd to us, we likewise desire you to take the
hatchett from your Indians & lost Christians fight Christians only otherwise
cannot Report that we shall sitt quiett while you send out your Indians wh
you must pay well for their pains Give one Belt of Wampum.

On the 9th d. I desired a meeting of the Sachims of the five Nations to a
when convined I told them Brethren upon the seven Hands of Wampum wh
you sent desiring me here his Excell: the Govr. yr Brother Corlaer has fro
diverted me to repair to you & to thank you for the notice given to this Gove
of the Arrivall of the ffrench in yr Castles, & that yr Brother Corlaer Exp
yr Alligance to her Majd & yr former promises that you will not permit any a
Men Priest or Emiseries from the ffrench to come among you, & also that he
Expects you will have no private Consults with any of those that were Late amo
you, & that if any attempt be made agt you from Canada you may assure you
selves of all the Assistance this Governt can give you, he will owns you told us
yesterday of the Mingoes is altogether false, & not worth to make answer
the Seven Belts of wampum which the ffrench has layd before you, you hav
already answerd so that I need not say any more of them, but Brethren wh
the meaning here of why is this sufferd that the ffrench (who ever have been
wrongfull to you) have now the liberty not only to come into yr Castles but
Build a defensive house in the midst of you, here are you now so blind or
where are your thoughts that you can never see nor think of the ill
Consequence of this they have been doing here I am Resolved not to part
from hence before it be broake clear down & dis hoyd Brethren I have brou
with me for Majd Coat of Arms which I desire you to sett up here as a
Token that the ffrench have no Jurisdiction in your Country the like I
have also here to be sent to Cayonge & the Sinnekis

After this the Meeting adjourned into a private Consultation by
themselves, In the mean time I was Informd that Mons. Longuil had gi
the S. House to the Card of ye Sachim that was then gone out above
16 Miles fare from the Castle so that I thought nessary to goe to
the Expence to send for him, who came in at 6 a Clock in the Evenin
I made it my Interest to gaine his consent as likewise of many other
that were well affected yet not without the Promise of suitable Retu
for their pains.

The 10th. the Sachims came to my Lodging in the morning & they had forgott an Article in Mons. Longuils proposition that in Case the five Nations would not stay home they had other Narrow the Wagaukass at their Comand the S. Sachims Answer'd of more we know also of many in Covenant with us so that such threatnings never be a means to break our allegiance to her May.ty or the Covenant with her Govern.t in America.

And moreover told me that they had resolved to leave in my Ch whither to distroy the blockhouse built by Mons. Longuils or not, but the Resolved to break down they in the mean time would send a Messenger him being at Canada but twelve miles off to give him notice thereof

I returnd them answer that I was very glad they Comply'd with Resolution & if they thought fitt to send word to Mons. Longuil that might tell him that I was now busie in pulling it down, so that immediately ordered those that accompanied me to break it down was quickly done & the Sachims sent forthwith such word to Mons. Longuils & to the Cayouges & Sinnekes Country of my proceedings, Longuil sent an Indian Messenger to the Sachims that they should inform him what I have proposed & done there, & withall if I would allow the Sachims to send him such answer.

The 11th they Proposed as follows Brother Corlaer & Qu We are now Convicted again & you see we have consented to all y.r so hope ye will Comply with Ours, first we find the price of Powder so Extraordinary dear Especially powder without that we are quite therefore unless our Returns are so Invaluable, we desire Powder alone be afforded thereof, & we likewise desire that the selling of strong drin Our people may be prohibited whilst that lays in your power to do.

You have often given us the hatchet in hand to fight the fr you know We have always kept them as we did with you ever in Canada & did there good service, tho we have had but little assista you, when we have been attaqu'd

You have told us to disuade our Soldiers from going on far Nations, they often fall out upon us, yet you are unwilling we go out ag.t them how shall we defend our Selves ag.t them, with arro we cannot & powder & lead is Extraordinary dear with you, & were ye Broads do in this time of Defence & warr

want powder & lead, so that we may supply our selves to be in a Readiness upon occasion

I Reply'd that I should give your Excell: an Account thereof, & they must be Careful for the future, & not admitt any ffrench into their Castles much less to Erect any buildings this Blockhouse was 24½ long 20 foot broad rowed with boards & nailed, there was other wood ready to build a Chappell, which I also distroy'd, & so took my leave & bid them farewell presenting them with one Kagg of Rum 20 was very acceptable, after I went about three or four hundred yards Skaunadoro came after me & desired to know the meaning of the Queens Coat of Arms, I told him that that signifyd her Majs Authority there, & that the ffrench ought not to be permitted amongst them, on any account whatsoever, so departed from Onondago to Oneyde.

The 12th d. I0 left Oneyde & mett a Sinnek that told me that the ffrench Interpreter was also Journeying in the Sinnekes Country hearing of our Arrivall in Onondago Immediately departed Eight the 13th & 14th d. Continued in our Journey & came this 15th to Albany.

Signd Pr: Schuyler

A true Copy Examind

p. Robt Livingston Secry for y Ind. affairs

Col. P. Schuyler to Onondaga

New-York

Journal of Col. Schuylers, relating to his Negociations with the Indians at Onondage.

referred to in Mr. Parks Lre. of 31 May 1711.

Recd: 11th July
Read. 12 Do } 1711

A. 03.

Cntd. N: Y: H. fol. 118.

His Transactions with the Indians on this Occasion, marked A.

Acts of both Governors. marked B.

Minutes of the Council & Assembles marked

Reason of his not making Observations on the said Acts.

Unaccountable proceedings of the new Assembly. — his Remarks thereon

Manner of his getting some mistakes in their Bills rectified.

The Palatines are Resident and have prepared near 100,000 Trees.

(# 925
(See #823)
Encl.

(1)

A Confirmation Granted unto Jan Hendricks Van Baal of a certain parcel of Land near Schanectade in the County of Albany

Francis Lovelace Esqr one of the Gentlemen of his Majesties Honowiable privy Chamber & Governour Genll under his Royal Highness James duke of York & Albany &c of all his Territories in America to all to Whom these presents shall Send greeting Whereas by the Consent of the Commissaries at Albany Jan Hendricks Van Baal hath made purchase of the Indian proprietors of the Maques of a certain parcel of Land near Schanectase lying & Being by the kill or Creek Called by the Indian name Tawalsoutha Otherwise the Normans Kill the Said Land Stretching from the Sandy hills North West on to an Out Hook of Land the which also Includes Containing in Breadth & Length on both Sides of the River all the Land as it Lies in a Square Reach with the Woodland Valley or Meadow Ground Marshes Lakes Kills & Creeks therein included the Said Indian proprietors names who made Sale of the said Land & Sell to there Markes for the Conveyance thereof being Canachko Schanowin Ochenadadin & Sagodermech Who acknowledge to have Received Satisfaction for the Same Now for a Confirmation unto him the Said Jan Hendricks Van Baal in his possesion & Enjoyment of the premisses know ye that By virtue of the Commission and Authority unto me given By his Royal Highness I have Ratifyed Confirmed & Granted and by these Presents do Ratify & Confirm & Grant unto the said Jan Hendricks Van Baal his heirs and assigns the afore Recited parcel of Land & premisses with all & Singular the Appurtenances to have & to hold the Said parcel of Land & Premisses together with the Woodland Valley or Meadow Ground Marshes Lakes, Kills & Creeks Within the Limitts of the Said Land Included unto the Said Jan Hendricks Van Baal his heirs & assigns unto the proper use & Behoof of him the Said Jan Hendricks Van Baal his heirs

Copy of a Confirmation made in 1711 of the Van Baal
(See #823) made in 1672. The copy made

& Assigns for ever Yeilding and paying therefore Yearly & every Year
As a Quit rent unto his Royal highness his Use When it shall be
Demanded by Such Officer Or Officers in Authority as shall be
Empowered & Established from time to time hereafter to Command
& Receive the Same Given under my hand & Sealed with
the Seale of the province att fort James in New York this
one and twentieth Day of August in the 24th Year of his Majes-
-ty Reign Anno Domini 1672

Frances Lovelace

Recorded by Order of the Governour the Day and Year
above Written

Mathias Nicolls Secr

York 27th June 1711

In Confirmation
Request of Henry Van
of the Before Mentioned
in the Said Confirmation Mentioned

J Wickman Dt Secritary

April 28th 1739 A True Copy Compared with the Record and
Examined by Jfred: Jr Morris Dt Secritary

A True Copy of a Confirmation
Granted to Jan Hendricks
Van Baal

The land on the Normans Kill described in the annexed deed from the Indians, for which a patent was issued by Gov. Francis Lovelace on August 21, 1672, was in the heart of the colony of Rensselaerswyck and was for many years the subject of litigation with the Van Rensselaers. See "An Act to confirm a Submission to Referees of a Controversy concerning the Bounds of the Patent of Jan Hendrickse Van Baal and for binding the Title of the respective Claimants agreeable to the Award of the said Referees," passed on April 1, 1775. Colonial Laws of New York, vol.5, p.753-66.

N.B. This appears to be the same tract of land as described in the deed filed in AIHA #823 MS. file. However, there the original date of the deed is given as July 18 1672 whereas in this late copy it is given as Aug.21, 1672. Such a discrepancy of date would be quite normal however, considering distances and the fact that often confirmation treaties were made closely following on the original. In this case, however, it probably represents the difference between the old-style and new-style calandars, a change made in the 17th century.

At a Court
Fort Cumberland
this 30th day of
PRESENT His Excellency Robert
The Hon'ble Francis Nicholson
The Hon'ble Charles Goodwin
Governor of Pensilvania
Coll. Dent Coysgood } Mr. Barbard
Capt. Walker } Mr. Phillips

On Reading the Petition of
of the Carpenters directed to Bunbe Bar
Setting forth that William Thomas the Jo
King and Nicholas Daily three of the
who were named in the former Order
Neglecting to attend that Service and
praying that Garret Burgess
Crossland and Edward Hall
of Thomas
John King & Nicholas Daily
wellas in all future Orders

The Prayer of the
Granted.

At a Court
of Sessions held
Province of Pensilvania
Kanah River
Fighting Creek
Side Maryland.

1711.
July 17. Whitehall.

29. Mr. Popple to the Secretaries of the Treasury. Encloses extract of letters from Mr. George Clarke, May 30, 31, and June 7, relating to the Palatines. [*C.O.* 5, 1122. *pp.* 419–423.]

July 17. *Newcastle* in Carlisle Bay att Barbadoes.

30. Capt. Bourn to [*? Secretary of the Admiralty*]. I send this for the information of the Lords Commrs. of the Admlty., that on Sunday the 10th of June last off port St. Piers in Martineco about two miles from the shore, I mett a French ship of 36 gunns, a hagboat built ship of 24, a two mast vessell and nine privatier sloopes having (as I have been since informed) 2000 men on board, and bound to make a decent upon Antegoa, by that time I gott within pistoll shott of the ships, it fell starke calme, and they lay soe upon my quarter, that I could not bring a broad side to bear, however after about three houers engagement with them, I shatter'd them soe, that with the very first breese, they endeavour'd to gett into the harbour again, which they succeeded in, for I had two nine pound shott through my foremast, soe that I could not venture to carry sayle upon it, and all my rigging and sayles very much shattered. I lost but one man, and had nine wounded besides my Lieut. who was shott in four places, but hope all will recover. I returned to Barbadoes the Friday following, and on Saterday two expresses arrived from the Leeward Islands desireing assistance (the *Larke* their guardship being then refitting at Barbadoes) and the *Guernsey* and *Sweepstakes* out a cruizeing; I refitted my mast and ship with what expedition I could, and on Sunday night sayled for Antegoa, and perceiving by signalls made from the shore, that the enemy were not there, I continued my course for Monseratt, where I arrived on Wednesday evening, and upon consulting with the President and Councell of that Island, I was advised by them to proceed to Nevis as the place the enemy are most probably at, and accordingly I sayl'd at 12 a clock at night, and was scarce gone three hours, when sixteen privatiers landed 1500 men on Monseratt, but they hearing of my being at Nevis, and seeing a sloope escape from them with intelligence of their being there to me, imediately embark'd again without doeing any damage to the Island, they gott away before my return, having left severall men prisoners behind them, who upon examination informed us that their first designe was against Antegoa, but that their ships were soe shattered, that they could not goe to sea, and therefore they attempted Monseratt, they having 64 men killed and a great many wounded, as they give an account. *Signed*, L. Bourn. *Endorsed*, Recd. from Mr. Fawlers of the Admty Sept. 27, 1711. *Copy*. 2½ *pp.* [*C.O.* 28, 43. *No.* 62.]

July 19. Whitehal.

31. Council of Trade and Plantations to the Queen. Recommend that John Carver be appointed to the Council of Jamaica in place of Thomas Clark, decd. [*C.O.* 138, 13. *p.* 342.]

July 19. Whitehall.

32. Council of Trade and Plantations to Lord Dartmouth. We have received letters from Mr. George Clarke (*v.* May 28, 30, 31 and June 7th) wherein he informed us that the Governor of

1711.

Canada had lately sent to the Five Nations of Indians some officers and soldiers with a large present, *etc.*, consisting cheifly in ammunition, of which they are in great want. By the influence whereof the French had by permission of the said Indians, begun to build a small fortification in the Onnondage country. That the neutrality that has been observed between the English Indians and French Indians this war, has given our enemy the opportunity of thus corrupting our Indians, and the people of New York seem generally averse to a rupture between the said Indians, and rather than be at the expence of supplying them with ammunition in such a case, and defending their frontiers, which must neccessarily follow, choose to sit contented under this precarious security; without even so much as raising any money for presents to such of the Indians, whose fidelity may deserve them. And the presents Col. Hunter carried with him being almost all disposed of that way, and for spies last winter (for whom the Assembly made no provision) there's nothing now left to trust to, but the faith of those Indians, and how much that is shaken already, is but too evident from their proceedings. That so soon as Col. Hunter had notice that these French officers were at Onondage, he dispatched Col. Schuyler thither, with Instructions how to behave himself with the Indians on this occasion. *Copy of his Journal inclosed. v.* C. S. P. 1710, 1711. *No.* 864 i. [*C.O.* 5, 1122. *pp.* 424, 425.]

July 19. Whitehall. **33.** Council of Trade and Plantations to Lord Dartmouth. Enclose following.

33. i. Council of Trade and Plantations to the Queen. Representation on the petition of Berkeley Seymour (*v.* C. S. P. 1710, 1711. *No.* 343 i.). In consideration of Col. Seymour's long and faithfull services to the Crown, he having serv'd your Majesty and your Royal predecessors in a military post above 30 years before his going to that province; and in consideration that he had clear'd several ships from Maryland, and would have clear'd the remainder had he liv'd some few days longer, whereby he had been entituled to the 12d. per hhd., we humbly offer that, to enable the petitioner to support his father's widow and his other children, and to pay his debts and legacies, your Majesty be graciously pleased to grant the petitioner a moiety of the 9*d.* per hhd. arrising from the ships then in Maryland (as granted by his Commission) the amounts whereof, as we are informed, will not exceed 4 or £500. We further offer that your Majesty's pleasure be signifyed to the President of the Councill, that he account with the petitioner's Attorney for the moiety of the 9*d.* per hhd. accordingly. [*C.O.* 5, 727. *pp.* 277–280.]

July 19. Whitehal. **34.** Wm. Popple to Josiah Burchett. *Asks for* a copy of the report of the Lord High Admiral upon which H.M. letter of exemption for the *Robinson* frigate was founded (*v.* July 17). [*C.O.* 5, 1363. *p.* 327.]

in his accounts made good to himself for that service, which I think will sufficiently justify Mr Byerly, in refusing his suspention as to his patent; I can guess no other reason for his conduct, but that he had a mind to pack a set of Officers, for a purpose very frequent in his mouth, that he was sent thither to make his fortune; he is now gone for England and Mr Byerly has acquainted Mylord Treasurer and the Commissioners of the Customes, very particularly with every thing relating to this affair, so that it is needless to give your Lord'ps any further trouble about it—I beg leave to subscribe myself with all honour and due regard

My Lords.

Your Lordships most humble
and most obedient servant
Rob: Hunter.

12 Sept. 1711.

P. S. I have not time to get a copy of my interview with the Indians before I received Mr Secretary St John's letters, but I have inclosed to him that I had to which I beg leave to referr you; Your Lordships will also receive herewith the body of Laws of New York from 1691, as you are pleased to order.

Conference between Governor Hunter and the Indians.

[New-York Papers; Aa., No. 66.]

Propositions made by the Skaahkook Indians to his Excellency Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gênll & Govr in Cheiffe of the Provinces of New York the Jerseys & the Territories thereon depending in America and vice Admirall of the same in Albany the 17th Aug: 1711.

Present—The Hônble. Francis Nicholson Esqre. Lieut Gênll Coll Pr Schuyler
Lieutt Coll Johannis Schuyler

The Sachim of the Skachkook said

Father

I am come here and brought your Children of Skachkook to see you and am very glad to see the Lieut Gênll Francis Nicholson is safe returnd from great Brittain whom we have not seen of a great while, and in Testimony of our joy do give 3 Bevers

Father

I have pursuant to your commands brought all the men that we have fitt for Service to go upon the Expedicon to Canada with Lieut Gênll Nicholson being 38 in number, and pray that you may take care that in the passage of the Troops to & from Canada our Country may be secured, and not wasted and destroy'd by the Soldiers, we desire to go before to provide ourselves necessaries in our country fitt for ye journey, do give a Bear Skin

The Governors answer to the Skachkook Indians

I am very much pleas[d] to find you so just to your Promises & Ingagements, that when the great Queen of Great Brittain has occasion for your service and presence, that you are so ready to obey, & I make no doubt but that under the conduct of the Lieut[t] Generall Francis Nicholson Esq[re] who commands you your behaviour will deserve an acknowledgment from Her Majesty & that you will be obedient to his commands

The Lieut[t] Generall will take all necessary care that your country be not spoyled nor wasted, & all necessary precaution is taken for its defence, during your absence, you may march tomorrow morning to your country to provide your selves with necessaries, & you shall have Indian Corn and bread for your march

I have ordered a present to be made you, you will receive it forthwith from the hands of Lieut Coll Johannes Schuyler for your Incouragement

The Present was as follows

Every 2 Indians a drest Dear Skin for Shoes.
Each Indian a shirt.
Item ½ Yard & $\frac{1}{16}$ of Strouds or Duffells of each one, half for stockings $\frac{3}{8}$ of a yard for a lapp,
One half of y[e] Indians, each 2 yards strouds the other half each 2 y[ds] Duffells.
To each Indian 1lb Tobacco & 2 Pipes
To the whole Party 10 Gunns 5 Indian & 5 other with 2lb Powder & 4lb Lead each.
5lb Red lead and half a pound of Vermilion for Paint 2 doz Knives.
10 Hatchetts. 50 flints. 4 kitles. 6 Looking Glasses. 1 Bar[l] Beer.

For the Old Sachim A Coat, A lapp, & Stockings of Red Strouds.
And the same for his wife of Duffells

For the other Old Man. A Coat Stockings & lapp of Strouds

The said Skachkook Indians return her majesty thanks and declare that their lives and all that is dear to them is wholly devoted for her Maj[ty's] Service, and are ready to march pursuant to his Excellency's Command and will be obedient to the Honorable Lieutenant Generall Francis Nicholson Esquire

Robt. Livingstone
Secretary for y[e]
Indian affairs

Propositions made by the Mahikanders or River Indians to his Excellency Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gên[ll] & Govr in Cheiffe &c in Albany the 10th August 1711.

Present—The Honble Lieut[t] Gên[ll] Francis Nicholson Esqre
Coll. Gurdon Saltonstall Governor of Connetticut

Father

We are come pursuant to your Excell[cys] commands to attend the Queens service in the present expedition to Canada under the command of Lieut[t] Gen[ll] Francis Nicholson, we are 54 men in number and they have chosen me Wampasa for their Captn and are resolved to live and dye with the Lieut[t] Generall.

The Governor answered them & said

That he thanked them for their readiness for the Queens Service & Lieut^{t} Gên^{ll} Nicholson under whose command they are to be, will take care that they shall be furnished with such necessaries, as they want, for the present expedicon & hopes the will be obedient to his command, and the Queen has ordered them a present, which shall be forthwith given them, while they are drinking he health in a Barrell of Beer

The like present was given to them in Proportion as was given the Skachkook Indians yesterday

The 19 lowermost River Indians & 21 highland Indians had their presents given them by the Commissioners this 20 Aug. 1711 and were ordered to make themselves ready to march tomorrow and joyn Coll Schuylers Regiment

Robt Livingstone Sêcry:
of ye Indian affairs

A Message brought by 3 Sinnekes from Cayauge to his Excellency Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gen^{ll} and Govr in Cheif &c in Albany ye 20 Aug. 1711

Present—The Honble Lieut^{t} Gên^{ll} F. Nicholson Esqre

The 3 Sinnekes say that 10 days ago they left the Sinnekes at the Cayauge Countrey, & that there were two of the French Indians called Hurons came to the Castle of Cayouge to enquire who had killed 2 of their men, that were found dead in the woods, The Sinnekes answered it was none of them, some of the Five Nations told the said French Indians, they knew well enough who killed their People for the Govr of Canada was their ennemy & if they would join with him they would soon revenge the blood of their People y^{t} were killed, upon which 3 of ye French Indians who were of different nations said they would take up the Hatchet agst the five nations

That there were 300 Sinnekes and 100 Cayauges ready at Cayouge and coming along, & beleive tomorrow you will have news of them

Five days ago they mett our two messengers namely Captn Roseboom & Bleeker within one league of Oneyde who desired them to inform his Excellency where they were they gave 7 Heads of Wampum

His Excellency answ^{d} & told them

That all these tricks and menaces of ye French were only to amuse the 5 Nations, and to bring them off from their duty, but that in a short time they would see they will not only be able to defend themselves but likewise in a Capacity to revenge themselves of ye French

Albany the 24 Aug. 1711

The Indians of the five nations to the number of 500 or thereabout arrived with the two Interpreters, who told that more were a comeing especially of ye Maquase Nation, who were carrying over their Canoes from the Maquas River to the Hudsons River

They halted upon ye Hill and his Excellency ye Governor sent Maj^r^ Schuyler with some drink to refresh them and to bring them down to his Excellcy's lodging as soon as they rested themselves

About 2 aclock in ye afternoon the 5 Nations came all down from the Hill passed by Her Maj^tys^ Fort which fired 5 Gunns as they went by & were conducted by Coll Schuyler to his Excellencys Quarters where the Honb^le^ Lieut Generall Francis Nicholson was and the Govr of Connecticutt the commissioners of Indian affairs with the Mayor and Aldermen of the Citty and after they were all seated on the Ground each nation by themselves

His Excellency Robt Hunter Esqr Captn Gên^ll^ and Governor in Chieffe of New York &c spake to them thus

Brethren

I am heartily glad to see you and that you are come with so considerable a company, pursuant to ye Queens commands to assist ag^st^ the Common enemy

You are to be under the command of Leitenant Gên^ll^ Francis Nicholson, whom I hope you will readily obey and I doubt not but that you will behave yourselves so well that you will not only deserve the Present which is sent by Her Majesty and now to be given you, but a further acknowledgm^t^ for your zeal and magnanimity in this noble Enterprize

The other Troups being already gone upon their March I expect as soon as you have given an account of your number of Souldiers of each Nation that goe to Canada that you will be also ready to march und^r^ the Lieutenant Gên^lls^ Command, you shall have ammunition and Provisions fitt for your journey and houses shall be shewen you where you shall lodge dur^g^ your stay

Here is a belt of Wampum which I give you as a token that you are welcome, to this Place and Beer Tobacco & Pipes for you to smoak & drink, and as we are one heart and one hand so you are to unite with our people, in whatsoever may further the present design, which is nothing less than the reducing the Country of Canada to her Maj^ties^ obedience

Propositions made by the Sachims of ye five nations viz the Maquase, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges & Sinnekes, to his Excelly Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gên^ll^ and Govr in Cheif of ye Provinces of New York, ye Jerseys and Territories thereon depend^g^ in America & Vice admiral of ye Same in Albany 25 Aug 1711

PRESENT—The Honble Lieut^t^ Gên^ll^ Fr: Nicholson Esqre
The Hônble Coll Gurdon Saltonstall Govr of Connecticutt
Coll Pet^r^ Schuyler & the rest of the Commissioners for Indian affairs
The Mayor & Aldermen of ye Citty

Interpreters Lawrence Claese Jan Baptist van Eps Mr Montour

The 4 Belts of Wampum and two Bever Skins which Major Abraham Schuyler brought from the 5 nations in answer to the message of his Excellency by which they signified their willingness to come down and assist in the present expedicôn against canada being brought out his Excellcy told them that he accepted of their return to his Message and as a token of his satisfaction, the said Belts should be kept as a memoriall & Testimony of their obedience and subjection to Her Majesty

Dekannissore Sachim of Onnondage was Speaker

Brother Corlaer meaning his Excellency the Gov
Annadagarriax the Indian name of Lieut^{t} Gên^{ll} Francis Nicholson
Quieder that is Coll Peter Schuyler

We arrived here yesterday when you told us you were glad to see us, & bid us welcome, and that it was gratefull to you to see us so obedient to the Great Queen of great Brittain's command in taking up the Hatchett against the French the Common Enemy We are very glad to see the Honble Lieut^{t} Gên^{ll} Francis Nicholson safe arrived from England, and that he has escaped those two great dangers the Sea and the French Ships of Warr

We are thankfull to our Brother Corlaer for the Present he made us yesterday of Beer, Pipes and Tobacco gave a Belt of Wampum

Brother Corlaer Annadagarriax and Quieder.

We desire that the French praying Indians which were once our Children & are gone from us to live at Canada, if they will be neutral and sitt still in their Castles, or come over to us that they may be pardoned and received again as friends for ye great God would be angry at us if we should destroy those that sue for pardon and forgiveness, and return to their obedience, we know not but some of them may come over to us and meet us at the Carrying place or on the lake.

Brother Corlaer Annadagarriax and Quieder

Wee are now going upon an expedition against Canada and tis very probable we shall not take the Country without fighting we desire therefore to know how we shall behave ourselves towards the French, when we take them Prisoners, it being the Indian Custom to give such Prisoners as are taken of the Enemy, to those families that have lost their relations in battle, who have the sole disposall of them, either to kill them or keep them alive, but you Christian save your Prisoners and exchange them for your people we desire a speedy ans^{r} to this, how we shall dispose of ye French Prisoners, and also how we shall use the Indian Prisoners, we will be obedient to the orders & commands of Lieut^{t} Gên^{ll} Nicholson in this & all other respects, as for our parts We shall be willing to use the Indian Prisoners with the same clemency and humanity as you do your Christian Prisoners

Since we arrived we went to all the Indian Traders and ask^{d} if they went on the expedition to Canada who all tell us they stay at home, we desire they may go along, for there will be no Bevers to be traded when we are gone, and they ought to be a good example to others, for if Canada be taken the Trade of this place will encrease therefore it behoves them to go along by all meanes

We are now a considerable body of Christians and Indians which go to Canada, we desire that matters of this moment may be maturely consulted together, and that nothing may be done rashly without good deberacôn, for as we are Indians we know the ways & methods of the Indians best as you do of the Christians but you are to have the Cheif command which we will obey Our old Sachims are come on purpose to instruct our young souldiers in the Art of Warr we doûbt not of being successfull if affairs be well concerted, for we have had long wars but always overcome our enemies at last

Brother Corlaer Annadagarriax & Quieder

You were desirous to know the number of our men which we brought hither and that go upon this expedition which are

Of the Sinekes	180	
Of the Cayouges	127	
Of Onnondage	98	& some more a coming
Of Oneyde	90	besides 20 more
Of the Mohaggs	140	expected from ye South^wd^
Of the Showanoes	26	
	661.	

The rest of our people stay at home to secure our Countrey from the insults of the French and their Indians as the [*Remainder of the sentence torn off.*]

Brother Corlaer Annadagarriax & Quieder

You ordered us likewise to invite the River Indians to go upon this expedition, which we willingly did, and the number of them now ready to march is 98.

We are also desirous to know the number of the Christians that go with us by land, that we may be inform^d^ of the whole Strength & if you cannot count them to night you may give us the account tomorrow, as also the number of the Batoes we fear there are not Batoes enough

It is now in your Power to order the Forces to march when you see convenient, but we desire that when the body of the army moves that Lieut Gên^ll^ Nicholson or Coll Schuyler may march with us, to Prevent all irregularities and enormities that may happen among such a number of men

His Excell^cy^ ye Governors answer

I am glad to find you in the same mind as you came here withall, to march with Lieut^t^ Gên^ll^ Nicholson against the enemy, and I may venture to Promise you by Gods assistance such a result as will Procure you the quiet possession of what you have, Increase of your wealth and long peace to you and your Posterity

Lieut Gên^ll^ Francis Nicholson, being arrived safe from England has brought the Pictures of the 4 Indians that were in great Brittain last year, & gave each Nation a sett & 4 in Frames with glasses over them to be hung up in the Onnondage Castle the center of the 5 nations where they always meet

The Governor proceeded & said

That as for the praying Indians or any other Indians that will submitt & come over to us, or not joyn with the French, they shall be received with open arms, I hope you will do your endeavour to bring them over

Prisoners of Warr are in the Power of the Gên^ll^ He Promises to give you what Indian Prisoners shall be taken and you are to give over the Christian Prisoners which you shall take according to your own Proposall.

As for the Indian Traders all that have a good will to the work will go, & those that have no good will 'tis better to be without them then with them

I beleive the matter of this expedicôn is so well concerted, that there is no doubt of success, neverthelesse the Lieut^t^ Gên^ll^ will be willing to consult your Sachims in matters relating to the Indians, as he did formerly, and therefore it will be requisite that some of your Sachims go along

I am very glad to hear you are so good a number, and as for the number of Christians, that go along with you, you shall know it in the morn^{g}, As for the number of the Fleet & those that goe by sea, those men of yours that were at Boston has been able to give you an account

The Christian Forces are already marched, and the Lieut Gen^{ll} stayed only for your coming, and is ready to go along with you

Brethren

I desire you to hang on the kitle of Warr, there are 5 oxen, one for each nation to be given you forthwith & a Barr^{l} Beer for each Nation and to morrow you shall receive the Present which the Great Queen hath sent you

The Queen has sent me orders in conjunction with Lieut^{t} Gen^{ll} Nicholson, to build Fort Chappels & houses for missionaries in your country, which we shall fall about as soon as the Expedicons is over the missionaries being expected from England speedily there is carpenters & Smiths Tools sent over by the Queen for that purpose

Here the Lieut^{t} Gen^{ll} gave them the Archbishops letter

Now the five nations may plainly see that Her Mat^{y} has granted both their Petitions that is the Reduccon of Canada & to build Forts & Chappells, & plant Missionaries in their Castles & I doubt not but your future Behaviour will entitle you to Her Maj^{ties} further favour and countenance

His Excellency ordered some Coehorn mortars to be fired in the Pasture in the presence of all the Indians, at which they were much amazed hav^{e} never seen the like before

Robt Livingstone
Secry: for the
Indian Affairs

Proposalls made by the Sachims of the five Nations to His Excellency Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gen^{ll} and Governor in Cheiffe &c in Albany the 26th of August 1711

Present—Coll Kilian van Renselaer — Lieut Col Joh. Schuijler
Maj^{r} Dirk Wessells — Maj^{r} Abraham Schuyler
Captn Evert Banker

Interpreters Lawrence Claese — John Baptist Van Eps

Brother Corlaer

You acquainted us yesterday that the Great Queen of Great Brittain had granted us our Requests. and had sent orders for building us Forts Chappells and Houses for the Missionaries in our Countrey, & also sent hither smiths tools & Carpenters Tools for that purpose, we own that it was our request and can say nothing to it now, because we are going to the death, meaning the Warr, but if we return then we shall [talk] about that matter The reason why we desired Forts &c was to preserve us from our Ennemies for we were surrounded by the French and Dawaganhaes on all hands

Brother Corlaer the Indian name of the Govr of New York
Annadagarriax the Indian name of Lieut^{t} Gen^{ll} Nicholson

We are very thankfull to you that you have so great a love for us, & that the Queen has denyed none of our requests, and being informed that our Secry Robt Livingstone (who has a cómission from our Gracious Queen and has with great Pains trouble and charge served in that station for many years last past) is not paid his Salary here, we therefore pray you, that you will both be pleased to us your Endeavours with her Majesty of Great Brittain that he may be paid his Salary there

The 5 nations gave in an account of their men that goe upon the expedicôn, with bundles of Sticks for each Nation in regard some more of their people were come since yesterday and the exact number is

Of the Sunnekes	182	Onnondages.....	99
Showanhoes who are und^{r}	26 the Sinnekes	Oneydes.....	93
Cayouges.....	127	Maquase 147 & 48 in all	155
			682

Signed by
Lawrence Clason
Jan Baptist Van Eps } Justies of Pace

Robt Livingstone Sêcry
for ye Indian Affairs

Albany the 27th of Aug 1711 The following Presents were given by His Excellency to ye five nations who were told that they were sent them by the Great Queen of Great Brittain

Present—The Hônble Lieut Gên^{ll} Francis Nicholson The Commissioners of ye Indian affairs
The Mayor & Aldermen of the City

	Hatchets	Folom Stroads	Faddom Duffells	Kittles	Looking Glasses	Shirts	Knives	Guns	Gross Pipes	Cases of Lead	Cases Tobacco	Baggs Shot
To the Shinikes and Showanhoes.	102	124	84	25	25	208	208	50	3	6	1	1
To the Mohoggs.....	82	101	54	23	23	155	155	46	3	5	1	1
To the Cayouges	72	77	50	20	20	127	127	40	2	5	1	1
To the Oneydes	52	58	35	16	16	93	93	32	2	4	1	1
To the Onnondages.....	52	59	40	16	16	99	99	32	2	5	1	1
	360	419	263	100	100	682	682	200	12	25	5	5

In all to the 5 Nations 360 Hatchetts 419 Faddom of Stroud Waters 263 Faddom Duffells 100 Kittles 100 Looking Glasses 682 Shirts 682 Knives 200 Guns 12 Gross of Pipes 25 Cases of Lead, 5 Cases of Tobacco. 5 Baggs of Shott.

After the 5 nations had divided their Presents His Excêllcy the Gov Robt Hunter Esqre &c. said

Brethren

I do now engage you to persevere in the Warr, till it comes to a happy conclusion, & do oversett the kittle of Warr, (which is a symbol or token that they are not to desist or leave

off) I deliver you over to the command of Lieut Gên[ll] Francis Nicholson with whom you are to live and dye, and thereupon give you 5 Belts of Wampum

Which were taken by Dekanissore the Speaker who repeated His Excellencys Proposition & said would make their answer to-morrow

Proposalls made by the Sachims of the five Nations to his Excellency Rob[t] Hunter Esqre Capt[n] Generall and Gov[r] in Cheiffe &c in Albany the 28th Aug 1711

PRESENT—The Hônble Lieut[t] Gên[ll] Francis Nicholson
Coll. Gurdon Saltonstall Gov[r] of Connecticutt

Interpreted by Lawrence Clase and Mrs Montour

You told us that we sh[d] be obedient to the Lieut[t] Generall Francis Nicholson & should love him & be obed[t] to his commands, we promise to be true to him & obedient to his commands & will live and dye with him & therefore we desire that we may be united for unity makes strength & we desire further that we may ask one anothers advice, which is the best way to carry on this great design that we may once wholly subdue the French of Canada

You told us also that we were to march to the Enemy to day & you have painted us & you have oversett the kettle of Warr

We desire that the kitle may not be oversett nor turn'd upside down, but remain boyling wh[ch] is our custom, meaning that the War may continue, but if God please to bless, that we reduce and wholly subdue Canada then it is in your power to oversett the kitle of War and turn it upside down, which is as much to say that the Expedicon is over and then what is boiled in it meaning the Prisoners are at the Disposall of the Lieut[t] Generall as he shall see cause upon which they give 5 Belt of Wampum

Brother Corlaer Annadgarriax & Quieder

You acquainted us that Her Majesty granted our two Petitions viz the Reduction of Canada, which we hope will succeed and that we were to have Forts Chappells & Missionaries Houses built in our Country & that the smiths and Carpenters Tools were come for that purpose

Which propositions were made to the souldiers who made ans[r] two days agoe, but not a suitable one, nor to the purpose, Now we Sachims desire that Fortifications Chappells & Missionaries houses may be built, and are extreamly thankfull and gratefull to Her Majesty for her Gracious bounty & Goodness in that respect & shall be glad that Missionaries & Smiths come to live among us, & we are very thankfull to your Excelly & to the Lieut Gên[ll] Francis Nicholson who have been instrumentall to procure this favour of her Majesty and we hope you will see it effected according to the Queens good will & pleasure, but we do not mean neither do we hope that you will put such a construction upon it that we part with our land, when we tell you that we are glad to have Forts and Ministers there did give 8 Bever Skins

Brother Corlaer

You told us yesterday to be ready to day to march but our Arms are not yet fitted, most of our Gunns & Hatchetts are at the Smiths to be mended as soon as they are done we will sett out

The Governors Answer

I have given you over to the Lieutenant Gên^{ll} who you know loves you, and will be as kind to you as to his own children and hope you will be obedient to his Comm^{ds}

I consent that the Ketle of Warr may be kept boyling till the expedicôn is over and then it is in the Lieut^{t} Generalls Power to oversett it, and he will take care to use you kindly in respect of the Prisoners

It is my great joy to see you hearty and sincere in your desires of having Forts, Missionaries & Smiths, which I look upon as the best and surest way to unite us for ever, and as soon as the expedition will allow it shall be fallen upon but by the building of Forts we lay no manner of claim to the land your Possession shall remain your own as heretofore and the building Chappells and planting Missionaries among you is only designed for the Good of your Souls

All the Smiths in Town are employed in repairing your arms, which we hope will be done tomorrow and so you may be ready to march in the evening for all the Troops are marched and the Lieut Gên^{ll} only stays for the Brethren

Robt Livingstone
Secry of the Indian
affairs

[New-York Papers; Aa. No. 67.]

Propositions made by y^{e} Sachems of the five Nacôns Viz the Maquase, Oneydes Onnondages, Cayouges & Sinnekes to His Excellency Robt Hunter Esqre Captn Gên^{ll} and Governor in Ch'ff in and over the Provinces of New York, New Jersey, &c

Present — Coll Pet^{r} Schuyler one of H Maj$^{ty's}$ Councill

John Cuyler.	Peter van Brugh	Hend Hansen	} Com^{rs}
John Schuyler	Mynd. Schuyler	Joh^{s} Roseboom	

D'Kannissore speaker

When the French were in our countrey last they desired us, that we should not accept of the Hatchett when Coll Nicholson should arrive from great Britain, which we have promis'd not to do, but it is only to satisfy ye French for dissembling we have learnt of them (this was spoken privately being some Indians of the French Faction were p'sent.)

Brother Corlaer & Quieder

We are arrived here all the five nations when the Deputies of the Govr of Canada were among us, they desir^{d} us not to accept of the Hatchett when offered to us, which we promised, and they propos'd that Christians should fight Christians, We likewise desired that Christians shall sit Still, especially those of Albany and Mountreal seeing there are always of our Indians in both Places who would have a great loss by a war

Brother Corlear & Quider

This is the Proposition which we have promised to the Governor of Canada's Deputies we are not like you Christians for when you have taken Prisoners of one another you send them home, by such means you can never rout one another, We are not of that Nature, When we have war against any nation, Wee endeavour to destroy them utterly. Gave ten Bever Skins

Brother Corlaer & Quieder

The French who have lately been in our Castles came unawares upon us, they desire to have liberty to build a Block House in our castle which we granted them being that we had no Powder to withstand them for Powder is the cheif thing to war with and wanting among the five Nations and that they should let us live, and when this House was most finished Coll Schuyler came with orders from your Excellency to break the said House down to whom we gave that liberty

Brother Corlaer & Quider

The Queens arms are brought among us to hang in our Castles, but those arms cannot defend us & the enemy will not be afraid of them, what we want is Powder to defend ourselves against the common Enemy

Brother Corlear

We have from time to time desired all Governors, that goods should be afforded Cheaper but was never promised us, We desire your excellency to derect the Traders to afford goods cheap^{r} (We desire this because you desired that ye House should be broke down wherein we thought to have lived a day longer) for if you order that, it will be done, We do not desire it of Quider, but of you, for he must obey your commands if you do not order this, We will be as pour as dogs, do not say that it is not in your Power to grant the request.

I speak in the name of all the five nations what is spoken and to be said, the Presents which are given to us is if you did take them and throw them in the water, being we are so numerous and every one gets so little thereof, but let goods be afforded Cheaper then we shall have benefit thereby and if granted the old & young men of our nation shall be trusty to her Majesty

I desired you just now that goods may be afforded cheaper, and do it again, for the last time that you may have compassion over us, which if not graunted, We will be as poor as dogs, and shall be necessitated to leave our Castles and be no more a nation, if you have compassion with yourself, and us, let Powder above all be afforded cheaper, all this was concluded by us before we departed from our castles Gave ten Bever Skins.

Brother Corlaer & Quieder

This is the last time that we shall desire that goods may be afforded cheaper, and if not graunted we the Sachims will have no more to say or command over our young men then dogs, you know dogs cannot speak

After the foregoing Proposition was made D'Kanasore said he had forgot to acquaint his Excellency that there are no French among the five Nations

His Excellency's answer to ye said Sachims

Brethren

I take this to be an assurance in the name of the five nations, that as they are joined with us in one Interest by one Covenant Chain that they will keep true and faithfull to the same and run the same Fate with us upon all occasions and punctually obey all such orders as they shall receive by me from the Great Queen

1st I thank you for communicating so sincerely what pass^{d} between you and the French Deputies nevertheless I expect and promise myself that nothing shall be able to turn you aside, from that duty & allegiance and obedience you have so often promis^{d} to the Queen

2d I take this to be an Insinuation of the French in order to frighten them from their duty, but I know them to be men of courage and will not be freighted by big words especially seeing whilst they remain faithfull and true, they are well assured of being protected and seconded if attaqued the Falsehood of the French appears in this that at the same time that they propose that only Christians should fight Christians, they have sent for the farr Indians to engage ym in a Warr against both Christians and Indians, which is well known to them, and for that reason I desire that none of you may go abroad to make a needless warr when you may perhaps have occassion to wage War near home

3 The Queens arms are only a sign of Her Sovereignty which I hope they will continue to own and defend against all such as shall make any attempts against it, and that may be the better enabled so to do, I have grantd their request and ordered to each nation a good quantity of Powder and lead for that purpose

4 That I am sorry their Furrs bear so low a price the warr is the occassion of the falling of Price of all such goods, for what they may have occassion to purchase of the people here effectual care shall be taken for the future that none of them shall be cheated or overcharged so that whoever thinks himself hardly dealt with by the handlers has nothing to do but to apply to the Commissioners of the Indian affairs here who have orders to see justice done them and to punish the Offenders, and to prvent all such abuses for the future, I desire that they may always incamp upon the hill or in some convenient place near the Town untill such time as conveniencies be built for them from whence they can go from House to House in the Town & sell their Goods to the best bidder, without lying under the Tyranny of their Landlords who as I have heard have used them ill

Albany 10th 1711

Propositions made privately by some Sachems of ye Maquase, Oneydes Cayouges @ Sinnekes to His Excelly Robt Hunter Esqre Capta Gênll & Gov in Cheif in and over the Provinces of New York, New Jersey &c at about 11 oclock at night

Brother Corlaer

I[n] publick Propositions to your Excellency this day we acquaintd you what the French messenger had desird of us, to have liberty to build a house in our Country, and that we should not accept of the Hatchett when offered to us, which we granted and promised ym out of fear, but not out of inclination and with an upright heart for he always dissembles and so we will to him but we do assure you, that we shall always be ready at your commands on any occasion, and keep to the ancient Covent Chain

We have told the Govr of Canada that only Christians should fight Christians, Brother You may be assured that we shall be ready on all occasions where you'll command us to go We told him this to put him off and satisfy him, why should we be trusty & true to the Governor of Canada, he has had severall times war with us and slain of our people but we never had any dispute or difference together, and are with you one body, if one joynt is wounded the whole body is full of Pain

His Excellency made ym the following answer

Brethren

I am very well satisfied in the declaration you have made @ assure you of all the Protection that this Government can give you and keep to the ancient Covenant Chain I trust to you all

who are here present to acquaint this Government for the future with all the Proceedings of the French among you the five Nations and in confidence thereof have ordered you to be given *a private Present tomorrow*

Examined by

PHILLIP LIVINGSTONE
D Secry of Indian
Affairs

General Hill to Governor Hunter.

[New-York Colonial MSS. Albany, LVI.]

From on board her Majᵗʸˢ S Windsor
25ᵗʰ August 1711 at the River of Sᵗ Laurence.

Sʳ

You must prepare your Self to hear a melancholly account of the disasters that have happend to us, after a tolerable good passage from Nantucket Bay to the mouth of the River Sᵗ Laurence, which wee performed in a reasonable time. The wind came up at ESE the 22ᵈ of this month, fresh gales, the fairest that could blow for going up the River, but a great fogg coming on obliged the Admirall to make the signall for lying bye till day light, by what accident, whether Tide or Current, I cannot pretend to tell you, being no Seaman, wee fell in with the North Shore about half an hour after tenn at night, and lost eight of our Transports, besides a Ship Laden wᵗʰ provisions: The Men of Warr for the most part very narrowly escaped, especially the Windsor, which lay day and night, within less than pistoll shot and between two breakers, where she must unavoidably have perisht if it had not fallen Calme, and the Wind the very moment Wee dropt our Anchors, come right off the Shore, which was not above Half a League from us.

The next day and the day after we were employed in gathering from the Shore the Scattered remains of Almost Six and twenty Companys of Seamours, Kanes, Claytons, and Windness's Regiments which wee find are all perisht to a very Small Number that we have Saved and are now Saving, for the knowledge we already have of those lost amounts to one thousand.

The Admirall and Captains of the Ships of Warr since this Misfortune finding unusuall Tides and Currents so farr as Wee are come in this River and Expecting worse the further we go held this day a Consultation by the inclosed Coppy of the result of which You will find that they were unanimously of opinion that the River is wholly Impracticable by reason of the Ignorance of the Pylotts which were given us at New England therefore Since Wee are to be governed by their Judgments in the Navigating part and can consequently proceed no further on the Execution of her Majestys Comands at Quebeck, the Land Officers under my Comand are of the opinion that we Should forthwith return to Spanish River and their Consider, what may be further attempted for her Majestys Service and I desire you will with all imaginable hast send an Express to Mʳ Nicholson wᵗʰ the inclosed Letters for his acting or returning, with the fforces under his Comand to N. York as he shall think most for the Service.

What method you and Mʳ Nicholson will find for informing the Indians and keeping them in the Queens interest I must leave it intirely to Your Judgment & Management

27(11)

Present

The Hon.ble Jeanris Nicholson Esq.t
Lieu.t Gou.r

Coll.o Pet.r Schuyler
Lieu.t Coll.o Joh.s Schuyler

Propositions made by the ... Indians to his Excell.cy Rob.t Hunter Esq.r Capt. Genll & Gov.r in Chiff of the Provinces of Newyork the Jerseys &c and the Territories thereon depending in America and Vice admirall of the same in Albany the 17.th of August 171.

The Sachim of Skarhook said

Father

I am come here & brought your Children of Skarhook to see you, & are very glad to see the Lieut. Gou.r Nicholson is safe returnd from Great Britain, whom we have not seen of a great while, & in Testimony of our joy do give 3 Bowes

Father

I have pursuant to your Comands, brought all the men that we have fitt for Service, to go upon the Expedition to Canada with Lieut. Gou.r Nicholson being ... in number, and pray that you may take care that in the Passage of the Troops to & from Canada, our Country may be spared & not wasted, and destroyd by the Souldiers we desire to go before to Provide our selves necessaries in

In one Country fitt for the Journy, doe give a Bear Skin

The Gov.r Answer to the Skanktow Indians

I am very much pleasd to find you so just to your Promises & Ingagements, that when the great Queen of Great Brittain, has occasion for your Servis & presens, that you are so ready to Obey, & I make no doubt, but that under the Conduct of the Lieut Gou.ll ffrancis Nicholson Esq.r who Comands you, your behaviour will deserve an acknowledgm.t from her Maj.tie & that you will be Obedient to his Comands.

The Lieu.t Gou.ll will take all nessary Care that your Country be not spoild, nor wasted, & all nessary Precaution is taken for its defence, during your Absens, you may march to morrow morning to your own Country to Provide your selves with nessaries, & you shall have Indian Corn & Bread for your March

I have ordered a present to be made you, you will receive it forthwith from the hands of Lieut Coll Johannes Schuyler for your Encouragment.

The Present was as follows

Every 2 Indians a duff. drab Skin for their

Each Indian a Shirt

Item ½ yard & 1/16 of Strouds or Duffells of each one half for Stockings

¾ of a yard for a Lapp

One half of the Indians each 2 yds Stroud the other half 2 yds Duffells

To each Indian 1 lb Tobacco & 2 Pipes

To the whole Party 10 Guns 5 Indian & 5 other, with 2 lb Powder & 4 lb Lead each

5 lb Red Lead & half a pound of Vermilion for Paint, 2 Knives, 10 Hatchetts, 50 ffints, 4 Bibles, 6 looking glasses

1 Barl. Beer

For the Old Sachim a Coat a Cappo & Stockings of Red Stroud & the same for his Wife of Duffells

For the other Old Man a Coat Stockings & Cappo of Stroud

The said Skachkook Indians return her Majt thanks & declare, that their lives & all that is dear to them is wholly devoted for her Majts Service, & are ready to march Where to his Excell.y Comand, & will be Obedient to the Hon.ble Gen.l ffrancis Nicholson Esq.r

Robt. Livingston Sec.y of Indian affairs.

Present

The Honble Lieut Goull
Ffrancis Nicholson Esqr
Coll Gurdon Saltonstall
Govr of Connecticut

Propositions made by the Mahikanders or River Indians to his Excellcy Robt Hunter Esqr Capt Genll & Govr in Chiff of in Albany the 10 of August 1711

Father

We are come Pursuant to your Excellcs Comands to attend the Queens Servis in this present Expedition to Canada — under the Command of Lieut Genll Ffrancis Nicholson, we are 54 Men in Number, and they have Chosen no Wampum for their Capt and are resolvd to live & dye with the Lieut Genll

The Govr answer them said

That he thanked them for their readines for the Queens Servis & Lieut Genll Nicholson under whose Comand they are to be, will take care that they shall be furnishd with such necessaries, as they want, for the present Expedition, & hopes they will be obedient to his Comand, & the Queen has ordrd them a present, which shall be — forthwith given them, while they are drinking her health in a — Bael of Beer.

The like Present was given to them in Proportion as was given the Skaticook Indians yesterday

The 19 lowermost River Indians & 21 highland Indians had their Passports given them by the Comissioners this 20 of Augt 1711. and were ordrd to make themselves ready to march to morrow & joyn Coll Schuylers Regim!

Robt Livingston Secry of ye Indian affairs.

Present

The Honble Lieut Govr

ffrancis Nicholson Esqr

A Message brought by 3 Sinnekes from Cayoges to his Excell: Robt Hunter Esqr Capt Gen: and Govr in Cheiff &c in Albany the 20 of Augt 1711

The 3 Sinnekes say that 10 days ago they left the Sinnekes at the Cayouges Country & that there were two of the ffrench Indians called Hurons, came to the Castle of Cayouge to Enquire who the killed 2 of their Men, that were found dead in the Woods, The Sinnekes answerd it was none of them, some of the five Nations told the said ffrench Indians they knew well enough who killed their People, for the Govr of Canada was their Enemy, & if they would joyn with him they would soon Revenge the blood of their People that were killed; upon which 3 of the ffrench Indians that were of different Nations said they would take up the hatchet against the five Nations

That there were 300 Sinnekes & 100 Cayouges ready & Cayouge & coming along, & believe to morrow you will hear news of them

ffive days ago they met one two Mohauges viz. Rossboom & Bleeker within one league of Owyde, who desired them to Informe his Excell: where they were, they gave them of Wampum

His Excell: answerd & told them

That all those tricks & Inventions of the ffrench were only to amuse the 5 Nations, & to bring them off from their duty, but that in a short time they would see they will not only be able to defend themselves but likewise in a Capacity to Revenge themselves of the ffrench

Albany the 24th of Augt 1711

The Indians of the 5 Nations to the Number of 500 or thereabout arrived with the 2 Interpretors, who told that more were a Coming Espesially of the Magnas Nation who were carrying over their Canoes from the Magnas River to Hudsons River

They halted upon the hill, & his Excell.y the Govr sent Majr Schuyler with some drink to Refresh them, & to bring them down to his Excell.ys Lodging assoon as they rested themselves

About 2a Clock in the afternoon the 5 Nations came all down from the Hill, passd by her Majtys fort, which fired 5 Guns as they went by, & were Conducted by Coll Schuyler to his Excell.ys Quarters, where the Honble Lieut Gov.r Alexan.r Nicholson was, & the Govr of Connecticut the Comissioners of Indian affairs with the Mayor & Aldermen of the Citty, & after they were all seated on the ground Each Nation by themselves.

His Excell.y Robt Hunter Esq.r Capt. Genll & Govr in Chief of N. York &c spake to them thus

Brethren

I am heartily glad to see you, & that you are come with so considerable a Company, pursuant to the Queens Command to assist agt the Comon Enemy

You are to be under the Comand of Lieut Gov.r Alexan.r Nicholson, whom I hope you will readily Obey, & I doubt not but you will behave your selves so well, that you will not only deserve the present which is sent by her Majty & now to be given you, but a further acknowledgm.t for your Zeal & magnanimity in this noble Undertaking.

The other Troops being already gone upon their March, I Expect assoon as you have given an acct of your Number of Sould.rs of each Nation, that go to Canada that you be also ready to march under the Lieut Gov.rs Comand, you shall have Ammunition and Provisions fitt for your journey, & houses shall be shown you where you may lodge during your Stay

Here is a Belt of Wampum which I give you as a token that
are welcom to this Place, & Beer, Tobacco, & Pipes for you to smoke
drink, & as we are one heart & one hand so you are to unite with
Our People, in whatever may further the present design, which
is nothing Less then the Reducing the Country of Canada to his
Majestys Obedience.

Present

The Honble Lieut. Gov. Ffr. Nicholson Esq.
The Honble Coll Gurdon Saltonstall
Gov. of Connecticut
Coll Pet. Schuyler & the Rest of the
Commissioners of the Indian affairs
The Mayor & Aldermen of the City
Interpreters
Lawrence Claese
Jan Baptist van Eps
Mr. Montour

Propositions made by the Sachems
of the five Nations viz the Mag.
Oneides, Onnondages, Cayoug.
& Sinnekes to his Excell. Ro
Hunter Esq. Capt. Gen. & Gov
in Cheif of the Provinces o
N. York the Jersys & Territories t
Depending in Chancery & Directio
of the Same in Chancery the 25 Aug.

The 4 Belts of Wampum & 2 Bever skins which Mag. C.
Schuyler brought from the 5 Nations, in Answer to the Messag
Exell. by which they signifyd their willingness to come down & ap
in the present Expedition agt. Canada being brought out, his Excell
told them, that he accepted of their Return to his Message, & as
token of his Satisfaction, the said Belts should be kept as a
Memorial & Testimony of their Obedience & Subjection to her
Majesty.

Decanisora Sachim of Onnondage was Spea

Brother Corlaer meaning his Excell. the G
Annadagarriax the Indian name of Lieut. Govl. Ffr. N
Quider that is Coll Pet. Schuyler

We arrived here yesterday when you told us

Glad to see us, & bid us welcom, & that it was greatfull to you to see
so Obedient to the Grand Queen of great Britains Comand in
taking up the Hatchet ag.t the ffrench the Comon Enemy, We
are very glad to see the Hon.ble Lieut. Gen.l ffrancis Nicholson safe
arrivd from England, & that he has Enajid those 2 great dangers
the Sea, & the ffrench Ships of War

We are thankfull to our Brother Corlear for
the present he made us yesterday of Beer, Pipes & Tobacco, gave
a Belt of Wampum

Brother Corlear Annadagarriax & Lords

We desire that the ffrench Praying Indians which
were once our Children, & are gone from us to live at Canada, if
they will be Neutrall & sit still in their Castles, & come over to us, that
they may be pardond & Restord again as ffriends for the Great God
would be angry at us, if we should destroy those that sue for Pardon
& forgiveness, & Return to their Obedience, we know not but some
of them may come over to us, & meet us at the Carrying Place
or on the Lake

Brother Corlear Annadagarriax & Lords

We are now going upon an Expedition ag.t Canada, and
tis very probable we shall not take the Country without fighting
we desire therefore to know how we shall behave our selves towards
the ffrench, when we take them Prisoners, it being the Indian
Custom to give such Prisoners as are taken of the Enemy, to those
ffamilies that have lost their Relations in the Battle, who have
the sole dispoall of them, either to kill or keep them alive, but
you Christians save your Prisoners & exchange them for y.r people
we desire a speedy answer to this how we shall dispose of the
ffrench Prisoners, & also how we shall use the Indian Prisoners
we will be Obedient to the Orders & Comands of Lieut. Gen.l
Nicholson in this & all other Respects as for our parts

We shall

We shall be willing to use the Indian Prisoners with the same Clemency & humanity as you do your Christian Prisoners.

Since we arrived we went to all the Indian Traders & asked if they went in the Expedition to Canada who all told us they stay at home, we desire they may go along, for there will be no Brandy to be traded when we are gone, & they ought to be a good Example to others, for if Canada be taken the Trade of this Place will increase therefore it behoves them to go along by all means.

We are now a Considerable Body of Christians & Indians which go to Canada, we desire that matters of Import moment may be maturely Consulted together & that nothing may be done Rashly without good deliberation, for as we are Indians we know the ways & Methods of the Indians best, as you do of the Christians But you are to have the Chiefe Comand which we will obey. Our Old Sachems are come on Purpose to Instruct our young Souldiers in the Art of Ware, we doubt not of being successfull, if affairs be well conducted, for we have had long Wars, but allways overcome our Enemies at last.

Brother Corlaer Annadagarriax & Lords

You were desirous to know the Number of Our Men which we brought with us, & that go upon this Expedition which are

Off the Sinnekers	180	
of the Cayouges	127	
of Onnondage	90	& fourscore are Coming
of Oneyds	90	besides 20 more Expected the 2d Flood
of the Mohoys	140	
of the Shawanos	26	
	661	

The rest of Our people stay at home to secure our Country Insults of the French & their Indians allies.

Brother Corlaer & Tanadagarriaso & Lidder

You ordred us likewise to Invite the River Indians to go upon this Expedition, which we willingly did, & the Number of them now ready to march is 90.

We are also desirous to know the Number of the Christians that go with us by Land, that we may be Informed of the whole Strength, & if you cannot count them to night you may give us the acct to morrow, as also the number of the Batoes, we fear there are not Batoes enough.

It is now in your Power to Order the ffleets to march when you see Convenient, but we desire when the Body of the Army moves that Lieut. Gov.r Nicholson or Coll Schuyler may march with us, to Prevent all Irregularities & Enormities that may happen among such a Number of Men

His Excell.y the Gov.rs Answer

I am Glad to find you in the same mind as you have been withall, to march with Lieut. Gov.r Nicholson ag.t the Enemy & I may venture to Promise you by Gods Assistance such a result as will Procure you the quiet possession of what you have, Increase of your Wealth, & long peace to you & your Posterity.

Lieut Gov.r ffrancis Nicholson, being arrived safe from England has brought the Pictures of the 4 Indians that were in great Brittain last year, & gave each Nation a Suit, & a Mantle with glasses over them, to be hung up in the Onnondage Castle the Center of the 5 Nations where they allways meet.

The Gov.r Proceeded & said

That as for the Praying Indians or any other Indians that will submitt & come over to us, or not joyn with the ffrench, they shall be received with open Arms, Hope you will do your Endevour to bring them over

Prisoners of War are in the Power of the Gov.r

he

He Promiss to give you what Indian Prisoners shall be taken & you are to give over the Christian Prisoners which you shall take according to your own Proposall.

As for the Indian Traders all that have a good will to the work will go, & those that have no good will 'tis better to be without them then with them

& Tho' this matter of this Expedition is to well considered, that there is no doubt of Success, nevertheless the Gen will be willing to Consult your Sachims in matters relating to the Indians, as he did formerly, & therefore it will be requisit that some of your Sachims go along.

I am very glad to hear you are so good a Number & as for the Number of Christians that go along with you, you shall know it in the morning. As for the Number of the fleet & those that go by Sea, those Men of yours that were at Boston has been able to give you an account.

The Christian Forces are allready marched, & the Lieu Gen.l staid only for your Coming, & is ready to go along with

Brethren

I desire you to hang on the Arms of War, there are Provisions for each Nation to be given you forthwith, & a Bar. Pow for each Nation, & to morrow you shall receive the present which the Great Queen has sent you

Lieu.t

The Queen has sent no Orders in Conjunction with Gen.l Nicholson to build Forts Chappells & Houses for Missionaries in your Country, which we shall set about as soon as the Expedition is over, the Missionaries being Expected from England where there is Carpenters & Smiths Tools sent over by the Queen for that

Here the Interp.r gave them the Archbishops Letter

Now the two Nations may plainly see that her Majesty has granted both their Petitions that is the Reduction of Canada to build Forts & Chappells & Plant Missionaries in their Countrys doubt not, but your future Behaviour will Entitle you to her Majesty's further favour & Countenance

His Excell.y ordered some Coehorn Mortars to be fired Pasted in the presence of all the Indians at which were much amazed, having never seen the like

Rob.t Wrighton Sec.y of Indian affairs

prize the War it the occasion of the following

Present

Coll Lilian van Rowslaer
Majr Dirk W Salls
Capt Evert Bancker
Lieut Coll Johs Schuyler
Majr Abm Schuyler

Interpreters
Lawrence Claus
Jan Cregier and Jos

Propositions made by the Sachims of the Five Nations to His Excell. Rob Hunter Esq. Capt. Genll & Govr in Chief &c in Albany the 26th of Aug. 1711.

Brother Corlaer

You are acquainted as yesterday that the Queen of great Britain had granted us Our Request & had sent Orders for building forts Chapells & Houses for the Missionaries in Our Country, & also sent Smiths Tools & Carpenters Tools for that purpose, we own that it was our Request, & can say nothing to it now, Brans we are going to the death, we aiming the Warr, if we return then we shall about that matter. The reason why we desired ffort & was to preserve us from our Enemies, for we were surrounded by the ffrench & Dawaganhaws on all hands

Brother Corlaer the Indian Name of the Govr of N.
Assendagarriax the Indian Name of Lieut Genll Nicho

We are very thankfull to you that you have so great a love for us, & that the Queen hath done now of Our Request & Understanding Informed that One Sorly Robt Livingston (who has a Comission from Our Gracious Queen & his with great Trouble & Charge lived in that Station for many years last past is not paid his Salary here, We therefore pray you, that you will both be pleased to use your Endeavours with her Majt of Great Brittain that he may be paid his Salary there

The 5 Nations gave in the acct of their Men that go upon the Expedition by Cundles of Sticks for each Nation (in regard some more of their People were some times posted

The Exact number is

Of the Sinnekes	102
Skowanos who are under the Sinnekes	26
Cayouges	127
Onondages	99
Queydes	93
Mahikans	107

Signed by

Present

The Honble Lieut Gov.r
Hearing Nicholson

The Commissioners of
the Indian Affairs

The Mayor & Aldermen
of the Citty

Albany the 29 of Aug.t 1711

The following Presents were given by
Eprsd.t to the five Nations who were
to Do that they were sent them b
the Great Queen of Great Brita

	Matchetts	Hoddon Shroud	Hadom Duffells	Kettles	Looking Glasses	Shirts	Knives	Guns	Gross Pipes	Casks Rum	Casks Beer	Bags
To the Shimshos & Showanos	102	124	84	25	25	200	200	50	3	6	1	1
To the Mohoggs	82	101	54	23	23	155	155	46	3	5	1	1
To the Cayonges	72	77	50	20	20	127	127	40	2	5	1	1
To the Onoyds	52	50	35	16	16	93	93	32	2	4	1	1
To the Onnondages	52	59	40	16	16	99	99	32	2	5	1	1
In all to the 5 Nations 360 Matchetts 419 Hoddons of Shroud = Wast.s 263 Hadd.s Duffells 100 kettles 100 looking glasses 602 Shirts 602 knives 200 Guns 12 Gross of Pipes 25 Casks of load 5 Casks of Tobacco 5 Baggs of Shott	360	419	263	100	100	602	602	200	12	25	5	5

After the 5 Nations had divided their pres
Eprsd.t the Gov.r Robt. Hunter Esq.r prsaid

Brethren

I do now engage you to persevere in the Vow
comes to a happy Conclusion, & do accept the belts & Wa
to belt is a Symbol or token that they o

price the War it the occasion of the falling o

(Or Cawse off) And by the Queens Order I doe give you over to the Comand of Lieu.t Gov.r Francis Nicholson with whome you are to Live Dyet, & thereupon gives you two Belts of Wampum

Which were taken by Lawrence the Speaker who Spoake in Excell.cy Proposition & said would make their Answ.r to morrow

Proposalls made by the Sachims of the 5 Nations to his Excell.cy Rob.t Hunter Esq.r Capt Gen.l & Gov.r in Chiff pr in Albany the 20.th of Aug.t 1711

The Hon.ble Lieu.t Gov.r Francis Nicholson Coll Quarton Saltonstall Gov.r of Canso Minas Jointly & Severally

by Lawrence Clas & Wm Mountous

You told us that we should be Obed.t to the Lieu.t Gov.r Francis Nicholson, & should Live him, we promise to be true to him & Obedient to his Comands & will Live & Dye with him & therefore we desire that we may be united, for unity makes Strength & we desire further that we may ask one another's advice which is the best way to carry on this great Design that we may once wholly subdue the French of Canada

You told us also that we were to march to the Enemy to day, & you have painted us, & you have overset the kills of Warr

We desire that the kills may not be overset nor turn'd upside down, but remain Boyling which is our Custom Meaning that the Warr may continue, but if God pleases to Bless us, that we Reduce & wholly subdue Canada, then it is in your Power to overset the kills of Warr & turn it upside down, which is as much to say that the Expedition is over, & then what is Boyld in it meaning the Prisoners are at the disposall of the Lieu.t Gov.r as he shall see Cause, upon which they give 5 Belts of Wampum

Brother Garlac & Annadagarriaxo & Cui

You arquainted us that hor Majt g
our two Petitions viz. the Reduction of Canada, which is
will succeed, & that we were to have Forts Chappells & Ma
houses built in Our Country, & that the Smiths & Carpenters
Tools were come for that purpose

Which Propositions were made to the Souldiers
made answer 2 days ago but not a suitable one, nor to the purp
Now we Sachims desire that for Missionaries Chappels & Mission
houses may be built, & are extreamly thankfull & gratefull
to hor Majt for hor gracious bounty & goodness in that Respect
& shall be glad that Missionaries & Smiths come to live among
us, & we are very thankfull to your Excell. & to the Lieut. Gov.
Francis Nicholson who have been Instrumentall to procure this favour
of hor Majt & we hope you will see it Effected according to the
Queens good will & pleasure, but we do not mean neither do
we hope that you will put such a Construction upon it, that
we past will be Our Land when we tell you that we are glad
to have Forts & Ministers there, did give 2 Bever Skins

Brother Garlac

You told us yesterday to be ready to day to
march but our Arms are not yet fitted, most of Our Guns &
Hatchetts are at the Smiths to be mended as soon as they
are done we will go home

Excellency & Honour

I have given you over to the Lieut. Gov. I
know he loves you, & will be as kind to you as to his own
& hope you will be Obed. to his Comands

I rose

223

price the War is the occasion of the falling

of the Onondagoes.

It is my great joy to see you hearty & sincere in your desires of having Forts, Missionaries & Smiths, which I look upon as the best & surest way to unite us for ever, & as soon as the Expedition will allow, it shall be follow upon, but by the building of Forts we lay no manner of Claim to the Land nor possession shall remain your own as well for the building of Chapels & planting Missionaries among you is only designd for the good of your Souls

All the Smiths in Town are employd in Repairing your Arms which we hope will be done to morrow, & so you may be ready to march in the Evening for all the Troops are marchd & the Lieut. Gov. only stays for the Brethren.

I am &c.

Wm. Livingston Secr. of
Indian affairs

New-York

17(a)

A&67

Propositions made by the Sachems of the five Nations Viz.t the Maqua's Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayonges & Sinnekes to His Excellency Rob.t Hunter Esq.r Capt.n Gen.l and Gov.r in Chief in and over the Provinces of New York, New Jersey &c.

Present

Col.o Peter Schuler one of Her Majesty's Council

John Cuyler	Wynd.t Schuyler	Com.rs
John Schuyler	Hend.k Hansen	
Peter Van Brugh	Joh.s Roseboom	

D.r Kennedie Speaker.

When the French were in our Country last, they desired us, That we should not accept of the Hatchet when Col.o Nicholson should arrive from Great Britain, which We have promised not to do, but is only to satisfy the French for dissembling We have learnt of them (this was spoken privately during Sute Indians of the French faction were present)

Brother Corlaer and Quider.

We are arrived here, all the five Nations when the Deputies of the Gov.r of Canada were among us, they desired us not to accept of the Hatchet when offered to us, which We promised, and

4th That I am sorry their Furrs bear so low

and they proposed that Christians should fight Christians, We likewise desired that Christians shall sit still, especially those of Albany and Mountreal, being there are always of Our Indians in both Places who would have a great Loss by a War.

Brother Corlaer and Quider.

This is the Proposition which We have promised to the Governor of Canada's Deputies We are not like You Christians, for when You have taken Prisoners of one another You send them home, by such means You can never Rout one another, We are not of that Nature, when We have War against any Nation We endeavour to destroy them utterly. Gave ten beaver Skins.

Brother Corlaer and Quider.

The French who have lately been in Our Castles came unawares upon Us, they desired to have liberty to build a Block House in Our Castle which We granted them being We had no Powder to withstand them, for Powder is the Chief thing to War with and wanting among the five Nations and that they should let Us live, and when this house was most finished Col.° Schuyler came with Orders from Your Excellency to break the said house down to whom We gave that Liberty.

Brother

Brother Corlaer and Quider.

The Queen's Arms are brought among us to hang in Our Castles, but those Arms cannot defend us, and the Enemy will not be afraid of them, what We want is powder to defend Ourselves against the Common Enemy.

Brother Corlaer

We have from time to time desired all Governors that Goods should be Afforded Cheaper, but was never promised us, We Desire Your Excell: to direct the Traders to Afford Goods Cheaper, We desire this because You desires that the house shall be broke down wherein We thought to have lived a day longer, for if You order that, it will be done, We do not desire it of Quider, but of You, for he must obey Your Commands, if You do not order this We will be as poor as dogs, do not say that it is not in Your Power to grant Our Request.

I speak in the Name of all the five Nations what is Spoken and to be said the presents which are given to us is if You did take them and throw them in the Water being We are so Numerous and every one gets but little thereof, but let Goods be afforded Cheaper then We shall have benefit thereby, and if granted the Old and Young Men of Our Nation shall be Ready to Her Majesty.

I

I Consent that the Bottle of Wine may continue [illegible]

I desired You just now that Goods may be Afforded Cheaper, and do it again, for the last time that You may have Compassion over Us, which if not granted, We will be as poor as Dogs, and Shall be necessitated to leave Our Castles and be no more a Nation, if You have Compassion with Your Self, and Us, let Brandy above all be Afforded Cheaper, all this was Concluded by Us before We departed from Our Castles. I Gave to Seven Nations

Brother Corlaer and Brider.

This is the last time that We shall desire that Goods may be Affordes Cheaper and if not Granted, the The Sachems will have no more to Say, or Command over Our Young Men than Dogs, Your Excellency Dogs cannot Speak.

After the foregoing proposition was made D'Lamatore said he had forgot to acquaint his Excellency that there are no French among the five Nations.

His Excellency's Answer to the said Sachems

Brethren

I take this to be an Assurance in the Name of the five Nations, that as they are joyned with Us in one Interest by one Covenant Chain, that they will keep true and faithful to the same and Run the same fate with Us upon all Occasions and punctually Obey all such Orders as they Shall receive by me from the Great Queen.

KEW, ENGLAND, CO5/1050.

1st I thank You for communicating so sincerely what passed between You and the French deputies nevertheless I expect and promise myself that Nothing shall be able to turn You aside from that duty and Obedience and Fidelity You have so often promised to the Queen.

2d I take this to be an Insinuation of the French in order to frighten them from their duty, but I know them to be men of Courage and will not be frighted by big words, Especially being whilst they remain faithful and true they are well assured of being protected and Secured if Attaqued the falsehood of the French appears in this that at the same time that they propose that only Christians should fight Christians, they have sent for the far Indians to Engage them in a War against all Christians and Indians, which is well known to them, and for that Reason I desire that none of You may go abroad to make a needless War when You may perhaps have occasion to Wage War near home.

3 The Queens Furrs are only a sign of Her Soveraignty which I hope they will continue to own and defend against all such as shall make any attempts against it, and that may be the better Enabled so to do, I have granted their Request and Ordered to each Nation a good quantity of Powder and Lead for that purpose.

4th That I am sorry their Furrs bear so low a price the War is the occasion of the falling of Price of all such Goods, for what they may have occasion to purchase of the People here, Effectual care shall be taken for the future that none of them shall be Cheated or overcharged so that whoever thinks himself hardly

dealt

dealt with by the Handlers has nothing to do but to Apply to the Commissioners of the Indian Affairs Here, who have Orders to See Justice done them and to punish the Offenders, and to prevent all such Abuses for the future, I desire that they may always Incamp upon the hills or in some convenient place Near the Town until such time as conveniencies be built for them from whence they can go from house to house in the town and sell their Goods to the best Bidder without Lying under the Tirranny of their Landlords who as I have heard have Used them &c.

Albany 10th June 1711

Propositions made privately by some Sachems of the Mohawas, Oneydes, Cayouges and Sinnecks to his Excell.y Robt. Hunter Esq.r Capt.n Generall & Gov.r in Chief in and over the Provinces of New York, New Jersey &c. about 11. a Clock at Night.

Brother Corlaer

In Publick Proposition to Your Excelleney this day We acquainted You what the French Messeng.r had desired of Us, to have Liberty to build a house in Our Country, and that We Should not accept of the Hatchet when Offered to Us, which We granted and promised them out of fear, but not out of Inclination and with an Upright heart for he always dissembles and so We will to him, but We do Assure You, that We Shall always be ready at Your Commands on any Occasion, and keep to the Ancient Covenant Chain.

We

We have told the Gov.r of Canada that only Christians should fight Christians, Brother You may be Assured that We Shall be ready on all Occasions where You'l Command Us to go; We told him this to put him off and satisfy him, why Should We be trusty and true to the Governor of Canada? he has had Several times War with Us and Slain of Our People, but We never had any dispute or difference together, and are with You one body, if one joynt is Wounded the whole body is full of Pain.

His Excellency made them the following Answer

Brethren

I am very well Satisfy'd in the Declaration you have made and Assure You of all the Protection that this Government can give You, and keep to the Ancient Covenant Chain I Hold to You all who are here present to acquaint this Govern.t for the future with all the proceedings of the French among You the five Nations, and in Confidence Thereof have Ordered You to be given a Private Present to Morrow

Examined by
Philip Livingston
D. Sec.y of the Indian
affairs.

New-York

Propositions made by the 5 Nations of Indians at Albany to Colonel Hunter.

referred to in Colonel Hunters Lre. of the 12 Sepr 1711

recd from Mr. Secry. St Johns Office

Recd. 3 Novr
Read. } 1711

A a 67

Enclo. ff. 439.

At a meeting of the Commiss^rs in albany the
23th. Sepr. 1711

Present
Coll^o Killiaen van Rensselaer
maj^r. Dirk wessels
maj^r. myndt Schuyler
Capt. Leet Banker

Examination of Wasenjekie Schaahhook Indian
who went from hence to Canada days ago and
Returnd in 29 days from thence, who Says

That when he came At montreal the goverⁿ. of that place
Enquired of him what news he had, said that a great Number of Boats
were making here and that a fleet of 100 Sale were going to quebec
that here were no forces but the Long Island Indians, and of late had
been some time there he being willing to return hither, but was
kept there by the Govr, and two maquase Indians Called onnagua-
rise & Skanondo, designd to come Hither with him on whom the
said Governr had some Suspition and Sent them to quebeck
after he had given them great presents, he had heard no news
there of the fleet, but that two french Ships were arrivd there
from france, that Severall parties of french & Indians are
on these frontiers to Spye what our Land armdy is doing & how
far they are advanced & to take prisoners, therefore warns us
to give notice to the farmers to be on their guard, he being run
away from a party of Indians & one french man (ab^t. midle of
the Lake) who were coming this way, and that one french man &
three Indians had been near Still water when the first detachm^t.
came from hence, who brought Intelligence to montreal that
the English were coming, the Governr. told them that it was not
true & why they had not brought a prisoner & Sent them out
again,

That the farmers at Canada are yet at their out farms
and not broke up,

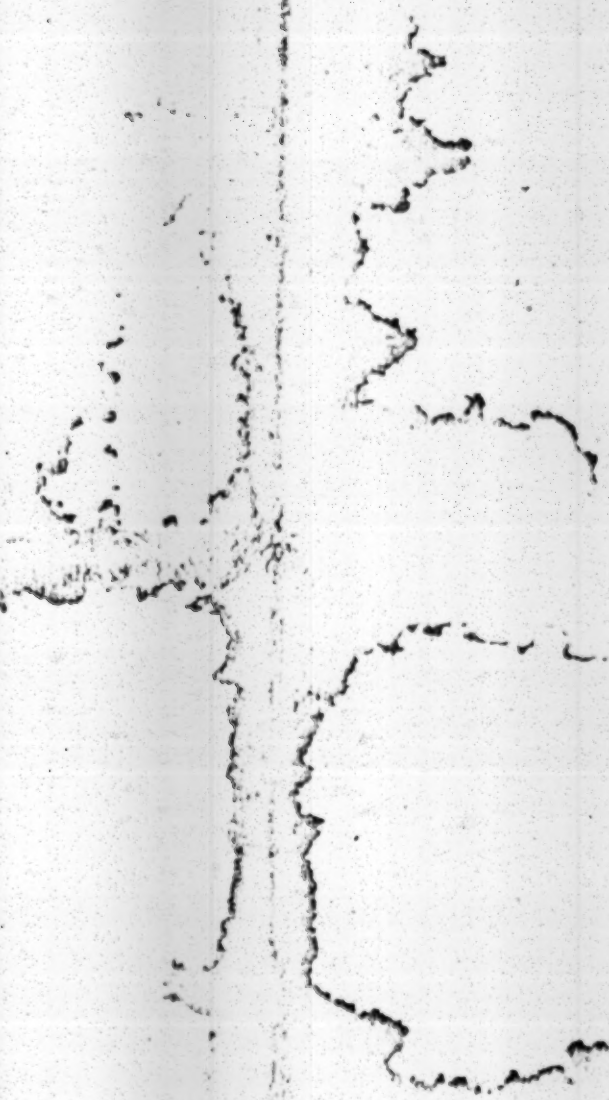
He being askt if he had not heard of the Sachims of the
five Nations who have been Lately at montreall, answerd that
I. did

he had heard that they were returnd home, and that they nee: two Large belts of wampum from the french & Indians & was given them in a Generall Meeting, the Indians answer'd by the one that he sent of wampum, but were to desire them to leave the french & come here was come too Late and that they desired to Live & dye with the french: but the meaning of the other he knows not

Says further that the french had told him if the English army doth not come this fall they designd to come & attack this place next winter, and if it was advanced beyond the fall they would meet & fight them in the Lake and further that two parties of Indians each of 30 men were ready to go out when he came from Montreal,

A True Copy Examin'd by
Philip Livingston Do Secr.
of the Ind: Affairs

Examined and compared
at Albany the 23d
Sept 1711

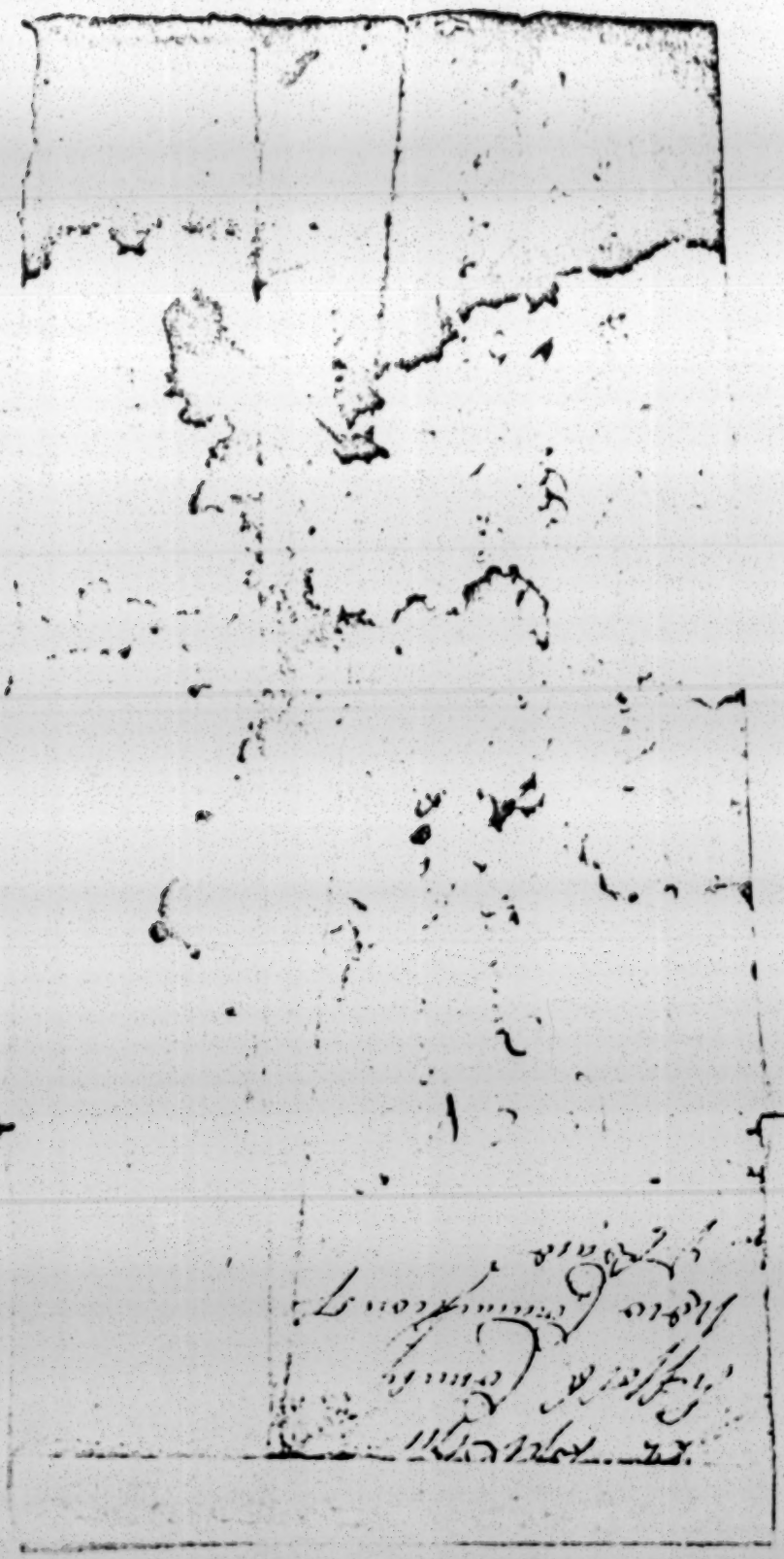


N. Y. Sta...

56 926

22d Sept 1711. Instructs Sr. R. Nan Commissrs of ye Revenue and Secretary to draw Warrts on ye Comptr Genll for ye Sallarys of Mr Hobart Landlt Mr Ffrancis Thomas Clapp Richd Smith Thomas Young & John Wendt Esqrs for ye Quarter

N. Y. State Library



Present
v.t Gen.l Nicolson
the Comm.rs of
the Indian affairs

Proposition made by the Sachims of the 5 Nations to his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Cap.t Generall and Gov.r in Chief of the Provinces of Newyork New Jersey &c in albany the 9.th October 1711

D. Canasore Speaker

Brother Corlaer annadagariax & quider

Yesterday we told you what we had then to Say. now only ad that this Citty and Schinnechtady may be fortifyd with all Speed being open, and if the Enemy Should Surprize you they might take the Towns with fifty Men

The Reason why we Say you Shall fortify your Cittys being we See god is against us and that we Shall Receive the first punishment from him for we Cant go forward to Reduce Canada having Returnd twice,

This is all what we told you yesterday we had to propose, and were Ready to return home this morning only that two of Each nation Should Stay

N. Y. State Library

His Excellency answred them

Brethren

It is Evident that no part of this Misscarryage can be imputed to any want of duty or Readyness in you or diligence and forwardness in us, So I Shall take Effectuall Care that an Enemy who So lately Trimbled at the name of us Shall not dare to Assult any of your Cittys,

For that purpose the guards upon these frontiers shall be increased forts forthwith built one in the mohaks Castle, and people preparing Necessarys to build another at Onrondage in the Spring wch shall be garrisond by forces from hence where yowmay retreate to in time of Danger there Shall Smiths be Sent for you and assoon as Missionarie s arrive from England they Shall be Sent among you I take it very kind for your Care of this — place & Schinnechtady, having already ordered for the fortifying of them,

I know not what Resolution the great queen Shall take for the Renewing of this Expedition but hope that yow will be in Readyness if it Shall be again intended,

I have been informd that many of your people habe taken horses Belonging to Sr Wm England and this place wch I desire may be Sent back and that many Cattle is kild by them tho they have been in no want of provisions wch I Impute to your young men and Exhort yow to forbid them not to do So any more for the future

as to the Garisons which Shall be Planted amongyou Desired that you may Live Like Brethren with them, being they Shall be your defence & Security

Touching the houses you desire to have built upon the hill for you to Lye in, they Could not be made Since this time you departed from hence but I Shall take Care to Lay your desire beford the Assembly that they may be built and the Traders not Impose on you any more

I make no doubt but yourwill be true to her maj: allegence that you may Expect all Imaginable Support from her and So Comand you to the protection of almighty god Gave a Belt of wampum and one Barrel Beer

Hendrick

Hendrick the Mohoks Sachum Stood up & gave his Excell.cy a Letter for his grace the Lord arch Bishop of Canterberry and Said

We are thank full to the Great quen for her Great Care She takes to convert us to the Chris= tian Religion gave a belt of wampum and thanked his Excellency and Leiu.t Gov.r Nicolson for the Great Trouble they have taken in this affair and doubt not but they Shall See this necessary work Effected and desire that Gen.l Nicolson will be pleased to — deliver that Letter and lay our wants before our father his Grace the Lord arch Bishop of Canterberry and Gave one Belt of wampum

Brother

you desire that we Shall live in peace and friendschip with those you Shall order for our guard & Security w.ch we promise to do for we are onhead one heart &c.

A True Copy Examin.d
P. Philip Livingston Sec.ry
of the Ind.n affairs, —

Proceedings of the Comm[illegible]
of Indian Affairs.

N. Y. State Library

I am soe much afflicted with the present Calamity of our troops that deserv'd a better fate, that I have no other support but the thought of this being a Stroake of Providence must be submitted to, and that I know not any one thing in my own Conduct since I enterd upon this Command, wch can give me the least uneasyness or fear of Reproach. I am D^r S^r with the greatest truth and sincerity

Y^r
most faithfull ser:
J HILL

Conference between Governor Hunter and the Indians.

[New-York Colonial MSS. Albany, LVI.]

PRESENT—Leiv^t Gen^ll Nicolson The Commiss^rs of the Indian Affairs

Proposition made by the Sachims of the 5 Nations to his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Capt Generall and Govr in Cheife of the Provinces of New York New Jersey &^c in Albany the 9th October 1711

D' Canasore Speaker

Brother Corlaer annadagariax & Quieder.

Yesterday we told you what we had then to Say. now only ad that this Citty and Schinnechtady may be fortifyd with all Speed being open, and if the Enemy should Surprize yow they might take the Towns with ffifty Men.

The Reason why we Say you shall fortify your Cittys being we see god is against us and that we shall Receive the first Punishment from him for we Cant go forward to Reduce Canada having Returned twice,

This is all what we told you yesterday we had to propose, and were Ready to returne home this morning only that two of Each Nation should Stay

His Excellency answerd them

Brethren

It is evident that no part of this miscarryage can be imputed to any want of duty or Readyness in yow or diligence or forwardness in us, So I shall take Effectuall Care that an Enemy who So lately Trimbled at the name of us shall not dare to assault any of yow or us, For that purpose the guards upon these fronteers shall be increased forts forthwith built one in the mohaks Castle, and people prepareing Necessarys to build another at Onnondage in the Spring wch shall be garrisond by forces from hence where yow may retreate to in time of Danger there shall Smiths be sent for yow and as soon as Missionaries arrive from England they shall be Sent among yow I take it very kind for your Care of this place & Schinnechtady, having already orderd for the fortifying of them,

I know not what Resolution the great Queen shall take for the Renewing of this Expedition but hope that yow will be in Readyness if it shall be again intended.

I have been informed that Many of your people have taken horses Belonging to New England and this place, w^h^ I desire may be sent back and that many Catle is kild by them tho' they have been in no want of provisions w^h^ I impute to your young men and Exhort you to forbid them not to do so any more for the future

as to the Garisons which shall be Planted among yow I desire that yow may Live Like Brethren with them, seing they shall be your defence and Security

Touching the houses yow desire to have built upon the hill for yow to Lye in, they Could not be made since the time yow departed from hence but I shall take Care to Lay your desire before the Assembly, that they may be built and the Traders not Impose on you any more

I make no doubt but yow will be true to her maj^es^ alligence that yow may Expect all Imaginable Support from her and So Cômand yow to the protection of almighty god Gave a Belt of wampum and one Barrel Beer

Hendrick the Mohocks Sachim Stood up and gave his Excell^cy^ a Letter for his grace the Lord arch Bishop of Canterberry and Said

We are thankfull to the Great Queen for her Great Care She takes to convert us to the Christian Religion gave a belt of wampum, and thankd his Excellency and Liev^t^ Gên^ll^ Nicolson for the Great Trouble they have taken in this Affair, and doubt not but they shall see this necessary work Effected and desire that Gên^ll^ Nicolson will be pleased to deliver that Letter and lay our wants before our father his Grace the Lord arch Bishop of Canterberry and Gave one Belt of wampum

Brother,

Yow desire that we should live in peace and friendschip with those yow shall order for our guard & Security w^h^ we promise to do for we are on head one heart &^c^.

A True Copy Examind

Pr Philip Livingston D Secr
of the Ind: Afairs.

Contract to build Forts in the [illegible]wk and Onondaga Countries.

[New-York Col[illegible]any, LVI.]

This Indenture had Made and Concluded at [illegible]bany in her Majesties Province of New York in America this Eleventh day of October In [illegible] Tenth Year of ye Reign of Our Sovereign Lady Anne over Great Brittain ffrance and Ire[illegible]d Queen defender of the faith &c and in ye Yeare of our Lord One thousand seven hunde[illegible]nd a Eleventh Between Robert Hunter Esqr Capt Gên^ll^ and Governour in Chief of ye af[illegible]id Province And ye Hona^ble^ Coll^o^ Francis Nicholson of the one part And Garet Symonce[illegible]arent Vroman Hendrick Vroman John Wemp and Arent Van Petten of Schenectady in the [illegible]County of Albany in the forsaid Province of New York Carpenters of the other part Witne[illegible]th That it is hereby Agreed between the said Partyes to these presents that ye said Garet Sy[illegible]once Barent Vroman Hendrick Vroman John

Sent

Fort Gloucester

I am favoured with your letter of the 1st Instant by Lt Fort Livingston who I have sent to his station, and as to what you write concerning the playing such pieces on the Indians Yard and the Indians parties to parade, I must observe that heretofore with my own Indians with the Grenadier company the performances never met the Utmost attempted to be obtained by me without the advice of the Council; and the Commissaire of the assembly who has the power to prosecute the militia what would thereupon ensue, would be absolutely necessary to do. What has lain in my power to do towards the Defence of the Province, I have to the utmost of the greatest Zeal to be of the greatest service to the King in a Country of this and that other Parts. I have already done by having three of the Regular Companys that are Quartered and Exercised in the Garrison of the assembly with any and if you can think any more to send any will strengthen to them. I believe it will be sufficient for the ensuing Winter but in Spring we [illegible] more

Gen. Haldimand

Copy of a Letter from
His Excy to Sir Pat. Lyon Esq.
October 2d 15th 1711

N. Y. State Library

1711.
Oct. 11. Whitehal.

119. Mr. Popple to the Secretaries of the Treasury. *Reply to Oct. 5.* The Council of Trade and Plantations do find by an Act pass'd II and III Anne, that the time for the exportation of tobacco *etc.* is inlarged to 18 months; but they do not find that the several times for the payment of the duties are altered; however in regard of the low state of the Tobacco trade, and that the merchants in case they do not export their tobacco in the time limitted do pay interest from the time the Customs are due, their Lordships are of opinion that if the merchants are indulg'd, as they affirm has been usell, so far as to have an oppertunity to clear their bonds by debentures, it will at this time not only be a great ease to them, but an encouragement to the Virginia and Maryland trade which, as above limited, is at present in a low condition, and that the not permitting the merchants who are already in bonds to H.M. to make entries of their tobacco upon good and sufficient security till their former bonds be discharged, may prove a discouragement to that Trade, and in all probability will produce those ill consequences set forth by the merchants in their said Memorial, *etc.* [*C.O.* 5, 1363. *pp.* 340—342; *and* (*rough draft*) 5, 1335. *pp.* 134—136.]

Oct. 15. Virginia.

120. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. After what I writt July 28th of the success of my endeavours in quietting the commotions in North Carolina, I was in hopes I should not have had occasion to trouble your Lordships again with the affairs of that unhappy country; but a more dismall and unexpected accident happening there lately, I think it my duty to give your Lordps. the following account of it, together with my proceedings thereupon. On the 22nd of the last month some towns of the Tuscaruro Indians and other Nations bordering on Carolina made an incursion upon the head of Neuse and Pam[plico] Rivers in that Province, without any previous declaration of war or show of discontent, and having divided themselves into partys, at sunrise (which was their signal) begun a barbarous massacre on the inhabitants of the frontier plantations, killing without distinction of age or sex about 60 English and upwards of that number of Swiss and Palatines, besides a great many left dangerously wounded. The Baron de Graffenried, Cheif of the Swiss and Palatine settlement there, is also fallen into their hands, and carryed away prisoner; since which [*they*] have continued their ravages, in burning those plantations, and others deserted by the inhabitants for fear of the like crueltys. The Governor, Mr. Hyde, has raised what men he can to oppose the further invasion of the heathen, and protect the rest of the country; but that spirit of disobedience, to which they have been long accustomed, still prevails so much, that he can hardly perswade them to unite for their common safety. I will not affirm that the invitation given those savages, some time ago by Coll. Cary and his party, to cutt off their fellow subjects (tho' that heavy charge is proved by divers testimonys and firmly beleived in Carolina) has been the only occasion of this tragedy; yet it appears very reasonable to beleive

1711.

that the Indians have been greatly encouraged in this attempt, by the unnatural divisions and animositys among the inhabitants, and I very much fear their mutinous and cowardly behaviour in some late skirmishes will embolden the Indians to continue their insolencies. Upon the first advice of this unhappy event, I sent out detachments of our Militia to prevent our Tributary Indians from joining with those savages, and understanding that the greater part of the Tuscarûros had refused to be concerned with the rest of their Nation in this bloody execution, I have sent to them and the other neighbouring Indians to meet me next week on our frontiers, in order to a treaty. And as they stand in some awe of this Government, both from the opinion they have of our strength, and their apprehensions of the loss of our trade upon a rupture, I hope at this Conference to work so far on their fears and interests as at least to preserve their friendship, if not to engage their assistance for the destruction of those Assassines. There is very little temptation for any man to enter upon an Indian war, nor much honour to be got by encountering a people more like wild beasts than men : but if war be the only means left us to secure H.M. people and territorys from the Heathen, I don't doubt but our Assembly (which is to meet the 7th of the next month) will take such resolutions as become them to provide for the effectual prosecution of it. But whatever air I may give the matter, to the Indians, I must not conceal from your Lordps. the incapacity of this country for an offensive or defensive war. Our Militia are in a manner wholly destitute of ammunition, and as ill provided with arms that are usefull, and unless H.M. will be pleased to send in a supply of both to ly ready against an emergency, I fear I shall not be able to sustain any considerable attack of an enemy. Upon the apprehensions we had this summer of the French squadron (which is said to be now in the West Indies) I made a shift to raise four forts, and run some lines for the defence of our cheif rivers, and to mount about 70 peices of cannon, not finding at my arrival such a thing as either parapet, pallisade, or one single peice of ordnance mounted throughout the whole Government. I endeavour'd to make our last Assembly sensible of the naked condition of their country, but the expence appearing to them then, much more immediate than the danger, they were easily influenced by their low circumstances to deferr the consideration thereof, however I prevailed on them to revive in the meanwhile a former Law made for the defence of the country in times of danger, and by virtue of that law I have carryed on the abovementioned works during the late alarm. Notwithstanding I have been mightily embarassed by a sett of Quakers, who broach doctrines so monstrous as their brethren in England have never own'd, nor indeed can be suffer'd in any Government ; they have not only refused to work themselves, or suffer any of their servants to be imployed in the fortifications ; but affirm that their consciences will not permitt them to contribute in any manner of way to the defence of the country, even so much as trusting the Government for provisions to support those that do work, tho' at the same time they say,

1711.

that being obliged by their religion to feed their enemys, if the French should come hither, and want provisions they must in conscience supply them. As this opinion of theirs is quite different from their practice in Carolina where they were the most active in taking arms to putt down that Government (tho' they now fly again to the pretence of conscience to be excused from assisting against the Indians) I have thought it necessary to put the laws of this country in execution against that sect of people, which impower me to imploy all persons as I shall see fitt, for the defence of the country in times of danger, and imposes fines and penaltys on their disobedience; I doubt not they will sufficiently exclaim against me on this occasion, and perhaps their brethren in England who keep a Joint Stock (as 'tis said) to prosecute the quarrells of all that sect, may think fitt to attack me: but I am perswaded I shall not incurr my Sovereign's displeasure so long as I act by the rule of law; and it is absolutely necessary to discourage such dangerous opinions, as would render the safety of the Government precarious, since everyone that is either lazy or cowardly would make use of the pretence of conscience to excuse himself from working or fighting when there is greatest need of his service. And I fear the Quakers would find too many proselytes on such occasions. As soon as I was informed of this fatal accident in Carolina, I prohibited all trade from this country with the Indians, finding they were better provided with ammunition than we ourselves, and had the Government of Carolina made the same stop when this country had a dispute with those very Indians, about a murder committed here some years ago, it is very probable they might have been more cautious of falling upon any of H.M. plantations, when they found we espoused one another's quarrells, but the tameness of the Government in passing over that affair, and the constant supplys they received from Carolina of powder shott and other necessarys, notwithstanding the representations of this Government, made them beleive we were under distinct Sovereigns as well as Governors, and that we would no more assist Carolina than they us. I have also sent to demand the releasment of the Baron of Graffenreid, who by our advices was still alive, but supposed only reserved for a more solemn execution, to be tommahawked and tortured at their first publick war dances. Upon perusing the rough drafts of my letters to your Lordships I fear there is ommitted in the transcribing a recommendation I intended to make to your Lordships some time agoe of Col. William Fitzhugh to be added to the Council. He is a gentleman of a plentiful estate, of good interest in his country, and of principles entirely loyal so far as I have been able to discover of him. This gentleman being added and Col. Bassett restored, according to my former request, will for the present compleat the number of the Council, and give me some more time to consider of proper persons or supplying future vacancys, which I assure your Lordps. is a matter of some difficulty among the little choice the country affords. If your Lordps. think fitt to recommend Mr. Fitzhugh to H.M. there is one Mr. Richard Lee Merchant in London, (who

1711.

is his brother-in-law) will take out his warrant. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read Nov. 29, 1711. 5 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *No.* 72; *and* 5, 1363. *pp.* 374—381.]

Oct. 15. Virginia. **121**. *Same* to [? *the Earl of Dartmouth*]. Duplicate of preceding as far as "such occasions." [*C.O.* 5, 1337. *No.* 15.]

Oct. 15. Windsor Castle. **122**. Earl of Dartmouth to the Council of Trade and Plantations. I desire you'l be pleas'd to acquaint me by what power's and authority's the Admiralty jurisdiction is now exercis'd in the Plantations, *etc.* *Signed*, Dartmouth. *Endorsed*, Recd. 16th, Read 23rd Oct., 1711. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 323, 7. *No.* 15; *and* 324, 9. *p.* 484.]

Oct. 17. Boston. **123**. Address of the Governour, Council and Assembly of the Massachusetts Bay to the Queen. It is with the deepest sorrow and abasement that we are humbly bold to prostrate ourselves at your Majesty's Royal feet under the very melancholy awful reflection upon the late sore disaster and unhappy frustration of that important Expedition undertaken by your Majesty at such vast cost and expence for the reduction of Canada *etc.*, in the wished for success whereof we hoped by the favour of Almighty God to have obtained some respit and ease from the heavy pressures of a long calamitous war under which we are languishing and have suffered the loss of so much blood and treasure. We humbly adore the Divine wisdom and soveraignty in that surprizing disappointment being supported with the consideration of having done our duty in giving assistance thereto to the utmost of our power with a cheerful obedience to your Majestys Royal commands *etc.* We should have esteemed it a very great honour if we might have hapily been instrumental and serviceable for making Canada a glorious acquisition to your Majesty's Imperial Crown. We further humbly address your Sacred Majesty if in your princely wisdom you shall so think fit, that a new Expedition may be brought forward for the reduction of that country to your Majestys obedience withal most humbly praying your Majesty's most gracious consideration of the distressing circumstances of your Majesty's good subjects of this Province so greatly enfeebled and impoverished by the war and at a constant standing charge for the defence of the inland frontiers guarding of the sea coast and other incidental charge, little if anything short of £30,000 pr. annum *communibus annis* over and above the extraordinary advances for the preparations made in the two aforegoing years and for this years Expedition wherein we employ'd our utmost efforts. And that your Majesty would be graciously pleased, if it may be, to excuse us from furnishing a Quota of men for a new Expedition, or at least from the greatest part of the Quota directed for the former: dureing which, near one fifth part of your Majesty's subjects of this Province capable of bearing armes were actually retained in your Majesty's service and under pay vizt. at the Castle, forts, garrisons and in cruising on the coast including the souldiers and seamen

Vol. 134

New York October ye 22th. 1711

Sr

I send you herewith inclosed a Copy of Four Journalls Letters with Relations to the Indian Neutrality proposed in said Relations, — It is not what I expected and told him. But if your Excellency thinks fitt to Imploy and pay any Number of men in our Three Frontiers Regularly Employed in Operation with the Troops here I observe Indians and Interest party which I have that is Effected in any Number to Do and perhaps more then will be Accepted here. I am with great Respect

Your Excellencys

Most Obedient

Humble Servant

[illegible]

N. Y. State Library

Gov. Dudley

1711

His Excellencies —
Letter to Gov. Dudley

N. Y. State Library

Christoph v. Graffenried (1661 - 1743)
Colonie in Carolina, 1710

Burgerbibliothek
Bern

Mss. Mül. 466 (2)

Carolina Neu Bern den 6.ten
May 1711.

Pl. Lesviro.

Hier überschicke nochmahlen eine Copey an Euch Ihro hoch
23.ten aug. an mich und an H.n Michel abgelassenen und Ihnen
11.ten Aprillis eine Empfahlung, auf welche mir noch keine
Antwort noch
Ich Ersuche Euch Ihro Excellence Herr Landtgraf wie auch
Hr. Rath Frisch von Bern ferners gutherzig und bey Ihro gnä-
digen Ursach zu thun, damit gute Einverstandnus möchte
erhalten und getrieben, und nicht so bringen ist offt möglich somit zu
kommen, dann wo solches bleiben zu lassen, als sich zu grosse
Zubringende Reputation nach sich zu ziehen, und dann
Credit zu verliehren, dann gute Freund offt vor Feind und Feind
offt Freund werden, Factor gute Conduite allen wird gutkommen, sonst,
dann Negotiantes machen selbige grosse Fortun, und sind
Politici und Hr. Ministri offt ohne Negotiation, dann ich nicht
viel Zeit, verbleibe mich sehr angelegen und Ihnen gutwillig, bitte
mich zu Ihro Excellence Hr. Landtgraf und Ihnen so sind wohl
H.n Michel bestens zu empfehlen und wie dann gutwillig, so seind
wir auch ein ander Hrn nach Engelland abgedanken kommen,
bitte aber allein mit uns zu sein, so sind wir sind ehrlich brave

Mann

die auf Pimont hin zu stehen, aber wird in dero Handlung, im Innern die Landgenug sehr dar gegnebenstigen, ist aber mit mit diesem Nutz bedinnt, dan diese grosse Schuld muß bezahlt seyn: H.r Mikel so in Pensilvania, hat mir Ihro Excellentz, nr Collo dorten genug Ich für assoverte findne, Ihro Ich aber daran die Krönigen Erfahrung lehrt mir nicht allzu fest zu trauen, ist besser der gnädigen Ordre zu Pflegen,

Nimbt mich Wunder, daß man die 100 £ Sterling sollen zu Neub- Castlen entrichtet worden seyn, Ich weiß nicht Wrag — nicht darvon Meldung Thut./.

Ein Inwohner daselbst in Carolina sollen Ingistant auf Credit Ebenerd zu Thun, ist Ihro gnädig gesinnet, nur solle im stand Credit allen anbinden, die Nahe Ihro gnädigen Cabinet Meister Ihro für einen Ihro gnädig zu bezeichnen, darüber nicht mit dem gantzen Volck sollen Ihro gnädigen Freundschaft, damit zugleich sollen Ihro Ihr Gouvernement, Ihro abstrebnen Ihro Gouvernatorn.

Ihro gnädigen Confusion Ihro eingerne entlich gefunden, daß Ihro General Einsehen zu Ihro Ihro gnädigen, Ihro Ihr Land Proprietarys Ihro gnädigen Ihro Ihro Ihro

ordinaire bollen, soll als ein Fürst Ihr nächstes absehen auf die
seiten der Lands Regi: und Gouvernement gesetzt, dass nicht
ein Fürst oder Herr mehr Macht, Gewalt Gebot und Verbot
über die Herrschaft, sondern die Landschaft selbsten, Ihr Fürst
und Herr Ihr Gebot Verbot Regiment und Gewalt über sich
selbsten und die Ihrige haben, und behalten, Ihr Fürst und Herr
aber nicht mehr als ein Landsmann, und Mitglied der Landschaft
sein, und Ihr Fürst und Herr Ihr Gebot Verbot Regiment und
Gewalt über sich selbsten und die Ihrige nicht mehr haben
solle, als ein Landsmann, und Mitglied der Landschaft, und
also die Landschaft Ihr Fürst und Herr sein, und bleiben,
und Ihr Fürst und Herr die Landschaft, und Ihre Unterthanen
nicht mehr als ein Landsmann, und Mitglied der Landschaft
sein solle, und Ihr Fürst und Herr die Landschaft, und Ihre
Unterthanen nicht mehr als ein Landsmann, und Mitglied der
Landschaft sein solle, und Ihr Fürst und Herr die Landschaft,
und Ihre Unterthanen nicht mehr als ein Landsmann, und
Mitglied der Landschaft sein solle, und Ihr Fürst und Herr
die Landschaft, und Ihre Unterthanen nicht mehr als ein
Landsmann, und Mitglied der Landschaft sein solle, und Ihr
Fürst und Herr die Landschaft, und Ihre Unterthanen nicht
mehr als ein Landsmann, und Mitglied der Landschaft sein

Dz die nöthige Handlung gebricht, dann nicht darauß Ordnung
und Polizey, den nicht schön noch Ehrlichen Stätt dann kom-
men entspringen.

Meine Postsetzerlichkeiten und Mißhaltung betreffend, so ist
darüber kurtz zu sagen; Maldi von Feind Aleomperth, auch dann
sie die Land gereist, darauß nützliche Künst und Stratte-
gie nit sehen können, und Mangel sogar verursachet also gestan-
den, und dz ist dagegen Petitionis der Capel dein Herr zu gebrauchen,
so ist dessen Ehr groß und gut genügen nicht, dann dardurch dann
zu Pettenkirchen, die beste Recompense werd sagen, mit un-
serm Ehrbaren Cabinetten Contrabey zu singen, dird Ehr-
und mein Recht sagen. —

Der Dritte die melden, dz Sie selbst alle in diese Landsord-
nung gemüßet nicht, weiche verlassen, die Herren von Lang-
hind gehorsam, und darmit zufrid, so Leiden sie dessen, ob allerd
so lange Zeyt nit und nach so Ordnung zu machen, hatten auf
Ihre Sach, an die nächste gehaltene Ordinantz, wissa kümmerd und
Strafe zu haben, mit Ihnen, an statt dessen Land an Ihre Leib
Der dritte Punct die Ordinantzen zu machen, dird nicht gar
kurtz Weile Zeyt, dann die Ehrsamb Ding angenommen, dyse
über viel Statt-Ampter verordnet, ein Journal oder Anzeig
und dird Rechnung so bald die Ordinantz angenommen, dird Ehrlich
zu machen Zeyt, und besonders bey d. Meisel gesandt und

Vorsichtig aber sind meine regularitet observiret worden, so die so bald-
nicht können, dann gute reine gewisse deutliche Dinge sind, sowie die Ver-
fassung sogleich sorgfältig sind, die englische sind gar zierlich, sodann
so d. Berlin zum Fuß. durchaus anderen anlangt so selbsten Lesens
oder handwerks Leute, so sind sogar hartnäckig die general grund-
gemäß ein Harvard und Universität oder die nach, könnte kostigen
Herbst dort sein October oder ehe mit der Regimentsschaar
kommen. Muß auch böse in dasigen Verordnung allda dortige zu-
bestimmen und zu handeln, denn wo die Einwohner sind, sondern die
groß aufzählen, und bessere selbsten Preis, so ist eine gute gebau-
chen, könte ich meine Kunst und Macht von den Colonien zu
genau dienstbekommen, Lieferanten und Indianer groß zu Land
und Seine bestellt sondern, die auf allzeit handbreit Lauf.

Hier ist nun die Antwort über alle Artikel des Memorials, und billig
am wenig dem Zustand hiesiger Personen, der Situation und Lebensart
sind des Landes mit wenigen Worten, das übrige zu schreiben, bis-
weilen Statistikliebend und Unterhaltung gemäß in einer Meilenweite
Situation, so über sonder weniger Stand in der Zeit und Einfalt
gemäß die Situation der Nachbarn nicht besonders, besiegend und
bequemer Weg. So zeigt auf die ganze Colonien, darum allerdings
Einwohner und anderen, hier seinem Orte von mehr von dem Mas-
sachusetts, und an anderen Orten setzen, und wo 6. oder 8.
Meilen zu Land, glaube nicht das eine besonders Colonien in drey
Arbeitsgesellschaften, nemlich die Situation betreffend, sind so
continuirend bis auf die Riviere Clarendon oder Cape Fear.

ff

Wird der Herr in Cuming Jahren, wider seinen Orden Sitten
Collonien hast bird zusammen, wird Land Gesellschaft und
gut, Korn, Reis, Haupt, Flachs, Kräuter, Bäum, Bonum, Erd,
allerley Bonum gebäuß und Bonum frucht, bomb allerley Vog-
ßird, Eyß Cuming in Cleinem Land, da sind nicht auf manchfal-
tigen, Wilde Tahre sind sehr viel und wagen überaus viel, e-
ßbüffel nicht man hörd der auf Jahr zusammen, und andern Flauch
bis den Herr angefangen, wo gar nicht ob man schon Bard wach-
sen ein Stein sah, Do nicht man Generalitäten sie sehr angenom-
gesunder und bossyrlich Vind, von Malassid, Erlisid nie Vossthon-
gisches und Sasafra, wie Cuming gnädigster Herr Cornelius und
Creuß, andere massen Vind auf Ostyam, Leuten, Maul Bond,
Hund zirtung Rostro Nasishorn und andern Thiern mehr. Bar-
barisch und Heidnisch in Abrahams, allerley gutes Klaß der Se-
der schön Christenheit Vie, bestatgen nicht zu Gesalten Christen
und Bonum, Do dasselben Hund mer in Cuming Hut nicht setzen
in Cuming Jahren, viel Hundert besitzmahn, und gesatz auf die
Handlung Farben zur Hosel ab. 3. die General Handlung den,
ist überaus gut, gest aber allen Haus Hosen, Britis Frankreich,
Hispanien, Holland in den Südpersalen, und Neulandes Do die Flamänd
und Holländer besitzen, zu Lieden aber entbehrt man der Herr-
den Schafen, die Lamen so Wollen abgehen sind Indigo
Elbeliche Pflanzungen, Hinter, Rinder, Malesia, Ingber, Cubeben
Jahre gemengt, mast und ein Hölzern Frankenbaum, Lig-
Hand

und Engl.; : Ausgenommen Pferde sowohl : so bildhauen und
Zamme Thiere, Kühe und Kälber ect. auf diesen Niederungen
sind Schweine, Hunde und Katzen Millionen Bisamratzen, welche als sehr
häufig gross sind.

Das Clima bey Amboina ist Zimlich gut und gesund, nicht so gar heiss
wie Jamaica, Junius, Julius und August sind sehr Angenehme
gesund bis Brüder nie Kranck sind, die übrige Zeit des Jahrs ist
Zimlich temperat, im anfang und ende aber sehr mit
einem Kalten Zustand,

Die Indianer nun bey Amboina, so sind sie nicht sehr Courtoise, so wie
andern Orten mit Ihnen macht, bey sehr Solenes, die Bey-
wohner sind auf Abtheilung, Balme die von Salomons theil Klein
Jahre weggehen Ihnen Kinder, ist aber jetzund alles Todt.

Das Gouvernement ist Bösel angestellt, die guten Ordnungen und
Policey ohne Respect, Regiment bey nun die Kinder und
unterricht Allerley Confusion zu nennen grossen Disorder
Arten aber besser, allein die Einkommen, so exorbitant sind
Kinder, Brüder der Kleine Gouv: Lang, der sich Despotisch Gouver-
nement an massen Collony, der ist aber Lauf der Nachbar
Gouvernatoren, und last Einsatzen besorgen und der Regierung
Affairen, zu viel, und Klüglich Handeln, so vor alle Inländer
und Fremde Negotianten. Dieser Insul noch Ihrigen andern
Jahren sehr Polsa rebellion angefangen, dass auf dem Gouvernements
mit seinen Kräften zu Hülf kommen müssen.

Das

Lüss diesem Anlass Anwesende sey muslmey, das sie in minre
so grossen erbiemittel gestandne, sonmingal ergünnend-
gütwordung und Beschyn, send Ind Situation selbm stund
unübnelend, sonst nur mue den Kopf gestandnig bün ist on,
Ind Bereidert, dan ist die königlichen comitat müssen für
5000 d Pfd Sterlind Bürgschaft gebn, bygen diesen Völkern,
do ist nu aufgangt, du ist gesessen, das allen fest, disse arme-
Volk in Ris gelassen, nusandrebe retirient oder die bor-
hringe lassen sindrebne: asare ist und die 5000 d. Sterbürcht
und esse grad ni stgen nicht bowend, und be bärn darbey nos-
meine Anbisse gnblibne, bonte ist nen ausdrost bsmuld ist-
gatsen: Ist nos Vil dass in seinne Vildnisdend, be ist sondrebas-
beine Freund nos Vnbunkend, so Vil Credit, dass ist allen das jenig
se und sin Noth dienst beinnastnen bstoms sab, a Stadt, jetzund
zu bsse bis nus aus disse labirint zu bigbne, das Ris mest
gar zu Visundne bride, und bis allen mit seinnedne Vrlon
nässen, dan ist in sonsten bygne Ind Protestation Ind Wille
arrestiert zu bredne; und dorsten Vis. Coll in Sallock und Ind
Ind Prinzest Credit allen Cayserinne, balsed und allen
bis inbedrebringlisse Visadne und gesten Visund Vrgessasen
bride, und die gantze Colloney Indrebne, dan Vis Visund-
allen dasbon Lassen bündend

So sind nu beine bessne Mittel als unsere 8. apostelen

wüst

Sol müssen zu Salve, bemöglichen pro 300 d. einfüsse eine
jede oder 4 andere pro 600 d. so in dem Handlung übel
sehen bollen, solten die zu nutz eines Landsplans dienen aber sorgs
mehlang sorgfeltig zu prüfen diese selbst in Ihre sonderen
klassen klassifiziert Ordnung sobald solen so mehr mit einigen ein-
ein exponiert sind so die Compagnien zu nimmer Handgesetz
bunden sind auszusagen an seine Obligation und Eydtspflicht
so gantzen Collegii, keinen andern als die so in Engue
zu London seit 1000 d. zu geben Ihnen sind so anzusehen
gebrauchen portion, und Bürgen sind so gantz Eydt zu nehmen,
Habe dis experiment nicht gebilligt, aber die müssen bestand
als sich bey Mangl. Herren anmelden sind gleichsprüchtig
gebunden.

Es sind bey diesen Comptoir die Adjunct Bücher und Schreiber
In the Office sind eingetragen, Sonntags wird
nachmittags 3. Dafür nicht gehalten wird. 2 p
Die Special Rechnung sind diese Sonntag nachmittags
Lübeck en gros.

Rechnung

Rechnung

1. Ein Indianisch oder Türkisch Schloß zum Anhängen und Vorlegen mit anderen 6000. Mäsch per 2. Schilling das Stück . . 600. —

2. a Stück 400. Mäsch per . . . d. dto . . . 80. —

3. Tuch . . . 200. mäsch per . . . 10. dto . . . 100. —

4. Messing, und gemahlen dito . . . 250. —

5. Pfeifen alte und junge und andere Sachen . . . 100. —

6. Ein Schloß oder Brigantin, welches zu Mühlheim in meinem Abwesen gefunden, da es nicht so hier hingehören . . . 200. —

7. Ein Rock oder Mantel so gefunden . . . 60. —

8. Milch und Tuch . . . 40. —

9. Unser Lösungsschilling mit Proviant hauß . . . 70. —

10. Rock, 10. Hosen und 8 paar Stiefel Kalber 300 10 Schuh —

11. d. 4. Schnall. a. Ehrn für die Mannschaft 025. —

8. Schaf. d. d. mal 4. Mäsch für die Haushaltung 0168. —

Summa . . . 88. —

12. Fournierte Pistolen 2. pro familien . . . 100. —

13. Provision für 150. Stück per 3. d. . . . 450. —

Summa Summarum 2228. —

N.B. Die Brigantin müssen Erbauer Baden aus gross und Nost haben die Pfosten über müssen Hür und schwarz zu bekommen und eine Kuh mit 600. Mäsch Korn und Alber

klamath

Die neue Kost ist gesund, die Kasse wohl Inventiert, und ist die Plantation zu mehrerm Aufnehmen sehr tauglich, und in Cöln gebräuchlich, damit man auf die Grund arbeite, und darin Fundamentum lege, und nicht gedenke mit grossen Bäumen Raisonnement zu machen, denn das muß sonsten der Grund und Kräfft in Baumen [illegible] particular alber der Raisonnez, bedenken ist für mich selbsten, hab doch nicht Grund aber Ursach für mich und andern Vorsehung zu thun bedenke.

Übrigens sind viel gute Personen noch verbanden handlung und nemlich zu bitten, die ist ein Mittel offt vor Sequestrum auf Bild und nicht gebraucht, sintemahl die Kunst genug zu thun, mit ihren Plantationes, sintemahl nicht auf den Individuum Personen sie sind und zu Nutzen sind, sie Rath sind sie zu Fürsehen, ob sie sind allerdings Kunst die ein Loch, das ist Stein auf dem Land ein Haus, Kraut und Baum gantzen die Gebäude und die Fürsehen sind Insolend sind schon alle ihr Loch soll Jährlich nur Fleiß Frau, abnehmen, die Gesundheit Personen Fürsehen Ordnung reparieren und zu Fürsehen sind, aber Ursach sagen ist sind, die ist allen Fürsehen sind, die Kosten und nicht Kunst Kosten, so Land und Leute Gesundheit: die Kunst Orts Fürsehen sind verlohren, mein Fürsehen Credit und reputation die sind nur die Stein Kunst ein Fürsehen, der Ursach Collack die Fürsehen nur nicht zu Fürsehen, sintemahl Land Fürsehen nicht kommen lassen, muß sind für die gantze Gesundheit: Fürsehen

Land

weis die selbe Commission zu transferiren, damit dieselbe eigentlich und zu
grund die Leute haben keine Ruhe, bekommen nimmer gesagte Pro-
vision treiben, gibt so viel Mißbrauch, daß sie bald müssen
Cabaret mit sonderbaren gebraucht und klug sein, daß man die
Königliche Comödie zu fundiren, so solche die gerathene Condition
hat, sein zu thun, mein gut, meine Ehr dasein, nicht als grosse
Andres, assoirt sie und Post zu Ehren und, bringt das kürzeste
Zeit hin zu abmittiren und wir sind Insul oder in der Regen-
ober gar wir Canada zu dem Transport übergehen, sondern
und die Colonien verschwinden, Sallock sie dasein zu probestellen,
so den alten Dasein, und Regierung hat bis dar mit grosse
Müh und Kosten gesichert, das sie nit hat mir so schön ar-
beit sagend wir gutes Pousse zu treiben, mit diesen
besten Gelegenheit, warum wir diese Kinder den Leuten
Virginiam und Marilandt Regen der Cabac
Handlung? Alle Abzahlt Cabac von andern ort,
Cabac besser gebraucht, so sind unsere Virginien sind
worden Cabac so gut in Flandern als Cabac
gesalt, und Crone der Einfuhr Cabac in Engli-
land, da sie sich sind Cabac mit Mast Contrand han-
delt alle Cabac Cabac, sie sind Cabac bestellt so
das sie bess Cabac, das man jährlich mit 10 M. Pfund
Cabac nicht weniger als 5 Mahlen
Nebenher die Leute sind bess Cabac, und schon
jährlich so in dem 100000 Acker oder Morgen Land, Cabac

noch

[illegible] Andlassen, zu machen, und Gut bringen muß, Wann die
[illegible] Ingenieur einen Bastion, Flesch oder Ravelin und Contregarde, der
[illegible] Schanz Graben, Pallisaden, Pasteyen und profil machen will, so gebrauchet
[illegible] Sie einen Abriß, Grund und Aufriß eines jeden Werckes, absonderlich
[illegible] abzubrennen, und diese, so schöne Stattliche zu Embrasiren, und
[illegible] so bindet sie Ihre Lauten gegen allen an seinen Orth, thun große Kosten,
[illegible] manchmahl die 50. Pfund und mehr, nehmen, gehet hier Ihnen auch
[illegible] das Einkommen schon ab. Hr. Balthasar Herr 14. Jahren Ihrer Kayserl.
[illegible] Mayst. Ingenieur in die Türckey zu bestellen, damit sie Ihre Kinder
[illegible] Ihnen, alle geschickliche und Ingenieur, Meuter sie allein Ihrer Kayserl.
[illegible] Mayst. Dienste können zu Ihren gebrauchen, und sich selbsten
offeriret.

Will noch gedacht haben, wie sein die ersten Rabatten dem, bis
auf dort auf H. Balthasar Bericht Bericht, dem ersten Schuß bey der
rechten Linien sein dem, so aber die vorgemeldte Linien bis
damit Einbeugen, so brauchen sie die große Extremität
zu bringen, und die Feinde zu Ihnen zu kommen, zu
remediren, auf dem sie sich mit Ihnen, Ihnen, sie
ein Ding zu thun, Ihnen Ihr nicht so Ihnen lassen,
sondern alle Ihr und welche auf Ihnen mit Ihnen sind
Cabinet zu sein, und die solchen zu setzen Ihnen Ihnen
zu setzen.

Wann die von Londen haben Ihnen Ihnen mit Ihnen Ihnen,
so kommen sie Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen
sind Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen

Er muß resolviert seÿnd zu kommen, ihnen dasselbe zu bestreiten
Sie darüber sich deßwegen beschweren können.

Der Nutzen hat die gebrüder alle mit genommen auß Ost Indien,
seÿnen in Holland provision zu machen, aber keiner nicht Mehr,
als Sechtzehen.

Sie haben aber über nicht mehr andere bestimmte zu stehen,
allein die Sina drey gesellschafften, nemlich Viedrosmer und Swaberts
gemüst Lassen die Summen nicht zu, sondern Sie müssen beyde
auß der Summa Lab Viet gezogen haben, dann über Sechzig stehen
einige beyden, so beyde dem Herren Coalitions relation, die
gar keine mehr über haben, dann die Summa seÿn gar alle
bezahlt Reputiert wird allen die Provision gegeben,
und bezahlt Doch bar auß mit beyden bird.

Hier
sind die allerneÿsten Observationen alles sich bestes empfehlen
und Verbleiben

Respicens.

Dero Dienstbilliger Diener
Jon Brastenried.

P.S.

Ich hab Ihnen gantz kurtzlich was Sie mir geschrieben
Dienst in meinen gedancken fernere stellen, und bitte
Sie beharrlich in dieser so Landesdienlichen und gefelligen sorg-
fältigkeit zu stehen, so gedencke ich alsdann Ihnen
nach meinem stand Dienstbarkeit, meinen fleiß nicht weniger
nützlichen gebrauch bey meinem Eydt dem ersten Falsch und
Falsch nachzudencken, und Monstrirt mir mit gehalt ein lustig
ding. Ich bey dem fernes kam Ehrbar dasselbe mir zu dancken tröstlich,
kan sey nicht bey selbigen zu erzellen, bilde sonnt die
Substanz Summarisch, da es bey einer gantzen Historie wären,
und diesen Dienst setzen ohne Ordnung genug.
Da kam zu mir ein altenst englisch Mensch, kam Mann sprach
mich Ehrbar zu beschreiben, Erkundt mich Herr Michel sprach,
Ich aber nicht wüste Ihn, Erkundt mich Herr Michel sprach,
Ich aber nicht wüste Ihn, sprach ich das Mensch, Ehr-
licher Herr, gab mir zur antwort, Ich sprach mit Herr Michel zu reden,
Ich aber nicht wüste Ihn und sprach dasselber gute Freund,
Ich bitte sie mich Ehrbar anzeigen, so mir Möglich angenehm sein
werde. Sagte Er sey mit Herr Michel und Gouvernator von Virginia
.... Mines gantzen dank schon vor meine gethane Mühe, Er bäte
aber bey. einen bessern und richtern, darbey konte sie mich alle
Umstände von Herr Michel Reisebeschreibung, Ich bey übrigen
weil Ihm Er sie schon bey Ehrbar, da ich Herr Michel Ver-
sprochen hatte, das Herr Michel das Ihm realisiren,
Ihm diesen Dienst nach, sah ich alsbald Hoffnung, der allerhöchste,
der Ihm Ihnen noch so Freundliche gütte, Ihm Mensch so

Fortsetzung.

dung zu nehmen, sich, ihre Person, gute, seine Waaren darzu, und dass die Abwendung dass die zu nehmen nicht abzuweisen, sondern offen ob allem zu passiren.

Diese Mine so auf Mäuli anzeigt ist eine gold Mine in Virginia, auf 5 Meilen eine Silber Mine in Pensilvania, und soll Lichtenau 5 Tag von dieser gold Mine 8 Tag von hier, die andere muss alda 14 Tag von Philadelphia ausist.

Die Erfindung dieser nähern und besseren Mines, hat der Michel nicht, sondern der Gouvernator Nicolson aus Virginia, von der gold Mattery bey der Goubs nach bey andern Leuthen Aussage, sondern Johann Frederich Armbruster Mennist zu sagen, und dessen sage die der Goubs: eine nune in solchen dingen verständige Man, auf stände zu seiner Brüder die das gantze ding und auf sie noch bezug. Ihnen solches alles anzustellen und dieses zu effectuiren, diese Dragoner Mistrod oder Chymist Narr aber bald hernach sind sie zusammen entstanden nun Anstalt in Virginia, da und der Goubs ein Rock Engelländ und Braun Pelzigen Cock entgegen zu nehmen, und ist nun wirklich die Reise an unsere Nachbarschaft Expedition zu nehmen die Frau ossamin Canada zu gehen, auf auf Fort Royal Einige Meilen ist diese Mine von hier, und ist Minen Bach entlang Minen Bach entlang als von dieser Brücke, das man kan durch, und mit Pferd diese mit unter durch die Silber gold Mine. Die Leser mögen, ehe man auf dem Weg zu gehen, an diesen Ort Pelzig Fluss, daran so Mühle gehabt,

wohlbesorgt, so ist die Volk klompen Krosandelen entdeckten
zu bringen, ist entlich sein Volk so gemein und ablos worden,
dass sie darin gesundne worden, das sie an tag komen, und
ward es als ein solch Müntzen aufgenommen, das Michel kunst,
so in arbeitung bissen H. widerumb, nun big mir, sah
diesen Clorik sehen ausstreuy sind.

Diese obberurelte Mine ist mehr als 20. oder 30. Meilen
von dem Land do die Königin mit gebrent, do dis gehören, hetten
die in Niderland bewilligt einzunemen, hetten die also der-
Mine mit empfehlung des gestalt für die Königin ihr portion
vorbehalten, sind gut den jetzigen Gouvr mit mehr seinen
auf zu Antwerpen, damit er mit an die hand gee, sind-
ung bald der Münzin mit 2. Dreyeckten so sie sind big wird-
sah mit genommen, und besorgen sie auf die Dregen gemünzt,
um da dem ersten Bürgerschein zu machen, und zu glang mit
mehrer subtilitet zu sehen, ist abrit von diesem Gold-
Volk einer Rinnenden Thal sind 40. Schuh long und 10. breit
und 4. Schuh gegraben und gesetzt, sind. Darauf
ist das gestrichen so alle die Feuchtigkeit nicht lassen können,
sind darin sind wol zu dem Mauren, und
mit Zuber stand Besaut.

Diesen haben aber ist nicht gut bey die Leute die Dessen
mandieren die Distanzen nicht sehen kan, und aber
bey Tag und Nacht geschehen, die mit Volk die gesundsuch
und

Jst Inhm Lesst, von Drin ding, die bessre Fürung Erlangt,
Dass aus nit Ewig verpirrt sin.

Wirabe diss Sum und was Elsalisse Pfründe Jährl. zieht
bezahlt zu London, und Aberdine absterbe, so bis nit seine Eigne
nun Confens zu London genommen, Item die Kinder Früh und
reif Ehe und nit gütter dan Minister sein Ehe zu schreiben, dan
ofnmöglich ohne dan sein Schulden, bis kein gelt vorhanden, alt
mit Bürren gmacht wird, und also für alt zusamen bezal
nus Sum von 3000 d. Sterlin aufbracht werden. Wer sie
insonderheit ehren sind, Sonst aber allen fromen auf
mit gros sum Nutzen sin.

Wer nit bestig sein schreiben wird angehalten werden, Volln sin dem Pfarr und Pfarr nit zu suchen, die Penalty
gen und, sol nit sein Pfarren, Diener, so sey, die nit Bekt, und sonst
nit zu London angeschrieben, indem dan sahen die nit schreiben sein,
das sie Ihre Person nit bin bessen, Pfarr ab nimt den
Jne Propriett: sahen zu Bar Dona Mine
Commission
zu geben, Sonst aber Jnen nun Pfarr den
gesetzen, Erlesen nit ordentlichen Men, den sie ein
Presbyter gesetzen werden, und bleiben die Pfarr in ge
setzen. Wer Pfarr und Pfarr sahen nun Dienst aus
gehen, Erlesen: wird in Nutzen der Societet ge
schrieben, Erlesen nun schwe bessen Essen sind in Carolina
gehen, den allen Jahren geschrieben werden.

M:

N: glaubt nicht dass H. Bost. bidrahouw, und so er könnt könte
ihm zur handlung nicht dienen, bilnus & die Dingsalbing gar
nicht verstast, und dinlan Barbone gründig, sterflig, dass jemand hon
H. Bost. Herbonnd aber nicht ofen brigt oder galt, und dat fürdpalig,
dan bru ey Barbon solt, alsnd bindrelig herginy,
die Reise ist nicht so beschwerlig und gefährlig, sondrelig in friedund
Zeiten, die man sich einbildt, hinfahrn das beste bedarf, und
das Reden gehörn Rey Thon londen als und nicht klenne Herrn,
die so man über die Atland Inglat und in Meyne aufgesetzt
und dan der Rest und Colony ist hin vorigen Drin Provinzen
und H. Bost. bringt auf nicht.

N: Do dingel dinmacht bindrud, han man die Billets bey
Monsieur Wrag zu Londen findet.

Thomas die Walbinere und Chirurgus bid mir finer Herr
Vater sind ausmeisnid, sind also gut frey nimm gutmd
Chirurgum zu sindrud, han sind gabimand, dist er bild,
H. Bost. hat nimmd die kleinen Pistolet mit genommy
bird gut sey selbigst dirny dinen Dingsalbrn bidrafn,
sindrud ist schad das gan zu Underbrud.

Handlung d Contracts

Handlungs Contract.

Es sind Hilf und anfang sagen in der heyl. Dreyfl.
Nachstehende und schrifftlich gestellte Punct.

Zu wissen sey demnach, das Gebrüder Friedrich Andreas Grubern
H. und Heinrich, als H. Friedrich Ludwig Michel und Gris-
toffel von Braunschweig an seinem, und H. Georg Ludwig
und H. Peter Loof in ihrem und H. Albrechts von Braun-
schweig Nahmen H. Johann Anton Gerding, H. Daniel Hoyer, und H.
Johann Wilhelm Rosmann andrerseits Theils, mit nach-
stehenden gegenbarligen abgeredten, und richtigen Societät-
Contract übereinkunft und beschluß dahin nachfolgender Punctum
bestehend.

1mo Sollen zum Fundament dienen 3 eingebrachte 100 Hundert Pfund,
Sterling Geld und 500. Acres Land in Nord Carolina Gebürg
der Neuse River und lage sein gelegen, so in dieser Societät
Nahmen von der Lord Proprietarie von Carolina sind erkaufft
worden, Landt und dermahlen besetzen, Patenten, mit
allen darzu gehörigen Privilegien und Gerechtigkeiten, darüber
ausgefertiget Nahmen haben, und darzu sind mit
Vieh von Pferden besetzen worden, und sollen
gesonnen auf einen jeden eingebrachten 100 und 50. Acres Landt
so dann H. Lawson gelegen, Einen Eigenthümlichen Theil dieses
und Trent gelegen.

1.

Copey deriuam H: Euart Hide Goubl: Gu
Nord Carolina d 23. October 1711. übne
Gondburn relation bttr Indianer
Endterbasser feundtung bondnen bildy /.

Hochgeachtter Herr.

Eure Ex: Endterbasser und gründige Vnterrichtung und Hülff der
allerhöchsten, bin ich entleissen, an dere barbarische Heiden dieser
bildnen Tuscarora Nation sich zu rächen, und in meiner blutigen
Rachgierigkeit zu Neüb Drean angelangt, aber selb tod, Eilen
Herr ganz rod Tag allen andern die Bilder gegen Catechina an
zu fangen starck und Fastenmeister Heute machen müsste, gezbung
mein Quartier bey Thame Geschreibig, bildnen graben, albe nu
bin drey basser, Eilen die Nacht mich überrumme und vor mich
nicht Eilens Heute, zu warten, bis ich diese Nacht zugebracht,
ich Lose zu Dunbrau, nicht in gegangen sondern bondnen Bildnen
oder fremden Indianern, sodapfft zu Landen, und bonainer mengs
Wasser so die ganze Nacht ganz nach bey mir freund Brunlabnen,
Gerichten zu Gaden: Zu Inner basser ganz Lam vom grund, schwe
Bubasse, ja wie nicht nur Masser bey mir allen Gut zu sitzen,
und Eilen der Nord bind westlich band ist nicht halbe nacht, dass
Morgens da der Tag anbrach und ich aufstehen wolte, bondnen Kalk
und farbne Lügen, bey meine Hey so stinck und grisswolnen, dass
ich kaum drey Gesunt Heute, Eilen ich aber doch stine müste, sinckt
mich Ihre Herr aus, daran ich mich gro sser müh und Beschwerung
gesund, sachte genug zu stehen, nicht über die basser zu marschen,
Eilen mich Besinnung, über einen lange nacht ausgestanden,

Eilen

bawe nasser Hauss, du einer klainer Distank darbey seine Pallisa-
den Post hab bawen, herschiegel und holler Leütt, buesse ist nu stehn
gebrösst, hab nu trewmacht ad bora allen Indianer abzubren-
nen und tradebt so bosse als der Colonier hausser, ja dass dey bring mainer
Leütt nu ausserstu bürd, indem mir der bilden grausamer expedition
und zu bosse bebaut, so sie die dem Rivär nach bon Camtego Neuwed
und Trent gebraucht, gemordt und geblündert bat sie angebrosst, auch
wo viell der gantze Land zu bredrebrid, da in minn gätru Leütt mus-
publick ausgerufft und schwarz bir nu Indianer, dinos minnen Natur
und Christne Verbebrachend büsst nu sie nicht bor zu gedenken,
sondern der Meinung gantzlich ist büre tod, Weiber bildnisse
und Indianisser Ossay der minnen Verbrangnass sind, hab da ist büre sser,
saus Häusser und so das der Mantschaft und gebrösse sich selbe, da ist abre-
nasser Hauss bawe gantzlich nu Stücken ganz lam gesmid, sa sie sie bry-
ni minn Continent und post sind dass dis bin Indianer und bilden
busser, dass bawe sie mir nicht, bis der Pallisa torin ist ingang, mus-
ser zu recognosciren, dass sie in angsten sass, singe von Brit nu
Zher mit minn gantz brosser Stim ab zu rahm, bis so bastrichte
dass sie Pallisa scheit zu rück ginge, zu dem übrigen desperat, sie
stellen mir for to bawen, ad sagen ist bren mit der Commerdi so
bawen allen ab ons saussen Mann und Bub und Kinder gato Ind, mit
Narben exclamation Schild brimm, Schild ganz stim bor bestürzung
mir salutiern, als ein bündebrisser Spectakul, da bur bawen,
Frau und bestürzung bren isch und gang mir solcher zu sprechen,
dass er mir gute Worten sprüss probieren: Nass sam mir mir
ob bossen, sass mir und dis sem selb, so mir mir ing hu allen bren
Brilat ni misse mir Leüt lissen in minn alten Quartier, bis sissa p-

Main

Lamer und Statt meine gnädigste Bitt der danksagung
zu dem Büttigne Dorf, sein solche gnädige und bündnerbaste Hilf
leistung; in diesen Zeiten bossen nie Miraculum zu spüren mag.

Dem ungeachtet trauete ich doch nit minder obberührtes sig zugetrau,
dannenher so bitte ich brüderliche sorgen die mir ins herzen ligt, das
beste beste, das unsern drei Cantonen 60 oder 70. Pfalzer remonder doch,
die übrigen so sig salvieren von gebündnerthi und von disen nesten und
Mein Häusle, darin ich sigen güter haben, und das Pündtlerbolk,
bolisse ein gnädig Vilam spriet und nebst dem mein dem bin-
gütent nebst sen ja bolsam umm und der armen Colonistne gelt und
güt von der armuet ausgesetzt von mir abgezogen und, die Insurrection-
streckung und sistandt die Front Linien zu sus gebracht, damit no-
somb mer Elisen englisse planties oder Einbossen, sein garnison
zu bringen gebreuchi, sein sous zu defendia, so müsstens zu frieden
sein, mit minen sanstmu brüderlichen an bahnsten mensschaft-
bassen nüst mehr dan 40. dieses Musth ig allen Cantonen, Thurgau und
Thanzig bossen lang, so ist all mein gebeid so zu allem glück in vorach
sate, meinetlich gros und klein Stein, dan bin nüst sündlich sine
Nostbendig heitne bahnen müsstne bin Nostbendig brunnhend, und
dan glast und posend sterlassend: Desgleichen sol gesetzten H. bin-
nenständig bidne, sterlangte provision, Munition und bahnsten-
Mansschaft so bald imer möglich und allen Zyl zu stunden, damit bin
diesen Barbarischen Mörder zu unt steinend kom, sen sandbrüd der
nebel je gröschne, und ist Zubenfreiheit der ganzen Land bünde zu grund
gehend: Ist nüst genugsam sig zu bedenken, in Gegenleig ums solches
thallsenig heit und stolmig Linder bis dem Einbossen der Brast
"schaft

Albemarle zu lassen, das sie sie mit gebogenen armen zu fassen
können, bis ihr nächste Wunder sich wöchentlich von dieser Barbarischer
Nation demorden werden, sie selbsten nicht mehr trauen zu gehen,
sollen sich bösl schämen und nicht gewerbsmäßig überlistet zu
sein, auch nicht wieder zu betrügen, über nun so offenbahr Lügen und
Ordres der vorgesetzten, auspicieren aber sie in bester Form für gerecht
sein, vorgibt das mann sie bösl gefangen hätte, alle Nothdurfft
beschlossen und anstalten gethan, solches aber sie nicht executiert,
weiter, beleidigt zu haben.

Hochgedachter H. obigen nur zum beweis, wie ich meine Verrichtung zu
thun willens und Justification aber wird nötig sein zu berichten,
wie ich mich in dieser Barbarischer Nation gehalten;

Da diesem Pilot und seinen beständigen Lügen der General
Feldmesser Lauson mich zu Instituir die Nord Virginier grenzen zu messen,
sey ich da nun Quantität guter wilder Trauben, Wälder und niederung
darmit vergnügt, das war aber nicht genug, mich dessen zu persuadieren, so
kam mehrbed Mons.r Lauson bald wieder, gabe mir besser gründ vor,
nemlich das wir zu gleich messen sollen, wie weit gegen der Virginier grenzen
Baar, das die nun kürtzer bey uns Virginia nun zurück zu stand das
der ordinari berg weit und beschwerlich, stem zu gleich zu messen hat gefun-
den gegangen: dieses und wie weit zu dem Berge, sind wir schon
längst gewesen gewest, und selbsten gesehen, so resolvierte mich wieder
zu dieser kleinen reise, und nahmte aber Nothwendige Lebens provision,
für 14. tag mit, sorgte aber nicht besonders H. Lauson, ob gesagt berg
dem Indianer sondern ich sagte, und bliben wir nicht bekannt, gabe mich
zur antwort sagte nicht zu bemüh, ich sahe diese reise Gelegenheit
und das ganz sicher, sondern auf der seiten der Virginier

Rivier

Bildnus, sonder bösonne Zimlich abgelegne, damit wir aber desto bessere gehör
können, so nassen wir unsere Ihrer Nigger zum Kauf, und Ihre erbauten
nachbaren Indianer, welche mit einige güter abrichten, und da nun die englische
Pferd stehen, so dachten wir diese Ihre Indianer mit uns führen, die
von andern nicht zu besorgen. Des Nachts wir ordentlich hinaus, satz Lauf nicht
gerungen, des Abends bassen nicht dicht, der Nacht über lassen des Abends Bord
nicht stark, den ganzen Tag bassen wir auf der Rivier, des Nachts des Hauptes
die unsere Zelten auf dem Land nach die Posten, und Rotten, des Morgens
früh stehen wir wieder ab.

Es blieben H. Gouds zu brennen, das Pferd alter Feldmesser Lauson, hatte
eine neue gebrat angefangene Pfalz, vorgenommen, sie bolten ein Creutz in die
Felder richten, denn die Indianer Christen, nun zu sagen bei der Berg nasse Virginia
an den äußersten Enden angefangen Bauen: bolte nicht aber aufgehen
wissen darzu bestehen, das endlich seine Pfalz nun mit an, Belegen
ihre accordiert, der sinte Indianer Dieb per Land, musste aber ein
Pferd oft über die Rivier Belegen unsere Ungelegenheit, dann sie den Indianer,
die nicht ob wir Christen oder Heidnische die, zu denen grossen
Indianischen der Catechizmo kam, bo also bald gesagt hatte mit dem
Pferd Pfalz, dann die Indianer der sinte kamen Gebrauch, auf Verlust
dass der Pferd und flüchten müsste, die abreisen und in das die Rivier
hinaus: die Allarmierte alsobald die Indianer mit besonder die
Heidnische Catechizmo so dass sie sich zusammen gerad hat, in der ganzen
Nachbarschaft Beschilden der Pferd, und sagen unsere Indianer
er solte alsbald zu uns gehen, und trauen, sie bolten nicht gen
stehen, das die Christen hinaus dann das Land fassen, und Englische
das König der da residiere solten die Frantz, so gaben dann ein Pfeil
den unsere Indianer ab hier, das Signal damit die alle standen,
Belegen die gehen, nach dem die unsere flüchten aus Furcht

abgehen

Es hat sich ein Krank, als wenn ein schwarzer Hund mit einer
rothen Krone auf dem Haupt, mit vier Füssen, die
Krallen wie Löwen, und einen langen Schwantz, der
Krallen wie Löwen, und einen langen Schwantz, der
sich auf dem Rücken biß auf den Kopf krümmte, und
gar schröcklich Mauren. Dieses Thier hat gesagt und
und Ey gesagt, : Es hat sich von den Christen Fleisch
schneiden, und Brod essen, : Es hat sich auch
gesagt, : Es wolle kommen, und alle Indianer
fressen, : Es hat sich auch gesagt, : Es wolle
alle Indianer ertödten, : Es hat sich auch gesagt,
es wolle alle Indianer ertödten, : Es hat sich
gesagt, es wolle alle Indianer ertödten, : Es hat
sich gesagt, es wolle alle Indianer ertödten, : Es
hat sich gesagt, es wolle alle Indianer ertödten,
: Es hat sich gesagt, es wolle alle Indianer
ertödten, : Es hat sich gesagt, es wolle alle
Indianer ertödten, : Es hat sich gesagt, es wolle
alle Indianer ertödten, : Es hat sich gesagt, es
wolle alle Indianer ertödten, : Es hat sich gesagt,
es wolle alle Indianer ertödten, : Es hat sich

ihrer König in sein Cabinet oder Zimmer, wo sie blieben bis wieder sie mit
7. oder 8. Bildern behaftet, gegen 10. ihre Namen Bilder sind, der andere
dort aus seinem Hintern seinen, die Bärd Rest gefallen, und Bärd fast
Disputirt, ob sie selben als Criminaly gebunden Brauch oder nicht, a
Bärd gefallen den Nägel, Eulen sie noch nicht Praesent Bärd, gegen einen
brachte und der König in seinen Cammer Gemach, selbsten ab Bärd sie
als ein gastfrey Brod von Indianischen Sauberen gemacht, sie um seinen
genannt und gebrochen Bald Billebrod, darvon Bärd ein Bißlein
Eulen nimmt fast jeder etwas, das sie, die Zähne die Kerne sich in einander stoßen
und zu Platzen, gegen abend Brauch nach Fest oder Zusammenkunft
von allen Brauch Baselben essen, die Bären bestimmt an 8. Bergen Käse.

Wie sich die Bösen Sacrament Kleider Bösen und die Engelischen
Carolinen Zeichen halten, so vom Samtag Raub und Rent Zivil
Zu und Zu Regieren, Bärd sie für Fülst Zu gebornen Bauschen Brauch
Indianer. Wie sie Zu Observieren, das nach Bäder die Nach Zu
Colonie die Ursach dieser Erschröcklich Mord und Indianischen Krieg, die
Zu stehen und sich unseren Zu bewehren.

Die Zahl Brauch Bauren Bey allen Ostern vier Mayn Indianer, sambt
ihren Brauch Baselben König, zum 10. Ihr nach die Mayn Person Brich
Platz und besonders Zu großen Festivität, oder Executione, gerüstet und
Parisien Busen die Versammlung drey große, die sie Ordnung, Rüstung
in 40. aller verständigsten Indianer Zu stehen Baden nach Horn Art, und
Manier Fützen drein Feuerung Ring wenig rosten sein König Hoch
Residenz, da der in seinen Ring und Platz sie und gelassen, Co Berg Mahl
Parisien gerüst Bey Blauen Rosen und geschnitten Ochsen, gelegt darauf
Zu sitzen, Balsert ein Knien großen Bessern und Ehr, so das Bein die
und er und unser vor Pferden Balsert der Indianer Bärd, sind Bärd

Gabeln

der gütlichkeit handlung anzustellen, Friedrich, der König gebe mir zu
dem Rathe, der Harmonie, das ich eine lange Rede gethan, zu hören, ob
ich, so bisher geordnet, fünf Bundesgenossen hätte, und ob
Hessen oder Brandenburg Interesse nehmen zu assistiren, und
Defendiren, da ich etwas mehr mahnen könte, die beyden Parteyen
zu lieben, und nahen zu gehen, allein sie wüsten, der König formirte
alsbald die Question, ob hierüber jure et foedere zu contestiren, und
also bald consultirt und concludiret ...

Die erste Question war, ob die Ursach unsers anhero Kommens
das hier für unsere Lust, die sie uns angestellet, Frieden zu gebieten, sey
mir zu befehlen, ob die Ziele angenommen, die gesetzt, und ich
Ihnen zu Ihrem Vorhaben Hülfe zu leisten mich gnädigst gesonnet
zu halten, so befragte mich der König, worin hier mein Dienst nicht
angenommen und meine Vorsahne Communicirt, ferner, ob ich
nicht generalt klag, das sich die Indianer sehr übel hinder Ihnen zu lassen
die Pacta Neutralitas und Treu Assistenz betreffend und gestalten Sachen,
ob selbe nicht zu ändern, und Namentlich die Species die Autores, so
Sie anhero andrew die General Feldmesser aufgewiegelt, selbe
aber alle gnugsahm bestmöglichst sich stranguliret: Ferner zu lassen
Dispositiv, und resolvirte Deliberation sind gefasset, und sich die Posse
Völker Liberiren sollen, und sind der dritte tag zu unserer Audience
Praefinirt.

Den andern tag trezirte sich zu lesen, ob hier sollen unsere Canonen ehr
Pferde haben, und ob die Bauern alleine ihren granden und Herrschaften,
Ihre Curios zu bitten, hat ihr Justificatorium gemacht die Furcht, so
Ihnen hier von einigen in dem Königl. Preuß. Cabinet Herrschaften
seine dorfe examinirt, haben gnugsahm Ruffen, zu allem zugleich
Ihr

La dorbeny von Cortua balsow Mons. Lauson alda dorbisord, so
dessen dorgüberseite in Streit gestanden, und sich Zeidlig versetzt, balsod
dall nidsen sagt dredrabb,
Und bin is inne dem Canon von seinner Dorgration abzusallbaster
Jugenden könte nicht wesalby: der Examination nidts sich dridsig,
bis stenden alle auf, bis 6hy" Jahzeitens nid rimmdre nid dat is isen
stenn nidsessamdrit in solsen gesdlossen conjunctim stenk dridsig,
in allen dren bunn Evidentis dodro H. Grandeo gantz zerorth sogri
und sank by" dren arme, sussentens nid sagth, und in der alda ort sank
darunder bossen binne Master sin und galagt, nasenn und sust und
Barague bossen staar und sin, daran Sculbarth jüngste gesallen,
Jahren und sinen andren mast blenden, in sen dat vestiernd balsod
Jubor nicht gesessen, dass sin sich in resten mast und an die groten Kassen
sindtens.
Sinnast brunde bring Rust gesallen und bassen bir bryde sinn bodrenstill
abnbüsend bad dir nesas, so bassen bir dir gantza mast in gdusser gossen,
an Jdren Kodren sitzend, bis den Morgen, da by anbrensend nen tag bir bon
Jannen bry, bindrenn an Jdren groden vicht und bandstat gesessen brudren,
bo Jdd amen sin und, bessa nins und gegen Mons. Lauson sin bittre
Klag und bir dass Jdren Unsen sesligheit nörsend Klin und nesas, bossen
gesessen inne und, nichts bessred als den frinden und Dodtsin mossen,
und und sinn Jodbesich zu ussy, balsod in grösted andressbasse, da bir
an Jdrenalby ofst angelanget, bessen der grosse Kassessenberg sany, bos
ingesast sessen is ein Jndianer bir inn Jdrestyabbrudt esa bir in dren Ring
bermasth, balsow sugliss andren bonte, bassing ofst bir nicht stayend bolth,
bad dir Ursay in sener Condemnation balsemir mit annere bannend gesiss
gansbonbat, bremm Lauson sich Kortom gesangt und bremm bir gutrud
ober bolthen und in den Jndianer rüssy, ausst dat wasmins den Jndianer
ausst

Und die Indianer alle bey ihm versammelt, so kamen auch wir alle
und setzten uns in Ihrem Circul herum, da denn Capitain Lawson
den Platz darin zu persuadiren, endlich hat er mir gesagt, ich sollte
mich mit dem Mons. Lawson so unfreundlich nicht contestiren, er sagte mir
Er, ja selbsten wegen seiner das ich mich Lawson so unfreundlich abgewendet,
so dessen seine Schuld, und bat mir dadurch bäten, dessen nicht darum
zu gedenken wolle, denn wir Mißverstand oder Lawson sey über meine Regard
halben und dessen eben in der ersten Nacht bey seiner Ruh verstört, wodurch
ich ihn nicht, und bey uns Nacht lay mir alle Haut, wie
die andern Indianer in der allerschönsten und saftigsten
Weise, als heute gebraten; erstlich mit dem Fleisch Brühe, mit
einem Löffel in der Hand, dessen dann alle sahen mit der Tasse Brühe: Hierbey
bey uns zu Mittag dann nur basen wir große Stücke Indianer Brüst.
Der Herr ist mit seinem Gesellschaft und Kind, diese ganze Tage alle
die abscheuliche Geschrey, Zudringen bey der Grube, oder Gesellschaft
bey.

Wolleten dan in dantzig ein Hauß bey seiner Ankunfft und trübe
übungen mieten, um den tantz oder Ring an sich zu bringen, stund mit
Paukung offiriren und Klingen holen mit den Indianischen Trapeten, und die
übrigen Tänze anfouriren, und dan in dantz ausbord, der Kleidung
abzuschneiden, in einem tzymmer des Königs bey uns 2. Indianer am brad
essend, holen aus meinem kleinen Kammer Pfeiffen und Tabac, und sangen
darzu so wunderlich in einer solchen Melodey die Ihre Götter und Victory
Lied provizirten, alß aber freude zu den Indianern selbigen abend
und lobsingung dan zu dantzig, kamen die alten Weiber darzu und
bald mit Pfeiffen, und Geschrey und heulen, dan bald wieder aus dem
bald mit Schertz, und Gesticulirungen gesetzt, Gott mag wissen was
Ihnen darvey vor Gedancken in Sinn kommen, Gott in allen seinen Wercken,
solchen ungeheuren Abstürtz, daß die meiste seine Creatur, Menschen gleich sahen
aber andere Creaturen, Brennan zu dem Teufel in der Hellischen Pech
schwartzen Gesellschafft Compagnie Exercitium, Tantzen und Tantzen, auß
Ihnen bald rangiert, die Gesichter an den alten Platz, und Kleider wie
der Ihrer: Gedachten Abend Ihnen Kinder und 2 Weiber Dabey seyen Indianer als
abends, nicht von ihnen gehen wollen, bis alles auß Bord, Kinder dieser
abends Essen der Kinder Last in einem Ring am Boden Pfeiffen, in Consul,
Stiefel Gesellschafft, gegen abend da die Sonne untergiengen sie dort hervor
gesind von dantzig ab, und gingen in den wald Holtz zu holen, das
Feuer an Tisch und andern Gebrauch zu machen, und besonders aber müssen sie
Feuer alle Nacht im wald seyn, die ganze Nacht brennen, und sorgen das
es brennen, der ganze wald Feuer in einem sey.

Es gedachter Mons. Gouvernak. bey dem ich öffters und öffentlich Spectakul
mit dem Corps zu machen, dem auch Ihro ganz resolvirt, so bald ich einen

Pferd

Devotion Ihr ganzen Lay Stand macht, auf der Sach dich für allerley Andacht
allerley Bauern oder für Bauer in Mainung haben, sich mit mir zu begeben, so
bald ich mich resolvirt, hatte mir Albert appellirt, und zu Ruhe messen,
der mich auf der Heiligen Fest Ihm Psalm und auch gute Bücher gebracht,
kurz ich hatte mich so gut als heute zu meinem guten und Heiligen Ende, ja der
gütige Gott Hilfe mir so eine Gnad, das Verschiedene geleistet alle augen-
blick habe bereitet, solte mich an Gott stand mir Hilf nicht verlassen, Gott
Ihnen Glück wie einer Braut für mir Hochzeit angestalt, mein Zeich-
nis Verordnung, das ich selber für Gott nemen Bündnus vor mir Gesandt,
so sind Ihnen zu Protestanten Religion der Andacht so der H. Geist
in seinen Zeit da Abreden gethan, die Gebet in acht nim solches zu traben,
das sie auf mein Liebreich Zeigen Gebet zu machen Hz Land Rüstunden,
den Garaus zu traben, und mich Gott Ader sehen, und diese Bilder grau-
sam Verwüsten und Barbarisch Herzen Abgötten, so die Päpstische an-
fallen und repräsentiren, sein Bedenken und Ihr zu Gnad gebraucht und bal-
gen brach, Bekend auf dein Gott Bündnus Hinsehen geschaffen.
Dann da die Herr Papisten gehen so viel Gemeinschaft mit Ihr Kirch mache,
offen Zeichen und diese Abgötten, Processionen und Prozessen Ceremonien
zu machen, ist bekannt, Abend Gebet mit Ihr Abgötten, Brod und
das Ihr unter Ihnen die Hostien Brod Gott verbrennen, und
Hat mir Herr Land regieren mir Feld, und wer so sie
mir nicht bey stehen, die gros und Mächtig Königreich Engelland,
mein Blutsfreund Land, Leiden an Ihrem Bischof dieser Colonien
und Land gebracht, nicht schon Ihr Gefangenschaft, sondern
mit seinem Volk zu leben, und bei Zeit Gelegenheit zu wagen, die
zu seiner Meinung zu engagiren, mit herein Ihr Land Volk
und allerley Gelegenheit zu observiren Herr. Nachdem mein Hertz
observirt Ihr Gemüt der Fremden Land, der mir zu bey und ganz

Brüder

Ihnen, ja mir auch nirgendes Ihnen gebraucht, und der Ihro Königl. Mayt.
Land (:dann das Land bey der Nidlein Nähe Ihnen abgenommen:) stehen
bleiben ganz neutral machen, mit Ihnen Frid und Freundschaft halten,
Ihnen auch alles das, dem sie genaigt resolviren wurden, alsbald abfolgen
ihre Plinder zu Ihrer bequemlichen Convenienz dorthin zu senden,
und bey ihnen der regulat, dem sie genaigt, Ihnen allerley lassen bleiben,
Ihre Arma Generalfeldmayr Laudon aber exequieren helfen. Ihnen
Leben und der Freyheit die Nacht Ihnen allerzeit geben wurden, von gleichem
Ihnen in Continuierlichen Handel und Wandel zu treten, examinieren in deß
anderen Armes Negotiation und Ihro Meynung zu, so gut ich konte, Ihnen
mein weiter Satisfaction gab als Ihro Excellenz H: General Feldmayr aber
alt und Mann von der Feder mußte aber von Convenienz Ihnen Devotion
Ihnen deß Monarchen offerieren mir Ihnen Ihr Leben kommen die Creatien
von Ihrer Confession zu trinken mit Respect von Ihrer Negotion aber sehr
gassen, sie wer von Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen mit Ihnen zu machen, von
meinen Landen mit Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen mit Geduld
in Ihrer stille deß H: Ihro Excellenz Ihnen Ihnen und folgends: als Ihnen
Ihnen von Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen mit Ihnen Ihnen auch
eine gabreise zu sich sagte, welche mir mit Ihnen man Ihnen mit
mit Ihnen, Ihnen aber Ihnen General Laudon, Ihnen mit Ihnen zu Ihnen und
gieng, mir gesagt: Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen
mit Ihnen Indianer Ihnen Ihnen Cabinet oder Stube und Ihnen mit Ihnen
Ihnen Ihnen, ist aber Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen, Ihnen mir alsbald mit Ihnen
Ihnen Indianer Ihnen Ihnen mir mit Ihnen, Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen
Ihnen mir Ihnen Ihnen mir mit Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen
mit Ihnen Ihnen mir Ihnen Ihnen, und Ihnen selbe Ihnen Ihnen
mit Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen aber mir Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen
Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen mir Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen
Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen mir Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen Ihnen

Gnaden

Bord mit Haberdine Stone Kanon Kartaunen zu stingrid, ja auf ihren
Bord mit Pfund zu werfen, und Meyer Engländischen Loot, Kar-
thesen aber unterwegs, die am Land Canon im alten platz bleiben und, Künt-
lichkeit Erachten, das Pferd so darzu gebraucht werden, wann ab Pferd
von andern nothwendig hingeführt sind, und nicht Pferd mit
Pferd sind von einem Ort zum andern kommen, bis nicht alle mit
Artillerie und Munition sind, so ist gut.

Eine Klemme Frantzösisch nehmen mit der so in Basel gemacht, und
stehet auf ihrem Cabinet, darauf man stille fallen soll, die Frantzösischen
Ordres, wie sie Anfangs der Engländischen Regierung exequirt: Darbey
Brief auf mich Eigenhändig, daß sie mir sehr lieb von diesem Bildnus ge-
wesen, das diesem gedenken Bordau Pfennig ihnen die Gurgel und Kun-
ra sier Messer so in seinem Bart gewesen, abgeschnitten Bruch,
Brief aus der Klemme Meyer so darin geblieben, zugeschickt, diese
abgeschlagene Bärn gesammelt Bord, und der Engländischen Krone Bild,
sindemal nicht fest gewesen, wie es gebildet Bordau, Bordmann auf seiner
Brust.

Den andern Tag nach der Baldmesser Canons Execution kamen zu mir der fürs
nehmsten drey Obristen mit Bericht und das sie gesinnet Nord Carolinam zu bekrie-
gen: Ist besonders aber Colmester sonder die von dem Fryo Stats Kunstrivia und
Consund, so das sie auf gutem Ursachen mich nicht brechen gegen Cassau, bis sie mit
dieser Expedition fertig wären, und wollen sie thun: Müsten gute Tractamenten, dann alle-
meiner Grund da nicht fehlen, sie hetten das sie sich böse Zeitung ansonsten müsten,
und das nicht selten Leute, und diese arme Leute das meiste bösen haben,
wie denn Ihro Majestät, es selbst ist Cadua Colmester der alte Nasen, das Stadtlein
Nau Brunschweig haben Laden gesetzt, die besondere Colonien aber sollten alle seinuter
in das Stadtlein sonst hetten sie nicht gut Logement für den Gesandt, die besorgen
gute Wort, die wollen sie auf aber den armen Leuten zu bösen Grund, die allen
seine Bilder die Avisen bringen nehmen, müsten sie also denen allerseits
übrlassen.

Dry 500. Reitbuxen und beschlabenschen Mantschaft so besonnd, ein Zusam-
gerodtet Volck, Schild Tuciaidos dorf bassen die Landschaften oder
Dörfer dieser Nation nicht weitbeyeinand die andern Marmudschund Bay
Rio de Nestor Santiago Neuvo den Cordeiano sorgene. dis Dörfer und
Flüssen an uns einmahl zugleich abgetheilt die Barbarey Cultured Schand diese
Barbarey die armen Leuth zu Santiago Neuo mit ihren Plünderungen heimsuchen,
in Meinung dasyne gemacht haben diese Mörder mit ihren Pfeile todschlagen, auf der
Zeugen Spectakul solissen und die armen Leuth mit Plünderung gesonnene Pferden,
dass sich nächste mit Zubringung Korn zu mit ihnen Leuth abermahl grossen
Verschlag: die Essen kommen von Santiago die auch von Neuvo und Trunk,
gerad also die Indianer bey Tolosmukogierten brauche mit sich ein jung Frauch,
Kinder von unsern Christen Leuth, viel Kleyder und Hausgrath das sich konten: auf
die ginng mir nicht dass sich sorgt sich in gemeinen unsern Colonej Basen alle dasind:
sonderlich von die uns allame Inn gegen Frauen, hort da ihr Gesang und Jauchzen
brauch, so wie Kühe brüllen und bezeichte, dass von abend die Bildnus die abgemahlt
sein Vater, Mutter und Kinder ja ganze Familie vermordt, bey diesen allen
dorfte nicht dass bleiben, als sich selbst empfinden: bey 6. bossen
Mühe ist da gefangen blieb in diesen beschwerlich oful Cabeyra, ist unser
Haus Knecht, in bad gefasse, schanden, beim Pferd Traten: sterbt Zugabuch:
die Lange sieben der sich allerley zu, dass mich bar ist in grossen perplexitet, die
mantschaft basen alle in dasen Mörderey Action der bieder alle Zeugnis Bil-
lem dorfte dienen zu gebung andere Batalos nun gabung gelbe sese gute und
angenommen Mensch zu grabe, so das sich mich ganz allein selbigen hegt im dorf
bossend, die Knechte ist mich mit, ob mich dasten und nach Salt mossen bolte,
studirte lang seinen Bud, in diesen Ehrschaft und das bestrenen Bad-
ten bey stand anzu richten, dasore mich in den gelben bolte, bud in solchen gefasse
dass Zeugnis
dass Cabe zu thun, nach den vorigstalten Babrit ausmerich und betrachten
den Landel gar ost contra Befinden endlich das bosse zu bleib nicht bestand,
dass der mich in dieser gefasse troubet mir nach seinen Helfen beinden.

dass

dan baut mich die feinsor Indianer wieder brechy aber gefangen ist das Land,
dann die kämen und wieder gefangen, für dieses bestimmte Land der Land, das sie
die [illegible] in ihren die Negers sich bestehen zu das Madlenburg, besser-
fallen [illegible] Länder breit und wieder, der zufriedig, Land sprach se bis und
[illegible] bessern [illegible]

Also dann wir diese Land wir so bar ihre Nachbarsse expedition gethan,
haben sie unsere Haus und Essen in sehr dem Feldlager, die esse ist die gelagnes
essen ist, und dann ist die Nacht sind die dorfe wieder Lumor anbrust, sprach
uns ob wir uns bald unser Haus komte: wir kamen gar sehr die position zu
bringen, proponierte uns particular wieder und essen zu nehmen, wir sprach zu
ihnen wir die grandes der to. ober Herr wir unsere Rock, also wir sie
wieder Nation, und Krieg 2. Pistollen selber, 600. Pfund, 2 Pouteille
Pulver, Feuerbrüder von Leder gewesen die Indianer holten aber hinlaufen
haben, als sie wieder Feld und Land Haus oder die rothe haben representiert
das dieses Contiland die Insel haben Leute Leder Haus, wieder sie zu
verbrennen zu haben, das sie müsse auf die wieder Central stehen, und was sie
sind was andern bestehen, sonsten haben sie nicht die unsern Feinden, diese
und unsern Freund nehmen sie an, so Vergleichen hier und die Leute Herr sich
es mit dieselben Traktat und abreisen sehen wird.

Aber als Boston hier und Vergleichen so haben wir diese Mississippi Provinzen
mit den mächtigen gehen, ohne Essen und gehen einen privation haben
haben, das sie wieder Männer Negers Frauen Land unser Neu Braun,
dasselbst hier ist die Freund unsere Catechina seinen Gefangen haben sollte,
das sehr kein bildern mitgehen, ob Boston ein passport oder sehr gelaubt nicht
haben sollte, represent wieder die Leute wieder [illegible] so wir übrig als wir sprach
über die Räuberey und Mordthaten, Boston seinen Passport, und
wieder Negers all und nicht hier dagegen den Brasen, mit einem gelaubten
Pass haben, damit Leute und hier Vergnügen haben, wieder sie in
Indianer bis in Lager sind, sollen ein Krieg Declaration unser
Provinz sprach haben, sind da sie hier bey der Seite zu stehen.

Brand

Bond nbm an dem Tag sagt sie dem Regno meine Neu Dorn standen Volck
mit einem Dienst und so zu einiger Hülf sorgfältig, da derselben be-
din obenmeldte Lehre standen selbe begierig annahm, Viele fromen
Indianer zu Christen Glauben bekehrt Virginien mit einem Dienst bin
beylegen und Spes einbrechst: Niemand konte drey Dienst lesen als der
Dienstbeyste sehr sie sagt, die sie nicht bat für continent saltmed, endlich
dieses die Vorneuchtigkeit dienen enfalt bey so lasse den Dienst, dem
sonnen sie so Dorst bor, da es unsplatzend obenmeldte allen Gen-
sten Dienstbeyne, sie muß bekenbig das sie mit ungeist des Dienst
alsobald seiner sollen meine hier Dienstes: so aber nicht und nie dat muß
Leyd bon Gemeine bindrufen sind: Solte und bosen und H. Gouds Saal muß zu
bosen, zu allen catechisiren, predig und Kinder tresen gehören muß sich
sein Kunst, und bordeyssello dem nicht zu dem Dienstbeyste sind, bey dem
Gouverneur bo der Indianer Negotiant bon Virginien kond, bolisse grund
sicher die Mons: Lauson acquiert in selbigem der Fisch ausstelle, sind
ein Fürnehmer H. Gouds: dieses sind sonsten avanture Lustlich heraus
als bald dieser generose H. Gouds spots wird dieses Virginien sind den Stamm,
der mit den Indianer handlete und ihre Pferd gar bose bestund und andre,
und obigen Reise zu dem Gouverneur gesandt, so aber H. Gouds selbsten
ein Fürsten Indianer sind der Natowai genannt und der mit seinen starken
Volck und Landen, mit Krieg wo der benachbarten Völker sie gar oft zu
schaden, grad zu agiert, dem nicht bleibig Gutbefinden: dem nach
wie das Morgenbud sich zu Pferd, Mit den Indianer Dolmetscher, und
seinen Leib bonen Gemeine und Indianer bon Catechra mit mir gegen
den Gouds dorf genannt Sacky zu bleiben so gingen Marchierte bald
ist zu Gemeinder Abend zbis sechs Uhr und Nachtlager bis zu bis sie
den Virginien Kaufmann anspricht, dieser Abend bey sich gastfrey mit
Palisaden, und besorgen die Hauptsach oder Cabinet so artig bon Rinden

allein

agenommen, in meinem Circul aber Ding fremd vorgekt: so das Ding zu Ord
Jene, der Rest so von dem Souverain stund die Gouverneurs Nation bestund, sonst
d. Jene Ordnung nehmen stehend, da wird platz gebuzt, für obgemeldten Kaufmann
für mich und die Indianer mit mir herzugesetzten ingleichen H. Salutiert
sagen die auf Jerusalem zu gehen allein bitten in seinem nidersinken
Land, der Königin nach Natowai zu gehen, bitt: Gouv: von Virginien auf
mein bitten, und so ich annehme und von diesen beiden gefangen hinweg, erlöst
zu bredrid, gienge mir aber hinder rücken, die Redner aber versammlung
ging eine lange Red, befragte die 4 Indianer sie mit mir wären, und die
ursach meiner Detention und verbrechen warum ich, da ich unschuldig wäre
verbrend, und erbeutet dass H. Gouv: von Virginien mir briefen selber mit gab
bredrid, bedeutend vor für gehen zu dem Abschlag mit ihnen zu reden.

Der Virginier Kaufmann als dolmetsch mehr bei mir hatte zu meinem
Beistand, die 4 Indianer von Catechna wollen sich aber darzu nicht verstehen,
aus forcht und bübery als dass keine raison regieren, allwo dem Virginier
Kaufmann sicherheit darfür bringen, protestierend, sie dorfen nicht
ohne Consens der übrigen vorgesetzten Land und des Königs sein, dass sie
und mich los zu lassen, so bald der König und Rath bredrid bey einander
sind, wollen aber meine Neger zur sicherheit behalten, bis die raison aus
gerichtet dass sonsten gantzlich nimmer. so streng protestiert worden.
Dass Virginier Kaufmann mein Abschied, bekam diesen bildern nochmahl
Manier sehr betrogen, so Marsch antwis ganz traurig bredrid zu reisen, da
die Doctor A. Midlaw nach bey seinen Towe oder Catechna kommen, sonsten
hier ungros gesessen und ein Stund dorfen bleiben, und keine andere
dorfen andere bilder aus den Dörfern sehen, bekam mir nicht offen und sich
aber stoss mir gabe, sondern kam sie gleich ganz aus dem Haus
und wegschleichen. . . . Die englischen und Fläder bosen mir
gut besonder aber Smith sie mit einer saur gesicht die Fläder mit
ihren freundne jagen beschaffen, zu bedenken dann ich, dass aber aus meiner

Lüfte.

Welche sind sie da warten lassen, und nachmahls mit ein ablang zu machen, darin ein tüchtig grab, darauf brennend scheiter setzen, darein er mit andacht zu bretten verordnet: Und darauf die Leichen zu brennen, da sie dann selber gar nahe beieinander ligen, und brennet das Dorf also in dieser Allmeinung so gar ab: Dan wie an dem ort, wo das Feuer brennen soll, besprengen alle das Feuer, Calumna so es gesegnet, und bitten sonderlich, das Feuer mit Regen und Wetter nicht zu leschen, sondern es also zu lassen, bis es gar ausgebrennet: Und wie die Flamm, die Asche, die Kohlen und Bein, die nicht verbrennen, zusammen gelesen, und in ein Grab gelegt werden, so bleibt auch ein Stück Holz, das nicht verbrennet, darauf setzen sie ein Creutz, und machen ein Grab darüber, und legen alle Kleider, Hausrath, Geschirr, Waffen, Bogen und Pfeil, so sie gebraucht, mit darein, und singen darüber ein Lied, das sie selbst gemacht, und bitten, es wolle ihnen Gott verzeihen, was sie gesündiget haben

groß Dreyeckend alt das Stein Alt Gebäu darbey, stehen die Bilder Berg
das ferner zurück nacket Catechena mit offnen Leib und Mäntlein mit Hüth
ein Klein auch ihr Bäuerin Röck, die ist die Soldat sagt, und besonder nun Klauber
Barbouline mit Silbernen Garnitur mit Zugehörig Gur ist ganz bestrickt und
in groß Dreyeckten Stein Fässa mit Haus und Magazin gar künstlich verabr
beit schaden gefasst, darauf der mit Dach der Mutter ist Bild für nun
Kleinen Knecht sitz der Person bedeutet, und sein Hand Action bemüht
Corone Hand Tauben dem Bildhauer, Kauffordre Mörder Bilder in groß glori
und Triumph Zeichen, und grünen Bäum also auf dem Erdboden Gras, alle
Bild Arbeit in unser alten Antiquitäten nacket Catechena Dreyeckend und die ganze
Nacht Thier, nimmen ein groß Frauen Haar, und besonder rund in dem groß Mus
Kleid Platz, haben ihr D. Apostel Heidt Symbolum, so sind protectores oder Schutz
Patrones und Herren die Schrift haben Dreyeckend, als Gal Bäuer
Non vämpon Bilder die mit gabung Corallen von Calicut und Muscheln
Leib braun, und Bold Farb in der Mitten das Ding, haben ein Schwarz
als ihr Gesicht, Bilder allerley Seltsamer positur und Bedeutung
nimmt, und die übrige Kleidung in einem Ding, und durch und oben
umalte Heidt.

Nach dem dieses Indianische Dorf besehen ist worden ist man wieder zu Buch,
selbige Elends Herberg, da sie mit Schmutz nicht Volkommen vor Haß
gassen haben, und wir die Nacht Still alle mit Lust zu Bed gehen,
ohne Schlaf, mit Mücken Stich, Beissen und Bluten Saugen, die Volkom Hessen Bed
Zeug, Decken und Kleider voll Blut Flecken sind.

Den 7ten Morgends früh Kaiserlich in Stadt, den 8ten Ihro
Excellenz Herr Gouverneur mich Entpfangen zu lassen, die Compagnie Soldat Stand
bereit haben der Capitain da gaben ihr Gewehr Indianer Manier Present
Schelten mit, da ist unsere Compagnie den Herr Gouverneur Ehren Salve
mit Gewehr Feuer zu lassen, welches sie auch gethan und
ordnen

Volkern mit mir Abwechslung commune Quartier gehabt, hätte aber nicht erfahren, bleiben an dem Ort so viel sie wollen, und müssen nie groß Feuer anbrennen, es sey an dem Wald- Feind Indianer sollen Zelt und Bretter haben, ja sie Thür stund- lich Acht haben möglich, daß sie auf gehen, bis der Nacht wieder über nahen, und ihr immer beisammen bleiben Barbe- haus, über daß sie brauchen die Pferd, die Pferd sollen, sondern da sie über nacht bis Morgens auf der Weide bringen diese Pferd sehr scheu werden Flinten gewehr, zu Pferd gut abzurichten.

Extract Protocoll de pervis in minuto Tomo 2do.

und besonders die jenigen Articul den Indianern und Ab- wesenden wird hier mit in Acht genommen, so vorhin beschrie- bene Ordnung hier unter zu finden mit Litr. a. b. c. zu finden.

Ein Jalouse und indisvelne Fenster Caroline Fahnen zu graben, als hier ist oder wenn Rath der Colonel über das Haus dieses Indianer- dring und Mordnen zu einem Fortification könnte besser hier- über graben, daß wir aber dessen nicht benöthigt, sondern es wegen Feind Indianer zu thun, darum Fahnen die Bildnus wie nicht so bald als Generalfeldmarschall Lawson hingerichtet und gebindt, so das ist das Land oder Kirchspiel so- viel Bildnus Patronen rathen drey Pfund bezahlt, dem Lord Proprietary und Generalfeldmarschall und dem Indianer King Taylor.

Dieses

dieser Indianer König bestette mit seinem Volck anfenglichen offt über
fahrt meine Leute und das Nordlein Neu Dreu angefangene Londig,
mit Teilen Indianer ist und die Meinigen, freundlich und höflich alhier,
das übrige Land, sehr aus bezahlt so offtmahl gefordert worden, d. Engl.
beim Kleng, auf beiden seiten auf der Colony, Zeugen das Land die grösten
Verfolgung der Tuscaroras bei diesen Quelltonkern, in begrenzeten Virgi
nien Land Amerik, und da sind die authores dieses Troubles mit Rasonen
angegeben worden; alle sie aber auf Christlicher Leiden nicht verstehen.
bey den Ch: Gouv: von Virginien und Nord Carolina sind in diesem brieff
haben eine Notable Verfolgung gethan, aus welchen selbsten bey gebogen,
sehr mir aber treubündet über dieser hiesigen gravitet und ordnung, sehr
Vielfältigen, gesorsam, Respect gegen den Vorgesetzten, Kinder Kinder
alt in einem Haus und darin nimmer mit grosser Freund, keinen zänkisch
sonder man nicht in geringsten Streit gebrauchen sind beiden Zeit gering gehalten,
zu replitieren, Sumal allen in solcher unständigkeit Zur nöhre Zeugnüss
und besserung bisher Christlicher Lehre, die Tuscaroras bekennen
mich so ordentlich gesetzet, als immer bey Christlich Reisten sey gehört,
und sehr in solcher schon ziemlichen Grund gesetzt, von diesen alten
und hey dem die mir bestärkt.

In beiden Nahen der Tuscaroras Nation haben sich bisher noch
halten, als sonsten sie mit diesen Indianischen König und Volck
gantz nicht zu thun, und mit übrigen Indianern der Engen keine Verständ-
nüss, diese sind alle bisher abgelegen, nach seiten Virginien, und auf
meiner Devotion beyneh die Landung, die Innsaltung, der 2. Towns
und der Ort, der übrigen bei diesen Grund in gehorsamen Respect
und Soumission dieser Volck ist ein König oder Häuptling, und

Considerable

schönsten und Wilderen Indianer sahe sie gar viele, sind sie gantz böse und
Englischen Nation gar nicht, und sahe nicht lang zu einem gar wilden
Indianer, Conterfeuret: ja da er nur nur sie sehen, viel zu nahe
bey gewest.

Sie haben sehr wenig Vieh, sie generos und grosse Mäuse,
und seine sehr grosse Ratzen, welche mir gar viel zu schaffen machen
und sehr beissen und gebissen haben mir die Hasenjungen alle zu Tode
gebracht, so das mir an Hasen nicht gefehlt, hier aber das Gebrauch,
die Hasen, so bald sie gross sind, das sie aus gehen und gehen, junge Hasen,
wie gebräuchlich und andere sehen wie Kälber eingen, und
sie sehen genommen, und selbe und mit nimmt bekommen Kal-
gebeindnis: sahe sie von ihren Feinden Mohawanni Gefangene und durch-
sie sind gezogen, andere Thiere gezogen, genommen, und sie an
mir Vieh gehabt haben Büffel sie sind nicht, bald sind
gaben einen Gefangene genommen, selbige von ihnen Gesandte, bald
wieder zurück gehabt haben, und die Kälber Gefangene von mir
Vieh gehabt: die Wasser sind eine grosse Fertigkeit,
sie über zu gehen mit Christen, und sind sie Verfassung der
Christen sagen, das sie gesandt die Indianer viel zu zu gehen,
haben mehr einen viel gute seine Observirt, als die sie nicht
Gebrauch sind auch selten bei sie trinken, sie Trinken
nicht viel saufen, nicht so hast zu zu, nicht so viel sie Most unter
Gesang Tanz, aus nicht ungebührlich Observirt, selbst einer
Gefangene, so selten sie sich Trunken als hier Christen. Das
so der unter ihnen ist das sie Sorcarios.

Hiere

Sie ist zu observiren wie die Barbarische Mörder machen
Haußthonnen, die binden ihre Weiber hinter dem Bodem, Füssen sie
bis zu einem Fest in die Nachtjacken einschalten die brustnen
Theil der nach Hinderhalt, bringen dieselben auf ihren grossen Rist
plat bis an ihre Knie schalten, und die Hüfschalten mit einem
blauen Tuch, darinne sie sonst ringsumbher und in der mitt
des grossen platzes ein grosses Feuer bey der sie stets stund, die beiden
nahmen zu sich alle Hexen sind, so bestunden in gesamten dieser
Wampor und etlichen Corallen, die nahmen sie beide Nackende
die klärste Leichnen Asche, sie grad als wie ein opfer in der mitten im
Ring alle neun drey Hirschen Häut aufgestrikt, als wie gedacht ab,
und die sie trafen die Königin und die sie nun mehr ihr in abbrennen
seit singen zu verstand, die andern alle neun schwanden allzeit singend,
bis der König voll war, denn danzten sie alle um dieses Feuer, und
die drey Feuil bis sie Müd wurden, dann ging einer jede zu seinem
Pferd oder Wagen mit ihren Männer Maßlich zu fallen: dann sie gewiß,
nahmen die beiste Leichnen, Asche zu gedingt hat und mischten gleichen
Salmonen bey zu vor, nahmen die beste Stublene oder Leichnen,
garnirt mit Corallen wider, und stubten die Berenglatten an ihr
platz so bestund stenbüchen zu ihren Wunden, jeder man hat drei
ehrsten Fest officium, die beid abbrennen und allerley drey ap-
scheulichen Possen, singenen seinen Ring Fleisch wehrend, und
zu der Arbeit fremd anstrengend, sonst ging der jünge
gesind wesenden grün Lebendlaub, strahlen ihre Brustlen mit
Asche, bis über den Rest, bis sie ihre Hand feuchten mit Brunst
flamen, so sahen sie abscheulich mehr Teufelen als Menschen

zu laufen

und Lästen den großen Platz zu, mit einem abscheulichen
grausen und Lauzten die abgemalt, sind sie zu observieren,
von abgemalter Bildnus bringt Leuth oder teuflische Mörder, neu-
kommend, mit ihrer Brüll und dem gesangen; der Priester und die
vornehmste Fraubes nehmen die arthen gefangen, zu bringen
die zum Tauz, und so sie nicht dorzu bald thun nehmen sie sie
unter den arm und schlagen sie auf und nieder zum zeichen,
das diese Christen mit uns Ihrer Music tauzten, und in ihrer
Subjection bestund.

Können bill so diese Heidnische ceremonien und ihren Cultum Divinum
oder abgöttische und unchristliche papistische abergleuben sahe bisher
observiert das sie nie vorsichtiger sind gewesen, aus statt
des gebratt, und bone sie in gar hoher grose des glauben. —

Zu Nau Orleans bo ist mir gesagt und das Ort Alendo angezeigt, sah
ich under den Indianern die zuber da bosetzen einen alten Mann
die da altar unser den Christlichen Bord die ist observiert: da
funden sie ein gutting altar gar eng und künstlich mit starken
geslechten und gabelten dorne an einem ast bestet wird ein jung
old gerüst zu einer klainen Hütten dorein man das opfer thun
legt, under mit und dieser hütten sind Cappellen bose klainen
hölend, dorin sie den singen, Corallen und ein Waapen
opferten: gegen vorgen Ayang bosen gesetzt ein holzen and
Bild, zimlich bosgeschnitzt, der vorigen ein nahen dreyfaches
gesnabl salb vost, salb hüs, vorinnen gestackt ein langes stab,
oben daran ein klainer Crom der Rab geringlach, Rost und hüs

gny nu Mistrauwisch oder bisslesw gnugsu abund basow opposite sin wendow
Bild mit nun nu sus bliesse gossisch, Dissbarz und Rost gefarbt, so represientirt
sis Dings das rostrow Bild, nur gute Divinitet und Dings das androw der Indianer,
bolesmussis bosswbsuwe.

Hiw bowins nusst sur ubrow zu rezellend, bass sis mit nunu Mauwe bosswbuch
zugebrauwend, sin sterbow bi sigow Mow, dass da borby gesingsu bsu zbey Bildow
bibrauchend, nuwsw alsbald sin Untressind dossow, so dow gutuu Bodwend dos-
wndowend so dow bossuu representirtw, bidow disse mit Dissbarz und Rost gefarbt
bolesd just die farb dos Cantons bow Dwed bwrd wso sebindent sinzubrow bas-
sewend Mainard ap oder Dine dis bisste Bild fubzbey sesindw, dass bidwemuss
hus bsuu Klesmentw wsd alt nuu bodwind Sut, alt sadwow dow India-
in nunu Wing ubzbey gessaltw, bolesd zbad wukeigt nur nu klaind
Lassu provocirt, abow dingus Dwus nuss abrobirt. Dold swuus bow Dwe
Indianer Wing gowtz bwtrib dis Dissd sur nuu Sawilegiuend und grossuu
affrond wwdwend blaust sis bidw, dwuu zbor sur nu Dissd bidwtsbw,
und dis bossw abgodt bwrbe bessudigt und dasind, dass bwu grossw Sesadow
bwud. abwr dow gutu Bussow, so bolta us wd fust absbrasbud: abwdw abwr sus sus
solisa du stalbuu Hows, sus dwgleisuu sbatuus Dissbrib, Dwuu bwss wusse
bidwsus solbud; Abbasow dow Indianer Wing sasa, dass us dis so bossu in
dwu ab zog, dis gessiel isuud solisad wuss sondow bwud ganz Serios: do bsugt
is isuu Wus uus bow sust das bwu dwsow Mand allow ganz wuss gesind, so
sabuu dwu Mau zwug bwud, dow solisad gattow stolbw dowsu absbrasbud:
gwuisa dwu Wing und dow bug Isu bassuu Kuuu zu bwubwu,
bolesd uuu gadwug Indianbwuu sobwud dis Dissd zubw bwusuu gwuasbt
bosbwidwt ganz Isuuuu und gwisudt, so wuuu adwu Moderation bwuibt,
bussu zu dwu ganz Isuud wuisu, so dass dis ganz bosb zu fwidwu, und
dwuuzbt bow wird gwugwud.

Dog

148.

Drey ihrem Begrebnus und mennen sie mehr Ceremoney als an
Hochzeit und Heurathen, und sah ich in der Begrebnus nur zwey
Pferdmann mit Fahnen neben bey sondern observirt bitt mich
dunck sie nicht fast attendirt, heilen Hillerley gedruckte Relationes
der Indianer lobbrend und manier betrachtet, nur ein Pferd gang
bild ich an bindrebassend gesehen, und vornemlich dem die Indianer
krank oder strebend, so kommen ihre Priester und machen allerley
Figuren und Posturen den allerley Beschwerungen, und geben dem
Kranken und allerley Artzeney und, so dass nicht helfen sie
Dankranken dass dem Blut ihren und ein mit einem schwartzlich
Kerren, bis dass mit der Zeit mon, kombt der krancken auch, ist
ein abscheuliches Prolonken, stirbt er aber ist ein Freuden Heul,
so sie gar, dass er einen grausam Pfeiffen mit einen Trummel mit
grossen fleis, sind gebalbt mit einen, dem der Verstorbene sind in
Grab getragen, wird, da stehen ihre Priester die Lamentiren und mach
auch über ast ein Lust bendig, ist da Abend für wohlan, est allerley sie
der Verstorbenen Haben, aber dass sie Verbrennt und Trösten sie, und
machen dass mit der für allerley abentheuerliche Beschwerungen:
Summa da ist ihne Hund und Pferdt und, so dass sie die Conjurer, oder
Priester ganz ein Besen gehalten, aber die gefressen ein gut present
zu verehren, dem alten Vorley, so geben die Leben alles gemacht dem
Wampon oder aus Calinieten Schnuren gemacht, sind kleine dingen
als Corallen die Agmentbrust, purpur und gelb diesen Priestern
und diese Reise Kosen: NB. es pflegen die Indianer aus den einen dingen
besen und Kalzebend zu machen und bisend so artig und ingenios
dass einander zu Ehren und zu Pferdt, mit allerley Figuren

dass-

sey zu bewundern, dem allad vorbey und der grad gedenkt, so sind sie alwar-
ze minuer zeit bündersbasd zeigt sagend, bolesed selbstend gesesey, sie adigend-
sind adv sleend, osagt sie sed ebeyr bez und lingsten wesd, sie grad mist den-
den grab und die hosen, als bosed dv langsten und hosten bamm, sie bidv un-
gredv lig und ebv dv sterstorbnen sabinet und so baitv ubv nun gro-
bezd lasse nun selbstend lang bis sed in einen wald dv sesbrud: dabey sesed-
sesed und nun sed bez nugtv, sesed die wildnu nug und wald-
bolbig bisend, das dis sed nun nisst nuzbv, bolbnu nie dis nisst-
sagnd, bad ad bürn, sabe sednad alsis gefragt, niemand könte mir posi-
tive sagnd, aber sie selbstend dvnesd, und bird sie nu stondbasd gut
zuseben sie dnu todnun gnesdat: sie activitat sind könte ad bosd zugesen
bagnu dv lang und bidnu distanz visicali könte ad bosd zugesen
ald dsbazdlisd ad in stau dv todnu, abv dis lang regulatibet ubv-
nimbt nis.

Da is nus nusd in K: Gouv: Hidnd hau sind bekand, presentz dis-
klasd und sialnu vadnu, dubi bag dis gesindnu und dnu Indianev
besesbigt nasen is in asd nimad albnu Indianerd dv mir ad nu con-
sinuerd adv gresdv vorbagnu, so fragt is sie bad dis bisad bad is sie,
sobav vzalt gesesnu, antv 2 Indianev, die da basnu könte nud dise-
ald nabnd nos nimnu andvsbeusd sinubv gabnu, bolesed nud abv
ald ein sabinet vorkamj.

Do sagtnu dise das selesed nus grosd Mönev, alt vesesnd gnesdv,
sesenu und sie bisd, da is sie bidv befragt bad dad bärn, gabnu sie
nus zur antbort, das dis sed nu die bald dis sesbrudnu bisd, so
du ein andvnu gutv creatur sesnd, so die pesone bosd glabt, und sich bos-
sesalbnu, sabe sie sich nisst bosd bevsalbnu so sase sie in einen bösen
sensnu und in nu hölisd ungland[illegible]ige creatur, dise gnesdv
abv dann nisd solgnud Marien zu sesd kumt, man dis ad laga sich

das ein subtiles Kunststück oder schädliches Ding in den andern einzuschieben, aber gar selten, und wann ein Indianer solches sieht, und so er so bast mäßig bey dem solchen zu finden, und so er selbes gesehen gesehen wird, so wird zu mündlichen Dingen, welche so zahlreich und ungesehen sind, und auch die Hand nehmen solche so schön sind mit der andern Hand zu ergreifen, so wird aber endlich ergriffen bis fest diese Sachen und wird ein Mensch, also dass der wo solches erfindung ergriffen, der beste Conjurer oder Zauberer heißt wird, und wann allerley andere Sachen, so die Künstler oder Kaufleute hier für auf Englisch genannt werden, haben auch die Kaufleute dem Künstler herbey zu bringen, und diese wieder abzuzeichnen.

Es hat mir ein Herr Factor Sachen bedünkt, dass er einmahl alle Indianer in seinem Hause oder Laden Visite gegeben, und da dem Caroliner Land eine solche Pillebrey, dass sie Nägel und Hämmer holen, einer unter den Indianer gesagt, dass der beste Hammer gut sind drey Thaler und bolts. Der Amerikaner so nicht viel provision sich machte, und gern drey Thaler nehmen möchte, hingegen die Indianer, bald sonst kaum nie so Reiche sind, dass diesen gern Geld, und sagten gar wenig oder gar nichts allein nur müssen Leute, so kommen für zu kaufen gar kurze Zeit an der Englischen Ostindischen Factorie aber bezahlen und, dass sie dergleichen nie eine so grosse Summe gesehen dass er seinen Laden für solches Geld muss umsonst hingeben bolts.

Dieses und obiges mag glauben der Leser in Europa, dass der Factor viel Illusionen mit der armen Creatur hat, dass solches [illegible]

bören er muß in einer so ungeschickten Verfassung regaspieret und
gerudt worden; sintr mich dünkt nicht nöthig solche faboloße sachen
hier beyzubringen.

Habe Villeroy sachen mehr gesagt und unter den Indianern observiert, daß
aber sie so eine autoritet hier über geschrieben, das man ihnen marque und
sie zu recht weisen practicieren, sondern haben sie die Rede und Barbarische
Manier der heydnen Indianer und von ihnen gemeldet so sagen, das sie
selber Leute sind genennet, aber so man sie in freundlichkeit ihren
nicht leiden thut, und die nach ihrer art freundlich und gutthätig tractiert.
Haben sollten die Christen belehrigen, wan sie ihnen das thäten sagen darzu
gegeben; haben aber die Villeroy sach und übel von den Christen,
tractiert: habe mit manchen Indianern beigen Ihre Versuchung
gemacht, ist sach mir aber ein Ihr ständiger König genennet worden,
sie arbeig ein empel darzu haben von einer Distanz, so wan sie in
Ihrem King Limbrada sind einig und unbeschädigt lassen, haben sie
keine Creatur Leute sind, aber wan sie disolut leben und bey
nacht so stehlen, und sagen die Christen viel mehr und bösser gaben
sind, sonderlich die Franzosen sagen mit ihnen vorsichtig gehen zu
sein zu best manier sich aufgeführt: das erste sind den Indianer
Mordne und sinderweib stehlen, müssen sie bose sich Hand
vorschuld haben, sonsten könten sie nicht bestehen, sie sagen
nicht so stark andre Leute, und sagen nicht so bresten, mit Kinder,
Kleider, Victualien und allerley andre curieuse Inventiones
dergleichen gemacht, die Menschen zu decouvrieren, letstem haben
sie noch silber noch Blech, oder sie haben und schiessen von den
Christen Valschen, Vedasse Commendery hinlenbringen lassen Valschen und

verkaufen

Tragen sonst die unß mit ihnen sograusame ungastfreundlichkeit —
sondern unter und selbsten die grösste Tirannej und grausamkeit brau-
chend; dis fahr ihnen selbsten verfahren.

Tractat

Betreffend den Indianerkrieg gemacht worden an dem Englischen Translatirt.

Zu wissen sey männiglichen, daß im October 1711. Zwischen
Baron von Carolina Gouverneur und Gouvernatorn
der Englischen Colonej in Nord Carolina und denen Indianern —
der Tuscarorae Nation Samt ihren Kunstbuchen von Cor Wilkil-
son point, König Taylor Jemmy von Santego und andern —
der gegen Englischen Verwandten hier folgt.

1. Das beyder Landtsey, Und bey gegangener Vergessen, und fürohin gute Freund
schaft sollen;

2. Soll der unter Steinbaer Gouvernator der Tuscarorae Colonej in Friedt da-
die Engelländer und Indianer in streit, sind stadt Neutralität gegen —
einander seyn Und bleiben gantz Neutral seyn, Item sollen sie in seinem
hauß und Plantation still sitzen, Weder Engelländer, noch Indianer,
da sie haben Lust und Verlangen Indianer Bart Lieb Frey,
Ihr Zeugnuß hier auf Ihr Straffen gegen den anfangen:
Item soll sich Ehrbar Leute Engelländer unter Indianer Landtsey,
sollen sie sich selbsten nicht Macht gebrauchen, sondern ein gebührlich
Ort schlagen, nemlich bey bey Ihr Vorgesetzten.

2.

3.° Der Priester Emanuel H: Goubl: der Französ: Colonie bey seinem Verzeichen Zuhörer Taufbuch, und seine Predigt, worüber gratuliret, und seinem Fleiß, Eyfer, und Application Lob gegeben.

4.° Der Priester ad generale für sich, sein Hauß-Stand, der anbefohlenen zu procuriren, deriret innerst übrigen Zeit die Negligirende der Gottes-Forcht, und Tugend sich befleißen, selbige zu progressiren, die der bey möglich bey den Predigten, und Lehrstunden mit allem angenehm und gefällig seyn.

5.° Soll den Indianern Glaubt seyn zu sagen, da Landig ohne Einige Fundation, Ehe baue den Sonn, das die Patres nach Ihrer Plantationen kommen, das der sie Einzig, oder Beständigen Lehrer, oder Prediger dasselbe zu versehen.

6.° Soll Ihnen denen Indianern die Taufen und Provision in einem raisonable und billigen preis zu bauen Lassen, Insbesondere ist Ihnen das wo die Ihnen anbefohlene Marques seyn bauen, an den Ihrem Hauß-Herren, das da benöthigt noch besondere soll zugefügt werden.

7.° Sollen sie mit allen den seyn gemachte Conditiones und Clausulen exacte observiert werden.

Lassen zu bessere Urkund die beyderseits und unter Schrieben die angebohrne Insiegel und Zeichen beygedruckt.

Zeichnet Neuwied. N. Graffenried Goubel: der Französ: Colonie Concordo Zeichen. Concordo Ind: und Mahlbaum.

Herren Gubernator von Virginien Dalrymple

Translatiert aus dem Englischen Original

Alexander Spotswood Esqr: Sr Majestät Lieut: und Comandant
in Chef über die Provintz Virginien, selbigen Königreich
Ihr Königlichen Majestät beyder Großbritannien,
und der Indianischen Nation Gouv: &c: &c: &c.

Nachdem Sie Herr Baron von Graffenried
und Gouv: und das Fürstliche Pfalz Zweibrückische Colonev in Nord-
Carolina unter sich zu erstrecken Distanz und Grenzen
einig, im Namen Ihr Königin von Großbritannien &c.
Ihnen Sie ein Verlangen ist, daß Sie sich frey und
Lust haben sollen, sich selbigen in unser Gouvernement
setzen. —

Und sine sachliche Zuversicht daß Sie Ihr Ihnen Todt,
oder Bildnuß Disaudine zu zeugen in eine Sache, die
Ihr Blut verschuldet, und daß man nach Sie
nebst Kindern beschonnen. Gegeben unter meiner
Hand Siegel zu [illegible] den 8 Febr: 1711

L. S.

A. Spotswood

zurück an ein ander Seeport fahren, gezwungen, Ramsey genannt, wahren die Leuth aus dem Stetli und ein haufen Matrosen, so sich da befunden, uns nicht zu Hulf komen, wären wir zu grund gangen, da mussten wir 8 ganzer Tag wegen Widerwind und unsere verrissene Seegel und andre Sachen, zuzurüsten verbleiben, welches mir, der nur bloss gelt für meine Reys nacher Paris hatte, Schwär ankommen, da sich der Wind um etwas gelegt fahren wir aus, wurden zum andren mahl zurückgetrieben. Entlich Enderte sich der Wind Nordost, welcher uns günstig, da ruckten wir vor Dover, abermahl enderten sich die Wind, so dass diese Reys mir mehr überlegen als da ich zweymahl über den occeanum gefahren, brachten anstatt 3 Tagen die ganze wochen zu, nach St. Valerio zu kommen, und ist da eine so gefährliche Zufahrt, dass ohne guides die uns entgegen fahren, und fortgeholfen, wir niemahlen in selbigen hafen kommen wären, von dar kam ich die Rivier hinauf nacher aberville von wannen ich in der Land-Gutschen nacher Paris, von dar auf Lion bis zum fort de Cluse wo mich der Commandant aufgehalten, weilen kein passport hatte, da doch mir nach Eydmäss in gantz Frankreich, keines gefordret. Hätte ich nicht ungefehrt mein Amts Patenten von Yferten in meiner Coffre gehabt, und fürgewiesen, erzellend wie das sich mit H. Bernern gute Nachbahrschaft gehalten, dessen auch etliche nahmhafte Umständ geben, hätte ich da bleiben müssen, bis einen Schein von Bern bekommen, so reiste ich fort auf Genf, von da auf unser Reb Gut zu Salatz bey Vevay wo ich lauth geschriebenen berichts meine famillien gedachte anzutreffen, ja gar zu verbleiben, alles war zuvor 8 Tag nacher Bern gereist, so musste ich auch dahin, zwar mit grösstem unwillen, langte Gott sey Danck auf Martyny 1714 gesund an und trafe auch zu Haus alles in gutem Stand an.—

Aber ach was vor Enderung in der Statt wie ich alles gefunden, wie kalt die alten Fründ, was stolz und hochmüthig bey vielen, und was weiter ist Verdriesslich zu melden, dass böste war, dass wo ich vermeint Souccours zu finden, meine Delapierte Coloney zu restituiren theils abgewiesen, theils sonsten nicht zu recht kommen[54] kann, so dass gezwungen aus Mangel an assistenz insbesonders von meiner Societet, welche mich im Stich lasste die Coloney zu abandonieren, welches zu bedauren.—

Indeme nun andre im trüben Wasser fischen werden und profitieren von dem was mit grossen Kösten, gefahr, Mühj, Sorg und Vertruss zu wegen gebracht. Dann die Sachen nun in Carolina in einem guten Stand, das Gouvernement besser eingerichtet, die wilden Indianer ausgereutet, Ein guter frieden gemacht, fornembsten Dificulteten aus dem weg geraumbt, das bequemste ohrt der Coloney gesäubret, hiemit gesunder und mit Einwohnern besetzt: So dass die Nachkommen Es

weit besser finden werden, als wie dann alle anfäng schwär sind, thut mir im Herzen weeh ein solch gut und schön Land zu verlassen, allwo in so schöner prospect mit der Zeit procurieren und die Coloney in Ein Nahmhaftes aufzubringen.,—

Weilen die fortun in dieser Welt mir nicht günstiger seyn wollen, nichts bessres ist als zu verlassen alles was der Welt ist, und die schätz suchen, die im Himmel, welche die Schaben noch der Rost fressen, und die Dieben nicht nachgraben können. [55]—

Hatte hierby ein ordentliche Beschreibung der Englischen provintzen, im Continuierten america welche durch reisen machen können: weilen aber hierüber unterschiedliche autous geschrieben, lass ich darbey bewenden, können hierüber gelesen werden. P. Henepin, Bloms Englisch America, Baron de la Honten Fischers gross Brittania Americe, und Von Carolina inspecie H: Ochsen Neustes Tacktätli Vishers Translation Lawsons Journal und Description Carolina.

Copey deren von H: Eduart Hide Goub: in Nord Carolina den 23. Oktober 1711 überschriebenen relation betrefend meine wunderbahre Errettung von den Wilden./.

Hochgeehrter Herr!

Durch die wunderbahre und gnädige Fürsehung und Hülf des Allerhöchsten, bin ich entlichen aus den barbarischen Henden dieser wilden Tuscoraro Nation Entrunnen, und in meiner kleinen Behausung zu New Bern angelanget, aber halb Tod, weilen Zwey ganzen Tag allein durch die Welder gegen Catechna aus zu fuess so starck und vast immer könnte marchieren musste, gezwungen mein Quartier bey Einem Erschröcklichen wilden graben, alwo ein tiefes Wasser, weilen die Nacht mich übernommen, und vor müde nicht weiters könnte, zu nehmen, wie ich diese Nacht zugebracht ist wohl zu denken, nicht in geringen forchten von den wilden oder fremden Indianeren, Erdappet zu werden, und von einer Menge Beren so die ganze Nacht ganz nach bey mir herumb brumelten, zerrissen zu werden: Zu deme wahre ganz lam von gehen, ohne Gewehr, ja nur nicht ein Messer bey mir etwas feur zu schlagen und weilen der Nordwind vast blies ward es ein Kalte Nacht. Des Morgens da der Tag anbrach und ich aufstehen wolte, von dem Kalten und harten liegn, waren meine beyn so steif und geschwollen, dass ich kein Drit gehen könnte, weilen es aber doch sein musste, suchte mir zwey Stöck aus, daran ich mit grosser Mühj und Schmerzen gehen, hätte genug zu thun, mich über diss Wasser zu machen, welches mit Schnagen, über einen langen ast aus geschache, Entlichen kame nacher Haus, da eine kleine Distanz darvon Eine Behausung Ins

G'sicht bekomen, befestiget und voller Leuth, wahre ich um Etwas getröstet, weilen vermeinte es wäre alles von den Indianern abgebrunnen und verderbt, so wohl als der Colonier Häuser, ja dass auch wenig meiner Leuthen antreffen wurde, indeme mir der wilden grausame expedition nur zu wohl bekannt, so sie den rivieren nach von Pamtego Neuws und Trent gebrandt, gemort und geblündret was sie angetrofen, auch resolviert das ganze Land zu verderben, da meine guten Leuth mich erblickt aussehend und schwarz wie ein Indianer, dennoch meine Statur und blauwen Rock betreffend, wussten sie nicht was zu gedencken, sondren der Meinung gentzlichen ich wäre Tod, Stelffe sie vielmehr ein Indianischer Späch der meinen Rock angethan, wolte dan etwas heraus Spächen, so dass die Mantschaff ins gewehr sich stelte, da ich aber nacher Haus kam, an Zweyen Stöcken ganz lam gehend, sahen sie bey meiner Continentz und postur dass ich kein Indianer oder Wilder wahre, doch kannten sie mich nicht, bis dass etliche voraus giengen, mich besser zu recognoscieren, da ich sie in ängsten sahe, finge von weitem zwar mit einer gantz brochnen Stimm an zu reden, welche so bestürzte, dass sie etliche schrit zuruck giengen, zu den übrigen Schreyend, sie solten nur hervorkommen, es seye ihr vermeinter Ermörter H: so kam alles übern haufen Mann und Weib und Kinder gelofen, mit Starcken exclamationen theils weinend, theils ganz stumm vor bestürzung, mich Salutierend, als ein wunderbahres Spectacul, da ward trauern, Freud und bestürzung vermischt, und gieng mir solches zu Hertzen, dass es mir gute tränen heraus presseten: Nachdeme mich nun, obwohlen sehr müd, mit diesem Volck, so mich umringte etwas verweilet, mieche mich entlichen in mein altes quartier, verschloss meine Kammer und thate mein Hertzliches Gebet der Danksagung, zu dem gütigen Gott für solche gnädige und wunderbahre Errettung; die dieser Zeiten wohl für ein Miraculum passieren mag./.

Den nechsten Tag fragte ich was in meiner abwesenheit sich zugetragen, kam aber so viel vertriessliches herfür, dass mir im Hertzen weh thut, das böste wahr, dass neben dem Verlust 60 oder 70. Pfeltzer so ermördet worden, die übrigen so sich Salvieren können, geblündert,: und von diesen restierenden Mein Haus, worin Ihre Eigne güter wahren, und das Stetli verlassen, welche ein gewüsser Viliam Brice undankbahrer mann deme viel gutes erwiesen, ja welchem mein und der armen Colonisten gelt und gut von der Armuht ausgesetzt von mir abgezogen, Sie durch allerley Verheissung und List auf die Trent Rivier zu sich gebracht, womit er sambt noch Etlichen Englischen planters oder Einwohnern, Eine garnison zu wegen gebracht, sein Haus zu defendieren, so musste ich zu frieden seyn, mit einem haufen Weib und Kindern, an bewehrter Mannschaft wahren nicht mehr dann 40

Dieses Musste ich alles Erhalten, Zwei und Zwanzig wochen lang, so ist all mein getreid so zu allem glück in Vorrath hatte, mein Vich gross und klein dahin, wann wir nicht fürderlich die Nohtwendigkeiten bekommen, müssten wir Nohtwendig verderben, oder den platz und posten verlassen: desswegen hochgeEhrter H. wir inständig bitten, verlangte provision, Munition und bewehrte Mannschahft so bald immer möglich und aller Eyl zu senden, damit wir diese Barbarische Mörder zurück treiben können sonsten wurd das übel je grösser und ist zu beförchten das ganze Land würde zu grunde gehen: Ist nicht genugsam zu verwundren, ja Ergerlich eine solche Kaltsinnigkeit und so wenig Liebe bey den Einwohnern der Grafschaft Albemarle zu sehen, dass sie so mit gebogenen Armen zusehen können, wie ihre nächste Brüder schröcklich von dieser Barbarischer Nation Ermordet werden,: ja sie selbsten nicht eines bessern zu erwarten, sollen sich wohl schämen und eines Immerwehrendes Verwisses wehrt. Ist sich auch nicht minder zu verwundern, über eine so schlechte Policey und ordres der Vorgesetzten, exceptieren aber hier in bester Vorm eure herlichkeit, Vergwüsseret dass meine HochwohlgeEhrteste H. alle Nohtwendige befelchen und anstalten gethan, solches aber schlecht oder gar nicht exequiert, welches zu bedauren.—

HochgeEhrter H. obiges nur zum bericht, wie ich nacher Hays kam, zu meiner entladnus und justification aber wird nötig sein zu vermelden, wie ich unter diese Barbarische Nation gerahten.—

Bey diesem Schönen und Scheinbahren beständigen Wetter kame der General Feldmesser Lauson mich zu Infitieren die Neusrivier hinaufzufahren, seyen da ein quantitet guter wilden Trauben, konnten uns ein wenig darmit ergetzen, das war aber nicht gnug, mich dahin zu persuadieren, so kam ermelter Mons: Lauson bald wider, gabe mir bessre gründ vor, namlich dass wir zugleich sehen könnten, wie weit hinauf die rivier Schifbaar, dass da ein kurzer weg nach Virginien einzurichten, anstatt dass der ordinari Weg weit und beschwerlich, Item zugleich zu sehen, was für Land dahinauf: dieses und wie weit es zu den bergen, hätte schon längst gern gewust, und selbsten gesehen. So resolvierte mich hiermit zu dieser kleinen reis, und nahme alles Nohtwendige sambt provision, für 14. Tag mit, fragte aber insbesonders H. Lauson ob gefahr wegen den Indianern sonderlich deren, mit welchen wir nicht bekannt, gabe mir zur antwort, hätte nichts zu bedeuten, Er habe diese reis schon gethan, und das ganz sicher, kannten auch an diesem arm der Rivier keine Wilden, sondern währen zimlich abgelegen, damit wir aber desto Sicherer gehen könnten, so nahme ich neben Zweyen Negers zum Rudern, noch Zwey bekannte nachtbahre Indianer, welchen viel guts erwiesen, und da einer die Englische Sprach verstund, gedachte wann wir diese Zwey Indianer mit uns

hätten, wir von andern nichts zu beförchten; So fuhren wir ordentlich hinauf, hatte lang nicht geregnet, das Wasser wahre nicht dief, der Strohm oder Lauf des Wassers ward nicht starck, den ganzen Tag wahren wir auf der Rivier, des Nachts Spannten wir unsre Zelten auf dem Land nach beim Wasser, und Ruheten, dess Morgens früh fuhren wir wider fort.—

Es beliebe H. Goub: zu vernemen, dass ermelter Feldmesser Lauson, fast um meine pfert anhalten thäte, vorgebend, Er wolte ein wenig in die Wälder reiten, wann wir droben wären, um zu sehen wo der weg nacher Virginien am bequemsten könnte angefangen werden: wolte mich aber anfangs nicht darzu verstehen, doch entlichen hielte er nur um eines an, welches, ihme accordiert, der Einte Indianer Ritte per Land, musste aber an Einem Ohrt über die Rivier welches unser unglück, dann Er den Indianern, weiss nicht ob er Verirret oder verrähterischer weis, zu dem grossen Indianischen Dorf Catechna kam, wo allso bald gefragt was das Pferdt thäte, dann die Indianer der Enden keine gebrauchen, antwortete dass er das Pferdt uns führen müsste, wir aber fahrten indessen die rivier hinauf. diss allarmierte alsobald die Indianer insbesonders die Einwohner Catechna, so dass sie zusammen gerottet, in der ganzen Nachtbahrschaft, behielten das Pferdt, und sagten unsrem Indianer er solte alsbald zu uns gehen, und vermelden, sie wolten nicht gestatten, dass wir weiters hinauf durch Ihr Land fahren, aus befelche dess Königs der da residiere solten wir zurück, so gabe durch ein Schusz, den unser Indianer abliess, das Signal darmit wir still stunden, welches wir gethan, nachdem wir unsre flinten auch zum zeichen abgeschossen. Es ward schon Spaat, als er zu uns kam mit der bösen Zeitung, beim ersten Brunnen lendeten wir an unser nachquartier zu nemen, da trafen wir schon zwey bewehrte Indianer an, als Kamen sie vom Jagen, ich sagte hierauf diss gefiel mir nicht, wir wolten da nicht bleiben sonder zurückfahren, Er der Generalfeldmesser lachte meiner, aber Ehe wir uns umkehrten ward Ernst daraus, so dass ihme das Lachen Vergieng, augenblicklich kam aus allen Büschen und durch die rivier geschwummen eine solche menge Indianer und übernahmen uns, dass uns unmöglich zu Deffendieren: Wir wolten uns dann mutwilliger weis zu Tod schiessen lassen oder gar Erschröcklich Martren. wurden hiemit gefangen genommen, geblündret und weggeführt,: wir wahren schon 3 starcker Tagreisen hinauf gefahren, ohnweit von einem andren Indianischen Dorf, Zuruta genannt, die rivier ist da noch zimlich breit, aber nicht mehr als 2 oder 3 Schuh dief Wasser, und ist noch weit von den Bergen, wir verlangten dass man uns diese Nacht da lassen solte, mit einer wacht, wann sie an uns Zweifleten prextierend, ich könnt nicht so weit zu fuess gehen, wolte des Morgends früh per Wasser zum König nach

Catechna fahren, und uns da Versprechend, war aber nicht erheblich, eine so seltsame und Considerable Captur/: dann sie mich für den Goub: der ganzen Provintz hielten:/ Blaseten ihren barbahrischen Hochmuht dergestalten auf, dass wir gezwungen wurden die ganze Nacht durch Wälder gesteud und Morast mit ihnen zu laufen, bis dass wir gegen Morgen um 9. Uhr nacher Catechna kamen, wo der König Hencoex genannt in aller seiner Glori mit seinem Raht auf einem Erhabenen gerüst sassen, da sonsten die Heyden oder Wilden auf dem boden pflegen zu sitzen: Nach Einer Consultation und dess führers oder haubtmanns, unser Escorten gethaner scharfen red, brach der König mit seinem Raht auf, und kam mit dem Obrist Kriegshaubtmann zu uns ganz höflich, könnten aber mit uns nicht reden, wenig Zeit hernach gienge der König in sein Cabinet oder hütten, wir blieben bey einem feur mit 7 oder 8 Wilden bewachet, gegen 10 Uhr kam ein Wilder hier, der andere dort aus seiner Hütten heraus, da ward Raht gehalten, und ward fast disputiert ob wir solten als Criminalen gebunden werden oder nicht, ward geschlossen Neyn, weilen wir noch nicht Verhört wären. Gegen mitag brachte uns der König in einer Lausigen Pelzcappen, selbsten etwas Speis als ein gattung Brod von Indianischem Korn gemacht, pre um plins[5 6] genannt, und gekochtes kalltes Willdbret, darvon Zwar mit Widerwillen weilen mich fast hungerte, ass ich, wir hatten die Freyheit in dem Dorf herumb zu spatzieren, gegen Abend ward ein grosses Vest oder Zusammenkunft von allen benachtbahrten Ohrten, diss wahre bestimmbt aus Zweyen Ursachen. 1./weil sie das böse Tractament etlicher böser und unwirschen Englischen Carolinern rechen wolten, so vom Pamtego Neuw und Trent rivier 2./ umb zu erfahren, was sie für hülf zu gewarten von Ihren benachtbarten Indianern. NB: hierbey ist zu observieren dass noch weder wir noch unser Coloney die Ursach dieses Erschröcklichen Mords und Indianischen Kriegs, wie zu sehen und mit mehrerem zu berechnen.—

Dess abends kamen von aller ohrten her eine Menge Indianer, sambt den benachtbahrten Königen, um 10 Uhr nachts auf einem Schönen weiten Platz, insbesonders zu grossen Festiviteten oder executionen gerüstet und destiniert, wahre die Versammlung der grossen, wie sie es nennen, Verstehend in 40 aller Verständigster Indianer auf dem boden nach Ihrer art, und Manier Sitzend, in Einem Ring um ein grosses feur, König Hencox Presidiert, da war in dem Ring Platz für uns gelassen, wo Zwey Mats das ist gehürd von kleinen rohren geflochtene Bletzen, gelegt darauf zu sitzen, welches ein Zeichen grosser Defferentz und Ehr, so sassen wir nider, und unser Vorsprecher welches der Indianer ward, so mit uns gekommen, der gut Englisch konnte, an unsre linke Seiten, der König gab ein Zeichen dem Redner

der Versammlung, welcher eine lange Red gantz grafitetischen thate, so wahre geordnet einer von den jüngsten der Versammlung dess Rahts oder Indianischer Nation interesse und sach zu representieren, und Defendieren, welches er so viel ich vermercken könnte in bester Form thäte, Sasse grad neben unsrem Dollmetscher und fürsprecher, der König formierte allezeit die questionen, das war dann pro et contra descutirt, hieruber alsobald consultiert und concludiert.—

Die erste Question war, was die Ursach unsrer reis, unser antwort ward dass wir für unser Lust, da hinaufgefahren, drüben zu gewunnen, zugleich um zu Erfahren, ob die rivier bequem dass per Wasser wir ihnen wahren zuführen könnten, mit ihnen zu Negotcieren und gute Correspondentz zu halten, so befragte uns der König warum wir uns bey ihme nicht angemelt und unser Vorhaben Communiciert. Hernacher kam in question eine generals Klag, dass sie die Indianer sehr übel von den Einwohnern der Pamtego Neuws und Trent Rivier Tacktieret und gehalten worden, welches nicht mehr zu dulden, und Namseten in Specié die autores, so war unter andren der Generalfeldmesser auch angeklagt, welcher aber als gegenwertig bestmöglichst sich Verantwortet: Nach Zimlichen Desputieren und erfolgter Deliberation ward geschlossen, dass wir wohl könnten Liberieret werden, und ward der nechste Tag zu unsrer heim Reis ernamset.—

Den andren Tag Verzug es sich zimlich, Eh wir konnten unser Canou oder Schiflein haben, Indessen kamen etliche ihrer Grandes und Zwey Könige, welche Curios zu wissen, was für Justificationsgründ wir hätten, so wahren wir noch einmal in dess Königs Hencok Cabinet Zwey Meyl vom Dorf examiniert, gaben gleiche Antwort zu allem unglück war da der König von Cartuca welcher Mons. Lauson etwas verwisse, so dass sie beyderseits in streit gerahten, und sich zimlich erhitzet, welches all unser sach verderbte,

Und wie ich immer den Lauson von seinem Disputieren abzuhalten trachtete, könnte nichts erhalten: die Examination endete sich endlich, wir stunden alle auf, wir Zwey spatzierten mit einander, und that ich ihme sein unbehutsamkeit in solcher geferlichen Conjunctur starck verweisen, in allem deme kamen Einsmahls 3 oder 4 Grandes gantz erzürnt, Ergrifen uns hart bey den armen, führeten und setzten uns in das alte ohrt hart darunder wahren keine Mattes für uns gelegt, nahmen uns Hütt und Baruque warfen sie ins feur, darauf hin kamen junge böse gesellen, thaten uns zum andren mahl blündren, unsere Seck visitierend, welches zu vor nicht geschächen, dass sie sich im ersten mahl nur an die grossren Sachen hielten.—

Hierauf wurde Kriegsraht gehalten und wahren wir beyde zum Tod verurtheilt, ohnwüssend was die ursach, so wahren wir die ganze nacht in gleicher postur auf dem Boden sitzend, bis am Morgen, da

bey anbrechendem Tag wir von dannen weg, wiederum auf den grossen richt und Sammelplatz geführt wurden; böses Omen für uns kehrte mich umb gegen Mon. Lauson ihme bitter klagend wie dass seine Unfürsichtigkeit unser Ruin ein ursach, währe geschächen um uns, nichts bessres den frieden mit Gott zu machen, und uns zum Tod bezeiten zurüsten, welches ich in grösster Andacht thate, da wir an Gemelten ohrt angelanget, wahre der grosse Raht schon beysammen, ohngefehrt seche ich Ein Indianer wie ein Christ gekleidt, Ehe wir in den Ring beruefen, welcher Englisch reden könnte, befrieg ihn ob er nicht sagen könnte, was die Ursach unserer Condemnation welcher mir mit einem Sauren gesicht geantwortet, worum Lauson sich so mit Cortom gezankt und worumb wir getreut wir wolten uns an den Indianern rächen, auf das nahme ich den Indianer auf die Seiten Ihme alles was ich könnte versprächend, so Er mich anhören wolte und hernach meine Unschuld Etlichen der grandes erzellen, hatte genug zu thun, ihne nur dahin zu persuadieren, entlich gabe er mir gehör, so erzellt ich ihme, dass mir leid, dass Mon. Lauson so unfürsichtig mit Cortom Disputiert, es haben die Räht ja selbsten mögen sehen, dass ich dem Mon. Lauson mehrmahls abgemahnt, so dass ich hierzu kein Schuld, und was das bedräuwen währe, dessen nicht das minste nur gedenkt worden, were ein Missverstand oder Lauson sich über mein Negers beklagend dass sie ihne in der ersten Nacht von seiner Ruh verstört, hierüber Bedreute ich die Negers starck wegen ihrer Unverschandheit und diss wahre alles, nachdem mich der Indianer angehöret, gieng er von mir, ich hielte Ihme meine Versprächung: Ob nun dieser Sehr zu meinen gunsten geredt, kann ich nicht wissen, aber eine Viertelstund hernach kamen die alten grandes, führten uns auf den Richtplatz, und Bunden uns da an arm und beynen, darzu noch den grössern von meinen Negers, aldann finge an unser traurige Tragedie welche erzellen wolte, so Euer Lieb nicht zu lang und vertrüssig, dennoch weilen bereits schon angefangen will ich Continuieren.—

In der mite dieses grossen platzes sassen wir neben einander gebunden, auf dem Boden Sitzend, der Generalfeldmesser und ich, die Röck ausgezogen mit blossem haubt, hinder mir mein grosser Neger, vor uns ward ein grosses Feur umb das Feur herum miecht der Conjurer/: das ist ein alter grauwer Indianer als ein priester unter ihnen welcher insgemein Ein Schwarzkünstler ja der Teufel selbsten beschweret:/ Zwey weise Ring ob von Mehl oder gar weisen reinem Sand Kries weis ich nicht grad, vor unsren fuessen lag eine Wolfshaut, ein wenig besser vornen stunde ein Indianer in der allerhöflichsten und erschröcklichsten Postur, als könnte Erdenckt werden; Welcher nicht von dem Platz wiche, mit Einem Beil in der Hand, wahre dem Ansehen nach

der Scharfrichter: Weiter vor uns jenseit dem feur wahre ein grosser Haufen Indianer Gesind durchmist mit jungen Gesellen, Weib und Kindern, diese Tanzeten alle in abscheulichen Posturen. In der Mitte war der Priester, oder Beschwerer./ Welcher wann im Tanzen Ein Pausen war, seine Beschwerung und Treuwungen mieche, um den Tantz oder Ring an vier Eggen, stunden ein Gattung officier, mit Flinten, welche mit den Fuessen Trapeten, und die übrigen Dänzer anjourierten, und wann ein Tanz aus ward, Ihre Flinten abschussen, in Einem Eggen des Rings wahren noch 2 Indianer am boden Sitzend, welche auf einem kleinen Trumlin Schlugen und sangen, und sangen darzu so wunderlich in eine solchen Melodey die Eher Zorn und Traurigkeit provizierte, als aber freud, ja den Indianern selbsten nach dem sie müd wurden, vom Danzen, Laufen Sie alle Einsmahls darvon in einen Wald, mit erschröcklichem Geschrey und Heulen, kamen bald wider aus dem Wald mit schwarz, weiss und Rohtangestrichenen gesichtern, theils noch mit aufgethanen haaren, voller Federflaum, theils in allerley Thier Bälgen, Summa in solchen ungeheuren Posturen, dass Sie mehr einer Truppen Teuflen gleichsahen, als aber andren Creaturen, wann man je den Teufel in der apscheulichstern Postur als kan Erdenk werden representierend, Laufend und Tanzend, aus dem Wald rangierten sie sich wiederum an den Alten Platz, und Tantzten um das Feur: Indessen wahren hinder uns 2 Reyen Bewehrter Indianer als Wacht, nicht von Ihrem Posten weichend, bis alles aus ward, hinder dieser Wacht wahre der Kriegs Raht in Einem Ring am Boden Sitzend, im Consultieren vast beschäftiget, gegen Abend da die Sonnen untergieng liess das vorrige gesind von Tanzen ab, und gienge in den Wald Holz zu holen, das Feur an Eint und andern ohrt zu erhalten insbesonders aber miechen sie Eines etwas weit im Wald so die gantze Nacht währte, und so gross dass ich vermeinte der ganze Wald wäre in einem feur.—

Es gedencke Mons: Goubernat. was Traurigen und Schröcklichen Spektacul mir das ward zu sterben, dennoch ward ich ganz resolviert, so wahre ich in einer Starcken Devotion den ganzen Tag und nacht, ach was hatte ich für allerly Gedancken, alles kam mir für was immer in Meinem Leben, sich mit mir zugetragen, so weit ich mich erinnern könnte, thäte mir alles aplicieren und zu Nutzen machen, was immer aus der Heiligen Schrift denn Psalmen und andren guten Büchern gelesen, kurz rüstete mich so gut ich könnte zu einem guten und Seligen End, ja der gütige Gott verliehe mir so viel Gnad, dass unerschrocken gelassenlich alle augenblick Erwartete solte nach ausgestandener Seelen Angst mehr als Todesforcht, demnach blieb in mir weiss nicht was für eine Hofnung, ungeachtet kein Zeichen Einicher Errettung Sahe, ob ich wie hievor meine Sünden vor mir Schwebten,

so funde hernacher grossen Trost in Betrachtung der Wunderbahren so der H. Jesus in seinen Zeiten auf der Erden gethan, diss erweckt in mir ein solches Zutrauwen, dass hierauf mein Einbrünstiges Gebett zu meinem Heyland Rüstende, dess starcken Zutrauwens, Es wurd mein Gebett erhört, und diese Wilde gemühter, steinerne und Barbarische Hertzen etwan endren, so dass auf mein anhalten und representieren, sie Gedancken Endren, zur Gnad geleitet und bewogen wurden, welches auch durch Gottes wunderbahre Fürsehung geschächen ist. Dann da die Sonne vast undergieng, so versammlet sich der Raht noch einmahl, ohne Zeifel ein End dieser vatalen, erschröcklichen und traurigen Ceremoney zu machen, ich kehrte mich etwas hinderwehrts ungeachtet gebunden, wüssend dass Einer unter Ihnen die Englische Sprach zimlich wohl verstunde, und thate eine kurze Red, representierend meine unschuld, und wie so sie mir nicht verschonten, die grosse und mächtige Königin von Engelland, mein Blut rechen würde: Weillen aus Ihrem Befelch diese Coloney in dis Land gebracht, nicht ihnen einichen Schaden zuzufügen, sondren mit ihnen wohl zu leben, und was weitres gut funde zu sagen, sie zu einer Miltrung zu engagieren, mit anerbieten meiner Diensten und allerley gutes so ich liberiert wurd: Nachdeme nun ausgeret, observierte dass einer der fürnemsten, der auch zuvor mir ganz genigt Schine, ja mir auch einmahls Speis gebracht, und der des Königs Taylors/: deme das Land wo das Stettlin Neuw Bern abgekauf:/ Verwundert ganz ernsthaft rette, nicht zweifelnd seye zu meinen gunsten, welches auch also wahre, dann hierauf resolvieret worden, alsobald etliche ihrer Glieder zu denn benachtbarten Touscarusco Dörfern zu senden, und bey inhen der resulat kam heraus dass ich solte bey leben bleiben, der Arme Generalfeldmesser Lauson aber exequiert werden: Zwüschen Leben und Tod brachte die Nacht durch alle Zeit gebunden, an gleichem Ohrt in Continuirlichem Gebett und Seufzen zu, Examinierte indessen auch meinen armen Negers und Sprach Ihme zu, So gut ich könnte, welcher mir mehr Satisfaction gab als Verhofete, H: General Feldmesser aber als ein Mann von Verstamd nicht aber von Conduite liess ich sein Devotion thun, dess Morgends ohngefehrt um 3. oder 4. Uhr kamen die Precatierten von Ihrer Comission zurück, mit Bescheyd von Ihrer Negotion aber sehr geheim, einer von ihnen kam Einsmahls mich loszumachen, von meinen Banden nicht wüssend was das zu bedeuten, Ergab ich mich gedultig in den Willen dess H: dess allerhöchsten, stunde auf und folgete: ach wie Bestürtz wann etlich Schrit vom alten Ohrt. der Indianer mir ins Ohr auf ein gebrochen Englisch sagte. ich solte mich nicht förchten. man wurde mich nicht töden, wohl aber den General Lauson, welches mir sehr zu Herzen gieng, ungefehr 20. Schritt von dem Platz wo ich gebunden wahre, brachte

mich der Indianer gegen dem Cabinett oder Hütten und gab mir Speis zu essen, ich aber hatte kein apetit, Es kamen alsbald ein grosser Haufen Indianisch Gesind um mich herr, welche insgesambt grosse freudt erzeigten meiner Erlösung, eben derselbe Mann brachte mich wieder auf den Platz aber ein wenig weiter hervor wo der ganze Raht sich gelegret mir auf Ihre Manier gratulierend, Lächlend, indessen ward mir verboten Mon. Lauson das minste zu sagen, ja auch kein Wort mit ihme zu reden, mein Neger Liessen sie auch loos, sahe ihn aber nimmermehr, der amre Lauson im alten Platz bleibend, könnte liechtlich Errahten, dass es aus und keine Gnad für ihne, nahme Abschied von mir mich ersuchend in dieser gefahr zu sehen, und nit dörfen mit ihme reden noch ihm den minsten Trost gebend, bedeutete mein Mitleiden mit etwelchen Zeichen, so ich ihm gab.—

Eine Kleine Zeit hernacher nahme mich der so im Raht für mich gerett, und fürte mich in sein Gabinet wo ich mich still halten solte, bis auf weitere Ordres: Indessen ward der Unglückhaftige Lauson exequiert: was Todes weis ich nicht eigendtlich, wohl hatte ich hiervor von etlichen Wilden gehört, dass ihme gedreut worden Es Müsse ihme die Gurgel mit dem rasierMesser so in seinem Sack gefunden worden, abgehauwen werden, welches auch der kleinere Neger so bim Leben bliebe, bezeuget, etliche aber sagten er wäre gehänckt worden, andere er wahre verbränt die Wilden hielten es fast geheim wie er getödet worden, Gott erbarme sich seiner Seele.—

Den andren Tag nach des Feldmessers Lauson Execution kamen zu mir der fürnimsten des Dorfs mich berichtend dass sie gesinnet Nord Carolinam zu bekriegen: Insbesonders aber wollen sie hinder die von Pam Tego Neus Trent rivier und Corsund, so dass sie aus guten ursachen mich nicht könnten gehen lassen, bis sie mit dieser expedition fertig währen, was wolt ich thun: Musste gedult tragen, dann alle meine gründ da nichts hulfen, Ein hartes, dass ich so böse Zeitung anhören musste, und doch nicht helfen könnte, noch diese arme Leuth das minste wüssen lassen, mir zwar versprachen sie, Es solte in Caduca/: welches der alte Nahmen des stettlin Neu Bern/: kein Schaden geschächen, die von der Coloney aber solten alle hinunter in das Stettlin sonst wolten sie nicht gut sprechen für den Schaaden, diss wahren gute Wort, wie wolt ich es aber den armen Leuthen zu wissen thun, weillen kein Wilder die Avisen bringen wolte, musste es also dem allerhöchsten überlassen. Bey 500. Streitbahren und wohlbewehrten Mannschaft so wahren, Ein zusammengerottetes Volck, theils Tuscaruscos doch wahren die Haubtflecken oder Dörfer dieser Nation nicht mitbegrifen die andern Marmusiken Bay, Rivier Weitoc, Pamtego, Neuws und Cor Indiens fiengen diss mörden und Blündern an auf einmahl zugleich abgetheilt in kleine Plutons thäten diese Barbaren die armen Leuth

zu Pamtego Neus und Trent blündren und Ermorden, in wenig Tagen hernach kamen diese Mörder mit ihrer Beudte beladen, ach was trauriges Spectacul solches und die armen Weib und Kinder gefangen zu sehen, das Hertz möchte mir zerbrechen, könte zwar mit ihnen reden aber mit grosser Behutsamkeit: Die Ersten kamen, von Pamtego die andren von Neuws und Trent, grad eben der Indianer bey welchem Logierte, brachte mit sich ein jungen Knaben, Einer von meinen Lechen Leuthen, viel Kleyder und Hausrath, das ich kannte. ach wie gieng mir ein stich durchs Hertz in forchten meine Coloney wahre alle dahin: sonderlich wann da ich den jungen fragte, was da geschächen und Vorgangen were, Er mir bitter weinend erzellte dass von eben den Wilden wie obvermelt sein Vater, Mutter und Bruder ja ganze famillen ermördt, bey diesem allem dörfte nur nicht dergleichen thun, als thäte ich solches empfinden: bey 6. Wochen musste ich da gefangen bleiben in diesem beschwerlichen ohrt Catechna, Eh ich nacher Haus könnte, in was gefahr, schrecken, Schimpf und Vertruss ist liecht zu gedenken,: da Truge sich in der Zeit allerley zu, Einmahls war ich in grosser perplexitet, die Mannschaft wahre alle in dieser Mörder expedition die weiber alle zimlich weit vom Dorf Kirsen zu gewinnen andre Batatos, eine Gattung gelbe sehr gute und angeneme Wurzel zu graben, so dass ich mich ganz allein selbigen Tags im Dorf befund, da Stritte es mit mir, ob mich darvon und nach Haus machen wolte, studierte lang hierüber, in diesem Zweifel funde das beste meinen Gott um beystand anzurufen, dass er mir in Sinn geben wolte, was in solchen gefährlichen umstand zu thun, nach verrichtetem Gebett examinierte und betrachtete den Handel pro et contra befunde endlich das bessere zu bleiben, mich tröstend dass der mich aus erster gefahr Errettet mir noch ferners helfen würde. Dann wann mich Einicher Indianer angetrofen oder gesehen, ich des Todes, da dan kein Gnad ward zu hofen, zu demen wehren sie verbittret worden, dass sie Eheich zu Haus in deme die wägen nicht wohl wusste in das Stettlin kommen, wahre alles geblündret, verbrannt und ermordt, die erfahrung hat es hernach Erwiesen, dass ich das bessere erwehlte.—

Nachdeme nun diese Heiden das meiste von ihrer barbarischen expedition gethan, kamen sie nacher Haus und Ruheten aus für eine Zeit lang, da nahm ich die gelgenheit in acht, und wann ich die vornemsten des Dorfs in guter Humor antraf, fragte ob nun nicht bald nacher Haus könnte: Sie zu Einer günstigen Disposition zu bringen, proponiere ein particularfrieden mit ihnen zu machen, versprach zu gleich einem jeden grandes der 10 Dörfer ein Tuchener Rock, etwas noch für mein Rantzion, dem König 2. Buteillen Pulver, 500. Schrött, 2. Bouteille Raum, Prantenwein von Zucker gemacht: Die Indianer

wolten aber vielmehr haben, als Flinten, mehr Pulver und bley oder Schrot, ich aber representierte dass dieses Contrebande, das ist wahre, welche Sie bey Häncken verboten, sie zu verkaufen zu geben, dass ich müsse aufs minst Neutral sein, und noch dem Eint, noch andren beystehen, sonsten gebe es nichts aus unsrem frieden, diese und mehrere Gründ nahmen sie an, so verglichen wir uns wie Euwer Herrlichkeit, Es im beyliegenden Tractat und articlen sehen wird.—

Aber obwohlen wir uns Verglichen so wolten diese Misstreuwige Gesellen, mich doch nicht lassen gehen, ohne Sichere und gewüssere precautionen wolten haben, dass ich mein Kleinern Neger hinunter sandte nacher Neuw Bern, dass alles was ich versprochen nacher Catechna hinauf geführt werden solte, doch wolte kein Wilder mitgehen, obwohlen ein passport oder sicher geleit mitgeben wolte, representierte dass von meinen Leuthen so noch übrig als erschrocken über die räubereyen und Mortthaten, wohl keiner hinauf fahren, und mein Neger allein nicht könnte gegen dem Strohm, mit einem geladnen Schif fahren, da wir uns nicht vergleichen könnten, remetierte ich dem Indianer wo ich logierte, welcher eine Vernünftige Decision unsres Streits herausgabe, so dass wir beyderseits zufrieden.—

Grad eben an dem Tag dass ich den Neger nacher Neu Bern senden wolte, mit einem Brief an den so zu meinem Haus sorg hatte, dass er halben wex die Obermelte Güter senden solte beyderseyts Sicherheit, kamen frömde Indianer zu Pferdt von H. Goub. von Virginien mit einem Brief wie beyliegende Copey ausweisst: Niemand könnte den Brief lesen als ich, der Brief wahre sehr scharpf, wusste nicht was für Continentz haltend, Endlich dachte die Boten wüssten dessen inhalt wohl, so las ich den Brief, denn Vornemsten des Dorfs vor, da ich ausgelesen observierte etwas In ihren Gesichteren, so nicht beliebig, dass sie mich angesicht des Briefs alsobald sicher solten nacher Haus liefern: Wo aber nicht und mir das minste Leyd von Ihnen wiederfuhre: Wolte und wahre er H. Goub: parat mich zu rächen, ja alles exterminieren noch weib und Kinder verschonen, hierauf hielten sie Raht, und ward geschlossen mich zu dem Dorf lassen gehen, bey den Touscaruscos wo der Indianische Negotiant von Virginien war, welcher grad zuvor da Mon. Lauson exequiert in selbigem Dorf sich aufhielte, und ihm zurückreissen H. Goub: unsere traurige avanture erzellet, worauf alsbald dieser generose H. Goub. Spotswood diesen Virginischen Kaufmann, der mit den Indianern handlete und Ihre Sprach ger wohl verstund und redete, mit obigem Brief zu den Touscaruscos gesendt, Er aber H. Goub. Selbstem im Ersten Indianischen Dorf Natoway genannt indessen mit einer starcken escorten wartend, mit ordres an die benachtbarten Militen sich parat zu halten, grad zu agieren, wann nicht beliebige antwort ankomme: So mieche mich des

Morgends früh zu Pferdt, Mit den Indianern Botten auf den weg, und kamen viel von den Vornemsten Indianern von Catechna mit mir gegen den Haubt Dorf genannt Tasky zu, welche so g'schwind Marchierten als ich zu Pferdt, des Abends zwischen Tag und Nacht langten wir an, wo sich der Virginische Kaufmann auch aufhielt, diss Dorf ward befestiget mit Balisaden, und wahren die Häuser oder Cabinet so artig von Binden allein gemacht, in einem Cirkel oder Ring herumb gesetzt: so dass ein grosses Feur, der Raht so von den Vornemsten des Touscarusco Nation bestund, auf dem Boden herum sitzend, da ward platz gelassen, für obgemelten Kaufmann, für mich und die Indianer so mit mir kamen, nachdem ich diese H. Salutiert sassen wir auch hernieder, bey diesem allem wahre ich schon in einer heimlichen Freud, der Hofnung nacher Natoway zu gehen, H: Goub: von Virginien auf mich wartete, und so dermahlen eins von dieser Wilden gefangenschaft, erlöset zu werden, gienge mir aber leyder nicht an. Der Redner der Versammlung fing eine lange Red an, befragte die 4. Indianer so mit mir kamen, was die ursach meiner Detention und Verbrechen nach Verhör, wahre unschuldig erfunden worden, und erkannt: dass H: Goub: von Virginien nach begehren solte entsprochen werden, bedeutend was für gefahr aus dem Abschlag entstehen würde.—

Der Virginische Kaufmann als Dollmetsch redte was er könnte zu meinen gunsten, die 4. Indianer von Catechna wolten sich aber darzu nicht verstehen, aus forcht es wurde alsdann keine rantion erfolgen, obwohlen der virginische Kaufmann sicherheit darfür versprache, pretexierend, sie därfen nicht ohne Consens der übrigen Vorgesetzten und des Königs thun, doch versprechend mich los zu lassen, sobald der König und Raht wurden bey einander sein, wolten aber mein Neger zur sicherheit behalten, bis die rantion ausgericht, den tag hernach gentzlichen meiner Hofnung frustriert, nahme von dem Virginischen Kaufmann mein Abschied, welchen dieser Wilden unfründl: Manier sehr vertross, so Marchierte ich ganz traurig wiederumb zurück, da wir 3. oder 4. Meilen nach bey Henecon Town oder Catechna kamen, hörten wir ein gross geschrey und rufens dort herumb, und kamen hier etliche dorten andre Wilden aus den Büschen hervor, welches mir nicht ohne ursach etwas Forcht einjagte, sondern wann sie gleichsam ganz aus dem atem und erschröcklichem . . . die Englischen und Pfälzer wahren nächer bey Insbesonders aber deuten sie mit einem sauren gesicht die Pfelzer mit retirirenden ja, ja, verspotten, zu bedeuten darmit, dass eben auch meine Leuth als find sich da mercken liessen, und miechen mich ein abweg zu nemen, durch einen wüsten graben, da ich von ferne ein feur sache, da fieng es mir an lang zu werden, in forcht sie wolten mich da in geheim Ermorden: Studierte wie Sie zu bereden, dass die Pfelzer gar nicht mit den Englischen Con-

jugiert, bedeutet dass diese Wort ja, ja, nicht Teutsch wären, sondern eiu Rauches Englisches Wort ay ay welches sonst in gut Englisch yess Heyst, das ist ja, behielte sie also in der Meinung so gut ich könnte: wann wir an das ohrt wo das feur ware kommen, sache mit bestürtzung alle das gesind, von Catechna wo ich gefangen ward, sambt ihrem Hausgeräht wenig Lebens Mittel in einem schönen kornfeld, wo ein Jed: Ind. mitten in einem Swamp, das ist einem Wilden Ohrt einem Stuck Waldes im Morast und Wasser einerseits, anderseits neben diesem Fluss:[57] alle nemlich die Alten ohnvermöglichen Menner, Weiber, Kinder, und Junges underjähriges Gesind vast erschrocken mich beliebt zu machen, und sie meinerseits in Sicherheit zu halten, ermanglete nicht Ihnen allen Trost zu geben, Sie versichernd so lang ich bey Ihnen, nichts Böses widerfahren wurde, representierte auf den Kriegs Leuthen, so kamen das Gesind aufzuMuntren, Sie solten mich Vornenherbey, und mit Ihrer Mannschaft gehen lassen, wolte trachten die Engellander zum frieden zu bereden, wolten mich aber nicht gehen lassen.—

Denn Tag hernach all die umliegende Indianer in der Zahl 300 Tapfere Kerl, kamen zusammen, stossten sich zu den übrigen, und suchten die Christen auf, welche nicht mehr als 60. an der Zahl, und nur 4. Meillen das ist 3. Viertel stund ohngefehrt, von unsrem Dorf wahren, die Pfelzer aber, so nicht wussten wie mit den wilden Indianern zu kriegen, als nur bloss sich zu zeigen, wahren meist alle verwündt, und ein Engelländer zu Tod geschossen, da sie von den Wilden übermeistret, kehrten den rücken, und Eylten nach Haus, welchen die Wilden nachjagten, thaten aber nicht grossen Schaden, als das sie etwas erbeuteten, so kamen die Wilden Zwey Tag hernach zurück nacher Catechna mit Pferdten, Lebens Mittlen mit hüten, stieflen, auch etwelchen Röcken, da ich dis alles sahe, insbesonders ein sauber Barboutine mit Silbernem Carniture, mir zugehörig, war ich ganz bestürtzt und in grossen forchten, sie hätten mein Haus und Magazin geblündret, war aber kein schaaden gethan, worumb von meinen Sachen darunter ist weilen sie namlich meine Leuth sich der sachen bedienten, was sie zu dieser expedition vonnöhten wahren: So kamen diese Wilde Kriegs Leuth oder Mörder welcher in grosser glori und Triumph heim, und giengen wir also aus dem Verborgenen ohrt, alle wiederumb in unser altes Quartier nacher Catechna dess abends und die ganze Nacht durch, miechen sie grosse Freudenfeur, insbesonders eins in dem grossen Richtplatz, wobey sie 3. Wolfs Heut steckten, So viel protectores oder Götter vepresentierend, darbey die Weiber von Ihren Zierden oferten, als Halsbänder von Vampon, welches wie eine Gattung Corallen von Calinierten Muschlen, weiss, braun, und Goldfarb, in der Mitte des Rings, wahre ein Conjurer als ihr Priester,

welcher allerley seltsame posturen und bedeurungen miech, und die übrigen danzten in einem Ring umb das feur und obvermelte Hüet.—

Nachdeme dieses Indianische Vest verbey, fieng ich an ungedultig zu werden, fragte Etliche der grossen, ob sie mich jetzunder nicht wolten nacher Haus gehen lassen, in deme Sie Victorios villicht alle meine Leuth zu Tod geschlagen haben, einer aus den Truppen antworteten lachend, Sie wolten sehen was zu thun, den König und seine Räht berufend.—

Zwey Tag hernach Morgends früh brachten sie mir ein Pferdt, Zwey der Vornemsten begleiteten mich bewehrt aber zu fuess, bis ungefehrt 2. Stund weit vom Dorf Catechna da gaben sie mir ein stuck Indianisch Brodt und Verliessen mich, da ich einen langen weg vor mir sahe, Ersuchte ich Sie mir das Pferdt zu lassen, wolte es ohne fehlen zuruck senden, oder solten mit mir etwas nächer zu meinem Quartier gehen, könnte aber nichts erhalten, blieben an dem Ohrt wo ich sie verlassen, und miechen ein grosses feur mir bedeutend, es seyen in dem Wald främde Indianer, solte eilen und wacker gehen, ja für Zwey stund laufen so vast immer möglich, welches ich auch gethan, bis die Nacht mich übernahm, und ich zu meinem erschröcklichen wüsten Graben kam, uber welchen wegen diefen Wasser im Finstren nicht könnte, sondern da ich übernachtet bis Morgends. Das übrige von dieser Reis habe schon meinem H. Goub: Erzelt, ist Zeit abzubinden.

Etwelche Anotationes, dess was ich in meiner Touscarusco, und wehrender Gefangenschaft bey den Indianern observiert nur wie es mir in Sinn Kommen, ohne sonderbahre Ordnung, was unterzeichnet mit Littres a. b. c. zu finden./

Etlich Jalouse und indiscreten Einwohner Caroliné haben fürgeben als wär ich oder meine Leuth der Coloney die Ursach, dieses Indianischen Kriegs und Mördens. Zu meiner Justification konnte wohl viel Gründ dargeben, will aber desshalben nicht vast bemühen, weilen meine Unschuld gnugsam bekannt, doch kann ich mich nicht enthalten, diese Gründ hier anzubringen. 1./So ich die Ursach, worumb haben die Wilden mich nicht sowohl als den Generalfeldmesser Lauson hingerichtet und getödet, 2./hab ich das Land oder Stuck Erdtrich so die Wilden Catouca nennen dreyfach bezahlt den Lord proprietarys, dem Generalfeldmesser, dem Indianisch König Taylor.—Dieser Indianer König wohnte mit seinem Volck an solchem ohrt, wo jetzund mein Haus und das Stättlin Neu Bern angefangen worden, mit welchen Indianern ich und die Meinigen fründlich und wohl gelebt, das übrige Land, hate auch bezahlt so Etwas gefordret worden,. 3./wahre kein Klag, noch wieder mich noch die Coloney, Zeugen dessen die grosse Versammlung der Touscarouscos wo dis in Question kommen, in beysein dess Virginischen Kaufmanns, und da sind die autores dieser

Troublen mit Nahmen angegeben worden,: Will sie aber aus Christlicher Liebe nicht namsen, beyde H. Goub: von Virginien und Carolina sind in diesem berichtet.—

Habe viel Notable Versammlungen gesehen, auch etlichen selbsten beygewohnt, habe mich aber verwundert, über dieser Heyden gravitet und ordnung, Ihr Stillschweigen, gehorsam, Respect gegen den Vorgesetzten, keine Einred als in einem Kehr, und das nur einmahl mit grosser Decentz, keine passion könnte man nicht im geringsten Vermercken, und wahre Zeit gnug geben, zu replicieren, Summa alles in solcher anständigkeit zur überzeugung und beschämung vieler Christlichen Oberkeiten. Der Process wahre auch so ordentlich geführt, als immer bey Christl: Richtern seyen könnte, und habe ich solche schöne Vernünftige Gründ gehört, von diesen Wilden und Heyden die mich bestürzt.—

Da wahren Sieben Dörfer der Tuscoruscos Nation welche sich vast inocentieren wollen, als hatten sie mit diesem Indianischen Krieg und Massacre gantz nichts zu thun, und mit übrigen Indianern, deswegen kein Verständnuss, diese sind etwas weiter abgelegen, mehr hinter virginien, und auch in ihrer Devotion wegen der Handlung, diss noch haltend, diese 7. Townes oder Dörfer, die übrigen in dieser Gegend in gewüssen Schranken und Soumission dieser Tom Blount ist ein König oder Führer, eines Considerable Haufens Wilder Indianer, hat sehr guten Verstand, ist gantz wohl der Englischen Nation geneigt, und hat nicht wenig zu einem guten Frieden Contribuirt: ja es um mich zu thun, viel zu meinem besten gerett.—

Ich kann hier auch nicht vergessen, der generosität und Mitleydens Einer guten Wittfrauwen, welche mir grad anfangs meiner ankunft und Inwehrender meiner Gefangenschaft allezeit Speis gebracht, so dass mir an Nahrung nicht gefehlt, was aber das bedencklichste, so bald sie gesehen, dass da ich gegebunden wurd, Junge Gesellen mich geblündret under andren sachen meine Silbernen ringen, von den Schuhen genommen, und selbe nur mit einem kleinen Seil gebunden, hat sie von ihrer Saubren Mäschenen Schnallen dardurch ihr Harband an der Stirnen gezogen, genommen, und sie an meine Schuh gethan, hat keine Ruhj bis sie entdeckt, welcher Indianer meine Schnallen genommen, selbige von Ihme erhandlet, voller Freuden zurück gelofen kommen, und die Silbernen Schnallen an meine Schuh gethan: Diss wahre ja von einer Wilden Eine grosse gütigkeit, zur überzeugung manches Christen, muss hier zur Beschämung der Christen sagen, dass insgesambt die Indianer viel freygebiger, habe unter ihnen viel gute sachen observiert, als dass sie nicht Schweren, ihr Wort exact halten was sie versprechen, im Spielen nicht bald hadren, nicht so vast gizen, nicht so viel Hoch Muht unter jungen

Leuthen auch nichts ungebührliches observiert, obwohlen sie vast nackend, so halten sie sich Decenter als viele Christen. Das böse unter ihnen ist dass ihr Zorn furios.—

Hier ist zu observieren dass wan diese Barbarische Mörder nacher Haus kammen, So wüssen Ihre Weiber zuvor durch botten, Rüsten sie Sich zu Einem Fest in der Nacht, jede Haushaltung rüstet sich die besten Speise nach Ihrer Art, bringen dieselben auf ihren grossen Richtplatz wo sie auch Ihre Täntz halten, Jede Haushaltung miech eine kleine Brüge, vor deren im Feur so rings umbher und in der mitten dess grossen Platzes ein grosses feur wobey der Priester Stund, die Weiber nahmen sich alle Ihre Zierden, so bestunden in gehäncken dieser Wampan und gleserne Corallen, da nahmen sie weise Stöckli oder dicklächte Ruthen, Stückli, sie grad als ein opfer in der mitten im Ring, alwo auch drey Hirschen-Heut auf gesteckt, als eine Gattung abgötter die Sie verEhrten, die Königin oder die erste nach ihr in Abwesenheit fienge zuerst an, die andren alle nach Einander allezeit singend, wann der Ring voll ward, dann danzten sie alle umb dieses Feur, und die drey heut bis sie Müd wurden, deme gienge eine jede zu Ihrem Stand oder Brüge mit ihren Männern Mahlzeit zu halten,: wann sie fertig, nahmen sie weise Ruhten, Schwarz geringlet und miechen gleiche Ceremoney wie zuvor, nahmen die Ersten stöcklein oder Ruhten, Garniert mit Corallen wider, und steckten die Geringleten an Ihren Platz, so kehrten sie widrum zu Ihren Ständen, Indessen that der Priester sein officieren, die Finde betreuwend Ihn allerley der apscheuwlichsten posturen, hingegen seine Kriegs Leuth erhebend, und zur Dapferkeit ferners anstrengend, hernach gienge das junge gesind nahmen grüne Est von Laub, ferbten Ihre Gesichter mit Schwarz, weis und Roht, liessen ihre Haar hinunter mit Gensen Fläumen so sahen sie abscheuwlich mehr Teuflen als Menschen gleich und Lufen dem grossen Platz zu, mit einem abscheuwlichen geschrey und tantzten wie obgemelt, hier ist zu observieren, von obermelte Wilden Kriegs Leuth oder vielmehr Mörder, einkamen mit ihrer beut und den gefangenen, der Priester und die Vornemsten Frauwen nahmen die armen gefangenen, zwungen sie zum Tantz, und so sie nicht tanzen wolten, nahmen sie sie unter den armen und schlepten sie auf und Nider zum Zeichen, dass diese Christen nun nach Ihrer Music tantzten, und in ihrer Subjection wahren.—

Können also diese Heidnische Ceremoneyen für ihren Cantum Divinum: oder abgöttischen andachten passieren,: dess morgens habe bis weilen Observiert dass sie ein Serioses Kurzes Liedlein gesungen, anstatt dess gebets, und wann sie in gar grosser gefahr dess gleichen.—

Zu Neu Bern wo ich mich gesetzt und das Stettlin angefangen, hab ich unter den Indianern die zuvor da wohnten, eine andre Manier die

da etwas nächer dem Christlichen Gottesdienst observiert: Da hatten sie eine gattung altar gar artig unt könstlich mit stecken geflochten und gewelbten Dome an einem ohrt, wahre eine öfnung als gerüst zu einer kleiner Thüren dardurch mann das opfer ein legt, in der Mitten dieser Heydnischen Cappellen, wahren kleine Hölen, worin sie dann hiengen Corallen und auch Wanpom opferten: gegen Sonnenaufgang wahre gesetzt ein Hölzernes Bild, zielmich wohl geschnitzt.— Der Figur wie neben verzeichnet, geferbt halb roht, halb weiss, vor deme gesteckt ein langer staab, oben Truf ein kleine Cron der Stab geringlet, Roht und weiss gegen Mitternacht oder viel Eher gegen Abend wahre oposité Ein ander Bild mit einem hässlichen gesicht, Schwarz und Roht geferbt, so representierten Sie durch das erste Bild, eine gute Divinitet und durch das ander der Teufel, welchen sie besser kennen.—

Hier kann ich nicht für über zu erzellen, was sich mit einem Meiner Lechen Leuth zugetragen, Ein starker lustiger Mann, da Er da vorbey gieng, diese Zwey Bilder betrachtend, mieche alsbald ein Unterscheid dessen, so den güten Gott und des andern so den bösen representierte, weilen dieses mit schwarz und Roht gefärbt welches Just die farb des cantons von Bern, ward er so erbittret, hierüber dass er mit seiner ax oder Biel dis wüste Bild Entzwey schnitte, da er wider nacher Haus kam Rühmete er es als eine wackere That, als hätte er den Teufel in einem Striech entzwey gespalten, welches zwar anfangs nur ein kleines Lachen provociert, aber die Sach dennoch nicht abrobiert. Bald hernach kam der Indianer König gantz vertrüssig dieses für ein Sacrilegium und grossen affront nemend, klagte, sich bitter, deme zwar ein Schertz bedeutete, nur ihr böser Abgott were beschädiget und dahin, Sey kein grosser schaden, wans aber der gute währe, so wolte ich es fast abstrafen: Werde aber hinfuhro solche anstalten thun, dass dergleichen Vertriesslichkeiten, Ihnen nicht mehr widerfahren solten. Obwohlen der Indianer König sache, dass ich diss wesen in Vexaats zog, so gefiel ihme solches nicht, sondern ward gänz serios: So bezeuget ich ihme auch im Ernst dass mir dieses Manns action ganz nicht gefiel, so Er mir den Mann Zeigen konnte, der solches gethan solte er dafür abgestraft werden: Mieche den König und die bey Ihm wahren Raum zu trincken, welches eine gattung Prantenwein so von distiliertem Zucker Truesse gemacht, der Enden ganz gemein und gesundt, so man es mit Moderation trinckt, wahre zu dem gantz fründl: mit ihnen, so dass sie ganz wohl zufrieden, und vergnügt von mir giengen, Bey ihren Begrebnussen miechen sie mehr Ceremoney als an Hochzeiten oder Heurathen, und hab ich in der Begrebnuss einer verstorbnen Witfrauen etwas sonderbahres observiert, will mich dennoch hier nicht fast extendieren, weilen Viellerley

gedruckte relationes der Indianer Lebwesen und Manier betrefend, nur im fürbeygang was ich an wunderbahrstem gefunden, und vornemlich wann ein Indianer kranck oder sterbend, so kommen Ihre Priester ins Haus, machen allerley viguren und posturen thun allerley beschwerungen, und geben den Krancken auch allerley artzneyen; so das nicht hilft, blasen sie dem Krancken durch den Mund Ihren atem ein, mit einem Erschröcklichen Rurren, weiss nicht mit was Segnerey, kombt der Kranken auf, ist ein unbeschreibliches Frolocken, stirb er aber ist ein trauriges Heulen, ja sogar, dass es einem grauset: Sie machen Ihre Gräber mit grossem Fleiss, sind gewelbt mit rinden, wann der Verstorbene Ins Grab getragen wird, da standen zwey Priester die Lamentien und machen auf ihr ahrt ein Leichbredig, ist da etwas zu erholen, extollieren sie dess Verstorbemen Thaten, oder dessen Verwanten Trösten Sie, und machen weiss nicht was für allerley abenteurliche beschwerungen: Summa da ist viel Tuhns und Schwetzens, so dass sich die Conjurer, oder Priester ganz in Schweiss gesehen, aber diss geschicht ein gut present zu erwarten, wann alles vorbey, so geben die Erben etliche gehenck vom Wampon oder aus Calcimierten Muscheln gemacht, sind kleine Dinger als Corallen wie obgemelt weiss, purper und gelb, diesen Priestren und diss ist ihr Lohn: NB: Es pflegen die Indianer aus diesen Dingern Hosen und Halsband zu machen, und wüssens so artig und ingenios durch Einander zu Stricken und zu flechten, mit allerley viguren dass sich zu verwundren. Wann alles vorbey und das grab gedeckt, so hat sich etwas zu meiner Zeit wunderbahrs zugetragen, welches selbsten gesehen, Ein artiges feur oder Flammen ohngefehrt Zweyer Kerzen Liechter gross, fuhr grad auf von dem grab in die Höche, als wohl der Lengste und Höchste baum, fuhr wider in grader Lingien über der Verstorbenen Cabinet und so weiter über eine grosse Heyd wohl eine halbstund lang bis es in Einem Wald Verschwunden, da ich solches sahe und meine Verunderung bezeugte, lachten die Wilden mich aus, als wolt ich wüssen, dass dieses bey Ihnen nichts Neuwes, wolten mir doch nichts sagen, was es wäre, habe hernach etliche gefragt, Niemand könnte mir positive sagen, aber sie halten viel darauf, und wird für ein sonderbahr gut Zeichen für den Toden geachtet. Ein artivitial feur könnte es nicht seyn wegen der Lenge und weiten Distanz visicalisch könnte es wohl zugehen als Schwefliechte Dunst aus der Erden, aber diese Lange regularitet übernimbt mich.—

Da ich einsmahls in H: Goub: Hidens Haus mich befand, presentz dess Rahts und Vielen andren, da wir wegen dess Friedens mit den Indianern beschäftiget nahm ich in acht eines alten Indianers der mir als ein Conjurer oder Priester vorkam, so fragt ich Ihne was das währe was ich hier oben erzelt, gesehen, unter 25 Indianern die da wahren

könnte nur dieser alte neben noch einem andren bericht hierüber geben, welches mir aber als ein Fabel vorkam;.—

So sagten diese dass solches nur grosse Männer, alte erfahrene priester, sehen und thun könnten, da ich sie weiters befragte was das wäre, gaben sie mir zur antwort, dass dis feurlein die Seel dess Verstorbenen Seye, so In Ein andere gute Creatur fahre, so die persohn wohl gelebt, und sich wohl verhalten, habe sie sich nicht wohl verhalten, so fahr sie in einen wüsten rauchen und in ein Hässliche ungluckhaftige Creatur, diese Priester aber komen auf folgende Manier zu ihren kunst, nämlich es trage sich zu dass ein Subtiles Fuerlein oder Flämmlin von Einem Baum in den andren schiesse, aber gar selten, und wann ein Indianer solches sicht, muss er so vast möglich laufen solches zu fassen, und so er es fasset gehets grad an und wird zu einer kleinen Baum-spinnen, welche so Zableten und geschwind in und umb die Hand erwimslete, dass sie schier mit der andren Hand zu ergreifen, so ers aber Endlichen Ergreift, wascht diese Spinnen und wird wie ein Maus, also dass der wo solches wunderding ergreift, hernacher der beste Conjurer oder Schwarz-Künstler wird, und kann allerley Wunder thun,. NB: diese Künstler oder Beschwerer wie sie auf Englich genent werden, haben auch die facultet den Teufel hervorzubringen, und ihne wieder abzufergen;—

Es hat mir ein Schif Patron bedeuret dass er Einsmahls etliche Indianer in seinem Nachen oder kleinen Schifli geführt, und da in dem, Caroliner Sund eine solche Stille ward, dass sie Nirgends hinkommen könnten, einer unter den Indianern gesagt, dass er wohl Einen guten Wind verschaffen könnte und wolte: Der Steur Mann so nicht viel proviant bey sich hatte, und gern weiter rucken möchte, liess es an den Indianer, bald hernach kam ein so Starcker Wind, dass ihme grausete, und hätte er gern minder Windes gehabt, allein es musste dadurch, So kamen Sie zu Einer gar kurzen Zeit an das Verlangte Ohrt: Ermelter Schif Patron aber bezeugte mir, dass Er desshalben in Eine so grosse forcht gerahten, dass er sein Lebtag sich solcher Hülf nicht mehr bedienen wolte.—

Diss und obiges mag glauben wer da will, ist gewüss, dass der Sathan viel Illusionen mit den armen Creaturen thut, doch wann solches unglaublich wäre es nicht in einer so ansehnlichen Gesellschaft repassieret und geredt worden: hätte mich auch nicht erkühnt solche fabulose sachen hier beyzubringen.—

Habe viellerley sachen mehr gehört und unter den Indianern observiert, weillen aber schon so viel autors hierüber geschrieben, dass meine remarque nur für repeditionen passierten, sonsten betrefend die Ruhe und Barbarische Manier der Heyden, Indianern und von hiervor Ermelten so sage, dass ja selbe furios wann sie erzürnt, aber so man

sie im frieden lasst, ihnen nicht leidts thut, und sie nach Ihrer arth fründlich und gutthatig tractiert,—werden selten die Christen beleydigen, man habe ihnen dann die Ursach darzu gegeben: werden aber bissweillen hart und übel von den Christen, tractiert: habe mit manchem Indianer wegen Ihrer Grausamkeit geredt, es hat mir aber ein verständiger König geantwortet, und Ein artig exempel dargeben von einer Schlangen, so man sie in Ihrem Ring unbedastet ruhwig und unverletzt lasse, werde sie keiner Creatur Leids thun, aber wann man sie Distourbieren und verletze, so stech sie, sonderlich die Spanier seyen mit ihren Vor Eltern gar zu hart, ja vast unmenschlich umbgangen: betrefend ihr der Indianer Morden und hinderrucks fechten, müssten sie wohl sich Ihres Vortheils bedienen, sonsten könnten sie nicht bestehen, sie seyen nicht so starck an der Zahl, und seyen nicht so versehen, mit Stucken, Flinten, Schwertren und allerley andren Verrähterischen Inventionen von Pulver gemacht, die Menschen zu Destrouieren, Item haben sie noch Pulver noch Bley, oder sie bekommen solches von den Christen Selbsten, So dass unsere Weg viel betrieglicher Välscher und Schädlicher Seyen, sonst wir nicht mit ihnen so grausam umgehen würden, sonder unter uns selbsten die grösste Tiraney und grausamkeit verüben,: diss hab ich wohl selbsten erfahren.—

TRACTAT./.

So mit den Indianern gemacht Worden aus dem Englischen Translatiert.-/.

Zu wissen seye hiermit Mäniglichem, dass im Octob: 1711. Zwischen Baron und LandGrafen von Grafenried, Goubernatorem der Teutschen Coloney in Nord Carolina und denen Indianern der Touscarusco Nation Sambt Ihren Nachtbahren von Cor WilkilSons point, König Taylor denen von Pamtego und anderen der gegend Verglichen worden wie folget./.

1./Dass beyde Parteyen das Vergangene Vergessen, und fürrohin gute fründ sein sollend;.

2./Soll der unterschriebene Goubernator der Teuschen Coloney, in Zeiten die Engellender und Indianer im streit, findschaft und Krieg gegen Einander seyen werden, gantz Neutral seyn, Item soll er sich in seinem Haus und Stätlin still halten, Noch Engellander, noch Indianer, da passieren lassen noch keinem Indianer was Leids thun, dessgleichen Sie auch Versprächen gegen den unsrigen: Im fahl sich Etwas Streit ErEugnete unter Vermelten Partheyen, sollen sie sich selbsten nicht Recht schaffen, sonder an gebühreten Ohrt Erklagen, namlich wie Bey Beyderseits Vorgesetzten.

3./Verspricht Ermelter H: Goub: der Teuschen Coloney bey seinen Grenzen zuverbleiben, und kein Erdtrich mehr gegen ihnen hinauf zu nemen, den König und Nation unbegrüsst,./

4./Verspricht er ferners für vier Tag stillstand der Waafen zu procourieren, damit innert dieser Zeit Tüchtige persohnen, Erwehlt und Verornet wurden, heilsame Friedensprojecten zu proponieren, die da wo möglich bey den Streiteten Parteyen müssten angenem und gefällig seyn./.

5./Soll den Indianern Erlaubt seyn zu jagen, wo beliebig ohne Einiche Hindernuss, Es wäre dann sach, dass Sie So nach unsren Plantationen kamen, dass das fich verjagt oder beschädiget wurde, oder gefahr dess feurs zu beförchten.—

6./Soll Ihnen denn Indianern die Waahren und provision in einem raisonable und wohlfeillen preyss zu kommen Lassen,: weiters ist verglichen dass wo die hier unterzeichneten Marques seyn werden, an den Thoren unseren Häusern, dass da kein Leyd noch Schaden soll zugefügt werden.—

So sollen hiermit die hier gemelte Conditiones und Clausullen exacte Observiert werden.—Dessen zu wahrer Urkund wir beyderseits uns unterschreiben, die angewohnte Pittschaft und Zeichen Beygesetzt.—

Zeichen von Neuws. N. Graffenried Gouber: der Teuschen Coloney—

Touscoruscos Zeichen Touscoruscos Ind: und Nachtbahren.

Herren Gubernator Von Virginien Mandat Translatiert aus dem Englischem Orriginal—

Alexander Spootswood Goub: Staathalter und Commandant der Coloneyen und Provintz Virginien, als im Nahmen Ihr Königlichen Mayestet von Gross Britagnien;—an die Indianer Nation so H: B: von Grafenried gefangen halten./.

Nachdeme wir vernommen dass H. Baron von Grafenried Goub und das Haubt der Teuschen Coloney, in Nord Carolina unter Euch gefangen ist; Verlange und gebeute Euch, im Nahmen der Königin von Gross Brittanien deren Er ein Unthan ist, dass angesicht Ihr ihn frey und Losslassen sollend, und selbigen in unser Gouvernement senden.—

Und hier habt ihr zu vernemmen, dass wo Ihr Ihne Tödend, oder willends Schaaden zuzufuegen Im Sinn hättet, Ich Sein Blut rechen werde, und noch Mann noch Weibspersohnen, noch Kindern verschonen werde.

Gegeben unter meinem grossen Sigel,

d. 7. 8. bris 1711. (L: S:)

A: Spotswood.

Carolina New Bern den 6. May 1711.

Messieurs:

Hier übersende nochmahlen Eine Copey in antwort dero vom 23. Aug. an mich und an F. Michel abgelassenen Schreibens den 11. Aprillio hier Empfangen, aus forcht mein Voriges möchte etwan verlohren gehen, verdeute, dass was hier vor an die H: als Hh. Schultheiss von Grafenried geschrieben worden, wir darzu genug Ursach hätten, Solche grosse Unterfangen müssen mit Kraft unterstützt werden, mit so wenigem ist ohnmöglich fortzukommen, were bessre solches bleiben zu lassen, als sich in Gefahr zu begeben, reputation und Ehr so zu exponieren und allen Credit zu verlihren, wann ich aber vorsechen könen, was ich jetzunder weyss, hätte ganz andere Mensuren genommen, forchtsame Negotianten machen selten grossen fortun, und sind H. Ritter und H. von Grafenried ausgestanden, kann ich nicht helfen, werden sich wohl andere an Ihren Platz finden. Wäre es nicht aus Consideration H. J. Ritters und deren, so hiervor Fr. Michel vorgeschossen und an die Hand gegangen, so hätten wir uns mit einem Reichen Engelländer associeren können, wollte aber allein mit uns seyn, so sind nun hier etliche brave Männer, die auch Sinnes einzustehen, aber nur in der Handlung, in dem Sie land genug für das gegenwertige, ist aber uns mit diesem Nicht bedient, dann diese grosse Schuld muss bezahlt seyn: Fr. Michel so in Pensilvania, hat mir zwar vermeldet, er wolle dorten genug H. für Associerte finden, zweifle aber daran, die traurige Erfahrung lehret mich nicht allzufest zu trauwen, ist besser das gewüssere zu spihlen.

Nimbt mich wunder, durch wen die 100£ Sterlin sollen zu Neuw-Castlen entrichtet worden seyn, weilen mir Monsr. Wrag nichts darvon Meldung thut./.

Sie vermelden dass wir in Carolina solten trachten auf Credit etwas zu thun, ist schon genug geschächen, müssten wohl unsern Credit allen anwenden, die Nothwendigen Lebensmittel und Vich für ein Jahr lang zu verschaffen, wann wir nicht mit dem gantzen Volk wolten vor hunger verderben, dann das Unglück wollen, dass wir das Gouvernement wegen absterben des Goubernatoren in höchster Confusion bey unsrer ankunft gefunden, da ich den General-Einzieher zu Haltung dessjenigen, was die Lords-Proprietarys versprochen, treiben wollen, hat Er resignirt indem der Lieut. Gouv. und Obrist Cary noch weder den Neuwen Gouv: Hide noch einichen der Lords Prop.: Neuwen Officieren annehmen wollen, hab' also nicht die mindste assistence auf seiten der Lords Prop: und Gouvernement gefunden, were uns nicht ein Ehrlicher wohlbemitleter Mann, Oberst Pollock und ein anderer an die Hand gangen, hätten wir wie obgemelt vor Hunger verderben müssen. So wahr ich gezwungen bey ihm und andern alles

auf Billets de Change zu nehmen und diese Provision musste für ein jahr lang seyn, das ist bis künftigen December, dann die Benachtbarten Insuln, so in grossen Mangel an Victualien, kaufen das Korn auf, ehe es zeitig wird auf dem Felde, braucht also dis geschäft gut Hertz, gute Fründ, und Credit, und wäre ich nicht Landgraf gewesen, so dass ich in dem Raath und Oberen Haus des Parlaments können sitzen, welches mir Autorität und Credit geben, so häten wir alle verderben müssen.—

Sehet also Ihr H. per papant. dass die Jalousie in ansehen diesen Ehren Titlen, so zwar nichts ertragen, nicht wohl gegründet, sondern vielmehr der Colloney solch Ehrenstellen, Vortheil und Nutzen procourirt: Könnte villicht eingewendet werden, dass solches grosse Kosten und viel wesen verursachet, nichts minder, habe deshalb beim Train ja nicht einmahl ein Liverey Rock, halte mich so genauw als der minste Particular, wie Sie es dann von anderen wohl vernehmen werden.—

Betreffend die Mines, so ist Wahr, dass Sie Fr. Michel für die aufsuchung und Entdeckung deren verpflichtet sind, wann ich aber nicht bey der ersten Handlung gewest, wäre nichts daraus worden, und wolte H. Penn nichts thun noch schliessen, es seye dann von mir unterschrieben.—

Meine Beschwerlichkeiten und Mühwaltung betreffend, so ist darüber viel zu sagen, Melden von einer recompense, auch kann ich die Lebensgefahr, Verdruss, unsägliche Mühe und affrönte—die mir schon widerfahren, aus Mangel Erforderlicher assistence, und war ich wegen Protestation der wexel briefen zu gewarten, so ist wahrhaftig keine gross und gut genug für mich, thue besser keine zu Pretentiren, die beste recompense wird Seyn, mich aus diesem Schweren Labirinten förderlich zu ziechen, wird Ihr und mein Nutz seyn.—

In deme Sie melden, dass Sie Villicht alle in diese Land kommen werden, freuwet mich, möchte erwünschen, Sie weren von anfang Hier gewesen und weren noch Hier, So könten Sie Sehen, ob alles so liecht hergehet und mit so wenigem zu machen, hätten auch Ihre Part an diesem so grossen Beschwerden; Mühe Kummer und Verdruss haben müssen, anstatt dass alles auf mir ligt:—

Das Tage Buch von Begebenheiten zu machen wird nicht gar kurtzweilig seyn, weilen bis hieher wenig angehnemes, wohl aber viel Vertriessliches vorkombt; Ein Journal oder Verzeichnuss der Unkösten so Exact vom vergangenen, wird schwerlich zu machen seyn, Insbesönders wo Fr. Michel gehandlet, inskönftig aber wird mehr regularitet observiert werden, so Sie so bald nicht kämmen, were gut einen jungen treuwen Bürger, der die Buchhaltung versteht herzusenden, die Englischen sind gar zu thür, vordern 50£ Sterling zum

Jahr. was aber andere anlangt sey selbsten Lechen oder Handwerks-Leut, so wird man warten, bis der general frieden gemacht, Ein Pfarrer und Buchhalter aber thut noht, könten könftigen Herbst; das ist im Octob. oder 9. ber mit der Virginischen Flotten komen. Muss auch wohl in acht genohmen werden, alles dorten zu Schliessen und zu Handlen, dann wann Sie Einmahlen hier, werden Sie grad aufgeblasen, und wollen selbst H. seyn. So ich viel gelt geben wolte, könte ich nicht einen Knecht noch Magt von der Coloney in mein Dienst bekommen, Lechenleuthe und Bediente werden zu Bern müssen bestelt werden, wie auch allerley Handwerk Leuth.—

Hier ist nun die antwort über alle Articul des Schreibens, nun will ich ein wenig den Zustand Hiesiger Sachen, die Situation und Ertragenheit dess Lands mit wenigem berichten, das übrige referieren, bis mein Vertriessliches und Unruhwiges gemüht in einer Stilleren Situation. So übersende nun Ein Plan in der Eyl und Einfalt gemacht, die Situation der Stadt könte nicht Schöner, lustiger und bequemer seyn. So hanget auch die gantze Colloney daran alles beyeinander und am Wasser, von Einem Ort kann man von dem Mehr hinauf, und am anderen wider hinein, und nur 6. oder 8.— Meilen per Land, glaube nicht dass ein Schönere Colloney in der Welt gesetzt worden, nämlich die Situation betreffend, wird so Continuiert bis nach der Rivier Clarendon oder Cap. fare. ist sicher dass in wenig Jahren, unter dem Segen Gottes diese Colloney fast wird zunehmen. Das Land ist herrlich und gut. Korn, Reis, Hanf, Flachs, Rueben, Ruebli, Bonen, Erbs, allerey Gartengewechs und Baumfrücht, kombt alles wohl für, weyss wenig in unserem Land, das hier nicht auch man haben könne, Wilde Reben sind sehr viel und tragen überaus viel, zweifle nicht man köne sie auch zahm machen, und andere Pflantzen, wie dan schon angefangen, an getränk ob man schon zwar noch kein Wein hat, so macht man Generaliter ein sehr angehnemes gesundes und wohlfeyles Bier, von Malasis, welches ein Saft von Zucker und Sasafras, ein wenig gederrtes Weitzen, Korn oder nur Krüsch, andere machen Bier aus Fygen, Quitten, Maul Beer,—Einer gatung rother Neschflen und ander Sachen mehr. GeWild und Fisch, alles im Ueberfluss, allerley gutes Fleisch per sée,—das klein Vich vermehrt sich, kostet gar nichts zu erhalten, Winter und Sommer, so dass wan Einer nur ein wenig hat einzusetzen in wenig Jahren, viel Hundert besitzen kann, und gehet auch die Handlung darvon gar wohl ab.—Die General Handlung dan ist überaus gut, geht aber alles Tauschweis, Gelt ist keines vorhanden, als in den Süd Inselen, und den Landen so die Spanier und Holländer besitzen, zu Landen aber bekombt man es für die Waaren, die Waaren so dorthin abgehen, sind Indigo etwelche Spetzereyen, Zucker, Ruhm, Malasis, diese beyde von

Zucker gemacht, macht uns ein köstlicher Brantenwein, Rysshut, und Fell,/: Weissgerber sehr vonnöhten:/Von wilden und zamen Thieren, Federn und Flum. NB. auf diesen Rivieren sind Schwanen, Gens und Enten Milionen weis, wilde welsche Hüner grosse menge.—

Das Climat betrefend ist ziemlich gut und gesund, nicht so gar warm wie vermeint, Junius, Jullius und august: sind heiss, dennoch geht bisweilen ein kühler Wind, die übrige Zeit des Jahres ist zimlich temperat, im anfang muss man den Tribut mit Einem Fieber zahlen.—

Die Indianer nun betrefend, so sind sie nicht zubeförchten, so man einen Bund mit Ihnen macht, welches schon Sollenisch, Sie wahren anfangs uns aufsetzig, weilen Sie von Jalousen Kaufleuthen dahin angestiftet worden, ist aber jetzund alles still.—

Das Gouvernement ist wohl angestelt, die guten Ordnungen und gesetz aber schlecht exequiert, wahre, wie gemelt, bey meiner ankunft alles in grosser Confusion zu meinem grössten Schaden, ist nun aber besser, allein die Einkünften, so ich pretentire sind hinweg, weilen der Lieut: Gouv: Cary, der sich des gantzen Gouvernements anmassen wollen, den ich aber durch den Neuwen Goubernatoren und Raht einsetzen lassen, aus der Gefangenschaft gerissen und flüchtig worden, zuvor alles verkauft und nun mitgenohmen: Dieser neben noch Zweyen andern haben eine solche rebellion angestelt, dass ich dem Gouvernement mit unsern Leuthen zu Hülf Kommen müssen. Aus diesem Anlass vermelde nochmahlen, dass ich in einer so grossen extremität gestanden, aus mangel exequierend guter Ordnung und Gesetzen, dene der Situation halben eines neuwen lands, dass es nur um den Kopf gestanden, wan ich anders Procediert, dan ich der Königlichen Comité müssen für 5000£ Sterlin Bürgschaft geben, wegen diesen Völkren, so ich nun anfangs, da ich gesehen, das alles fehlt, diss arme Volk im Stich gelassen, mich anderswo retiriert oder Sie vor Hunger lassen verderben: Wäre ich umb die 5000£ verwürkt und ohne gnad aufgehänckt worden, und wo wäre darbey noch mein Gewissen geblieben, könnte ich nun anderst thun als ich gethan: Ist noch viel dass in einem wilden Lande, wo ich sonderbahr keine Fründ noch Bekannten, so viel Credit, dass ich alles dasjenige so uns zur Nothdurft vonnöhten, bekommen hab; Ist aber jetzund zu thun wie mich aus diesem Labirint zu wiglen, dass ich nicht gar zu Schanden werde, und wir alles miteinander verlieren müssen, dan ich in forchten wegen der Protestation der Billets arrestiert zu werden; und dörfte sich Coll: Pollock als der Strengste Creditor alles Empari[illegible]n, welches uns allen ein unwiderbringlicher Schaden und grösste Schand verursachen würde, und die gantze Colloney verderben, dan Sie sicher alle darvonlaufen würden.—

So finde nun keine bessere Mittel als noch um 8. assossierte auf das minste zu sehen, wo möglich mehr per 300£ Einschuss ein jeder oder 4. und mehr per 600£, So wir in die Handlung etwas thun wollen, solten wir unsres auch verdoplen, dieses aber dörfte noch lang hergehen, und müssen diese Wechselbriefen, förderlichst bezahlt werden, kost was es wolle, so dunkte mich hierin noch ein experient gut, so die Companey zu meinem Vater gehen würde Ihne ansprechen auf eine Obligation und Einsetzung des gantzen Tractats, von seinen gelteren so er in der Banque zu London hat 2000£ zu geben, bliebe Ihme dennoch eine Considerable portion, und würde Ihn diss gantz nicht incommodieren, ist aber diss experient nicht erheblich, so wüsste ich nichts besseres als sich bei Mng: Herren anmelden Ihnen gleiche Sicherheit gebend.—

Ist hierbey diss zu merken, dass diss nicht verlohrne Schulden die verschwendt, und nicht widerzubringen, sondern alles nach Verfliessung 3. Jahren mit provit ersetzt wird, Die Spezial Rechnung werde diesen Sommer machen dismahlen nur en gros.—

RECHNUNG.

1./Für Indianisch oder Türkisch Korn zur Nahrung der Colloney und anzuseyen 6000 Maas p. 2 Schillings thut	600£
2./Weitzen 400 Maas p. 4 Schillings	80£
3./Saltz 200 Maas p. 10 dit.	100£
4./Früsch fleisch und gesaltzes für	250£
5./Fuhrlohn aller dieser und andrer Sachen	100£
6./Die Schlop oder Brigantin, welches Fr. Michel in meinem Abwesen gehandlet, da ich nicht so kine wagen dörfen	200£
7./Ein Stoor oder Wirthshaus zu bauwen	60£
8./Mülli und Sagi	70£
9./Unser Losament so zugleich ein proviant Haus	70£
10./Stück 10 Kühe und soviel Kelber 30£. 10 Schwein 10£. 4 Pferdt da zwey für den Lechenman 30£. 8 Schaaf 6£. noch 4 Küh für die Haushaltung 12£. Summa	88£
11./Fournierte Schwein 2 p. familie	160£
12./Provision für 150 Stück p. 3£.	450£
Summa Summarum	2228£

NB: das Brigantin müsste erkauft werden aus grosser Noth weilen die Fuhren überaus thür und schwerlich zu bekommen, nur eine Reis mit 600. Mass Korn und etwas kleiner zu führen kostete 20£. haben schon den halben Theil an führung gewonnen, ist . . . gut zur Hand-

lung zu gebrauchen, ohne das ist hier nicht zu leben, ist würklich jetzund auf der Reis in die Süd—Inselen, Saltz, Malasis, Corn, Zucker und andere Sachen zu holen./Das Wirtshaus auch nöhtig, diente anfangs für das Provianthaus, dan wir Schermen und Platz haben müssen, die Provisionen zu logieren, sonsten ware darzu noch dieser Grund, das theils wegen wanders theils Lebens Mittel herzubringen, alles daher kam solchen Kosten verursachet, dass in die Lenge nicht zubestehn, dan in diesem Land keine Wirthshäuser alles gastfrey, wan ich Ihnen nicht geben wollen, haben Sie gefordert, und könnte man die Leuth welche 10. 20. 50. bis 100 Meilen weit herkamen, nicht mit dem hungrigen Bauch lassen gehen, so bin ich nun desshalben ruhwig, muss aber provision gemacht werden, tragt aber ein Schönes ein. Mühli und Sagi sind auch sehr nohtwendig, waren darzu gleichsam gezwungen, dan die Leuth ihr Korn nicht mahlen könten, die Sagi trägt ein Namhaftes ein, so sie einmahlen recht im gang, man sägt in Engelland, so wohl als hier alles von hand, die laden kosten unsäglich viel, für 1. Laden will ich bey einer Sagi 6. bekommen, ja wohl 10. Ein Engelländer hat mir für das jährliche Einkommen von der Sagi 50£. Sterlin offeriert, wan aber die Stadt angeht wie sichs wohl anlasst ist 100£. werth Jährlich.—

Die Haushaltung ist Stark könnte wohl nicht seyn, wie sie H. Ritter und Isott zu Londen vermeint in particular zu leben, und in eine Kost zu gehen, Sie waren übel informiert, musste die Plantation zuerst gemacht werden, Losament wahre sehr schlecht, und in Eyl gebauwen, damit man auch im Grund arbeiten und darvon zu essen habe, und nicht gezwungen mit grossen Kosten die Nahrung zu verschafen, dene was nutz sonsten das Land und Leuth, ist noch für jemand in particular etwas aufgenommen worden, ich für mich selbsten, hab noch nichts, wird aber inskönftig für eint und anderer Vorsehung gethan werden

Uebrigens sind viel gute Sachen noch neben der Handlung und rentes zu verschafen, diss ist ein Neuwes Ohrt vor 5 Jahren noch wild und nicht bewohnt, haten die Leuth genug zu thun, mit ihren Plantationen, haben nicht Zeit nach der Industriam Sachen zu erfinden, und zu nutzen: Die Statt wird vest zunehmen, es kommen schier alle Tag Leuth die ein Lott, das ist ein Ackerland, um Haus, Kraut und baumgarten zu Bauwen, der Goubernator und die Fürnemsten dess Lands haben schon alle ihr Lott, ein Lott soll Jährlich ein englich Crone geben. Euch H. haben wir schon einen schönen Bezirk reserviert, und an dem gesundest Ohrt, aber was sage ich hier, diss ist alles schön und gut, die böse und unglückhaftige Bottschaft so von Londen angelanget, verderbt alles: Die Wechsel Briefe sind protestiert, meine Ehr, Credit und reputation dahin, und die Coloney leydet

im höchsten grad, der Oberst Pollock so versprochen mich mit Vich zu versorgen, hat meine Leuth lehr zurück kommen lassen, nun habe für diss gantze Jahr/: Trachte demnach die aller Ernsten zu versehen, damit die Klag nicht gar zu gross:/Die Leuth haben keine Kühe, welches einen sehr grossen Schaaden verursachet, gibt so viel Murmlens, dass ich bald meines Lebens nicht sicher bin/: haben gedroht eine Klag Schrift an die Königlich Comité zu senden,:/In solcher Desperaten Condition was nun zu thun, mein gut, mein Ehr dahin; nichts als grösten Verdruss, affront, schand und Spott zu erwarten, würde das Kürzeste seyn mich zu absentieren in eine Insul oder in die Bergen oder gar in Canada zu den Frantzosen übergehen. Indessen wurde die Coloney verschwinden, Pollock sich dahin in possess setzen, so were alles dahin, und vergebens was bisher mit grosser müh und Kosten geschächen; doch thut es weh ein so schön Ort wo ein so schöner . . . Ausblick guter Sachen zu verlassen, eben mit dieser bösen Zeitung, kamen auch Schlim Neuwes von Londen ein, betrefend Virginiam und Marienland wegen der Tabak Handlung: Ist alle verderbt weilen von anderen orten her, Tabac wohlfeiler gebracht, so sind nun diese arme Virginier schier ruiniert, welche all ihr Sach in Pflantzung des Tabakes gehabt, weilen nun Carolina die Einzige Provintz in Englisch America, wo das Vich sich ohne Kosten und Mühe wintern kann, so kombt alles Schwallweis daher, schlagt das land vast auf, so dass ich wohl versicheren, dass was man jetzund mit 10£. in fünf Jahren nicht mit 100 thun kan.—

Messieurs, Sie wollen diss nur wohl erdauren, den schönen provit, so in den 100000 ackers oder Morgen Landes, welches noch ausser lassen, zu machen, und was weiter mehr, Item die schon ergangenen Kösten, die er der Nation und Companey der schöne bevorstehende Nutzen und profit anderer sachen, so zweifle nicht, sie werden alles thun, was nur möglich, einen so grossen Schaaden abzuwenden, und diese so schöne Vorteille zu embrassieren: umb so viel desto eher, weilen nun alles an seinem Orth, keine grosse Kösten mehr als die 50 p. Cent und mehr eintragen, gehet von nun an das Einkommen schon an. H. Betschi ist vor 14. Tagen verreiset, sende Ihne express um die Leuth zu gstellen, dene damit ihr H. von Ihme, als persöhnlich und Zeugen, mündlich allen bericht der Sachen vernehmen könnet, ist gern gangen, und hat sich selbst offeriert./.

Will noch gedult haben, ja so ich den arrest erwehren kann, bis Antwort auf H: Betschis bericht kombt, kann ohngefehrt wohl ausrechnen, wann es sein kann, so aber die vorgemelte Güter bis darmit Einkommen, so werde sicher zu einer grossen Extremität gezwungen werden, und wird hernacher zu spat seyn, zu remedieren, ach wann ihr wüsstet und glauben köntet, was hier ein wenig zu thun, würdet Ihr

H. mich nicht so stecken lassen, sondern alles was nur möglich aufbringen, mich aus diesem Labirint zu ziechen, und diss Coloney-Geschäft mit Kraft fortzusetzen.—

Weilen wir von Londen kein Hausrecht noch Waaren bekommen, so waren wir froh H. Haubtmans Zechenders Sachen zu gebrauchen, wird hiemit vonnöhten seyn Ihne darfür zubefriedigen, und so er noch resolviert hieher zu kommen, Ihne dessen zu wahrnen, damit er sich demnach versehen könne.—

Fr. Michel hat die gewehr alle mit genommen aussert zweyen, hiemit in Holland provision zu machen, aber keine mit Möschern, Platinen./—

Hätte aber über eint und anders wohl noch viel zu schreiben, allein die Viele der geschäften, mein verdrossenes und verwirtes gemüht lasst mir dissmahlen nicht zu, wann ihr H: mich werdet aus diesem Labirint gezogen haben, durch übersendung schleuniger wexlen, so werde dann schon Exactern relation, oder gar keine mehr übersenden, dann an diesem hanget alles; wo nicht Efectuirt wird alles den Krebsgang gewinnen, und weiss Gott was aus mir werden wird. Thue Sie dess Allmächtigen Obhuet allerseits wohl Empfählen und verbleibe./.

Messieurs!

Dero bereitwilliger Diener

Von Grafenried.

P. S. Nach deme gantz verzagt nach diesem Geschriebenen Brief in meinen Gedanken herumb schweifende, nicht wüssend was weiters in dieser so vertrüssigen und gefährlichen Conjunctur zu thun, So gedachte an etwelche Psalm: so sich wohl auf meinen Zustand schickten, meine Zuflucht mit denem eifrigen Gebet bey meinem H: Jesu dem rechten Helfer und Erlöser nehmende, und munterte mich mit gewalt ein wenig auf. Zwey Tag hernach kam etwas daher so mich ein wenig tröstete, kann doch nicht vorbey selbiges zu erzellen, will doch nur die Substanz vermelden, dà es wohl eine gantze Histori wäre, und dieser Brief schon ohne das lang genug.—

So kam zu mir ein altlecht Englisch Mänli vom Meer hinauf mir Uesters zu verkaufen, welches nach Fr. Michel fragte, weilen er aber nicht mehr vorhanden, fragte ich das Mänli, was es wolte, gab mir zur antwort, wünschte mit Fr. Michel zu reden, weilen er aber nicht vorhanden und verstehe dass wir gute Fründ, so woll er mir Etwas anzeigen, so mir villicht angenehm seyn werde. Sagte er seye mit Fr. Michel und Goubernator von Virginia . . . Mines gereiset schon vor einer geraumen Zeit, Er wüsste aber wohl eine bessere und reichere, darbey konte er mir alle Umständ von Fr. Michel Reis vermelden,

stimbte wohl überein mit dem was ich schon wohl wusste, da ich Juncker Michel Sache schon gantz verschetz habe, sache hierbey dass doch realitaten, nun diesen Bericht nach, hab ich etwas Hofnung, der allerhöchste, der durch Seine unaussprechliche guete, dem Menschen so vielerley ding zu gutem erschafen, gebe seinen Segen darzu, und uns die Gnad dass wir seyne gutaten nicht missbrauchen, sondern Ihn ob allem preise.—

Diese Mine so das Mänli anzeigt ist ein golt Mine in Virginia da Fr. Michels ein Silber Mines in Pensilvania, und soll lauth aussag diese golt Mines 8 Tag von hier aus seyn, da die andere mehr als 14 Tag von Philadelphia aus ist.—Bey Erfindung dieser näheren und besseren Mines, war Fr. Michel nicht, sonder der Goubernator Nicholson aus Virginia, von der gold Matery wolte der Goub: noch weder ihme noch andern lassen, auch Ihnen verboten keinem Menschen nichts zu sagen, indessen sache sich der Goub: um einen in solchen Dingen verständigen Mann, auch funde er Einen welcher die Sach gantz reich und auf der prob befund. Thaten schon alle anstalten dieses zu éfectuiren, dieser Berg Meister oder Chimist starb aber bald hernach. etwas Zeit hierauf entstunde eine Aufruhr in Virginia, da wurde der Goub: in Neuw Engelland berufen, selbiges Gouvernement anzunehmen, und ist er würklich dissmahlen in einer nahmhaften Expedition gegen die Frantzosen in Canada begrifen, hat auch Fort Royal eingenommen, so ist bey ihm diese Mine verschwunden, und diss Minenwerk unterwegen blieben. Dieses Mänli gab mir noch diesen Bericht, dass einer von denen der mit Ihnen wahre, mit Namen Clärck, ein halber golt Schmid, gotloser mann, der einem andern sein Frau geraubet, und mit ihr sich in die Bergen hinaufgemacht, an diesem Ort Golt gefunden, daraus Müntz gebräget, aus Förcht, so er die Goltklompen verhandlete entdeckt zu werden, ist entlich seyn Gelt so gemein und etwas unterscheid darin gefunden worden, dass es an Tag kommen und ware er als ein falsch Müntzer aufgehängt: Fr. Michels Knecht, so in erwartung bis seyn H. widerkombt, nun bey mir, hat diesen Clerck sehen aufknüpfen./

Diese obvermelte Mines ist nicht mehr als 20 oder 30 Meilen von dem Land wo die Königin uns geben, so diss geheim, könnten wir ein Stück Land weiter hinauf nehmen, könnten wir also der Mine uns emperieren, verstehet sich der Königin Ihr portion vorbehalten, funde gut den jetzigen Goub. mit uns hierin auch zu interessieren, damit er uns an die Hand gehe, hätte auch bald das Mänlein mit 2. Bergleuthen so ich hier bey mir hab mitgenommen und wehren hinauf in die Bergen gereiset, um da den rechten Augenschein zu nehmen, und zugleich eine nahmhafte Curiostät zu sehen, ohnweit von diesem Ohrt soll eine steinene Tafel Seyn 40 Schuh lang und 10 breit auf 4

wohlgehauwenen und geschnitten Füssen. darauf Etwas geschrieben so aber diese Leuth nicht lesen könen, ohnweit darvon sind noch ruderá von einer Mauren, und eine zerborstene Schantz./

Dissmahlen aber ist nicht Zeit wegen der dicke der Büschen, da man darvor die Schlangen nicht sehen kan, wird aber könftigen Herbst geschächen, so mir Gott die Gesundheit und das Leben lasst, von Bern auch Ein bessere Zeitung einlangt, dass ich auch ein wenig respirieren kann./

NB: Ueber diese Sum und noch etwelche Fr. Michels Schulden nicht bezahlt zu Londen, und etwas an Wahren, so wir mit ihrem eigenen Consens zu Londen genommen, Item wird von nöhten sein uns noch Etwas an güteren aufs minst für 300£. herzusenden, dan ohnmöglich ohne dem hier zu leben, weil kein gelt vorhanden, alles mit Güteren gemacht wird, muss also für alles zusammen wohl eine Sum von 3000£. aufgebracht werden. Das ist in unserem Land überaus viel, kombt aber alles hernacher auch mit grossem Nutzen Eyn.—

Was inskönftig verschrieben oder an gelteren vermacht wird, wollen sie dem Danson und Wrag nicht zusenden, dan Sie falsch an uns, hat ein schlimmer Berner, er sey wer er wolle, uns sehr übel zu Londen angeschrieben, nebem dem haben wir erst hier ersehen dass Ihre Sachen eben nicht bim besten, Danson als einer von den Propriet: haltet zwar Bona Mines----------Commission zu geben, könnte aber durch mein Vaters Conto----------geschächen, welcher ein ordentlicher Mann, von Ihme auch im Frantzösisch geschrieben werden, und blieben die Sachen in geheim. Diese Danson und Wrag haben meine Briefe aufgethan, welche H:----------mir im Nahmen der Societet geschrieben, welches einen sehr bösen Efect hier in Carolina gethan, dann alles hierher geschrieben worden.

NB. glaube nicht das H: Bötschi wider komme, und so er käme könnte ich Ihn zur Handlung nicht brauchen, weilen Er die Buchhaltung gar nicht versteht, aus vielen starken Gründen ist nöhtig, dass jemand von Euch H: harkomme aber nicht ohne wexel oder gelt, und das förderlich, dann wann ich sterben sollte, alles wunderlich herging;—

Die Reis ist nicht so beschwerlich und gefährlich, sonderlich in Friedens Zeiten, wie man sich einbildet, wir hatten das beste Wetter, und auf der gantzen Reis von Londen aus nur einen kleinen Sturm, ja so man über Schottland säglet und im Meyen ausfahrt:—Der Plan der Stadt und Colloney ist im vorigen Brief versendet und H: Bötschi bringt auch ein.—

NB: So Wexel vermacht werden, kann mann die Billets bey Monsieur Wrag zu Londen finden. Thomas der Balbierer und Chirurgus will nur seine zwey Jahr hier ausmachen, wird also gut seyn einen guten Chirurgum zu senden, kan hier gewinnen, was er will, H. Bötschi

hat eines der kleinen Pistolets mitgenommen, wird gut seyn selbiges durch denn Buchhalter wider zusenden ist schaad das Paar zu verderben./.

HANDLUNGS-CONTRACT.

Unser Hilf und anfang seyn in der Kraft des H: der Himmel und Erden geschafen hat. Amen./.

Zuwissen seye hiermit, dass zwischen hernach unterschrieben H. und Fründen, als H. Frantz Ludwig Michel und Christofer von Grafenried an Einem und H. Georg Ritter und H. Peter Isot in ihrem und H. Allbrechts von Grafenriedts H: Johann Anthoni Järsing, H. Samuel Hopf, und H: Emanuel Kilchbergers Nahmen andern Theils mit einandern gegenwertigen Wahren, aufrichtigen Societet Contract aufgerichtet und beschlossen in folgenden puncten bestehend.—

1./Sollen zum fundament dienen diejenigen Hundert Siebenzechen Tausend und 500 Ackerland in Nord Carolina zwischen der Neuws Rivier und Cap fear gelegen, so in dieser Societet Nahmen von denn Lord proprietaris von Carolina sind erkauft worden, Lauth der derentwegen erhaltene Patenten, mit allen darzugehörigen priviligien und Vorrechten, was Sie auch für Nahmen haben mögen, auch derjenigen so noch inskönftig von Selbigen werden erhalten werden, und können gehören auch hierzu diejenigen 1200 und 50. Ackerlands so von H. Lawson gekauft, in dem Egen, bey Rivier News und Trent; gelegen.—

2./Ist auch zum Fundament gesetz die von der Königin von Grossbritanien erhaltene Concession in Virginia, auch was noch ferners von selbiger Königin oder von Ihren Nachkommen daselbsten für Freyheiten, gerechtigkeiten BergWerk, oder andere Concessionen, was nahmens sie immer seyn erhalten werden könnten, so alles zu gutem dieser Societet seyn soll.

3./Wir seyn unter dem Segen Gottes führende Handlung.—

4./Soll diese Societet unter dem Nahmen Georg Ritter, und Comp. Geführt werden, sollen auch alle Acten und Schriften, Briefen und Obligationen in diesem Nahmen unterschrieben werden, wird auch darzu die Societet Ihr eigen Sigl haben, soll auch kein assossierter, als der, oder diejenigen so die Societät, darzu begwältigen wird, macht haben einige Acten noch Schriften in der Societet Nahmen zu unterschreiben noch zu versiglen.—

5./Das Capital dieser Societet soll bestehen in 7000 und 200£. Sterlin welche zur Bezahlung obbeschriebnen Lands, zu Unterstützung der schon dahin gesandten Pfältzischen und Schweitzerischen Coloneyen, und denen hernach wo sonden wie auch zu führung vorhabender Handlungen, und Bergwercken sollen angewent werden.—

were there had not come to our help should have gone to the bottom. There we had to remain eight whole days on account of contrary winds and to fix our torn sails and other things, which came very hard to me who had only money enough for my journey to Paris. When the wind had died down somewhat we sailed out but were driven back again a second time. Finally the wind changed to the northeast, this was favorable to us and then we advanced before Dover; again the wind changed so that this journey caused me more difficulty than when I went twice across the ocean. We passed instead of three days the entire week getting to St. Valery, and it is so dangerous that without pilots who sailed to meet us we should never have gotten into this same harbor. From there I went up the river to Abbeville, from where I took the stagecoach to Paris; from there to Lyons and as far as the Fort of Cluses where the commandant detained me because I had no passport. But yet, according to the agreement of the two countries, I did not need any and had not asked for one for myself in France. If I had not chanced to have the patents of my office in Yverdon in my chest and had not shown them, telling how that there had been good friendship kept with the people of Bern, and had not given several noteworthy circumstances, I should have been obliged to remain there until I should receive a document from Bern. So I traveled on to Geneva, from there to our vineyard in Vaud near Vevay, where, according to written reports I had thought to find my family, yes, also, to stay. All had gone to Bern eight days before, so I had to go there also, with the greatest unwillingness, to be sure. I arrived, God be thanked, upon St. Martin's day 1714 in good health and found everything in good state at home.

But O what a change I found in the city, how cold the old friends, what haughtiness and arrogance among many; and of the things which further are grievous to tell, the worst was that where I hoped to find help to restore my ruined colony I was part of the time refused and partly in other respects cannot succeed,[53] so that I was compelled by lack of assistance, especially from my society which left me in the lurch, to abandon the colony, which is to be regretted, since others will fish in the troubled waters and will benefit by what I have accomplished with great cost, danger, pains, anxiety, and vexation; for affairs in North Carolina are now in good condition, the government better arranged, the savages rooted out, a good peace made, the greatest difficulties taken out of the way, the most convenient situation for the colony cleared up, and thereby made more healthy, and settled with inhabitants; so that those who come after will find it far better than we, since all beginnings are difficult. It grieves me to the

heart to leave such a good and beautiful land where there was prospect of doing well in time and of bringing the colony to something considerable.

Since fortune does not wish to be more favorable to me in this world, there is nothing better than to abandon everything which is of this world and to seek the treasures which are in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt and where thieves do not break through nor steal.[54]

I might have made a regular description of the English provinces on the American continent through which I journeyed, but because different authors have written about them I let it rest here. On this subject one can read P. Hennepin, Rome's English America, Baron de la Hontan, Vischer's (translation of Oldmixon's), *The British Empire in America*, and of Carolina in special the latest treatise of Mr. Ochs, Vischer's translation of Lawson's Journal and Description of Carolina.

COPY OF THE ACCOUNT WRITTEN MR. EDWARD HYDE, GOVERNOR IN NORTH CAROLINA, THE 23D OF OCTOBER, 1711, WITH REFERENCE TO MY MIRACULOS DELIVERANCE FROM THE SAVAGES:

Honored Sir:

Through the wonderful and gracious providence of the Most High, I have at last escaped out of the barbarous hands of the wild Tuscarora Nation, and have arrived at my little dwelling at New Bern; but yet half dead, because for two whole days I had to travel afoot, as fast as ever I could, out alone through the forests which lie towards Catechna, compelled to take up my quarters by a frightful wild ditch in which there was deep water, because the night overtook me and I could not go farther from weariness. How I passed this night can well be imagined, in no small fear of being caught by the savage or strange Indians, and of being torn to pieces by a number of bears which growled the whole night close about me. In addition I was very lame from walking, without a gun, yes, I did not have a knife with me with which to strike a fire, and because the north wind blew very hard it was a cold night. In the morning when I tried to arise my limbs were so stiff and swollen by the cold and hard lying that I could not go a step. But because it had to be I looked me up two sticks upon which I could walk, but with great difficulty and pain. I had enough to do to get myself over this water, which was full of snakes. I did it by climbing over on a long limb.

At last I reached home. When, I at a little distance from home, came within sight of a dwelling, fortified and full of people, I was

somewhat comforted, because I thought that everything there had been burned out and destroyed by the Indians, as well as the houses of the other colonists; yes, also that I should find few of my people, because the terrible expedition of the savages was only too well known to me, when they burned, murdered, and plundered whatever they found along the rivers Pamtego, Neuse and Trent. When my good people got sight of me, black and looking like an Indian, and yet looking like myself as far as my size and blue coat were concerned, they did not know what to think. But thinking, all of them, that I was dead, they were firm in the opinion that it was, rather, an Indian spy who had put on my coat and wanted to spy out something there; and so the men folks put themselves into an attitude of defense. But when I came toward the house walking very lame on two sticks, they saw by my countenance and posture that I was no Indian or savage. Yet they did not recognize me till several came out in advance to look at me better. When I saw that they were in anxiety I began to speak from a distance, with a very broken voice, to be sure. This shocked them so that they retreated several paces, crying to the rest to come forward, that it was their master, whom they supposed murdered. So they all came running pell-mell, men, women, and children, with loud exclamations, some weeping, some completely dumb with amazement, saluting me as a marvelous spectacle. There was mourning, joy, and bewilderment mixed, and this went to my heart, so that it forced out abundant tears.

After I had stayed some time with these people who surrounded me, although I was very tired I finally went to my old quarters, closed my door, and made a hearty prayer of thanksgiving to the good God for such a merciful and wonderful rescue, which for these times, indeed, may pass for a miracle.

The next day I asked what had happened in my absence, but so many vexatious things came out that it makes my heart heavy. The worst was that, besides sixty or seventy Palatines who were murdered, the rest who could save themselves were plundered, and the survivors of these Palatines had left my house, in which were their own goods, and the little city. A certain William Brice, an unthankful man to whom I had shown much kindness, yes, whom the money and goods belonging to myself and the poor colonists had brought out of poverty, had drawn them away from me with all sorts of promises and cunning and had brought them to himself upon the Trent River, by means of whom, with some English Planters or inhabitants in addition, he had succeeded in getting together a garrison to defend his house. So I had to be satisfied with a number of women and children. In armed soldiery there were no more than forty. These all I had

to support for twenty-two weeks. So all my grain, which luckily I had in store, my cattle great and small, were all gone. If we do not soon receive the necessaries, we shall have to starve to death or give up the post. Therefore, Honored sir, we urgently beg you to send as soon as possible and in all haste the needed provisions, military stores, and armed troops, in order that we may drive back these barbarian murderers, otherwise the evil will become greater, and it is to be feared that the whole land will be destroyed.

One cannot wonder enough, yes, it is provoking to see such coolness and so little love among the inhabitants of Albemarle County that with folded arms they can see how their nearest brothers are frightfully murdered by this barbarous nation. Indeed, they themselves need not expect a better fate. They ought to be ashamed of themselves and are worthy of a continuous rebuke. This is also no less to be wondered at, a policy so bad and wrong orders of those in authority, but I except your Excellency here in the best form, assured that you, Most Honorable Sir, had given all necessary commands and made all needful arrangements, but they were badly executed or not executed at all, which is a thing to be mourned.

Honored Sir, the above only as a report how I came home. But to free and justify myself it will be necessary for me to tell how I came into this barbarous nation.

Because of the fine and apparently settled weather, the Surveyor-General Lawson came to invite me to travel up the Neuse River, saying that there was a quantity of good wild grapes, that we could enjoy ourselves a little with them. But that was not enough to persuade me to go there. So the above mentioned Monsieur Lawson came again soon, pled better reasons, namely that we could at the same time see how far up the river was navigable; whether a shorter way might be made to Virginia, in place of the ordinary way which is long and difficult, and in like manner see what kind of land is up there. This, and how far it is to the mountains, I had been for a long time desirous to know and to have seen for myself. So at this I resolved upon a small journey and took everything that was necessary, including provisions for fourteen days. I asked Mr. Lawson in particular whether there was danger from the Indians, especially with those with whom we were not acquainted. He gave me for an answer that this was of no consequence, that he had already made the trip and it was entirely safe, that he knew of no wild Indians on this arm of the river, but that they were tolerably distant. But that we might go the more securely, I took besides two negroes to row, two neighboring Indians whom we knew, to whom I had shown much kindness. And since one understood the English language, I thought if we had these

two Indians with us we should have nothing to fear from the others. and so we traveled right on up. It had not rained for a long time; the water was not deep; the stream or current of the water was not strong. The whole day we were upon the river; at night we spread our tent upon the land by the water and rested; in the morning we proceeded again.

May it please the Governor to learn that the above mentioned Surveyor-General Lawson urged me very much for my horses, pleading that he wanted to ride a little into the forest when we were up above, in order to see where the way to Virginia could be most conveniently commenced. At first I did not wish to agree to it. But finally he begged for only one. This I granted him. The one Indian rode by land, but at one place he had to go over the river, which was our misfortune, for he went first to the Indians. I do not know whether he lost his way or did it treacherously. He came to the great Indian village Catechna, where he was immediately asked what the horse was doing, for the Indians use none. He answered that he had to drive the horse for us, while we traveled up the river. This immediately alarmed the Indians, especially the inhabitants of Catchena, so that they ran together from the whole neighborhood. They kept the horse and said to our Indian that he should go immediately to us and announce to us that they would not allow us to go further up through their country. At the command of the king who resides there we should come back, and so the signal that we should stand still was given by a shot which our Indian fired. This we did after we also had fired off our guns as a signal. It was already late when he came to us with the bad news. We were landing at the first spring to take up our quarters for the night. We met already two armed Indians there, who looked as though they were coming from hunting. Upon this I said it did not please me, that we would not remain there, but would go back. He, the Surveyor-General, laughed at me, but before we turned around it became serious so that his laughter disappeared. In a moment there came out of all the bushes and swimming through the river such a number of Indians and overpowered us that it was impossible to defend ourselves, unless we wanted to have ourselves wantonly shot dead or frightfully tortured. We were forthwith taken prisoners, plundered, and led away.

By this time we had gone three good days journey up the river, not far from another Indian village, called Zurutha.

The river is there still rather broad, but the water not more than two or three feet deep, and it is still far from the mountains.

We asked that they should leave us there this night, with a guard if they doubted us, giving as reason that I could not go so far afoot,

that early in the morning we would go by water to the king at Catechna, promising that we would be there. But it was not to be done since I was such a rare and important capture; for they took me for the Governor of the whole province. Their barbarous pride swelled them up so that we were compelled to run with them the whole night, through forests, bushes, and swamps, until the next morning about three o'clock when we came to Catechna where the king, Hancock by name, was sitting in all his glory upon a raised platform; although the Indians are accustomed at other times to sit upon the ground. After a consultation and a sharp speech by the leader or captain of our escort the king with his council left and came to us very politely with his chief warrior. But he could not speak with us. After a short time the king went into his cabin or hut; we remained by a fire guarded by seven or eight savages. Toward ten o'clock there came a savage here, another there out of his hut; council was held, and it was disputed vigorously whether we should be bound as criminals or not. It was decided no, because we had not been heard yet. Toward noon the king himself brought us some food in a lousy fur cap. This was a kind of bread made of Indian corn, called dumplins,[55] and cold boiled venison. I ate of this, with repugnance indeed, because I was very hungry.

We had the liberty of walking about the village. Toward evening there was a great festival or assembly of all the neighboring villages. This was appointed for two reasons: first, they wanted to revenge themselves of the evil treatment of certain bad and surly English Carolinians who were of Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent Rivers; and second, to find out what help they might expect from their neighboring Indians.

N. B. Hereby it is to be observed that neither we nor our colony were the cause of this terrible slaughter and Indian war, as is to be seen and concluded from several circumstances.

In the evening there came hither from all the villages a great number of Indians with the neighboring kings, upon a fine, broad, open space, especially prepared for the festivities or executions. And there was appointed an assembly of the chiefs as they call them, consisting of the most prudent, sitting after their fashion in a ring around a great fire. King Hancock presided. There was a place left in the ring for us, where were two mats, that is to say pieces of wickerwork woven of small canes or reeds, laid down to sit on, which is a sign of great deference and honor. So we sat down, and our spokesman, the Indian that had come with us, who could speak English well, sat at our left. The king gave a sign to the orator of the assembly, who made a long speech with much gravity. And it

was ordered that one of the youngest of the assembly should represent and defend the interests of the council or of the Indian nation. He, so far as I could discern, did it in due form. He sat right next to our interpreter and spokesman. The king always formed the question, and then it was debated pro et contra. Immediately after that came a consultation and decision.

The first question was, what was the cause of our journey? Our answer was, that we had come up there for our pleasure, to get grapes and at the same time to see if the river were convenient so that we could bring goods to them by water; to have good business and correspondence with them. So the king asked us why we had not paid our respects to him and communicated our project to him. After this there came into question a general complaint, that they, the Indians, had been very badly treated and detained by the inhabitants of the Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent Rivers, a thing which was not to be longer endured. And they named the authors of it in particular, and among others, the Surveyor-General was accused. He being present excused himself the best he could. After considerable disputing and after a deliberation which followed, it was decided that we should be set free, and the next day was appointed for our journey home.

The next day there was a considerable delay before we could get our canoe or small boat. Meantime there came some of their chiefs and two kings who were curious to know what grounds of justification we had. And so we were examined again in King Hancock's hut two miles from the village, and gave the same answer. Unfortunately the king of Cartuca was there, who reproached Lawson with something, so that they got into a quarrel on both sides and became rather angry. This spoiled everything for us.

However much I tried to keep Lawson from disputing, I could not succeed at all. The examination finally ended, we all rose up, we two walked together and I reproached him very strongly for his unguardedness in such a critical condition. Immediately thereafter there came suddenly three or four of the chiefs very angrily, seized us roughly by the arms, led us back and forcibly set us down in the old place. There were no mats laid for us, they took our hats and wigs away from us and threw them into the fire. After that some malicious young fellows came and plundered us the second time, searching our pockets, which they had not done before when they confined themselves to the larger things.

Hereupon a council of war was held and we were both condemned to death, without knowing the cause of it. And so we remained the whole night, sitting in the same position upon the ground till morning. At the break of day we were taken away from there and again

led to the great judgment and assembling place, a bad omen for us, and I turned toward Mr. Lawson bitterly upbraiding him, saying that his lack of foresight was the cause of our ruin; that it was all over with us; that there was nothing better to do than to make peace with God and prepare ourselves betimes for death; which I did with the greatest devotion.

When we arrived at the place mentioned, the great council was already together. By chance I saw an Indian dressed like a Christian before we were called into the ring. He could speak English. I asked him if he could not tell us what was the cause of our condemnation. He answered me with a very disagreeable face, why had Lawson quarreled with Core Tom and why had we threatened that we would get revenge on the Indians? At that I took the Indian aside, promising everything I could if he would listen to me and afterward tell of my innocence to some of the chiefs. I had enough to do to persuade him to do it. Finally he paid attention to me. And so I told him I was sorry that Monsieur Lawson was so imprudent as to quarrel with Core Tom; that the councilors could themselves see very well that I was not to blame for that; and about the threatening, there was not the least thought of that, it was a misunderstanding or else Monsieur Lawson complaining at my negroes for disturbing his rest the first night. At this I threatened the negroes sharply because of their impudence, and this was all. After the Indian had heard me he left me, I repeating my promises to him.

Whether he spoke very much in my favor I do not know, but a quarter of an hour after the old chief came, led us out upon the place of judgment and bound us there hand and foot, and the larger of my two negroes as well. And there began our sad tragedy which I would like to relate with your leave, if it would not be too long and sad. Yet since I have begun I will continue.

In the middle of this great space we sat bound side by side, sitting upon the ground, the Surveyor-General and I, coats off and bare headed; behind me the larger of my negroes; before us was a great fire and around about the fire the conjurer, that is, an old gray Indian, a priest among them, who is commonly a magician, yes, even conjures up the devil himself. He made two rings either of meal or very white sand, I do not know which. Right before our feet lay a wolf skin. A little farther in front stood an Indian in the most dignified and terrible posture that can be imagined. He did not leave the place. Ax in hand, he looked to be the executioner. Farther away, before us and beyond the fire, was a numerous Indian rabble, young fellows, women, and children. These all danced in the most abominable postures. In the middle was the priest or conjurer, who,

whenever there was a pause in the dance, made his conjurations and threats. About the dance or ring at each of the four corners stood a sort of officer with a gun. They beat time with their feet and urged on the other dancers and when a dance was over shot off their guns. Besides this, in a corner of the ring, were two Indians sitting on the ground, who beat upon a little drum and sang, and sang so strangely to it, in such a melody, that it would provoke anger and sadness rather than joy. Yes, the Indians themselves, when tired of dancing, would all run suddenly away into a forest with frightful cries and howling, but would soon come back out of the forest with faces striped black, white, and red. Part of them, besides this, would have their hair hanging loose, full of feathers, down, and some in the skins of all sorts of animals: In short in such monsterous shapes that they looked more like a troop of devils than like other creatures; if one represents the devil in the most terrible shape that can be thought of, running and dancing out of the forest. They arranged themselves in the old places and danced about the fire. Meanwhile there were two rows of armed Indians behind us as a guard, who never left their post until all was over: Back of this watch was the council of war sitting in a ring on the ground very busy in consultation.

Toward evening when the sun went down, the rabble above mentioned left off dancing and went into the woods to fetch wood to maintain the fires in different places; but especially they made one at some distance in the forest which lasted the whole night and was so great that I thought the whole forest was afire.

Let the Governor consider what a mournful and terrifying sight that was for me to die, yet I had my mind made up for it. I was, thus, the whole day and night in ardent devotion. Oh what thoughts I had! Everything that happened to me so far back as I could remember occurred to me. I applied and made use of everything that I had read from the scriptures and the Psalms and other good books. In short, I prepared myself as well as I could for a good and blessed end; yes, the merciful God gave me so much grace that fearlessly, calmly, I waited what my end might be. After the anguish of soul I had endured, worse than the fear of death, nevertheless there remained in me I hardly know what kind of hope, despite the fact that I saw no sign of any rescue. Although, as I said before, my sins hovered before me, still I afterwards found great consolation in considering the miracles which the Lord Jesus did in His times on the earth. This awakened such a confidence in me, that upon this I made my ardent prayer to my Saviour, in the strong confidence that my prayer was heard, and that these savage minds and stony barbarian hearts would perhaps turn, so that at my pleading and explanation they would

change their minds and be led and moved to mercy; which also happened through God's wonderful providence. For as the sun was going down the council assembled once more, without doubt, to make an end of this fatal, terrible, and sad ceremony. I turned myself somewhat around, although bound, knowing that one of them understood the English language rather well, and made a short speech, telling my innocence, and how if they did not spare me the great and mighty Queen of England would avenge my blood, because I had brought the colony to this land at her command, not to do them any harm but to live on good terms with them; and what else seemed to me good to say to engage them to kindness; with the offer of my services and all sorts of favors if I were liberated.

Now after I had finished talking, I noticed that one of the leading Indians, who before this seemed entirely inclined to me, the one, indeed, who had once brought me food, and who belonged to King Taylor, from whom I had purchased the land where New Bern now stands, was amazed and spoke very earnestly; I had no doubt in my favor; which turned out to be the case, for it was hereupon decided to send some of their members immediately to the neighboring Tuscarora villages; and with them the result was that I should have my life, but the poor Surveyor General would be executed. I passed the night between life and death, bound all the time in the same place, in continual prayer and sighs. I examined my poor negro and spoke as well as I could to him, and he gave me more satisfaction than I hoped. But Surveyor General Lawson, being a man of understanding though not of good life, I allowed to do his own devotions. In the morning about three or four o'clock the deputies came back from their mission bringing the decision regarding their errand, but very secretly. One of them came after a while to loose me from my bonds. Not knowing what that might mean, I submitted patiently to the will of the Lord, the Most High, arose and followed. Oh how dumb-founded I was, when, some paces from the old place, the Indian said to me in my ear, in broken English, that I should not fear, they would not kill me, but they would kill General Lawson. This went to my heart.

About twenty paces from the place where I was bound the Indian brought me to the cabin or hut and gave me food to eat, but I had no appetite. Soon there came a great number of the Indian rabble about me, who all evidenced great joy at my deliverance. The very same man brought me again to the clear space, but a little further in advance, where the whole council sat, and they congratulated me in their way and smiled. Meantime I was forbidden to say the least thing to Monsieur Lawson, not even to speak a single word to him.

They let my negro loose also, but I never saw him again. Poor Lawson remaining in the same place could easily guess that it was all over and no mercy for him. He took his leave of me striving to see me in his danger; and I, not daring to speak with him or give him the least consolation, indicated my sympathy by some signs which I gave him.

A little while after this, the man who had spoken for me in the council led me to his hut, where I was to remain quietly until further orders, and in this interval the unfortunate Lawson was executed; with what sort of death I really do not know. To be sure I had heard before from several savages that the threat had been made that he was to have his throat cut with a razor which was found in his sack. The smaller negro, who was left alive, also testified to this; but some say he was hanged; others that he was burned. The savages keep it very secret how he was killed. May God have pity on his soul.

The day after the execution of Surveyor General Lawson the chief men of the village came to me with the report that they had it in mind to make war on North Carolina. Especially did they wish to surprise the people of Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent Rivers, and Core Sound. So that for good reasons they could not let me go until they were through with this expedition. What was I to do? I had to have patience, for none of my reasons helped. A hard thing about it was that I had to hear such sad news and yet could not help nor let these poor people know the least thing of it. It is true, they promised that Caduca, which is the old name of the little city of New Bern, should receive no harm; but the people of the colony should come down into the little city, otherwise they could not promise much for the damage. These were good words, but how was I to let the poor people know? Since no savage would take the warning to them, I had to leave this also to the Most High. There were about five hundred fighting men collected together, partly Tuscaroras, although the principal villages of this nation were not involved with them. The other Indians, the Marmuskits, those of Bay River, Weetock, Pamtego, Neuse, and Core began this massacring and plundering at the same time. Divided into small platoons these barbarians plundered and massacred the poor people at Pamtego, Neuse, and Trent. A few days after, these murderers came back loaded with their booty. Oh what a sad sight to see this and the poor women and children captives. My heart almost broke. To be sure I could speak with them, but very guardedly. The first came from Pamtego, the others from Neuse and Trent. The very same Indian with whom I lodged brought a young boy with him, one of my tenants, and many garments and house utensils that I

recognized. Oh how it went through my heart like a knife thrust, in the fear that my colony was all gone, and especially when I asked the little fellow what had happened and taken place. Weeping bitterly he told me that his father, mother, brother, yes, the whole family had been massacred by the very same Indian above mentioned. With all this I dared not act in any way as though I felt it. For about six weeks I had to remain a prisoner in this disagreeable place, Catechna, before I could go home. In what danger, terror, disgrace, and vexation is easily to be thought.

All sorts of things happened in this time. Once I was in great perplexity. The men folks were all on this massacring expedition, the women all somewhat distant to get cherries, others to dig sweet potatoes, a species of yellow roots, very good and pleasant. And so I found myself entirely alone that same day in the village. A struggle arose in me whether I should get away from there and go home or not. I studied long over it, considered it best to call upon my God for help in this doubt, so that he would put it into my mind what I should do in such a critical circumstance. After I had made my prayer, examined and treated the matter pro et contra, I finally considered the better way would be to stay; comforting myself with this that He who had saved me from the first extreme peril would still help me further. Again, if any Indian met or saw me I should be a dead man, for there would be no hope of mercy. In addition they would be so embittered that before I could get home, since I did not know the way, everything would be plundered, burned, and murdered. Experience proved afterwards that I chose the better way.

After these heathens had made their barbarous expedition they came home and rested for a time. Then I watched the opportunity and when I found the chiefs of the village in good humor I asked whether I might not soon go home. To bring them to a favorable disposition I proposed to make a separate peace with them, promised at the same time each chief of the ten villages a cloth coat, something in addition for my ransom; to the king, two flasks of powder, five hundred bullets, two bottles of rum, a brandy made of sugar. But the Indians wanted to have much more, such as guns, more powder, and lead or bullets; but I told them this was contraband, that is, ware which was forbidden to offer for sale under penalty of hanging; that I would, at least, have to be neutral and help neither one side nor the other: Otherwise there would nothing come of our peace. They accepted these and other reasons, and so we made an agreement as your Highness will see in the enclosed articles of the treaty.

But although we made our treaty, still these suspicious fellows did not want to let me go without more secure and certain guarantee.

They wanted that I should send my smaller negro to New Bern, so that everything that I had promised should be brought up to Catechna; but yet not a savage would go with him although I wanted to give him a passport or safe conduct. I told him that none of my people who survived would come back with him, because they were so frightened at the robberies and murders, and my negro could not come alone against the current with a loaded boat. Since we could not come to an agreement, I referred it to the Indian with whom I lodged, who gave a sensible decision about our strife so that we were satisfied on both sides.

On the very day that I wanted to send the negro to New Bern with a letter to the man who had charge of my house that he should send the above mentioned goods half way, for the security of both sides, strange Indians came on horseback from the Governor of Virginia with a letter as enclosed copy will show. Nobody besides myself could read the letter. The letter was very sharp. I did not know what it contained. Finally I thought the messenger might know the contents of it, so I read the letter to the chiefs of the villages. When I had finished reading the letter I observed something in their faces which showed that it was not acceptable to them, that on receipt of the letter they should send me immediately to my home, failing which, if the least injury came to me, he, the Governor, was prepared to avenge me, yes, to exterminate every one and spare neither women or children. Upon this they had a council, and it was decided to let me go to the village among the Tuscaroras where the Indian trader from Virginia was, who before, at the very time that Monsieur Lawson was executed, was staying in the same village; and on his, the Governor's return, had told him our sad adventure. Upon which this generous Governor Spotswood had immediately sent this Virginia trader, who dealt with the Indians and understood and spoke their language very well, with the above letter to the Tuscaroras. But he, the Governor, was waiting in the first Indian village called Natoway, with a strong escort, with orders to the neighboring militia to hold itself in readiness to act at once if the desired word did not come.

So the next morning early, I set out on horseback with the Indian messengers; and many of the chief Indians of Catechna came with me towards the principal village called Tasky. They marched as swiftly as I on horseback, and in the evening between day and night, we arrived at the place where the Virginia merchant was also staying. This village was fortified with palisades, and the houses or cabins were very artfully made of withes, mere pieces of bark, placed around in a circle or ring, so that a great fire was placed in the center. The council which consisted of the chiefs of the Tuscarora Nation was

sitting around on the ground. There was a place left for me and a place for the Indian trader above and the Indians who came with me. After I had greeted this gentleman we sat down. In all this I had a secret joy, having the hope of going to Natoway to the Governor of Virginia, who was waiting for me; and so at length of being free from this savage captivity. But unfortunately it did not succeed. The orator of the assembly began a long speech and asked the four Indians who came with me what was the cause of my detention and my crime. After a hearing I was found and declared innocent, and it was decided to comply with the desires of the Governor of Virginia, when it was represented to them what danger would arise from a refusal.

The Virginia trader, as interpreter, spoke what he could in my favor; the four Indians of Catechna would not agree to that for fear that the ransom would not follow although the Virginia trader promised them surety for it; they pretending that they dare not do it without the consent of the other kings and chiefs, yet promising to let me loose as soon as the king and council should be together; but they wanted to keep my negro as security until the ransom should be paid.

The next day my hopes were entirely frustrated. I took my leave of the Virginia trader, who was much vexed at the unfriendly manner of these savages. So I marched back again very sadly. When we had gone three or four miles and were near Hancock Town or Catechna, we heard a great outcry and yelling around in that direction, and here some and yonder other savages came out of the bushes. This inspired fear in me, and not without cause; especially when they came right up to me, all out of breath and frightened, saying that the English and the Palatines were close by. In particular they signified the Palatines with a disagreeable expression, mocking the Palatines by the repetition of ja, ja, to signify that even some of my own people were seen there. In order to have me take a roundabout way they made me go through a desolate ravine. When from a distance I saw a fire time began to hang heavy on my hands, fearing they wished to murder me in secret. I studied how to persuade them that the Palatines had not joined with the English at all; that these words ja, ja, were not German but a rough English word, aye, aye, which is otherwise a good English word meaning yes, that is, ja. I kept them in this opinion as well as I could. When we came to the place where the fire was I saw with perturbation the whole rabble of Catechna where I was captured, together with their household goods and a little food, in a fine corn field where every Indian had placed his own family in the midst of a swamp, that is, in a wild place, a portion of forest in the morass, and water on one side and the other

it is next to the river.[57] All, that is to say, the old decrepit men, women, children, and young men under age were there, very much frightened. In order to make myself acceptable to them, and for my part to keep them in security, I did not fail to give them every comfort; assuring them, that as long as I was with them, nothing evil would happen to them. I represented to the warriors who came to encourage the throng, that they ought to have let me go before, and with their warriors; that I would treat with the English and persuade them to peace. They would not let me go however.

The day following, all the Indians round about to the number of three hundred brave fellows came together, joined themselves together with the others, and went to look for the Christians who were no more than sixty in number, and who were only four miles, that is, about three quarters of an hour distant from our village. But the Palatines who did not know how to fight with the Indians any other way than merely to show themselves, were mostly wounded and one Englishman was shot to death. Since they were overpowered by the Indians they turned their backs and hurried home. The Indians pursued them but did no great damage except for what they got in the way of booty. So the savages came back two days afterwards to Catechna with horses, food, hats, boots, also some coats. When I saw all this, especially a neat pair of boots with silver trimmings belonging to me, I was much dismayed and greatly feared that they had plundered my house and store, but there was no damage done. Why my things were among them is this. My people used the things of which they had need for this expedition.

So these wild warriors or murderers who were in great glory came in triumph home; and we also went out of our place of concealment in the evening, and traveled the whole night through, back again to our old quarters in Catechna. They made great fires of rejoicing, especially in the place of execution, on which occasion they hung up three wolf hides, representing as many protectors or gods. At the same time the women made offering of their ornaments, such as necklaces of wampum, which is a kind of coral of calcined mussels, white, brown, and gold colored.

In the midst of the ring was a conjurer acting as their priest, who made all sorts of strange motions and adjurations; and the rest danced in a ring about the fire and the above mentioned skins.

After the Indian celebration was over I began to become impatient, asked certain of the chiefs whether now they would not let me go home, because they were victorious and possibly all of my people had been slain. One of the troop answered laughing, that they would see what to do, and he called the king and his council.

Two days after, early in the morning, they brought me a horse. Two of the chiefs accompanied me, armed, but afoot, until about two hours distant from Catechna. There they gave me a piece of Indian bread and left me. Because I saw a long way before me I begged them to leave me the horse, saying that I would send it back without fail, or they should go somewhat nearer to my quarters with me. But I could not prevail upon them. They remained at the place where I left them and made a big fire, to signify to me that there were strange Indians in the woods, and I should hasten and walk swiftly; yes, for two hours run as fast as ever I could, which I also did, until night overtook me and I came to my frightful, desolate ravine, over which I could not go in the dark on account of deep water; but on the contrary I had to stay over night there until morning. The rest of the journey I have already told to the Governor.

Some notes of what I observed among the Indians and during my Tuscarora captivity, merely as they come to my mind, without especial arrangement; which are to be found designated with a, b, c.

Certain jealous and indiscreet inhabitants of Carolina have asserted that I or my colony was the cause of this Indian war and massacre. To my justification I could, indeed, present many reasons; but for this reason will not trouble myself much, because my innocence is sufficiently known; yet I cannot refrain from adducing here the following proofs:

(1) If I were the cause why did not the Indians execute me as well as Lawson ?

(2) I paid for the land or piece of ground which the savages called Cartouca, three times. To the Lords Proprietors, to the Surveyor-General, and to the Indian King Taylor. This Indian King lived with his people in that place where my house now stands and the little city of New Bern was begun; with which Indians, I and my people lived on friendly terms. For the rest of the land I had also paid whatever was demanded of me.

(3) There was no complaint against me or the colony; witness which the great assembly of the Tuscaroras where this had come into question in the presence of the Virginia trader, and there the authors of these troubles were indicated by name. But out of Christian love I will not name them. Both the Governor of Virginia and of Carolina are herewith informed of it.

I have seen many notable assemblies, have myself been present at some; but I have wondered at the gravity and good order of these heathen, their silence, obedience, respect towards those in authority; no contradiction except by turn, and that only once and with great decency. One could not in the least observe any passion, and there

was time enough given for reply. In fine everything was done with a propriety which would bring conviction and put many Christian magistrates to shame. The trial was conducted also in as orderly a manner as could ever be with Christian judges, and I have heard such sensible reasons given by these savages and heathens that I was amazed.

There were seven villages of the Tuscarora Nation, which very much wanted to pretend that they had nothing to do with this Indian war and massacre, and for this reason had no understanding with the other Indians. These were somewhat farther distant, more beyond Virginia, and are loyal yet, keeping their loyalty on the account of trade. These seven towns or villages hold the others in this region in certain bounds and submission. This Tom Blount is a king or leader of a considerable number of wild Indians, has very good understanding, is very well inclined towards the English nation, and contributed not a little to a good peace; yes, when it was argued with regard to me, spoke as best he could for my rescue.

I can here also not forget the generosity and sympathy of a good widow, who, immediately at my arrival and during my captivity, always brought me food, so that there was never any lack of food with me. But the most remarkable thing was, as soon as she had seen that when I was bound young fellows plundered me (among other things, my silver rings were taken from my shoes and these were held on by a small cord only), she took some of her pretty brass buckles through which she had drawn her hair bands on her forehead and fastened them upon my shoes, and had no rest until she discovered what Indian had taken my buckles, and had traded with him and gotten them. She came running back full of joy and put the silver buckles on my shoes. This was indeed a great kindness from a savage, enough to bring conviction to many Christians. I must say here to the shame of Christians, that all in all, the Indians are much more generous. I have observed many good things from them, such as—they do not swear, keep their word exactly whatever they promise, do not quickly quarrel in their games, are not so avaricious, there is not so much haughtiness; among their young people also, I have not noticed anything improper; Altho they are almost naked they act more decently than many Christians. The bad thing about them is that their rage is furious.

It is here to be observed that when these barbarous murderers come home, their wives know before hand through messengers. They prepare themselves for a feast in the night. Each household prepares the best food, after their fashion, brings the same out upon the great execution place where they also hold their dances. Each family makes

a small scaffold, before which is a fire. These scaffolds are round-about, and in the middle of the great space is a big fire, beside which the priest stands. The women took off all their ornaments, which consisted of pendents of wampum and glass corals; then they took white wands or rather thick whips as an offering into the midst of the ring where there were also stuck up three deer skins as a sort of an idol which they honored. The Queen, or in her absence, the first after her, began; the rest, the one after the other, followed singing. When the ring was full they danced about the fire and the three hides till they were tired, and then each went to her place or scaffold to eat with her husband. When they were through they took white wands with black rings about them and went through the same ceremony as before; took the first little sticks or whips adorned with the corals, stuck the ringed ones in their place, and so turned again to their places. In the meantime the priest did his office, cursing the enemy in the most horrible motions, on the other hand exalting his warriors and urging them on to further bravery. After this the young people took the green limbs covered with foliage, colored their faces with black, white, and red; let their hair hang loose covered with goose down, so that they looked terrible, more like devils than men, and ran to the great open space with a terrible outcry, and danced as described above.

Here is to be observed, that when the above mentioned savage warriors or rather murderers came in with their booty and prisoners, the priest and the leading women seized the poor prisoners, compelled them to go into the dance, and if they did not wish to dance they caught them under the arms and dragged them up and down, as a sign that these Christians were now dancing to their music and were subject to them.

And so these heathenish ceremonies may be considered a sort of sacred litany or divine worship. In the morning I observed at times that they sang a serious little song instead of a prayer; and when they are in great danger, the same.

At New Bern where I settled and started the little city, I observed another custom among the Indians who lived there before, which was somewhat nearer the Christian worship. There they had constructed a sort of altar, very cleverly and artistically, out of woven twigs and having an arched dome. In one place there was an opening as though made for a little door, through which they laid the offering inside. In the middle of this heathen chapel were little holes in which they hung corals and also offered wampum. Towards sunrise there was set up a wooden image tolerably well carved, the figure as herewith sketched, half red, half white, before which was stuck up

a long staff upon which was a crown. The staff had rings around it, red and white. Toward the north or rather towards the west, there was placed opposite to it another image with an ugly face, colored black and red. They represented thus by the first image a good divinity, and by the other the devil, with whom they are better acquainted.

I cannot omit to tell here what happened to one of my tenants, a sturdy, droll man. When he was coming past, observing these two images, he immediately made a distinction between the one which represented the good God and the other which represented the bad; and because this one was colored with black and red, which were the very colors of the Canton of Bern, he was so embittered at it that he cut the ugly image in two with his ax. Then when he came home again he boasted of it as a brave deed, as though he had split the devil in two at one blow. This in the beginning provoked a small laughter; but yet I did not approve of the deed. Soon after there came an Indian king very angry, taking this for a sacrilege and a great affront, and complaining bitterly. I treated it indeed as a joke, saying that only a bad idol was injured and destroyed, that it was of no great harm, but if it had been the good one, I would inflict severe punishment; but I would thenceforth take such measures that such vexations should not happen to them any more. Although the Indian king saw that I made a joke of the matter it did not please him, but he became serious. So I gave evidence to him in earnest that this man's action also did not please me entirely; and if he could point out the man who did it, he should be punished for it. I gave the king and those who were with him rum to drink, which is a kind of brandy made of distilled sugar waste, in those parts very common and healthful if one drinks it with moderation. In addition I was very friendly with them, so that they went from me well contented and satisfied.

In their burials they make more ceremony than in their weddings or marriages. And I have observed something strange at the burial of a deceased widow. I will not expand much on it here because there are many printed accounts of the life and customs of the Indians; only in passing, what I found most strange.

And principally; when an Indian is sick or dying their priests come into the house, go all through all sorts of figures and antics, make all sorts of conjurations and give to the sick also all sorts of medicines. If that does not help they blow their breath into the mouth of the sick with a frightful roaring, and I do not know what all conjurations. If the sick one arises there is an indescribable rejoicing, but if he dies a sad howling, enough to frighten one.

They make their graves with great care, and arch them over with bark. When the deceased is carried to the grave two priests stand there and lament and make a funeral sermon after their fashion. If there is anything to be gained thy extol the deeds of the departed or comfort his relatives and make, I do not know what all strange conjurations. In short there is much action and chattering so that I have seen the priest or conjurer all in a sweat, but this happens if a good present is to be expected. When this is all over the heirs give to the priest pendants of wampum or made of calcined mussels. These are little things like corals, as has been mentioned above, white, purple, yellow; and this is their pay. N. B. The Indians are accustomed to make out of these things trousers and necklaces, and they know how to knit and to weave them so skillfully and ingeniously through one another, with all sorts of figures, that it is to be wondered at.

When it was done and the grave covered over, in my time something marvellous took place which I myself saw. A pretty fire or flame of about two candle light size went straight up into the air, as high probably, as the longest and tallest tree, traveled again in a straight line over the hut of the deceased and so farther over a great heath, probably half an hour long until it disappeared in a forest.

When I saw this and evidenced my astonishment, the savages laughed at me, as though I ought to know that this was nothing new to them, but did not want to say what it was. After this I ask several about it. No one could say positively, but they set much store by it and it is considered an especially good sign for the deceased. An artificial fire it cannot be because of the duration and great distance it traveled. Physically it might be considered a sulphurous vapor out of the earth; but this long regularity is too much for me.

Once when I was at Governor Hyde's in the presence of the council and many others while we were busied with the Indians about the peace, I took notice of an old Indian who looked to me like a conjurer or priest. So I asked him what that was which I have just related to have seen. Among twenty-five Indians that were there only this old one besides one other could give me an account of it. But it seemed to me like a fable.

They said that only great men, old experienced priests, could see and do such things. When I questioned them further, they gave me for an answer that this little fire is the soul of the departed, which goes into another good creature, if the person has lived well and behaved himself; if he has not behaved well it goes into a villainous smoke and into an ugly and miserable creature. The priests come to their art in the following manner; namely, it happens that a subtile little fire or flame shoots from one tree into another, but very sel-

dom; and when an Indian sees that he must run as fast as possible to catch it, and if he catches it, it goes right on and becomes a small wood spider which jumps and runs so quickly in and over his hand that it has to be seized quickly by the other hand. But if he finally catches it, this spider grows and becomes like a mouse; and so who ever catches this wonderful thing afterwards becomes the best conjurer or magician and can do all sorts of wonders. N. B. These artists or conjurers as they are called in English, have the faculty of invoking the devil and sending him away again.

A ship captain has asserted to me that he once carried several Indians in his boat or small ship and in the Carolina Sound there came such a calm that they could get nowhere. One among the Indians said that probably he could procure a good wind, and was willing to do it. The steersman who did not have much provisions with him and wished very much to advance farther, left it to the Indian. Soon after this there came such a strong wind that he became frightened and would gladly have had less wind, but he had to go through with it, and so they came in a very short time to the desired place. But the above mentioned captain assured me that he received such a great fright on this account that as long as he lived he would no more use such help.

Whoever will may believe this and the above. It is certain that Satan practices many delusions with these poor creatures; yet if such things seem incredible, I would not have made bold to tell such fabulous things here if it had not gone about and been talked of in such eminent company.

I have heard and observed many more such things among the Indians. But because so many authors have written about them that my remarks would only pass for repetition I will not relate more, except to say concerning the cruel and barbarous manner of the Indians, that they are indeed furious when one angers them; but if one leaves them in peace, does them no harm, and treats them according to their ways in a friendly and goodhearted manner, they will seldom injure a Christian, except if given cause for it. They have occasionally been treated cruelly and badly by the Christians. I have spoken to many of the Indians about their cruelty, but a sensible king answered me and gave a nice example of a snake. If one leaves it in its coil untouched, quiet, and uninjured, it will do no creature harm; but if one disturbs and wounds it, it will bite and wound. And the Spaniards had used their forefathers too cruelly, yes, very inhumanly. Concerning their, the Indians' massacres and fighting treacherously: They had to use their advantage or else they could not hold their own; they were not so strong in numbers, and were

not provided with pieces, muskets, swords, and all sorts of other treacherous inventions made with powder to destroy men; likewise they had neither powder nor lead or else they got them from the Christians themselves; so that our ways were much more treacherous, false, and harmful; otherwise, we would not use them so cruelly. Moreover we practiced among ourselves the greatest tyranny and cruelty. Indeed I have experienced this myself.

TREATY.

Which was made with the Indians and translated from the English.

It is hereby made known to all and sundry that in October 1711, it was agreed as follows between Baron, Count von Graffenried, Governor of the German Colony in North Carolina, and the Indians of the Tuscarora Nation with their neighbors of Core, Wilkinsons Point, King Taylor, those of Pamtego, and others of the region.

1. That both parties shall forget the past and henceforth be good friends.

2. The subscribed Governor of the German colonies, in times when the English and the Indians are in strife, enmity, and war against each other, shall be entirely neutral; in like manner he shall remain quietly in his house and city, allowing neither English nor Indians to pass there, nor do any Indian injury. They promise the same toward our people. In case strife occurs between the parties named, they shall not get justice for themselves, but shall make their accusation at the proper place; namely with the authorities of both sides.

3. The above named Governor of the German colony promises to stay within his boundaries and to take no more territory, up toward them, without the consent of the king and nation.

4. He promises further, to procure a truce of arms for four days, in order that within this time able persons may be chosen and commissioned to propose salutary plans of peace, which, as far as possible, would have to be acceptable and pleasing to the parties in strife.

5. It shall be allowed to the Indians to hunt where they wish without any hinderance, except in case they come so close to our plantation that the cattle would be driven away or injured or danger of fire might be feared.

6. To them, the Indians, wares and provisions shall be allowed to come at a reasonable and cheap price. Further it is agreed, that where the marks written below shall be on the doors of our houses, hat there no injury or damage shall be done. So shall, herewith,

the conditions and clauses be exactly observed. As a genuine voucher of which we on both sides, subscribe ourselves and there is affixed the ordinary signs.

The sign of Neuse, N. Graffenried, Governor of the German Colony.

Tuscaroras' Sign, Tuscarora Indians and Neighbors.

Mandate of the Governor of Virginia, translated out of the English original.

Alexander Spotswood, Governor, Regent, and Commandant of the Colonies and Provinces of Virginia, in the name of Her Royal Majesty of Great Britain, to the Indian Nation which holds Baron von Graffenried prisoner.

Having heard that Baron Von Graffenried, Governor, and the head of the German Colony in North Carolina is captive among you, I request and command you, in the name of the Queen of Great Britain of whom he is a subject, that on receipt of this you let him go free and send him to our government.

And here you are given to know that if you should have it in mind to kill or willfully inflict any injury upon him, I will revenge his blood, and will spare neither men, women, nor children.

Given under my great seal,
the 7th of October, 1711.

A. Spotswood. <L. S.>

Carolina, Newburn, May 6, 1711.

Gentlemen:

I send you once more a copy in answer to the letter of August 23, sent to me and F. Michel, received here April 11th., for fear that my previous one had gone lost, to indicate what before this was written to the old Schultheiss von Graffenried, as I had cause enough, to the effect that such great enterprises must be strongly supported. It is impossible to succeed with so little. It would have been better to let it rest than to put one's self into danger and to so expose one's reputation and honor and lose all credit. Or if I could have foreseen all that I know, I should have taken entirely different measures. Timid business men seldom make great fortunes, and if Messrs. Ritter and Von Graffenried stay out of it; if I cannot help; others will probably be found in place of them. If it were not out of consideration for H. J. Ritter, and those who before this advanced money to one F. Michel and assisted him, we could have associated ourselves with a rich Englishman. But he wanted to be alone with us. Thus

there are here only a few good men who are of a mind to stay in, but only in the trade. Since they have land enough for the present, we are not served with this, for these great debts must be paid. Fr. Michael, indeed, when in Pennsylvania, told me he would there find enough associates. But I doubt it. Sad experience teaches me not to trust too firmly. It is better to make a more certain play.

I wonder through whom the 100£ sterling shall be paid at New Castle, because Mr. Wray gives me no notice of it.

You tell us that we in Carolina should try to do something on credit. Enough has already been done. Indeed we had to use all our credit to get the necessaries of life and stock for a year, if we did not want to die of hunger with the whole colony; for ill-fortune will have it that we found the government at our arrival in the greatest confusion because of the death of the Governor. When I wished to bring the Receiver-General to keep that which the Lords Proprietors had promised he resigned. Since the Lieutenant Governor, and Colonel Cary will accept neither the new Governor Hyde nor any of the Lords Proprietors' new officers, I have not found the slightest assistance upon the side of the Lords Proprietors and of the government. If an honorable well-to-do man, Colonel Pollock, and another, had not assisted us, we should have been compelled, as said before, to die of hunger. So I was compelled to get everything from him and others upon notes, and these provisions had to be for a year long, that is, until the coming December; for the neighboring islands which are in great want of food buy the corn before it is ripe in the field. So then this business needs a good heart, good friends, and good credit; and if I had not been a land-grave so that I could sit in the Court and Upper House of Parliament, which give me authority and credit, we should have had to die.

Thus you see Gentlemen, in passing, that the jealousy in regard to these titles of honor, which indeed bring in nothing, is not well founded; but rather this position of honor procures the colony advantage and benefit. It might be objected that it causes great expenses and ceremony. For this reason I have not even a livery coat in the procession. I live as poorly as the least private individual, as you can well hear from others.

Regarding the mines; It is true that you are under obligation to Fr. Michel for looking for and discovering them. But if I had not been present at the first negotiation nothing would have come of it, and Mr. Penn would do and conclude nothing, unless it were signed by me.

Regarding my difficulties and pains, there is much to be said about them. Speaking of recompence, even if I can be recompenced for the

danger to my life, unspeakable cares, and affronts which have already come to me because of the lack of needed assistance, and if I were, on account of the protestation of my notes to expect it, there is, in truth, none big enough and none good enough for me. I should do better to claim none. The best recompense would be to pull me forthwith out of this difficult labyrinth; it will be to your advantage and my own.

Since you announce that probably all of you will come to this country, I am glad. I could wish that you had been here from the beginning, and were here still. Then you could see whether everything goes so easily, and with so little to do with. You would also have been compelled to take your share in this great complaint, toil, anxiety, and vexation, instead of all this resting upon me.

To make a day-book of occurrences will not be entirely a pastime because until now little of anything pleasant, but many vexations have occurred.

A journal or table of the expenses of the past is hardly to be made so very exactly, especially where Fr. Michael has acted. But in the future more regularity will be observed.

If you should not come so very soon, it will be well to send here a young honest burgher who understands book-keeping. The English are entirely too expensive. They ask 50£ sterling a year. As far as the others are concerned, whether they are tenants or artisans, we will wait until the general peace is made, but there is need of a pastor and a book-keeper. They could come this next autumn, that is, in October or November, with the Virginia Fleet. Care must be taken to conclude and negotiate everything there, for when they get here they immediately become puffed up, want to be masters themselves. But if I would give high wages I could not get a man- or woman-servant into my service. Tenants and servants must be hired at Bern, as also all sorts of artisans. Here is the answer to all the articles of the letter.

Now I will report upon the condition of affairs here, upon the situation and productiveness of the land, in a few words; deferring the rest till my vexed and disturbed mind is in a quieter frame. And so I send to you only a map made in haste and quite plain. The situation of the city could not be finer, more cheerful, and convenient. So also the whole colony touches upon it; and all the settlements lie side by side, and all lie along the water in such a way that at one place one can come up from the sea and on the other back into it again and go only six or eight miles by land. I do not believe that there has been a finer colony planted in the world, that is regarding the situation. It continues thus as far as the River Clarendon or

Cape Fear. It is certain that in a few years, under the blessing of God, this colony will greatly increase. The land is excellent and good; corn, rice, hemp, flax, turnips, beets, beans, peas, all sorts of garden produce, and tree-fruits grow well. I know of few in our country that one cannot have here. Wild grapes are very abundant and yield especially well. I do not doubt that one could make them tame and plant others, just as has been commenced already.

In the way of drink, even if one does not yet have wine, they generally make a very pleasant, healthful, and cheap beer of molasses, which is a juice of sugar, and sassafras, a little dried wheat, corn, or only cherries. Others make beer of figs, quinces, mulberries, a kind of red medlar, and other things beside.

Wild game and fish are all in abundance. All sorts of good meat can be gotten by the way of the sea. Small cattle increases, costs nothing to keep winter or summer; so that if one has only a little to invest, he can, in a few years, own many hundreds, and the trade in them goes well.

The general trade is exceedingly good, but everything goes by barter. Of money there is none at hand, except in the South Island and the lands which the Spaniards and Dutch possess. But in these countries one receives it for wares. The wares which are disposed of there are indigo, certain spices, sugar, rum, molasses, (both of these made from sugar afford us a delicious brandy), rice, hides, and skins. Tanners of furs are much needed for the skins of the wild and tame animals, feathers and down. N. B. Upon these rivers are swans, geese, and ducks by the millions. Wild turkeys are in great numbers.

Regarding the climate; it is tolerably good and healthy, not so exceedingly warm as supposed. June, July, and August are hot, yet there blows occasionally a cool wind. The rest of the time of the year is tolerably temperate. In the beginning one must pay the tribute of a fever.

Regarding the Indians, they are not to be feared if one makes a league with them, which we have already solemnly done. At first they were hostile to us because they were incited to it by jealous traders, but everything is now quiet.

The government is well appointed, but the good ordinances and laws are badly executed. Everything, as I said, at my coming was in great confusion, to my great harm. But it is now better; only the revenues to which I had claims are gone because the Lieutenant Governor Cary wanted to assume the whole government. But he, whom I had put into jail through the new governor and council, broke

out of his confinement and has become a fugitive. Before this he sold everything and took the proceeds with him. This man with two more has made such a rebellion that I had to come to the aid of the government with our people. For this cause I repeat that I was in great extremity from the failure in the execution of good ordinances and laws; for because of the situation, on account of its being in a new land, it would have been all topsy-turvy if I had proceeded differently, since I had to give the Royal Committee security for 5000£ sterling on account of these people. If in the beginning when I saw that everything was failing, I had left these poor people in the lurch and had retired elsewhere, or had let them die of hunger, I should have lost the five thousand pounds and should have been hanged without mercy; and where would my conscience have been as I did it? Could I do differently than I did? It is still a great thing that in a wild country, where, strange to say, I have no friends or acquaintances, I have so much credit that I have received everything which was really necessary. Now it is a question of how to work myself out of this labyrinth that I may not come to disgrace, and we all be compelled to lose together; for I am fearful of being arrested because of the protestation of the notes, and Colonel Pollock, as the strictest creditor, could take possession of everything, a procedure which would do us all irreparable damage and cause the greatest disgrace and destroy the whole country, for they would certainly run away from it.

So I find no better means than to look for eight more associates at the least, if possible more, at 300£ each to be paid in, or four or more at 600£ each. If we wanted to do something in trade we should double our money, but this might be postponed for a good while. But these notes must be paid directly, cost whatever it will. So it seems to me on this point, that one more experiment would be good; that is, if the Company would go to my father, speak to him about an obligation and the investment of the whole amount from his money which he has in the bank in London, 2000£. There will still remain to him a considerable portion, and this would not discommode him at all. But if this trial is not successful, I should know nothing better than to call upon my Lords, giving them the same security. N. B. This is to be remarked along with it, that these are not lost debts, which have been squandered and are not to be gotten back, but at the end of three years all will be replaced with profits. The especial account I will make this summer; this time only in general.

ACCOUNT.

1.	For Indian or Turkish Corn for feeding the colony and for sowing, 6000 measures p. two shillings make.....	600£
2.	Wheat, 400 measures, p. 4 shillings....	80-
3.	Salt, 200 measures, p. 10 dit.....	100-
4.	Fresh meat and salted for.....	250-
5.	Carriage of all these and other things..	100-
6.	The shallop or brigantine which in my absence Fr. Michel bought, since I would not dare to venture so much..	200-
7.	To build a store or proprietor's house..	60-
8.	Grist and saw mill.....	70-
9.	Our lodging which was at the same time a provision house.....	70-
10.	Stock, ten cows and as many calves, 30£, ten swine 10£, four horses, since two were for the tenants, 30£, eight sheep, 6£, four more cows for my household, 12£. Sum.....	88-
11.	Furnished swine 2 p. family.....	160-
12.	Food for 150 head p. 3£.....	450-
	Summa Summarum.....	2228-

N. B. The brigantine had to be purchased because of a great necessity, since transportation is excessively dear and hard to get. Only a small journey, with six hundred measures of corn and some small things, costs 20£ to transport. Have saved already half in the transportation. It is a good thing to use in trade, and without it, it is impossible to live here. It is now on a voyage to the South Islands to get salt, molasses, corn, sugar, and other things. The proprietor's house is also necessary. It served first as the provision house, for we must have shelters and a place to store the provisions. Besides, there was this reason; it was in part on account of travellers and in part to use as a place to bring food to. All came there and caused such expense that in the long run it could not be endured. For in this country there are no inns. Everything is free. When I did not wish to give, they demanded, and one could not let people who had come twenty, fifty, to a hundred miles, go with hungry bellies. So I am now easy on this score; but provision must be made, but yet it will bring in a pretty income.

Grist and saw-mills are also necessary. We were, as it were, forced to it, for the people could not grind their corn. The saw-mill will bring in a considerable amount when it is well in operation. They saw ever thing, in England as well as here, by hand. Planks are incredibly dear. For one plank I will, at a saw mill, get 6, yes indeed, 10. An Englishman has offered me for the yearly revenue of the saw-mill, fifty pound sterling; but if the city progresses as it appears probable that it will do, it is worth 100£ yearly.

House-keeping is hard. It would not be possible as they, Ritter and Isot, thought at London, to live individually and to have one common expense. They were ill-informed. The plantations had first to be made. Lodgings were very poor and constructed in haste, so that one could also work his ground and have something to eat from it and not be compelled to get food at great expense; otherwise what good would the land do the people? Land has been taken up for each one in particular. I have not taken up any for myself yet, but in the future provision will be made for everything.

Moreover there are still a good many things to get besides trade and income. This is a new place, only five years ago still wild and not inhabited. The people have enough to do with their plantations. They have not the time to invent things and get the good of them.

The city will increase rapidly. Almost every day there come people who want a lot, that is an arable field on which to build a house and cultivate a garden and an orchard. The Governor and the most prominent people of the country already have each their lot. A lot is to yield an English crown yearly. For you gentlemen, we have already reserved a fine section, and in the healthiest locality. But what am I saying here. It is all fine and good.

The sad and unfortunate message which arrived from London spoils all. The notes are protested, my honor, credit, and reputation gone, and the colony suffers in the highest degree. Colonel Pollock, who promised to supply me with cattle, has let my people come back empty handed. I now have enough for this whole year. I shall try accordingly to supply the most seriously needed things, in order that the complaint may not be too great. The people have no cows, and this occasions great loss; there is so much murmuring that soon I shall not be sure of my life; they have threatened to send a letter to the Royal Committee. In such a desperate condition what is to be done? My property, my honor gone; nothing but the greatest vexation, insult, disgrace, and scorn, to be expected; the shortest way out would be to withdraw into some island or into the mountains, or even go over into Canada to the French. Meantime the colony would disappear,

Pollock would put himself into possession of it, so that everything would be gone, and everything which had hitherto been done with great labor and expense would be in vain.

Yet it pains me to leave such a beautiful place where there is such fine prospect of good conditions.

Right with this bad tidings came bad news also from London relating to Virginia and Maryland about the Tobacco trade. Everything is destroyed there, because from other places tobacco is brought more cheaply. And so these poor Virginians, who had all their capital in the planting of tobacco, are completely ruined. Because now, Carolina is the only province in English America where cattle can winter without expense or labor, so all are coming there like a wave. The land increases in value so that I can well assure you that what one can do now with 10£, in five years he cannot do with 100£.

Gentlemen, you will indeed consider well this fine profit which is to be made on the 100,000 acres of land that you still have, and whatever else there is; likewise the loss of the costs already incurred, which the nation and the company has had before, and the fine future returns and profits of other things. So I doubt not you will do all possible to avert such a great loss, and to embrace these splendid advantages; and so much the more, because everything is now in its place, no more great expenses, except those which will bring in fifty per cent or more. From now on the revenue begins.

Fourteen days ago Mr. Bötschi sailed away. I sent him expressly to recruit people, for he went gladly and offered himself, so that you might hear the whole account of the matter by word of mouth from him, as one personally present and an eye witness.

I will continue to be patient; indeed, if I can avoid arrest until answer to Mr. Botschi's report comes. I can just about calculate when it can be. But if the goods mentioned do (not) come then, I shall certainly be driven to great extremity and afterwards it will be too late to remedy it. Oh if you only knew and could believe a little of what there is to do here you would not leave me in the lurch so, but you would raise as much as you possibly can to pull me out of this labyrinth and to advance this colonization business vigorously.

Because we have received no house-hold utensils nor wares from London we were glad to use Captain Zechender's things. It will therefore be necessary to satisfy him for it, and if he is still resolved to come here, to advise him of this, so that he can supply himself accordingly.

Fr. Michel has taken with him the firearms of all except two. Therefore provision is to be made in Holland, but none with brass plates.

I would have much still to write on various matters but the multitude of occupations, my vexed and confused mind do not permit me to at this time. If you, gentlemen, shall have pulled me out of this labyrinth by speedily sending the notes to me, there will be a more detailed account or else I will send no more at all, for all depends upon this. If nothing is effected everything will go backwards, and God knows what will become of me.

I commend you to the protection of the Almighty and remain, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

von Graffenried.

P. S. After I had been very despondent following the writing of this letter, and had been going over things in my mind, not knowing what to do further in this so vexatious and critical position, I remembered certain Psalms which fitted my condition very well, with ardent prayer taking my refuge in the Lord Jesus, the true helper and Redeemer, and encouraged myself a little by an effort. Two days afterwards there came something which comforted me a little, and I cannot pass on without telling it. Yet I will tell only the substance, since it would be a whole tale in fact, and this letter is already long enough without that.

There came up to me from the sea a little old Englishman, to sell me oysters. He inquired for Fr. Michel, but since he was not present any more and understanding that we were good friends he wanted to show me something that probably would be acceptable to me. He said he had, sometime ago, traveled with Fr. Michel and the Governor of Virginia, to look for mines; but he knew of a better and richer one, and in that connection, he could tell me all the circumstances of Fr. Michel's trip. It agreed well with what I already knew very well. Although before this I had entirely discounted Squire Michel's affairs, I saw by this there were nevertheless realities. Now according to this report I have some hope. May the Most High, who through his inexpressible kindness has created so many things for the good of man, give his blessing to it, and give to us the grace not to misuse his benefits, but to praise him for all.

This mine which the little man indicated to me is a gold mine in Virginia, while Fr. Michel's is a silver mine in Pennsylvania; and this gold mine is said by report to be eight days out from here, while the other is more than fourteen days from Philadelphia. At the discovery of this nearer and better mine Fr. Michel was not present, but Governor Nicholson of Virginia was. In the matter of the gold, the Governor would let neither him nor any one else know and also

forbade him to tell anyone of it. In the meantime the Governor looked about for a man expert in such things. He found one also, who, on test, found it very rich. They were already making arrangements to put it into operation, but soon after, the mining master or chemist died. Some time after this a disturbance rose in Virginia, the Governor was called to New England to take the government of the same, and he is actually at this time in a notable expedition against the French in Canada, has also taken Fort Royal, and so this mine has disappeared with him and this mining operation is suspended.

This little man gave me in addition, this report that one of those who was with him, one named Clark, a sort of goldsmith, a godless man who had robbed another man of his wife and had gone up into the mountains with her, had found gold in this place, had coined pieces of money out of it. He feared he would be discovered if he sold the lumps of gold. Finally his money got so common and some difference was found in it so that it came to light, and he was hanged as a counterfeiter. Fr. Michel's servant who is with me now waiting for his master's return, saw this Clark hanged.

The mine referred to is not more than twenty or thirty miles from the land which the Queen gave us. This in secret; we could take a piece of land further up, and so we could also take possession of the mine, reserving of course the Queen's share for her. I considered it advisable to interest the present Governor in this in order that he might help us. I was on the point of taking the little old man and two miners that I have here, immediately with me, and we should have gone up into the mountains in order to get a good view of it, and at the same time to see a notable curiosity. Not far from this place is said to be a stone table forty feet long and ten feet wide, upon four well-hewn and carved feet; upon it something written which these people cannot read. Not far from that there are still fragments of a wall and a broken intrenchment. But this is not the time because on account of the thickness of the bushes, one cannot see the snakes. It will be done the coming autumn, if God gives me health and life, and also if better news arrives from Bern so that I can breathe a little.

N. B. Regarding these amounts and some more debts still, of Fr. Michel's not paid at London, and something in wares which we took at London with your consent; it will likewise be necessary to still send us something, at least 300£ worth of goods, for it is impossible to live here without them. Because there is no money here everything is done with goods. And so there must be altogether a sum of 3000£ raised. That is a great deal in our country, but it all comes in afterwards with great profit.

Whatever in the future is subscribed or made over in monies you will not send to Danson and Wray, for they are false to us. A malicious Berner, let him be who he will, has written to London very badly about us. Besides this we have seen only after coming here, that their affairs are not at the best. Danson as one of the proprietors, to be sure, keeps a good appearance . . . to give commission,[1] but it could be done through my father's correspondent who is a good man. From him the writing could be in French, and the affairs would remain secret. This Danson and Wray have opened up my letters which Mr. . . . . wrote to me in the name of the society, which had a very bad effect here in Carolina for everything was written to persons here.

N. B. I do not believe that Mr. Bötschi will come back, and if he came back I could not use him in the business, because he does not understand book-keeping at all. For many good reasons it is necessary that some one of you come, but not without money or notes, and that speedily; for if I should die everything would go badly.

The voyage is not so troublesome and dangerous especially in time of peace, as one imagines: We had the best of weather and on the whole voyage out from London only one small storm; that is, if one sails around Scotland and starts away in May. The map of the city and colony was sent in the previous letter and Mr. Bötschi is bringing one also.

N. B. If notes are made out one can find the bills of exchange with Mr. Wray at London. Thomas the barber and surgeon wishes to finish out only his two years here. It will, therefore, be well to send a good surgeon. He can make as much here as he wishes too. Mr. Bötschi has taken one of the small pistols with him. It will be well to send the same by the book-keeper again; it is too bad to spoil the pair.

BUSINESS CONTRACT.

May our help and beginning be in the might of the Lord who created Heaven and earth. Amen.

Know herewith that between the hereafter subscribed gentlemen and friends, Mr. Frantz Ludwig Michel and Christoph von Graffenried on the one part, and Mr. Georg Ritter and Mr. Peter Isot in their own and Mr. Albrecht von Graffenried's, Mr. Johann Anthoni Järsing's, Mr. Samuel Hopf's and Mr. Emanuel Kilchberger's names on

[1] It is impossible to conjecture what the writer was trying to say, as the passage is defective, several words having become illegible in the original MS. V. H. T.

the other part, there has been made and concluded with another present, true, and bona fide society, a contract consisting of the following points.

1. There shall serve as the foundation the one hundred seventeen thousand five hundred acres of land lying in North Carolina, between the Neuse River and Cape Fear, which in the name of this society have been purchased from the Proprietors of Carolina according to the patents obtained for that purpose, with all the privileges and rights thereto pertaining, whatever name they may have, and with all those that shall or can be obtained in the future. And there also belong to this the twelve hundred and fifty acres of land which were purchased from Mr. Lawson, situated in the angle, between the Rivers Neuse and Trent.

2. There is also placed as foundations the concession in Virginia obtained from the Queen of Great Britain; also whatever further liberties, rights, mines, or other concessions, whatever name they may bear, which shall be obtained from the same queen or her successors, so that all shall be for the good of this society.

3. We under the blessing of God shall constitute the board of directors.

4. Mr. Frantz L. Michel promises that of all minerals which he has already found and shall yet find, he will put in all the portion coming to him therefrom to the good of the society.

5. This society shall be conducted under the name, Georg Ritter and Company. All the papers, writings, letters, and obligations shall be signed by this name; and the Society shall have its own seal; also no member, except the one or the ones whom the Society shall empower so to do, shall have power to sign or to seal any document or writing in the name of the society.

6. The capital of this society shall consist of seven thousand two hundred pounds sterling which shall be employed for the payment of the above described lands, to the support of the Palatine and Swiss colonies already sent there and those following after, and also for the conduct of proposed trade and mining operations.

7. To the formation of this capital there are set twenty-four shares, each at three hundred pounds sterling, which shall be made over to the gentleman here at London appointed therefor, who shall also send a receipt for it, and credit shall also be given him in the books.

8. No one shall be able to possess more than one share for himself, but two or at most three can combine for one share; but if, after the lapse of three years, these twenty-four shares are not complete, it shall be free to those who already have a share to take another.

1711.

the Admirall that verry night which I sent him early in the morning, (*v. encl.* ii.) : wee stood along to Gaspée and from thence to Spanish River, where after some beating in blustring weather, the fleet all gott in : upon the — of September there was a Councell of warr called to consult about attacking Placentia : but as I had allways declared my oppinion that unless some of the heaviest men of warr would resolve to go in and break the boom, it was but in vain to offer to go thither so late in the year, so accordingly that attempt was laid aside *etc.* So upon Sept. 15 the whole Fleet sailed from Spanish River, the Admirall with the Brittish troops and transeports for Brittan, the New England troops and transeports under convoy of H.M.S. *Enterprize* for Annapolis Royall : with the new garison : where wee arrived with some part of them (severalls having lost company and gone directly to Boston) about the beginning of October, and after having exchanged the garisons proceeded to Boston with the New England troops and old garison, where wee arrived safe about Oct. 20, 1711. *Signed*, Sam. Vetch. *Copy.* $3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 9. *Nos.* 103, 82, 82A., 83, 101, 102.]

Nov. 17. **176**. Opinion of the Attorney General. I have perused the two affidavits of Charles Bowes and Michael Ayon agst. Henry Smith, and am of opinion their appeares by you sufficient matter to commit Smith for High Treason in leavying warr against H.M. in the Island of Antegoa in America, Antegoa being one of H.M. Plantations. *Signed*, Edw. Northey. $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* [*C.O.* 152, 42. *No.* 78.]

Nov. 17. Virginia. **177**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. The last letter I had the honour to write to your Lordps. (of which the inclosed is a copy) gave an account of my intended progress to our Southern frontiers to meet the Deputys of the Tuscaruro Indians. Accordingly having drawn together to Nottoway town against the time appointed the Militia of the three neighbouring countys, consisting of upwards of 600 men ; five of the great men of that Nation arrived very opportunely just at the time I had brought the Militia under some discipline ; and were not a little surprized to find there so great a body of men in such good order. After entring into conference with them, I found both by their discourse and also from what my Messenger assured me of his observations whilst he was in their towns, that they were very desirous to continue in peace with this Government, and seemed much concern'd that any of their Nation should have joined in the massacre in Carolina. I then proposed to them either to carry on a war against those Indians upon the promise of rewards to be paid them, or to join with H.M. subjects of Carolina for extirpating those Assassines, and that for the better assuring us of their future good behaviour

1711.

they should deliver two children of the great men of each town to remain as hostages and to be educated at our Colleges. But as they had no authority to conclude anything without the concurrence of the rest of their Nation, they desired time to informe their towns and promised to return with an answer by the 20th of this month, and I'm in great hopes to obtain what I have proposed by the readiness they have already showed in this meeting, as well as their frankness in procuring the liberty of the Baron de Graffenried upon the demand I made of him, who was to be conducted home to Carolina the next day after my Messenger left their country. The delivering their children as hostages will not only prove the most effectual security for their fidelity, but may be a good step towards the conversion of that whole Nation to the Christian faith, and I could not hope for a more favourable conjuncture to make this demand than now when they are under great apprehensions of our resentment for the late barbaritys committed in Carolina, and the impressions made on them by the appearance of so great a force as I then show'd them. I took this occasion to renew a proposal I formerly made to our tributary Indians for sending some of their children to be brought up at the College, and though it has hitherto been judged a matter so impracticable that the Governors of the College have thought it in vain to attempt it, and have chosen rather to be at a great expence for buying Indians of remote Nations taken in war to be educated in pursuance of a donation left for that purpose by Mr. Boyle; yet I have prevailed so far by offering to remitt their whole tribute of skins so long as they kept their children at the College, that the King of the Nansemonds has already sent his son and cousin. The Nottoway and Maherines have sent each two of their chief men's sons to be brought up to learning and Christianity, and the Queen of Pamunky upon seeing how well those Indian children are treated has engaged to send her son and the son of one of the cheif men upon the same foot and I also expect another boy from the Chicohominys. As the remitting their tribute is one of the conditions for their keeping their children at the College, and I beleive a strong motive to engage their compliance, so if it should happen to be disapproved and revoked, by succeeding Governors, because it lessens their income, it may occasion their recalling their children, and consequently prove a discouragement to the design of their conversion. And therefore I humbly offer to your Lordps.' consideration that H.M. may be moved to signify her approbation of my yeilding this branch of the Governor's perquisites, and if that be thought too great a prejudice to my successors, I shall if your Lordps. think fitt, propose another fund by which H.M. may be enabled to give an equivalent for this loss, which I shall begg leave in that case to lay before your Lordships, and I hope the example I have sett, with what I have recommended in my speech to the Assembly on that subject, will prompt them to settle some fund towards the education of the Indians, since that already given to the College by the deceased Mr. Boyle, will be too small for the maintenance of so great a number as are like to be there in a

1711.

short time. That your Lordps. may be informed of the affairs under the consideration of this Assembly, I inclose a copy of my Speech at the opening this Session, and shal by the next opportunity (wch. I expect in a short time) give your Lordps. an exact account of their proceedings, together with the progress of my negotiations with the Tuscoruro Indians, which I am now obliged to break off by reason of the sudden departure of the ship, in which this is intended. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. 24th May, Read 11th Dec., 1712. $3\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* *Enclosed*,

177. i. Copy of Lt. Governor Spotswood's Speech to the Assembly of Virginia, Nov. 8, 1711, urging them to make provision for defence of the frontiers, etc. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *Nos.* 85, 85 i.; *and* (*without enclosure*) 5, 1363. *pp.* 421—425.]

Nov. 17. Virginia. **178**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to [? *the Earl of Dartmouth*]. Duplicate of preceding covering letter. [*C.O.* 5, 1337. *No.* 16.]

Nov. 20. **179**. Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor General to the Council of Trade and Plantations. *Reply to queries of Oct.* 26*th q.v.* (1) Wee are of opinion that reasonably stocking and managing a Plantation mentioned in the Act is a settlement within that Act; (2) The prove may be by oaths made before your Lordps., or by oaths made in those Plantations and transmitted under the Seal of those Islands, or by the return of a Commission which your Lordps. might have sent thither. (3) As to the third querie, the Act seems to have restrained the bounty to such inhabitants and Proprietors who should resettle their Plantations and to exclude all that had not Plantations to resettle. But since according to the Address of the House of Commons near the end of the last Sessions, your Lordps. are to lay an account before that House the beginning of next Sessions, how you intend to make the distribution, wee are of opinion it may be proper to lay this matter as a doubt before the house, and its probable the sufferers may then apply for a bill to enlarge their time for making their proof of their resettling, for that by the Act all that so resettle before the 25th Dec. seem to be intituled for a share of the Bounty, the Act giving the same to such as had or should resettle, without mentioning any time, other than the time for making out the Debentures. *Signed*, Edw. Northey, Rob. Raymond. *Endorsed*, Recd. 21st, Read 28th Nov., 1711. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* *Enclosed*,

179. i. Duplicate of *No.* 137.

179. ii. Copy of clauses from the Act *for licensing hackney coaches and chairs etc.* enacting that £103,003 11*s.* 4*d.* shall be distributed amongst such proprietors and inhabitants only of Nevis and St. Kitts who have resettled or shall resettle their plantations damaged by the French *etc.* The Commissioners of Trade to issue debentures for the same on or before Dec. 25, 1711, *etc.* 3 *pp.* [*C.O.* 152, 9. *Nos.* 91, 91 i., ii.; *and* (*without enclosures*) 153, 11. *pp.* 405, 406.]

Col.Mss. 56:155-188

Delivered 23 Nov. 1711

In obedience to your Excellency's desire Signified to us yesterday in a Message from the Council, the Assembly humbly say, That not being a part of a Government that is Independent, & Sui Juris, they find very much difficulty in coming to any Absolute Determination as to the Expediency of Offensive War, but in Compliance with the desire of Superiors who had undisputed right so to do, for what relates to Self-preservation and Defence; they think themselves Justified both by the Law of Nature and the Gration.

As to Excellency or any of this Council going to the Congress proposed, not representing the People of this Colony (as his Grace and Council of Connecticut & Rhode Island and Council of the Massachusetts do respectively of those Colonys, being their Choice) might give a Colour

N. Y. State Lib.

no Right to Oblige or Charg this Colony by any agreement whatever made there.

If it should be agreed That they have a Right to make an Offensive War, this Colony ought never to come into any Confederacy without being allowed a Negative in all Conclusions to be made, they being the best Judges of their own ability and Strength. this want of which in other undertakings this Colony has felt to their Loss and Smart.

Mr Randalls Assertion of the contents of his Letters to France are to the Assembly unknowne, they are of opinion the Several fruitless attempts to so much to the opprobious Scandall of this English Gratitude by whom projected & by whom they'd neglected remained a mistery to many, have inspired a Contempt and rage in an insulting Enemy, and not a little contributed to Encourage their Spoils and Barbarity.

The Obstructions made by this Council in the passing of many Bills here, will wholly debilitate this Colony, in this as well as all other Affairs in which recourse must be had to the purses of the People, the sole disposing

in them of

whereof, ought Justly to reside in the
members, or their Representatives, & is a
Right which this Assembly never can
Recede from, without betraying the Trust
reposed in them by their Electors.

The Season of the year is so far
advanced, that no progress can well be
made this Winter, the Spring may
produce fresh orders from Britain,
or new Occurrences, which may give
rise to other Councils, than now can
be taken, in the mean time, they with
all Submission, offer this to your Excell
as the opinion of this General Assembly
of this Colony.

Resolved That Lieut Gov Hutchinson do carry
the opinion of this House to his Excellency
& return the Bill entituled an Act for
Issuing Sixteen thousand pounds to be paid out of
the Treasury to the Council for their Consideration.

By order of the Gen. Assembly

Tho Hubbard Cl

Minutes of Assem

1712

Canada

943

Manuel

gouverneur de la Louisiane
M. de la Motte Cadillac

M.r de Vaudreuil a Lamr
Com.r en sa place au dessus
M.r de la Forest.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

ceux cy vous voyez seul il sauva
pour trente mensonges toutes les
Rapeditions affin de les Envoyer
en Canada Ecrivit a la Motte cadillac il bien venu que le 12 9.bre
de se rendre par Chez lecuyer a son
gouverneur. je donerois Com.
Pudessus au M.r de la Forest mediant 1709 M.r en venu a quebec
Jugé dans la Rue interieure de la
Fombes en Etablissem.t que M.r Raudot avait amené a Montreal
quelques Sauv.s a la Colonie
plusieurs chefs de.r.

Dionlagies pour avoir
M.r de Vaudreuil que quoi
que les Sauvages leur fussent
fait de presens considerables
pour faire la guerre aux
Anglois. Ils ne la feront
jamais.

Le M.r de Vaudreuil devoit
partir le lendemain du depart
du M.r la Mothe pour

les allez amener ici pour nous rendre
ce que demander la reponse
qu'il auroit a lui faire pour
amener ces sauvages a nous
(Reprenez les devant de
ce Conseil et de
Sauvages qui se sont ensuite
a votre Excellence pour la
conservation de la Colonie
en maintenant la Paix
avec les Iroquois.
Sur les negociations de ces
deux officiers, Huyden
que les sauvages Amiens
qui se sont determinez a la
guerre contre les Iroquois.
M. de Vaudreuil agreu
avis que le meme sauvage
qui avoit donné avis que
les Iroquois s'acheminoient
vers Chambly avoit

apporte trois Colliers pour les
Sauvages Abenaks de la
Riviere St. Jean et de St.
François, et au Sauvage du
Sault St. Louis pour les ex-
engager a ne point faire la
guerre aux Français aux
lesquels ils avoient adhéré
leur commerce, Les Abenaks
ayant avoué le fait au S.r
de Vaudreuil, il leur a
declaré que s'ils vouloient
estre heureux ils n'avoient
qu'a retirer ce qui leur fit
prendre le party de le suivre
a Chambly.

— Les Iroquois du Sault St.
Louis etoient d'accord et
Juroient qu'ils publieroient
que les François ne pouvoient

par le parti d'eux, le S. de
vaudreuil pour les detromp
per les Iroquois pour a le-
quiter a Chambly, a la
surprise beaucoup ce re-
tirerent, et les sauvages
le joindre de leur propre-
mouvement en l'assurant
qu'ils le suivroient par
tout.

Le S. de Suberuze a auvly
mr. de Vaudreuil que
l'entreprise des Iroquois
sur le Canada etoit remise
al'année 1710. que les
fonds etoient faits pour
entretenir le S. Troyes
pendant 2. ans.

M. de Vaudreuil donna
quelques medailles d'argen

vie de vermeil pour faire des
presens aux Sauvages pour
ce que cela leur fait beaucoup
de plaisir et les encourage vers
a venir aux assemblées
des Français.

Il faudroit aussi donner
une amnistie pour tous ceux
qui ont été dans les bois
sans permission en contravention
de quelq. uns qui se sont
venus joindre au parti
des Sr. de Ramezay, et ont
rendu de bons services.

Il seroit avantageux pour
le bien de la Colonie de
renvoyer les enfans de famille
Cadets dans les Troupes
a l'age de 15. ou 16. ans
cela les formeroit de bonne
heure et les rendroit capables

de bien entretenir et de donner
tous ses soins.

Représente que par lettres
du mois de Roy la
Seine en l'année 1504. mi
Vandreuil a perdu entre
ses mousses, tous l'Equip
de sa maison, une
augmentation de vaisselle
d'argent ceux Joint au
remplacement des choses
nécessaires qui lui faut
acheter ayant été, lui a
coûté plus de 40. mille
Il amasse perdu 8000 tt
en différentes occasions
d'armements et de parts
dans lesquels Il s'est
Jamais pour donner
de l'émulation aux
Canadiens, ales Encourag

a fuire des Entreprises ?

Il arrive a loge les officiers Anglois qui sont venus en Canada soit pour recevoir les promotions, ou pour faire des propositions a faire au mermement dans trois mois le fils du Gouverneur general de Carton, prend trois mois ou Lorsque du Gouverneur, et pendant prend un la fille du Gouverneur d'une petite place Ce qui a beaucoup coute aux Sauvages il a été remboursé d'un sol, quoique ce predecesseur ayt exigé 7 pages avant de 4 tt par jour pour les officiers.

au lois qu'ils auroient chez
eux ceux qui en aiscit a
Justifier.

Les différens voyages qu'il
en obligé de faire, souvent
pour Suivre la depuse
qu'il causeroit au Roy
S'il prenoit venir a quebec
les frayeurs qui vraiment
en ambarasse luy ont
coute Jusqu'a present des
Sommes considerables.
Elle auroit perdu 400.
Ecus par la prise des
Sur le Lac. Elle a passé
de Canada outre les
dernieres guerres
guelle a fait en ange
annees ases affaires
Elle sont chargées d'une

nombreuse famille qui
leur coute beaucoup à
eleuer.
Elle supplie S.A.R. d'avoir
la bonté de faire attention
à ses representations &
d'accorder au Sr. Devaudreuil
une pension sur la Co-
Surintendance pour elle, et
de donner à son fils aîné
ancien garde de la marine
et surnumeraire des Troupes
Canada, une des
Compagnies qui viendra
aud. pays au 1er Mai
prochain en remplacement
d'un Cadet qui a quitté
ses fils qu'elle a en pension
aux Jesuites qui est soumise

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

That the Number of the Proselite Indians in Canada (these are Deserters from the 5 Nat^{s} of both Castles amount to ab^{t} 200 Men. —

They were asked how many other Indians lived in Canada besides the Praying Indians.

They answ^{d} They answered there are the Adirondax, the Owanagonques, & Skachswanaes who live hard by St Laurence River, that they did not know their whole Number, but that the Owanagonques were pretty many the other 2 Nat^{s} but few in Number.

The Army with the Indians marched as far as the Wood Creek [1] where they received Advice of the Destruction of our Fleet in the River St Laurence, they returned to Albany the 8 Sepr 1711. — That day the Sachems of the 5 Nations made a Speech to Genl Nicholson the Govr of Connecteeut & the Commiss^{rs} among other things they say.

Bretheren we have now tried twice with you to go to Canada in order to reduce it to her Majesties Obedience, We are therefore now so ashamed that we must cover our Faces. Bretheren It is a barbarous thing that the Traders are so Extravagant with their Goods &^{c} &^{c}

After this Fruitless Armament against Canada, The French made an Advantage of it & strengthened their Influence over the 5 Nations from our Disappointment, they propagated a great Number of Falshoods prejudicial to the English Interest amongst them & wch was received by the Credulity of the Indians. They told them among other things that the Queens Arms wch had been given them to put up in their Castles was intended to fix a Claim to their Lands, that the Dearness of Pouder at Albany was intended to keep them so bare of Amunition as might facilitate the Designs the English had of destroying them. These Base Artifices of the French took Effect; the Indians grew Suspicious, sent the Queens Arms out of their Country & the whole 5 Nations at length took the Alarm against this Gov^{t} So that the 14

[1] This was a small stream flowing into Lake Champlain on the regular carrying route to Canada. It must be distinguished from the stream of the same name on the route to Oswego. — Ed.

June 1712 Canassore chief Sachem of the Onondagas came down to Albany & told the Commiss^rs he was come to throw his Life into their hands, they asked him what was the Matter, he said he was met by a Mohawk Indian who was sent by that Nation with Seven hands of Wampum [1] (p. 88) to all the confederate Nations to accquaint them that the English had killed several Indians, that the Mohocks were making Bullets & getting their Warriors ready in order to go & cut off the Christians & to desire the 4 other Nations imediately to recall all their young Men from hunting & to march down & join them in their intended Attempt — Cannassore said that hereupon the other Indians who were in Company with him returned, but however he was detirmined at all risks to come & enquire into this Matter. Several Mohock Sachems who happened at that time to be at Albany were present during this Relation of Canassore's. These the Commiss^rs severely reproached with their inhuman Intentions, their Infidelity & Baseness in Attempting to break a sacred Covenant wch had so long & so harmoniously subsisted between this Gov^t & the 5 Nations. After a long debate the Mohock Sachems said they were sorry for what had been done, that they would heal up the Breach & contradict all the Messages wch had been sent from their Nation.[2] —

The Govr & Council agreed that a proper Person & y^t Co^l Peter Schuyler was such should be sent to Onondaga to endeavour to undeceive the Indians in these base & groundless reports wch the French had propagated amongst them, to explain matters to them to Quiet their Minds & solemnly to renew the Covenant Chain with them in behalf of this Governm^t &^c — And to this purpose the Assembly voted £100 — Fifty of it to be laid out in presents to the Indians & the other Fifty for Expence of Co^l Schuylers Journey & his Attendants. —

[1] Seven Strings of Wampum is a Solemn Sanction among the Indians to any News or Message wch they bring. —

[2] I find previous to this Affair the Commiss^rs had wrote several letters complaining to Govr Hunter of the Assemblys making no or not necessary Provisions for carrying on our Influence with the Indians & that they found themselves incapable of serving the public for want of money — that the French spared neither Artifices nor money to debauch the Indians from us, & that they were rendered incapable of counteracting them, by the inattention of the Assembly.

4 July 1712 — The Commiss^rs receive advice from the Indians that Intelligence had been given by some Canada Praying Indians who were met by some Onondaga Indians who were out ahunting, that the Govr of Canada intended in Sepr to come & destroy the 5 Nations & had for that purpose sent to all his far Indians, but this being only a Report no Strings of Wampum were sent.

Albany 19 July 1712.

Col^l Schuyler being returned from Onondaga produced to the Commiss^rs a Journal of his Proceedings wch in Substance was a follows.

(P. 89.) The 3^d July he arrived at Onondaga when the Sachems who were there (the Cayouge & Senneka Sachems were not then arrived) imediately convened in Council & welcomed the Co^l in a very friendly Speech, to wch he returned a suitable Answer.

The 7th The Sachems of the 5 Nations being met sent Co^l Schuyler word they were now ready to hear what he had to say to them. He addressed them agreably to the Gov^rs Instructions. viz. that he cannot beleive the notorious Falshoods wch the French have spread amongst them of a Design the English have to cut them off will gain such Credit with them as to destroy their Affection for & break Attachment to this Gov^t That on the contrary he has repeated Orders from the Queen of Great Britain to keep firm & inviolable the Covenants so Solemnly entered into & wch have always been so strictly observed.

That the Queens Arms which had been given them were never intended as a Mark of Claim to their Lands of wch her Majesty acknowledges them to be the sole & Rightful Proprieters. That he had observed with great Pleasure their late offers of Mediatorship to make Peace between the Inhabitants of Carolina & the Tuscarora Indians, that the French wanted to engage them in this War meerly that their fighting Men might be sent far away & they have an Opportunity of falling upon their defenceless Wives & Children in their Absence &^c

That upon the whole he expects they will on this Occasion renew the Cov^t Chain with him & continue in the same Joint

Interest as heretofore & that in Token of the Confidence hè has in their Fidelity, he has ordered a Present of 5 Barrells of Gun Pouder for them wch is now at Albany to be delivered to their Deputies & that Co^l^ Schuyler has some other Presents along with him to give them.

Before the Sáchems gave a direct Answer to this Speech they spoke to the following purpose.

That it is well known the original Foundation of their Alliance with the Christians were the Advantages they received by Trading with them.

That antiently they made use of [Stone Pots] Earthen Pots, Stone Knives & Hatchets & Bows & Arrows, that after they had purchased from the Christ^ns^ Good Arms they conquered their Enemies & rooted them out so that where they then inhabited is now become a Wilderness. Thus (say they) our first entering into a Coven^t^ with you was Chiefly grounded upon Trade. We then bo^t^ for a Bever a Stroud Water Blanket or Two Duffel Blankets, but since these have always been growing dearer & dearer the Pouder we now buy for a Bever is scarce worth naming.

We have addressed the Queen upon this Head but we suspect, [but we] it hath been kept from her knowledge for we assure ourselves she (p. 90) hath an Affection for us.

We have made various Attempts to get Goods sold us Cheaper and we have often told you that unless they were, we should become a defenceless People, fall a Prey to our Enemies & our Union be dissolved.

We now tell you this Affair may be the occasion of breaking that Chain of Peace & Friendship wch hath subsisted between us & you As the Links have lately seemed to be wearing way & you are now come to strengthen them & preserve the Chain from being broke wch we approve of & rejoice in, We hope as we have now told you the true & only Method to preserve this Chain inviolable between us namely to let us have goods Cheaper, that this Method will take Place by wch the Chain will be kept firm & we shall live in Peace forever.

Brother Corlaer (the Indians always speak to the Principal)

We have considered what you have said to us & shall observe Your Requests, when our fighting Men return home we shall propose to them what you desire viz for them to stay at home & guard their Wives & Children & let you know their Answer.

We are thankful to you for renewing the Cov[t] Chain by the means of Quieder[1] or Co[l] Schuyler & we promise to keep it inviolable on our parts & in token thereof we give a Belt of Wampum.

It is true we did offer our Endeavours to keep the Tuscarora Indians in Peace with Carolina, but then we proposed that some fit Persons should be sent from New York thither on the part of this Gov[t] to this we received no Answer. It seemed strange that you took no Notice of our Proposal. It is an Affront when one writes to another & they return no Answer. however we have taken the Hatchet out of the hands of the Tuscarore Indians.

30 July 1712. A Deputation from the Mohawks to this Gov[t] who accquaint the Commiss[rs] they had a Belt of Wampum sent by the 4 Nations to them & us to invite the Mohawks & this Gov[t] to join in a War against the French Indians & that everything was ready for them to March in a few days. the Mohawks are ready to join & [desire] say they should be glad if some young Men of Albany would go out with them. They say they should have communicated this affair sooner, but as French Indians from Canada are frequently at Albany they were affraid their Designs would be discovered to the Enemy.

The Commiss[rs] Answer that they should accquaint the Gov[r] with this Peice of News but cannot consent that any Albany People should go out with them.[2]

(P. 91.) Albany 20 May 1714.[3] The Commiss[rs] received advice that there was very Speedily to be a general Meeting at

[1] Peter. — Ed.

[2] Against what Indians this war was intended the Records do not mention I suppose some of the far Indians

[3] From the last date in this Abstract in 1712. to this, there is little mentioned in the Records, & nothing worth Noting. Except, a Letter to Gov[r] Hunter from the

Onondaga of the 5 Nations & all the Indians bordering upon New Jerseys, Pensilvania, Virginia & Maryland by Deputies wch was [kept] designed to be so Secret that if any Person divulged it they were to suffer Death. upon this Intelligence the Commiss^rs^ got into their Service Hendrik a Christian Sachem of the Mohawk Nation who promised to accquaint them with what passed at this Meeting.

22 June Hend^k^ reported to the Commiss^rs^ as follows. —

That in the above meeting of the 5 Nat^s^ & other Indians it had been agreed that some of their Sachems should go to the Govr of Canada with 10 Belts of Wampum & propose to him as follows.

That since he hath made repeated Attempts to destroy them & been disappointed that he would for the future let them live in Peace.

That whenever he wanted to speak with them he would either come himself or send his Messengers, and when they had anything to say to him they would come to him.

That they were detirmined to live in Peace & if the Govr of New York should desire them to take up the Hatchet against the French they would flatly refuse it, & they desire for the Future that the Govr of Canada will not let his Indians make war upon any of the Queens Subjects, but according to the Govr of Canada's former Proposals that the Indians on both sides may be kept Neuter.

That. We all desire you will sell Pouder Cheap by wch means you will have a great Trade come to you.

That We do propose a firm & lasting Treaty of Peace & Friendship with you & that it may be known to all Nations

That Openness & Sincerity may govern our mutual Corespondance, be you persuaded of our Friendship & Fidelity, let us pass freely to & from each others Country.

Hendrik adds that the Deputed Sachems have 2 Belts of

Commiss^rs^ who write that 3 Cayouge Sachems had been to demand the Deeds & writings of the Susquahannah Lands given to the Crown for this Gov^t^ the 2^d^ Augt 1684 as p Records. They say it was only a Deed of Trust & they will now sell it. The Commiss^rs^ submit to the Govr whither this Land belongs to this Gov^t^ &^c^ this Letter is dated in Sepr 1713. but I find no Answer to it nor further Mention about this Affair. —

Accot. of yor. proceedings and of the proceedings of ye ffrench and Indians.
I wish you a good journey and succes in what you go about. I am Sr yor very humble Servt
/S/ Ro. Hunter.

Albany 10th. february 1711/2
at 7 a Clock in ye Evening

Gentlemen
within this hour wee have Received Speedy Intelligence from our outskouts part thereof on there Return from Tionondoroga near ye Lake have discover'd Tracts of the Enemy four miles on this Side of the falls of the wood Creek wh. gives us Reason to beleeve the Enemy is approaching, have therefore thought fitt to give you notice thereof, Desireing you to detach two hundred men of the Palatines to be ready to march hither upon the next notice from us, in the mean time we desire you to Send fifty Palatines with all Expedition, we are with Respect

Gentlemen
Your very Humble: Servts.
/S/ Pr: Schuyler Corronll.

the Inclosed
to Collo Rutsen
we desire you
to forward with
all Expedition

[*addressed*]
on her majtys. Service
For Robt. Livingston Esqr. &
the other Comrs. for Regulateing
of the Palatine affairs at
the manor of Livingston.

an order from gov hunter dated ye 13 may [1712] to give an acct of ye number of Indians in ye 5 nations & what Part of Pouder & arms of her majs at albany and Shinnectady

Maquasen mit einige van Schagtkook		
Welke onder haer woonen[1]	180	Man
Onneyders	120	
Onondagers	350	
Kajoegers	150	
Sinnikers	1000	
	1800	

[1] Maquasen with those of the Schagtkook people who live among them.

This is besides a ConSiderable number of Sd. 5 nations who live neer Canastoge upon a Branch of ye Susquehanne River & at onnochquage upon a branch of Delawar River

There are above 2000 Indians to ye Southward & westward who are Tributaries of ye Sd. 5 nations & under their Command.

N york ye 14 of may 1712.

Ch: huddy's Letter to Coll Ingoldesby abt. Johs Luykasse
Fort Hunter 27th: feby 1712/13

Honble. Sr.

This comes to Acquaint yr. honr: that Jchannis Lucas has been here & done a great deal of Mischief Among ye Indians, Told 'em yt. there Land would be Took from 'em pothering every house as he came in Telling 'em Soe upon wch acct. as Lawrence Tells all ye Schocticohe Indians are removing to Schocticote & Some gon ye Minister & my Selfe have assured ye Sachims to ye Contrary [(*torn*)] ye Indians here has been Cheated as they Say by ye N. Englid: people makes 'em faithless all ye men are well I' am with my humble Duty to yr honr:

Honble: Sr.
Yr Most Dutifull &
obedient humble Sert
/S/ Cha: Huddy

Copy
Letter of ye Comrs. to his Exly.
Albany ye 13th of May 1714[1]

May it Please yr Exly.

Wee Cant in duty omitt to acqt. yr Exly. yt mr. hansen Came yesterday from ye maquas Country where he has heard of a trusty Indian privately that there is to be a generall meeting at onnondage Speedily not only of the five Nations but of all ye Indians Liveing at the Jerseys Pensilvania marryland virginia Carolina &c. he that Revaild this Sayd that it is Resolvd & Concluded that if any privy to this Should acqt. any Christian Living in this governt. wth. ye Resolution of ys meeting Should Suffer ye pain of death in ye open meeting ye maquas Expect dayly a post to come to ye

[1] Wraxall dates this notice as May 20, but he gives an account of the meeting at Onondaga which followed. McIlwain, 96-97.

1710. Ce zéle de nos Alliés produiſit un effet merveilleux, & M. Raudot le Pere (*a*) me dit à ſon retour en France, qu'il n'avoit jamais mieux compris, qu'en cette occaſion, de quelle importance il étoit dans une Colonie d'avoir auprès des Naturels du Pays des Perſonnes capables de gagner leur eſtime & leur affection, ce qui ne ſe peut bien faire, ſi on ne les attache par le lien de la Religion. C'eſt ce que le Marquis de Vaudreuil avoit déja pu comprendre par l'exemple des Hurons du Détroit dans l'Aſſemblée de Montreal. Ces Hurons étoient les ſeuls des Sauvages venus des Pays d'en haut, qui fuſſent Chrétiens, & il eſt indubitable que ſi, en ſe déclarant, comme ils firent pour la guerre, ils n'euſſent tiré tous les autres de l'indétermination, où ils étoient, ce Général auroit reçu un affront dans une rencontre, où il y alloit de tout qu'il parût le Maître de diſpoſer de tous ces Peuples.

Je pourrois à cette reflexion en ajoûter ici quelques autres ſur ce qui a empêché les Prédicateurs de l'Evangile de faire parmi pluſieurs Nations, ce qu'ils ont fait parmi les Hurons, les Algonquins, les Nations Abénaquiſes, les Illinois, & un grand nombre d'Iroquois, de Miamis & de Pouteouatamis; mais cela me meneroit trop loin, & j'eſpere que ceux, qui liront cette Hiſtoire avec un peu d'attention, les feront d'eux-mêmes.

(*a*) M. Raudot le Fils étoit retourné en France l'année précédente, ayant été nommé Intendant des Claſſes de la Marine.

HISTOIRE
ET
DESCRIPTION GENERALE
DE LA
NOUVELLE FRANCE.

LIVRE VINTIE'ME.

MONSIEUR de Vaudreuil en arrivant à Quebec, trouva tous les ordres, qu'il avoit donnés à M. de Beaucourt très bien exécutés, & cette Capitale en état de soûtenir un long siége. Cet Ingénieur, non content de fortifier le Corps de la Place autant, que lui avoient permis de le faire le peu de tems, qu'il avoit eu pour y travailler, & les moyens, qu'on lui avoit fournis, avoit encore pris de bonnes mesures, pour empêcher les Ennemis de débarquer du côté de Beauport, comme ils avoient fait en 1690. & jamais peut-être dans aucune Ville on ne remarqua plus de résolution & de confiance, tous, jusqu'aux Femmes, étant disposés à contribuer de leur mieux à la plus vigoureuse défense. 1710.

On étoit même dans une espéce d'impatience de voir paroître la Flotte Angloise. Toutes les Côtes au-dessous de Quebec étoient si bien gardées, que l'Ennemi n'auroit pu mettre pied à terre dans aucun endroit habité, sans être obligé de livrer un combat, que le désavantage du Terrein ne lui auroit pas

Ce que devint la Flotte Angloise.

1710.

permis de hazarder. Chacun dans la Ville & aux environs avoit ſon Poſte marqué. Le Général avoit placé le Comte de Vaudreuil, ſon Fils Aîné (*a*), dans celui, qui étoit le plus expoſé, & tous, Soldats, Canadiens & Sauvages avoient juré de n'abandonner les leurs, qu'avec la vie ; lorſque le vint-cinquiéme à huit heures du ſoir un Habitant vint donner avis que le neuf il avoit vû de Matanes quatre-vint-dix, ou quatre-vint-ſeize Voiles, qui portoient le Pavillon d'Angleterre. Sur quoi chacun ſe rendit à ſon Poſte.

Quelques jours après des Pêcheurs de Gaſpé raporterent qu'ils avoient compté quatre-vint-quatre Navires, qui deſcendoient le Fleuve, & faiſoient route, comme pour relâcher à Gaſpé même. Enfin le ſeptiéme d'Octobre M. de Beaumont, qui commandoit *le Heros*, mouilla devant Quebec, & dit qu'il n'avoit rencontré aucun Bâtiment dans la partie du Nord, qu'il avoit preſque toujours rangée ; & un autre Navire, qui avoit paſſé à Gaſpé, & avoit tenu la route du Sud, arriva peu de jours après, & aſſûra auſſi qu'il n'avoit rien aperçu.

Retraite de l'Armée de Terre.

Des avis ſi certains firent réſoudre le Gouverneur Général à renvoyer ſur le champ M. de Ramezay à Montreal avec ſix-cent Hommes, que ce Gouverneur lui avoit amenés des Milices de ſon Gomvernement : il les ſuivit lui-même de près avec ſix-cent Soldats, ce qui joint au Corps de Troupes, qui y étoient reſtés ſous les ordres du Baron de Longueuil, pour garder la tête de la Colonie, faiſoit une Armée de trois mille Hommes, qu'il fit camper auprès de Chambly. Son deſſein étoit d'y attendre le Général Nicolſon, qu'il ſçavoit être en marche de ce côté-là ; mais il apprit bientôt que ſon Armée, dans laquelle il y avoit pluſieurs Iroquois, avoit rebrouſſé chemin, & Rouville fut détaché ſur l'heure-même avec deux-cent Hommes, pour en avoir des nouvelles plus exactes.

Cet Officier marcha, ſans rencontrer Perſonne, juſqu'au-delà du grand Portage, qu'on trouve ſur le chemin d'Orange, & il y fut joint par trois François, que M. de Vaudreuil avoit envoyés dans cette Ville au mois de Juin, & parmi leſquels étoit un de ſes Freres. On les avoit remis en liberté après le retour de Nicolſon, & ils apprirent à Rouville que la con-

(*a*) Aujourd'hui Capitaine de Vaiſſeaux.

1710.

ſternation avoit été extrême dans Orange à la nouvelle du malheur arrivé à la Flotte Angloiſe, malheur, qu'on ignoroit encore dans la Colonie Françoiſe. Ils ajoûterent que Nicolſon, en arrivant dans cette Ville, y avoit fait mettre à couvert toutes ſes voitures, & ſerré toutes les armes dans les Magaſins, en diſant qu'il prétendoit bien s'en ſervir l'année ſuivante, & qu'il eſperoit que la Reine lui enverroit de plus grandes Forces, qu'elle n'avoit fait juſqu'alors: que les Anglois & les Iroquois avoient eu enſemble pluſieurs démêlés, & qu'il paroiſſoit que ces deux Nations étoient irréconciliablement brouillées enſemble.

Naufrage de la Flotte Angloiſe.

Enfin la retraite des deux Armées Angloiſes, qui devoient attaquer en même tems la N. France par Mer & par Terre, & diviſer ſes Forces en les occupant aux deux extrêmités de la Colonie, n'étant plus douteuſe, & le bruit s'étant répandu que la premiere avoit fait naufrage dans le Fleuve S. Laurent vers *les ſept Iſles*, M. de Vaudreuil y envoya pluſieurs Barques. Elles y trouverent les carcaſſes de huit gros Vaiſſeaux, dont on avoit enlevé les canons, & les meilleurs effets, & près de trois mille Perſonnes noyées, dont les corps étoient étendus ſur le rivage.

On y reconnut deux Compagnies entieres des Gardes de la Reine, qu'on diſtingua à leurs caſaques rouges, & pluſieurs Familles Ecoſſoiſes, deſtinées à peupler le Canada; mais quoique le reſte de la Flotte eût reſté mouillée pluſieurs jours au même endroit, pour enlever toute la charge des Vaiſſeaux briſés, on ne laiſſa point d'y faire un aſſez grand butin. On y trouva auſſi un grand nombre d'exemplaires d'un Manifeſte, que l'Amiral Anglois avoit fait imprimer à Baſton en aſſez mauvais François, à deſſein de les répandre dans les Habitations, pour y ſoulever le Peuple. J'ai cru cette Piéce aſſez curieuſe pour la tranſcrire ici toute entiere. La voici:

Manifeſte de l'Amiral Anglois.

DE PAR SON EXCELLENCE M. JEAN HILL, Général & Commandant en Chef les Troupes de Sa Majeſté Britannique en Amérique.

La Reine de la Grande Bretagne ayant des droits & des « titres juſtes & inconteſtables ſur toute l'Amérique Septen- « trionnale, par la découverte, qui en a été faite, & par la poſ- «

1710. » ſeſſion, que le Roy Très-Chrétien a reconnuë, comme il pa-
» roît par les conceſſions d'une partie d'icelle accordée à Sa Ma-
» jeſté Très-Chrétienne par la Couronne de la Grande Breta-
» gne, dont le détail ſeroit ennuyeux dans ce court Manife-
» ſte (*a*). Et comme la droite raiſon ne peut pas nous perſua-
» der que de telles conceſſions ayent été données, afin qu'un
» Peuple s'établiſſe dans ces lieux, comme des Ennemis, pour
» troubler des Sujets de la Grande Bretagne; mais plûtôt en
» vûë que ces Terres & ces Pays ſoient tenus en qualité de Fiefs,
» & puiſque la nature de tels fonds & articles de Traités de Neu-
» tralité faits entre la Couronne de la Grande Bretagne & le
» Roy Très-Chrétien, pour être obſervés par les Anglois & les
» François en Amérique, quoiqu'il y eût guerre en Europe en-
» tre la Couronne de la Grande Bretagne & le Roy Très-Chré-
» tien: les François nonobſtant ont commis pluſieurs hoſtili-
» tés contre les Sujets des Rois de la Grande Bretagne; ce qui
» fait que ces Pays poſſedés ainſi par les François retournent
» de droit par les Loix de la Nature & de la Nation à la Cou-
» ronne de la Grande Bretagne, d'où ils viennent originaire-
» ment, & Sa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne peut les repren-
» dre legitimement, encore qu'il n'y eût point de guerre en-
» tr'Elle, & le Roy Très-Chrétien, joint les continuelles com-
» plaintes des Sujets de Sa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne des
» horribles barbaries, & cruautés inouïës, excitées & commi-
» ſes par les François avec les Indiens contr'eux; ce qu'on voit
» très-évidemment par la récompenſe de quarante livres don-
» née par les François aux Indiens, de chaque chevelure d'un
» Anglois.

» Toutes ces choſes ont juſtement émû Sa Majeſté, & l'ont
» portée à ſecourir ſes Sujets opprimés d'une maniere ſi abomi-
» nable. Les Rois, ſes Prédéceſſeurs, faute d'occaſions pro-
» pres & convenables de ſe rendre Maîtres de ces Terres & de
» ce Pays, qui étoient perdus pour leur poſſeſſion, Sa Maje-
» ſté ayant une très-pieuſe & juſte intention de procurer à
» l'avenir une Paix perpétuelle dans l'Amérique Septentrion-
» nale, en prévenant, & empêchant les très-injuſtes ravages &
» exécrables meurtres contre ſes Sujets, a réſolu, ſous la pro-
» tection de Dieu Tout-Puiſſant, de récouvrer toutes ceſdites

(*a*) Ce Manifeſte a été copié ſur l'Imprimé, ainſi les fautes de ſens, qu'on y trouve, ſont de l'Auteur, ou du Traducteur.

Terres & Pays, & de mettre des Gouverneurs dans les Villes, Bourgs, Villages, Châteaux & Fortereſſes, où le Roy Très-Chrétien a prétendu en avoir, & parce que les François Habitans préſentement de ces lieux, pourroient, par ignorance, ou opiniâtreté, être perſuadés par des Perſonnes malignes & turbulentes de réſiſter aux bons deſſeins de Sa Majeſté, Elle a jugé à propos, eſperant que Dieu favoriſera une Entrepriſe ſi pieuſe, d'envoyer des Forces ſuffiſantes, Dieu aidant, pour ſoûmettre tous ceux, qui s'oppoſeront à la raiſon & juſtice. 1710.

Eſtimant tous les François, qui ſont habitués en cette ditte Terre & Pays, ſous le prétendu droit du Roy Très-Chrétien, être auſſi-bien Sujets de la Couronne de la Grande Bretagne, que s'ils y étoient nés, ou établis, ou en Irlande, ou en d'autres endroits des Colonies de Sa Majeſté, qui ſont immédiatement ſous ſa protection; cela fait qu'ayant égard à ſes intérêts, & au bien de ſes Sujets, nous avons trouvé bon de déclarer d'une maniere très-ſolemnelle, que tous les François demeurant en Canada, & aux environs dans les Villes, Bourgs & Villages, qui voudront ſe mettre ſous la protection de Sa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne, & ſe ſoûmettre à ſes Loix & à ſon Gouvernement, & ſeront trouvés réſidans ſur leurs Habitations & Places, ſans aucune diminution de leurs Troupeaux & de leurs maiſons, ſeront favorablement reçus & traités, & continués eux & leurs Héritiers en une douce & paiſible poſſeſſion de leurs Terres, maiſons & autres biens leur appartenant legitimement, jouiront de la liberté, priviléges & exemptions en commun avec le reſte des Sujets naturels de Sa Majeſté avec le libre exercice de leur Religion. Et parce que peut-être pluſieurs aimeront mieux retourner en France, que de vivre ſous le Gouvernement, quoiqu'il ſoit extrêmement doux & heureux, de Sa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne, nous déclarons pareillement, pourvû qu'ils ne prennent point les armes, & qu'ils ne ſollicitent Perſonne directement à réſiſter aux Forces de Sa Majeſté, & avant aucun acte d'hoſtilité de part & d'autre, qu'en ſe rendant volontairement, ils auront la liberté de s'embarquer dans des Bâtimens, qu'on leur fera fournir avec toutes les choſes néceſſaires pour aller en France, & de prendre avec eux les effets, dont ils ſont les juſtes Poſſeſſeurs, ou de les vendre, auſſi-bien que leurs Terres & autres immeubles.

1710. » Pour ce qui regarde l'Evêque, les Eccléſiaſtiques, les Religieux & les Miſſionnaires, s'ils font leur poſſible à porter
» les François à obéir aux ordres de Sa Majeſté de la Grande
» Bretagne, nous promettons qu'on aura toute ſorte d'atten-
» tion pour eux, ſelon leurs Dignités, Fonctions & Caractéres,
» bien loin d'être traités comme Ennemis, & s'il leur plaît, on
» leur donnera des Vaiſſeaux, avec toutes les choſes néceſſai-
» res, pour leur tranſporter en France les effets, qui paroî-
» tront leur appartenir. Que ſi au contraire, ils diſſuadent les
» Peuples d'accepter les conditions ci-deſſus propoſées, ils ſe-
» ront reputés coupables de toutes les ſuites fâcheuſes, qu'on
» prendra pour les reduire par la force.

» Nous déclarons encore que tous ceux, qui prendront les
» armes, ſous prétexte de défendre leſdits lieux, Villes, Bourgs,
» Villages, Châteaux, ou Fortereſſes, ſeront traités comme
» Ennemis & Uſurpateurs, & toutes leurs Terres, maiſons &
» autres effets ſeront ſaiſis & acquis au profit de Sa Majeſté,
» pour être diſtribués à ceux, qui donneront quelque aſſiſtan-
» ce, afin que ces Pays ſoient ſous la domination de Sa Maje-
» ſté de la Grande Bretagne, & tous ceux, qui ſe diſtingue-
» ront & ſignaleront en cette occaſion pour le Service de Sa
» Majeſté, recevront des marques particulieres de ſa bien-
» veillance, à proportion des ſervices, qu'ils auront rendus.

» Quoique c'en ſoit, nous déclarons ici qu'après qu'on aura
» fait des actes d'hoſtilité, nous nous eſtimons être déchargés
» de l'exécution de ces promeſſes, & qu'aucuns, excepté ceux,
» qui ſe ſeront rendus, ou diſtingués avant aucune hoſtilité,
» ne pourront prétendre aucun droit aux faveurs ci-deſſus of-
» fertes; & nous n'aurons alors aucun autre but, avec la bé-
» nédiction de Dieu, que de dompter par la force des armes
» ceux, qui feront de la réſiſtance, eſperant que Dieu, qui eſt
» Tout-Puiſſant, donnera des ſuccès généreux aux armes de
» Sa Majeſté dans une Entrepriſe ſi raiſonnable, juſte & pieu-
» ſe. A Boſton chez B. GRAEN 1711.

Quand on n'auroit pas ſçu en Canada de quelle maniere les Anglois uſoient du droit de conquête dans le Nouveau Monde, leur mauvaiſe foi à obſerver les Traités, leur dureté à l'égard des Priſonniers, l'exemple récent de l'Acadie, & les faux-fuyants, que l'Auteur du Manifeſte s'étoit ménagés, pour

1710.

pour ſe croire autoriſé à ne faire grace à Perſonne, ſous prétexte, qu'on ne ſe ſeroit ſoûmis qu'après les premieres hoſtilités, n'étoient que trop capables de porter tous les bons François à ſe défendre juſqu'à la derniere extrêmité, ſans parler des prétentions chimeriques & inſoûtenables du Sieur Hill touchant les droits de la Couronne d'Angleterre ſur toute l'Amerique Septentrionnale.

Mais comme il n'eſt point d'état, où il ne ſe rencontre des Mécontens, ou de Mauvais Eſprits, l'indignation contre cet Ecrit n'eût peut-être pas été auſſi générale, s'il eût paru au milieu des Habitations Françoiſes avec la Flotte Ennemie. Ceux, que les ménaces auroient le plus intimidés, s'ils en avoient pu appréhender l'exécution, ſont les plus hardis à les mépriſer, quand elles ne ſont plus à craindre.

Ce qui fut cauſe de ſa perte.

Au reſte l'Amiral Anglois ne put guéres imputer qu'à lui ſeul le malheur de ſa Flotte. Il avoit ſur ſon bord un Priſonnier François, nommé PARADIS, ancien Navigateur, & qui connoiſſoit parfaitement le Fleuve S. Laurent. Cet Homme l'avertit, lorſqu'il fut par le travers des ſept Iſles, qu'il ne falloit pas s'aprocher trop de Terre ; & comme le vent n'étoit pas favorable, & qu'on ne pouvoit aller qu'à la bouline, il le faiſoit ſouvent changer de bord : l'Amiral à la fin ſe laſſa de cette manœuvre, & ſoupçonna peut-être ce Pilote de ne la faire, que pour fatiguer ſon Equipage. Il refuſa de revirer, & s'approcha ſi près d'une petite Iſle, qu'on appelle *l'Iſle aux Œufs*, qu'y ayant été ſurpris d'un coup de vent de Sud-Eſt, il s'y briſa avec ſept autres de ſes plus gros Navires, dont il ſe ſauva très-peu de Monde.

Providence de Dieu ſur le Canada.

Cependant il ne reſtoit plus pour tirer la Nouvelle France de toute inquiétude, que de ſçavoir au juſte en quelle diſpoſition étoient les Iroquois, plus à craindre eux ſeuls, malgré leur petit nombre, que les Anglois ſans eux. On étoit bien informé qu'ils s'étoient joints à Nicolſon au nombre de plus de ſix-cent ; mais on ſçavoit auſſi que tous l'avoient quitté, avant même qu'il pût être inſtruit du naufrage d'une partie de la Flotte Angloiſe. Nous avons vû que la même choſe étoit arrivée preſque toutes les fois que ces deux Nations s'étoient réunies contre nous, & indépendemment des raiſons de politique, que nous en avons rapportées, il eſt certain qu'elles ne ſont point faites pour agir lontems de concert ;

1710. qu'une fierté hautaine dans l'une, & feroce dans l'autre, les rendra toujours incompatibles, & que leur antipathie mutuelle a été juſqu'ici la plus grande reſſource de la Nouvelle France, qui aura toujours ces deux Peuples pour Ennemis, l'un, parce qu'il craint d'en être opprimé; l'autre, parce qu'il ne peut vivre avec nous en paix dans un même Continent.

Après tout la Colonie Françoiſe ne pouvoit méconnoître dans la maniere, dont s'étoient diſſipées deux grandes Armées, qui devoient l'attaquer en même tems, chacune avec des Forces ſupérieures aux ſiennes, une Providence, qui veilloit ſinguliérement à ſa conſervation, & qui non contente de l'avoir délivrée du plus grand danger, qu'elle eût encore couru, l'avoit enrichie des dépouilles d'un Ennemi, qu'elle n'avoit pas eu la peine de vaincre; auſſi lui en rendit-elle de très-ſinceres actions de graces.

Elle eut encore peu de tems après occaſion de les renouveller au ſujet du Port de Plaiſance, que cette divine Providence lui conſerva par la même voye, dont elle s'étoit ſervie pour ſauver le Gouvernement de Montreal, je veux dire en jettant un eſprit de vertige parmi ſes Ennemis. La Flotte Angloiſe en faiſant voile pour Quebec, avoit intercepté des Lettres de M. de Coſtebelle, qui faiſoient connoître le mauvais état, où il ſe trouvoit en Terre-Neuve, & le beſoin, qu'il avoit d'un prompt ſecours. Après le naufrage, ceux, qui commandoient ſur le reſte de la Flotte, délibererent s'ils n'iroient pas ſe dédommager à Plaiſance de la perte, qu'ils venoient de faire, & il leur reſtoit certainement aſſez de Forces pour ſe rendre Maîtres de cette Place & de tous les Poſtes, qui en dépendoient; mais la méſintelligence s'étant miſe entre les Officiers des Troupes de Terre, & celles de la Marine, ils furent contraints de renoncer à cette Entrepriſe.

Efforts inutiles pour recouvrer l'Acadie.

Le ſeul avantage, que l'Angleterre tira de l'exceſſive dépenſe, qu'elle venoit de faire, fut de conſerver l'Acadie. La Cour de France avoit extrêmement à cœur de recouvrer cette Province; les efforts réiterés des Anglois pour l'avoir en leur puiſſance, & plus encore leur triomphe, après l'avoir conquiſe, avoient enfin ouvert les yeux aux François ſur la grandeur de la perte, qu'ils avoient faite, & M. de Pontchartrain en écrivit ſur ce ton-là à M. de Beauharnois, qui avoit ſuccédé à M. Begon dans l'Intendance de la Rochelle & de Rochefort.

BOUCTOU

RT

I Royale

Passage de Canceau

Cap Rouge

I. Madame

I. aux Renards

Dheulland sculpsit –

PLAN DE LA BAYE DE CH

aujourd'hui

HAVRE DE MI

Par N. B. Ingénieur de la Marine

Village de Sauvages

le Bourg

le Fort

Grave

I. aux Cannes

I. du Grand Etang

Brasses

Rivière au Saumon

Ance à l'Aune

D I

ECHELLES

Lieues Marines de France et d'Angleterre

1 2

Lieues Communes de France

1 2

HIEDABOUCTOU

LFORT

1744

I. Royale

Passage de Canceau

Cap Rouge

I. Madame

I. aux Renards

E

Dheulland sculpsit

Je vous ai fait assez connoître, lui dit-il, combien il est important de reprendre ce Poste, (le Port Royal) avant que les Ennemis y soient solidement établis. La conservation de toute l'Amerique Septentrionnale, & le commerce des Pêches le demandent également: ce sont deux objets, qui me touchent vivement, & je ne puis trop les exciter (le Gouverneur Général, & l'Intendant de la Nouvelle France) à les envisager avec les mêmes yeux. « 1710.

Le Ministre auroit fort souhaité que le Marquis de Vaudreuil eût pu se charger de cette Entreprise avec ses seules Troupes & les Milices Canadiennes: le Général de son côté ne demandoit, pour en assûrer le succès, que deux Navires de France, avec ce qu'ils pourroient porter d'Hommes & de munitions; mais quelque modique, que fût ce secours, il ne fut pas possible de le lui envoyer. Il ne voulut pourtant pas qu'on pût lui reprocher de n'avoir pas fait un effort, qu'on désiroit de lui, & nous avons vû que le Marquis d'Alognies étoit sur le point de partir avec des Troupes, pour seconder les Sauvages & les Habitans, qui tenoient le Port Royal bloqué, lorsque la nouvelle de l'approche de la Flotte Angloise déconcerta ses mesures.

Alors les Habitans de l'Acadie ne voyant plus aucune apparence de sécouer le joug des Anglois, furent contraints de faire leur accommodement avec le Gouverneur du Port Royal; mais ils envoyerent assûrer M. de Vaudreuil que la nécessité seule, & surtout la crainte d'être inquiettés dans leur recolte, les avoient obligés à cette démarche; qu'au reste le Roy n'auroit jamais de Sujets plus fidéles qu'eux. M. de Pontchartrain informé de leur bonne disposition, se retourna d'un autre côté, & manda à M. de Beauharnois d'engager les Négocians de la Rochelle à former une Compagnie assez puissante pour chasser les Anglois de l'Acadie, & pour y faire deux bons Etablissemens, l'un à la Héve, & l'autre à Chedabouctou.

Il fit agir en même tems & pour le même sujet auprès des plus riches Commerçans de S. Malo, de Nantes & de Bayonne; mais malgré les avantages considérables, qu'il leur offrit de la part de Sa Majesté, & dont il leur donna toutes les assûrances, qu'ils pouvoient souhaiter, il ne se trouva Personne, qui voulût se mettre à la tête de l'Entreprise, & tous re-

1711. fuſerent de faire les avances néceſſaires pour une Expédition ; où il n'y avoit à gagner que pour l'Etat.

Belle action d'une Troupe de Sauvages.

Il s'en fallut pourtant encore aſſez peu que, tandis qu'on déliberoit dans l'Ancienne & dans la Nouvelle France des moyens de recouvrer l'Acadie, ce projet ne fût exécuté ſans que, ni M. de Pontchartrain, ni le Marquis de Vaudreuil y euſſent la moindre part. Soixante Anglois de la Garniſon du Port Royal, commandés par le Major de la Place, un Ingenieur, & ſix autres Officiers, s'étoient embarqués dans des Canots, pour aller brûler les maiſons des François, qui n'avoient point encore fait leur accommodement, ou qui differoient peut-être trop d'en accomplir les conditions, & pour s'aſſûrer de leurs Perſonnes : quarante Sauvages, qui en eurent le vent, entreprirent de les ſurprendre, ſe partagerent en deux Bandes, marcherent à couvert des Bois des deux côtés de la Riviere, que les Anglois remontoient, & les allerent attendre au paſſage, en un lieu très-propre à une embuſcade. L'Ennemi, qui ne ſe doutoit de rien, s'y engagea ſans prendre aucune précaution, & les Sauvages firent ſi à propos leur décharge ſur lui, qu'il ne s'en ſauva pas un ſeul Homme pour porter cette nouvelle au Port Royal.

On manque de nouveau le Port Royal.

Les Habitans encouragés par ce ſuccès prirent les armes, s'attrouperent au nombre de cinq cent, & partirent au mois de Juin, pour inveſtir le Fort ; pluſieurs Sauvages ſe joignirent à eux, & M. GAULIN, leur Miſſionnaire, manda à M. de Coſtebelle, Gouverneur de Plaiſance, que s'il vouloit leur envoyer M. L'HERMITE pour les commander, il pourroit preſque répondre que l'affaire réuſſiroit ; mais M. de Coſtebelle avoit beſoin de tous ſes Officiers, & faute de Chefs les Habitans & les Sauvages ſe retirerent. On ſçut peu de tems après que la Garniſon du Port Royal, qui avoit été de cinq-cent Hommes, étoit alors réduite à cent-cinquante, les uns étant morts d'une eſpéce de maladie contagieuſe, & pluſieurs autres ayant déſerté.

Generoſité des Habitans de Quebec.

1712. L'année ſuivante le bruit courut encore que les Anglois ſe diſpoſoient à mettre en Mer une nouvelle Flotte pour aſſiéger Quebec, & le Gouverneur Général trouva dans la bourſe des Marchands de cette Ville une ſomme de cinquante mille écus pour y ajoûter de nouvelles Fortifications. Il eut en même tems pluſieurs avis que les Anglois s'étoient réconciliés

avec les Iroquois, & qu'ils eſperoient d'engager cette Nation remuante à nous ſuſciter des affaires dans le Nord & dans l'Oueſt du Canada, afin de leur frayer un chemin pour aller s'y établir ſur nos ruines. Ces nouvelles ne ſe trouverent pas vraïes; mais elles n'étoient pas non plus ſans quelque fondement. 1712.

M. de Vaudreuil traite avec les Iroquois.

Il y a même bien de l'apparence que ſi Joncaire ne ſe fût pas aſſûré des Tſonnonthouans, & ſi le Baron de Longueuil n'eût pas négocié avec ſon habileté ordinaire auprès des Onnontagués, nous aurions pu nous trouver bientôt dans des embarras, dont il ne nous auroit pas été facile de ſortir. Des Députés des Cantons vinrent enfin faire de nouvelles excuſes du paſſé, & de grandes proteſtations d'une inviolable fidélité à garder leurs promeſſes à l'avenir. Il fallut faire ſemblant de les croire ſincéres; M. de Vaudreuil leur parla néanmoins d'abord avec fermeté, il leur fit enſuite des préſens conſidérables, & il les renvoya peut-être mieux diſpoſés à notre égard, qu'ils n'étoient venus.

Caractére des Outagamis.

Mais ils nous avoient peu de tems auparavant ſuſcité un nouvel Ennemi, auſſi brave qu'eux, moins politique, beaucoup plus feroce, qu'il n'a jamais été poſſible, ni de dompter, ni d'apprivoiſer, & qui ſemblable à ces Inſectes, qui paroiſſent avoir autant d'ames, que de parties de leurs corps, renaiſſent, pour ainſi dire, après leur défaite, & reduits preſque à une poignée de Brigands, ſe trouvent par tout, ſont devenus l'objet de la haine de tous les Peuples de ce Continent, & depuis vint-cinq ans interrompent le commerce, & rendent les chemins preſqu'impraticables à plus de cinq-cent lieuës à la ronde. Ce ſont les Outagamis, vulgairement appellés *les Renards*.

Ils entreprennent de brûler le Détroit.

Juſqu'au tems, dont je parle, ils avoient fait aſſez peu de figure dans le Canada; mais ils s'étoient depuis peu confédérés avec les Iroquois, &, apparemment par leur entremiſe, ils venoient de faire alliance avec les Anglois: ils leur avoient promis de brûler le Fort du Détroit, d'y faire main baſſe ſur tous les François, & d'introduire dans ce lieu des Troupes Angloiſes. Pour exécuter ce deſſein, ils étoient venus en grand nombre ſe loger au Détroit même, aſſez près du Fort, & il n'eſt ſorte d'inſultes, qu'ils n'euſſent fait au Commandant, qui étoit le Sieur DU BUISSON, bon Officier, & honnête Homme.

1712. Les Kikapous & les Maſcoutins étoient entrés dans leur complot, ceux-ci s'étoient déja rendus en aſſez grand nombre aux environs du Détroit, & ils n'attendoient plus que l'arrivée des Kikapous pour exécuter leur trahiſon, lors qu'ils eurent avis qu'un Chef Outaouais, nommé SAGUIMA, & quelques Pouteouatamis avoient tué environ cent cinquante Maſcoutins, Hommes & Femmes. Ils entrerent en fureur à cette nouvelle, & un Chrétien Outagami, nommé JOSEPH, fort affectionné aux François, avertit du Buiſſon qu'il alloit être inceſſamment attaqué dans ſon Fort.

Diligences du Sieur du Buiſſon.

Ce Commandant n'avoit avec lui que vint François, & toute ſa reſſource étoit dans les Hurons, les Outaouais, & quelques autres Sauvages, avec qui il vivoit en bonne intelligence; mais qui étoient actuellement en chaſſe. Il les envoya avertir en diligence de ſe rendre auprés de lui; il fit enſuite démolir toutes les maiſons, qui étoient hors de l'enceinte de ſon Fort, & il prit toutes les autres meſures, que le tems lui permit de prendre, pour ſoûtenir les premiers efforts de l'Ennemi. Le treiziéme de May il eut nouvelle que ſes Alliés aprochoient, & peu de tems après il les aperçut, qui marchoient en très-bel ordre.

Il eſt ſecouru à propos par nos Alliés.

Il y avoit parmi eux des Outaouais commandés par Saguima, des Hurons, des Pouteouatamis, des Sakis, des Malhomines, des Illinois, des Oſages, des Miſſourites, & chaque Nation avoit ſon Pavillon particulier. Cette petite Armée s'arrêta au Village des Hurons, qui furent d'avis de ne point camper; mais d'aller droit au Fort des François: „ Il n'y „ a point de tems à perdre, dirent-ils, notre Pere eſt en danger, „ il nous aime, il ne nous a jamais fait que du bien; il faut le dé„ fendre, ou mourir à ſes pieds. Saguima, vois-tu cette fumée? „ Ce ſont trois Femmes de ton Village, que l'on brûle, & la „ tienne eſt du nombre „.

Ces trois Femmes étoient véritablement priſonnieres des Outagamis; mais on n'en ſçavoit pas davantage; & les Hurons ne parloient apparemment ainſi, que pour animer Saguima à la vengeance. Dès qu'ils eurent ceſſé de parler, il ſe fit un cri général, dont toutes les Campagnes retentirent. Les Ennemis y répondirent ſur le même ton, & quarante d'entr'eux ſe détacherent pour obſerver les Confédérés. Ces Aventuriers, par une eſpéce de bravade aſſez ordinaire parmi ces

Barbares, s'étoient mis tout nuds ; mais ils avoient tout le corps peint d'une maniere, qui les rendoit affreux. On tira ſur eux, & on les obligea bientôt de s'éloigner. 1712.

Les Alliés étant près du Fort, les Chefs envoyerent demander au Commandant la permiſſion d'y entrer, & les portes leur furent ouvertes ſur le champ. Du Buiſſon leur fit un accueil proportionné au ſervice, qu'ils lui rendoient, & après qu'ils eurent tous pris leur place autour de lui, ſelon la coûtume, celui, qui portoit la parole au nom de tous, lui dit : Diſcours, qu'ils lui tiennent.

Voici, mon Pere, tes Enfans autour de toi. Ce que tu as « fait l'année derniere pour les retirer du feu des Outagamis, « mérite bien qu'ils expoſent leur vie pour ton ſervice. Nous ne « craignons point la mort, nous mourrons même avec joye, « s'il le faut, pour notre Pere & notre Libérateur : la ſeule gra- « ce, que nous te demandons, c'eſt que tu engages Ononthio, « le Pere de toutes les Nations, à prendre ſoin de nos Femmes « & de nos Enfans, & que tu mettes un peu d'herbes ſur nos « corps, pour les garantir des Mouches. Tu vois que nous « avons quitté nos Villages & nos Familles, pour accourir à « ton ſecours ; nous l'avons fait ſi promptement, que nous n'a- « vons pas eu le loiſir de prendre des munitions & des vivres, « nous eſperons que tu ne nous laiſſeras manquer de rien. «

Le Commandant les remercia en peu de mots, & leur fit diſtribuer des vivres, du plomb, de la poudre & du tabac. Enſuite les Vieillards parcoururent les rangs, pour exhorter les jeunes Gens à bien faire leur devoir ; ſurtout à obéir ponctuellement à leur Pere. Les Outagamis attendoient aſſez tranquillement les Confédérés dans leur Fort, qui n'étoit éloigné de celui des François, que de la portée du mouſquet ; & où ils s'étoient aſſez bien retranchés ; cependant à peine ſe virent-ils inveſtis de toutes parts, que le feu continuel, qu'on faiſoit ſur eux, les obligea de ſe mettre à quatre, ou cinq pieds en Terre. Les Outagamis ſont aſſiégés dans leur Fort.

Alors les Aſſiégeans dreſſerent deux eſpéces d'échafaut de vint-cinq pieds de haut, d'où ils battirent les Aſſiégés avec tant de ſuccès, que, comme ceux-ci n'oſoient plus ſortir pour avoir de l'eau, & que leurs vivres furent bientôt conſumés, ils ſouffrirent beaucoup de la faim & de la ſoif. Dans cette extrêmité, tirant des forces de leur déſeſpoir, ils combattoient avec une valeur, qui rendit aſſez lontems la victoire douteuſe : ils Ils ſe défendent fort bien.

1712. s'aviſerent même d'arborer ſur leurs Paliſſades quantité de couvertures rouges en guiſe de Pavillon, criant de toutes leurs forces qu'ils n'avoient point d'autre Pere, que l'Anglois, qui ne manqueroit point de venir à leur ſecours, ou de venger leur mort; & invitant ceux des Confédérés, qui voudroient mettre leur vie en ſûreté, de prendre le même parti.

Le Chef des Pouteouatamis leur répondit que, ſi la Terre devoit être teinte de ſang, comme il paroiſſoit qu'ils le vouloient faire entendre par ces ſignaux, ce ſeroit du leur; qu'ils avoient été bien mal conſeillés de s'attacher aux Anglois, qui n'oſoient tenir la Campagne contre les François, qui ne ſçavoient faire la guerre qu'en Renards, qui avoient fait périr toutes les Nations, en les empoiſonnant de leur eau-de-vie, & qui étoient Ennemis du vrai Dieu. Ces dialogues ne plaiſoient pourtant pas au Sieur du Buiſſon, parce qu'ils rallentiſſoient le combat, & donnoient à l'Ennemi le tems de reſpirer.

Ils demandent la Paix. Les Aſſiégés en avoient même déja profité pour s'emparer d'une maiſon, qu'on n'avoit pas entiérement démolie, & qui joignoit leur Fort: ils y avoient élevé une Redoute, de laquelle ils tiroient à couvert du pignon. Mais le Commandant la fit abbattre à coups de canon; alors les Ennemis pouſſerent des cris affreux, & quelques momens après ils firent demander la permiſſion d'envoyer des Députés à M. du Buiſſon. Ce Commandant, avant que de leur accorder cette grace, voulut avoir le conſentement des Chefs, & les aſſembla en Conſeil: ils furent tous d'avis qu'il falloit profiter de cette occaſion pour tirer des mains des Aſſiégés les trois Femmes, dont nous avons parlé. On leur fit donc ſçavoir qu'on vouloit bien les écouter.

Le lendemain dès le grand matin les couvertures rouges diſparurent, & firent place à un Pavillon blanc. Enſuite le grand Chef des Outagamis, nommé PEMOUSSA, ſe préſenta à la porte du Camp, accompagné de deux Guerriers; on les fit entrer, le Conſeil s'aſſembla, & dès qu'ils y eurent été introduits, Pemouſſa mit devant le Commandant deux Captifs & un Collier, en le priant de lui accorder deux jours, afin que les Vieillards puſſent déliberer des moyens de l'appaiſer, & de lui faire ſatisfaction. Puis il ſe tourna vers les Sauvages, leur fit auſſi préſent de deux Eſclaves, & d'un Collier, & leur parla de la ſorte: „ Souvenez-

Souvenez-vous que nous ſommes vos Freres, & qu'en répandant notre ſang, c'eſt le vôtre, que vous verſez. Je vous ſupplie donc d'adoucir l'eſprit de notre Pere, que nous avons malheureuſement chagriné. Ces deux Eſclaves ſont pour remplacer un peu de ſang, que nous avons peut-être laiſſé tomber „. Comme les Sauvages ne répondoient point, du Buiſſon prit la parole, & fit entendre aux Députés qu'il ne pouvoit pas s'aſſûrer de la ſincérité de leur repentir, puiſqu'ils n'avoient pas ramené la Femme de Saguima, & les deux autres, qu'ils avoient priſes avec elles; qu'il ne les écouteroit que, quand ces trois Captives lui auroient été remiſes. 1712.

Pemouſſa s'excuſa ſur ce que la choſe ne dépendoit pas entierement de lui, & qu'il alloit faire ſçavoir ſes intentions aux Anciens. On lui accorda le reſte du jour, & on lui aſſûra qu'on ne tireroit point juſqu'à ſon retour, pourvû néanmoins que Perſonne ne ſortît du Fort. Deux heures après deux Chefs Maſcoutins & un Outagami arriverent avec un Pavillon blanc à la main, ſuivi des trois Femmes, qu'ils préſenterent au Commandant. Ils lui témoignerent un grand regret de lui avoir déplu, & le conjurerent de leur laiſſer à tous la liberté de ſe retirer. Du Buiſſon leur repartit que ce n'étoit pas à lui, qu'il falloit s'adreſſer pour cela, & qu'il avoit engagé ſa parole à ſes Alliés de les laiſſer les Maîtres abſolus de faire ce qu'ils jugeroient à propos.

Diſcours d'un Chef Illinois à leurs Députés.

Cette réponſe fut fort aplaudie des Sauvages, & le grand Chef des Illinois dit au nom de tous aux Députés: „ Votre conduite paſſée, & les engagemens, que vous avez pris avec les Anglois, ne nous laiſſent aucun lieu de douter que vous n'ayiez quelque mauvais deſſein, en demandant à notre Pere la liberté de vous rétirer: vous ne ſeriez pas plûtôt ſortis de votre Camp, que vous iriez former de nouveaux complots contre lui, & que vous viendriez l'attaquer dans un tems, où nous ne ſerions peut-être pas à portée de le ſecourir. Vous avez cru que nous ignorions les engagemens, que vous avez pris ſur cela avec les Anglois, la promeſſe, que vous leur avez faite de les établir ici, après y avoir exterminé tous les Enfans d'Ononthio; mais vous vous êtes trompés. Sçachez donc que notre derniere réſolution eſt de ne vous recevoir, qu'à diſcrétion, & de ne bouger d'ici, que nous ne vous y ayions forcés: notre Pere même ne nous la feroit pas changer, & en

1712. „ cela ſeul nous lui déſobéirions. Nous connoiſſons mieux que
„ lui votre mauvais cœur, & nous n'avons garde de l'abandon-
„ ner à votre merci. Rentrez au plus vîte dans votre Fort; nous
„ n'attendons plus que cela pour recommencer à tirer.

Le ſiége continué.

Les Députés s'en allerent avec cette réponſe, à laquelle ils ne s'étoient pas attendus, & dès qu'ils furent rentrés, les attaques recommencerent avec une nouvelle vigueur. La défenſe ne fut pas moins vive; les Aſſiegés décochoient à la fois juſqu'à trois-cent flêches, au bout deſquelles il y avoit du tondre allumé, & à quelques-unes des fuſées de poudre, pour mettre le feu au Fort des François; ils y brûlerent en effet pluſieurs maiſons, qui n'étoient couvertes que de paille, & il fallut, pour empêcher que l'incendie ne gagnât plus loin, couvrir tout ce qui reſtoit de peaux d'Ours & de Chevreuil, & faire de grands amas d'eau.

Les Aſſiégeans ſe rébutent.

Une ſi opiniâtre réſiſtance laſſa enfin les Confédérés, ils déſeſpererent du ſuccès de leur Entrepriſe, & feignirent de craindre qu'on ne ceſſât de leur fournir des vivres. Les François, qui les virent preſque réſolus de ſe retirer, & qui par leur retraite ſe ſeroient vû expoſés à la rage d'un Peuple irrité, parloient déja de s'embarquer pour Michillimakinac, & du Buiſſon étoit ſur le point d'être obligé de fuir devant des Ennemis, qu'il avoit réduits à la derniere extrêmité, & qu'il avoit vû deux jours auparavant à ſes genoux le conjurer de vouloir bien ſe contenter qu'ils fuſſent ſes Eſclaves.

Le Commandant les raſſûre.

Il lui fallut, pour regagner les Chefs des Sauvages, ſe dépouiller de tout ce qu'il avoit, & quand il crut avoir mis chaque Particulier dans ſes intérêts par ſes libéralités, il aſſembla le Conſeil. Il y commença par ſe plaindre qu'on voulût l'abandonner au fort du péril, après l'y avoir engagé: il témoigna enſuite ſon étonnement de ce que tant de braves Gens renonçoient à une victoire aſſûrée, qui devoit les couvrir de gloire. Quelques Chefs parurent ſurpris de ſon diſcours, & l'interrompirent pour lui proteſter qu'ils étoient toujours dans la réſolution de verſer juſqu'à la derniere goute de leur ſang, plûtôt que de laiſſer leur Entrepriſe imparfaite; qu'ils ne pouvoient comprendre qui avoit pu lui inſpirer les injuſtes ſoupçons, qu'il paroiſſoit avoir.

Nouvelle Députation des Aſſiégés.

Tous les autres firent la même proteſtation: on chanta de nouveau la guerre, & chacun ayant repris ſon Poſte, les Aſ-

siégés comprirent qu'il n'y avoit plus de salut à esperer pour eux, qu'aux dures conditions, qu'on leur avoit imposées. J'ai dit qu'il y avoit des Sakis parmi les Confédérés. Il y en avoit aussi parmi les Ennemis, parce que cette Nation, ainsi que je l'ai remarqué ailleurs, est comme divisée en deux Factions, dont l'une est attachée aux Outagamis, & l'autre aux Pouteouatamis. Ceux de ces Sauvages, qui s'étoient enfermés avec les Premiers, déserterent presque tous, & l'on apprit d'eux que les Assiégés étoient aux abois; qu'ils étoient encore plus tourmentés de la faim & de la soif, que pressés par le feu des Assiégeans; qu'ils avoient déja perdu quatre-vint Hommes, & que leur Fort étoit rempli de Cadavres, qui y causoient une infection horrible. 1712.

Tout cela étoit exactement vrai, & les Ennemis demanderent peu de tems après à parlementer. On crut que pour le coup ils se rendroient à discretion, & on leur permit d'envoyer des Députés. Deux Chefs Outagamis, du nombre desquels étoit Pemoussa, vinrent aussitôt avec plusieurs Captifs, & dans un équipage, qui leur avoit paru très-propre à toucher les Confédérés. Ils dirent que pour eux ils n'osoient pas se flatter qu'on leur accordât la vie; mais qu'ils la demandoient avec instance pour leurs Vieillards, leurs Femmes & leurs Enfans. „ Souvenez-vous, ajoûterènt-ils, que vous êtes « nos petits Neveux; c'est de votre sang, que vous paroissez si « affamés: ne vous seroit-il pas plus honnête de l'épargner, & « plus avantageux de nous avoir pour vos Esclaves. «

Le Commandant empêche qu'on ne massacre les Députés.

La pitié n'entre pas aisément dans le cœur des Sauvages, & la longue résistance des Ennemis avoit irrité les Assiégeans. Ils persisterent à vouloir que les Outagamis & leurs Alliés se rendissent à discretion. Quelques-uns même proposerent à M. du Buisson de massacrer les Députés; mais il leur répondit en colere qu'il falloit être yvre pour lui faire une pareille proposition: que ces deux Hommes étoient venus le trouver sur sa parole; qu'il ne la leur avoit donnée, que de leur consentement, & qu'il ne souffriroit jamais qu'on leur fît le moindre outrage chez lui.

Ils repliquerent que ces deux Envoyés étoient les Auteurs de tout le mal, & qu'ayant eux-mêmes si souvent usé de perfidie, ils ne méritoient point qu'on fût si scrupuleux à leur égard; mais ils ne gagnerent rien. Le Commandant repartit

1712. qu'il ne convenoit, ni à lui, ni à eux, d'imiter leur exemple, & il renvoya les deux Députés, en leur disant qu'il n'avoit point d'autre réponse à leur faire, que celle, qu'on leur avoit déja faite. Il ne restoit plus à ces Malheureux d'autre esperance, que de pouvoir échaper à la faveur de quelque mauvais tems, & en effet après dix-neuf jours de siége, un orage accompagné de pluye ayant écarté les Assiégeans, ils en profiterent, & s'évaderent pendant la nuit.

Les Assiégés se sauvent, & sont poursuivis.

On s'en aperçut le lendemain à la pointe du jour, & on se mit à leurs trousses. On les trouva assez bien rétranchés à quatre lieuës de-là sur une Presqu'Isle, qui avance dans le petit Lac *de Sainte Claire*, & comme leurs rétranchemens ne paroissoient presque point, les Assaillans s'en étant aprochés avec peu de précaution, eurent d'abord plus de vint Hommes tués, ou blessés. Il fallut donc recommencer un nouveau siége, qui dura quatre jours, & il eût été même plus long, si le Commandant François n'y eût fait venir deux piéces de Campagne.

Ils sont presque tous massacrés.

Les Assiégés se rendirent enfin à discrétion, & presque tous ceux, qui avoient les armes à la main, furent impitoyablement égorgés sur le champ. Le reste, au nombre de cent cinquante, sans compter les Femmes & les Enfans, furent faits Esclaves, & partagés entre les Nations confédérées, qui ne les garderent pas lontems, & les massacrerent presque tous, avant que de se séparer. La perte des Alliés monta à soixante Hommes tués, ou blessés; les Hurons, parmi lesquels il y avoit vint-cinq Iroquois Chrétiens, se distinguerent pardessus tous les autres, & perdirent aussi plus de Monde, mais cette Expédition coûta aux Ennemis plus deux mille Personnes.

Fruit de cette victoire.

Du Buisson y acquit beaucoup d'honneur par sa fermeté & son désintéressement, qui le porta à se dépouiller de tout ce qu'il avoit, en faveur de ses Alliés. Le fruit de sa victoire fut que les Anglois désespererent de s'établir au Détroit, ce qui auroit été la ruine entiere de la Nouvelle France, non-seulement à cause de la situation de ce lieu, qui est le centre & le plus beau Pays du Canada; mais encore, parce qu'il ne nous auroit plus été possible d'entretenir la moindre communication avec les Sauvages d'en haut, ni avec la Louysiane.

Il restoit encore bien des différents à vuider entre nos Al-

liés, & le Gouverneur Général jugea que, pour y réuſſir, il falloit commencer par rétablir le Fort de Michillimakinac. Il y envoya l'année ſuivante M. de Louvigny, & ſur la fin de celle-ci il fit partir pluſieurs Officiers d'expérience & de mérite pour viſiter les Nations du Nord & de l'Oueſt, & les engager à oublier tous les ſujets de mécontentement, qu'elles s'étoient donnés les unes aux autres. Tout cela fut exécuté avec autant de ſuccès, que de conduite, & la tranquillité fut parfaitement rétablie dans le Canada. 1712.

Source de la décadence du commerce en Canada.

Il ne fut pourtant pas poſſible d'engager ces Peuples à ne plus porter leurs Pelleteries aux Anglois, comme ils faiſoient tout ouvertement depuis pluſieurs années. Les Sauvages mêmes domiciliés ſuivirent bientôt le torrent, & il auroit fallu, pour remedier à un ſi grand mal, augmenter en France le prix du Caſtor, & diminuer en Canada celui des marchandiſes de traite. Le premier de ces deux expédiens ne dépendoit point des Traitans; mais s'ils avoient bien entendu leurs intérêts, ils auroient mis en uſage le ſecond, en envoyant chaque année à Quebec pour leur compte la valeur de quarante, ou de cinquante mille francs de marchandiſes. Cette augmentation en auroit diminué le prix, & auroit mis les Marchands du Pays en état de les donner aux Sauvages à meilleur marché; mais c'eſt ce qu'on n'a jamais pu leur perſuader. Auſſi le commerce des Pelleteries eſt-il préſentement preſque tout entier entre les mains des Anglois.

Pays cédés aux Anglois par le Traité d'Utrecht.

Cependant, quoique les négociations pour la Paix ne fuſſent pas encore terminées à Utrecht, les Gouverneurs Généraux de la Nouvelle France & de la Nouvelle Angleterre reçurent des ordres précis de leurs Souverains de faire abſolument ceſſer tout acte d'hoſtilité entre les deux Nations & leurs Alliés; mais peu de tems après ils eurent nouvelle que la Reine de la Grande Bretagne s'étoit détachée de la Ligue, qui avoit entrepris de déthrôner le Roy Catholique, Philippe V. Rien ne pouvoit venir plus à propos pour le Gouvernement de Baſton, où les Abénaquis portoient par tout le ravage, & cette raiſon ne fut certainement pas la moindre de celles, qui déterminerent la Cour de Londres à ne vouloir jamais ſe relâcher ſur la ceſſion de l'Acadie. Elle témoigna la même fermeté ſur ce que nous poſſedions dans l'Iſle de Terre-neuve & dans la Baye d'Hudſon, & Louis XIV. qui

1712.

avoit auſſi ſes raiſons de ne point apporter d'obſtacle au Traité, qu'il vouloit conclurre avec Sa Majeſté Britannique, ſacrifia enfin ces trois Provinces, & les droits, qu'il prétendoit avoir ſur les cinq Cantons Iroquois.

Les Iroquois ſe maintiennent dans leur indépendance.

Ce dernier article ne nous ôta rien de réel, & ne donna non plus rien aux Anglois, parce que les Cantons renouvellerent les proteſtations, qu'ils avoient déja faites plus d'une fois contre les prétentions réciproques de leurs Voiſins, & ont très-bien ſçu ſe maintenir dans la poſſeſſion de leur liberté & de leur indépendance. Les Anglois, qui, à cela près, ont trouvé avec eux une partie des avantages, que pouvoit leur procurer la Souveraineté d'une Nation réſoluë à ne point ſouffrir de Maître, n'ont pas jugé à propos d'entreprendre de les aſſujettir : ils ſe ſont contentés dans la ſuite du tems de conſtruire un Fort à l'embouchure de la Riviere de *Chouguen* dans le Lac Ontario. Mais comme les Onnontagués ont vû faire cet Etabliſſement ſur leur Terrein, ſans s'y oppoſer, nous avons obtenu des Tſonnonthouans la permiſſion d'en faire un pareil à l'entrée de la Riviere de Niagara, à peu près dans le même endroit, où le Marquis de Dénonville avoit conſtruit un Fort en 1686. Permiſſion, qu'ils avoient refuſée aux Anglois, diſant qu'ils étoient les Maîtres de recevoir chez eux qui bon leur ſembloit, & qu'ils ne vouloient pas y avoir en même tems deux Peuples, qui en troubleroient la Paix par leur animoſité mutuelle.

Prétentions des Anglois ſur les Abénaquis.

Il n'en a pas été de même des Nations Abénaquiſes. Les Anglois, qui avoient encore plus à cœur d'avoir ces Sauvages pour Sujets, que les Iroquois, s'imaginerent qu'ils ne trouveroient plus ſur cela aucune difficulté après le Traité d'Utrecht, parce qu'ils croyoient y avoir pris de bonnes meſures pour acquerir la Souveraineté de leur Pays. L'article XII. de ce Traité porte que le Roy Très-Chrétien céde à la Reine d'Angleterre à perpétuité *l'Acadie, ou Nouvelle Ecoſſe, en entier, conformément à ſes anciennes limites, comme auſſi la Ville de* PORT ROYAL, *maintenant appellée* ANNAPOLIS ROYALE, *& généralement tout ce qui dépend deſdites Terres & Iſles de ce Pays-là.*

Un Miniſtre Anglois entreprend de ſéduire ces Peuples.

Ceux, qui commandoient pour Sa Majeſté Britannique dans la Nouvelle Angleterre & dans l'Acadie, n'eurent rien de plus preſſé, dès qu'ils eurent reçu le Traité, que d'en faire

part aux Abénaquis ; mais ils crurent devoir prendre de grandes meſures avec des Peuples, dont ils ſçavoient bien que leur Nation n'étoit pas aimée, & dont ils avoient trop ſouvent éprouvé la valeur, pour être tentés de la vouloir réduire par la force. Ils ne jugerent pas même à propos de commencer par leur déclarer qu'ils les regardoient comme Sujets de la Couronne d'Angleterre, perſuadés que dans la diſpoſition, où ils étoient, une telle propoſition ne feroit que les aliéner davantage. 1713-22.

Le Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre crut donc qu'il falloit avant toutes choſes les détacher de leurs Miſſionnaires, & les accoûtumer inſenſiblement à vivre avec les Anglois. Dans ce deſſein il envoya à l'entrée du Kinibequi le plus habile des Miniſtres de Baſton, pour y tenir une Ecole ; & comme il ſçavoit que ces Peuples ſont infiniment ſenſibles aux amitiés, qu'on fait à leurs Enfans, il donna ordre à cet Inſtructeur de nourrir ſes petits Diſciples aux frais du Gouvernement, & il lui aſſigna pour cet effet une penſion, qui devoit croître à proportion du nombre de ceux, qu'il engageroit à venir à ſon Ecole.

Ce qui ſe paſſe entre ce Miniſtre & le P. Rasle.

Le Miniſtre n'oublia rien pour ſéconder les vûës de ſon Général ; il alloit chercher les Enfans dans leur Village, il les careſſoit, il leur faiſoit des préſens ; enfin il ſe donna pendant deux mois bien des mouvemens, ſans néanmoins en pouvoir gagner un ſeul. Il ne ſe rebuta pourtant point ; il s'adreſſa aux Peres de ces Enfans, il leur fit diverſes queſtions touchant leur croyance, & ſur les réponſes, qu'ils lui firent, il tourna en riſée les Sacremens, le Purgatoire, l'invocation des Saints, & toutes les pratiques de pieté, qui ſont en uſage parmi les Catholiques.

Le P. Sebaſtien Rasle, qui depuis un grand nombre d'années gouvernoit cette Chrétienté naiſſante, crut devoir s'oppoſer à ces premieres ſémences de ſéduction. Il écrivit une Lettre fort polie au Miniſtre, & lui marqua entr'autres choſes que ſes Néophytes ſçavoient croire les vérités, que l'Egliſe Catholique enſeigne ; mais qu'ils ne ſçavoient pas en diſputer ; qu'en leur propoſant des difficultés, auſquelles il pouvoit bien croire qu'ils n'étoient pas en état de répondre, ſon deſſein étoit apparemment qu'ils les communiquaſſent à leur Miſſionnaire ; qu'il ſaiſiſſoit avec plaiſir cette occaſion

1713-22.

de conferer avec un habile Homme ; qu'il lui laiſſoit le choix de le faire, ou de vive voix, ou par écrit, & qu'en attendant il lui envoyoit un Mémoire, qu'il le prioit de lire avec attention.

Dans ce Mémoire, qui étoit aſſez long, le Miſſionnaire prouvoit par l'Ecriture, par la Tradition, & par des raiſonnemens Théologiques, les Dogmes, que le Miniſtre avoit attaqués par de fades plaiſanteries; il ajoûtoit en finiſſant ſa Lettre, que, s'il n'étoit pas content de ſes preuves, il attendoit de lui une refutation préciſe, & appuyée ſur des principes certains, & non pas ſur des raiſonnemens vagues, encore moins ſur des réflexions malignes & des ſatyres indécentes, qui ne convenoient, ni à leur profeſſion, ni à l'importance des matieres, dont il étoit queſtion entr'eux.

Le Premier quitte la partie.

Deux jours après que le Miniſtre eut reçu cette Lettre, il partit pour retourner à Baſton, d'où il envoya au Pere Raſle une courte réponſe ; mais ſi obſcure, & dans un Latin ſi peu intelligible, que le Miſſionnaire après l'avoir luë pluſieurs fois, n'y put rien comprendre, ſinon que le Miniſtre ſe plaignoit qu'il l'attaquoit ſans raiſon ; que le ſeul zéle du ſalut des Ames l'avoit porté à enſeigner le chemin du Ciel aux Sauvages ; & que les preuves, qu'il lui oppoſoit, étoient ridicules & puériles.

Le P. Raſle lui repliqua ſur le champ par une Lettre, qu'il lui fit porter à Baſton, & dont il ne reçut la réponſe qu'au bout de deux ans : le Miniſtre, ſans entrer en matiere, lui mandoit qu'il avoit l'eſprit chagrin & critique, & que c'étoit la marque d'un tempéramment enclin à la colere : ainſi ſe termina la diſpute ; le Miſſionnaire fut charmé d'avoir à ſi peu de frais écarté le Prédicant, & fait avorter le projet, que cet Homme avoit formé de ſéduire ſon Troupeau. Cette premiere tentative ayant eu ſi peu de ſuccès, le Gouvernement de Baſton eut recours à un autre artifice, qui ne réuſſit pas mieux.

Pluſieurs Anglois s'établiſſent ſur les bords du Kinibequi.

Un Anglois demanda aux Abénaquis la permiſſion de bâtir ſur les bords de leur Riviere une eſpéce de Magaſin, pour y faire la traite avec eux, promettant de vendre ſes marchandiſes à beaucoup meilleur marché, qu'ils ne les achetoient à Baſton même. Les Sauvages, qui trouvoient un grand avantage dans cette propoſition, y conſentirent. Un autre Anglois demanda peu de tems après la même permiſſion, offrant des conditions

ditions encore plus avantageuſes, que n'avoit fait le Premier, & elle fut auſſi accordée. Cette facilité des Sauvages enhardit les Anglois ; ils s'établirent en aſſez grand nombre le long de la Riviere, ſans ſe mettre en peine d'en avoir l'agrément des Naturels du Pays ; ils y éleverent des Maiſons, & ils y bâtirent même des Forts, dont quelques-uns étoient de pierre. 1713-22.

Les Abénaquis ne parurent pas s'en formaliſer, ils ne s'apercevoient point du piége, qu'on leur tendoit, & ils ne faiſoient attention, qu'à la commodité de trouver chez leurs nouveaux Hôtes tout ce qu'ils pouvoient deſirer : mais à la fin ſe voyant comme environnnés d'Habitations Angloiſes, ils ouvrirent les yeux, & entrerent en défiance. Ils demanderent aux Anglois de quel droit ils s'établiſſoient ainſi ſur leurs Terres, & y conſtruiſoient des Forts ? On leur répondit que le Roy de France avoit cedé leur Pays à la Couronne d'Angleterre, & on ne peut juger de l'effet, que fit cette réponſe ſur leur eſprit, que quand on ſçait juſqu'à quel point ces Peuples ſont jaloux de leur liberté & de leur indépendance.

Les Abénaquis proteſtent de leur indépendance.

Ils ne répliquerent rien aux Anglois, mais ils envoyerent ſur le champ des Députés au Marquis de Vaudreüil pour ſçavoir de lui s'il étoit vrai que le Roy de France eût diſpoſé en faveur de la Reine d'Angleterre d'un Pays, dont ils prétendoient bien être les ſeuls Maîtres. La réponſe du Géneral fut que le Traité d'Utrecht ne faiſoit aucune mention de leur Pays, & ils furent contens. Quelque tems auparavant le Gouverneur Géneral de la Nouvelle Angleterre avoit aſſemblé leurs Chefs, pour leur faire part de la nouvelle de la paix concluë entre les François & les Anglois, & les ayant exhortés à vivre en bonne intelligence avec lui, & à oublier tout le paſſé, il ajoûta que le Roy de France avoit donné à la Reine d'Angleterre Plaiſance & le Port Royal, avec toutes les Terres adjacentes. Un Chef lui répondit que le Roy de France pouvoit diſpoſer de ce qui lui appartenoit ; mais que pour lui il avoit ſa Terre, où Dieu l'avoit placé, & que tant qu'il reſteroit un Enfant de ſa Nation, il combattroit pour la conſerver. Le Géneral Anglois n'inſiſta point, & congedia les Sauvages, après les avoir bien régalés.

Ils ſont trahis par les Anglois.

Cette maniere d'agir les raſſûra, & ils ne ſongerent plus à inquietter les Anglois, qui étoient aux environs du Kinibe-

1713-22. qui : ils s'accoûtumerent même inſenſiblement à traiter avec eux ; mais un jour qu'ils étoient entrés au nombre de vint dans une Habitation Angloiſe, ils s'y virent tout-à-coup inveſtis par deux-cent Hommes armés. *Nous ſommes morts*, s'écria auſſi-tôt l'un d'eux, *mais vendons cher notre vie.* Ils ſe préparoient en effet à ſe jetter ſur cette Troupe, lorſque les Anglois, qui connoiſſoient de quoi ſont capables ces Sauvages, quand ils ſont pouſſés à bout, leur proteſterent qu'on n'avoit formé aucun deſſein contr'eux, qu'on venoit ſeulement les inviter à envoyer quelques-uns des leurs à Baſton, pour y conferer avec le Gouverneur Géneral des moyens d'affermir la paix & la bonne intelligence entre les deux Nations.

Les Sauvages ſont d'une facilité à croire ce qu'on leur dit, que les plus fâcheuſes expériences n'ont jamais pû guerir : ceux-ci nommerent ſur le champ quatre Députés, qui ſe rendirent à Baſton, où ils furent fort étonnés de ſe voir arrêtés Priſonniers en arrivant. On n'eut pas plûtôt appris cette nouvelle dans leurs Villages, qu'on envoya demander la raiſon d'un procédé ſi étrange.

On leur répondit qu'on ne retenoit point leurs Députés comme Priſonniers, mais en qualité d'Otages, & qu'ils ſeroient relâchés, ſi-tôt que la Nation auroit dédommagé les Anglois de quelques beſtiaux, que des Sauvages avoient tués dans leurs Habitations, & dont la perte montoit à la valeur de deux-cent livres de Caſtor. Les Abénaquis ne convenoient nullement du fait, toutefois ils ne voulurent pas qu'on pût leur reprocher d'avoir abandonné leurs Freres pour ſi peu de choſes, & ils payerent les deux-cent livres de Caſtor.

Ils n'en furent pourtant pas plus avancés ; on ne délivra point les Priſonniers, & on prétexta diverſes raiſons pour les retenir : à la fin cependant le Gouverneur Général craignit que cette détention ne lui attirât quelque affaire fâcheuſe, & fit propoſer aux Abénaquis une Conférence, pour terminer tous les différents à l'amiable. Elle fut acceptée ; on convint du lieu & du jour, les Sauvages s'y rendirent avec le Pere Raſle ; & le Pere de la Chaſſe, Supérieur Général des Miſſions qui faiſoit ſa viſite dans ces Quartiers-là, où il avoit été lontems Miſſionnaire, y voulut auſſi aſſiſter ; mais le Général Anglois ne parut point.

1713-22.

Lettre de ces Sauvages au Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre.

Les Sauvages en furent outrés, & ſe ſeroient portés à quelque extrêmité, ſi on ne les avoit retenus. Le parti, qu'ils prirent, fut d'écrire au Gouverneur; le P. de la Chaſſe fit la Lettre, & elle portoit: 1°. Que les Abénaquis ne pouvoient comprendre pourquoi on retenoit leurs Députés dans les fers, après la parole, qu'on avoit donnée de les délivrer, dès que les deux-cent livres de Caſtor auroient été payées. 2°. Qu'ils n'étoient pas moins ſurpris de voir qu'on diſpoſât de leur Pays, & qu'on s'y établît ſans leur agrément. 3°. Que tous les Anglois euſſent à en ſortir au plûtôt, & à élargir les Priſonniers, qu'ils retenoient contre le Droit des Gens: 4°. Que ſi dans deux mois on n'avoit point de réponſe à cette Lettre, ou ſi elle ne produiſoit pas l'effet, qu'on en attendoit, la Nation ſçauroit bien ſe faire juſtice.

Ce fut au mois de Juillet de l'année 1721. que cettte Lettre fut portée à Baſton par quelques Anglois, qui étoient venus pour tenir la place du Gouverneur Général à la Conference, dont nous venons de parler. Comme les deux mois s'écoulerent, ſans qu'on entendît parler de rien, les Abénaquis ſe diſpoſerent à exécuter leurs menaces, & à uſer de repréſailles. Il n'y en eut jamais de plus juſtes; cependant le Marquis de Vaudreüil crut devoir s'oppoſer aux voyes de fait, & il eut beſoin de tout ſon crédit pour les empêcher: mais ce ne fut pas pour lontems. Les Anglois mirent la patience des Abénaquis à bout par deux Entrepriſes, que rien ne pouvoit excuſer.

Les Anglois enlevent le Baron de Saint Caſtin.

La premiere fut l'enlevement du Baron de S. Caſtin. J'ai dit que le Pere de ce Gentilhomme avoit épouſé une Abénaquiſe, ainſi le jeune Baron appartenoit par ſa Mere à cette Nation. Il avoit toujours vécu avec ſes Parens maternels, les ſeuls, qu'il connût; & il commandoit pour le Roy dans leur Pays depuis la perte de l'Acadie. Outre cela il avoit ſuccedé à ſon Pere dans le Commandement général, que tous ces Peuples avoient déferé à celui-ci, lorſqu'il s'étoit allié avec eux; & en cette qualité il étoit venu pour ſe trouver à la Conférence propoſée par le Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre.

Les Anglois lui en firent un crime; ils dépêcherent un Bâtiment vers le lieu de ſa réſidence, qui étoit ſur le bord de la Mer; & le Capitaine ayant eu la précaution de ne faire paroî-

1713-22. tre ſur ſon Pont que deux ou trois Hommes, l'envoya inviter, dès qu'il eut mouillé l'Ancre, à venir s'y rafraîchir. Le Baron, qui n'avoit aucun ſujet de ſe défier de cet Officier, qu'il connoiſſoit particulierement, ſe rendit ſeul auprès de lui, & dès qu'il y fut, le Capitaine appareilla & le conduiſit à Baſton, au mois de Decembre de l'année 1721. Là on le tint ſur la ſellette, & on l'interrogea comme un Criminel. On lui demanda entr'autres choſes pourquoi, & en quelle qualité il étoit allé au lieu marqué pour la conference entre le Gouverneur Général & les Abénaquis; s'il n'y avoit pas été député par le Marquis de Vaudreuil, & ce que ſignifioit l'habit d'Ordonnance, qu'il portoit.

Il répondit qu'il étoit Abénaquis par ſa Mere, qu'il avoit paſſé toute ſa vie avec ces Sauvages, qui l'avoient établi Chef & Commandant Général de leur Nation; & qu'en cette qualité, il n'avoit pas cru pouvoir ſe diſpenſer de ſe trouver à une Aſſemblée, où l'on devoit traiter des intérêts de ſes Freres: qu'il n'en avoit reçu aucun ordre du Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle France, & que l'habit, dont il étoit revêtu, n'étoit point un habit d'Ordonnance, mais un habit convenable à ſa naiſſance & à ſon rang, ayant l'honneur d'être Officier dans les Troupes du Roy Très-Chrétien, ſon Souverain.

Il eſt relâché. Cependant M. de Vaudreuil ayant appris la détention de ce Commandant, écrivit au Gouverneur Général de la Nouvelle Angleterre pour s'en plaindre, & pour reclamer le Baron: il n'en reçut point de réponſe, mais au bout de cinq mois le Priſonnier fut remis en liberté. Il repaſſa peu de tems après en France, & alla recueillir la ſucceſſion de ſon Pere en Bearn, d'où il n'eſt point ſorti depuis.

Les Anglois veulent enlever le P. Raſle, & le manquent. La ſeconde Entrepriſe des Anglois, & qui acheva d'irriter contr'eux les Abénaquis, regardoit le P. Raſle, & fut pouſſée beaucoup plus loin. On étoit perſuadé à Baſton que ce Miſſionnaire ſeroit toujours un obſtacle invincible au deſſein, qu'on y avoit formé de s'emparer peu à peu de tout le Pays, qui ſépare la Nouvelle Angleterre de l'Acadie, parce qu'en maintenant avec ſoin les Néophites dans leur attachement à la Foy Catholique, il reſſerroit de plus en plus les liens, qui les uniſſoient aux François. Après pluſieurs tentatives, d'abord pour engager ces Sauvages par les offres & les promeſſes

les plus ſéduiſantes à le livrer aux Anglois, ou du moins à le renvoyer à Quebec, & à prendre en ſa place un de leurs Miniſtres; enſuite pour le ſurpendre & pour l'enlever, les Anglois réſolus de s'en défaire, quoiqu'il leur en dût coûter, mirent ſa tête à prix, & promirent mille livres ſterling à celui, qui la leur porteroit. 1713-22.

Tout cela ayant été inutile, ils crurent enfin avoir trouvé une occaſion de ſe ſaiſir de ſa Perſonne vers la fin de Janvier 1722. Ils apprirent qu'il étoit reſté au Village de *Narantſoak* avec un petit nombre de Vieillards & d'Infirmes, tandis que les autres étoient à la Chaſſe; & ils y envoyerent un Détachement de deux-cent Hommes. Par bonheur deux jeunes Gens, qui chaſſoient ſur le bord de la Mer, les aperçurent qui entroient dans la Riviere du Kinibequi; ils ſe douterent de leur deſſein, & coururent par les Terres avertir le P. Raſle d'être ſur ſes gardes, & les Vieillards de ſe refugier dans les Bois.

Le Miſſionnaire crut devoir commencer par conſommer les Hoſties conſacrées, qui étoient dans ſa Chapelle, & mettre en lieu de ſûreté les Vaſes ſacrés & les Ornemens de l'Autel, après quoi il alla rejoindre ſes Sauvages, à qui il avoit fait prendre les devants dans la Forêt. Les Anglois arriverent le ſoir même au Village, & n'y ayant pas trouvé celui qu'ils cherchoient, ils le ſuivirent le lendemain dans ſa retraite. Ils n'en étoient plus qu'à une portée de Fuſil, lorſqu'on les aperçut, & le Pere étoit tout habillé pour dire la Meſſe, ſi on en croit quelque Relation.

Tout ce qu'il put faire, fut de pénétrer plus avant dans le Bois; mais comme il n'avoit pas eu le loiſir de prendre ſes raquettes, & qu'il ne marchoit pas aiſément, parce qu'il avoit eu quelques années auparavant une jambe & une cuiſſe caſſées; il ne put faire autre choſe que de ſe cacher derriere un Arbre. Les Anglois parcoururent divers ſentiers frayés par les Sauvages, & n'étoient plus qu'à huit pas de l'Arbre, qui couvroit leur proye, lorſque, comme s'ils euſſent été repouſſés par une main inviſible, ils s'arrêterent, & reprirent la route du Village, où ils pillerent l'Egliſe & la Maiſon du Miſſionnaire. Ils le laiſſerent ainſi ſans proviſions, & il ſouffrit beaucoup de la diſette de toutes choſes, juſqu'à ce que les Jeſuites de Quebec ayant été informés de l'extrêmité, où il étoit réduit, euſſent eu le loiſir de fournir à tous ſes beſoins.

1713-22.

Les Abénaquis leur déclarent la guerre.

Ces insultes réiterées firent juger aux Sauvages qu'il n'y avoit plus d'accommodement à esperer avec les Anglois, & qu'il étoit tems de chercher la paix dans une bonne guerre. Dès qu'ils furent de retour de la Chasse, & qu'ils eurent ensemencé leurs Terres, ils prirent la résolution de détruire les Habitations Angloises du Kinibequi, & d'éloigner de leurs Villages un Peuple inquiet, qui en vouloit ouvertement à leur liberté. Ils députerent à tous leurs Freres, & à leurs Alliés, pour les engager à leur prêter la main dans la nécessité, où ils étoient d'une juste défense; & ces Députations eurent tout le succès, qu'ils en avoient esperé. On chanta la guerre chez les Hurons de Lorette, & dans toutes les Bourgades Abénaquises, & le rendez-vous des Guerriers fut marqué à Narantsoak.

Ils la font avec succès.

Il en étoit déja parti un Détachement, qui avoit descendu la Riviere jusqu'à la Mer, & qui y ayant rencontré trois ou quatre petits Bâtimens des Ennemis, les enleva; remonta ensuite la Riviere, pillant & brûlant toutes les Habitations Angloises, mais sans faire aucune violence aux Habitans; il leur laissa même la liberté de se retirer où ils voudroient, à la réserve de cinq, qui furent gardés comme Otages, pour répondre des Députés Abénaquis, qu'on retenoit toujours Prisonniers à Baston. Quelque tems après un Parti Anglois ayant surpris seize Sauvages, dans une Isle, où ils s'étoient endormis, firent sur eux une décharge, dont il y en eut cinq de tués, & autant de blessés.

Le P. Rasle refuse de se retirer à Quebec.

La guerre étant ainsi allumée entre les deux Nations, les Habitans de Narantsoak presserent le P. Rasle de se retirer pour quelque tems à Quebec, lui représentant que le moins, qui pourroit lui arriver, s'il tomboit entre les mains des Anglois, ce seroit de languir le reste de ses jours dans une dure captivité: Il leur répondit qu'il ne craignoit point les menaces de ceux, qui ne le haïssoient qu'à cause de son zele pour le salut de son Troupeau, & ajoûta ces paroles de l'Apôtre: (Act. 20. 24.) *Je n'estime point ma vie plus précieuse que moi-même, pourvû que j'acheve ma course, & que j'accomplisse le Ministere de la parole, qui m'a été confié par le Seigneur Jesus.*

Il est tué par les Anglois.

Ce que les Sauvages avoient prévû, arriva: les Anglois ne paroissoient faire la guerre, que pour se délivrer d'un Homme, à qui seul ils attribuoient l'opposition, que témoi-

gnoient les Abénaquis de ſe ſoumettre à eux ; enfin déſeſpe- 1713-24.
rant de s'en rendre Maîtres par la ſurpriſe, ils réſolurent d'y employer la force. Le vint-troiſiéme d'Août 1724. onze-cent Hommes, partie Anglois, & partie Sauvages, marcherent à Narantſoak. Les Broſſailles épaiſſes, dont ce Village étoit environné, & le peu de précaution des Habitans pour ſe garantir contre une attaque imprévuë, furent cauſe qu'on ne les aperçut, qu'au moment qu'ils firent une décharge générale de leurs Fuſils, dont toutes les Cabannes furent criblées.

Il n'y avoit alors que cinquante Guerriers dans le Bourg. Ils prirent les armes, & coururent tumultuairement, non pas pour défendre la Place contre un Ennemi, qui étoit déja dedans, mais pour favoriſer la fuite des Femmes, des Vieillards & des Enfans, & leur donner le tems de gagner le côté de la Riviere, qui n'étoit pas encore occupé par les Anglois. Le P. Raſle averti par les clameurs & le tumulte du danger, où ſe trouvoient ſes Néophytes, alla ſans crainte ſe préſenter aux Aſſaillans, dans l'eſperance d'attirer ſur lui ſeul toute leur attention, & par-là de procurer le ſalut de ſon Troupeau au peril de ſa vie. Son eſperance ne fut pas vaine, à peine eut-il paru, que les Anglois jetterent un grand cri, qui fut ſuivi d'une grêle de Mouſquetades, dont il tomba mort auprès d'une Croix, qu'il avoit plantée au milieu du Village : ſept Sauvages, qui l'accompagnoient, & qui avoient voulu lui faire un rempart de leurs corps, furent tués à ſes côtés.

Ainſi mourut ce charitable Paſteur, en donnant ſa vie pour ſes Ouailles, après trente-ſept ans d'un pénible Apoſtolat. Sa mort conſterna les Sauvages, qui prirent auſſi-tôt la fuite & traverſerent la Riviere, les uns à la nâge, & les autres à gué ; mais toujours pourſuivis par les Ennemis, juſqu'à ce qu'ils fuſſent entrés dans la profondeur des Bois, où ils ſe raſſemblerent au nombre de cent-cinquante. Quoiqu'on eût tiré ſur eux plus de deux mille coups de Fuſils, il n'y en eut que trente de tués, & quatorze de bleſſés.

Les Anglois ne voyant plus nulle part de réſiſtance, s'attacherent à piller & à brûler les Cabannes : ils n'épargnerent pas l'Egliſe, mais ils n'y mirent le feu, qu'après avoir indignement profané les Vaſes ſacrés, & le Corps adorable de Jésus-Christ. Ils ſe retirerent enſuite avec une précipitation, qui tenoit de la fuite, & comme s'ils avoient été frappés

1713-24. d'une terreur panique. Les Sauvages rentrerent auſſi-tôt dans leurs Villages ; & leur premier ſoin, tandis que les Femmes cherchoient des herbes & des plantes propres à guerir les bleſſés, fut de pleurer ſur le corps de leur S. Miſſionnaire.

Ils le trouverent percé de mille coups, la chevelure enlevée, le crâne briſé à coups de haches, la bouche & les yeux remplis de bouë, les os des jambes fracaſſés, & tous les membres mutilés de cent manieres differentes. Voilà de quelle maniere fut traité un Prêtre dans ſa Miſſion au pied d'une Croix, par ces mêmes Hommes, qui exageroient ſi fort en toute occaſion les inhumanités prétenduës de nos Sauvages, qu'on n'a jamais vû s'acharner ainſi ſur les cadavres de leurs Ennemis. Après que ſes Néophytes eurent levé & baiſé pluſieurs fois les précieux reſtes d'un Pere tendrement, & ſi juſtement chéri, ils l'inhumerent à l'endroit même, où la veille il avoit célebré les SS. Myſteres, c'eſt-à-dire, à la place, où étoit l'Autel, avant que l'Egliſe fût brûlée.

Son éloge. Le P. Raſle étoit d'une bonne Famille de Franche-Comté, & mourut dans ſa ſoixante & ſeptiéme année : Il étoit d'un temperamment robuſte, mais les jeûnes & les fatigues continuels l'avoient fort affoibli, ſurtout depuis l'accident, qui lui étoit ſurvenu dix-neuf ans auparavant. J'ai ſouvent admiré ſa patience dans cette longue & fâcheuſe maladie, & nous ne pouvions comprendre comment il avoit pu ſouffrir une ſi cruelle operation, ſans jetter ſeulement un cri. Il ſçavoit preſque toutes les Langues, qu'on parle dans ce vaſte Continent, & il avoit travaillé au ſalut de preſque toutes les Nations, qui l'habitent. Trois ans avant ſa mort ſon Supérieur lui ayant repréſenté qu'il étoit tems de prendre des meſures pour ſe ſouſtraire à la fureur des Anglois, qui avoient juré ſa perte, il répondit que ſes meſures étoient priſes. „ Dieu m'a confié ce „ Troupeau, je ſuivrai ſon ſort, trop heureux de m'immoler „ pour lui. " Il répetoit ſouvent la même choſe à ſes Néophytes. „ Nous n'avons que trop éprouvé, diſoient ces fervens Chré„ tiens après ſa mort, que ce cher Pere nous parloit de l'abon„ dance du cœur ; nous l'avons vû affronter la mort d'un air „ tranquille, & s'oppoſer ſeul à la rage des Ennemis, pour „ nous donner le tems de mettre nos vies en ſûreté. " Il ne fut guéres moins regretté dans la Colonie, que parmi ſes Sauvages, mais on y ſongea beaucoup plus à exalter ſon bonheur,

CARTE DE L'ISLE ROYALE

Dressée par N. Bellin
Ingenieur de la Marine
1744.

63 62

47 d

46 d

Latitude Septentrionale

R. aux Saumons

I. aux Loups Marins

R. Malabouarch

I. aux Tustocorps

Murminiguerch

Ance au Platre

Paquelouacadi

ISLE

Magistagone

Petit S. Pierre

R. au Bernaire

Passage de Fronsac

ACADIE

Ance de la Boudaye

Cap Rouge

S. Pierre

Havre de Chedabouctou ou Milford

Isles Madame ou I. Maurepas

I. aux Canes

I. du grand Etang

Port Toulouze

I. S. Pierre

I. Michaux

Pointe

Cap Rouge

Petit Degret

Cap de fer

R. Verte

Port St. Marie

Basses ou Roches des baques

B. de Chedabouctou

Etang

I. aux Renards

R. aux Saumons

Ance a l'Aine

Grande Isle de Canceau Amiral

Port de Canceau

Cap Sogeri

Cap Canceau

65 62

Cap S. Laurent
ance S. Laurent
I. S. Paul
Limbach
ance aux basques
Cap de Nord
Havre Daspé
ou d'Achepé
ance d'Ourachouque
ou Aralson
R. Ouiak
R. Manatapchiack
I. de Niganiche
Baye de Niganiche
Cap fumé
R. de Rouville
Carenage
Pointe Plate
Port Dauphin
Cap Dauphin
Isles Siboux
Cap de labrador
Ste Anne ou
Port Dauphin
Entrée de Labrador
Table a l'Hermite
Pointe de Verderone
Petite Entrée de Labrador
I. de Verderone
ou I. de la Boulardérie
Ouamecck
ance du Charbon
Baye des Espagnols
Cap Charbon
Baye de l'Indienne
Baye Glacée
R. aux Mats
R. aux Cannes
R. au Cerf
Baye au Charbon
Cap Percé
la Pierre a Fusil
ou I. Plate
Baye de Morienne
Cap Brulé
I. Ronde
Petit Lac
Baye de Miré
I. de Scatari anc. I. de Pontchartrain
Les Cormorandieres
Piscabonech
Baye du Menadou
I. de la Tramblade
Pointe a la Flourie
Lac de Miray
I. aux Cannes
Porterbove ou la Baleine
Louisbourg
Port de la Baleine
Petit Loremtec
Grand Loremtec
Roche sous l'eau
Cap Noir
Pointe Blanche
Havre a l'Anglois
Louisbourg
Baye de Gabori
a Guyon
Havre fourché
I. aux Herons
Havre Rigaud
I. du S. Esprit
te aux Isles Michaux
BRADOR
par les Sauvages
deauboch
d
47
d
46

ECHELLES

Lieues Communes de France de 2282. Toises chacune

5 10 15 20 25

Lieues Marines de France et d'Angleterre de 2853. Toises

5 10 15 20

itude Occidentale du Meridien de Paris 61

I. S. Paul

61

Cap S. Laurent

Limbach

ance S. Laurent

d

47

Cap de Nord

Havre Daspé
ou d'Achespé

ance d'Ourachouque
ou Arallson

I. de Niganiche

Baye de Niganiche

Cap fumé

Pointe Plate

Carenage

Port Dauphin

Cap Dauphin

Isles Siboux

Cap de labrador

Ste Anne ou
Port Dauphin

Entrée de Labrador

Table a l'Hermite

Pointe de Verderone

Petite Entrée de Labrador

I. de Verderone

I. de la Boularderie

Baye des Espagnols

Cap Charbon

Baye de l'Indienne

Baye Glacée

Baye au Charbon

Cap Percé

la Pierre a Fusil
ou I. Plate

Baye de Morienne

Cap Brulé

ve de Miré

I. de Scatari anc. I. de Pontchartrain

Les Cormorandieres

Baye du Menadou

I. de la Tramblade

Pointe a la Flourie

I. aux Cannes

Portenove ou la Baleine

Petit Lorembec

Grand Lorembec

Havre a l'Anglois

Cap Noir

Pointe Blanche

Louisbourg

Baye de Gabori

+ Roche sous l'eau

d

46

ECHELLES

Lieues Communes de France de 2282. Toises chacune

5 10 15 20 25

Lieues Marines de France et d'Angleterre de 2853. Toises

5 10 15 20

ridien de Paris 61

heur, qu'à faire des Prieres pour le repos de ſon ame. Le Pere de la Chaſſe ayant demandé pour lui à M. l'Abbé de Belmont, Supérieur du Séminaire de Montreal, les ſuffrages de l'Egliſe, en vertu de la communication de Prieres, qui eſt entre ces Meſſieurs & les Jéſuites, ce reſpectable Vieillard ne lui répondit que par ces paroles de S. Auguſtin : c'eſt faire injure à un Martyr, que de prier pour lui. 1713-24.

Les Anglois ſont obligés de laiſſer les Sauvages en repos.

La guerre continua encore quelque tems entre les Sauvages & les Anglois, & toujours au déſavantage de ceux-ci, qui ne gagnerent par leurs hoſtilités, que de rendre invincible l'averſion, que ceux-là avoient toujours euë pour eux ; & qui ont enfin pris par force le parti de les laiſſer tranquilles. La France n'étoit point entrée dans ce démêlé, pour ne point donner le moindre prétexte de rompre la bonne intelligence, qu'il avoit tant coûté de rétablir entre les deux Couronnes : on ceſſa même de négocier dans les deux Cours le Reglement des limites, quoique dès l'année 1719. il y eût des Commiſſaires nommés pour cela de part & d'autre. Il y a tout lieu de croire, que les Anglois, qui maſſacrerent le P. Raſle, furent déſavoués, puiſqu'on n'en a fait aucune pourſuite de notre part : d'ailleurs ce n'eſt pas aux Hommes à venger le ſang des Martyrs.

Deſcription de l'Iſle du Cap Breton.

Cependant par la ceſſion de l'Acadie & de Plaiſance aux Anglois, il ne reſtoit plus à la France d'autre endroit pour faire la Pêche des Moruës, ou du moins pour faire ſécher ce Poiſſon, que l'Iſle du Cap Breton, qui n'eſt plus connuë aujourd'hui, que ſous le nom d'*Iſle Royale*. Cette Iſle eſt ſituée entre les quarante-cinq & les quarante-ſept dégrés de Latitude-Nord, & elle forme avec l'Iſle de Terre-Neuve, dont elle n'eſt éloignée que de quinze à ſeize lieuës, l'entrée du Golphe de S. Laurent. Le Détroit, qui la ſépare de l'Acadie, n'a guéres que cinq lieuës communes de France de long, ſur une de large, & ſe nomme le *Paſſage de Fronſac*. Sa longueur du Nord-Eſt au Sud-Oueſt-Eſt, n'eſt pas tout-à fait de cinquante lieuës, & ſa plus grande largeur de l'Orient à l'Occident n'en a pas plus de trente-trois. Sa figure eſt fort irréguliere, & elle eſt tellement coupée par des Lacs & des Rivieres, que les deux parties principales ne tiennent enſemble, que par un Iſthme d'environ huit-cent pas de large, lequel ſépare le fond du *Port Toulouſe* de pluſieurs Lacs, qu'on appelle *Labrador*.

1713. Ces Lacs ſe déchargent dans la Mer à l'Orient par deux Canaux de largeur inégale, formés par l'Iſle de *Verderonne*, ou de *la Boularderie*, qui a ſept à huit lieuës de long.

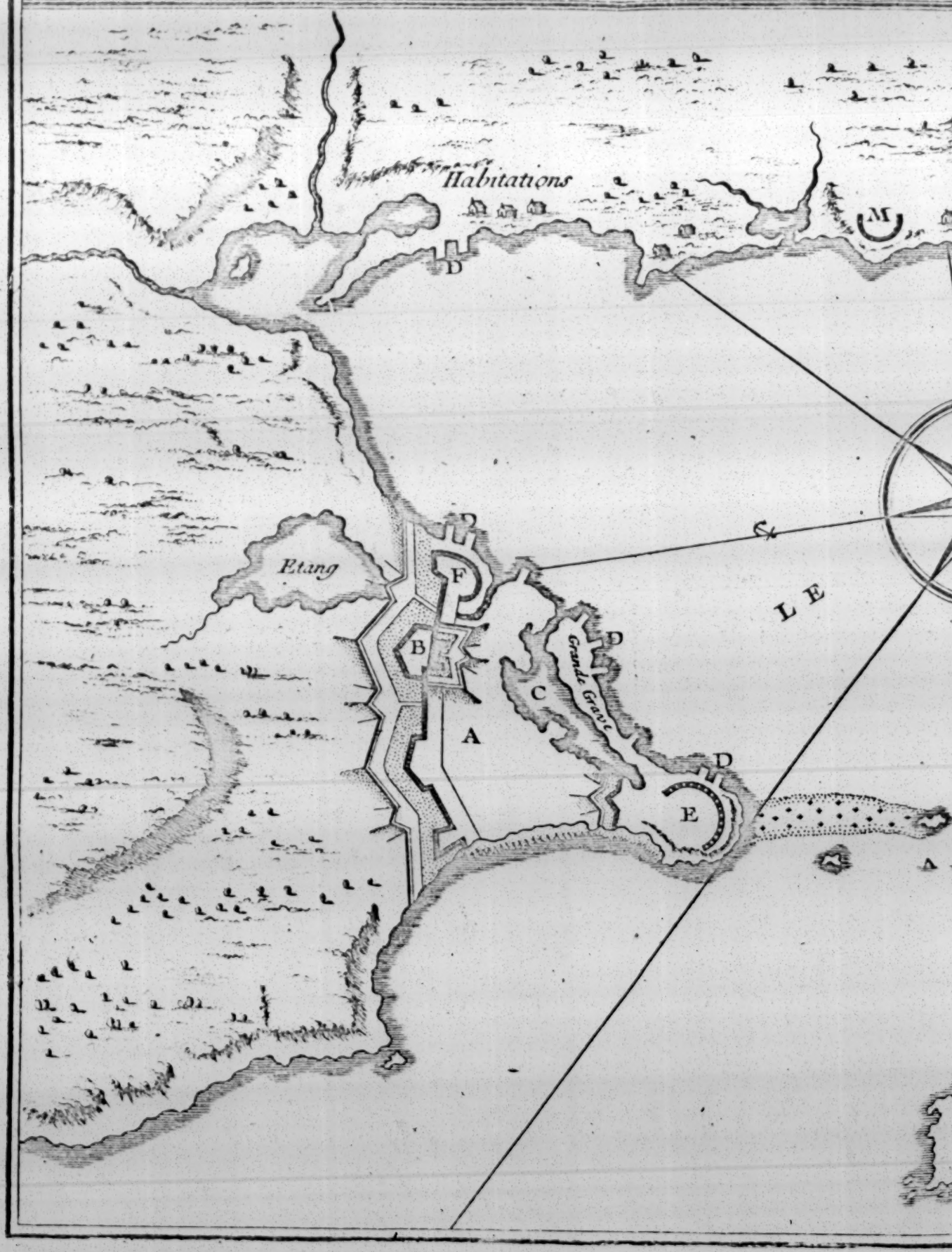
Son climat, & nature du Pays. Le climat de cette Iſle eſt à peu près le même, que celui de Quebec; & quoique les brouillards y ſoient plus fréquens, on ne ſe plaint point que l'air y ſoit mal ſain. Toutes les Terres n'y ſont pas bonnes, cependant elles produiſent des Arbres de toutes les eſpeces. On y voit des Chênes d'une grandeur prodigieuſe, des Pins propres pour la mâture, & toutes ſortes de Bois de charpente. Les plus communs, outre le Chêne, ſont le Cedre, le Frêne, l'Erable, le Plane & le Tremble. Les Fruits, & ſurtout les Pommes, les Légumes, le Froment, tous les autres Grains néceſſaires à la vie, le Chanvre, le Lin, y ſont moins abondans, mais d'une auſſi bonne qualité, qu'en Canada. On a obſervé que les Montagnes y peuvent être cultivées juſqu'à leur ſommet, que les bonnes Terres y ont leur pente au Midi, & qu'elles ſont à couvert des vents de Nord, & de Nord-Oueſt par les Montagnes, qui les bordent du côté du Fleuve S. Laurent.

Ses richeſſes. Tous les Animaux domeſtiques, les Chevaux, les Bœufs, les Cochons, les Moutons, les Chevres & la Volaille, y trouvent abondamment de quoi vivre. La Chaſſe & la Pêche y peuvent nourrir les Habitans une bonne partie de l'année. Cette Iſle a pluſieurs Mines abondantes d'un excellent Charbon de Terre, & ces Mines ſont en Montagnes; par conſequent il ne faut, pour tirer le Carbon, ni creuſer, ni détourner les eaux, comme en Auvergne: on y trouve auſſi du Plâtre. On prétend qu'il n'y a nul endroit au Monde, où l'on pêche plus de Moruës, & où l'on ait plus de commodités pour la faire ſécher. Autrefois cette Iſle étoit pleine de Bêtes fauves; elles y ſont aujourd'hui fort rares, ſurtout les Elans. Les Perdrix y ſont preſque de la groſſeur du Faiſan, & lui reſſemblent aſſez pour le plumage: enfin la Pêche du Loup Marin, du Marſouin, & des Vaches Marines s'y peut faire commodément, & elle y eſt très-abondante.

Ses Ports. Tous ſes Ports ſont ouverts à l'Orient en tournant juſqu'au Sud dans l'eſpace de cinquante-cinq lieuës, en commençant par le Port Dauphin, juſqu'au Port Touloufe, qui eſt preſque à l'entrée du Paſſage de Fronſac. Par tout ailleurs on a peine à trouver quelques mouillages pour de petits Bâtimens dans

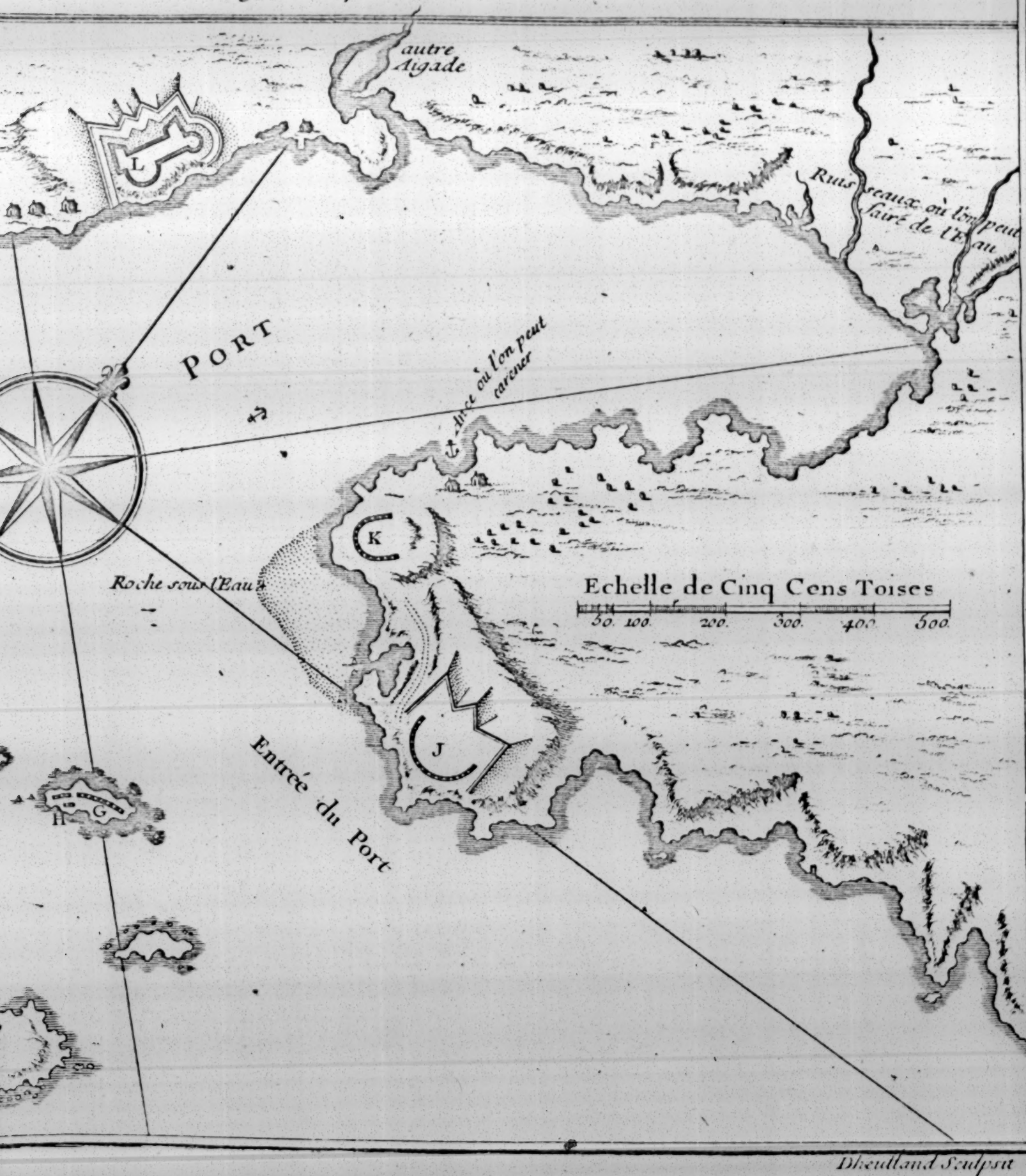
Plan du Port et Ville

A. *Ville de Louisbourg.*
B. *Cazernes.*
C. *Etang qui sert de Port pendant l'Hiver aux batteaux de pêche.*
D. *Echafaux sur lesquels on pare et sale la morüe pour les faire ens.t secher.*
E. *Ba*
F. *Ba*



E DE LOUISBOURG dans l'Isle Royale. *P. N. B. Ing.r de la M.e 1744.*

Batterie de 20. Canons. G. Batt.e de 40. Canons. J. Batt.e de 24. Canons. L. Batterie de 40. Canons.
Batt.e de 30. Canons. H. Batt.e de 8. Canons pour défendre la précédente. K. Batterie de 15. Canons. M. Batterie de 15. Canons.



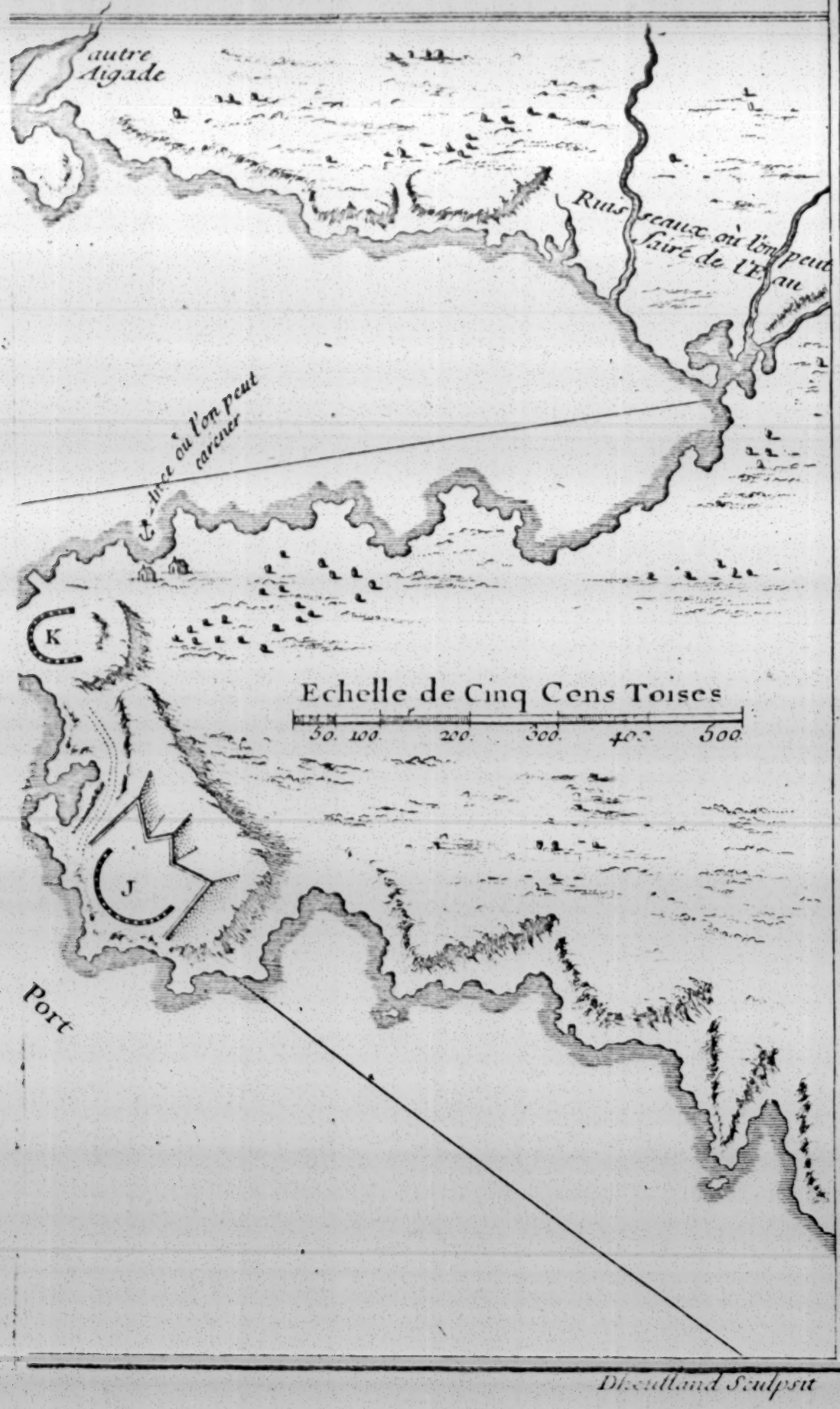
Dheudland Sculpsit

OURG dans l'Isle Royale. *P. N. B. Ing.r de la M.e 1744.*

10. Canons. J. *Batt.e de 24. Canons.* L. *Batterie de 40. Canons.*

Canons pour K. *Batterie de 15. Canons.* M. *Batterie de 15. Canons.*

a précédente.



Dheulland Sculpsit

1713.

des Anſes, ou entre des Iſles. Toute la Côte du Nord eſt fort haute, & preſque inacceſſible, & on ne peut guéres aborder plus facilement à celle de l'Oueſt, juſqu'au Paſſage de Fronſac, au ſortir duquel on rencontre d'abord le *Port Toulouſe*, connu auparavant ſous le nom de *S. Pierre*. Il eſt proprement entre une eſpece de Golphe, qu'on appelle *le Petit S. Pierre*, & les Iſles de *S. Pierre*, vis-à-vis des *Iſles Madame* ou de *Maurepas*. De-là, en remontant au Sud-Eſt, on rencontre la Baye de *Gabori*, dont l'entrée, qui eſt environ à vint lieuës des Iſles de S. Pierre, a une lieuë de large entre des Iſles & des Rochers. On peut approcher de fort près toutes les Iſles, dont quelques-unes avancent dans la Mer une lieuë & demie. Cette Baye a deux lieuës de profondeur, & le mouillage y eſt fort bon.

Le Havre de *Louysbourg*, autrefois le *Havre à l'Anglois*, n'en eſt éloigné que d'une bonne lieuë : c'eſt un des plus beaux de l'Amérique. Il a près de quatre lieuës de tour, & on y trouve par tout ſix à ſept braſſes d'eau. Le mouillage y eſt bon, & on y peut échouer ſur les vaſes ſans riſquer les Navires. Son entrée n'a pas deux-cent toiſes de large entre deux petites Iſles, & on la reconnoît de douze lieuës en Mer par le Cap de Lorembec, qui n'en eſt pas éloigné au Nord-Eſt. Deux lieuës plus haut eſt *le Port de la Baleine*, dont l'entrée eſt difficile, à cauſe de pluſieurs Rochers, que la Mer couvre, lorſqu'elle eſt agitée. Il n'y peut entrer que des Bâtimens de trois-cent Tonneaux ; mais ils y ſont en toute ſûreté. Il n'y a pas deux lieuës de-là à la Baye de *Panadou* ou *Menadou*, dont l'entrée a environ une lieuë de large, & qui en a deux de profondeur. Preſque vis-à-vis eſt l'Iſle de *Scatari*, autrefois le *Petit Cap Breton*, qui a plus de deux lieuës de long : la *Baye* de *Miré* n'en eſt ſéparée, que par une Langue de Terre fort étroite. Son entrée a auſſi près de deux lieuës de large, & elle en a huit de profondeur ; elle ſe rétrécit à meſure qu'on y avance, & pluſieurs Ruiſſeaux ou petites Rivieres s'y déchargent. Les grands Vaiſſeaux peuvent y remonter juſqu'à ſix lieuës, & y trouver de bons mouillages à l'abri des vents. Outre l'Iſle de Scatari, il y en a pluſieurs autres plus petites, & des Rochers, que la Mer ne couvre jamais, & qu'on aperçoit de loin : le plus gros de ces Rochers s'appelle *le Forillon*. La Baye de *Morienne* eſt au-deſſus ſéparée

1713. de la Baye de Miré par le *Cap brûlé*, & un peu plus haut eſt *l'Iſle Plate*, ou l'Iſle à *Pierre à Fuſil*, directement par les quarante-ſix dégrés huit minutes de Latitude. Il y a entre toutes ces Iſles & ces Rochers de bons abris, & on les peut approcher ſans crainte.

De-là remontant trois lieuës au Nord-Oueſt, on trouve *l'Indiane*, qui eſt un bon Havre; mais pour de petits Vaiſſeaux ſeulement: de l'Indiane à la Baye *des Eſpagnols*, il y a deux lieuës: cette Baye eſt un très-beau Havre. Son entrée n'a que mille pas de large, mais elle va toujours en s'élargiſſant; & au bout d'une lieuë elle ſe partage en deux Bras, qu'on peut remonter trois lieuës. L'un & l'autre ſont de très-bons Ports, qu'on pourroit encore rendre meilleurs à peu de frais. De cette Baye à la petite entrée de *Labrador* il y a deux lieuës, & l'Iſle, qui la ſépare de la plus grande entrée, en a autant. Labrador eſt un Golphe, qui a plus de vint lieuës de long; & trois ou quatre dans ſa plus grande largeur. On ne compte qu'une lieuë & demie de la grande entrée de Labrador au *Port Dauphin*, ou de *Sainte Anne:* on mouille au large en toute ſûreté entre les Iſles du *Cibou*. Une Langue de Terre ferme preſqu'entierement le Port, & n'y laiſſe que le paſſage d'un Vaiſſeau. Le port a deux lieuës de circuit, & à peine les Vaiſſeaux y ſentent-ils les vents, à cauſe de la hauteur des Terres & des Montagnes, qui les environnent. D'ailleurs ils peuvent approcher des bords autant qu'ils veulent. Tous ces Havres & ces Ports étant ſi proches les uns des autres, il ſeroit aiſé de tirer des chemins par Terre des uns aux autres, & rien ne ſeroit plus avantageux pour les Habitans, que ces communications, qui pendant l'hyver leur épargneroient la peine de faire le tour par Mer.

Projets de MM. Raudot pour un Etabliſſement dans cette Iſle.

Tout le tems que la France a poſſedé l'Acadie, & la Côte Méridionnale de Terre-Neuve, on a fait peu de cas de cette Iſle. MM. Raudot furent les premiers à s'apercevoir qu'elle n'étoit pas à négliger. Ils entreprirent même d'en faire un des principaux objets de l'attention du Miniſtere, par rapport à la Nouvelle France, & en 1706. ils envoyerent à la Cour un Mémoire, dont on ſera d'autant plus charmé de voir ici la ſubſtance, qu'il explique fort bien l'état, où ſe trouvoit alors cette Colonie. Je crois même pouvoir avancer, que ſi ce Mémoire ne perſuade pas tous ceux, qui liront cette Hiſ-

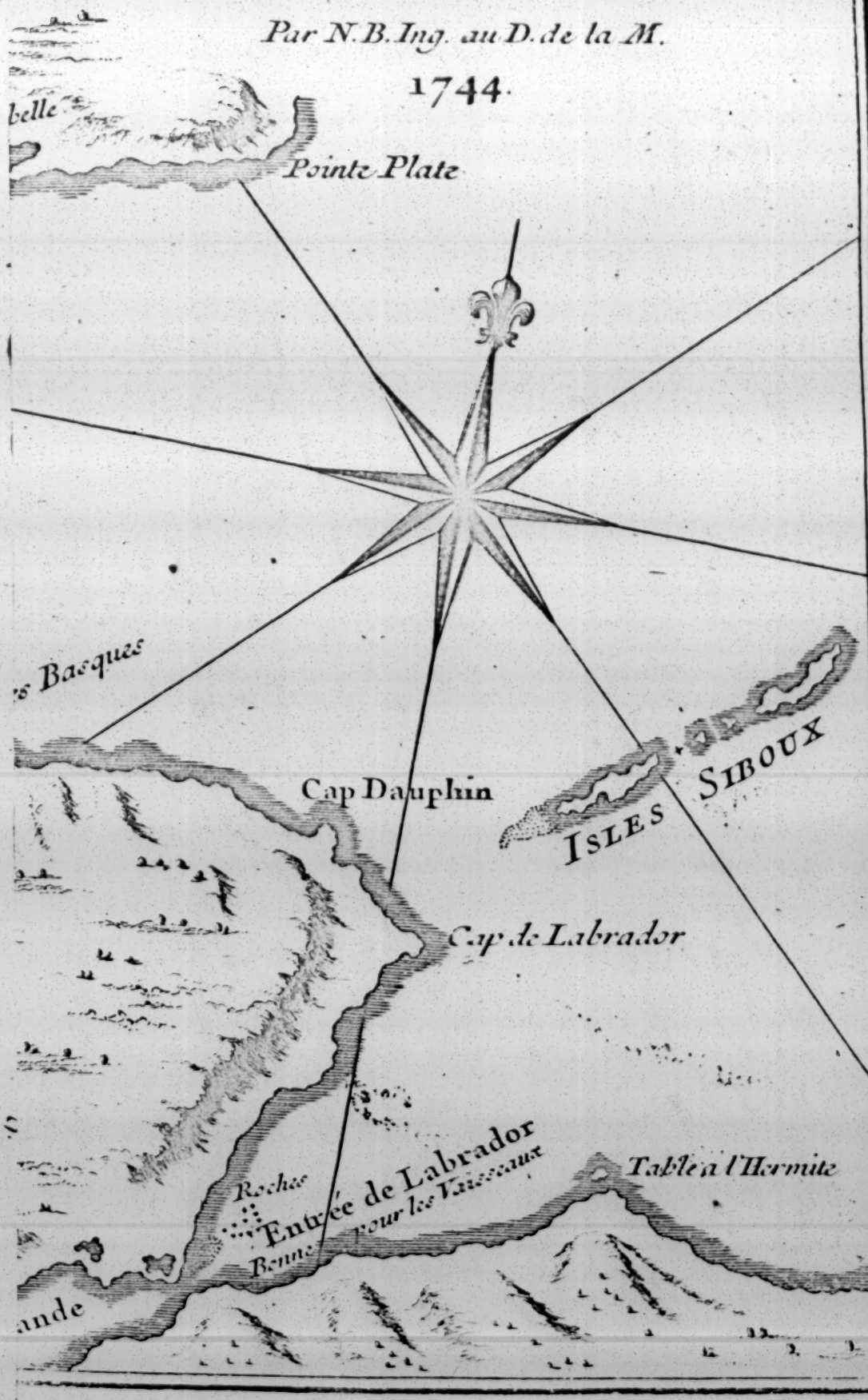
PLAN DU PORT DAUPHIN

ET DE SA RADE

Avec l'Entrée de Labrador.

Par N.B. Ing. au D. de la M.

1744.



FORT Projetté pour défendre l'Entrée du PORT DAUPHIN.

Banc de sable

Grande Grave

Entrée du Port

Batterie

Etang de Courliau

Fort Dauphin

Echelle de 100 Toises

0 50 100

Ruisseau

le Grand Etang

Baracheis de Scubras

Riviere de Rouville

les 4 Fils Aimond

RADE DU

Le Carenage

Grande Grave

Baracheis de Beaucou

Etang et grave de Courliau

P.aux Loups Marins

LE PORT

Caserne

SAUNE

Habitations

ECHELLES

Trois Milles Toises

600 1000 2000

Une Lieue de France de 2282

Anse à la Chaux Pente ou il y a du Platre

Anse aux Huitres

Rade de la Pucelle

PLAN DU PORT DAUPHIN

ET DE SA RADE

Avec l'Entrée de Labrador.

Par N.B. Ing. au D. de la M.

1744.

Barachois de Costebelle

Pointe Plate

inte Rouge

Port Dauphin

Pointe des Basques

Etang

Cap Dauphin

Isles Siboux

Cap de Labrador

3000 T.

2 Toises

1 Ligne

Roches

Entrée de Labrador

Bonne pour les Vaisseaux

Table à l'Hermite

Grande

toire, au ſujet de la préférence, qu'on y donne à l'Iſle Royale ſur l'Acadie, il fera comprendre du moins, qu'après la ceſſion de cette Province, & du Port de Plaiſance à la Couronne d'Angleterre, un Etabliſſement ſolide dans cette Iſle, étoit d'une néceſſité indiſpenſable. 1713.

Les deux Intendans ſuppoſent d'abord, que la principale vûë, & preſque la ſeule, qu'on ait euë en effet dans la Colonie du Canada, a été le Commerce des Pelleteries, ſurtout celui du Caſtor; ce qui n'eſt pourtant vrai que des Particuliers: mais ils remarquent fort bien, qu'on auroit dû prévoir que dans la ſuite des tems il arriveroit, ou que le Caſtor s'épuiſeroit, ou qu'il deviendroit trop commun; & par conſéquent, qu'il ne ſuffiroit pas, pour ſoûtenir une Colonie de cette importance: qu'elle eſt en effet tombée dans le dernier de ces deux inconvéniens, l'abondance du Caſtor l'ayant ruinée. C'eſt de quoi les Particuliers, qui n'avoient d'autre deſſein, que de s'enrichir en peu de tems, ne ſe mettoient point en peine. Il leur importoit peu ce que deviendroit la Nouvelle France, quand ils auroient tiré du Pays de quoi vivre à leur aiſe dans l'Ancienne.

Ils obſervent enſuite que le Commerce du Caſtor n'a jamais pu faire ſubſiſter, qu'un nombre fort borné d'Habitans; que l'uſage de cette Marchandiſe ne ſçauroit être aſſez général, pour entretenir & enrichir une Colonie entiere; & que ſi la conſommation en étoit aſſûrée, on n'éviteroit l'inconvénient, dont nous venons de parler, que pour tomber dans le premier: que faute de faire ces obſervations, les Habitans de la Nouvelle France ſe ſont preſqu'uniquement attachés à ce Commerce, comme s'ils euſſent été certains que les Caſtors ſe reproduiſoient auſſi promptement, que les Moruës dans la Mer, & que le débit de leurs peaux égaleroit celui de ce Poiſſon. Ils ont donc fait leur principale occupation de courir les Bois & les Lacs, pour aller chercher des Pelleteries. Ces longs & fréquens voyages les ont accoutumés à une vie de fainéantiſe, qu'ils ont bien de la peine à quitter, quoique leurs courſes ne leur produiſent preſque plus rien, par le peu de valeur du Caſtor. Les Anglois, continuent-ils, ont tenu une conduite bien differente. Sans s'amuſer à voyager ainſi loin de chez eux, ils ont cultivé leurs Terres, ils ont établi des Manufactures, ils ont

1713. fait des Verreries, ils ont ouvert des Mines de fer, ils ont conſtruit des Navires, & ils n'ont jamais regardé les Pelleteries, que comme un acceſſoire, ſur lequel ils comptoient peu.

Il eſt vrai, que la néceſſité a enfin ouvert les yeux aux Canadiens : ils ſe ſont vûs forcés à cultiver le Lin & le Chanvre, à faire des Toiles & de mauvais Droguets de la laine de leurs vieux habits, mêlée avec du fil ; mais la longue habitude, qu'ils avoient contractée de ne rien faire, ne leur a pas permis de ſortir tout-à-fait de miſere. Tous à la verité, ont du Bled & des Beſtiaux ſuffiſamment pour vivre ; mais pluſieurs n'ont pas de quoi ſe couvrir, & ſont obligés de paſſer l'Hyver, qui eſt fort long, & fort rude, avec quelques peaux de Chevreuils.

Cependant le Roy dépenſe tous les ans dans cette Colonie cent mille écus ; les Pelleteries valent environ deux-cent quatre-vint-mille livres ; les Huiles & autres menuës Denrées rapportent vint-mille livres ; les Penſions ſur le Tréſor Royal, que le Roy fait aux Particuliers, & les Revenus, que l'Evêque & les Séminaires ont en France, montent à cinquante mille francs ; voilà ſix cent cinquante mille livres, ſur quoi roule toute la Nouvelle France : ce n'eſt que ſur cette ſomme, qu'elle peut faire ſon Commerce ; & il eſt évident, qu'il ne peut être aſſez conſidérable, pour faire vivre une Colonie de vint à vint-cinq mille Ames, & pour fournir à ce qu'elle eſt obligée de tirer de France.

Ses affaires étoient autrefois ſur un meilleur pied, le Roy y dépenſoit beaucoup plus ; elle envoyoit en France pour près d'un million de Caſtor, & elle n'étoit pas ſi peuplée ; mais elle a toujours plus tiré, qu'elle n'étoit en état de payer, ce qui lui a fait perdre ſon crédit auprès des Commerçans, leſquels ne ſont plus aujourd'hui d'humeur à envoyer des effets aux Marchands du Canada ſans Lettres de Change, ou un bon nantiſſement. Il s'enſuit de-là, & de la non-valeur, où eſt tombé le Caſtor, qu'il a fallu faire paſſer en France tout l'argent du Canada, pour en avoir des Marchandiſes ; de ſorte qu'il a été un tems, où il n'y avoit peut-être pas mille écus d'argent monnoyé dans le Pays. On y ſuppléoit par une Monnoye de Cartes. Je ne répeterai point ici ce que j'ai dit dans mon Journal de cette Monnoye, de ſes avantages, de ſes inconvéniens, & des raiſons, qu'on a euës de la ſupprimer.

1713.

MM. Raudot, après avoir ainſi expoſé l'état, où s'eſt trouvé la Nouvelle France, juſqu'à l'année 1708. par rapport à ſon Commerce & à ſes facultés, expoſent les moyens, qu'ils ont imaginés, pour la rendre plus floriſſante. Cette Colonie, diſent-ils, pourroit faire un Commerce de ſes Denrées, qui l'enrichiroit. Ces Denrées ſont les Viandes ſalées, les Mâts, les Planches, les Bordages, les Bois de conſtruction, le Merin, le Godron, le Bray, les Huiles de Baleines, de Loups Marins & de Marſouin, les Moruës, le Chanvre & le Lin: on y pourroit ajoûter le Fer & le Cuivre. Il ne s'agit que de trouver un débouché pour tout cela, & de rendre moins cheres les journées des Ouvriers.

La difficulté de ce dernier article vient de la fainéantiſe des Habitans, & de la cherté des Marchandiſes de France. Dans le tems, qu'il y a moins d'ouvrage, l'Ouvrier veut gagner vint-cinq ſols par jour, par la raiſon, qu'il uſe plus de hardes en travaillant, qu'il n'en pourroit gagner. D'autre part les Marchandiſes ſont en Canada au double de ce qu'elles valent en France. Cela paroît exorbitant; mais ſi l'on compte les aſſûrances de vint-cinq pour cent, ce qui n'a lieu qu'en tems de guerre; du moins à ce prix-là; les frais de Commiſſion, le Fret, qui paſſe quelquefois quarante écus par Tonneaux, l'avance de l'argent, les demeures, qu'il faut payer aux Commiſſionnaires, & qui ſont fortes, quand les Lettres de Change ne ſont pas acquittées à leur échéance, comme il arrive ſouvent, & le Change ſur Paris, on trouvera que le Marchand ne gagne pas beaucoup: en effet, il n'y en a point de riches dans le Pays.

Il eſt donc queſtion, pour relever la Colonie du Canada, d'y occuper tout le Monde, chacun ſuivant ſes talens, & de mettre tous les Particuliers en état de ſubſiſter, en diminuant le prix des Marchandiſes. Or il ſemble qu'on y peut parvenir, en leur faiſant trouver un endroit, où ils puiſſent porter commodément, & à peu de frais, leurs Denrées, & prendre les Marchandiſes de France, qu'ils porteront chez eux. Par-là ils gagneront une partie du Fret des uns & des autres, & cette partie des Habitans, qui croupiſſent dans l'oiſiveté, ou qui courent les Bois, s'occuperont à la Navigation.

Mais ce moyen, demandent les deux Intendans, ne ſeroit-

1713. il pas nuiſible à la France, en lui ôtant une partie du profit, qu'elle fait ſur les Marchandiſes ? Non, répondent-ils, parce que le Fret, que l'Habitant de la Nouvelle France gagnera, il le rendra d'abord à la France, en conſommant une plus grande quantité de ſes Marchandiſes. Par exemple, ceux qui ne font rien, & ſe couvrent de Peaux de Chevreuils, dès qu'ils ſeront occupés, auront le moyen de s'habiller des Etoffes de France. Or on ne ſçauroit trouver de lieu plus commode pour ce deſſein, que l'Iſle du Cap Breton.

Et qu'on ne diſe pas, que ſi cette Iſle tire du Canada une partie de ſes Denrées, que la France peut lui fournir, c'eſt autant de défalqué pour le Commerce du Royaume ; car en premier lieu, la réponſe faite à l'objection précédente, détruit auſſi celle-ci ; puiſque le profit, que pourra faire le Canada par ce Commerce, retournera toujours au profit du Royaume : car enfin la Nouvelle France ne peut ſe paſſer de pluſieurs Marchandiſes de l'ancienne. Elle en tirera donc une plus grande quantité, & elle le payera de l'argent, que le Cap Breton lui aura donné pour ſes Denrées. En ſecond lieu, ce ne ſeroit pas un grand mal pour la France, qu'il n'en ſortît pas tant de Bled, ni de tout ce qui ſert à la vie, puiſque plus les vivres y ſeront à bon marché, plus elle aura d'Ouvriers pour ſes Manufactures.

Cette Iſle, continuë le Mémoire, eſt ſituée de maniere, qu'elle forme un entrepôt naturel entre l'ancienne & la Nouvelle France. Elle peut fournir de ſon crû à la premiere les Moruës, les Huiles, le Charbon de Terre, le Plâtre, des Bois de Conſtructions, &c. Elle fournira à la ſeconde les Marchandiſes du Royaume à beaucoup meilleur marché ; elle en tirera une partie de ſa ſubſiſtance, & elle lui épargnera une partie conſidérable du Fret des Marchandiſes : outre que la Navigation de Quebec au Cap Breton feroit de fort bons Matelots de Gens inutiles, & même à charge à la Colonie.

Un autre avantage conſidérable, que cet Etabliſſement procureroit au Canada, c'eſt qu'on pourroit en envoyer de petits Bâtimens, pour faire la Pêche des Moruës & des Poiſſons, dont on tire de l'Huile, au bas du Fleuve. Ces Bâtimens ſeroient aſſûrés de débiter leur carguaiſon dans l'Iſle du Cap Breton, & d'y charger des Marchandiſes de France ; ou bien l'on y enverroit de Quebec un Vaiſſeau chargé de Denrées

rées du Pays. Là il prendroit du ſel pour faire la Pêche dans le Golphe : quand il en auroit ſa charge, il retourneroit au Cap Breton, où il vendroit ſon Poiſſon ; & du produit de ces deux Voyages, il acheteroit des Marchandiſes de France, qu'il débiteroit en Canada. 1713.

Sur quoi il eſt bon de ſçavoir, que ce qui empêchoit alors les Canadiens d'aller faire la Pêche dans le Golphe, & à l'entrée du Fleuve S. Laurent, c'eſt qu'il leur auroit fallu porter leur Poiſſon à Quebec, où ils n'auroient pas tiré de quoi payer le fret & les gages des Matelots, vû la longueur du Voyage ; & que quand même ils auroient été aſſez heureux pour y faire quelque profit, ce qui étoit arrivé très-rarement ; ce profit n'étoit pas aſſez conſidérable, pour engager ces Colons à continuer un tel Commerce.

Les deux Colonies s'entr'aidant donc mutuellement, & leurs Marchands devenant riches par le Commerce continuel, qu'ils feroient, ils pourroient s'aſſocier pour des Entrepriſes également avantageuſes aux uns & aux autres, & par conſéquent au Royaume, n'y eût-il que d'ouvrir les Mines de fer, qui ſont en ſi grande abondance autour des Trois Rivieres ; car alors celles du Royaume & ſes Bois ſe repoſeroient, ou du moins on ne ſeroit plus obligé de tirer du fer de Suede & de Biſcaye.

De plus, les Vaiſſeaux, qui vont de France en Canada, courent toujours de grands riſques au retour, à moins qu'ils ne faſſent le Voyage au Printems ; or les petits Bâtimens de Quebec n'en courroient aucun en allant au Cap Breton, parce qu'ils prendroient leur tems, & qu'ils auroient toujours des Pilotes pratiques. Qui les empêcheroit même de faire deux Voyages par an, & par ce moyen d'épargner aux Vaiſſeaux de France la peine de remonter le Fleuve S. Laurent, ce qui abrégeroit leur Voyage de moitié ?

Il y a plus, ce n'eſt pas ſeulement en augmentant la conſommation des Marchandiſes dans la Nouvelle France, que l'Etabliſſement propoſé ſeroit utile au Royaume, mais encore par la commodité, qu'il trouveroit à faire paſſer ſes Vins, ſes Eaux-de-vie, ſes Toiles, Rubans, Taffetas, &c. aux Colonies Angloiſes. Ce Commerce deviendroit un grand objet, parce que les Anglois ſe fourniroient au Cap Breton, & en Canada de toutes ces Marchandiſes, non-ſeulement

1713. pour le Continent de l'Amérique, où leurs Colonies ſont extraordinairement peuplées, mais encore pour leurs Iſles, & pour celles des Hollandois, avec leſquelles ils ſont en Commerce. Par-là on tireroit beaucoup d'argent de toutes ces Colonies, quand bien même l'entrée de nos Marchandiſes n'y ſeroit pas ouvertement permiſe.

Enfin rien n'eſt plus capable, que cet Etabliſſement, d'engager les Négocians de France à envoyer à la Pêche de la Moruë, parce que l'Iſle du Cap Breton fourniſſant le Canada de Marchandiſes, les Vaiſſeaux, qui y viendroient pour cette Pêche, feroient leur charge, moitié en Marchandiſes, & moitié en Sel, de ſorte qu'ils gagneroient doublement; au lieu que préſentement les Navires de France, qui vont à la Pêche des Moruës, ne ſe chargent que de Sel: ajoûtez, que l'augmentation de la Pêche pourroit mettre la France en état de fournir l'Eſpagne & le Levant de ce Poiſſon, ce qui jetteroit beaucoup d'argent dans le Royaume.

La Pêche des Baleines, qui eſt très-abondante dans le Golphe, vers les Côtes de Labrador, & dans le Fleuve S. Laurent juſqu'à Tadouſſac, pourroit encore être un des plus ſolides avantages de cet Etabliſſement. Les Navires, qui iroient à cette Pêche, ſe chargeroient en France de Marchandiſes, qu'ils vendroient au Cap Breton, ou qu'ils laiſſeroient aux Correſpondans de leurs Armateurs. Ils prendroient au même endroit des Futailles, & iroient faire la Pêche, qui eſt d'autant plus aiſée en cet endroit, qu'elle ſe fait pendant l'Eté, & non pas en Hyver, comme dans le Nord de l'Europe, où il faut que les Bâtimens pêcheurs ſoient au milieu des glaces, ſous leſquelles il arrive ſouvent, que les Baleines ſe perdent, quand elles ſont harponnées. Ici les Navires Pêcheurs gagneroient ſur les Marchandiſes, qu'ils apporteroient au Cap Breton, & ſur leur Pêche; & ce double profit ſe feroit en moins de tems, & avec moins de riſques, que celui, qu'on fait dans le Nord avec les ſeules Huiles de Baleines: & l'argent, qu'on porte aux Hollandois pour cette Marchandiſe, reſteroit en France.

On a déja remarqué, que l'Iſle du Cap Breton peut fournir de ſon crû beaucoup de Mâts & de Bois de conſtruction: elle eſt encore à portée d'en tirer du Canada; ce qui augmenteroit le Commmerce réciproque de ces deux Colonies, &

donneroit au Royaume une grande facilité pour la conſtruction des Navires. On iroit prendre ces Bois dans l'Iſle, ſans être obligé de les acheter des Etrangers : elles pourroient auſſi faire avec les Iſles Antilles le Commerce des Mats & des Planches de Sapin, ce qui y diminuëroit conſidérablement le prix de ces Marchandiſes. Qui empêcheroit même, qu'on ne conſtruisît des Vaiſſeaux au Cap Breton, qui peut aiſément tirer du Canada tout ce qui lui manque pour cette conſtruction ? Elle y coûteroit beaucoup moins qu'en France, & elle pourroit fournir de Navires les Etrangers mêmes, de qui nous les achetons. 1713.

Enfin il n'y a point de relâche plus commode, ni de retraite plus sûre, que l'Iſle du Cap Breton, pour tous les Navires, qui viennent de quelque endroit que ce ſoit de l'Amérique ; & qui ſeroient pourſuivis, ou ſurpris de mauvais tems, & qui manqueroient d'eau, de bois, & de vivres. Outre qu'en tems de guerre ce ſeroit une croiſiere, qui déſoleroit le Commerce de la Nouvelle Angleterre, & que ſi l'on y étoit en forces, ce qui ſeroit très-aiſé, on pourroit ſe rendre alors Maître de toute la Pêche des Moruës avec un petit nombre de Frégates, qui ſeroient toujours à portée de ſortir des Ports de l'Iſle, & d'y entrer.

Moyens de faire cet Etabliſſement, & réponſes aux difficultés.

Les deux Intendans, après avoir ainſi expoſé les avantages du nouvel Etabliſſement, dont ils avoient formé le projet, s'appliquerent à en faciliter les moyens, & à répondre aux difficultés, qu'on y pouvoit faire. Ils remarquerent d'abord, qu'il ne convenoit point de confier cette Entrepriſe à une Compagnie, par la raiſon, que l'Eſprit de toute Société eſt de gagner beaucoup en peu de tems, d'abandonner, ou de faire languir les affaires, qui ne rendent pas aſſez tôt de grands profits, de ſe mettre peu en peine de donner des fondemens ſolides aux Etabliſſemens, & de n'avoir aucun égard à l'utilité des Habitans, à qui on ne ſçauroit, diſent-ils, faire trop d'avantage, ſi on veut les engager à s'établir dans une Colonie nouvelle. Ce qui les faiſoit ainſi parler des Compagnies, étoit l'expérience de celles, qui avoient eu juſques-là le Domaine, ou le Commerce excluſif de la Nouvelle France, & des Iſles de l'Amérique.

Ils convenoient néanmoins, que l'Entrepriſe du Cap Breton ne pouvoit s'exécuter ſans de grandes dépenſes ; mais ils pré-

1713. tendirent que, ſans être à charge au Roy, & moyennant certaines avances, dont on pouvoit aſſûrer le rembourſement au Tréſor de Sa Majeſté, il ſeroit aiſé de mettre en trois ans cette Iſle en état de ſe ſoûtenir par elle-même, & de devenir en peu d'années un objet très-conſidérable. Voici quelles étoient les avances, qu'ils demandoient, & les moyens, qu'ils avoient imaginé d'en faire le rembourſement.

1°. Le Roy n'a pas beſoin d'un grand nombre de ſes Vaiſſeaux pendant la paix; ils dépériſſent dans les Ports, & s'entretiennent à la Mer: c'eſt donc faire le bien du ſervice, que de leur procurer des occaſions de naviguer. Ainſi le Roy ne perdroit rien, en prêtant quelques-unes de ſes Flutes, pour le tranſport des choſes néceſſaires à l'Etabliſſement, dont il eſt queſtion. Les effets, qu'ils en rapporteroient dès la premiere année, payeroient au moins les gages & la nourriture des Equipages: car en prenant ſes meſures d'avance, elles pourroient trouver une charge toute prête de Charbon de Terre, de Plâtre, de Mâts, de Vergues, d'Eſparres, & autres Bois, qui ne coûtent qu'à prendre & à travailler. Les deux années ſuivantes elles pourroient y ajoûter des Bordages, des Planches, des Huiles, du Poiſſon ſec, & d'autres effets, que les Habitans commenceroient à donner en payement des avances, qu'ils auroient reçuës pour s'établir, & que l'on peut regarder comme de l'argent comptant, puiſqu'il les faut acheter des Etrangers en eſpeces ſonnantes. D'ailleurs l'augmentation de la Pêche de la Moruë augmenteroit les Droits du Roy ſur cette Marchandiſe.

2°. Quatre Compagnies completes ſuffiront pour la premiere année, mais il eſt néceſſaire d'avoir une attention particuliere pour le choix des Soldats; il faut qu'ils ſçachent tous des Métiers utiles, tels que ceux de Maçons, de Charpentiers, de Forgerons, de Bucherons, ſurtout de Laboureurs; & pour cet effet il eſt bon de les choiſir jeunes, vigoureux, & bons Travailleurs: ce choix ne ſera pas difficile à faire, quand la guerre ſera finie. Il ſeroit même à propos de prendre les premieres Compagnies en Canada, où l'on trouveroit des Hommes tout formés pour un nouvel Etabliſſement, & capables d'inſtruire ceux, qui viendroient de France. Mais il paroît ſurtout d'une néceſſité indiſpenſable, que le Gouverneur de la Nouvelle Colonie eût le pouvoir de donner congé,

& la permiſſion de ſe marier à tous les Soldats, qui le ſouhaiteroient ; ils défendroient encore mieux le Pays en qualité d'Habitans, qu'en celle de Soldats : les Compagnies deviendroient une pépiniere d'Habitans, & il ne ſeroit pas difficile de les recruter tous les ans, pour les tenir toujours complettes. 1713.

3°. Ce qui regarde le Tranſport des Habitans, la néceſſité de fournir la Colonie de vivres pendant les deux premieres années, les munitions & les marchandiſes, qu'il y faudroit envoyer, les fortifications, qu'il y faudroit faire, l'argent comptant, qu'il y faudroit répandre d'abord, les Charges annuelles, le Domaine & les Droits Seigneuriaux, les conceſſions faites en faveur des Communautés & des Particuliers, les Droits d'entrée & de ſortie : tout cela fut expoſé en détail par les deux Magiſtrats, avec une exactitude, une intelligence, un ordre, une préciſion admirables, & appuyé de preuves ſolides, qui ne laiſſoient rien à déſirer, pour mettre en évidence, que le Roy ne riſquoit point, en faiſant les avances de cet Etabliſſement ; que ces avances n'étoient pas ſi conſidérables, qu'on auroit pû le croire ; & qu'elles ſeroient rembourſées en trois ans. M. Raudot le Fils jugea néanmoins en 1708. qu'il étoit plus àpropos de ne pas aller ſi vîte, & d'établir la Nouvelle Colonie peu à peu : de commencer par y envoyer des Troupes, qui y feroient faire la Pêche, puis des Engagés & des Matelots de France, dont une partie ſe feroient Habitans.

Il y a bien de l'apparence que la guerre, qui continua encore quelques années, & occupa toutes les Forces du Royaume, & toute l'attention du Miniſtere, empêcha le Conſeil du Roy de ſuivre alors un projet ſi beau, ſi bien digéré, & qui paroiſſoit également avantageux à l'Ancienne & à la Nouvelle France. Ce qui eſt certain, c'eſt qu'après la ceſſion de Plaiſance & de l'Acadie à la Couronne d'Angleterre, les François n'ayant plus d'autres endroits, où ils puſſent faire ſécher la Moruë, & en faire même paiſiblement la Pêche, que l'Iſle du Cap Breton ; ce fut une néceſſité d'y faire un Etabliſſement ſolide, & de la fortifier. Pourquoi ce projet ne fut pas exécuté alors.

On commença par changer ſon nom, & on lui donna celui d'*Iſle Royale*. On délibéra enſuite ſur le choix du Port, où il convenoit d'établir le Quartier Général, & on fut lon- Deſcription du *Havre à l'Anglois*, depuis nommé *Louyſbourg*.

1713. tems partagé entre le *Havre à l'Anglois*, & le *Port de Sainte Anne*. J'ai dit, que le premier eſt un des plus beaux Havres, qui ſoient dans toute l'Amérique; qu'il a près de quatre lieuës de circuit, qu'on y peut mouiller par tout à ſix ou ſept braſſes d'eau: que l'ancrage y eſt bon, & qu'on peut encore échouer les Navires ſur les vaſes, ſans rien riſquer. Son entrée n'a pas deux-cent toiſes de large, entre deux petites Iſles, qui peuvent aiſément la défendre. La Pêche des Moruës y eſt très-abondante, & on la peut faire depuis le mois d'Avril, juſqu'à la fin de Décembre: mais on oppoſoit que le Terrein eſt ſtérile par tout aux environs, & qu'il en coûteroit des ſommes immenſes pour le fortifier, parce qu'il faudroit tirer tous les Matériaux de fort loin. D'ailleurs on avoit remarqué, diſoit-on, qu'il n'y avoit point de Gréve dans ce Havre, pour plus de quarante Navires Pêcheurs.

Deſcription du Port de *Sainte Anne*, autrement le *Port Dauphin*.

J'ai obſervé, que le Port de Sainte Anne eſt précédé d'une Rade très-ſûre entre les *Iſles du Cibou*; & qu'une Langue de Terre ferme preſqu'entierement le Port, & n'y laiſſe de paſſage, que pour un Navire. Ce Port ainſi fermé a près de deux lieuës de circuit en ovale, les Navires y peuvent approcher par tout juſqu'à terre; & à peine y ſentent-ils les vents, ce qui vient de la hauteur de ſes bords, & des Montagnes, dont ils ſont environnés. Ceux, qui s'étoient déclarés en ſa faveur, ajoûtoient, qu'on le pouvoit rendre imprenable à peu de frais, & qu'on y feroit plus pour deux mille francs, que pour deux-cent mille au Port à l'Anglois, par la raiſon, qu'on y trouveroit tout ce qu'il faut pour bâtir, & pour fortifier une grande Ville.

Il eſt d'ailleurs certain, que la Gréve y a autant d'étenduë, que celle de Plaiſance; que la Pêche y eſt très-abondante; qu'on y trouve quantité de bons Bois, comme des Erables, des Hêtres, des Mériſiers, ſurtout des Chênes très-propres à la conſtruction, & des Mâtures, qui ont depuis vint-huit juſqu'à trente-huit pieds de haut; que le Marbre y eſt commun, que la plûpart des Terres y ſont bonnes, que dans la Grande & Petite Labrador, qui n'en ſont qu'à une lieuë & demie, le Terrein eſt très-fertile, & qu'elles peuvent contenir un grand nombre d'Habitans. Enfin ce Port n'eſt éloigné que de quatre lieuës de la Baye des Eſpagnols, qui eſt encore un très-bon Havre, où les Terres ſont excellentes, & cou-

vertes de Bois propres à la conſtruction & aux Mâtures. Il eſt vrai, qu'on n'y ſçauroit faire la Pêche avec des Chalouppes, à cauſe des vents de la Partie de l'Oueſt, qui y regnent ordinairement; mais on la peut faire avec des Batteaux, comme à Baſton. 1713.

La ſeule incommodité du Port de Sainte Anne, que tout le Monde convient être un des plus beaux du Nouveau Monde, eſt qu'il n'eſt pas facile à aborder. Ce ſeul inconvénient, après bien des irréſolutions, & même bien des avances, pour établir, tantôt ce Port, ſous le nom de *Port Dauphin*, tantôt le Havre à l'Anglois, ſous celui de *Louysbourg*; & la facilité d'entrer dans ce dernier, lui ont fait donner la préférence; & on n'a rien épargné pour le rendre commode & imprenable. La Ville eſt bâtie ſur une Langue de Terre, qui forme l'entrée du Port. M. de Coſtebelle, qui venoit de perdre ſon Gouvernement de Plaiſance, fut chargé de celui de la Nouvelle Colonie; & M. de Saint Ovide, ſon Lieutenant de Roy, lui a ſuccédé. On ſe détermine au premier.

On avoit d'abord compté de tranſporter dans l'Iſle Royale tous les François établis en Acadie: on y avoit même invité tous les Sauvages, que nous comprenons ſous le nom d'Abénaquis, & quelques-uns de ceux-ci y ont en effet formé une Bourgade; mais les François n'y ayant pas trouvé de quoi ſe dédommager de ce qu'ils poſſédoient en Acadie, & les Gouverneurs Anglois, qui par leurs mauvais traitemens leur avoient fait ſouhaiter la tranſmigration, qu'on leur propoſoit, ayant changé de conduite, pour ne pas perdre des Colons, dont ils connoiſſoient le mérite, ils ont enfin pris le parti de reſter dans leurs Habitations. Les François de l'Acadie refuſent de ſe tranſporter à l'Iſle Royale.

Il s'en fallut pourtant peu, qu'ils ne changeaſſent bientôt d'avis en 1720. Le Sieur Philippe Richard ayant été nommé Capitaine Général, & Gouverneur de Terre-neuve & de l'Acadie, fut fort étonné de voir que les François vivoient dans cette derniere Province, comme des Sujets du Roy Très-Chrétien, & qu'on ſe fût contenté qu'ils y demeuraſſent tranquilles, ſans rien entreprendre contre le Service de la Couronne d'Angleterre: qu'ils y jouïſſent des mêmes prérogatives, dont ils avoient joui, ſous la domination de leur Souverain Naturel; qu'ils euſſent des Prêtres Catholiques, & le libre exercice de leur Religion, & qu'ils entretinſſent Ils ſont inquiettés par les Anglois.

1713. une eſpece de correſpondance avec l'Iſle Royale.

On lui dit, que le Gouvernement avoit jugé à propos de leur accorder tout cela, pour les empêcher de ſe retirer, ſoit en Canada, ſoit à l'Iſle Royale, comme il leur étoit permis de le faire en vertu du Traité d'Utrecht, d'emporter même leurs biens meubles, & de vendre leurs immeubles; & que par-là on avoit évité les frais du Tranſport d'une Nouvelle Peuplade, qu'on auroit été obligé d'envoyer pour les remplacer; outre qu'il auroit été difficile de trouver des Habitans auſſi laborieux & auſſi induſtrieux, que ceux-ci: qu'au reſte ils n'en avoient point abuſé, que c'étoit même à leur conſidération, que les Sauvages Alliés de la France laiſſoient depuis quelque tems les Anglois en repos.

Le Capitaine Général, ou ne goûta point ces raiſons, ou perſuadé que le tems devoit avoir changé la nature des choſes, il crut pouvoir, ſans rien riſquer, mettre les François ſur le même pied, que les Anglois. Il commença par leur interdire tout Commerce avec l'Iſle Royale, enſuite il leur fit ſignifier qu'il ne leur donnoit que quatre mois, pour ſe réſoudre à préter le ſerment de fidélité, que tous les Sujets doivent à leur Souverain.

M. de Saint Ovide, qui fut bientôt inſtruit de cette nouvelle prétention, fit avertir les Habitans qu'ils n'auroient pas plûtôt conſenti à ce qu'on éxigeoit d'eux, qu'ils ſe trouveroient dans une ſituation bien différente de celle, où ils avoient été juſques-là, qu'ils n'auroient plus bientôt la liberté de faire publiquement l'exercice de leur Religion; qu'on leur ôteroit leurs Prêtres, & que, ſi deſtitués de tous ſecours ſpirituels, ils étoient aſſez heureux pour ſe maintenir dans la Foy de leurs Peres, ils ne devoient pas compter, que leurs Enfans réſiſtaſſent lontems à la ſéduction, & aux menaces, dont on uſeroit, pour les contraindre à changer de croyance. En un mot, qu'ils ne tarderoient pas de ſe voir bientôt les Eſclaves des Anglois, qui les traiteroient avec cette dureté, qu'ils devoient attendre de leur antipathie naturelle contre les François; & que les Refugiés de France, quoiqu'unis avec eux par les liens d'une même Religion, éprouvent tous les jours.

Ils tiennent bon, & on les laiſſe en repos.

Ceux, à qui le Gouverneur de l'Iſle Royale donnoit cet avis, n'en avoient pas eu beſoin. Ils avoient répondu ſur le champ

champ au Capitaine Général, comme ils le devoient, & lui avoient même laiſſé entrevoir, que s'il entreprenoit de les pouſſer à bout, il auroit à faire aux Sauvages, qui ne ſouffriroient jamais qu'on les forçât au Serment de fidélité, ni qu'on éloignât leurs Paſteurs. Cette réponſe eut ſon effet; Richard ne jugea pas à propos de ſe commettre avec les Sauvages, ſes Voiſins, dans un tems, où ceux du Kinibequi étoient déja aſſez mal diſpoſés contre les Baſtonnois, ni de s'expoſer à voir l'Acadie ſans Habitans: car S. Ovide avoit déja pris des meſures pour faciliter aux François une retraite dans l'Iſle de S. Jean, où l'on parloit alors de faire un Etabliſſement conſidérable. 1713.

Etabliſſement dans l'Iſle de S. Jean.

Après l'Iſle Royale, celle de S. Jean, qui en eſt fort proche, eſt la plus grande de toutes celles, qu'on trouve dans le Golphe de S. Laurent, & elle a même ſur celle-là cet avantage, que toutes les Terres y ſont fertiles. Elle a vint-deux lieuës de long, & environ cinquante de circuit; un Port ſûr & commode, & elle étoit alors couverte de Bois de toutes les meilleures eſpéces. Juſqu'au tems, où on commença d'établir l'Iſle Royale, on n'avoit fait nulle attention à celle de S. Jean; mais alors leur proximité fit croire que ces deux Iſles pouvoient être l'une à l'autre d'une grande utilité.

Il ſe forma donc en 1719. une Compagnie, qui réſolut de peupler S. Jean, & d'y employer des fonds plus aiſés à trouver en ce tems-là, qu'à conſerver dans cette valeur arbitraire, qu'on y avoit attachée. M. le Comte de S. Pierre, Premier Ecuyer de Madame la Ducheſſe d'Orleans, ſe mit à la tête de cette Entrepriſe, & le Roy, par ſes Lettres Patentes dattées du mois d'Août de la même année, lui conceda les Iſles de S. Jean & de Miſcou *en franc Aleu Noble, ſans juſtice, que Sa Majeſté ſe réſervoit, à charge de porter foi & hommage au Château de Louysbourg, dont il relevera ſans redevance*: & cela pour y établir une Pêche ſédentaire de Moruës.

Pourquoi il ne réuſſit pas.

Au mois de Janvier de l'année ſuivante, le Comte de Saint Pierre obtint de nouvelles Patentes de conceſſions aux mêmes titres & conditions, *pour les Iſles de la Magdeleine, Botou, ou Ramées, Iſles & Iſlots adjacens, tant pour la culture des Terres, exploitation des Bois, que pour les Pêches des Moruës, de Loups Marins, & Vaches Marines*: & il eût apparemment exécuté ſon projet, ſi tous ſes Aſſociés lui euſſent reſſemblé.

1713. Mais il eſſuya bientôt tous les dégoûts inévitables dans des Sociétés, dont tous les Membres ne ſont pas nés pour penſer en Grand, & qui ne ſont unis que par l'intérêt.

Il eſt arrivé à cet Etabliſſement, ce qui arrivera toujours en pareils cas, quand tous les Intéreſſés veulent avoir également part à la Régie; quand les premieres avances ne ſe feront point avec une connoiſſance parfaite de la nature & des avantages du lieu, & des obſtacles, qu'on y peut rencontrer; & quand on n'aura pas la liberté de choiſir les Perſonnes propres à l'exécution des deſſeins, que l'on a formés. Faute d'avoir pu prendre toutes ces meſures, les premieres tentatives ne réuſſirent point, & comme on déſeſpéra d'en pouvoir prendre de meilleures, on abandonna l'Entrepriſe.

1714. Les Iroquois renouvellent leur alliance avec nous.

Cependant tous les mouvemens, qu'on s'eſt donnés après la concluſion de la paix au ſujet de l'Iſle Royale, occuperent peu le Marquis de Vaudreuil, les Ordres de la Cour s'adreſſant pour l'ordinaire à MM. de Coſtebelle & de Saint Ovide. Mais ce Général ne s'étoit pas plûtôt vû hors d'inquiétude de la part des Anglois, & aſſûré des diſpoſitions pacifiques des Iroquois, qui en 1714 étoient venus renouveller leur alliance avec lui, & lui offrir même leur médiation, en cas d'une nouvelle rupture avec les Anglois, que de concert avec M. Begon, Succeſſeur de M. Raudot, il ſongea ſérieuſement à fortifier & à peupler ſa Colonie, où il voyoit avec douleur, que le nombre des Habitans ſembloit diminuer, au lieu d'augmenter.

Etat de la Nouvelle France.

» Le Canada, dit-il dans une Lettre, qu'il écrivit cette
» même année à M. de Pontchartrain, n'a actuellement que
» quatre mille quatre cent quatrevint-quatre Habitans en état
» de porter les armes depuis l'âge de quatorze ans juſqu'à ſoi-
» xante, & les vint-huit Compagnies (des Troupes de la Ma-
» rine, que le Roy y entretient,) ne font en tout que ſix-cent
» vint-huit Soldats. Ce peu de Monde eſt répandu dans une
» étenduë de cent lieuës. Les Colonies Angloiſes ont ſoixante
» mille Hommes en état de porter les armes, & on ne peut dou-
» ter qu'à la premiere rupture ils ne faſſent un grand effort
» pour s'emparer du Canada, ſi l'on fait réfléxion qu'à l'Article
» XXII. des inſtructions données par la Ville de Londres à ſes
» Députés au prochain Parlement il eſt dit, qu'ils demanderont
» aux Miniſtres du Gouvernement précédent, pourquoi ils ont

laiſſé à la France le Canada & l'Iſle de Cap Breton ? „

1714.

Projet du Gouverneur Général pour la peupler.

Quant au moyen de completter les Compagnies des Troupes du Roy, M. de Vaudreuil ne jugeoit pas, qu'on y dût être fort embarraſſé après la grande Réforme, qu'on venoit de faire en France. A l'égard de l'augmentation des Habitans, il comprit, qu'on pouvoit lui objecter 1°. la rareté des Hommes dans la plûpart des Provinces du Royaume; 2°. l'épuiſement des Finances, qui ne permettoit pas de faire de grandes avances pour tranſporter de nouveaux Colons en Amérique, & pour les y faire ſubſiſter, en attendant qu'ils puſſent ſe fournir par leur travail les néceſſités de la vie. Il prévint donc cette difficulté, en propoſant un expédient, qui lui parut facile, nonobſtant ces deux obſtacles. Il continuë donc ainſi dans la Lettre, que je viens de citer.

Il y a tous les ans un nombre conſidérable de Fauxſonniers « condamnés aux Galeres, dont le Roy a peu de beſoin, & « qui deviennent inutiles pour la culture des Terres : leur dé- « penſe eſt payée par les Fermiers Généraux, & le Roy pour- « roit en accorder à la Colonie du Canada cent cinquante tous « les ans. Les Fermiers Généraux les feront conduire à la Ro- « chelle, & payeront pour chacun cent-cinquante livres, « moyennant quoi ils en ſeront déchargés pour toujours. Il n'y « en a pas un, qui ne leur coûte cent francs par an, il n'y en « a point, qui n'y ſoit plus de dix-huit mois, & il y en a tel, « qui y demeure dix ans & plus. Tout ce qui reſtera à deſirer « aux Fermiers Généraux, eſt qu'ils ne reviennent point en « France, & j'en réponds. «

Si le Roy accordoit cette grace, on pourroit obliger tous « les Vaiſſeaux, qui vont en Canada, à paſſer ces cent cin- « quante Hommes, & donner cinquante livres pour chacun à « leur arrivée. Dans la Colonie on les diſtribuëroit aux Habi- « tans, pour les faire travailler comme Engagés, & cela pen- « dant trois ans, après quoi ils ſeroient libres, ſans toutefois « pouvoir retourner en France; & pour les mettre en état de « faire quelque choſe, on pourroit mettre entre les mains de « leurs Maîtres les cent livres reſtant de la ſomme de cent cin- « quante livres fournies par les Fermiers Généraux, & obliger « ces Maîtres à leur donner cinquante écus après les trois an- « nées de Service. Les Habitans ſe trouveroient très-heureux « d'avoir des Hommes à ces conditions; & cela feroit inſenſi- «

1714

„ blement une augmentation d'Hommes, accoûtumés au „ travail.

Les Anglois tâchent inutilement de s'attacher les Abénaquis.

Le Gouverneur Général ajoûte à la fin de ſa Lettre, que les Anglois de Baſton ne négligeoient rien pour mettre dans leurs intérêts les Nations Abénaquiſes, leur faiſant quantité de préſens, leur offrant des marchandiſes à bon marché, & des Miniſtres pour la priere: que le Baron de S. Caſtin, & les Miſſionnaires faiſoient merveilles pour les en détourner; mais que le P. de la Chaſſe lui mandoit, que la Grace a ſouvent beſoin de la coopération des Hommes, & que l'intérêt temporel ſert quelquefois de véhicule à la Foy: qu'il étoit donc plus que jamais néceſſaire que Sa Majeſté, par quelque bienfait nouveau, lui facilitât les moyens de conſerver dans notre alliance, & de maintenir dans la vraye Religion un Peuple, qui ſeul nous avoit donné pendant les deux dernieres guerres la ſupériorité ſur les Colonies Angloiſes.

Il y a tout lieu de croire, que M. de Vaudreuil obtint ce qu'il demandoit, puiſque les Abénaquis nous ſont demeurés très-affectionnés, qu'ils ont défendu leur Pays contre les Entrepriſes des Anglois de la maniere, que nous avons vû, & qu'on a même été obligé d'uſer d'autorité, ou du moins d'employer le crédit de leurs Miſſionnaires, pour les engager à mettre fin à leurs courſes dans l'Acadie, & dans le Gouvernement de Baſton.

Quant à l'Iſle de Terre-Neuve, les Anglois gagnerent beaucoup plus par la ceſſion de tout ce que nous y poſſédions, que nous n'y perdions; car outre que l'Iſle Royale nous dédommageoit en partie de Plaiſance, dont tous les Habitans furent tranſportés à Louyſbourg, ces Habitans s'y trouverent bientôt plus à leur aiſe, qu'ils n'avoient jamais été en Terre-Neuve; au lieu que les Anglois ſe voyoient Maîtres abſolus d'une Iſle, où ils n'étoient jamais aſſûrés de rien, tandis qu'ils nous y avoient pour Voiſins.

Etat, où ſe trouvoit la Baye d'Hudſon à la paix.

Ils ne furent pas moins charmés de nous avoir exclus de toute la Baye d'Hudſon. Depuis cinq ou ſix ans que le Sieur Jeremie commandoit au Fort Bourbon, il n'avoit reçu aucun ſecours de la Compagnie du Nord, & il ne lui reſtoit plus que ſeize Hommes pour garder cette Place, & une autre éloignée de deux lieuës vers le Nord, & qu'on avoit conſtruite pour y mette des Magaſins, & pour s'aſſûrer une retraite en cas

de disgrace. Jusques-là les François n'avoient eu rien à craindre de la part des Sauvages, qui témoignoient en toute occasion un grand attachement à leurs intérêts. Mais c'est une grande tentation pour ces Barbares, quand on n'a pas eu soin de les unir avec nous par les liens de la Religion, que l'appas d'un profit présent, joint à l'esperance de l'impunité. 1712.

Enfin les vivres ayant manqué tout-à-fait dans le Fort Bourbon, & Jeremie ne voulant pas toucher aux poudres, qu'il avoit mises en réserve dans le petit Fort, dont nous venons de parler, il envoya son Lieutenant, ses deux Commis, & cinq autres de ses meilleurs Hommes à la Chasse des Caribous, qui passent en grand nombre dans ces Quartiers-là pendant les mois de Juillet & d'Août. Ces Chasseurs camperent près d'une Troupe de Sauvages, qui, faute de poudre, ne pouvoient pas faire leurs provisions de viandes, & se trouvoient réduits à une très-grande misere, parce que depuis l'arrivée des Européens dans leur Pays, ils avoient presqu'entierement perdu l'usage de leurs flêches.

Plusieurs François y sont massacrés par les Sauvages.

Ils la ressentirent encore plus, quand ils virent les François chasser avec succès, & dans l'abondance, sans leur en faire part; & ils résolurent de les massacrer pour profiter de leurs dépouilles. Ils commencerent par en inviter deux, qui leur paroissoient les plus Braves, à une Fête, qu'ils vouloient, disoient-ils, leur donner la nuit dans leurs Cabannes. Ceux-ci y allerent, & ils s'en défirent sans peine. Ils coururent aux six autres, qui dormoient tranquillement sous leurs Tentes, & les égorgerent aussi. Un seul, qui n'étoit que blessé, contrefit le mort, & après que les Sauvages les eurent tous dépouillés, & se furent retirés avec leurs dépouilles, il se traîna avec bien de la peine jusqu'à l'entrée du Bois; là il boucha ses playes de son mieux avec des feuilles d'Arbres, ensuite il prit le chemin du Fort Bourbon, marchant à travers les ronces & les épines, qui lui déchirerent tout le corps, parce qu'on lui avoit ôté jusqu'à sa chemise.

Il fit ainsi dix lieuës, & arriva au Fort à neuf heures du soir. Il y porta la premiere nouvelle du massacre de ses Compagnons, & elle fit comprendre au Sieur Jeremie, qu'avec neuf Hommes, qui lui restoient, il ne lui étoit pas possible de garder deux Postes. Il prit donc le parti de se cantonner dans le Fort de Bourbon. Les Sauvages ne lui donnerent pas

1712-14. même le tems d'y tranſporter les Poudres, qui étoient dans l'autre, ils s'en emparerent ſans réſiſtance, & par-là réduiſirent les François à la derniere extrémité. De cette ſorte le Commandant, lorſque l'année ſuivante il reçut l'ordre de remettre aux Anglois le Fort Bourbon, n'eut pas lieu de regretter beaucoup un Poſte, où il étoit ſi mal à ſon aiſe.

Expédition ſans fruit contre les Outagamis.

La Nouvelle France pouvoit ſe conſoler de ces pertes, par le calme, dont jouiſſoient ſes Habitans. Toutefois les Outagamis plus irrités, qu'affoiblis par la grande perte, qu'ils avoient faite au Détroit en 1712. infeſtoient par leurs brigandages, & rempliſſoient de meurtres, non-ſeulement les environs de la Baye, leur Pays naturel, mais preſque toutes les routes, qui faiſoient la communication des Poſtes éloignés de la Colonie, & celles, qui conduiſoient du Canada à la Louyſiane. A l'exception des Sioux, qui ſouvent ſe joignoient à eux, & des Iroquois, avec qui ils avoient fait alliance, mais qui ne paroiſſoient pas leur prêter la main, du moins ouvertement : toutes les Nations, qui étoient en commerce avec nous, ſouffroient beaucoup de ces hoſtilités, & il étoit à craindre que, ſi on ne ſe preſſoit d'y remédier, la plûpart ne s'accommodaſſent à notre préjudice avec ces Barbares.

C'eſt ce qui engagea le Marquis de Vaudreuil à leur propoſer de ſe réunir avec lui, pour exterminer l'Ennemi commun. Toutes y conſentirent, & le Général leva un Parti de François, dont il confia la conduite à M. de Louvigny, alors Lieutenant de Roy de Quebec. Quantité de Sauvages joignirent ce Commandant ſur ſa route, & il ſe trouva bientôt à la tête de huit-cent Hommes, fort réſolus à ne point poſer les armes, tant qu'il reſteroit un Outagami dans le Canada. Il n'y eut alors Perſonne, qui ne crût cette Nation au moment d'être entierement détruite : elle en jugea ainſi elle-même, quand elle vit l'orage ſe former contre elle ; & tous ne ſongerent plus qu'à vendre leur vie le plus cher qu'ils pourroient.

Plus de cinq cent Guerriers, & trois mille Femmes, s'étoient enfermés dans une eſpéce de Fort, environné de trois rangées de Paliſſades de Chêne, avec un bon Foſſé derriere. Trois-cent Hommes étoient en marche pour les renforcer, mais ils ne vinrent pas à tems. M. de Louvigny les attaqua dans les formes, il avoit deux Piéces de Campagne & un

Mortier à Grenades ; il ouvrit la tranchée à trente-cinq toiſes du Fort, & dès le troiſiéme jour il n'en étoit plus éloigné que de douze, quoique les Aſſiégés fiſſent un très grand feu. Il ſe diſpoſa enſuite à faire jouer des Mines ſous leurs Courtines ; dès qu'ils s'en aperçurent, ils demanderent dès le ſoir même à capituler, & propoſerent des conditions, qui furent rejettées. Peu de tems après ils en firent d'autres, que le Commandant communiqua aux Sauvages. Elles portoient 1°. Que les Outagamis & leurs Confédérés feroient la Paix avec les François & leurs Alliés : 2°. Quils remettroient tous les Priſonniers, qu'ils avoient faits, ce qu'ils exécuterent même d'avance. 3°. Qu'ils remplaceroient les Morts par les Eſclaves, qu'ils feroient ſur les Nations éloignées, avec leſquelles ils étoient en guerre. 4°. Qu'ils payeroient les frais de la guerre du produit de leurs Chaſſes. 1716.

M. de Louvigny a prétendu que ſes Alliés, à qui il diſtribua le peu de Caſtors, que les Outagamis lui préſenterent, avoient approuvé qu'on pardonnât aux Aſſiégés à ces conditions : mais il ſe flattoit, s'il le croyoit ſincerement. On aſſûre même qu'ils ne diſſimulerent point leur mécontentement ; mais qu'il les laiſſa dire, & retourna à Quebec, où il eſt certain, que l'accueil, que lui fit ſon Général, & plus encore la gratification, qu'il reçut de la Cour l'année ſuivante, firent connoître ce qu'il avoit déja publié lui-même, qu'il n'avoit rien fait ſans ordre : la ſuite montre, que cet ordre n'avoit pas été donné avec connoiſſance de cauſe. M. de Louvigny accordant la paix aux Outagamis, avoit reçu d'eux ſix Otages, tous Chefs, ou Fils de Chefs, pour ſûreté de la parole, qu'ils lui avoient donnée, d'envoyer à Montreal des Députés, afin d'y ratifier le Traité avec le Gouverneur Général : & ce Traité, qu'ils avoient remis par Ecrit à M. de Louvigny, portoit expreſſément la ceſſion de leur Pays aux François.

Par malheur la petite Verole, qui l'hyver ſuivant fit de grands ravages dans la Colonie, & parmi les Nations voiſines, enleva trois de ces Otages, qui moururent à Montreal, & entr'autres, le fameux Chef de guerre Pemouſſa, qui avoit été épargné au maſſacre du Détroit, & ſur lequel M. de Vaudreuil comptoit beaucoup. La crainte, qu'eut ce Général, que ce contre-tems ne dérangeât le Traité, l'obligea de mon-

1716. ter à Montreal ſur les glaces, & dès que la Navigation fut libre, il fit partir M. de Louvigny pour Michillimakinac, avec ordre de faire exécuter les conditions acceptées par les Outagamis, d'amener à Montreal les Chefs de cette Nation, & ceux de toutes les autres, & de faire en même tems deſcendre dans la Colonie tous les Coureurs de Bois, auſquels le Roy venoit d'accorder une Amniſtie.

Louvigny ne put partir qu'à la fin de May 1717. Il mena avec lui un des Otages, qui avoit été attaqué de la Petite Verole, comme les autres, & en avoit perdu un œil, afin qu'il pût rendre témoignage à ſa Nation des ſoins, qu'on avoit eus de lui & de ſes Collégues. Dès qu'il fut arrivé à Michillimakinac, il dépécha cet Homme aux Outagamis, avec des préſens pour couvrir les Morts, & il le fit accompagner par deux Interprêtes François. Ceux-ci furent très-bien reçus, on leur chanta le Calumet, & après qu'on eut accordé quelques jours aux Parens des Défunts pour les pleurer, on s'aſſembla pour écouter l'Otage. Il parla fort bien, & fit aux Chefs de grands reproches, de ce qu'ils n'étoient point venus à Michillimakinac.

La Nation déclara enſuite aux Interprêtes qu'elle étoit très-ſenſible aux bontés, qu'Ononthio continuoit de lui témoigner, mais que pluſieurs raiſons empêchoient ſes Députés de partir cette même année pour ſe rendre auprès de lui : elle promit que l'année prochaine elle dégageroit ſa parole, donna cette promeſſe par Ecrit, & ajoûta qu'elle n'oublieroit jamais qu'elle tenoit la vie de la pure bonté de ſon Pere. L'Otage partit avec les Interprêtes pour rejoindre M. de Louvigny à Michillimakinac, mais après avoir fait vint lieuës, il les quitta, en diſant, qu'il étoit à propos qu'il retournât chez lui pour obliger ſa Nation à tenir ſa parole.

On n'en a point entendu parler depuis : ſa Nation n'a point envoyé de Députés au Gouverneur Général, & M. de Louvigny ne tira point d'autre fruit de ſon Voyage, que d'avoir ramené dans la Colonie preſque tous les Déſerteurs, & engagé un très-grand nombre de Sauvages à porter leurs Pelleteries à Montreal, où depuis lontems on n'en avoit vû une ſi grande quantité. M. de Vaudreuil ſe flata lontems, que les Outagamis lui envoyeroient des Députés ; mais ils lui apprirent, en recommençant leurscourſes, qu'un Ennemi pouſſé juſqu'à

jusqu'à un certain point, est toujours irréconciliable. On les a depuis battus en diverses rencontres ; ils ont de leur côté obligé les Illinois à abandonner pour toujours leur Riviere, & quoiqu'après leurs défaites redoublées on ait peine à concevoir qu'il en reste assez pour former une petite Bourgade, on n'ose encore passer du Canada à la Louysiane, sans prendre de grandes précautions contre leurs surprises. Il est vrai qu'ils se sont unis avec les Sioux, la plus nombreuse Nation du Canada, & avec les Chicachas, les plus Braves des Sauvages de la Louysiane. 1717.

A cela près, la Nouvelle France jouissoit de tous les fruits de la Paix, & se trouvoit dans la plus heureuse situation, où elle eût jamais été, lorsqu'un accident funeste la mit presque toute en deuil, & lui fit perdre en un jour, plus qu'elle n'avoit perdu en vint ans de Guerre. La nuit du vint-cinquiéme d'Août 1725. le Vaisseau du Roy *le Chameau*, qui alloit à Quebec, se brisa auprès de Louysbourg, & il ne s'en sauva pas un seul Homme. M. de Chazel, qui devoit relever M. Begon Intendant du Canada, M. de Louvigny nommé Gouverneur des Trois Rivieres, le même, dont nous avons si souvent parlé dans cette Histoire, M. de la Gesse, Capitaine, fils de M. de Ramezay, qui étoit mort l'année précédente Gouverneur de Montreal, plusieurs autres Officiers de la Colonie, des Ecclésiastiques, des Récollets, des Jésuites y périrent avec tout l'Equipage, & la Côte parut le lendemain toute couverte de Cadavres & de Balots. Naufrage du Chameau. 1725.

La mort du Marquis de Vaudreuil mit le comble à toutes ces pertes. Ce Général mourut à Quebec le dixiéme d'Octobre suivant, regretté à proportion de l'empressement, qu'on avoit eu de le voir à la tête de la Colonie, & après vint-un an d'un Gouvernement, dont les événemens heureux furent en bonne partie le fruit de sa vigilance, de sa fermeté, de sa bonne conduite, du bonheur, qui accompagnoit toutes ses Entreprises, & dont les disgraces n'ont pu lui être imputées. Le Chevalier de Beauharnois, Capitaine de Vaisseaux, lui succeda l'année suivante ; & le repos dont jouit son Gouvernement, lui a fait entreprendre de faire pénétrer un de ses Officiers bien accompagné jusqu'à la Mer du Sud. La suite nous apprendra le succès de cette Découverte, & de quelle utilité elle pourra être ; ce qui dépendra de la faci- Mort du Marquis de Vaudreuil.

1725. lité de la communication avec le Canada, ou la Louyſiane.

Pour achever l'Hiſtoire des Entrepriſes de notre Nation dans l'Amérique Septentrionnale, il ne me reſte plus qu'à rapporter ce qui s'eſt paſſé depuis la Paix d'Utrecht dans la Louyſiane, qui ayant été juſques-là une dépendance, & même une partie conſiderable de la Nouvelle France, appartient néceſſairement à ſon Hiſtoire.

HISTOIRE
ET
DESCRIPTION GENERALE
DE LA
NOUVELLE FRANCE.

LIVRE VINTUNIEME.

IL eſt arrivé à la Louyſiane, ce qui arrive aſſez ſouvent à deux ſortes de Perſonnes. Les uns avec un mérite ſuperieur & connu, ne parviennent jamais, ſans qu'il ſoit poſſible d'en découvrir la raiſon, à ſe faire rendre la juſtice, qui leur eſt dûë, ni à pouvoir mettre en œuvre leurs talens; de ſorte qu'ils demeurent inutiles & obſcurs, avec tout ce qu'il faut pour acquerir la plus grande réputation, & pour rendre à l'Etat les Services les plus eſſentiels.

1700-25. Divers jugemens qu'on a portés de la Louyſiane.

Les autres, parce qu'on s'eſt d'abord formé de ce qu'ils valoient, une idée trop avantageuſe, ou qu'on a pris le change ſur leur véritable mérite, en leur en attribuant un, qu'ils n'avoient pas, ſont rejettés malgré le mérite réel qu'ils ont, comme ſi on vouloit leur faire porter la peine du jugement précipité, qu'on avoit formé à leur ſujet. Je ſuis bien trompé, ſi ceux, qui liront cette Hiſtoire, ne ſont d'eux-mêmes l'application de ceci à la Province, par où je finis cet Ouvrage.

Nous avons vû que les Eſpagnols, ſous la conduite de Ferdinand de Soto, avoient fait des frais immenſes pour s'éta-

Col Mss 57:63-03

New York January ye 28th 1741

57:66

Gentlemen

25

I have your Letter of the 9th Inst In answer to which You must know that there is but Five Hundred Pounds Given by the Assembly for the Repairing the Fortifications of Albany & Schenectady. So that I hope to find the Accounts for those Services within that Compass & of Approve of ~~the~~ not Sending the Detachment ~~the Detachment~~ to the Indian Country, till the Indians are Returned to their Castles

The Assembly have made no Provision for Contingents So that I doubt See at Present how that Expences can be Paid, but I will do all that Lyes in my Power to procure Paym^t for it Some way or Other

I would have you as Soon as the Winter Breaks up Send the French Prisoners to Canada, I know of no other Ind. of permitting Capt Kettle to Go to Canada than to Look after his Affairs for any Neutrality between us & ye French, I am an utter Stranger to it & I hope all her Maj^ties Subjects are So, but the Barbarity the French committed was no more than I Expected & it is not to be doubted but they will do the like again upon the first Opportunity, & if I were in a Condition I should likewise Attack them in the best manner I could Contrive

R. H

110

Govr of Indians Affairs &c

Letter to Com.rs of Indian affairs
Jan.y 28.th 17 11/12

1712.

Wm. Potter, Secr. *Endorsed*, Recd., Read 8th Feb., 17$\frac{1}{1}\frac{1}{2}$. 2 *pp.* [*C.O.* 134, 2. *No.* 34; *and* 135, 3. *pp.* 117—119.]

Feb. 8. Virginia.

301. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. I have chosen this first opportunity by an out-port ship to hasten to your Lordps. the journals of our late Assembly, tho' that of the House of Burgesses is not compleat and the latter part only copyed from their votes as they were returned to me every night. Your Lordps. will observe by these Journals the matters upon which that House and I have chiefly differred; and I shall only here continue the bare relation of their transactions, upon their return after their adjournment, without any comment: since your Lordps. are better able to judge what may be the consequence of such unaccountable proceedings, and what remedys are proper for checking the irregularitys of Plantation Assembly. According to what I had the honour to write your Lordps. in my last, I hop'd the recess I gave the House of Burgesses till the 24th of last moneth, would have been sufficient time for them to reflect on their former irregularitys, and brought them together with a better disposition for the publick service: but they no sooner mett than they began to give indications of the same obstinate temper with which they separated; by continuing their contentions with the Council, and by adhering to the disallowance of the just claims of many publick creditors, tho' they had not the least objection against the usefulness of their services for the security of the country. I was however willing to wait some days longer in expectation of their entring on new measures to defend themselves in this time of danger; but perceiving no advances therein, I thought it necessary on the 28th past to quicken them by a speech wherein I took occasion to answer sundry misrepresentations of matters of fact in their Address of Dec. 21st (*v.* Journal of Burgesses), and likewise to assure them that I was ready to yeild to anything they could in justice or reason demand. But this had no better effect than to put them anew upon a justification of their former proceedings, without the least show of a more just behaviour for the future. So that finding nothing could be expected from a sett of men so regardless of their duty to their country, I thought it more advisable to put an end to their session, than to burthen the people by keeping them longer together to prosecute their fruitless contentions, and on the last of January dissolved the Assembly after having passed the few bills they had prepared at their former meeting, which were only two publick and two private Acts, besides that for appointing Rangers, which I pass'd in December. The shortness of time will not allow me to send by this conveyance the transcript of those Acts, but your Lordps. will see by the titles they are of no great consequence. I have already intimated the reasons that obliged me to reject the bill prepared by the Burgesses for raising money to carry on a war against the Indians, with which I hope your Lordps. will not be dissatisfy'd. For had I pass'd it in terms so prejudicial to the interest of Great Britain and unjust to the people here, I could neither have been

1712.

excusable to H.M., nor to the Country, besides the ill consequence of engaging in a war upon a deficient fund, to be supplyed by the same unjustifyable means, if not worse, than those on wch. it was begun, or else the publick creditors left for ever unpaid. The perverting the sense of laws already made, with no other intent than to evade the payment of the publick debts, such as the charge of the Militia that attended at Nattoway Town on the Conference with the Tuscoruro Indians, and the expence of a spy-boat fitted out in pursuance of H.M. Commands on the late alarm, to discover the approach of the enemy, shows what little dependance there is on the faith of a House of Burgesses: for tho' both those services have been own'd by that House to be for the publick benefit, yet no arguments either of mine or the Council could obtain the least allowance for them. This obstinacy is the more remarkable in that the first of these claims might have been discharged according to a proposal of the Council for less than the value of £50, by only exempting the Militia from this year's publick levy. The other of the spy-boat was so frugally managed, that the whole expence for three moneths amounted only to £121. This last, with about £100 for the subsistance of 80 French prisoners, and between £40 and £50 expended in raising the batterys were all the money payments insisted on in the Book of Claims, and yet so strenuously refused by the Burgesses, that they chose rather to let the book of claims remain unpassed, and the whole countrey to suffer for want of laying the publick levy than yeild to the just demands of the people in so trifling a sum. These are the proceedings which obliged me to put an end to this Assembly, and by wch. the late Burgesses hope to recommend themselves to the populace, upon a received opinion amongst them that he is the best patriot among them that most violently opposes the raising any money let the occasion be what it will: they may in some measure be excused for acting that part; since the far greater number of the late Burgesses had scarce any other merit, to qualify them for the people's choice. I have here represented to your Lordps. their faults with the same freedom I used in commending their behaviour in the Session last year, and whoever will compare the proceedings of that Session with the incongruitys of this, will hardly believe the same men could act so differently: but this may be easily accounted for when the persons are considered, whose want of publick spirit has irreconciled them to everything which required expence, and such were most of the affairs recommended to them this Session. And it now appears plainly that the vote of raising £20,000, (which is indeed a great sum for this Country) was no other than a design of some to raise none at all, since under pretence of raising so considerable a sum, they believed they might more easily have recourse to extraordinary means, wch. they were sure would never pass, for had they really intended to carry on the war against the Indians, they could not have done it in a more frugal way than by the Treaty I concluded with the Tuscoruro Indians; but tho' that was entred into at the instance of their own House, they have made no provision for enabling

1712.

me to performe the terms of it. Indeed some of the House have since their dissolution owned more freely than they would do while sitting that most of the irregularitys of their proceedings are owing to some rash votes pass'd without foresight, wch. they could not afterwards get over without breaking through the rules of their House, and so they chose rather to let the country suffer than acknowledge themselves in an error. After what I have here represented, I think it necessary to acquaint your Lops. that these differences with the house of Burgesses, have made none between me and the country; I have not had the least dispute with any one member of the Council, and even these very persons who composed the house of Burgesses have all along declared as much satisfaction with my administracon as with any Governor they ever had; tho' your Lops. will observe by my speeches I have not flattered them. So that the ill management of the late Assembly may in all probability give a new turn to the humors of the people, and make them chuse for their next Representatives men of more generous and disinterested principles: but I shal first see some signs of such a disposition before I call another Assembly. In the meantime I am taking all necessary precautions to secure the Country against the Indians, *etc.* (*Here follows passage quoted by Lord Dartmouth April* 15 *q.v.*) At present the danger seems much more to threaten North Carolina where the Indians daily gather strength, and have already besieged a party of the inhabitants in a small fort they had built for their protection. The distractions amongst themselves gave the Indians all the opportunity they could wish of destroying them: for as our Burgesses for their private interest have disappointed all means of defending this country, so those of Carolina on a worse principle have resolved to sacrifice that province to their own private resentments, and because they cannot introduce into the Government the persons most obnoxious for the late rebellion and civil war, they will make no provision for defending any part of the country, and are now likewise dissolved without doing any business. The Baron de Graffenried being obliged while he was prisoner among the Indians to conclude a neutrality for himself and the Palatines lives as yet undisturbed but is sufficiently persecuted by the people of Carolina for not breaking with the Indians, tho' they will afford him neither provisions of war or victuals, nor any assistance from them: he has always declared his readiness to enter into the war as soon as he should be assisted to prosecute it: but it would be madness to expose his handfull of people to the fury of the Indians, without some better assurance of help than the present confusions in that Province gives him reason to hope for: since the Indians would soon either entirely destroy that settlement, or starve them out of the place by killing their stocks and hindering them from planting corne. In the mean time the people of Carolina receive great advantage by this neutrality, for by that means the Baron has an opportunity of discovering to them all the designs of the Indians, tho' he runs the risque of paying dear for it, if they ever come to know it. This makes him so apprehensive of his danger

1712.

from them, and so diffident of help or even justice from the Government under which he is, that he has made some offers to remove to this Colony with the Palatines, upon some of H.M. land ; and since such a number of people as he may bring with him with what he proposes to invite over from Swisserland and Germany will be of great advantage to this country, and prove a strong barrier against the incursions of Indians, if they were properly disposed above our inhabitants, I pray your Lordps.' directions what encouragements ought to be given to this design, either as to the quantity of land or the terms of granting it. Your Lordps. will also be pleased to instruct me as to the settlement of a great number of the other inhabitants of North Carolina, who I understand design to remove hither for protection. I beg leave to represent to your Lordps. the necessity of some speedy orders for this Colony, Maryland and Carolina to assist each other in case either be attack'd, and if your Lordps. shal think fitt to propose this to H.M., I humbly offer that the regulation of that assistance may not be left to the precarious humor of an Assembly, but that your Lordps. will be pleased to consider of some more proper method for rendering it effectual. I should have sent ere now an account of the stores of war in this country : but considering those accounts have been transmitted both by Coll. Nott and Mr. President Jenings, and none other sent hither since, I thought it needless to trouble your Lordps. with an account which would contain only the same thing without any alteration except as I have already intimated to your Lordps. the powder is much more wasted and decayed than it was then. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. 14th April, Read 11th Dec., 1712. *5 pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *No.* 86 ; *and* 5, 1363. *pp.* 426—436.]

Feb. 9. Antegoa.

302. Governor Douglas to the Earl of Oxford, Lord High Treasurer. I durst not presume writing to your Lordship before I had fulfilled your commands of settling the publick affairs of these Islands, and quieting the minds of the people of this Island in particular. I have view'd the fortifications and put the Militia in the best posture of defence, and in all the respective Assemblys have passed some usefull bills into Acts which will be submitted to the Royall approbation, particularly by repealing an imperfect and pernitious Law in this Island *for establishing of Courts etc.*, by the dilatoriness and uncertainity of recovering debts, by this Act the Island was reduced to the brink of ruine and the publick credit almost quite sunk, and making another for these purposes to answer all Sir Edward Northey's objections. On my arrival here, July 8th, I found the Island in great confusion and distractions which rendered it impossible for me to put H.M. orders in execution without taking some time to put about 200 men of the Queen's Regiment in some order and disposition (in which Major Peter Buer was very serviceable) to save further charges to the Crown in preventing farther commotions and all other desperate measures from an unsettled and deluded people having their chief hopes in Col. Hamilton Lt. General of these

1712.

March 21. **356**. Mr. Secretary St. John to the Council of Trade and Plantations. *Encloses following*, in order that a copy of the letter therein mentioned may be laid before the House. *Signed*, H. St. John. *Endorsed*, Recd. 21st, Read 24th March, $17\frac{11}{12}$. 1 *p.* *Enclosed*,

356. i. Order of the House of Commons that an Address be presented to H.M. that she will direct an account to be laid before this House of the effective men in the regiment of Col. Francis Alexander, late Col. Jones's, in the Leeward Islands, for the two last years, and that a copy of a letter from the Governor of the Leeward Islands to the Council of Trade and Plantations relating to the same be also laid before the House. *Signed*, Paul Jodrell. Cl. Dom. Com. *Copy.* 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 152, 9. *Nos.* 107, 107 i. ; *and* 153, 11. *pp.* 450, 451.]

March 22. Whitehall. **357**. Mr. Secretary St. John to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Encloses following. *Signed*, H. St. John. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read 24th March, 1712. 1 *p.* *Enclosed*,

357. i. Address of the House of Commons to the Queen, with H.M. order that the Address from Jamaica in June last relating to the trade to Africa may be laid before the House. *Signed*, Paul Jodrell. C. Dom. Com. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 388, 15. *Nos.* 49, 49 i. ; *and* 389, 22. *pp.* 478, 479.]

March 25. **358**. Petty Expenses of the Board of Trade Dec. 25, 1711—March 25, 1712. Total £29 12*s.* 7*d.* Stationer's account, £18 19*s.* 4*d.* Postage, £3 16*s.* 7*d.* 4 *pp.* [*C.O.* 388, 76. *Nos.* 129–131 ; *and* 389, 37. *pp.* 38, 39.]

March 25. **359**. Col. Nicholson's Memoranda for the Earl of Dartmouth. (i.) That H.M. send an order to Governor Hunter to summon as many of the principal Indians of the Five Nations, and present Mr. Andrews the Missionary to them, acquainting them that he is sent by H.M. according to their request. (ii.) That the belt of wampoon they sent by me, H.M. graciously accepted. (iii.) That care will be taken by the Society [*for propagating the Gospel*] to send another missionary the next year, to officiate in the other chapel which shall be built in ye Onodawgus' country. (iv.) That Govr. Hunter make a present in such manner as he shall think fit to ye Indians, who upon this occasion shall come to him, out of those presents sent the last year, (v.), and order one of the best interpreters to go and be with Mr. Andrews. That he appoint such officers and number of soldiers as he shall think proper for the guard of the Fort. (vi.) That H.M. give communion plate, linnen, surplice, furniture for the pulpits and reading desks in the two chapels *etc.* His Grace of Canterbury told me he would lay out 20 guineas for those uses. (vii.) That H.M. give her Royal Arms, such as are usually put up in churches, painted on canvas to be set up in the Chapels, and six more to be set up in the chief castles of the Six Nations, as likewise a quantity

1712.

of H.M. effigies, and of her Royal Arms, in print to be distributed among the Indians. (viii.) That H.M. signify to the Indians, the continuance of her royal favour and protection, and of her being very well satisfied with their zeal and forwardness the last summer. (ix.) There is in the hands of Mr. Micajah Perry, mercht. in London, £130 towards the charge of building the Fort, chapels, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 9. *No.* 106.]

[March 27.] **360**. Col. Richard Scott to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Formerly a member of the Council of Barbados where his estate is very considerable, petitioner came to England for his health in 1703, having H.M. licence therefor, which expired some years since. Being now bound thither, *prays* for a mandamus that he be restored to his place and precedency in the Council upon the first vacancy. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read March 27, 1712. ½ *p.* [*C.O.* 28, 13. *No.* 85; *and* 29, 12. *pp.* 410, 411.]

March 27. Whitehall. **361**. The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Hunter. The Society for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, having come to several resolutions in order to answer the great design of their establishment, as you will see by the enclosed minutes which have been laid before the Queen by my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, H.M. highly approves of what is therein proposed, and as she has already given directions for providing the plate and other things desired of Her, she is willing to do everything else on Her part that may contribute to so good an end, you will therefore summon as many of the principal Indians of the five Nations as you shall think proper, and acquaint them, that H.M. has, in complyance with their request sent Mr. Andrews as a missionary to instruct them in the principles of the Christian religion, that he will be followed very soon by another person of the same character, and that H.M. will, on all occasions, give those people continual marks of Her royal favour and protection. The Indians having sent H.M. a belt of wampoon, you are to lett them know that she has kindly accepted it, and at the same time you will make a present to such of them as shall come to you, out of those things which were sent you last year, and assure them of H.M. satisfaction in the zeal they shewed for Her service in the last summer's expedition. When the Fort is built, you will send such a number of soldiers thither as you shall think necessary for its security, and appoint a good interpreter to attend the Missionary. As the quiet and repose of H.M. subjects under your Government seem in a great measure to depend upon a good understanding with those Indians, I do not doubt but you will take the best care you can to cultivate a friendship with them. *Signed*, Dartmouth. *Annexed*,

361. i. Duplicate of *No.* 359.

361. ii. Duplicate of C.S.P. 1710. *No.* 210. [*C.O.* 324, 32. *pp.* 136–141.]

March 28. Whitehall. **362**. The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Douglas. I have received the favour of yours of Nov. 28th, and am glad to find

1712.

of H.M. effigies, and of her Royal Arms, in print to be distributed among the Indians. (viii.) That H.M. signify to the Indians, the continuance of her royal favour and protection, and of her being very well satisfied with their zeal and forwardness the last summer. (ix.) There is in the hands of Mr. Micajah Perry, mercht. in London, £130 towards the charge of building the Fort, chapels, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 9. *No.* 106.]

[March 27.] **360**. Col. Richard Scott to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Formerly a member of the Council of Barbados where his estate is very considerable, petitioner came to England for his health in 1703, having H.M. licence therefor, which expired some years since. Being now bound thither, *prays* for a mandamus that he be restored to his place and precedency in the Council upon the first vacancy. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read March 27, 1712. ½ *p.* [*C.O.* 28, 13. *No.* 85 ; *and* 29, 12. *pp.* 410, 411.]

March 27. Whitehall. **361**. The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Hunter. The Society for the propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, having come to several resolutions in order to answer the great design of their establishment, as you will see by the enclosed minutes which have been laid before the Queen by my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, H.M. highly approves of what is therein proposed, and as she has already given directions for providing the plate and other things desired of Her, she is willing to do everything else on Her part that may contribute to so good an end, you will therefore summon as many of the principal Indians of the five Nations as you shall think proper, and acquaint them, that H.M. has, in complyance with their request sent Mr. Andrews as a missionary to instruct them in the principles of the Christian religion, that he will be followed very soon by another person of the same character, and that H.M. will, on all occasions, give those people continual marks of Her royal favour and protection. The Indians having sent H.M. a belt of wampoon, you are to lett them know that she has kindly accepted it, and at the same time you will make a present to such of them as shall come to you, out of those things which were sent you last year, and assure them of H.M. satisfaction in the zeal they shewed for Her service in the last summer's expedition. When the Fort is built, you will send such a number of soldiers thither as you shall think necessary for its security, and appoint a good interpreter to attend the Missionary. As the quiet and repose of H.M. subjects under your Government seem in a great measure to depend upon a good understanding with those Indians, I do not doubt but you will take the best care you can to cultivate a friendship with them. *Signed*, Dartmouth. *Annexed*,

361. i. Duplicate of *No.* 359.

361. ii. Duplicate of C.S.P. 1710. *No.* 210. [*C.O.* 324, 32. *pp.* 136–141.]

March 28. Whitehall. **362**. The Earl of Dartmouth to Governor Douglas. I have received the favour of yours of Nov. 28th, and am glad to find

[illegible] Board [illegible]
Considera[illegible] Lords
Dayw[illegible]d [illegible]

At a Council
Anno xi. Annæ Reginæ
April 17th 1712

Present His Excellency Robert Hunter
Coll. Taylor
Coll. Hoffman
Mr. Barbarie
Mr. Phillipse
Mr. Byerley

His Excellency Communicated to the Board a Letter from the Commissioners who agreed the Forts in the Indian Country giving them an account what forwardness they are.

Also another from the Commissioners of Indian affairs with two Letters from Canada to Mr. Bond under a French prisoner who came to Canada with Lieutenant Rotheny who went last year that was taken prisoner last fall.

Ordered that the Consideration of those relating to Mr. Byerley and Mr. Affan order be of the next Councill day.

Ordered that a warrant Issue for the Surveyor General to Survey the Land of Livingston Dorland Bratt Foster Island and Pursuant to the Boundaries mentioned in his patent.

At a Council at Fort
Anne in New York this 25th day of
April 1712

Present His Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr.
Coll. Taylor
Coll. Hoffman
Mr. Barbarie
Mr. Van Dam
Mr. Phillipse
Mr. Byerley

[illegible] that Body
[illegible] five Nations that
[illegible] Indians who are now in
[illegible] majesty's Subjects inhabiting. Nor
[illegible] some Belts of Wampum to the
[illegible] five Nations not to Joyn with her Majesty
[illegible] against them in this War, nor to resent the
[illegible] string into it.

Whereupon His Excellency
the Opinion of this Board what Answer is
to be taken on this occasion.

It is the Opinion of this Board
is Hereby Ordered that the Commissioners of
Affairs at Albany send Interpreter forthwith
five Nations to Acquainting them that his Excell
is Informed of the aforesaid Message to them
let them know that his Excellency Expects the
Interpose their Interest and Authority with
Tuskarora Indians to oblige them to Conclude
forthwith with ye Inhabitants of Carolina with
Committing any further Hostilitys, and if
Cannot otherwise prevail with them that
Threaten to Joyn with her Majesty's Subjects to
whom they are in Alliance against Conjunct
with them to Carry on the War with Act Hos
Vigour ag^t ye Tuscarora Indians who are the
Aggressors and who without any Declaration
of War Began it in a most Barbarous ma

His Excellency Acquainted
Board that the Money given by the Assembly
for the Defence of this Province Last Winter is
already Expended and therefore told this
that he is Under ye first Extraordinary Ne
to Send Orders to Col Hyde and the
Council Concurred.—

1712.

before the rebellion, had raised excessive contributions, and committed abondance of extortions, using the people more like slaves then anything else; as I presume you have been informed; the inhabitants having sent home severall complaints (by Mr. Capoon Left. of the traine) to H.M. *etc.* Gouvr. Vetch has effects still in Canada, that have remained there, ever since he was in trouble about the smugling trade: as I can prove, from a letter in my hands, from a man, that has some of them, and desires directions how he may send them to him. He's a very good Gouvr. for his own profit, but not for the publick good, nor will the contrey ever flurish whilst he commands, the people dread him to that degree that now he talkes of comming back (having been att boston all the winter) there's a perfect cloud in every face, and I'me informed severall of the inhabitants, talke of abandoning ther habitations; if he be not changed before next winter. I have reason to beleive this is made a deer Garnison to H.M.; and it cannot otherwise chouse, when vessells that are hired, to bring provitions to the Garnison, genlly. one third, loaden with marchandize for him, and his associate Borland that is agent att boston; were I to write halfe what the[y] doe, should never have done, *etc.* *Signed*, G. Vane. 2 *pp.* [*C.O.* 217, 31. *No.* 6.]

May 5. **404**. Account for wood and coal for the Board of Trade, 1712. £33 18 9. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 388, 76. *No.* 144.]

May 5. Whitehall. **405**. Mr. Secretary St. John to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Encloses following *to be complied with*. *Signed*, H. St. John. *Endorsed*, Recd. 5th, Read 6th May, 1712. 1 *p.* *Enclosed*,

405. i. Order of the House of Commons May 3, 1712. That an Address be presented to H.M. that she will be pleased to direct that the return made to the Council of Trade and Plantations upon the losses of Nevis and St. Kitts may be laid before the House. *Copy.* 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 152, 9. *Nos.* 114, 114 i.; *and* 153, 11. *pp.* 462, 463.]

May 7. Whitehall. **406**. Council of Trade and Plantations to Mr. Secretary St. John. Enclose further papers relating to the capitulation at Nevis, 1706. [*C.O.* 153, 11. *p.* 464.]

May 8. Virginia. **407**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to [? *the Earl of Dartmouth.*] *Repeats part of following.* *No signature.* 2 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1337. *No.* 18.]

May 8. Virginia. **408**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. *Encloses duplicate of Feb.* 8 *and acknowledges letters of Oct.* 22 *and Nov.* 22. I shall by the return of our fleet transmitt all the accounts required in the former, together with the Journals of Council and the duplicates of those of the Assembly being unwilling to trust them now to this uncertain conveyance of a runing ship. I have nevertheless sent your Lordps. the

1712.

copye of the laws pass'd last session of Assembly, and shall also send the duplicates of them by the Fleet. As to the proceedings in settling the boundarys with Carolina (*c.* Nov. 22, 1711) I have writt sundry times to the Govr. of that Province to appoint persons for adjusting thereof, but he tells me he has received no directions therein from the Lords proprietors; so that your Lordps. will be pleased to consider of some farther means to quicken the Proprietors to put a speedy end to this dispute. We continue still under the apprehensions of being attacked by the Indians: for notwithstanding the Government of South Carolina sent a body of 700 of their Indians commanded by some officers of that Province, to the assistance of the people of North Carolina, and that about the latter end of last January they fell upon some towne of the Tuscaruros with pretty good success; yet after this first rancounter near 500 of them deserted, so that their commander did not find himself in a condition to improve the consternation into which that sudden eruption had put the enemy, and in his next attempt upon one of their forts, he was forced to draw off with considble. loss: however this seasonable succour put new life into the people of that Province, and a new Assembly being call'd, pass'd an Act to raise £4000 for prosecuting the war against the Indian enemy; and because they could not raise a sufficient body of men in that province, where the Quakers make a great number of the inhabitants, they made application to me for an assistance of 200 men from this Colony: the apparent danger to which H.M. subjects there were exposed, more especially by the Indians gathering fresh courage upon the repulse they had given the South Carolina forces, together with the just grounds there appeared to beleive that the whole Tuscaruro Nation were confederated with those concerned in the massacre, not only from their failing to perform any one of the engagements they had entered into with this Government, but the trifling excuses they made for that future at their comeing in to me in March last, and the discoverys of their intreagues to seduce our Tributary Indians to joine with them, were sufficient motives for agreeing to the assistance desired by Carolina, as the most probable means to divert the storm from our own frontiers; so that upon a full debate in two several councils, I had the unanimous advice of the whole Council to send 100 men of our inhabitants and 100 of our tributary Indians to the assistance of Carolina; and because the Assembly had left me no fund to answer such an occasion, and that there remained nothing in bank upon the Revenue of 2*s.* per hhd., there was a necessity to defray the charge of this expedition out of H.M. Revenue of quit-rents, since the necessity was so pressing as would not admitt of the forms of calling an Assembly, and the delays incident to their proceedings; but it was also agreed to demand of the Government of Carolina to enter into a previous engagement in behalf of the Lords Proprietors, that whatever sum should be imployed for this service out of H.M. Quitt-rents should be refunded by the Lords Proprietors, if H.M. thought fitt to demand it as being more imediately imployed for the protection of their Government.

1712.

Upon this I proceeded to appoint the rendevouze of the soldiers, and desired a conference with the Governor of North Carolina for the better carrying on this service, but at my meeting him he told me with great concern, that the Commander sent from South Carolina had without his knowledge clapt up a peace with the Indians, upon very unaccountable conditions at a time when he had reduc'd one of their most considble. forts to the last extremity and could not have miss'd takeing it in a few hours, nor of breaking intirely the power of that enemy, if he would have waited the arrival of the succours from hence, and the force then raising in North Carolina to joine him. This weakness in the conduct of their affairs, together with a more unaccountable obstinacy in the Council of that province, in refusing to submitt to H.M. determination the repayment of the money disbursed here for their assistance, or of furnishing so much as provisions for the forces sent from hence is as great a discouragement to their neighbours as 'tis encouraging to the Heathen, who are not such fools as not to perceive their weak efforts in carrying on the war, as well as their easiness in making peace. And it happened very luckily on this occasion, that I had not entered any of the soldiers of this Government in pay, before I knew of this event, so that all that expence is saved, and I have now nothing more to think of than the defending our own frontiers against the inroads of the Tuscaruros whenever they find themselves in a condition to break this peace which nobody beleives will be long lived. I beg leave here to represent to your Lordps. the ill consequence of leaving this Government without money to apply towards its exigencies in such a conjuncture as this is: for tho' all the ballance of the quitt-rents was last year by H.M. order applyed towards buying provisions for the forces at Canada, and considerable sums more advanced upon the credit thereof by the Receiver General, myself and several other persons for that service, which still remain undischarged, yet there is a late order sent hither from the Treasury for remitting into the Exchequer no less than £3000 out of that Revenue, which is more than it can reasonably be supposed to raise in three years time: and if this country should be attacked either by the Indians or any other enemy, while the Revenue of 2*s*. per hhd. is so low, that the whole last half years sallarys are yet in arrear, I know not by what means men can be raised or subsisted to defend the country: 'tis true if I should call an Assembly I might easily perswade them to declare a war against the Indians, and to raise money for carrying it on, but then your Lordps. will be pleased to consider whether it be consistent with H.M. service or the interest of Great Brittain to permitt them to raise taxes in the manner they projected at their last session, and I am very confident as the humour of the country runs now, they would fall upon the same method of taxing British manufactures: and therefore I must beg your Lordps. directions before I call an Assembly, how far I ought to condescend to the disposition of the people in a matter wherein I can't in my own private opinion concur with them. Amongst other claims mentioned in my last as rejected

1712.

by the Assembly your Lordps. will observe about £270 for the charge of the spy-boat fitted out by H.M. directions upon the alarm last summer, some few charges about mounting the great guns, and the subsistance of 80 french prisoners of war which I sent home by the last fleet, the persons who disbursed this money are still unpaid, and uneasy upon their disappointment: and I am as much concerned that there is not money even for the discharge of that small debt; and since it was expended for H.M. service, it would very much encourage people on the like occasions, if I had directions to defray that charge out of the quitt-rents in case the publick Revenue of the Government still proves deficient. It is a great satisfaction to me to find by your Lordps.' of Nov. 22nd that my endeavours in supplying Collo. Hunter with pork for the Canada Expedition is acceptable to your Lordps., and I beg your Lordps. will be pleased to accept of my humble acknowledgements for the offer of useing your interest with my Lord High Treasurer in my behalf. I have here sent the account of what money I have been in disburse on that occasion; it has been examined and passed in Council, and I flatter myself there will be no objection made against the frugality of my management, since it will appear by the account, that notwithstanding the great demand for pork at that time, the first cost and whole charges of receiving, new pickling and shiping doth very little exceed 45*s*. per barrell, a price frequently paid here at that season of the year as the prime cost in private dealings, and as I can with truth assure your Lordps. that I proposed no gain to myself in this purchase, so I hope it will not be thought reasonable that I should be a loser by lying any longer out of my money, or suffering in my credit with the people to whom I am still engaged for part of it. According to what I had the honour to write in my last, the Baron de Graffenried is come hither with a design to settle himself and several Swiss familys in the Fork of Potomac, but when he expected to have held his land there of H.M., he now finds claims made to it both by the Proprietors of Maryland and the Northern neck, the Lord Baltimore's agents claiming in his behalf to the head springs of the South-West branch of Potomack, and my Lady Fairfax's agents claiming to the head springs of the North-west branch: tho' by the copys of the grants which I have seen, it appears to me that H.M. has the right to that tract of land exclusive of both Proprietors. I have writt to the Baron to send me a draught of both those branches, which I shall by the first opportunity transmit to your Lordps.; and as the record of both grants may be seen in the Chancery Office, I shall wait your Lordps.' directions whether it be proper to insist on H.M. right. Amongst other frauds heretofore used in obtaining rights for takeing up land in this Colony (which I'm endeavouring to prevent) I have observed that most of the rights upon which patents are now sued out, are for the importation of persons into the Northern Neck; the Charter granted by King Charles II to this Colony, intitles every person comeing to dwell here to 50 acres of land not already granted; but the Proprietors of the Northern Neck not thinking

1712.

themselves bound to grant their land on such a right, the people who are imported into that part of this Colony, generally assign their rights to others, who by virtue thereof claim land of H.M.: but it being in my opinion very unreasonable that the persons imployed in the improvement of the Proprietors' lands, should be intitled to the same priviledge as those who improve H.M. lands, I have stopt the granting patents upon those rights untill H.M. pleasure shall be signifyed therein. The ascertaining the value of forreign gold coins has been attempted in both the late Sessions of Assembly, and is what the people are very earnest for; 'tis true there are some inconveniencys which would accrue to the country by putting a certain value upon gold, which I don't observe to be fix'd in any other country: and for that reason as well as for that H.M. had not rated it in her proclamation with the silver coin, I did not think fitt to pass the Act prepared for that purpose last session, but since it is like, the Assembly may again at their next meeting, fall into the same project of rateing foreign gold, as a matter which they beleive of consequence to their trade, I should be glad to have your Lordps.' opinion thereupon together with an estimate from the mint at what it may be allowed to pass here. Coll. Bassett has received H.M. letter for his being again of the Council, but as it doth not mention his being admitted into his former place at that Board, he has declined being sworne. As H.M. was pleased to grant that favour to Collo. Digges, Collo. Smith and Collo. Lewis upon their readmission into the Council, I hope this is only an ommission, and not intended to cast a blott upon this gentleman, but that H.M. will be pleased to approve of his taking post according to his former precedency, wch. is next to Collo. Ludwell. I shal be glad to receive this signification of H.M. pleasure either from your Lordps. or H.M. Principal Secretary of State, without putting Collo. Basset to a new expence of fees, which doth not well suit with a place, where there is no profitt to be reap'd. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. July 9th, 1712. Read Feb. 4th, $17\frac{2}{3}$. 6 *pp.* *Enclosed*,

408. i. Account of pork bought in Virginia for the use of H.M. forces in Canada in 1711. (*v. preceding*). *Same endorsement.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *Nos.* 88, 88 i.; *and* (*without enclosure*) 5, 1363. *pp.* 441—452.]

[May 8.] **409**. Petition of Robert Robinson to the Council of Trade and Plantations. In Dec. 1708 Petitioner purchased for £200 from Edwd. Cowley his patent for the office of Register of the Vice-Admiralty in New York, Connecticut and the New Jerseys, granted to him May 8, 1708, by H.R.H. the late Lord High Admiral with the salary belonging thereto of £100 per annum, *etc.* Notwithstanding that Petitioner has been at the charge of renewing the same in his own name, and has a deputy at New York, and that Lord Clarendon, the late Governor, established a salary of £100 a year for that office, yet the Government there refuse to pay it. *Prays* the Board to recommend to the Lord High Treasurer that the arrears due and future salary may be

[illegible] of the
[illegible] prepared with the Origi
It is Referred to the
five of them to Inspect
Consider wherein it is de[illegible] alive
Necessary to be done to make the
Province more Impregn
Mr Lawrence and Mr Smith
According to Order and Leaving Leftwich
to Determine what the said Mr Smith
said Mr Lawrence for his Pains deserved
for the Journey. That Board is of Opinion
the said Mr Smith pay to the said Mr Lawr
Hundred and Eight Pounds/

At a Council held at
Fort George in New York this 10th. Day
of May 1712./

Present His Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr
Doctor Staats } Mr. Barbarie }
Capt. Walter } Mr. Phillips }
Col. Rensselaer } Mr. Weyberg }

His Excellency Communicated to
this Board a Letter from the Commissioners of the
Indian Affairs at Albany of the 8th Instant Signed
Sir William Johnson that they are Informed that Nine French
Indians are gone out against New England.

Also Lawrence Clerk to the Inspectors
Report of his Dispatches to the five Nations Concerning
the Carolina Indians and the Answer of the five
Nations thereto Lawrence likewise Reports to
the Governour of Canada has Dispatched his Indians
to Styn with Intire in an Attempt to Designes to
against the five Nations which the Indians
the Day

[illegible] and Com[illegible]

Canada.

[illegible]ered that a Letter be wri[illegible]
[illegible]aid the Commissioners of [illegible]
[illegible] to stop the Iroquois in their and
[illegible]ted at the half Moone. but if they have
[illegible]sioners for New England that they permit the
[illegible] pass by Albany but not to suffer them to
[illegible] into the Town of Albany.

Ordered that the Letter from the Com[illegible]
of the Indian affairs and the Interpreters be
Laid before the Assembly by the Secretary

Col. Dellius took his place

Ordered that Mr Livingston Mann & Co-
Returned to their Habitations for their readyness in
Intercepting their Endeavours for a Peace between
Her Majesty's Subjects of Carolina and the Tuscarora
Indians. But it being necessary in the first place
to acquaint the Governour of that Province with
what further may have come to their knowledge
Prepare to them towards this Composition which
Cannot be Immediately done, and these Carolina
Indians not having Spoke to the Five Nations
Concerne Left them. His Excellency thinks it
Soe very Advisable for them not to send their
Ambassadors till they can receive an answer from the Gov
of Carolina. and till he knows what the Five
Indians have spoken to them that His Excellency
Assure them that he cannot the Lords Secretary of the
Address to Her Majesty, and that if any thing
Should be by the Interpreter to them that Could
them any Satisfaction of it it must proceed from
Mistake of the Interpreter

Col. D. Peyster took his place at the Boa

Petition of William Bond [illegible]
for [illegible] Hundred Acres of the Patented Land
Capt. [illegible] Dominy Ludd.

Is Referred to the Commissioners of Nine
or any three of them.

His Excellency sent to Command to all
of the Assembly to Attend his Excellency

Month. 1

At a Court

Present His Excellency Robert [illegible]
Doctor Mackenzie
Capt Walton
Colo Redman
[illegible]

Whereas in the last Act of
Assembly of this province Entituled an Act for [illegible]
Recording and Certifying the General Assembly Laws
Act and for better Settling the Militia of this
and Inabling it more effectuall for the Security &
Whereas an Omission was made in the said Act
Recording that part of the Last Act for the Encou
Inspector Collecting the City Excise Duties and
Commissioners Clerk Keeping Laws and for Collec
the Militia of this Province into their Respec
Companies that the Recording Clause did not be
Necessary to be added to the said Acts

May it please Your Excellency

[illegible] Excellency
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

the Govr desires the opinion of the board whether he should go at this in person or send to them being its Said in the Letter they are going with their Belts to the five Nations & it is the Opinion of the Board the Assembly being now Sitting & the Governours presence being required here & the Letter Coming So late to his hands That the Sheriff or some other Sufficient person be immediately Dispatch'd to Enquire further of their Business & to Acquaint them of the time the Govr received their Letter & to Engage them to take Philad^a in their Way if it may be with their Convenancy Or appoint some Nearer Place to meet the Govr the Publick affairs here requiring his presence at this time

A Petition of Bryalon being now read praying that the Govr would permitt him to Trade with the Indians as he had formerly done And the same being Considered the Govr Admitts him to a Licence Under the Restrictions & Directions of the Laws of this Province.

The House of Representatives being adjourned to Yesterday & then failing it Seems to make a Quorum, the Govr Sent the following Message to them in Writing

Gent. Being informed that you failed of making a House Yesterday according to your own Adjournm^t I am willing to believe the same was not by Design, & therefore think fitt if a Quorum be now present, to recommend the Dispatch of Publick affairs before you.

At a Council held at Philad^a the 16th of May 1712

Present the Honble Charles Gookin Esqr Lieu^t Govr.

Edwd Shippen, Joseph Growdon, Sam^ll Carpenter, Thos Story, Caleb Pusey, James Logan } Esq^rs

Richard Hill, Isaac Norris, Sam^ll Preston, Jonath^n Dickinson, Robt Assheton } Esq^rs

Willm Uhleat who went on a Message to the Indians pursuant to an Order of the last Council Reports to the board that he Delivered the Gov^rs Message to the Indians at Manatawny. And that the Indians Desired that the Govr would visit them at Edwd Farmer's on monday next.

A Petition of a Great Number of the Inhabitants of the County of Chester praying that ye Burrough of the Town of Chester in this Province May be made a free Mart &c was read & Considered And it is the Opinion of the Board that the Matter may be referred to the Govr that He may take proper Methods Concerning the Same & Consult the Cust. of the Queens Customs Therein.

Richard Hill Exhibited an Account of Fifty Pounds & four Shillings Money by him Advanced for ye Secret Service of the Indians the last Winter. Ord^d the Same was allowed & the Treasurer is Ordered to pay the Same.

At a Council held at Willi^m Rakestraw's ye 17th of May 1712. at ye House of Edwd Farmer

Present the Honble Charles Gookin Esqr Lieu^t Governour.

Edward Shippen, Judge Growdon, Sam^ll Carpenter, Thos Story } Esq^rs

James Logan, Richd Hill, Isaac Norris, Jonath^n Dickinson } Esq^rs

Present also Thos Masters, Jno Budd Sheriff. Richd Walker Coroner, Edwd Farmer Interpreter to the Indians

The Govr & Council having rode out to Edwd Farmer's House to meet the Indians of Delaware according to appointm^t before they Sett out on their Journey to the five Nations Sasunnan their Chief. Scolliteky Calochelan & Eleven others Waited on the^m And he being Seated with the Council Scolliteky their Speaker Addressing his Discourse to the Govr by the Interpreter Declared that many Years ago being made Tributaries to the Mingoes or 6 Nations & being now about to visit them they thought fitt first to wait on the Govr & Council to Lay before Him the Affairs

they Rec

they had made of their tributes to offer and to have a Conference with the Gov upon it they thereupon laid on the floor 32 Belts of Wampum of Various Figures and a long Indian Pipe Called the Calamet with a Stone head a Wooden or Cane Shaft & feathers fixt to it like wings with other Ornaments.

This Pipe they Said upon making their Submissions to the five Nations Who had Subdued them & obliged them to be their tributaries, those Nations had given to these Indians to be kept by them that at all times Hereafter Upon Shewing this Pipe where they Came they might be known to be the friends & Subjects of the five Nations and be received by them when they Came amongst them.

Then they proceeded to open their Belts & Declared for what Purpose & with what intention Each of them particularly was so it

The first Belt they said was sent by one who at the time of their ettgrem or Submissions was an Infant & Orphan the Son of a Considerable man amongst them.

The Second Belt was presented by one who was also the Son of one then Deceased but Desired to be taken in & accounted as one of the Children to those of the five Nations that he might have a Clear & free passage amongst them

The third belt is presented by another orphan who Desires the same

The fourth by a Son of one then Living & Sends it so large to Express his respect As that it Shall Cover the Pipe or Calamet

The fifth is to Inform that tho' the Principal of the family that Sends it be Dead Yet they Continue their obedience & shew their Intention by this present

The Sixth Sent by another who Desires to be regarded as a Child of the 5 Nations

The Seventh by a Woman who Desires to be Considered according to her Sex, desires peace that she may eat & Drink in Quiet & is willing always to pay Tribute

The Eighth by a Woman to the same purpose desires she may make & keep fires in quiet

The Ninth by a Woman to the same purpose that she may plant & reap in Quiet

The Tenth by a Woman desires peace & Rest from y rising of the Sun to his going down

The Eleventh by a Woman Desiring they may always have fair Weather & Sunshine wch y 5 Nations

The Twelfth by a Woman, that a long time ago they made a peace & Desire that it may always be kept strong & Green.

The Thirteenth by a Woman, that formerly the five Nations lived amongst us that tho' now they are at a Distance they may live Quiet

The fourteenth by a Woman. Desiring their Houses may be the same

The fifteenth by a Woman, that they are glad they Can Enjoy peace go quietly to bed and rise in the same Manner

The Sixteenth That formerly some french Inhabited among the five Nations but a War breaking out the five Nations had Destroyed them they pray that they may always do y same

The Seventeenth that they shall always keep an Open & Clean House for the 5 Nations & be ready to receive them.

The Eighteenth That as they have had Houses among the 5 Nations they Desire they may always have the same Priviledge

The Nineteenth that they may build their Houses firm as to Continue that long And not be obliged to make them Slight as if they were on all occasions to fly

The Twentieth to the same Purpose

The Twenty first That they build Houses & Keep fires without Molestation

The Twenty Second that they have built Houses rest Securely in them & do not Doubt but they Shall have the same Liberty

The Twenty third That formerly one of the Chiefs of those Nations came down & Dwelt among y^m that they Regarded him always as their Superiour & one of them

The Twenty fourth That when they arrive they would fully hear & Understand them And that they may have Liberty to pass & repass in all Places.

The Twenty fifth that they may make Racoon & other Blankets to Cloathe them & set Down in them in peace

The Twenty Sixth that they are Sorry the french Should Destroy any of them for that they take the Loss of any of them to be the Loss of themselves

The Twenty Seventh, that having heard that in their Wars they had obtained a Victory over the French they were very Glad & Congratulated them upon it

The Twenty Eighth

The Twenty Eighth, that they are glad their Young Men have the Privilege of going far from their own habitacons to hunt abroad in peace & that they can return home & Eat & Drink & Enjoy themselves

The Twenty Ninth that they are Glad they can go in peace to hunt far abroad that they may return home & Eat quietly Meat to Make them strong

The Thirtieth They are Glad they Can hunt & bring home relief to their poor relacons

The Thirty first, they are Sorry that their Children as well as theirs Die, that their Eyes have been so shut up by it that they Could not See the Sun, Desire they may be opened & that all may be Chearful

The Thirty Second they hope they will be pleas'd with the present Now offered And that their Children will have it in Everlasting Remembrance, these last 24 were all sent by Women the Indians Reckoning the Paying of Tribute becomes none but Women & Children.

These two Belts were Given them one by Govr Penn when here the Other Sent since by Coll. Evans to Conestoga which they are also to Carry with them but Desire they may be Now Instructed what was intended by them

They were told it was now Eleven Years Since they recd this present from Govr Penn in Order to Carry it up & therefore they were asked Why it was so long Deferred

They Answered that the Season who was to Carry them (vizt Heteroseean) was soon after And that they had not Concluded to Me Year Who should Carry them but now they are Going.

As to the two last Presents They were told they must shew them to the Chiefs of ye five Nations as tokens of a firm & real friendship between them & Us, they were Desired to acquaint the said Nations fully in what a peaceable Manner And with how much true friendship We had always lived with them our Nearest Neighbouring Indians ever since William Penn first Came into this Land, And wished that all others might take the Same Methods, that Nothing but peace & Love Might reign among us, And when they should make this fully known to those Nations And shew'd them these Belts as tokens Sent them for that purpose And to bring them Back again with them to be Still kept by them, & by no means to be parted with, They were further Desired Not to Enter on this Subject or to shew these Belts till they had intirely done their own business.

They presented a Bundle of Dress'd Deer Skins as an Instance of their thanks to the Govr for favouring them with his Company & hearing what they had to say.

They presented a Second bundle of the same kind Declaring that they are Sorry they are not better furnished Nor More Capable of making a present Suitable to their Inclinations & respect they bear but at their return from the 5 Nations when they bring the Answer they shall there receive they hope to offer something more worthy.

These presents being kindly Accepted filling their Calumet or long Winged Pipe with Tobacco & Lighted it, they presented it so Lighted to the Govr & each of the Council & to smoak a few Blasts of it as the token of the greatest friendship that Could be shewn.

It was proposed to the board that some Small handsome present should be sent by these People to Each King or Chief of the five Nations And accordingly it was Resolved that a fine Laced Brown Water Matchcoat And a fine White Shirt Should be provided for each of the said Chiefs & Sent by these Now going Which being intended to shew they Expressed a great Satisfaction in it & offered their Service Gladly to be the Bearers of it.

It was then proposed What presents should be provided for these people in return of theirs & being agreed on to the Value of £ they were Ordered to be Delivered.

At a Council held at Philadelphia the 21st of May 1712

Present ye Honble Charles Gookin Esqr Lieut^t Govr

Joseph Growdon, Sam^ll Finney, James Logan } Esq^rs

Isaac Norris, Jonath^n Dickinson, Robt Assheton } Esq^rs

A Petition of Several of the Inhabitants of Bristol Chelt'nham & the Nothern Liberties and also a Petition of Hans Neyes to be relieved in some Matters relating to the laying out of a New Road from Philad^a to John Reading's Landing being read, It is ordered y^t the persons last appointed to review the said Road shall attend this board upon Wednesday the 28. Inst^t at the Hour of ten in the Morning to be advised with Concerning the same And to take such further Direction therein as may be thought necessary & Convenient

---

At a Council held at Philadelphia the 27.th of May 1712

Present the Honble Charles Gookin Esqr Lieut^t Govr

Edw: Shippen, Sam^ll Carpenter, Griffith Owen, Thos Story } Esq^rs

Joseph Growdon, James Logan, Jonathan Dickinson, Robt Assheton } Esq^rs

The Govr laid before the board Several Acts he had received from the Assembly Which had past the house for his concurrence.

An Act Entituled an act for Establishing the Lower Ferry on the River Schuylkill As also an Act Entituled an Act for Establishing & Regulating of ferries over Delaware & Neshaminy Creek were read & Referred to the Consideration of ye Commissioners of Property

An Act for the further Securing the Administration of the Government was read and some Amendments proposed made as follows viz

N° 1. That the Words [or in Case the L^t's Absence out of this Govm^t] to be left out, and in Stead thereof a Clause to be inserted Giving the Council Power of Administration in the Absence of the Govr till his return, Legislation Excepted

2 Or untill the Proprietary & Govr in Chief shall make further provision therein which shall first happen

3 As fully and amply as before.

4 Of the Said Propr^y and Govr in Chief which shall first happen

An Act for the Raising Money on the Inhabitants of the City of Philad^a for the Publick use and Benefit thereof The Bill is approved Excepting the Confirming of Ordinances to be yet made Instead of which These Ordinances may be passed into Laws Or, after they are made & Passed ye Act to be passed to Confirm them, But as the Bill now Stands it would Certainly be rejected by the Ministry at home Unless the Ordinances themselves were Exhibited with ye Act.

An Act for the better ascertaining the Publick Debts & Collecting the Arrears of County Services The Govr is of Opinion that the Assembly's Wages & other Publick Debts ought to be Justly Discharged but not after the Manner proposed by this Bill, Such Deductions & Defalcations being not only Impracticable but may be of ill Consequence where so great a Burthen must of Necessity fall on the meaner Sort, who will be obliged in a Great measure to pay the Whole Money on any Publick occasion. Besides 'tis high time the Debts of the Counties were Settled and some Method taken about their Payment.

An Act to prevent the Importation of Negroes & Indians into this Province upon which 'tis proposed that

N° 1. The Officer as in other Cases be appointed by the Govr & Council & Commissionated by the Govr.

2. As the Law in such Cases to be made shall Direct. The Words [to be made] to be left out

3. Leave out the Concurrence of ye Assembly and also these words Whereof the Assembly of this Province shall be Judge

4 A Proviso. That no Negroe or Indian belonging to the Province either now out of it, or now on Sea, or being sent out hereafter in Business into another Government or Accompanying his Master be Lyable to stay at his Return

5 That the Wailing Serv^ts of Travelling Gent. may be Intirely Exempted without leaving it to ye discretion of the officer

An Act

57:152

Present
Pr. Schuyler
Evert Banker
Peter van Brugh
Joh.s Roseboom

three Young
Sachims of Sy.e Maquas
Laurence Clace Interpreter

Proposition made by Sarachdowane
Sachim.e of Cachnawage a Praying
Indian Castle on Montreal Island in
Canada, to the Comiss.rs of the Indian
affairs in Albany yp. 19th. may 1712.

Brother Corlaer

Here has been an open path of peace &
unity for Sachims to come from Canada to this place
which path we Acknowledge to be Stopt up by the
mischief that was Committed here last fall by the
Skawrnaquatie Skachsowane Eroridax & Cachnawage
Indians from whom I am Sent hether to take the
hatchet out of the heads of those that were Kild, and
to Burry the Same that it may be forgotten & forgiven
Gave a Large belt of wampum

Brother Corlaer

I Speake again out the name of the Said
Indians, and wipe of the Blood that you may not think
any more on the death of those persons who were Kild
Last fall, to the end that the path may be open for
Sachims to come & go to this place in peace and that
we may Live in unity & Sessation as formerly, in our
Country are Some Indians Kild Lately and desire to
Know whether you have any knowledge thereof Gave
a Belt of wampum,

Brother Corlaer

I have done to wipe of the blood of
the P. Persons that it may be forgotten & forgiven
and I desire that you may be well minded that y.r
Sune may Shine bright again over us and no dark
Clods come in the way that you & we may walk
and go without fear or Terrour, and Live with you
in Sessation as formerly Gave a belt of wampum

Brother Corlaer

I hope you Shall not take it amiss that
I have Spoaken with Such Small Belts of wampum
as you See, therefore I Speake now with two
Small bevers and I promise that on our part no
Stone or tree Shall in the way for you to Stumble
over, and desire that the path may be open
and free for us as formerly

Brother: Corlaer Quieder & maques

The Bones of those Persons who were
Kild here last fall I do now gather together & Burry
the Same that they may not be Seperated, Desireing that
it may be forgiven Pardond & forgotten for Ever
gave abell of wampum

A True Copy

Philip Livingston Dscrg
for the Indn Affairs

Col. Hist. Unit-Tec

57.103

Albany 19th May 1712

May it Please your Excellency

In our former of yt. 13th Instant we acquainted your Excell.cy that a Cachnawage Indian was come with three French men, who had Some Belts of wampum to Speake with wch he has done this day in the presence of three Sachims of the Maquas who are depute by the rest of that Castle, his Proposition is here Inclosed, we have told him that we Should Send the Same to your Excellency we cannot give him an answer unless we have your Excys directions wch we Should be Glad to have by the first opportunity that he may not be detaind we are of opinion with Submission to your Excellency that it would be proper to Grant them Liberty to come as formerly, if not, then we can Expect nothing Else but an open war with those Indians and we can't See that we are in a Capacity to wage war Considering the poor Circumstances these fronteers are in at present to whereof your Excellency can judge best, we are with Great Respect

May it please your Excys
Yr Excys Most humble & Obed. Servts

Peter Schuyler
Evert Bancker
Robt Livingston
Jasmus Rooseboom

a Letter from the Com: of the
Indian affairs. Dated at
Albany. May 19th 1712

[illegible] referred to [illegible]
[illegible] said offices to [illegible]
for the Continuing said [illegible]
the Militia &c

The Report of the Committee
Petition of Roger Mompesson Esqr to [illegible]
Mompesson his son for a thousand Acres
Land part of the Confirmed Order of Capt. [illegible]
being read and Comprimed.

Ordered that the Attorney
Generall prepare a Patent for the same
pursuant to the said Petition and Report
& her Majestys Instructions under the Seal
of the Province for Each Hundred
Acres.

Upon Reading the Petition
of Jacob [illegible] that two hundred Acres of
Land Lotted Cleared Surveyed and Improved
being part of the Five hundred Acres of Land in
County of Ulster granted to Peter Matthews and
Martha and William Davis by Patent Dated
the 8th day of September 1709. and the
part of the said tract was since Conveyed by
William Davis to George Carle,

And it appearing by the
Deposition of James Perrine to the same
subscribed.

Ordered that the said
Deposition be entered at Large
with the Minutes of Council, and also
recorded in the Secretarys Office.

At a Council held at
[illegible]
Present [illegible]

Heathcote
Romsdaer } Mr. Byn

Mr. Phillipps reported
Paper and he was Ordered to
Communicate the Letters sent to him
from this Morning relating to the Ind
with the Message sent thereon by this Bo

Ordered that Col. D'Peyste
Col. Heathcote, Col. Romsdaer and Mr.
Phillipps be a Committee to peruse
Papers of this Province to consider of the
Subject Matter of the said Letters.

At a Council held at
Fort Anne in Annapolis Roy
the 14th day of June 1736.

Present The Honble Robert Hunter Lieut. Gr.
Col. D'Peyster } Mr. Monckton
Col. Heathcote } Mr. Phillipps
Col. Romsdaer } Mr. Bladen

The Bill Entituled an Act for
paying fifteen hundred Ounces of Plate for
Securing of the Frontiers about Canada and
Nova Scotia and time and Committed to Mr. Bl
of this Board to bring in the same

Mr. Bladen took his Place at the Board

The Opinions of this Board
upon the Reasons given to the Lower House
that no Money can be Granted by the Up
Part of this Province to Purchase Cloaths
Cap. &c. for the Indians of Canada
and Nova Scotia as the Lower House
desire to this Board

pa

Sent to him with the

They are to ac

That his Excellency ha
some late articles and Inde
their Common Enemy to the
Nations that their are designd a
on foot and particularly that the
Britain Claimed or could Claim
and that there was an Order of the
found in a Trunk in the Rider of
to fall upon them after the conclu
Canada. Though he cannot believe th
best and groundless reports of this Nati
find credit with them they having re
represented of treachery of falsehood of all
suggestions to the prejudice of their Majes
Interest from that Corner he did judg
necessary at this time to send Colo Schuy
Lidius for as his Envoy in this Affair to d
them of the falsehood of these Reports an
are contrary to the late peace Orders fr
her Majesty to keep firm and Inviolable
Covenants so lately entred into with the
and to strictly observe & cultivate. and to
continue to preserve and cultivate a good
understanding and lasting friendship w
them, and that by their arms while they
amongst them should nothing but
a marke of her Royal favour to the
the Claim and under Pretence aimed
thought as that of Claiming any part of th
Lands of which the Acknowledgment to
as sole and rightfull proprietors.

And that he received Satisfy
with great satisfaction the kind offers of their
Interposing & desired [illegible]
sufficient Warrant and the Instructions Indian
are at Albany and to signify that they

[illegible] desire of the Indians
that they be strongly bent
[illegible] in perswading them to
[illegible] can be no other shew to dive
[illegible] the Covenant Chain and
[illegible] far from us and that their dif
[illegible] Children may be the easier prey to
their fury and Treachery, to upon this
whole matter he Expects that they will
upon this Occasion renew their Covenan
will Chain and continue in the strong
joynt Interest and he doubts not but by the
blessing of God and their good agreement he
shall continue his Favour that he wants no
further Evidence as they are to keep them in awe
and our good and faithfull alleys in towns
from all their attempts, and for token
of Confidence he has in their fidelity he
ordered a present of five barrels of powder
to be made to them which is ordered to be left at
Albany for their deputys to receive for them
when they shall please to send for it he ordered
presents to be given them forthwith Given
under my hand and Seal at Fort George in
New York this Eleventh day of June in the Ninth Year
of the Reign

[illegible]

That the Assembly having voted 100 for
this Occasion. Fifty pounds of it is to be laid
out in such presents for the Indians in the
Corporation for the Commissioners of the
affairs, shall think fit and to be distributed by
them among such of those Nations as they shall
think fitt The other fifty pounds to go
towards defraying the Expences of the Interpreter and
[illegible] Messengers [illegible]

[illegible] Instructions

inability or Refusal of
they forthwith Appoint
to goe on y[e] Indian Journey
in[s]tead pursuant to y[e] Coll[s] Instru

At a Council
at Fort Anne in Newyork
June 17th 1712

Present His Excell[y] Robert Hunter

Coll[o] D. Peyster
Doctor Staats
Capt[n] Walter
Coll[o] Bookman
Mr. Van Dam
Coll[o] Heathcote
Coll[o] Romsla[er]
Mr. Thompson
Mr. Barberie
Mr. Phillipse
Mr. Emperley

His Excell[y] Communicated to
Board a Letter from Baltus Van Clerk a Justice
the peace of Dutchess County of the 14th Inst. Inf[or]m
acquainting him that the Indians he
sent to Canada to Invite the Indians
in Dutchess County forthwith to prepare
darr and that they
Letter the Sinni
upon the Indians along Hudsons River.

Upon the opinion of the Board and
Accordingly ordered that Capt D. Peyster
before the Assembly and acquaint them that the Board
does once more recommend to their Consideration the
defenceless Condition of the Frontiers

That a Bill be prepared & brought in for
Ascertaining Amending or Explaining the Laws
relating to the Militia and for
Making the Militia more useful for the Service
Defence of the Province and that Mr Peyster
be ordered to bring in the said Bill

Col. Doc. 57:107-191

57:119a

Sr

N. York June 16th 1712

Having recd two Letters from the Commrs of the Indian affairs one of ye 7th and the other of the 9th Instant concerning some false Insinuations of the French to our prejudice, and the behaviour of the five Nations thereupon, I thought it a matter of such moment as required a the Consideration of the Council wch afterwards to impart & communicate those Letters. The Council have passed an Order for this Province with the Commrs of the Indian affairs should be dispatched of which Order I send you herewith a Copy desiring you with the Commrs of the Indian affairs forthwith to repair to Albany for the more ready dispatch of this affair, I therefore desire you that after the receipt of this Letter you repair to Albany accordingly there to meet the Commrs of the Indian affairs & Gentlemen of the Council and such other persons as you shall think fit and having there got together to make up

3c3

Col. Doc. 57:107-191

Sachims of the five Nations as you can that
you speak to them as by the Instructions
herewith sent you, to be by them entered
and approved by the Council they are
it will be best to keep strictly to them. I
wish you good success in this Negotiation &
doubt not you will think of nothing
to require your utmost Diligence. &c Sir if
it should be your intent to proceed on Sir Wm
Johnson's Interest as projected by the Council of the
Province I have then ordered the Council of the
Province aforesaid to appoint some other person to
act in that Station, pending their Recess may
be the Pleasure of Lewis, however with the Council
you may agree this will be an Inducement
to my order to the Council.

Jam Sr Your most humble
Servt

Ro Hunter

Pursuant to Instructions from His Excellency
Robert Hunter Esqr Governor of the Province
of New York and Territories depending
thereon in America Bearing Date the
day of
You are to repair to Albany as soon
as conveniently you can after the
receipt hereof and there you are to
Enquire into the Circumstances of the
Indian Trade with regard to the Abuses
Frauds and Inconveniencies that have
been Committed therein, and you are
to Examine all Persons whom you shall
think fit to be Informed by touching
the Premises and you are to Report
your Proceedings therein to me
with all Convenient Speed.

Ro Hunter

In pursuance of His Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr
Governor of the Province of New York and Territories
depending thereon in America Bearing Date the
day of
You are to repair to Albany as soon
as conveniently you can after the
receipt hereof and there you are to
Enquire into the Circumstances of the
Indian Trade with regard to the Abuses
Frauds and Inconveniencies that have
been Committed therein, and you are
to Examine all Persons whom you shall
think fit to be Informed by touching
the Premises and you are to Report
your Proceedings therein to me
with all Convenient Speed.

Ro Hunter

Col. Doc. 67:167-191

to observe it then you are not to declare
& then any thing of the powder which
was lived on the Instrument

Col.Doc. 57:157-161

16 June 1712

Lett Henrich Spoon
Cooper have on
acct of his work

One Gallon Rum
Six pound Sugar.
three pound Rice
Two Ells Stuff.
One pound Tobacco -
One Loaf Bread
Half Shipple Flower
Half pound pepper

Rec.d Payment

Sundry goods out of the Store
[illegible] = 5.6.11=

67.1.89

Mr Calder rec[eive]d for
Lisbon £9:6:11½

[illegible]

Gentlemen New York June 16th 1712

I have communicated your Letters of the 7th and 8th Instant to the Council and Assembly the 2 Houses together and Jointly for their assistance, the Council are of opinion that Coll Schuyler the Land Commissr should go there to get together as many as he can of the Indian Nations, to whom he is to open and the Instructions sent him, Lieut Govr Hunter and Mr Livingston should also go thither and Mr Peter Schuyler and Capt Vanderspiegle with him, he is to take Lawrence Claese the Interpreter with them and the Indians and Land as the people think fit.

The Council are of the same opinion that Coll Schuyler is the proper person to be imployed in this affair and it might be advisable to send to the Governour of Canada to desire him not to molest the Indians coming to or returning from Albany, and to assure him that no hostilities are designed against Canada

not in the least deviate, but strictly
pursue the directions of departing from
the words of my Instructions

Jam

Yor Honble

Lds very humble Servt

If you find any Pirates or Robbers
amongst them with which I have not
herein acquainted you are to Censure them
according to your own wisdom soberly
& with Regard to her Majesties Honor & Interest
& Trading of Subjects of this Indian & Dark Seas
& Conform your selfe with all Requisite Duty
&c

Ro Hunter

If you find ye Indians notwithstanding all you are to
say to them on this occasion, should offer part
in their Retortions to enter into a War against
them if they give you sufficient cause to be done
then you are not to doe them any thing of ye
Hostile nature mentioned in ye Instructions.

Copy of the Record
of the Examination of the
Indian captives
June 10th 1712

1712.

recompence allotted him : and that his son should have an employ as he should be found capable of, when the said mine should be wrought, about 10 days agoe, he parted from hence for the other side of the bay of fundy, where the said mine [*is*] to fetch some of the ore, and shall take care to send you some of it to be proved, *etc.* Gouverneur Vetch arrived here ye 6th from boston, but says ther's noe orders, yett from court conserning the fortifications of this place : that the publicke bills are soe il paid, that nobody att boston ; will advance any money on the same *etc.*, that the fortifications are like to loose the best season for working, and the occation of making bricks etc. which we very much want ; all the chimneys in the Garnison being ready to fall down, as well as best part of the houses. This I humbly take the liberty to informe you off least hereafter I might be blamed, for what is not in my power to remedy, having reseved as yett no orders, *etc.* *Signed*, G. Vane. *Endorsed*, Recd. Sept. 15. 3 *pp.* [*C.O.* 217, 31. *No.* 7.]

June 18. St. James's. **453**. H.M. Warrant impowering Lt. Governor Spotswood to take £150 per annum for rent for two years longer *etc. as recommended March* 15 *q.v. Countersigned*, Oxford. *Endorsed*, Recd. June 21, 1712. 2 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *No.* 81 ; *and* 5, 1363. *pp.* 408—410.]

June 23. N. Yorke. **454**. Governor Hunter to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Since ye receipt of yr. Lordps'. letters of Oct. 26, Nov. 13 and Feb. 1st, this present packett boat is ye first oportunity which has offered by which I cold returne answers. There has been noe revenue for support of Government settled in this Province since ye expiration of ye last of May 18, 1709. But your Lordps. will observe by ye Act past this present sessions, that there is a summe issued for that purpose out of ye money in their Treasurer's hands, which tho' barely the sallary due to me, without any allowance for fireing and candle for ye garrisons, for repaires of ye house and barracks, for my frequent journeys to Albany and negociations with ye Indians, and presents to them and expresses on all occations, I was under a necessity to accept, the Act as your Lordps. may observe being conceiv'd in such terms as does not cutt off my claims to ye remainder due, *etc.* Your Lordps. have long since received the table of fees, *etc.* I have issued out orders to ye severall counties and cities for an account of ye number of their inhabitants and slaves, but have never beene able to obtain it compleate, the people being deterr'd by a simple superstition and observation, that ye sickness followed upon ye last numbering of ye people. However by ye next opportunity I hope to send it you compleat haveing faln upon new methods for procureing it. In ye mean time the following scheme of ye old lists taken in 1703 compaired with ye new which I have beene able to procure of ye respective countys hereafter mentioned will afford your Lordps. a general view of ye increase of ye numbers :

1712.

	1703.	1712.	*Increased.*
New York	4436	5840	1404
King's County	1915	1925	10
Richmond County	503	1279	776
Orange County	268	439	171
West Chester	1946	2803	857
	9068	12,286	3218
Queen's Co.	4392		
Suffolk	3346		
Albany City and Co.	2273		
Ulster and Dutches	1669		

Of these countys I have as yet noe lists, nor from ye Jerseys, but hope to be able to send it by ye next. From Connecticut I have soe imperfect an account, that I am ashamed [to send it but will endeavour to get a more perfect one.]

In ye five countys whereof I have procured lists the numbers were compos'd as followeth :—

	1703.	1712.	*Increased.*
Christians	7767	10511	2744
Slaves	1301	1775	474
			3218

By this imperfect computation your Lordps. will be able to make some guess of ye generall increase of ye people, and leave it to your Lordps. consideration what ye consequences are like to be, when upon such an increase, not only ye support of Government but ye inclinations of ye people to support it at all decrease. As to births and burialls, there has never beene any register kept that I can heare of, neither is there any possibillity of doeing of it, untill such time as ye countyes are subdivided into parishes, great numbers remaineing unchristened for want of ministers. *Refers to enclosures.* As to ye wants and defects of this Province, besides that of a revenue which your Lordps. have beene soe much troubled with, the forts and barracks want thorough repaires, one halfe of ye Governor's house ready to fall down. Wee want tenn flaggs, the forts being now five in number. *Refers to enclosure for other stores wanting.* I should be very glad the Assembly would give me an occasion of retracting what I have formerly wrote your Lordps. concerning their obstinacey, but their proceedings since that give me but too much cause to continue my complaints against them, for tho' they have past the Bill I have beforementioned in such a manner as both ye Councill and myselfe cou'd agree to it, yet they have since sent us up another for paying the officers of the Government in their former appropriating manner, which the Councill cold not agree to for the reasons they sent to your Lordps., soe that nothing more can be expected from them. I have not only expended my own money for all the contingencies of ye Government ever since I have beene here, but the daily complaints and cryes of ye officers who have not received a shilling for their support since my comeing

1712.

renders my condition very miserable and would make it insupportable but for ye releife I hope for from home; if I cold be prevailed on to put my private interest in competition with H.M.'s, I should have but little difficulty in getting my own sallary, the Assembly both in and out of the House professing the greatest willingness to make me easy (as their phraise is), but unless I would give up H.M. prerogative of appointing her own officers, and rewarding their services, divert ye channell through which the receipt of her money has ever run, and by these meanes reserve nothing but the name of a Government, it is in vaine to expect from these men any manner of support, which layes me under a necessity of entreating your Lordps. to think of us with that compassion which our present wants require, and to give me your speedy directions how to behave myselfe under these distresses. The Act before mentioned and one other to encourage the makeing of lintseed oyle are ye only ones that have come my length this sessions, the last wants noe other remark then that it's past to encourage the projection of that manufacture in this place. I must now give your Lordps. an account of a bloody conspiracey of some slaves of this place to distroy as many of the inhabitants as they cold. It was put in execution in this manner, when they had resolved to revenge themselves for some hard usage they apprehended to have received from their masters (for I can find noe other cause) they agreed to meet in the orchard of one Mr. Crook neare the middle of the town, some provided with firearms, some with swords and others with knives and hatchetts, this was the sixth day of Aprill, the time of meeting was about twelve or one of ye clock in the night. When about three and twenty of them were got togeather, one Coffee a negroe slave to one Vantilburgh set fire to an outhouse of his masters, and then repairing to the place where the rest were, they all sallyed out togeather with their arms and marcht to the fire, by this time the noise of fire spreading through the town, the people began to flock to it. Upon the approach of severall the slaves fired and killed them, the noise of ye guns gave ye allarm and some escapeing their shott, soon publisht the cause of ye fire, which was ye reason that not above nine Christians were killed, and about five or six wounded. Upon the first notice which was very soon after the mischeife was begun, I ordered a detachment from the fort under a proper officer to march against them, but the slaves made their retreat into ye woods by ye favoure of the night, haveing ordered centries the next day in the most proper places on the Island to prevent their escape, I caused the day following the Militia of this town and of the county of West Chester to drive ye Island, and by this meanes and strict searches in the Town, wee found all that put the designe in execution. Six of them haveing first laid violent hands upon themselves, the rest were forthwith brought to their tryall before the Justices of this place, who are authorized by Act of Assembly to hold a Court in such cases. In that Court were 27 condemned, whereof 21 were executed, one being a woman with child her execution is by that meanes suspended. Some were burnt, others hanged, one broke

1712.

on ye wheele, and one hung alive in chaines in the town, soe that there has beene the most exemplary punishment inflicted that cold be possibly thought of and which only this Act of Assembly cold justifye. Among these guilty persons severall others were apprehended, and againe acquitted by the Court, for want of sufficient evidence. Among those was one Mars a negroe man slave to one Mr. Regnier, who was [*? brought*] to his tryall and acquitted by the Jury. The Sheriffe the next day moveing ye Court for the discharge of such as were or should be soe acquitted by reason he had soe many in his custody that hee apprehended they would attempt to make their escape. But Mr. Bickley who then executed the office of the Attorney Generall for Mr. Rayner opposed his motion, telling the Court that at that time none but Mars being acquitted, the motion cold be only intended in his favour against whom he should have something further to object, and therefore prayed he might not be discharged. Soe the Sheriffe did not obtaine his motion. Mars was then indicted a second time, and againe acquitted, but not discharged, and being a third time presented was transferred (the Court of Justices not designeing to sitt againe) to ye Supream Court and there try'd and convicted on the same evidence only as appeared against him before on his two former tryalls. This prosecution was carryed on to gratify some private pique of Mr. Bickley's against Mr. Regnier, a gentleman of his own profession, which appearing soe partiall and the evidence being represented to me as very defective and being wholly acquitted of ever haveing known anything of the conspiracey by the negroe witnesses who were made use of in the tryalls of all ye criminalls before ye Justices and without whose testimonies very few cold have beene punished, I thought fitt to repreive him till H.M. pleasure be known therein. At this Supream Court were likewise tryed one Hosea belonging to Mr. Wenham, and one John belonging to Mr. Vantilburgh, and convicted. These two are prisoners taken in a Spanish prize this warr and brought into this port by a privateer about 6 or 7 yeares agoe and by reason of their colour which is swarthy they were said to be slaves and as such were sold among many others of the same colour and country. These two I have likewise repreived till H.M. pleasure be signifyed. Soone after my arrivall in this Government, I received petitions from severall of these Spanish Indians as they are called here, representing to me that they were free men subjects to ye King of Spaine but sold here as slaves. I secretly pittyed their condition, but haveing noe other evidence of what they asserted then their own words, I had it not in my power to releive them. I am informed that in the West Indies where their laws against their slaves are most severe, that in case of a conspiracey in which many are engaged a few only are executed for an example. In this case twenty one are executed, and six haveing done that justice on themselves, more have suffered than wee can find were active in this bloody affaire, which are ye reasons for my repreiveing these, and if your Lordps. think them of sufficient weight, I begg you will procure H.M. pleasure to be signifyed to me for their

1712.

pardon, for they lye now in prison at their masters' charge. I have likewise repreived one Tom a negroe belonging to Mr. Van Dam, and Coffee a negroe belonging to one Mr. Walton. These two I have repreived at the instance of the Justices of ye Court, who were of opinion that the evidence against them was not sufficient to convict them. As to ye Palatins, I doe assure your Lordps. that their work comes fully up to our expectation, the trees they are prepareing and which will receive the last barking next Fall promise extreamly well, and Mr. Sackett tells me he does not in the least doubt but that the experiment he is makeing of some trees to fell at a yeares preparation will answer very well and as soon as this barking which they are now about is over hee will try it, of which I will inform your Lordps. by the first opportunity after it. As to that small quantity of tarr which I formerly mentioned to your Lordps. I must begg leave againe to observe to you that it was made from the knotts which the children gathered togeather whilst their fathers were working on the trees. This tarr may have ye burning quality, but is as good for pitch as ye other. Your Lordps. want to be informed out of what fond I provide the cask for ye tarr. I formerly told your Lordps., that out of ye sixpences and fourpences a day for these people's subsistance I hoped to pay all the contingent charges, except such as are mentioned in a list sent by Mr. Du Pré, and this of ye cask is one of those charges I shall pay out of the subsistance. I have not had any complaints of late of the Palatines, they work chearfully and seemed resolved to goe through what they are imployed about being greatly incouraged by ye proposall of receiveing one halfe of ye profitts of the tarr to their own use, whilst the other halfe goes towards ye payment of the charge H.M. is put to about them. I am toe much indisposed now to goe to them, but as soon as I am able I designe to goe up and visit their works, and Mr. Sackett being with them he will take care that noe part of this barking season be misspent. I must againe intreat your Lordps. to reflect on Mr. Bridgier's behaviour, his dissobedience of H.M. possitive commands, his disserting this service at a time when he knew not that I cold find any who understood this work to direct the people in the method of doeing it and to superintend them whilst they were about it, by which he has as much as in him lay betrayed ye service, and subjected H.M. to ye loss of soe much money as she had expended on them. Your Lordps. will pardon me I hope for reminding you of this, but I cannot think of this conduct of his without being of opinion that he justly deserves H.M. highest displeasure and your Lordps.' discountenance. The affaires of the Jerseys at present dont require the giveing your Lordps. the trouble of a separate letter. It being absolutely needless to meet ye Assembly soe long as ye Councill is soe constituted, for they have avowedly opposed the Government in most things and by their influence obstructed the payment of a great part of the taxes, soe that I waite with great impatience for ye remedy your Lordps. have made me hope for. In the meane time you will receive an account of the Courts and offices there. I must begg,

1712.

your Lordps.' patience till ye next opportunity for the numbers of that people and other matters relateing to that province. My present indisposition has beene the occasion of the confusion of this letter, which I hope your Lordps. will pardon, and I beg leave further to inform your Lordps. that the method I have taken to provide cask is this. There are ten palatin coopers whom I have appointed masters for that work, each of them has a number to attend him for cutting of staves and hoop sticks. I agree with the masters for halfe a crown a barrell, one halfe to be paid them in money, the other halfe to be stated to their account as part payment of the debt they owe H.M., by this meanes I hope to be able to find cask at a reasonable rate. If in this country where dayly labour is never computed at less than halfe a crown a day, many private persons have found their account by makeing bad tarr of the knotts, what may wee not expect from the labour of those people, which amounts but to the halfe of that dayly expence, making an allowance of two thirds for children and such as can't work, and makeing of good mercatable tarr, and imploy'd in a manner that each man's labour must produce a great deale more than by the methods formerly known and practic'd here. The warr betwixt the people of North Carolina and ye Tuscorora Indians is like to imbroil us all. The Five Nations by the instigation of the French threaten to joyn with them, tho' very lately they sent me by my own messengers to them their offers to interpose amicably in that matter. I have sent some men of interest with them to disswade them from this fatall designe with presents and promisses, haveing noe other way left, our Assembly haveing fettered me soe that I can talk to them in noe other language. They are but a handfull and puff'd up with ye court has been made to them. In the meantime nothing shall be wanting on my part to prevent this mischeife or bring them to reason and their duty. *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Endorsed*, Recd. July 30, Read Aug. 6, 1712. 14 *pp.* *Enclosed*,

454. i. List of the Courts of Law within the Province of New York, and of the officers belonging thereto. *Endorsed*, Recd. July 30, 1712. 2 *pp.*

454. ii. Account of the stores of war in the Forts of New York, June 18, 1712. *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Endorsed as preceding.* 2 *pp.*

454. iii. Duplicate of preceding.

454. iv. Account of stores wanting for the garrison at New York, June 23, 1712. *Signed and endorsed as preceding.* 1 *p.*

454. v. Duplicate of preceding. [*C.O.* 5, 1050. *Nos.* 51, 51 i.–v.; *and* (*without enclosures*) 5, 1123. *pp.* 30—48.]

June 23. **455.** Memorandum of *No.* 454, *enclosing*,

455. i. State of the Courts of Judicature in New Jersey. June 21, 1712. *Endorsed*, Recd. July 30, Read Aug. 6, 1712. 2 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 970. *Nos.* 160, 160 i.]

Colonies

M. de Maudreuil

39

Versailles 27. Juin 1712.

Monseigneur

Marine et Colonies
Archives Coloniales

Je me suis donné l'honneur de vous écrire ce
printemps par Plaisance où je vous ay marqué
les bonnes dispositions dans lesquelles les
peuples de ce pays continuoient toujours d'être

malgré les libelles que les ennemis ont tâché faire
courir contre Lui. J'ai l'honneur de vous
envoyer ci joint le Original. Je vous ay marqué
Monseigneur que de mon côté je negligerois
rien de ce qui pourroit contribuer a mettre à fin
Colonie en estat de bien resister aux Ennemis
et que pour cela on travailloit avec toute la —
diligence possible sur le plan du sieur de
Beaucour suivant l'ordre que vous en avez D.
envoyé. Je vous ay marqué à Monseigneur
que je montois a Montreal J'y ay esté prez —
de six semaines. pendant lequel temps J'ay
receu trois deputez des Iroquois qui s'sont
tenus me faire excuses de la part de toute
La nation sur leur desmarches de l'année
derniere, je leur ay fort grondé de s'estre
laissé seduire par les anglois, et après leur
avoir de nouveau fait connoistre combien il
leur importoit de ne prendre aucun party
entre l'anglois et nous, je leur ay renvoyé
leurs connaissances en apparence de ce que je
leur disois. Le sieur De la forest en montant
au detroit a passé par le sud du Lac Ontario,

tous ces sauvages, luy ont fait bien des
caresses et tous luy ont temoigné, L'envie qu'
qu'ils ont de bien faire auec nous, Jusques
icy, Monseigneur les affaires paroissent
assez tranquilles de ces Costés, Je suis
tres descendu a quebec, j'y ay quatre ou cinq jours
afin d'y presser les trauaux. J'ay tout lieu
d'estre content de la diligence, que fesoient
de beaucoup aussy bien que de la bonne
volonté des peuples qui viennent aux
Conseils faire faire la moindre difficulté, Je
remettre, voir dans le detail de ces trauaux
J'auray l'honneur de vous en rendre compte
cette automne tout ce que je pourray dire
pour le present a Monseigneur, C'est que le
marchandise de cette Ville, fut la representation
que je leur ay fait que nous manquions de
fonds, et Mons.r Randot n'en ayant pas
laissé pour cette année, tout ensemble
de la meilleure grace du monde nous ont fait
trouver de Cent Cinquante mille liures
de pazes, et l'auroient fait plus Considerable

si nous l'auions voulu. Je ne neglige rien
a Monseigneur pour auoir de ses nouuelles et le
chez Nous ennemis, et j'ay actuellement 8
Campagnie dans le gouuernement de Bayon
plus de trois a quatre cent Sauuages sans
y comprendre les Abenakis qui de leur
Coste ne laissent pas que de faire l'Anglois
plus mauuais tour. Il nous est venu trois batimens de ces jsles.
Il nous y en est venu aussy quelques uns de
Plaisance, Ces batimens quoy que petits
n'auoient pas laissé que de nous faire du
mal Ils nous auoient apporté
la triste nouuelle de la mort de Monseigneur
et de Madame La Dauphine, et celle
de Monseigneur le Duc de Bretagne),
tout le pays en a ressenty la plus vive
douleur et moy monseigneur en particulier
plus que qui que ce soit. M.r l'a fort bien
m'écrit par deux de ses lettres que j'ay eu
derniere, vous auiez donné ordre a M.r
Begon de luy faire tenir de ces pays les choses
necessaires pour la subsistance de ses

gagnons, et c'est cela, m'demande conjointement
avec, Nous, D'agrement de luy faire, Lmoges
fait cent quintaux, de farine, et cent quatre- 41
de poix, nous l'avons fait tres, profonde
que nous, Simonnet, en cela, Son ordre,
Je Vous demande toujours, a Monseigneur
La continuation, de l'honneur de Votre
protection, Vous, priant de me, croire
avec Respect profond

Monseigneur

Votre tres, humble, obe, et
tres obeissant Serviteur
Vaudreuil

A Quebec, Ce, 27
Juin 1712.

Sr

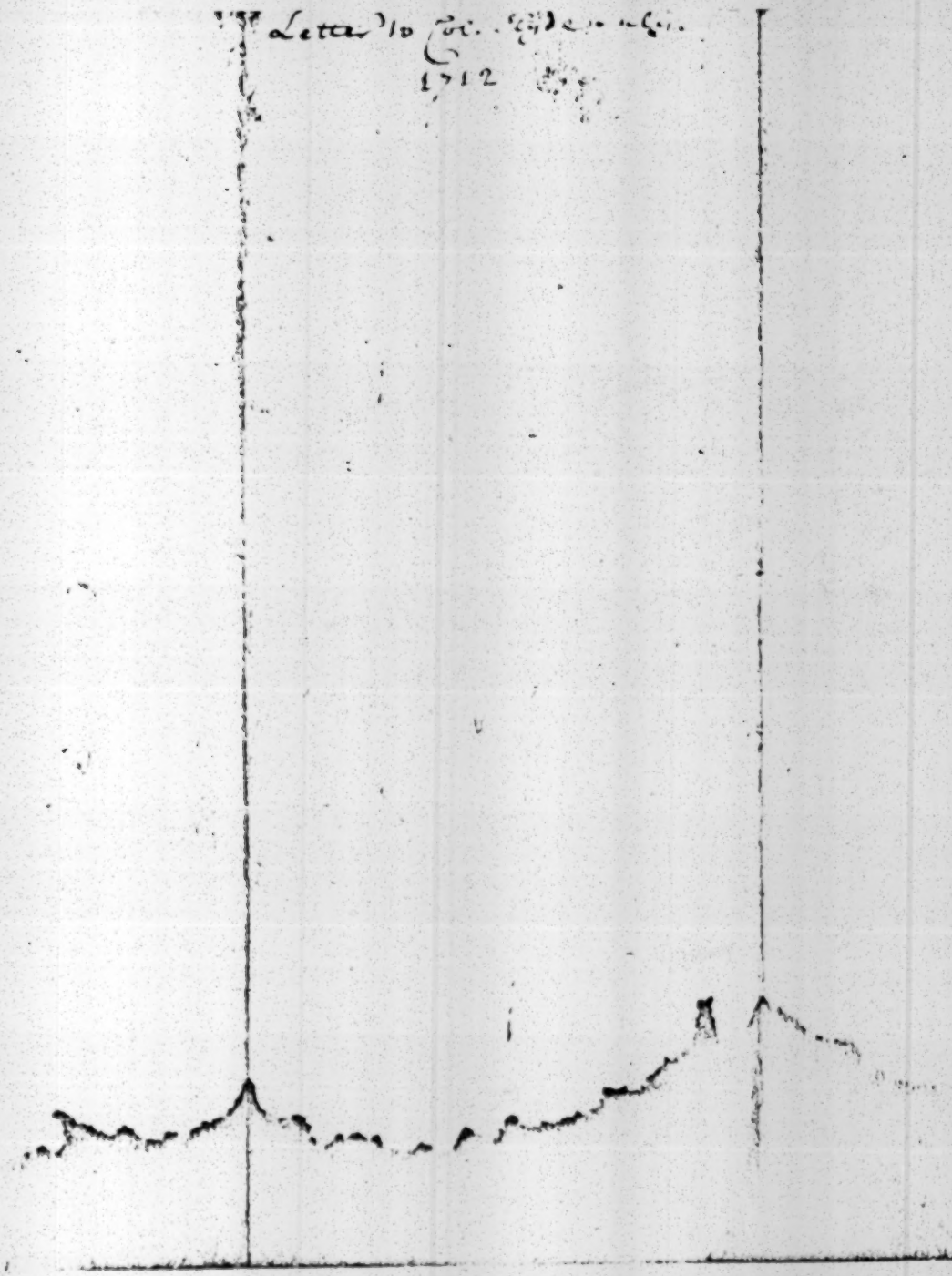
Upon the Arrival of Coll. Schuyler & Col. Hansford Relateing to the War between your People & the Indians, & immediately dispatched Lawrence Lacey to the Five Nations in order to animate them to exert their Authority with the Carolina Indians to bring them to an Agreement with their Countrymen, You will see by the inclosed Minutes of the Com.rs for Indian Affairs at Albany, what has been done in that Affair, and therein impossible to send the Person or Persons the Indians desire may accompany them to Carolina, without they are Invited & your Government will bear the Charge of their coming & returning, which cannot be done at present, but when any Person may be sent at that Season I will cause them to be dispatched, of which I desire you may Inform them & that you'll at the same time Inform me in the Letter You are to write them, that a Peace between her Majesty's Subjects & those Indians, is Resolved on in Council here.

It is what I have often known Indians are Employed upon any Occasion to make Presents, therefore that Article is unavoidable & in that must desire you are made use of on this Occasion which I think, it is agreeable to that the Indians may not be disatisfied for a Disappointment of the Method proposed in Raising a Fund for that Purpose.

N. York
[illegible] 1712

N.Y. Sec. Let.

Letter to Sec. Addison
1712



At a
Fort an
Town of Onkyd

Present His Excellency
Coll. D. Peyster
Lieut. Governor
Capt. Walter
Mr. Van Dam

His Excellency Communi-
to this Board a Letter from Col. Schuyler
of the 24th of June last acquainting him
that pursuant to his Excellencys Order to
him for repairing forward to meet the Indi-
nations to whom he has already sent to
summon them to be at Onondago

As also the Examination of
Peter Conrad Weiser Interpreter to the
that in his Journey he met with Eight
from the Victorias going to the aforesaid
Nation with Several Belts of Wampum
Calling out an Alarm - And saying to them
the Indian was Killed and scalped by
the English that War the Indians
Said that their Nation was Ready
were invited to Dispatch Messengers
Confederate assistance of the other four Nations
their being Robbed of their Goods
the Governor that they Could not with
Send the Indians Complaint Under
Seal of the Province.

And also a Letter from
Interpreter of the Indian affairs of the
Inclosing a Examination of Conrad
Relating the five Indian Victorys

Seal

[illegible]
[illegible] called to this Board [illegible]
[illegible] of the 20th of June last
[illegible] that upon Advice of the Indians [illegible]
[illegible] assent Ordered that New Bills be sent
[illegible] Proclamations to their Indians to Inf
[illegible] them further that if any of the
Indians desired to settle [illegible] other
Tribes in Friendship & Peace they should be
Welcomed and Encouraged as the rest of the
Tribes are in Virginia & North Carolina

And also a Report from
Justices of Ulster County Signifying that they
have received their Proclamations & will use
their Indians & desire that about Two
Hundred of the Shawanese who cannot live
among them be removed & settled to their
Satisfaction.

It is the Opinion of this Board
that a Letter be written to the Justices of Ulster
County Signifying that if
this Indians desire to be [illegible]
Peace they must [illegible]
[illegible] have left their [illegible]
could not be Encouraged in the [illegible]
people of North Carolina that they may
[illegible] there under that [illegible]
[illegible] to be invited in the [illegible]
[illegible] of the Chiefs of
Indians that have [illegible]
and have Settled [illegible]
Provisions of their [illegible]
[illegible] that if the Board-
[illegible] Endeavour to [illegible] Carolina
to Peace [illegible] with them [illegible]
to their Habitations [illegible]
Encouraging the [illegible]
among the [illegible]
[illegible]

1712.

in connection therewith. *Same endorsement. Copy.* 1 *p.*

23. vi. Petition of merchants and inhabitants of Antigua to Governor Douglas for a new Act of Courts, "to be made to be held the usual times in this Island, whereby petitioners may be enabled to recover their just debts." *Signed*, Edward Chester *and* 23 *others. Same endorsement. Copy.* 1 *p.*

23. vii. Proclamation by Governor Douglas. Feb. 21st (1712) is to be kept as a Day of publick Fast and humiliation throughout the Leeward Islands, *etc. Same endorsement. Copy.* 1 *p.*

23. viii. Governor Douglas' Warrant, Jan. 1712, suspending Walter Hamilton from being Lt. General of the Leeward Islands and Lt. Governor of Nevis, and publishing the same. *Signed*, Walter Douglas. *Same endorsement. Copy.* 1 *p.*

23. ix. Account of stores of war wanting for St. Kitts, April 17, 1712. *Signed and endorsed as preceding.* 1 *p.*

23. x. Governor Douglas' summons to the officers of St. Kitts to make a return to him in Council of all fines, forfeitures and escheats, *etc.* from June 4, 1706 to March 25, 1711. *Same endorsement. Copy.* ¾ *p.* [*C.O.* 152, 9. *Nos.* 161, 161 i.-x.; *and (without enclosures)* 153, 12. *pp.* 83–87.]

July 26. Virginia. **24.** Lt. Governor Spotswood to [? *the Earl of Dartmouth*]. *Repeats part of following. Concludes:—*

As to what your Lordp. is pleased to mention (Feb. 14, 17$\frac{11}{12}$) of Col. Corbin's voluntary appearance, and petitioning H.M. to be heard for clearing his innocence in relation to the razure of one of the Queen's passes, whatever pretences he may forme to vindicate himself from being concerned in that forgery, because such a clandestine action is hardly to be proved, yet he has not, nor can ever clear himself of the crime of concealing it, which it was his duty as Naval Officer to detect; and when he had a fair opportunity of doing himself justice at his tryal before H.M. Council here, and seemed to acquiesce in their determination, it was very unfair to carry an appeal before H.M. without ever giving me the least notice of his intentions, tho' he is not ignorant that it is the constitution of this Government that appellants must not only give such notice but also enter into bond for the prosecution of their complaints. However, I have great reason to be satisfyed with the justice that has been done me in this affair, since notwithstanding I had none to appear in my behalf, nor to represent the character he has in this Country, he has failed in carrying the point he aimed at, *etc. Signed*, A. Spotswood. 3¾ *pp. Enclosed*,

24. i. Duplicate of *No.* 25. i. [*C.O.* 5, 1337. *Nos.* 19A, 19A i.]

July 26. Virginia. **25.** Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. *Encloses duplicates of May* 8 *and* 15. I shall

1712.

according to my promise in the former begin with answering yours of Oct. 26th (*q.v.*). As to the Accounts of the receipts and payments of publick money required by the 31st article of my Instructions, upon my arrival here, enquiring of the Receiver Genll. for the copys of those accounts, I was told that he constantly transmitted them to the Treasury, and to Mr. Blathwayt, Auditor General of the Plantations, from whence he presumed your Lordps. had the perusal of them, for that no such accounts had been demanded of him by preceding Governors, for your Lordps.' use: and on that information I forbore sending copys thereof, being unwilling to trouble your Lorps. with more papers than had been usually sent by my predecessors: but now that I know your Lordps.' pleasure I have sent the last accounts of the Revenue of Quitt-rents and 2*s.* per hhd. and shall continue the like care for the future. There is besides these only a fund raised by a temporary duty for finishing the Governor's house, and all that hath arisen thereon hitherto, hath been applyed to that use alone, and no great expectations of its raising much more than is so appropriated. I can't tell whether your Lordps. will think it worth while to inspect an account of that duty (it being under the managment of a particular Treasurer constituted by the Assembly) or of the tobacco payments regulated by the Assembly in that which they call the book of claims, levyed by the poll on the tithable persons, and paid to the publick creditors to whom it is proportioned. I have in compliance with the 48th Article of my Instructions sent your Lordps. a list of all offices and officers within this Government, and as to the publick charges thereof, I beg leave to refer to the accounts of the Revenues, where the sallarys are particularly set down. The increase and decrease both of H.M. Revenues of quitt-rents and 2*s.* per hogshead depend on the market for tobacco; and tho the former has received a considerable addition in the number of acres lately discovered, and some new land taken up, yet while the price of tobacco is so low, there is little probability of that revenue's increasing: and for the same reason the 2*s.* per hhd. has been for divers years past in a decreasing condition, the people being in sundry places of the country totally discouraged from making tobacco, but as soon as that commodity becomes again valuable (of which the near prospect of a happy peace gives us the greatest hopes) there is no doubt both those revenues will be considerably advanced. As to the 46th Article of my Instructions relating to patent places, there are in this Colony only two under the Great Seal, viz., the Secretary and the Auditor, which last has a Deputy acting under him here; and the Receiver Genll. who holds his office under H.M. sign manual. Whenever I observe anything in the management of either of those offices which may be worthy your Lordps.' notice, I shall not fail to communicate the same with my thoughts thereon. The obtaining an account of all the inhabitants according to the 67th article of my Instructions has been attempted by former Governors with very little success; for the people are so possessed with the apprehensions that a capitation tax will be the consequence of

1712.

taking those lists, that they never would, nor will be perswaded to give up the number of their familys with any exactness; nor can they be compelled to do it without a law for that purpose. The most exact accounts I can obtain is by the lists of tithables wch. comprehend all male persons bond or free above 16, and all negro, mulatto and Indian women of the same age, the number of which your Lordps. will find in the general list I have herewith sent, where you will also observe the number of freemen fitt to bear arms amounting to 12051: and I beleive there cannot be less than an equal number of negros and other servants if it were fitt to arm them upon any occasion. The accounts of births, christenings and burials tho directed to be kept by an old law of this Colony, has been so long neglected, that in order to the obtaining a more exact computation thereof, I have been obliged to issue a proclamation to enforce that law: and have directed lists to be transmitted to the Council Office every half year, the first return of which will be made next October, whereby I hope to enforce what is required by the 68th Article of my Instructions. I have made enquiry concerning the stores of war in this Colony, and find that by order of former Governors, the arms and ammunition sent hither by H.M. some years ago, were distributed through ye several countys to be more ready for the service of the Militia upon any emergency: but either through the negligence or death of some of the officers to whom they were intrusted, there has been great embezelments made therein, which I'm now endeavouring to discover, in order to lay a true account of those stores before your Lordps. according to the 75th and 76th articles of my Instructions, tho' notwithstanding all the diligence I could use, I have not been able to obtain the same so as to send it by this conveyance. The 92 article concerning the strength of our neighbours, I suppose to be meant of the neighbouring Indians, (for there are no other forreign nations near this Colony). In answer to which, there are nine Nations of Indians tributarys to this Government viz. the Pamunkys, Chicahominys, Nansemonds, Nottoways, Maherines, Saponies, Stukanocks, Occoneechees, and Totteros, whose number of men, women, and children do not exceed 700 in all, and of those there may be reckoned 250 fighting men. These are all in an entire subjection to this Government, and live quietly on our frontiers traffiquing with the inhabitants their skins and furrs for cloathing, powder, shott and other European manufactures. The next Nation of Indians with whom we have had frequent correspondence, and who are most like to annoy us, is the Tuscaruros said to be about 2000 fighting men; they live within the bounds of Carolina, and before the late massacre committed there by some of them, and others, had a constant trade with our inhabitants for the like commoditys as our own Indians: but since that time I have prohibited all comerce with them, till they give satisfaction for the murders committed in Carolina. Besides these we have no other Nations that frequent our frontiers, and those with whom our traders have the cheifest traffique for skins live at least 4 or 500 miles

1712.

to the south west of us, and their names scarce known to any but the traders. As to the 109th Article, there have been no negros imported into this Government from the coast of Affrica, either by the Company or separate traders since my arrival, nor like to be while the price of tobacco is so low, and the country so much in debt. There have been a few brought from Barbados and are generally such as have been first entered there, of which I doubt not your Lordps. have accounts from thence. The 110th Article of my Instructions I hope hath been complyed with by my former letters wherein I have taken the liberty to represent to your Lordps. the wants and defects of this Government, as well as the improvements which I conceived might be made, according as the same occurr'd to my observation : and shall not fail to continue the like representations from time to time as I find occasion. At present I cannot think anything of greater concernmt. to this country, as well as the particular service of H.M., than what I hinted to your Lordps. (May 15th) for encouraging the discovery of the silver mines. I have since the return of the Baron de Graffenried from Potomack discoursed him upon the probability of mines in those parts : he says, tho' he has no doubt of finding such from the accounts he received from one Mr. Mitchel a Swiss gentleman who went on the like discoverys some years ago : yet he finds himself much discouraged from prosecuting his first intentions not only because of the different claims to the property of the soil (whether belonging to the Queen or the Proprietors) but because the share which the Crown may claim in those mines, is also uncertain ; and that after all his trouble in the discovery he may chance to have only his labour for his pains : whereas he would gladly imploy his utmost diligence in making discoverys, if it were once declared what share H.M. would expect out of the produce of the mines ; or if H.M. would be pleased to take the mines into her own hands, promising him a suitable reward for his discovery, and granting him the superintendency of the works with a handsome sallary : he says it is a matter not new to him, there having been mines of the like nature, found on his father's lands in Swisserland which were at first wrought for the benefitt of the State, but turning to small account were afterwards yeilded to the Proprietor of the soil, upon paying a share out of the produce thereof : that he has some relations now concerned therein, and by their interest can procure skilfull workmen out of Germany for carrying on these works. I shall submitt to your Lodps. better judgment which of the alternatives proposed by the Baron will be best for H.M. service, and shall hope for a speedy signification of H.M. pleasure thereon, for promoting a design, wch. I can't but believe will turn to the advantage of H.M. and the improvemt. of this Colony. The Baron has not been so far up Potomack as to discover the head springs of that River, nor to make a true draught of their course : so that I can't now send your Lordps. the mapp I promised in my last, nor form a judgment of the pretensions of the several Proprietors. Having in sundry of my former letters given yr. Lordps. an account of the principal transactions of this

1712.

Government, which have been treated of in Council, I shall not renew your trouble by any remarks on the Journals which I now send entire from July 24, 1711, to July 21, 1712. I have also sent the duplicates of the Laws and Journals of Assembly, together with the several proclamations issued this year. It is with very great concern, that I find myself still obliged to represent to your Lordps. the unhappy scituation of affairs in the neighbouring province of North Carolina: for since the hasty peace concluded with the Indians (*v.* May 8th), the forces sent from South Carolina are returned home, and the Indians have committed two fresh massacres, and it is not likely they will stop there, if there be truth in what one of their cheifs concerned in the first massacre hath lately confessed at his execution, that the Senequa's have promised them a powerfull assistance by the latter end of next month, who are in their way to fall on some of the Tributary Indians on our frontiers, and what seems to confirm this is the account I have just now seen in a letter from the Secretary of New York to the Governor of North Carolina, that the French have been very active to perswade the Senequa's to joine the Tuscaruros, and it is to be feared have prevailed with them. The conduct of the Government of North Carolina from the begining of this Indian war has been so unaccountably irregular, that it has rendered all the measures I was willing to enter into for their assistance ineffectual, and I hope when I have mentioned a few instances thereof, your Lordps. will not judge me only an idle spectator of the miserys of my fellow subjects. The first, when I had engaged our Assembly to vote a considerable supply for the succour of that Province, their Assembly which was then sitting, instead of acting in concert with ours, fell into such heats among themselves, because they could not oblige the Governors to admitt into their former offices, the most notorious fomenters of the late rebellion, that they would take no measures against the common enemy; and to this behaviour of theirs may in a great measure be attributed that of our Burgesses, who fell from their first resolutions, and could not thereafter be prevailed upon to give assistance to a people so wanting to themselves. Next when I had by a solemn treaty made in the presence of our Assembly, engaged the upper towns of the Tuscaruros to joine in cutting off those concerned in the massacre, and had communicated the same to the Governour of North Carolina. That Government instead of concurring with me, in stipulations that provided solely for their succour, and the relief of their captives: rather chose to denounce war against all the towns in general and without waiting to see whether those upper towns would perform any of their engagments, they imediately fell upon those very people who (how little soever they designed to execute their promises) hereupon argued that we had violated ours. And lastly (for I will not trouble your Lordps. with all the instances I could give) when their whole Assembly joined in an Address to me last spring, beging an aid of 200 men for the better carrying on the war, and in that Address told me that they had raised £4000 whereby the succours sent from hence would be

1712.

provided for: I thereupon made extraordinary efforts to assist them with 200 white men and Indians, as your Lordps. will observe in the Journal of the Council April 24th last, and accordingly directed the rendevouze of those forces on the 10th of May: yet upon my meeting the Governor of North Carolina to adjust certain preliminarys for the better carrying on the service and the subsistance of the troops, I found that Government never intended to furnish so much as provisions or be at any manner of expence for them, but on the contrary had laid 10 per cent. on all the provisions carryed into that country, so that the forces sent to their assistance must not only be paid and subsisted at the charge of this Government, but must also pay a duty for the victuals they eat while they were imployed in the defence of that country: and besides this I found the Commander of their forces had of his own head, clapt up a peace with the Indians upon very odd and unaccountable conditions, which nobody expected to last long, and it seems he did not intend it should; for he soon after surprized some towns, and carryed off a great many captives of those who looked upon themselves as secure under the Treaty he had made with them, and by that means he has entailed a new war on the people of North Carolina, in which he was resolved to have no share, having imediatly after set sail with his prisoners to South Carolina, and the two massacres I have above mentioned have been the imediate consequences of this Mr. Barnwell's treachery. These irregular proceedings, both discourage and disable me from assisting the unfortunate people of that Province, who must be forced to abandon all their settlements on Neuse and Pamplico rivers, and thereby incourage the heathen to further attempts both on the other parts of that country, and on our frontiers: and I must sitt down under the mortification of seeing myself unable to protect H.M. subjects untill a nearer approach of danger convinces the people of this Colony of their error in not making timely provision to hinder the growing power of the heathen, and alarms both countrys to act more vigorously for their mutual defence. It was but the other day that a party of the Tuscaruros killed 3 and wounded two Nottoway Indians our Tributarys as they were hunting near our inhabitants, which seems only a prelude to what we may expect after their conjunction with the Senequas. I understand by some traders lately come from South Carolina that they make great clamours there, as if our Indian traders had assisted the Tuscaruros with ammunition; but I'm perswaded your Lordps. will find enough on the Council Journals since September last, to refute that report; and to satisfy your Lordps. that this Government hath taken all imaginable care to prevent any such commerce. Your Lordps. will observe by our Journals that even the trade with the Western Indians has been shutt up ever since last October, out of consideration for the province of North Carolina, but finding that trade still carry'd on by the people of South Carolina, and that those Indians have no correspondence with the Tuscoruros, I have again by advice of the Council, opened the same for our inhabitants, lest it should be lost to us, and the Indians obliged to sue

1712.

to the French for those supplys which South Carolina can't furnish them; but still with this precaution of taking £300 bond of every one of our traders not to trade with, nor go near the Tuscaruros or any other Nation in alliance with them. The Nations with whom this trade is carryed on live sevll. hundred miles from the Tuscaruros; and as our traders assure me they must travell at least 1500 miles to come at the most considerable of them who live on the back of the mountains in the latitude of Virginia. If this be true (which I shall know more certainly at the return of our traders, to whom I have given directions to make observations of the latitude) your Lordships will no doubt think it still more unreasonable, that the Carolina men should impose dutys and seize the goods of H.M. subjects for barely passing through their Country. *Acknowledges* letter of Feb. 1st, 17$\frac{1}{2}$. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. Sept. 19th, Read Feb. 26th, 17$\frac{2}{3}$. 9$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* *Enclosed*,

25. i. (*a*) Copy of Proclamation by Lt. General Spotswood for apprehending Col. Thos. Cary and other seditious and factious persons (John Porter, Emanuel Low, Nevil Low, Capt. Stone, Edmund Porter, Levy Truehitt, Wm. Barrow, Tho. Sparrow, George Berkinhead, Henry Warren, Simon Alderson jr., Samll. Boatwell, and Richard Roach), that have made their escape from North Carolina into this Colony. July 24, 1711.

(*b*) Copy of a Proclamation for a General Fast on Sept. 7th to implore the blessing of God upon the expedition to Canada, *etc.* Aug. 6, 1711. *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*c*) Copy of a Proclamation repealing Acts of 1666 and of 1705 concerning the seating of lands. Oct. 24, 1711. *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*d*) Copy of a Proclamation restraining seating on out lands during this time of danger. Jan. 28, 1711 (12). *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*e*) Copy of a Proclamation for enforcing the Act of 1661 for the keeping of registers by ministers and readers, *etc.* April 1st, 1712. *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*f*) Copy of a Proclamation for publishing the encouragements in the Act of Parliament *for the encouragement of the trade to America.* April 1st, 1712. *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*g*) Copy of a Proclamation for prohibiting all correspondence with the Tuscaruro Indians. April 19, 1712. *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*h*) Copy of a Proclamation prohibiting the takeing up or seating any lands within the bounds in dispute between Virginia and North Carolina. June 10, 1712. *Signed*, A. Spotswood.

(*i*) Copy of a Proclamation for a free trade with the Western Indians. June 10, 1712. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *The whole endorsed*, Recd. Sept. 19, Read Feb. 26, 17$\frac{2}{3}$. 11$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1712.

25. ii. Account of H.M. revenue of 2*s.* per hhd. arising in Virginia. *Total* (July 20, 1711—April 25, 1712,)= £2523 14*s.* 3*d.* Expenditure on salaries of officers, *etc.* =£3203 12*s.* 6*d.* *Same endorsement.* 1 *p.*

25. iii. Account of H.M. Revenue of Quit-rents in Virginia, June 1st, 1711—April 25, 1712. *Total*, £1585 18*s.* *Same endorsement.* 1½ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *Nos.* 90, 90 i.-iii. ; *and* (*without enclosures*) 5, 1363. *pp.* 459–475.]

July 28. Windsor. **26.** Order of Queen in Council. Referring enclosed petition to the Council of Trade and Plantations for their report. *Signed*, Edward Southwell. *Enclosed*, Recd. 1st, Read 26th August, 1712. 1¼ *pp.* *Enclosed*,

26. i. Petition of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospell in Foreign Parts to the Queen. Thomas Poyer, wrongfully kept out of his parsonage and glebe in the parish of Jamaica in Long Island, fears lest, if he seek his remedy at law, and a cause of the Church be tried by Dissenters, he would not find justice. The value of the house, *etc.* being small, an Appeal to H.M. would not lie. Pray that, in causes relating immediately to the Church, appeals may be allowed without any restriction, or limitation of the value appealed for. (*v.* A.P.C. II. *No.* 1168). *Copy.* 4 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1050. *Nos.* 52, 52 i. ; *and* 5, 1123. *pp.* 50–56.]

Aug. 2. Custom house, Bristoll. **27.** J. Reynardson and John Elbridge, Collectors of Customs at Bristol, to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Enclose following. *Signed*, J. Reynardson, Jno. Elbridge. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read Aug. 5th, 1712. *Addressed.* *Postmark.* ¾ *p.* *Enclosed*,

27. i. List of ships (10) cleared from Bristol to the Fishery at Newfoundland, June 24, 1711—1712. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 194, 5. *Nos.* 14, 14 i.]

Aug. 4. London. **28.** William Sharpe to the Earl of Dartmouth. Your Lordship, my Lords Archbishop of York and Bishop of London haveing done me the great honour of presenting me to H.M. I think myself highly concern'd to vindicate my character from aspersions *etc.* I now stand reproach't in those very things for which I have receiv'd the universal thanks of my country, and the approbation of the best of Princes ; *etc.* I pray your Lordship to sett my innocence in a true light before H.M. I have petitioned the Committee of the Privy Council for hearing appeals from the Plantations either to dismiss that fals and scandalous libell against me, or command the persons who lodg'd the same forthwith to serve me with copys of their proceedings, *etc.* *Compliments.* *Signed*, Wm. Sharpe. 4 *pp.* [*C.O.* 28, 43. *No.* 78.]

[Aug. 5.] **29.** Micajah and Richard Perry, merchants of London, to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Petitioners having advanced several considerable summs of money for Governor

Gentlemen

On the 23 May last I writt to you concerning the Cahnawaga Indians who are in alliance with the French Indians, & therein told you that I was a Stranger to any Neutrality between our Indians & theirs, & thereupon directed you to act in that Matter as in your Discretion you should think Proper, which I am Informed the five Nations were very well pleased with, hoping you would put a stop to all Commerce between her Majesty's Subjects & those Indians ... if you did so that they themselves would break off all Correspondence & Intercourse with the Natives & even with the French & their Indians, but finding (the five Nations) contrary to their Expectations that those Cahnawaga Indians were Encouraged to Trade with our People, they thought it a very Odd Procedure that the Gov[r] of Canada should be countenanced in such an Affair, when they were ready on their Part to put a stop to that Clandestine Neutrality; Whereupon some of the Nations Inquiring into this Mysterious Conduct, were answered by some (I shall Inquire hereafter by whom) that it was the Governour's Order, which way Imagine ... was not a little Surprising to me to be Branded with a Procedure so very Remote from my Thoughts, and to ... Remove the Scandal which the five Nations may Conceive of me, from such an Ingenerous Misrepresentation, the Council Concurring with me, I have thought fit to make the inclosed Order, which I send you, & Require You to Signify to the five Nations the first & best Opportunity, & if the Sachems of those Nations happen not in a few Days after Your Receipt of this to be at Albany, then I Desire You will send Laurence Claesen & Mr[o] Montour the Interpreter to the five Nations with the Contents of this my Letter & Order of Council Inclosed to them, Requiring them to bring back to You the Answer of the Sachems of the five Nations thereto, which You are by the first Opportunity after to Transmit to me &c. Sam[l] &c

N. Y. Entd 1st

Postm[r] all Congratulations & Messages to or from ye Indians,
Fifty Mountour & her Husband bd President

That you give all due Assistance & Countenance to ... Rubens Kaulaer or Gentlemen ... affairs ... Assembly thereto, & ye Instruction ... Indians in ye Religion & Forms of the Church of England

N. York
Aug[st] 13th 1712

En Conseil au Fort Anne a la Nouv: York
le 14e Aust. 1732

Present

Son Excellence Le Gouverneur
Peter Schuyler
Abralam D'Peyster
Samuel Staats
John Barberie
Thomas Byerly
} Esqrs

Son Excellence fit Scavoir au Conseil que Nonobstant la lettre ecrit aux Commissaires des affaires des Indes Sauvages le 23e May passé touchant la Neutralité & Commerce avec les Sauvages francois & leurs allies, les dits ont Permis & encouragé un tel Commerce; lequel n'etait pas agreable aux cinq Nations, qui ont Exprimé leur Volonté de vouloir Rompre tout Correspondance avec les Francois & tous les Sauvages en alliance avec eux, ainsi qu'ils l'ont Sommé par le dit entre le Gouverneur & les Sauvages Francois & leurs allies, & ainsi qu'il a été représenté aux quelques uns des Cinq Nations qui ce trouvent entre les Chretiens & les Sauvages Soit Encouragé par ordre du Gouverneur. N. Y. Conseil

14

L'Opinion du Conseil est qu'une Lettre soit ecrite aux dits Commissaires, les ordonnant d'Interdire tout Commerce entre les Sauvages Francois & leurs allies, d'avec ceux demeurant D'ans Oswegy & les Places a l'Entour, & que aucuns des Sauvages ne soient permis de venir parmi eux avec la Pelleterie ou autres Marchandises, mais que les Francois aillent eux mêmes a Traffiquer avec eux, & que les Sauvages fassent Scavoir aux Gouverneurs de ces Provinces quand ils prennent leurs Moniers de Castor

Messieurs

Le 23e dupl. passé Je vous écrivis touchant les Sauvages de Sachnawaga [illegible] des François, & vous informois que aucunement neutralité entre nos Sauvages & les leurs n'étoit raisonnable, & la défense vous ordonnois d'agir en cet affaire comme vous Jugeriés a Propos, cependant que l'on fit l'informe etoit a la satisfaction des Cinq Nations, qui Esperoient que vous vous opposeriés a tout Commerce entre les Sujets de Sa Majesté & ces Sauvages, & etant Resolu en ce Cas de rompre entierement tout Correspondance avec les François & leurs Sauvages; Mais les Cinq Nations trouvants Contre leur attente que les Sauvages de Sachnawaga furent encouragé de trafiquer avec leurs Gens trouverent ce Procedé fort Bizarre que ceux de nos Ennemis seroient Appuyé en un tel affaire; quand ils etoient de leur Part d'arreter cette Neutralité Infame; La defense quelques uns des Cinq Nations informans de cette Conduitte Notoire Surent repondent que je ne manquerai pas a l'avenir pour quelconque par ordre du Gouvernement, vous Jugeres bien que je n'ose pas entreprendre de retirer une Procedure si Unique de ma Province pour de ces Gens venir l'opinion que les Cinq Nations peuvent concevoir d'une si legere Si Lache Le Conseil etant d'avis avec moy, J'ay Jugé a Propos de faire L'Ordre ci Inclusen, lequel je vous envoye & vous ordonne de signifier aux Cinq Nations par les Premier & Meilleur occasion, & s'il arrive que quelques Jours apres la Reseant d'icelle quelques uns des Sachems de ces Nations n'arrivent pas a Albany. Je vous prie d'Envoyer Laurens Claese & Montour les Interpretes aux Cinq Nations avec le Contenu de cette Lettre & l'Ordre du Conseil Inclusen, les ordonnans de vous rapporter la Reponse des Cinq Nations, laquelle Renvoyerés par Premiere occasion, le contenu [illegible] Dans Provisions qui se feront dorenavant entre [illegible] d'Sauvages que Mad. Montour & son Mari soient Presents à vous prier d'ordonner tout aide aux Chapelains qui s'appliquent a la conversion des Sauvages dans la Religion de l'Eglise anglicane. Je suis

Letter to the Com. of the
Indian Affairs Aug. 31. 1712
1712

At a Councill held at Fort Anne
in New York this 17th Day of Aug.t
1712

Present His Excellency Robert Hunter Esq.r
Coll. Schuyler
Coll. D Peyster
Doctor Staats
Coll. Wendell
m.r Barbarie
m.r D Peyster
m.r Byerley

His Ex.cy Signified
that Baron Graffenreidt the
Palatines Agent to the Queen of the
Indian nation the 28th of May last
arrived to the Township and Fortress
of Schoharie and Jncouraged such
of the Mohawk Indians and their
Allyes as were then Encamped
there permitted and Jncouraged such
a Commerce, which being disagreeable
to the Jnclination of the Indians
Since the Warr with France
& the Mohawk Indians and
their Allyes as aforesaid
Jncouraged such
Commerce as aforesaid to
prevent the Indians and the Neighbouring
Indians and there in their Allyance
and to Secure the Inhabitants
of the Frontier Townships
from Surprize of the Jndians
this Board Jnclines not
to Grant the Licence
desired

ac

by the said orders ...

It is the opinion of this Board that Letters be written to the Commrs of the Indian affairs directing them to prohibit all traders and Commanders of Vessels trading with the Indians and those in alliance with the Sinnekes and the Inhabitants of Albany and the parts thereabouts that none of those Indians be permitted to come to any Settlement or other place amongst the Inhabitants nor that any of the Inhabitants be permitted to go out to trade to those Indians, and that the Commrs signify to the said Indians that they may trade with the Inhabitants accordingly

Upon reading the Petition of Jacob Sickmyer praying that he may be admitted to purchase the Island called Nutten Island lying in the River Delaware opposite to the Township of Burlington and the Petition of Several other persons who went to settle on the Indian Territory & Reserved for their Service

Ordered that the

same be recommended to the Assembly accordingly

N. O. ce 22e. aoust 1712

58:8

Messieurs

Jay hier receu vos lettres du 8e Court avec les Propositions des Sachems des Nations du 31e Juillet avec celle de Sonoquania du 6e. Cet que Communiqué au Conseil qui avec moy [illegible] cette affaire de cet Consequence Seroit Sy Long temps a mettre Comme cy

Les priant pourtant a present que je l'ay avec meure consideration le Conseil etant d'accord avec moy, jay a vous prier faire Savoir aux Cinq Nations que j'approuve & Applaudis hautement la resolution quils ont pris de Commencer la Guerre contre les Francois & leurs Sauvages. que Si j'avois eté plutot averti de leur dessein, j'aurois encouragé en tout cequi aurois peut dependre de Sujets de Sa Majesté Sur la Frontiere de les joindre en leur premiere Entreprise & que a present je les ay permis de S'Engager en cette Guerre, & ordonné que mes ordres soit fait Publiés & affichés, que Contient tous Si bien Intentionels de Se Engager.

& afin qu'on n'y perd aucun temps, je vous ordonne de faire Proclamation Publiq. en Albany, & que des Placards soit affiches dans les Places les plus Publiq de la Ville & Province, Permettans & Enjoignans Au Monsr Nom tous les Sujets de Sa Majesté, de Se joindre aux Cinq Nations dans le Cours de cette Guerre Contre les Francois & leurs Sauvages. & de les Encourager. je vous Prie de leur fournir de Poudre & de Plomb, comme vous Seres aux Six des Cinq Nations quand ils en auront besoing. & de Peint pour leurs Visages.

Je Suis faché de ne pouvoir Epargner aucunes des Hommes de cet Garnison ou je n'ay Guere. apres pour me faire le devoir moy meme, tout donc que je puis faire jusqu'a ce que [illegible] l'Assemblée est de repeter mes ordres aux Sol. Cinq Nations & Suisans de Marcher avec les Blancs Sous leur Commandement

en cas de Danger & Alarme, P. Apeurer & Deffendre les Frontieres

Les Propositions des Sauvages de la Riviere etant Extraordinaires seulem. au Sol. Schuyler, pour Procedier un peu Extraordinairem. je n'y ay rien a dire,

Je vous prie Quand l'Occasion Se presentera d'encourager les Cinq Nations a la Prosecution de cette Guerre qu'ils ont entreprise avec tant de Justice, & a present vous Trouverez Neccessaire de ne pas Souffrir aucuns Sauvages dans P. C.'n Interet des Francois devenir parmi vous, S'ils le font il Faut les traitter en Ennemis Jesuis.

Monroe

Letter from His Excellency to
the Comm.rs of the Indian affairs
August 9.th 2. 1752

Parollee de Sauuagesa
Monsieur Le Gouuerneur generall
a Montreal le 10.e 7bre 1712.

Par Un Collier

Pour les demandeur notre pere
par ce Collier de faire descendre
du fort frontenac Notre fils Jouuain
pour estre present quand nous les
paulerons, ne le voulant faire
que deuant nos trois Enfans
Mr Limoges De Longueil, Jouuain
et La Chauignerie.

Par Six Brasses de Porcelaine

Comme C'est notre coutume notre
pere de Consoler les affligez
auant que de Parler d'affaire D,
nous commançons par nettoyer
Lanate que Vous nous auez donné
cy Z notre fils La chauignerie,
Nous auons agrie en cy Zemir
Lagnote qu'il a faite de sa femme
et d'Une de ses Enfans, Nous
auons aussy agrie en cy Zemir
celle que notre fils Jouuain a faite
de sa fille, ainsy nous commançons
par Essuyer Vos Larmes.

Par Un Collier

Par ce Collier je nous couurons
Les Corps de la femme et de

RESPONSE de Monsieur Le
Gouuerneur general aux paroles de
Sauuagesa du 10.e 7bre 1712

Par Un Collier.

Pour mon Enfant demande les garriuante
je Vous En collie que Je fis descendre
du fort frontenac Votre fils
Jouuain, pour estre present quand
Vous me paulerez Je l'ay fait

Par 6 Brasses de porcelaine

Pour auez nettoyé Lanate de
mon Doy enfant La Chauignerie
et Jouuain a cause de ce peuple que
Vous auez agrie en cy Zemir
qu'ils ont faite D'Une de sa femme
et d'Une de ses Enfans, et l'autre
de sa fille; Je loüe Vos coutumes
et Vous en remercie.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Par Un Collier

Pour auez Par Un Collier
Comme Centre Corps dans

La fille denote fils la Chamignuie,
aussy bien que celuy de la fille
de notre fils Joneau que nous
Joignons Ensemble, les priant
tous deux de ne point se laisser
a battre a la douleur, et ne pas
faire comme Certaines gens
qui dans de pareilles pertes pareille
a bandonnent les affaires
et laissent aller leurs esprits avec
Le Corps de ceux qu'ils ont perdus.
Nous les prions de tenir a la mesme
Lamain aux bonnes affaires
comme ils les ont fait jusqu'a present.

Pau Vn Collier

Davantage nous Venons de faire
notre pere nous nous sommes
acquittez de ce que nos ancestres
nous ont recommandé en pareilles
Encas que nous trouvassions
quelques Vns de nos enfans
dans l'affliction. Nous pouvons
presentement a Vous notre
pere, nous Vous demandons
pour ces Colliers nos trois enfans
Mr Estienne De Longueil, Joneau
et La Chamignuie a fin que
nous puissions les Inhumer
avec nous pour estre presens

Vne mesme sotte a fin que rien ne
puisse troubler leur repos, pour
avez Vous ete, jmité, ne rendez
Vn sang Joneau et La Chamignuie
ne se partaillez a batre a la
douleur comme Certaines
personnes font dans de pareilles
travailles, Je Vous responds
Vous avez qu'ils tiendront tous
La main aux bonnes affaires
comme ils les ont fait jusques
icy. ——

Pau Vn Collier

Pour me demandez pau Vn Collier
mes trois enfans Monsieur De Long
Joneau, et La Chamignuie, Vous
me les demandez de la pau de
toute La nation Jonontouanne, et
la pau mesme de ces femmes
considerables de Votre pays
Cela me fait plaisir que Vous
ayez de la Confiance en eux
et que Vous me marquiez Vn
Vn de l'estime. La saison trop
avancée, ne me permet pas Vrsent
de Vous les envoyer parce qu'il
ne pouvoient revenir que fort le

Lequel nous dirons dans notre Conseil. Lorsque nous serons arrivez au pays. Nous vous prions de ne nous pas refuser. Nous vous le demandons non seulement de notre part et de celle de nos considerables du pays qui sont icy presentez et qui entrent dans nos Conseils, mais bien nous vous le demandons de la part de toute la Nation. Soyez sûr si cependant vous croyez notre pere que ce soit trop de nous le nous accorder tous trois, accordez nous en deux, accordez nous en un. Et tel que vous le jugerez à propos, nous vous en laissons le maistre, nous vous prions seulement de ne nous pas refuser.

Pau Bn Collier . . .

Il y a quelques années notre pere que vous nous avez accordé et forgeons vous de demeurer avec nous, il est presentement sur votre nation, mais il n'y est venu que vous y acquitter son necessité. Nous espérons que vous ne le retiendrez pas et que vous nous

glaires auriez que vous me dire si vous que vous ne puissiez dire si j'ay bien considerables, vous et vos femmes qui sont icy presentes entrent dans vos Conseils, quand vous donc de si cacé vous dire à moy en sauve que je ne doive sçavoir moy même, je ne puis vous cacher que ce filon me paroist suspect, et que j'ay lieu de me plaindre. Je tiendray ce printemps suivant la conduite que vous tiendrez. Et si vous ce que j'auray à faire, et je pourray bien vous en donner dans ce temps là, du moins et vous en rendre si j'ay lieu d'être content de vous.

Pau Bn Collier

Je suis bien aise que le forgeon que je vous avois accordé, il y a quelques années soit redescendu avec vous pour vous y rendre ce qui luy est necessaire, je vous l'accorde de nouveau et vous accorde même ce que vous me demandez à son

premiere Jour de l'annuee.

Dar vn Collier

Tout nous auez dit notre
pere quand Tous nous auez
accordé Le forgeron que Tous
nous les mettie Dentre les mains
et que Tous nous chargiez
en meme temps d'ly auoir soin
et d'empecher qu'il ne luy fut
fait aucune Jnsultes, soit de
Lapart des Anglois ou des
Jroquois qui pouvoient se
trouuer dans nos Villages,
regardant les Jnsultes qui
Luy seroient faittes comme a Tous
memes, comme aussy quelles
Dieut, qu'on luy feroit, Ce seroit
La meme chose. Nouvez

Sujet a condition que Tous sauue
soin de luy et que Tous empeschez
Les yuroignes de luy faire aucune
Jnsultes, Je Tous demande Lieu
que Tous premiers soin de sa
nourriture ser que Tous luy fass
ayder a faire Son chauber comme
aussy Son bois de chauffage. Je
Luy ordonne en payant si quelque
Vnes de Ces Conditions ne
manquent de se ly venenir aussi

Dar vn Collier

Quand Je Tous lay accordé de
auoir soin de nourrir dans la seule
Vuë de Tous faire plaisir, Je
Tous ay dit que Tous les remettrez
entre les mains C'etoit ma
propre chaire que Je Tous
remettois, que les Jnsultes
qui Luy seroient faites. Je les
regardois comme faittes
a moy meme, et qu'alors Je
Tous chargois entierement
de luy, et que Tous me seriez
responsables de tout ce que
pouroit luy arriuer, soit de la part
des Anglois ou de quelquautre
nation que Ce fust. Tous

auons Entrez grand soin Jugez
Jg, et nous Vous promettons
Vous Ce Collin La meme chose

Partzoit bzanches

de porcelaine donnée
a Monsieur Du Buisson
au fort des Sables.

Il nous a Ete demandé monstrer
ce que nous auons dit a M.r
Du Buisson quand il a passé
au fort des Sables. Nous
Luy auons dit par trois Branches
de porcelaine, que nous
Essuyons les larmes de toutes
Les nations qui ont trempé
Leurs mains dans le sang du
Regnard, et aussy y ayant perdu
quelqu'Vn de leurs Siens.

Vous Vous faites Vn Jugement
de Votre parolle.

Partzoit bzanches

de porcelaine.

a Monsieur Du Buisson m'a rendu
Jg a Son arrivée les trois Branches
de porcelaine que Vous luy auez
donné quand il a passé Vous
Le fort des Sables, Vous les quelles
Vous luy auez Essuyé les
Larmes aussy bien qu'a toutes
Les nations qui auoient trempé
Leurs mains dans le sang
du Regnard, et qui auoient perdu
quelqu'Vn de leurs gens
dans cette occasion. Comme
Cette affaire Vous regarde
toutes generalement, et que Vous
Y estes entrez aussy bien que
nous, Je Vous estuye Vos oeillets
Vos larmes, afin que Vous
ne Vous ofusquiez La Veüe
Vous mettiez Vos examines avec

Par Vn Collier

donné au Mr Du Buisson
au fort de ces Sables.

Nous Luy auons dit Lhomme
par Vy Collin que nous auions
Eu nouuelles par Vy Jamage
de la desfaite de ces Regnardes
au detroit ou nous auons engaué
comme les autres, Vaincu à
la grain generale il a esté dit
que si quelque nation Vouloit
faire demander affaire,
toutes les autres nations se
joindroient Ensemble Vous la
detruire, Voila ce qui est
arriué aux Regnardes, ils
nont pu Viure en paix auec
personne, et toutes les nations
se sont assemblées Vous les
detruire, Cependant auant
celle nouuelle, il y estoit Venu
Vne troupe nous demander
a estably ces Lieux, Nous

D'leur dattention Les Suites dangereuses
quelles Vous auoit si Vous Vous
agrolegez Vy esprit aussy jusques
que le Regnard qui n'a jamais
Vu demeurer paisibles en aucun
Lieu.

Par Vn Collier

Paule Collin que Monsieur
Du Buisson m'a remis de Votre
part Pour luy aller dire qu'auant
de Sçauoir ce qui s'estoit passé
au detroit au sujet de l'Etagamis
et du massacre, Vne Bande de
Ces premiers Vous est Venu
demander a s'Establir auec
Vous, et que ne le voyant par
Leur propre refuser le droit
d'Hospitalité, Pour leurs amis
venus et s'y auiez fait Votre
propre chaine, Votre propre
Sang et Vos propres os, a cette
condition Cependant qu'ils
quitteront leur esprit d'Etagamis
Pour prendre comme Vous
Le Esprit Souuerain qui est Vn
Esprit Bien fait et qui aime
a Ecouter toujours ce que les
Peres a leurs dires. Je suis
bien aise de la reflexion
que Vous faites Vous

nouer creu que le droit d'Hospitalité
nous obligoit a leur requerir, nous
ne l'auons Cependant fait qu'a
Condition qu'ils demeurait notre
Propre affaire et non propre
ors, ils quitteroient l'esprit
Regnard qui n'est qu'en
Esprit Jugulet, pour prendre
L'esprit Jouontbat qui tient la
main aux bonnes affaires
et écoute toujours for. Vere
Quontio. Voila mot Vere
ce que j'ay dit au Condoient
pubuitor, en parlant, Nous
Luy auons demandé quelque
Une des Esclaues qu'il
auoit auec luy, il nous a
Repondu qu'il n'estoit pas en
Son maistre, qu'il se changeoit
Volontiers de notre parolle
pour la porter a notre veue),
et que si nous Voulions auoir
sa reponse il falloit la venir
chercher, Ce que nous faisons
presentement, Voila mot
pour tout ce que nous auons
a leur dire.

Dans le temps que Nous fusmes
Prest a partir de Sonontbat
ons Voulu nous arrester, Jene
meme fus le Esprit Jugulet et
Stagamitz, prenez garde qu'au lieu
de prendre Votre Esprit, Vous
ne prenez Vous meme le leur
Vous feauez ce que Je leur ay dit
L'année derniere quand J'ay Vole
J'ay en Votre presence, a toute
La nation d'Enbaut assemblée
Pour mes ordres. Vous seauez
Comme Je leur ay dit a eux Stagamite
que la terre de detroit estoit
Une terre paisible et que s'ils
Vouloient y demeurer il falloit
qu'ils prissent le meme esprit
de mes autres enfans qui y
estoient Establis, Lon j'ils fait
Bien loin de cela, ils ont continué
Leurs insultes, ils ont tenu
Le françois au detroit comme
assiegé dans son fort dont
on a retiré sur prise apres cela
si toutes les nations qui
me sont alliés se sont leurs
Contraires et ont elevez dans
Le detroit. prenez garde
Vous meme qui les auez
receus dans Votre sein, que
Vous n'y ayez receus Vn
Serpent qui dans peu Vous

nommé pour qui C'est, mais comme
notre projet estoit privé rien ne vous
Retarde de notre dessein pour même
ce que nous apprimes dans le
moment, qu'on nous avait
tué Cy hommes a six Lieues
de notre Village, nous ne
Jçavons pas quelle nation
Ce peut estre, nous le sçaurons
par la suite.

Voilà autres qui estes jcy
pour genre d'esprit, pour nous
vere, pour affiniser, et pour
nation sauvages, pour dire
peut estre que nous ne sçavez
pas ce que quarante Cinq personne
pour venu faire jcy pour si peu
de chose, mais nous vous
prions de Considerer que ce
deux affaires meritent bien
que nous venions voir notre
pere, La premiere pour vous
demander nos trois enfants,
et la seconde pour vous dire
La maniere dont nous avons
reçu L'Stagamite.

Quand même nous n'aurions
pas eu dessein de descendre
jcy pour vous demander nos
trois Enfants, Nous l'aurions
fait en Sortant Sous Terre, et Tout
communiquant Esprit, et Tout faisant entre
malgré Tout même dans tout
Son manoir de Flamme.

Je ne Veux pas dire que Cet
eux qui ayent tué L'homme
que Tout ayez pris que lque
Jour avant de descendre
jcy Car, mais qui veut l'avoir
tué, Ce n'est pas par accident
mes enfants, et ce ne peut estre
que gens qui va ce Coup ont
pretendu Tout rompre le dessein
de descendre, et Tout engager
a brouiller La terre. prenez
garde a ce que Je Vous dis
dessiez Tout de tout le
monde Esprits, et si
Tout ne pouvez pas honnêtement
Tout defaire de L'Stagamite
le renvoyer chez-luy
du moins Separez les fils
dans toutes Tout Cabanes
que ne faisant plus Corps
Jl ne puisse Tout inspirer
ce qu'il a de mauvais, et Tout
Engager malgré Tout même
dans Une guerre qui ne peut
estre que Contre Tout

toujours fait pour seruir
La Reponse du Colonel
que nous auons donnée à
Monsieur Du Buisson.

Differendre Endroits, que Veulent faire de Canots, et quels ont leur Dessein, Estes vous me frapez ou mes enfans d'Vn mensonge à Vous faire Donner paisibles sur Vos natte, que c'est Vous rauir Souuent Bandes de Cette affaire, et qui aue Vn Chef Vous, Vous, Vous nommez Chef Vous nommez que Jay. Je ne laisseray Jamais les ramotis, et Leurs mettes Je croiray deuoir faire. Croyez moy Lagrain entre Langlois et nous Vous serez Vn des seuls Victimes d'Vne guerre que Vous auez Commencé mal à propos Vne poignée de gens qui se font attirez Vn Chef Vous Voila tout ce que Jay à Vous dire de Vos Judicieuses reflexions, et que mes Vous Commun sur tout ce qui se passe.

Veritable Iroquois.

Je ne pour Vous cacher Cependant quelque faiblesse Vous m'aue dit Vous même et cependant J'apprends tous les jours Vos Iroquois de tous Dessein en Bataillons en Corps, C'est la même chose, personne Laguerre. que ne demeure Vous Veut plus, on m'attaque que C'est Vous rauir Souuent Bandes qui estoit les mobiles, secret de Cette affaire, et qui aue Vn Chef celle Chaudiere, pourquoy Vous nommez Vous que Jay. Je ne laisseray Jamais les ramotis, et Leurs mettes Je croiray deuoir faire. Croyez moy Lagrain entre Langlois et nous Vous serez Vn des seuls Victimes d'Vne guerre que Vous auez Commencé mal à propos Vne poignée de gens qui se font attirez Vn Chef Vous Voila tout ce que Jay à Vous dire de Vos Judicieuses reflexions, et que mes Vous Commun sur tout ce qui se passe.

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

New York Sept 12th 1792

55:14

Gentlemen

12

I have laid your Letter of the 3d Instant before the Council and read those parts of Mr Jay's & Mr Pickering's Letters upon it which relate to your Letter and they are of opinion that it is not necessary to make any further reply to it as we have mistaken the Indian propositions of the 31st of July last as your Letter which we received by Major Smith shews that it is impossible to reply to words to any other meaning than we understood them, Mr Pickering indeed said that the Chiefs had not made Propositions but rather Questions but we understood them as Propositions & cannot help that but if we have misunderstood any matter by this you will discover it by comparing our propositions and your Letter that we have sent herewith & you will then find Matters are going on to their agreement

for

Colonel Josiah Harmar

of rebellious Indians and the good Disposition of every one to serve you I have great reason to hope such a Work as that cannot fail to draw [illegible] publick notice to which the mighty Expence of our late Rebellion in the prosecution of our Wars the Council is of opinion that it will be of no manner of Service but it now Becomes it is too late for them to join the Indians in their Barbarities, and they likewise think that [illegible] you do not send the inclosed Letters to the Five Nations as you were at first Directed that it is too late for your now Doing they are all actually gone to pursue their Resolutions [illegible] and as you have by the [illegible] Letters [illegible] are returned to the Indians by the [illegible] you will [illegible] they will [illegible] are inclined to Join them any more against us Brothers Indians and have Sought Peace again & repeat their assurances of the Constant Friendship which it is equally to your Interest that if any Indians or Strangers will be French here come and [illegible] their Country and Effects and Should

b

to that they may know that you receive them kindly and protect them in their Efforts and you are Desirous to preserve all Commerce between the mighty Subjects and the Indians of what ever Nation they are we are not in Alliance or Interest with the French and their Indians nor have been in War with us so that they may carry on their Trade with the preserved and can not [illegible] that it is illegal. I am

Sir

R. H

Letter to the Comrs
of the Indian affairs
dap: 12th 1791

N° 3. 12 Septembre. 1712

58:15

Messieurs

12

Jay receu l'vtre Lettre du 3e Courant, que je communiqué au Conseil, & ou j'entendis ce que Mrs Janssen & le Lt Col. Schuyler avoient a dire la dessus, mais ny vre Lettre ny aucune chose qu'ils ~~purent~~ dirent, nous pouvoit faire voir en quoy nous nous fumes mepris aux propositions des Sachems du 21. Juil. passé, ou votre Lettre y jointe, car ils sont clairs & les deux si distincts; qu'il est impossible d'appliquer les paroles a aucun autre sens que ceux en avons compris. Mr Janssen a la verité disoit que vre Lettre n'avoit pas bien exprimée ~~ce~~ au cœur l'intention ou le vre. Je ne sçais qu'y faire, mais s'il at commis quelq Erreur en escrivant il l'at fait partout votre Lettre & leurs propositions. Le Seneca dit tout etant pour me faire sçavoir que les Cinq Nations vont faire la Guerre aux Sauvages Francois & au Gouverneur de Canada aussi s'il est Mecontent, & tous les ordres que j'ay donnés regardent seulement une Guerre comme celle la, toutefois puisque vous aves jusqu'icy differé de Publier des Proclamations & d'afficher ~~les~~ aux Public pour convier les Sujets de sa Majesté a joindre les Cinq Nations dans la Prosecution de cette Guerre. Le Conseil est d'avis qu'il ne sera pas necessaire de le faire a present veu qu'il sera trop tard pour eux a joindre les Sauvages dans leur Entreprises, & ils sont aussi d'avis que puisque vous n'aves pas envoyé les Interpretes aux Cinq Nations suivant vos premiers ordres qu'ils est ~~aussi~~ trop tard puisque ils croyent que les Cinq Nations sont deja en sortis suivant leur Resolutions. Il vous faut pourtant tacher le premier avis de leur Retour envoyer les Interpretes apres d'eux sans perte de temps avec les memes Commissions qu'ils vous receu.

nota. Interêt est.

A afin que vous n'ayez pas que ~~l'entendions~~ appuyer aucune Guerre que contre les Sujets de Sa Majesté & les Sauvages leurs alliés, le Conseil a jugé a propos de Reiterer cette ordre du 4e Juin. qui est de vous signifier que si quelques Sauvages aux environs des en alliance avec les François veulent nous joindre avec leurs familles & Effets & se soumettre au Gouvernement de Sa Majesté, que vous les receuez Honnestement & les Protegez avec leurs Effets, & il vous faut aussi permettre tout Commerce entre les Sujets de Sa Majesté & ~~tous~~ les Sauvages de quelque Nation que ce soit qui ne sont ny alliés ny d'Interêt avec les François & leurs Sauvages, ny qui n'ont point été en Guerre avec nous, ainsi par la tout Commerce Legitime sera favorisé & l'Illegit... sera arreté Je suis &c

R. H.

Letter to the Com.rs of
the Indian affairs. 2 p.s 12

1712

We might Oblige them to make Reparation That we were heartily Sorry they had such Occasion of Complaint on other Accounts than those of Trade And that the Traders proved such Bad Neighbours That none had ever been allowed by us to Settle Amongst them but Peter Bizalion And that not only he but the rest that had done them Damage should forthwith Make them Satisfaction They were therefore ordered to Settle the Acct of their Damages with the Persons who had Done them by to morrow Morning And were promised that they should be made good to them.

At a Council held at Philad.a the 14th of Augt 1712

Present the Hon.ble Charles Gookin Esq.r Lieut.t Governour.

Tho.s Story	} Esq.rs	Sam.ll Preston	} Esq.rs
James Logan		Jonath.n Dickinson	
Rich.d Hill		Rob.t Assheton	
Isaac Norris			

The Gov.r laid before the board a letter he had received from Coll. Hunter Gov.r of N. York Dated the 11th Inst. Requesting him to pay the 200£ lately given by the Assembly here to Mr Trent, whose Receipt should be a Sufficient Discharge for the Same And requested the opinion of the board thereupon & the Matter being fully Considered It is the opinion of the board the Expedition ag.st Canada being so long ago over And the Moneys not yet fully Collected nor paid into the Treasurers hands that it will be the best & Safest Way to Let the Money remain in the Treasury till the Queen's Immediate Order shall be produced for the payment thereof

---

At a Council held at Philad.a the 15th of October 1712.

Present the Hon.ble Charles Gookin Esq.r Lieut.t Governour.

Griffith Owen	} Esq.rs	Sam.ll Preston	} Esq.rs
James Logan		Jonath.n Dickinson	
Rich.d Hill		Rob.t Assheton	
Isaac Norris			

Swannan Scollitchy Eallechelaw with some other of the Indians waited on the Gov.r in Council &c.t And Ls Edward Farmer Esq.r who interpreted for them Says that when they went w.th their tribute to the five Nations they were very kindly received by them, that they Delivered the presents sent by the Gov.r to the Chiefs of the five Towns who received them very kindly and thankfully

They presented five Several Small Bundles of Skins about ed as a Small bundle of Beaver which they Said were sent by those Nations to the Gov.r in return to the presents which they had received

The first was from that Town our Indians Call Mechatenawgha or Senneeaes being the Tanondouans & Consisted of Six Beavers & dreft Skins.

The Second is from the Cayoogoes about 5 Skins
The third from the Onondagoes ab.t 5 Skins
The fourth from the Onoyootes a like Quantity
The fifth from the Cannyingoes or Mohocks

They presented a Belt of Wampum from the Son of one of their Chiefs called Mechelokety Who formerly had been here & was kindly received & hoped to return but being prevented by Death Now his Son Sends this in hopes that when he comes he shall Meet with the friendship his father had before him And they Desired it may be accepted in return of one of the belts Sent by us from us By our Indians.

They presented another larger Belt of Wampum Sent from the same person Mentioned before Who is Now the Chief of the Senecaes Declaring with it that formerly when Capt.n Cock was Living Some presents had been Sent by this Government but

but were Interrupted by those of Albany through a Suspicion that a Correspondence with us Would be injurious to that Trade But now they Sent this to tell us know that they desires a Trade might be opened between them & us for the future for that they had been ill Used by those of Albany

They presented from themselves & their Nation a parcel of Deer Skins to the Govr for him to make Breeches for himself & friends

They also presented a Small Bundle of Deer Skins for Gloves

They presented a Small Bundle, in remembrance of the Treaties of friendship Which their Nation formerly had amongst Us, & Desire the same may be always as it had been between us & them

They presented a fourth Small Bundle of Skins, in Remembrance of ye friendship &c has been between their old people & this Govm which they Desire may always Continue as brothers of the same Land & Nation

They presented a fifth Small Bundle Desiring that an open & free passage may be for them their Wives & Children And those of the five Nations &c they may come to Buy & Sell with us

They presented a Sixth Desiring that when they Came to Philad in Trade with us they may not be imposed on but have a full Value for their Commodities

All Which Skins from the Delaware Indians amounted to 49 Bucks & 71 Does

Vol 120

To which the Govr answered that he was Glad to see them Safely returnd And that they had had So good Success in their Journey that he received their Presents very kindly and would See them again to morrow or next Day And they were Desired to Inform the Govr what friends of their's they had brought with them

Thereupon One of the Senecaes presents some Strings of Wampum, Desiring of this Govm that there may be a Road opened between this place & their Nations That they may have a free & Open Trade with us whilst the Sun Endures

The same Senecaes made a present of a Small bundle of Beaver Skins & four Does with it Declaring that they had been long Seeking to find true friends but had not hitherto Succeeded they now hoped they had met with Such in us as would prove really So they Desired therefore that their might be Constant friendship & Correspondence Establisht between us that they might always have a free & open Trade with us for which purpose these were sent before by their Nation And that in the Spring many others would Come with Great Quantity of Goods to Trade with us

The same Delivered a Small bundle of Beavers Declaring that they have been hitherto very much abused by those of Albany in their Trade in Not Allowing them Any tolerable price for their Goods, That Now they hope they have found those who will Deal more justly by them that henceforth they may be Encouraged to pursue their hunting again Which they have for some time Declined Not finding it worth their While to Labour for as brings them to little Advantage

To which the Govr answered That we were very Glad to see them here And kindly Accept of their presents that since Govr Penn's first Coming he has ever Esteemed them as Brethren And we desire we may still Continue So that We have provided some things for them as Tokens of our love & respects That we should have been Glad of having an Opportunity of Trading with them long ago but hope we shall hereafter Trade together & that they shall always Meet with fair Usage but the price of Commodities falls and rises according to the Markets in England where we send furrs & Skins

The amount of the whole presents of the five Nations is

5 Beavers 7lt at 3/6		£1 : 6 .. 3
25 Bucks & Does ordinary at 3/-		3 - 15 .. 0
2 Bears		0 .. 9 .. 0
	£	5 - 10 .. 3
(From our Nation)		
19 Bucks at 5/-	£	12 - 5 .. 0
71 Does at 2/6		8 .. 17 - 6
	£	21 : 2 : 6
From the Senecaes		
16 Beavers 23lt at 3/6	£	4 .. 2 .. 3
5 Does		0 - 12 . 6
	£	4 : 14 : 9
The whole presents amount all to	£	31 : 7 : 6

into the Colony, so as to give them and the Iroquois to understand that you are Master of the Upper Indians.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

It is fortunate that the enemy's fleet had been wrecked, without the Colony of Canada having lost a drop of blood, though I am well persuaded that the vigorous resistance you would have made, would have forced them to retreat as they did during Count de Frontenac's administration. It is an interposition of Providence and a visible mark of its protection, for which the entire Colony ought to return God thanks.

His Majesty is persuaded like you, that you ought not to embroil yourself with the Iroquois, by reason of the cruel war which would be the consequence in the Colony, but this must not prevent you making them thoroughly sensible of the fault they have committed, so that they may not in future again fall into it, and may attach themselves the more to us.

You must always prevent the Abenakis going to Boston to trade their beavers; and I am persuaded that you will find means to effect that object as you have already done. I exhort you thereunto, for his Majesty, in consequence of hard times and the war in which he is involved, is not in a position to remit the supply of goods which you require.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

I have learned with pleasure Sieur de Rouville's return, and that the Iroquois were preparing to come down. I doubt not but your reception of them has been consistent with the dignity that belongs to your character, and that you have given them to understand the wrong they have been guilty of, without, however, estranging them from you. You know how to profit by this opportunity so as to attach them more closely to you, by making the most to them of the pardon you have granted them. His Majesty recommends you to preserve peace constantly with them and the other Indians, and to adopt all the means necessary for that purpose.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

Whatever Mr Nicolson may say, I do not believe that the English will fit out another expedition this year against Canada. Nevertheless you ought to be constantly on your guard, and in a condition to repel the enemy. It appears to me so much the more easy, as you were last year well prepared for their reception.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

I cannot recommend you too earnestly to pay undivided and perfect attention to the preventing the trade in, and the sale of Brandy among the Iroquois. His Majesty's orders in this regard must be executed without favor to any person whomsoever. He desires that on this point you redouble your vigilance.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

M. de Vaudreuil to M. de Pontchartrain.

My Lord,

• • • • • • • • • • • •

I am very sensible of your goodness in assuring me of his Majesty's approbation of my services last year, and of his being pleased to approve of all the movements I had made to

oppose the designs which the enemy had formed against this Colony. I will always pay more attention to the proper performance of my duties, in order to merit, thereby, the favors his Majesty will be graciously pleased to bestow on me.

I did myself the honor, My Lord, to write you since the spring four letters by way of Placentia, and in my first three, copy whereof I annex hereunto, rendered you an account of every thing that occurred in this country up to the twenty-third of July, about which time, I went up again to Montreal, having already made one voyage thither at the breaking up of the ice.

My fourth letter, My Lord, being only an abstract of the contents of the others, and of what took place up to the arrival of the King's ship, I do not repeat it here.

I had the honor last year to give you an account of the situation of affairs in the Upper Country, and then took the liberty to represent to you, that if attention were not directed, at the earliest date, to the reëstablishment of Michillimakinac, we should run the risk of losing all our allies, who were destroying one another, having no person in that place to prevent their doing so. This is what occurred this year, for the man named Saguina having discovered during the winter the secret to unite with the Poutauatemis in order to wage war together against the Maskoutins and the Outagamis, not only destroyed a considerable number of them in the place where they were wintering, but having further found means to win over almost all the other tribes to his interest, pursued these unfortunate people as far as Detroit, where they have killed or taken prisoners nearly a thousand of both sexes.[1]

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

The occurrences at Detroit, My Lord, in regard to the wholesale destruction of the Outagamis and Maskoutins who were there, made me apprehensive that the Iroquois would take the part of the former, who, two years ago, had been to renew alliance with them and place themselves under their protection, and to whom even a party had retired last winter. I was preparing to make some overtures to them on this subject, when I received at Montreal a letter from Sieur de Joncaire, which he wrote me from Fort Frontenac, where he was commanding in the absence of Sieur de la Fresnière, who had come down to be cured of the fevers from which he, as well as a part of his garrison, was suffering. M. de Joncaire informed me that the Senecas being on their way to Montreal, the Onontagués had induced them to abandon the journey and had sent him four Deputies with three strings of Wampum, to say

"That they were drawing by the arms their three children, M. de Longueil, Sieurs de Joncaire and La Chauvignerie, and that they invited them to Fort Frontenac to hold a general Council with all the Iroquois Nations who were to assemble there.

"That they had learned from some Iroquois who came from Detroit, that all the Upper Nations were to fall on them, and that to be in readiness for all events, they, on their part, had prepared canoes and all necessary provisions, so as not to be surprised.

"That they did not wish this news to be conveyed to me by any Indians, either belonging to them or settled at Katarakouy, but by the French of the Fort."

These demands of the Iroquois did not fail to embarrass me, the rather as it was not customary to go to Fort Frontenac to arrange matters, but to Montreal, or to their country

[1] M. Dubuisson's official report of the seige of Detroit in 1712, and of the Massacre of the Outagamis and Maskoutens, is published at length in General W. R. Smith's very valuable *History of Wisconsin*, III., 314. — Ed.

when I thought proper to send there. Besides, I was aware that Peter Scul[1] had made two consecutive journeys to Onontagué for the purpose of renewing the ancient league, and to create distrust in their minds at the same time in respect to the occurrences at Fort Pontchartrain of Detroit. However, not to have any thing to reproach myself with, I took the resolution to send Monsr de Longueil thither with Sieur de la Chauvignerie, Sieur de Joncaire being there already, and they set out on the the morning of the twenty-seventh of August, when, in the evening, I received another letter from Sieur Joncaire, in which he informed me that he did not succeed in preventing the departure of the Indians, and that, despite of all the Onontagues and Cayugas could do, the Senecas had adopted the resolution to go down to Montreal, forty-five in number, both Chiefs and men of influence; that the other four Iroquois Nations were always continuing their meetings at Onontagué, and that a great portion of their canoes were built; that some Indians even of Virginia had been with them, and that they amounted to as many as a thousand or twelve hundred warriors; that he considered it his duty to communicate this information to me, because the Iroquois did not declare the precise point where they would strike; that their canoes were constructed in the very spot in which they made those in the Marquis de Denonville's time when they came to attack the settlements of Lachine; that it did not appear to him probable that Peter Scul[1] would suffer them to strike the Upper Nations, from whom he annually derives a considerable quantity of peltries; that there was every reason to apprehend that they entertained some design against this country. I, thereupon, adopted what precautions I considered necessary to avoid a surprise below here, and, at the same time, gave notice, by some Indians, to our allies to be on their guard.

The Senecas arrived four days afterwards at Montreal, and told me that they should not speak unless Sieur de Joncaire were present. I granted them their request, being by no means sorry to retain them near me as long as possible, as I was persuaded that the others would not make any movement so long as those deputies were in my hands.

Sieur de Joncaire having returned from Fort Frontenac, the Senecas communicated to me, on the tenth of September, the message I have the honor to annex to this letter, to which I gave the answer which is thereunto adjoined.

During Sieur de Joncaire's absence I had time to interrogate the principal Seneca chiefs in private. They admitted to me that the main cause of their coming down was, that they knew better than the other Iroquois Nations how important it was not to have any war with the people of the Sault; that they were the principal sufferers in the last war, being daily exposed to the forays of our allies, whilst the others, less accessible to the Upper Nations, remained very quiet in their villages; that Teganisorens was singing the war song the whole of this winter against Saguina and the people of Detroit, being urged thereunto by the English to whom he is wholly attached; that being unable to stop this expedition, they took the resolution of first inviting Messrs de Longueil, de Chauvignerie and de Joncaire, by whose means they hoped to effect their purpose; that being aware of the Teganisorens' obstinacy, they had, despite the Onontagués, who had stopped them, afterwards adopted the resolution to come down, flattering themselves that, so long as they were here, the others, though assembled, would not set out; that should they proceed I would at least be aware of the fidelity of Senecas, of which they supposed they could not give me a stronger proof than by coming and placing themselves in my hands.

[1] *Sic.* Schuyler. — Ed.

During that time, My Lord, up to the twenty-fifth of September, I received several notices that the Iroquois were always persisting in their designs; that they continued assembled at Onontagué, and, let whatever happen, that they should march, without troubling themselves about the Senecas who were at Montreal; they even sent Belts to the Indians of the Sault and of the Mountain, requesting them to remain passive on their mats, and not to take any sides, neither for nor against them in this affair. Our Indians made answer to this Belt, that they had no will but mine, and that, whatever I should do, they would do likewise.

Perceiving this, My Lord, and that the season was already too far advanced to permit me to await any longer your orders to be sent to Michillimakinac, I immediately adopted the resolution to send Sieur de Ligny thither. I also dispatched Sieur Deslietten[1] to the Ilinois and Sieur de Vincennes to the Miamis. • • • • • • •

• • • • • • • • • • • • •

I have learned, with much satisfaction, by the despatch of the twenty-eighth of June, that you approve the answer I sent last year to the letter Mr Nicolson wrote me from Port Royal in conjunction with the Queen of England's Council.

• • • • • • • • • • • • • •

• • • • • • • • • • • • • •

November 6, 1712. VAUDREUIL.

M. de Pontchartrain to M. de Vaudreuil.

Versailles, 4th July, 1713.

Sir,

• • • • • • • • • • • •

His Majesty has approved the measures you have adopted on the information you received that the English were preparing another expedition last year, of which, however, there was no probability, after the ill succcess they had had the year preceding and the good understanding which existed between us and that Nation. This ought to impress on you the necessity of being constantly on your guard against the information communicated to you, the most of which is false and serves only to create expense and excite alarm throughout the country. You will have understood this by the advice I gave you, in the first instance, of the suspension of hostilities, and afterwards of the conclusion of Peace, which finally procures tranquillity for the country and security for trade and navigation, advantages by which merchants and farmers will usefully profit, if they will, and to which you ought to contribute protection and the necessary facilities, by your encouragement. His Majesty orders me to recommend you to pay attention thereto.

• • • • • • • • • • • •

[1] Delietto, a relative of Sieur de Tonti. *Charlevoix*, II., 265. — Ed.

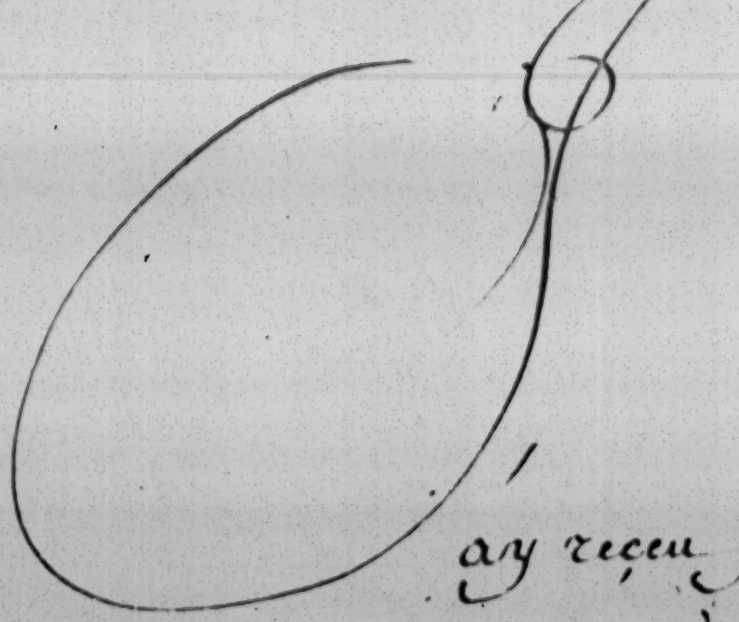
Colonies C 1re peg. 50

M. de Vaudreuil

6. 9bre 1712

Monseigneur,

Marquis de Vaudreuil



MARINE ET COLONIES
ARC
CCLO

Jay receu par Monsieur Begon Lemenoire du Roy du quinzieme juin de cette presente année, auquel nous avons tous deux, l'honneur de repondre. Jay receu aussy par luy toutes

l'Etter que Vous m'auez fait l'honneur de
m'Ecrire Le dix neuf fevrier, Vingt cinq —
. Mars, Vingt trois auril, Vuze et quinze
. May, Vingt deux, Vingt Cinq, Vingt six Cby marque
Vingt huit et Vingt neuf juin, Cinq et Sept
juillet.

J'Ay toujours Monseigneur demonstré
graces a Vos rendre, de toutes les bontez
que Vous Voulez bien auoir pour moy et —
pour toute ma famille, Je Vous en demande
La Continuation.

Je Suis tres Sensible a la Bonté que —
Vous auez Eu des Mattenues que Sa —
Majesté a Esté contente de mes Services
Lannée derniere, et quelle a bien Voulu
approuuer tous les mouuements que —
J'auois fait pour m'opposer aux desseins
que les ennemis auoient formé Sur cette
Colonie. je donneray toujours de plus —
en plus mon attention a bien remplir
mes deuoirs, afin d'meriter par la les —

a graver que sa Majesté Condra Bien me a
faire.

Ing marquer les cas ou
graver recu de plaisance

Je me suis donné l'honneur de mon
printemps A Conseigneur de Tour Lerire.
quatre Lettres par Plaisances, et par mer
trois premieres dont je joins ici Coppie,
je Tour ay rendu Compte cy dessus de ce qui
s'en passé en ce pays jusques au Cinq
troisieme juillet, Tour Lequel temps je
suis remonté a Montreal j'ay aussi
desja fait Tn Voyage dans la Sonde
des glaces.

La quatrieme Lettre A Conseigneur
n'estant qu'Tn precis de ce qui est contenu
dans les autres et de ce qui s'est passé
jusques a l'arrivée du Vaisseau du Roy (,)
je ne Tour en fais pas Tne repetition.

a viré

J'ecrit Thonneur la mere derniere fois
Tour rendre Compte de la Situation
des affaires dans le pays d'Tn Haulte
et je prie dans lors la liberté de Tour

Je prisentes que si ny ne travaillon au plustost
au retablissement de Michillimakinac,
nous courions risque de perdre tout nos
allies qui se detruisoient Les Uns les autres
n'y ayant personne dans Celieu pour les
y empescher, C'est ce qui est arrivé celle
année, Cartenommé Saguima ayant
trouvé Le Secret pendant l'hiver de se
joindre aux Sioux pour faire la guerre
Ensemble aux Outtoutimis et aux Otagami
nos Seulement ils en ont detruit une
quantité considerable dans le lieu ou ils
estoient en Hivernement, mais ayant encor
trouvé Le Secret de mettre dans leurs
interests presque toutes les autres
nations, ils ont poursuivy Cet mal heureux
Jusques au detroit, ou ils ont mis son fils
prisonnier pour l'un milieu de tout
Leurs. Je joins icy Monseigneur Copie
de deux lettres que le Reverend pere
Marest Superieur de nos missions Otabaiser
m'Ecrit Sur ce Sujet, comm'aussy Sur

la necessité d'Envoyer au plustost au Sieur Kimarkimac
Le Sieur De Lonuigny avec Trois nombre de 5 à 6
françois comme je l'avois fait Espérer
Lamée Cleonière a Ces Sauvages. Ces
Sauvages et Monseigneur sont Venus
enpres Vous le Chevalier, et pour me
demander en meme Tems mon Consentemt
sur la guerre qu'ils Veulent toujours
Continuer Contre Les Castkimac et
Les Etagamic jusques a ce qu'ils les
ayent entierement detruits et Comme je
Voudrois prendre leur party C'est Ce que
Le nommé Kstabiliboé descendu a
Montreal Le dix Sui juillet, me demanda
au nom de tous les autres, me faisant
Connoistre qu'ils n'attendoient que le
retour parmi Eux et pour fixer
main basse sur les Etagamic qui sont
a la baye a leur ancienne demeure.
Le nommé Silamek descendu avec
Kstabiliboé me Represenla au contraire

quiler Stagamin estoin allez fortement
dereSakia jl estoit a craindre que Ce
deonieur ne prissent leur party Si on
Voulois les pousser atoute extremité,
quelur mine quoy quj les fust toujour
vers obeissan a ma parolle ne pouvoit
me Cacher qujls seroit vrai Embarrasse
aussy bien quele nommé Silemon
autre chef Stabatamir, Silers Sakir
prenoint party, qujl nestoit pas
naturel de Vouloir detruire les Stagamin
du fond de la baze, qui n'avoint aucune
part atout ce qui sestoit passé au detroit,
quela cose nestoit pas si facile comme
Rstasiliboé La represente, que ces
Sauvages estoint braves en nombre
et qujls avoint de grand alliances dans
plusieurs nations, qui peut estre se
repentoint deja d'avoir frappé sur les
qujl ne nommoit personne, mais qujl
Sçavoit les sentimens de plusieurs,

qu'il s'estoit mesme à craindre que Ceux de
Sillagamiw qui s'estoient retirez chez Groquois
ne les Engageassent a leur Guerre, qu'il
n'aprehendoit pas qu'on pust l'accuser
d'avoir peur, qu'il avoit assez d'actions
pardevers luy pour ne devoir pas craindre
ce reproche, mais qu'il se croyoit dans
l'obligation de medire sa pensée, et
qu'après cela c'estoit a moy a faire ce que
je jugerois a propos.

Comme j'avois veu Monseigneur
aucune nouvelle du Sieur Dubuisson
ny du Sieur Delaforest par lesquelles
je puis estre informé au juste de tout
ce qui s'estoit passé au detroit, Je fis a
ces Sauvages les reponses cy jointes
dont j'envoyay Copie au Pere Marest;

Le 11e de temps a peu Le Sieur Dubuisson
arriva a Montreal avec 60 Canots
de Cent hommes tant françois que
Sauvages, il me rendit luy meme la

Lettre qu'il m'Escrivoit du Sort pour estre Sartrais
en datte du quinze juin, Le Sieur De la Forest
nayant pas jugé a propos de laisser descendre
Le Sieur De Tinnmur avec, En Canot Seul
depeur de tous risques, outre qu'il en avoit
Eu besoin pour Lenvoyer chez Le Sr Kika pour
afin de faire enporter de detaiges Con-
Sommages des Stagamite, et des Mark8tins
dont ils Sont allies. Je joins icy Monseigneur
La lettre que Mr Arendie Le Sieur Dubuisson
par laquelle Vous Sevez jnformé au juste
de tout ce qui Sest passé dans laffaire
du detroit, Je joins aussy Monseigneur
Les parolles que mon dit Le Sr nommez
Makisabé en Sa Sagagonette, Ce premier
est mort malheureusement a Montreal
Sans pouvoir achever tout ce qu'il avoit
a me dire, C'est Une Espece Cav'il avoit
L'Esprit bien fait et toutes Les nations
avoient de L'Estime pour luy. Je joins aussy
aux parolles de Sa Sagagoutte Le Sr

répondre que j'ay fait voyage en luy accordant
Le Sieur Desbillons. j'ay longtemps
Monseigneur que les missionnaires et sur
Ces Sauvages me demandent le Sr
Sieur Desbillons, comme le seul Français
Capable de remettre Ces nations dans
Le bon chemin.

Ce Sieur Dubuisson, Monseigneur
merite que Votre Ag.te pour agréable
de faire attention a la maniere dont il
s'est gouverné dans toute Cette affaire
qui n'a pas esté de petite importance
et ou il a eu bien besoin de fermeté
et de desinteressement pour la pousser
a sa perfection, aussy s'est il depouillé
entierement de tout ce qu'il pouvoit
avoir pour y parvenir. j'ay l'honneur
de Votre Envoyé Cy joint le memoire
de ce qu'il a esté obligé de
faire, dans lesquelles je me paroit
juste que Sa Majesté agrée la bonté

d'entre eux, ny pouvoit commander, ny le faire Capitaine, l'indemniser d'une partie de ces depenses, cela diminuoit en quelque façon ce que Sa Majesté avoit la bonté de luy accorder pour le retenir, et cela decouvroit de recompense a cet officier pour ses services.

Tout ce qui s'est passé au detroit a Monseigneur au sujet de la destruction entiere de ces Etaganiez et de ces Outagamis qui y estoient me faisant apprehender que les Iroquois ne gagnassent le pays de Ces gens qui de ces jours y avoient este renouveller alliance avec Eux et se mettre sous leur protection, et ce sont ces memes Une bande s'estoit retiree l'hiver dernier, Jeme preparois a leur faire presentir sur ce sujet, lorsque je receus dans le mesme temps a Montreal Une Lettre de Monsieur De Jonquiere qui m'ecrivoit de fort frontenac ou il commandoit en labsence de Sieur

De La fresniere qui estoit descendu pour 5
se faire guerir de ses playes dont il estoit
attaqué aussy bien qu'une partie de la
garnison. Le sieur De Sonneaume
donnoit aussi quelque soupçon, estant
Engagé pour venir a Montreal, lors
Qu'on apprit qu'ils auroient fait relâcher,
et luy avoient Limogé quatre deputés
avec trois Francois de ma plaine pour me
faire dire,

Qu'ils attiroient par le Lac trois ou four
Nations De Longueuil Le sieur De Sonneaume
et La Chaignerie, et qu'ils Les appelloient
au fort de frontenac pour y tenir Un Conseil
general avec toutes Les nations iroquoises
qui devoient s'y assembler.

Qu'ils avoient appris par des iroquois venus
de trois que toutes Les nations d'En haut
devoient fondre sur eux et que pour se tenir
prests a tout Evenement ils avoient de
Leur coste fait des Canots et toutes
Les provisions necessaires pour n'être

= pour surprendre :

= Qu'ils ne viendroient pour que l'effet de ce

= Sauvages ny de ceux cy ny de ceux qui sont

= a la Baie a Katarakouy qui n'apportoient nouvelles

= nouvelles, mais de la francoise du fort :

Ces demandes des iroquois me laissoient

par de m'embarasser d'autant plus que

Ce n'estoit par la Coutume qu'ils fussent

au fort de frontenac reglez tous a hyver,

mais a Montreal ou ceux cy quand

Je jugeois a propos d'y envoyer, outre

que Je sçavois que d'ordinaire on avoit fait

deux Voyages Consecutifs a Onontague

pour renouveller l'ancienne alliance, et

en mesme temps leur donner de l'ombrage

au sujet de ces affaires arrivées au fort

pontgaultrain du detroit, Ce pendant

pour n'avoir rien a me reprocher, J'avois

pris la resolution d'y envoyer Monsieur

De Longueuil avec le Sieur De la Chauvignerie

Ce sieur De Joncaire estant desja, et je

partoime Le Vingt Sept aoust au matin

Lorsque la nuit je reuue une seconde
Lettre du sieur Joneaue, par laquelle
jl me marquoit que malgré tout ce qu'auoient
pu faire Les Montagnes Et Les Gozongouues,
Leur Souueraine auoient pris la resolution
de descendre, au Contraire quarante
cinq tam chasseurs Considerable,
que Les quatre autres nations Iroquoises
Continuoient toujours de s'Assembler
a Montagné, et qu'une grande partie
de leurs Canots estoient faits, qu'ils y
auoit jusques a deux sauuages de la
Virginie auec Eux, et qu'ils faisoient
nombre de mille a douze Cent guerriers,
qu'ils auoit cru deuoir diuiser
Comme Cet auis par ce que Les Iroquois
ne se declaroient pas Ouertement
Endroit ou ils Vouloient frapper. que
Leurs Canots estoient faits dans le
Lieu meme ou ils Les firent entrer
de Monsieur Le Marquis de Denonville

quand j'les Tirent de faire leurs Habitations de
Cachine, qu'il leur parroissoit Vne Ressemblance
que d'estre en souffrir qu'ils Trapassent sur
Ses Terres d'eux Sault dont j'leur donne
Terres Vne quantité considerable de
Pelletries, qu'ils y auoit tout Lieu de
Craindre qu'ils me fissent quelque desplaisir
sur Ce pays. Je prie sur Cela de
Precautions que je Crus necessaires
pour me mettre pour Surprise j'ey Bati, et
meme leur je fis donner avis par de
Sauvages, avoir allié de se retirer
sur leurs gardes.

Quatre jours apres le Sr Sonnotban
arriverent a Montreal, et me dirent qu'ils
ne pouvoient point que le Sieur De Joncaire
ne fust present, Je leur accorde leur demande
n'estant pas Satisfait de leur retenue le plus
que je pouvois au pres de moy, tres persuade
que leurs autres ne feroient aucun mouvement
tant que Ceux la seroient entre mes
mains.

Le dix Septembre le Sieur De Joncaire

Estant decretons du fort frontenac, le recontrant
medirent les parolles que j'ay l'honneur de
joindre a cette lettre, auxquelles je fis les
reponses qui sont acostés.

Pendant la Residence chez Mr. Dessonville
j'avois eu le temps d'interroger en particulier
les principaux chefs de cette Nouvelle
qui m'avouerent que le principal motif
de leur descente estoit qu'ils connoissoient
mieux que les autres nations iroquoises
combien ils leur importoit de ne pas
avoir la guerre avec les gens de
Canada, que dans la dernière ils leur avoient
esté Les seuls Victimes estant
tous les jours exposés aux Coups
que nos alliés faisoient sur eux
pendant que les autres moins à portée
de leur gens d'un Canada estoient tres
tranquilles dans leurs Villages; que
tout ce Pays Regnisorenne avoit changé
La guerre contre Saguima et contre

Sergens du Detroit, j'estant porté par le
anglois a qui j'ay eu Entierement allegé
que ne pouuant rompre cette Entreprise
j'la auoient prie le pouuoir de faire
demandeo e Monsieur De Longueil, Ser
sieur De Joncaire et La Banniguerie,
esperant par leur moyen en venir a bout
que Connoissant lentertement de Tegannisorens
malgré les Ouontagnez qui les rauoient
arrestés j'la auoient prie ensuite la
resolution de descendre, se flattant
que tant qu'ils seroient jey bas, les autres
ne pourroient pas quoy qu'ils fussent
assemblez; que dumoins s'ils pouuoient
Je connoistroit leur fidelité, qu'ils ne
croyoient pas mes pouuoir donner de
plus grande preuue que de se venir entretenir
Sauues entre mes mains.

Pendant cette la Monseigneur
jusques au vingt cinq septembre Jeremie
plusieurs autres quelles j'croyoient persistoient
toujours dans leurs dessein, qu'ils

Estoient toujours assemblez a Montagné
et que sauv. fem barrassez et err. sauv. 18 ans
qui estoient a Montreal, jla prantirent
quelque chose qui put arriver, jls. Envoyerent
mess. err. Collieon aux sauvages
Jrec saulx et Delae Montagne, pour les
prier de demeurer paisiblons, seulement
nallez, et de ne prendre aucuns party
ny pour ny Contre, dauc. celle affaire.
Nos sauvages, respondirent a Mr Collieon
qu'ils n'avoient dautre Volonté que la mienne
et que tout ce que Je feroit jls le feroient
aussy.

Voyant Cela M. Conseigneur que
La Saison desjà trop avancée ne me
permettoit plus d'attendre Vre ordre
pour Envoyer a Mgr Illimaki,
Je prit sur Lbeau la resolution d'y
Envoyer les Sieurs De Ligney avec les
ordres Cy joints, Je fis partir aussy les Rs
P. Millet, pour les Nipissiriniens, et les Sieurs
De Tinemens pour les Miamis, Les Sieurs

De la Forest me marquant par une
de ses lettres ecrittes du dix juillet
qu'il estoit de la dernière importance
d'y envoyer le plus tost de Cinquante
tant pour faire faire la paix de Ces
Sauvages avec les Anglois que pour les
empescher de s'approcher des Anglois
comme ils en ont envie de puis longtemps
j'ay fait partir le Convoy du Detroit
par la grande riviere, Jusqu'a ce que les
Iroquois m'ont fait connoistre que
La bande du Tonnere chef Niagamur
qui n'est pas jointe a eux pouvoit bien
attendre Le Convoy dans le portage
de Niagara ou dans le Lac Erié,
Je l'ay fait Monseigneur tant pour
Eviter la rencontre de Ces Sauvages,
que pour ne pas exposer Ce Convoy
a estre pillé, par ces Iroquois, qui
Sous pretexte qu'ils portent de la
munitions a leurs ennemis pouvoient

Cier pre Tnerallio) parcille) commancer
l'aguerre auec nouer. Jeme flatte que 5?
Sa Majeste approuuera les precautions
que Je prendre, Jeme flatte meme que
connoissant la neceffité qu'il y a de
Taffembler toutes les nations Sa Majeste
ae Vigill ima Kmae pour les mettre
en estat de resister aux froquois Sy les
Leur declarem laguerre, Jeme flatte
dise que Tour approuuera que
Jy Envoye de ce le petit printemee
Le Sieur De Lonuigny que Ces nations
attendent auec Impatience.

Jl repondre presentement a Monseigneur
a toutes les lettres que Tour mauer
fait l'honneur de m'ecrire.

Pertance Cier de la Satisfactio
que Jay Eu par celle du Trois Juin
juin que Tour approuue la reponse
que jay faite la année derniere au Sr
Dee Nicolson Sur la lettre qu'il

m'auois l'erille du port Royal, conjointement
auec le Conseil de la Reine d'Angleterre.
J'ay bien deplaidé auprès Monseigneur
que i'auois approuué l'ennoy que
j'auois fait jusques a Dastor, de ce-
sieurs Rouille et Dupuis pour luy
porter.

Ogue loserue sur le
longueur de pagargnane
pour ioindre vne
temple en repos du quel
il se faut tenir pour payer
de voyage

J'ay remis au Sieur Baron de S.
Carlin La commission de Lieutenant
Lieutenant Generalle que Sa Majesté a bien
voulu luy accorder, j'le ma parru tres
sensible a cette grace.

Je me suis toujours Monseigneur
du Sieur Baron de Longueil quand
j'auray quelque chose a traitter auec
Leur Iroquois, Comme j'entend mieux
Leur langue qu'il ne la parle, je ne
peut m'expedier quand j'le va chez
Ces nations du Sieur D'Ailleboust
ou du Sieur De La Bannigneuic, et quelque
fois de tous deux suivant les affaires.

Le Sieur de Beaucours a Monseigneur
Tourest bien obligé de la Bienvenue
que Votre Toute Z bien luy donne
que Sa Majesté est contente de
ses services, il Votre remercie
très humblement de la Croix de St.
Louis que Votre a eu Z eu Vous agréable
de luy procurer, aussy bien que de
la place d'Ingenieur a Quebec qu'avoit
cy devant le Sieur Le Mercier, il
continuera ses services avec la même
application qu'il a fait voir par le passé.
il a l'honneur de Votre rendre
compte des travaux qui ont été
faits cette année.

Le Sieur Dechonigny Continue
toujours a remplir ses devoirs d'une
manière à mériter l'honneur de Votre
protection, il est très sensible
aux bontés que Votre Toute Z bien Luy
marque que Sa Majesté se

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Jouindra de luy dans ces occasions.

Qui est ennemis, soyons ses
grand rend au double bonnes
soyons nous son ennemis ils,
faut le mener par la douceur
plus tot que par la rigueur
mais il faut aussi punir ceux
qui ne changent point leur
mauvais conduite et ne
marque de crainte que
pour les bons sujets

J'ay rendu justice a Monseigneur, l'année
dernier a tout le monde, et ce pays
parceque tout le monde, le meritoit, les
peuples de ce pays ont este ravis d'apprendre
que je, Tour avois rendu compte de
Leur Conduite, et de leur bonne Volonté

Je les maintiendray toujours dans Une
Union tres grande autant qu'il me sera
possible, tres convaincu que C'est plustot
par la douceur que par la Severité qu'on
vient a bout de les hommes.

J'ay eu l'honneur de Tous les marquer
l'année dernier que la flotte de
ennemie ait este detruite, par le
Vents sans qu'il y ait coute Une
seule goute de Sang a Celle colonie
nous en ayons rendu graces a Dieu
tres persuade que C'est Une marque
visible de sa protection. Je Tour

Jmè bien obligé ergmor d'particulier de l'~~o~~ justice, que Nous aue[z] bien voulu me rendre, sur la Vigoureuse resistance que j'auois faite.

Je Suis bien difficile en Monseigneur — Jl Laguerre continüe d'Empescher le Sauuages a venir du bord de la mer d'auoir commerce auec les Anglois — Veu la cherté des marchandises et la facilité qu'ils trouuent a les auoir a Boston et au port Royal. Je mettray — cependant tout en Vsage pour y pouuoir.

J'ay cru Monseigneur en accordant — L'année derniere Vingt Hommes au Sieur Delamothe au Montreal et Vingt — au detroit luy accorder les quarante Hommes qu'il me demandoit, J'ay cru — meme que les ennemis que j'attendois en Canada ne me permettoient pas de leur exposer donner dauantage, dans toute cette affaire Monseigneur, je ne me suis attaché qu'a suiure Vos ordres sur le point —

son.

La Cour ne veut pas joindre

exprime. Le Sieur De La Forest est monté
au fort Pontgaultrais chez le petit printemps
j'ay l'honneur de Vous Ecrire, et j'ay
celuy de Vous Envoyer Sa Lettres. Si
Sa Santé ne luy permet pas d'y rester,
ouque. Ce porte ne luy commande pas
aux conditions que Sa Majesté
Luy a accordé J'y Envoyay le Sieur
De Sabrenois.

J'ay trouvé Monseigneur que j'é
gaderminer de cimes en quantité
dans ces hauteurs de la Rivière Sa base
j'en ay encor en plusieurs Echantillons
cette année pour les moyens de re
saumages, je ne les croix pas re
Cependant faciles a tirer par j'ay bar,
dymoine dans la Situation Presente
des affaires au de trois, peut estre
que, par la Suite on trouvera plus
de facilité. J'ay l'honneur dans
Le temps de Vous rendre Compte.

Sans Signé
ou de Secretaire au bas pour faire
de Decouvertes.

a legard de lemoy du sieur De Vincennes, j'e
estoit de la deconiere necessité de le faire, ⁊
non seulement pour conduire Les miamis
Jusques chez Eux, et Les empescher de Rien
juger chemin par Lac Missisagues
mais encor pour les empescher de Rien
Decouvrir plus avant et d'y porter
Leur pelletrie, ce qui auroit Leur exemple
a bien d'autres, Le ordre que je Luy avois
donné avec sujet de Ramener n'estoient
qu'en cas qu'il Luy fust possible d'aller
Jusques Leurs ou elle a Son pouvoir
prendre connoissance.

Je n'ay rien a adjouter a Monseigneur
aux raisons que j'ay eu l'honneur de Vous
marquer Lannée dernière avec sujet du
retablissement des Congez, Le ri deux
Lettres du pere Marest dont j'ay l'honneur
de Vous envoyer Copie Vous feront
mieux connoistre que tout ce que je pourois
dire Lanecessité qu'il y a de Les retablir

au plustost, je vous envoyay mon ordre
a legard de mr Simon De Lonuigny et Lignoy
et ne sevay pour le retablissement de
Miefillima Kinae, que le moins de
depense qu'il me sera possible, j'ay
cependant de la dernine necessité de
leur donner quelque Soldats aussy bien
qu'au Sieur De la foret, autrement il
sera impossible de tenir Ce rendeux porter
en regle, aussy bien que d'Empescher
les Voyageurs de ses Cartes et d'y
aller sans Congé comme quelque
Cur ont fait Cette année tant au detroit
qu'a Miefillima Kinac, quelque
precaution que j'aye pu prendre.

comeib pour les soldats
mercenaires mr elaborabira

J'ay eu l'honneur l'année derniere de
vous rendre compte de la Conduite
de mes habitans de Canadie, et de
raisons qui m'avoient Empesché de
leur donner terre Seigneur qu'il me demandé. Je leur ay donné celle ex

tous ceux qui ont pu dependre demoy. Jlz
me mandent par une lettre, que le pere
felix Missionnaire aux mines en Esté
en datte du vingt neuf aoust, que les
anglois les maltraittent beaucoup, et
qu'ilz les menacent tous les jours de les
Le vendepouiller entierement de tout ce qu'ilz
peuvent avoir. Si j'avois receu vos
ordres plustost J'aurois pu faire
quelqu'entreprise sur le fort du port Royal,
mais je n'ay receu les lettres que
vous m'avez fait L'honneur de m'Ecrire
que par le Vaisseau du Roy et une par
Laisance le 21 jour d'avril.

Les sieurs Westfeld a toujours eu cinq cens
hommes de garnison depuis l'automne,
et a toujours été beaucoup sur les
gardes, j'ay volontiers laissé de leur faire
prendre quatorze de ses soldats a la
porte de son fort, et une journée

J'ay eu avec le sieur Baubassin
des entrevues pour les affaires
du pays et nous avons arresté
avec lui ce qui est necessaire
pour le bien du service du Roy

plusion jl auoit esté prie luy, for
Lieutenant Gouuerneur, forge Major
et plusieurs autres officiers, estant tous
a Sebaigneu dans Ty lieu proche
Le fort sans auoir aucune Escorte.
Si Sa Majesté auoit pu Enuoyer seulement
Ty deux deux batimentz que Jauoit
demandé lannée deuniere pour
Seruir descorte a nos batimentz
marchandz, et Ensuite croisez dans
Labaye de Bastos, Jauroit pu
aller Secourir et reque Jauroit pu
faire déjà, reprendre Ce fort, mais
sans Ty Secours pareil La Chose nest
pas possible, Cest ce que me marque
Le Sieur Gaulin par Ses lettres qujl
mecrit de Beaubassin du quinzieme
dout dernier. jl Semaintient toujours
Monseigneur tant qujl peut dans
La mission, mais jl ne me marque
quene, restant depuis Longtemps

luy a bien accordé
son grace singuliere
bonne & ...

§

aucun Secours de France, jl Seroit bientost
obligé de tout a Bandonner, Se trouuant endettés
Considerablement par les emprunts qu'jl
a été obligé de faire, de Cette été dautre
jl n'en sçauroit pour luy que la plus grande
partie descroistra que Monsieur de Sorte Celle
luy auoit remis Lannée derniere, ait
esté reprise par les Anglois, Cela luy
auroit esté d'vn grand Secours, Je fais
bien mon possible pour luy en donner
Dieu aussy bien qu'a toutes Les nations
mais Cela Separé estant de la droitte
difference ne paroist guere quoy qu'jl
en conte, considerablement. Les Anglois
de leur Costé n'épargnent rien pour
faire connoistre aux Sauuages, que
Leur progres miserable ne tient que par
Leur faute, que nous ne Sommes pas
En Estat de les Soutenir Longtemps,
et que dans peu nous Seront obligés
de les a Bandonner, et pour mieux les

faire comprendre la difference qu'il y a d'un
auoir, Cer jours vallet Cy pianty de
Norentebouae de Cinquante hommes
a pred'estre batu coutre Beaucoup
plus Considerable d'angloix, et Ceux
auoit tué plusieurs personnes et fait
deux prisonniers, les angloix les ont
racheté Vingt quarante sept Couronnes
de drap rouge, douze beaux justeaucorps
Voulez de fer, trente Chemises avec
des Cauverets quantité Voulentiers
retour, Ces Sauvages m'ont fort bien
rendre Compte et me prient de me trouver
Vers mardy qu'ils ne mayent Vos
amenné Ces prisonniers.

J'ay receu Monseigneur l'ordre
que Sa Majesté a bien Voulu m'envoyer,
Vous quels elle me permet de mettre
a la teste des pauvres que j'envoyay
en Campagne, le Voyage est Cause
que je jugeay a propos Vous le bien

decloy Seruire, jememéy Seruiray que ——
quand je les croiray abSolument neceSSaire 6 5.

Je Soure Suis bien obligé a MonSeigneur,
auSSy bien que Meſſieurs De Ramezay
et Galliſſet, de ce que Soure Soulet bien
nous promettre L'honneur de Sorre ——
protection au pres de Sa Majeſté, Vous
Les graces que nous pouvons luy
demander, nous Sevons toujours en —
et moy notre poſſible Vous les meriter —
et pour nous les ConServer.

Le Sieur De Sabrevois D'Ailleboust
et Du Signieu attendront la paix pour
pouvoir paſſer en France, j'ay Soure ——
remercier tres humblement auSSy bien
que le Sieur D'Esgly et Boisberiant
de ce que Soure Soulet bien leur ——
avoir fait attention a leur
Jeunesse. Le Sieur Desgly Soure Sevoit
6 bien obligé, Si Soure auiez Vos agreable)

Il est resté beaucoup d'effets à Rochefort qui n'ont pu être embarqués et qui ont resté en magasin faute de transport.

Personne n'avons les ordres de vous en envoyer ordre à Rochefort sinon les demander

Deux procuvoir Une croix de St Louis.

Nous avons reçeu par le Vaisseau du Roy Les Amarre gardioere et munitionnaire qui ont resté embarqués pour Cette Colonie Les fusils de Tulle sont très bons, j'avois resté de son baillez qu'on Luy Envoyer Une plus grande quantité, aussy bien que de poudre.

Promettez moy Monseigneur de Vous représenter si la guerre continue, que ne sçauroit trop Envoyer ny de l'un ny de l'autre, et particulièrement de la poudre dont nous avions très Consta Lannée dernière.

Nous ferons ce que nous pourons Monseigneur, et Continuerons à bien et moy pour faire en sorte que les vaisseaux se partent cette année de ce qu'elles sont, j'y feray cependant toute difficulté Tant les différentes postes on je mettrons dans l'obligation

d'y mettre tout en usage pour examiner toute la Conduite
de Begon et la Conduite de Dallegay et moy
tout ce qui se pourra faire.

Zone 1 — J'entendray toujours la main et la Conduite
autant qu'elle me sera possible pour que
l'on ne donne point d'occasion aux Sauvages
et qu'ils ne se vengent [illegible]
reglement qui fixe le Cabaret
de Montreal et de trois Rivieres
pour leur donner de la bierre.

Zone 2 — J'ay expliqué l'Intention de
Monsieur le Marquis Dallegay
et de Mons. Dumesnil au Sujet de
l'habitant de Repentigny, pour qu'il le
l'y fasse travailler deux fois la semaine,
afin d'apprendre a ces miliciens la
discipline militaire, et le quand il
quel estat sont leurs armes et obliger
Ceux qui n'en ont point a s'en fournir suivant
qu'il le jugeront le moyen. J'executeray
l'ordre sitost que la Belle saison

Le pouva pas mettre.

J'ay donné au fils aisné de la femme
dont
frere de son soldat Duclablé, une commission de petit officier
pour aller prendre commandement
de son frere quand l'occasion se
presentera.

Nous avons reçu en ce pays cette
année quarante cinq hommes de recrüe,
s'en avoit trente, vas le serons neuf pas la Louisiane
et six pas l'heureux retour, tous ces
soldats ne sont que des enfans et s'ils sont
dumoins trois ou quatre années avant
qu'ils puissent estre en estat de rendre
service, et Monsieur de Belisleaux nous
a fait grand tort dernier avoir retenu a la
Martinique les vieux soldats qui avoient este
embarquez l'année derniere pour le
Mississipy. Ils avoient pu nous les
renvoyer j'ay vu Engrisse que ce batiment
qui estoit arrivé a Bozport,
dumoins ils avoient pu nous renvoyer
les armes et munitions dont ce batiment

Estoit chargé pour nouer.

Monsieur de Castelbello nous a renvoyé
Cent mille livres de poudre, cinquante
fusils et cinq mille livres de pierres à fusil
des munitions qui luy avoient esté baillés
par la voire et cinq mille sept cent dix, Vac-
cent mesme occasion j'ay remarqué
que l'année dernière Vostre altesse donna
ordre à Monsieur d'Egos de luy faire
tenir de ces payes les livres nécessaires.
pour la subsistance de sa garnison, et sur
cela m'a demandé et à Monsieur Daigremont
de luy faire Emoyer cinq cent quintaux
de farine, et cent quatre de poix nous
l'avons fait très persuader à nous nous
soumettre en cela à vostre ordre. malheureusement
pour luy Les Anglois ont pris une de nos
barques sur la coste du Chapeau
rouge, où ils y avoit cent quintaux de
poix et quarante quartes de farine, ce qui
ne laissera pas de luy faire du tort.

Monsieur Degos luy a fait remarquer de
poinct.

J'Expliqueray pour ordre a Monseigneur
aux officiers de milice et aux Seigneurs
de la parroisse de ce pays, et je feray
Connoistre a Ceux de devant qu'il ne
Sont pas en droit de rien demander aux capitaines
de milice, qu'ils Leur Communiquent
Leur ordre et qu'ils reçoivent de Monseigneur
et jntendant, avant de les mettre a
execution. je feray connoistre aussy aux
autres qu'ils Le doivent faire pour
Soutenir quand Cela n'jntereste pas
Le Service.

Nous Sommes repondu a Monseigneur
Monsieur Degos et moy auplaisir
que le Sieur D'artigny a eu l'honneur
de Nous Envoyer la mesme ordonnance a nous
autres Celuy de Nous marquera sur
Cela notre avis.

Pour le Sieur Gazot et Compagnie.

ont Emoy jay les lins La Nouillere aussi. —
Une procuration pour prendre connoissance
de leurs affaires et les y regler, Nous
Luy donnerons Monseigneur et Monsieur
Bogey et moy toute la protection qu'il
pourra y exercer aussy bien qu'a la —
personne qu'il changera de Sa Nouveau
de Ces mettrises.

C'est avec Une douleur extreme Monseigneur
que nous avons appris La mort de —
Monseigneur Le Dauphin et de Madame
La Dauphine, et celle de Monseigneur
Le Dauphin Leur fils aisné, Tous les —
peuples de ce pays ont fait connoistre
Leur Vive douleur dans cette rencontre,
et nous avons joint nos prieres aux —
Leurs dans Une Seconde Solemnelle
qui a été fait dans la Cathedralle —
de Cette Ville, ou nous avons assisté
Monsieur L'Intendant et moy avec —
Le Conseil Superieur. Nous continuons —

Monseigneur notre premier pour la conservation
de Sa Majesté et pour celle de Monseigneur
Le Dauphin.

Par votre devoir Monseigneur du
Septieme juillet Vous me faites l'honneur
de me marquer que Sa Majesté a
jugé a propos Vous le bien de Sa
service d'accorder au Sieur De Lamothe
Cinquante hommes de Canada qu'il
doit faire passer a la Louisiane pour le ser-
vice. je suivray Vos ordres quand il
se presentera quelque Vous leur donner,
et je donneray toute mon attention Vous
empescher que ces sortes de gens
n'emportent point d'Eau de vie avec eux pour
en faire commerce avec les sauvages.

2° Il est deux enfans de la Veuve
Cendre que le Sieur Dutisné a amenés
Lannée dernier n'ont aucune incommodité
qui puisse les empescher de rester en ce
pays. Comme Vous ne m'ordonnez

par de le ses remonjous Jallendray lion ordre
laneé prochaine Jouvle faire. (5)

§ 6. Le sieur De Lhuillier Capitaine ma
prié de Vous demander pour luy Vos congé
pour laneé prochaine. Le sieur De Vieleuse
Enseigne Vous demande lamesme grace,
Jlz ja dix fois aux qu'jlz seroyent Ce-
pays sans en avoir sorty.

§ 6. Jay permis au sieur De Marigny
Capitaine depattes sur le Vaisseau du Roy
Le Heron, sa santé estant toujours Mer
mauvaise jenay pas cru pouvoir luy
refuser ayant eu deux grandes maladies
depuis laneé dernieres.

§ 6. Jay permis aussy lamesme chose au
sieur De la Lipardiere Capitaine, lor
quel estant mort et ses parens luy
marquant quelz estoyent propos quelz vinsse
Luy mesme regler ses affaires.

Jay Envoyé Monseigneur le petit

premiere a Blaisance, pour avoir eu
nouvelles, La petite prise que le Sieur
Debeaumont nous avoit Laissee dans
Deuniewe, j'en avois ecrit au Roy
pour cet Effet. Ce Sont retour fut re-
aux que j'avois reçus des Isles, que les
ennemis nous menaçoient encor, Je l'ay
fait armer en Course, et j'ay mis dessus
Cent Hommes Compris trois officiers
et Vingt cinq Soldats, avec ordre
de revenir aux premieres nouvelles
qu'ils pourroient avoir que les ennemis
voudroient faire quelque entreprise
sur Ce pays ou sur Blaisance. Il
ont fait une prise qui a produit dix hui-
à Vingt mille Livres, et ont pris outre
cela Un corsaire detruite Homme
qui rodoit dans les Costes de l'Acadie
J'ay nouvelle de puis deux jours
qu'ils doivent estre jetez dans leur

Ci-quès le renvoi Laissé a la Cay. Coste.

J'ay chargé ce notre Lettre commune 76

et denier particulier Les Sieurs De Beaujeu

Capitaine, j'Emma l'Homme de Coeur

entendre, Je puis Tout assurer qu'il

en tera Cay affirme.

J'ay L'honneur de Etre avec un Respect profond

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

De Monseigneur

Votre tres humble et

tres obeissant Serviteur

Le Mis de Vaudreuil

Quebec Ce 6.e

Novembre 1712

J'ay l'honneur de joindre a cette Lettre de Monseigneur

Marquet, who were as far as the 32nd degree, and set up the King's arms, taking possession in his name of all those recently discovered nations.

And some years after, Sieur de la Salle, extended the same discovery farther, even unto the Sea, taking every where possession by the King's arms, which he erected there.

All the foregoing demonstrates sufficiently the incontestable right the French have to the Iroquois lands, to those of the Stagas and all the other tribes inhabiting the countries aforementioned, and others whereof possession has also been taken in his Majesty's name, along the River St. Lawrence, the lakes it forms and the Rivers discharging therein, which constitute the continuation of the waters of said River St. Lawrence, (The River St. Lawrence is proved by the concession of Mr de Lauzon of the 15th May, 1656, to Sieur Dupuy, already mentioned under App. D.) from the gulf always following the some point of the compass, and extends beyond Lake Superior, proceeding from the Lake des Alépinigons, without any interruption of the navigation, our barks having always sailed from Lake to Lake along said river, the one making their voyage from the place called la Galette, to Niagara on Lake Ontario or Frontenac, and the others from above the Falls of Niagara unto the head of Lake Missigamé, or Illinois, passing through that of Erié, then following said River St. Lawrence by the Detroit and Fort St. Joseph, or du Luth, and thence into Lake Huron or the Fresh Sea, which communicates *(repond)* with the said lake of the Illinois as well as the said Lakes Superior and des Alépinigons, where the French actually are trading and have divers establishments; and it demonstrates their possession of the great River Mississipi which they have discovered as far as the South Sea, on which river also they have divers establishments, as well as on that of Oyo, Ouabache, &c., which flow into the said River Mississipi, and of the countries and lands in the vicinity of said rivers, where they actually carry on trade, which countries are easily recognized on the general map of North America.

Declaration of Neutrality by three of the Iroquois Nations.

Declaration of the Iroquois in presence of Monsieur de Denonville at Montreal, 15th June 1688.

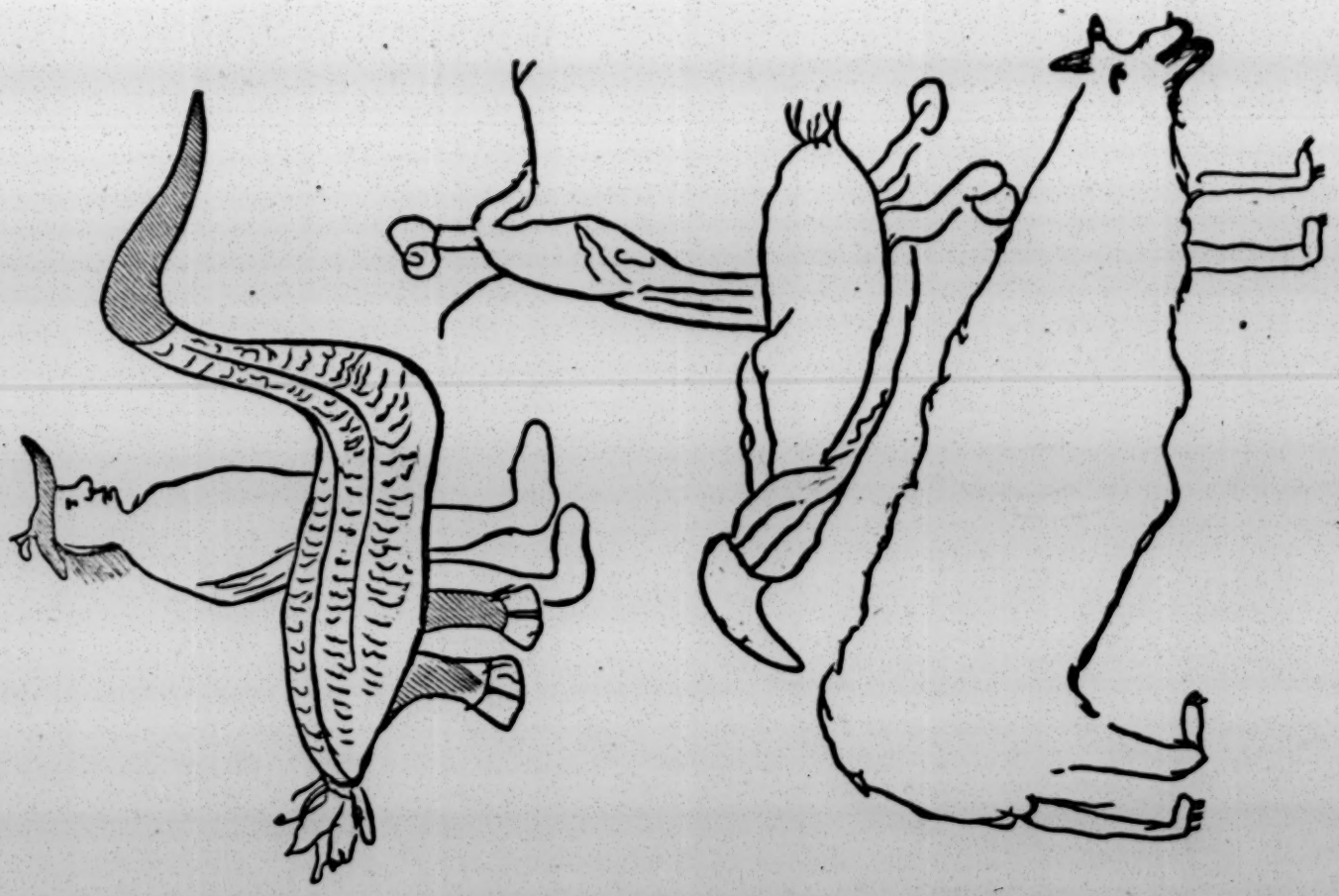
The Onondagas, Cayugas and Oneidas being come to Montreal to see the Marquis de Denonville and the Intendant, and to assure them that they were come to negotiate a durable peace and to live henceforward in good understanding with them, Mr de Denonville and the Intendant having proved to and told them that they desired nothing else, but that it was difficult, as Mr Dongan had informed us by divers of his letters that you were his subjects and could conclude nothing except by his orders; to which the aforesaid Onondagas, etc. answered, — That it was not true, and that they had always resisted his pretensions and wished only to be friends of the French and English, equally, without either the one or the other being their masters, because they held their country directly of God, and had never been conquered in war, neither by the French nor the English, and that their intention was only to observe a

perfect neutrality; and in order to leave forever a mark of their will and intentions, they have subscribed in the manner following, which are the marks of their three Nations—

Totems.

The Rattle Snake		The Oneida Otatchette
The Loon	The Cayuga.	The Wolf Sagoyenthon
Otroouaté,	Tonnonehiouta.	Tiagouhente.
The Onnontaé	Orehouae	Onnakouemouton
	Oskonnonton.	Tannonchies
	Tiotorekoui	
	Tegajami	

Tahionhoueta Laonendio gajannetonchera
Annagoga Toukouriennert
Garagontié Guaonhahé



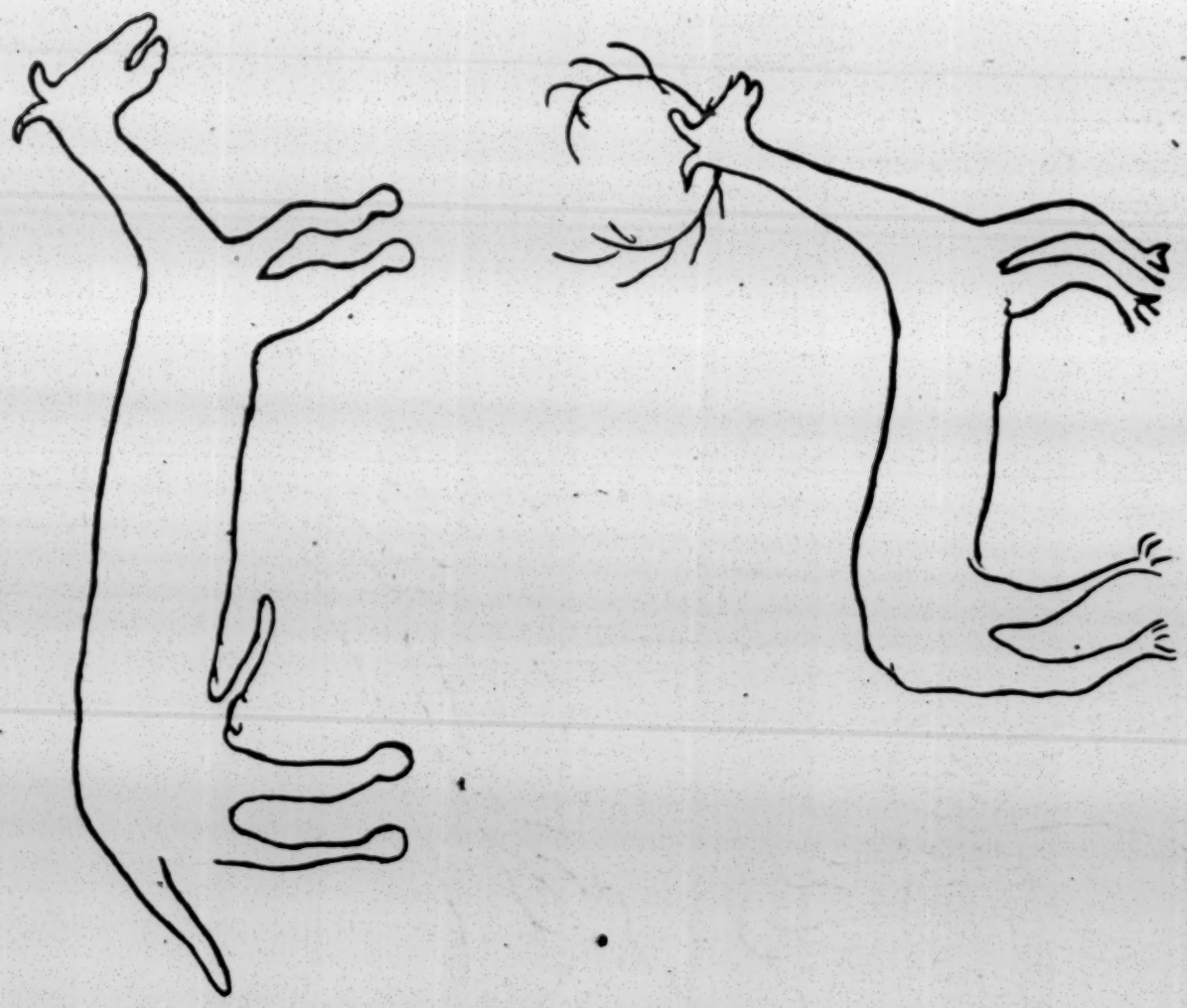
The man called La grande gueule by the French, and Otreouaté by the Iroquois,[1] who spoke here at Montreal in public on several occasions in June, and twice repeated what precedes in the speeches, did himself, assisted by two Iroquois, affix the subjoined Totems and delineate with his own hand the figures of these Animals; which he did in quality of Speaker and Deputy of the three Iroquois Nations, to wit, Of the Cayugas, Onontagues and Oneidas.

Collated with the original remaining in my hands, by me Councillor, King's Secretary and Chief Clerk to the Sovereign Council at Quebec. Signed Penuset, with paraph.

Compared at Quebec this 12th 9ber, 1712.

VAUDREUIL.

BEGON.



Condition in which the Fort of Niagara was left in 1688.

On the fifteenth day of September of the year One thousand, six hundred and eighty-eight, in the forenoon, Sieur Desbergères, Captain of one of the companies of the Detachment of the

[1] See note, *supra*, p. 243. — ED.

12. 9bre 1712.

Memoire touchant le droit françois sur les Nations Iroquoises

284

LXXIII

Sur ce que le memoire remis par le Commre d'angleterre le 26/16 Novembre 1687. contenant que les 5. nations Iroquoises estoient sujettes du Roy leur maitre, et que cette pretention pourroit former une des plus grandes difficultés au partage des Terres de l'Amerique.

Les Commres de sa Majesté soutinrent que ces nations ont reconnu la domination des françois et se sont soumises en les années 1609. et 1610.

Et qu'en 1665. et 1666. toutes les nations Iroquoises firent un traitté solemnel avec M. de Tracy commandant en l'amerique, par lequel elles se mirent sous la protection de sa Majesté et se declarerent ses sujets.

MARINE ET COLONIES ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Que peu de temps après quelques uns des d. Iroquois s'estant revoltés le d. S. de Tracy y rentra et reduisit ces rebelles, et prit de nouveau possession de leurs terres et forts dont il fut dressé un procez verbal le 17. octobre 1666. par lequel il est justifié d'une maniere authentique que ces peuples sauvages ont depuis fort long temps reconnu la Domination de la france sans aucune discontinuation.

Tous les actes de prise de possession par les françois et de soumission de la part des sauvages sont soutenus par plusieurs forts que les françois y ont fait bastir.

Il semble après cela qu'un traité fait en l'année 1684. par les d. sauvages en faveur des Anglois ne peut avoir lieu au-

préjudice de l'ancien droit et actuelle possession des Srs Cayes
qui paroist clairement par les pieces énoncées cy dessus.

Collationné Vaudreuil

Cagnebert Ce 12 9bre 1712

Mesnard

are in the French interest. Hendrick, the great prince that was so honoured in England, can not command ten men; the other three were not Sachems. How far her majesty and the society have been imposed upon, I leave it to you to judge. I beg leave also to tell you, that the missionaries that are sent over, must have an honourable allowance and large presents to give, otherwise they will have but few proselytes; and great care must be taken that they be well used, otherwise their mission will prove ineffectual as Mr. Moor's, and how he defeated the designs of his mission, Col. Schuyler best knows.

I have now worried you with a long letter, and shall only add, that I shall be always ready to follow the directions of the society, and to endeavour all that in me lieth to propagate religion where it is not, and cultivate it where it is established.

REVD WM ANDREWS MISSIONARY TO THE MOHAWKS.

At a Meeting of ye Comrs of the Indian affairs in Albany the 14th November 1712.

Present Pr Schuyler Hend. Hansen K. V. Renselaer Mynd. Schuyler Johs Schuyler P Vn Brugh

The Comrs Recd a letter from his Excellency dated ye 31th of October last and is as followth [Letter missing.]

The Reverend Mr Wm Andrews Missionary for the Mohocks sent by the honourable Society for propagation the Gospel in foreign parts was desired to meet the Comrs with the Reverend Mr Tho. Barclay, who came, It was then ordred that the said letter should be read unto them which was done, and told Mr Andrews that they would at all times give him all the assistance that Lays in their power for accomplishing so Good a work as he Is sent for,

for which he Gave the Comrs Many thanks.

At a Meeting of the Comrs of the Indian affairs in Albany ye 15th day of Novr 1712.

Present Pr Schuyler Johs Schuyler K. Vn Renselaer Hend: Hansen Rd Ingoldesby Mynd. Schuyler P. Vn Brugh.

This day a letter from his Grace My Lord Arch B. of Canterberry dated ye 29th of May last to the Sachims of the Six Nations of Indians was deliverd to the Sachims of the Maquas Country and read unto them, the contents whereof was Interpreted by Lawce Clasen, which letter was ordered to be recorded in these Minutes on the request of the Reverend Mr Thomas Barclay. [*Letter not found.*]

The Reverend Mr Andrews Missionary to the Mohawk Indians told the sd sachems that he is Sent by her Most Excellent Majesty the queen, and the Society for propagation ye Gospel in foreign parts at their own desire & request to her said Mayty when Some of their Sachims were in England, and propositions Since that time made to have Ministers to Instruct them in the Christian Religion, for which Reason he has left his dearest friends and relations and under Gone a very tedious & dangerous voyage to come over to them to Instruct them in ye principals of the Christian Religion for the Good of their Souls Salvation, hopeing with the blessing of God to see the happy fruits of his labour, and that they will give him due protection and Incouragement in the doing of it whilst it shall please god that he should be among them.

Then Terachjoris Sachim of Canajoharie the upper Castle of the Mohawks Stood up and Sayd that he was deputed by those of that Castle to come to Albany to Receive in their name the Reverend Mr William Andrews for their Minister, who they understood is Sent (on their Request) by the Great queen of Great Britain to Instruct them in the Christian Religion for the good of their Souls

Service, and Gave Mr Andrews his hand and promised for those of that Castle to give all the Protection and Incouragement unto him that shall lye in their power.

Hendrick one of the Sachims of the Maquas Country stood up and Say'd that he was very glad that ye Reverend Mr Wm Andrews was come over for their Minister to Instruct them in the Christian Religion for the Good of their Souls, and that he was deputed with those now here present by the other Sachims of that Castle to Receive him in their names for their Minister and father and promist for themselfs and those of the sd Castle to give him all the protection Incouragement and assistance possibly they can, and always be faithfull and obedient to him, and doth heartly Return thanks to her Majty the Great queen of Great Britain that She has been pleased to Grant their Requests, and also to the honble Society for propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts and doth thank his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr &c and Colle Nicolson for their Intercession in Getting their Request Granted the fruets whereof are now to be seen.

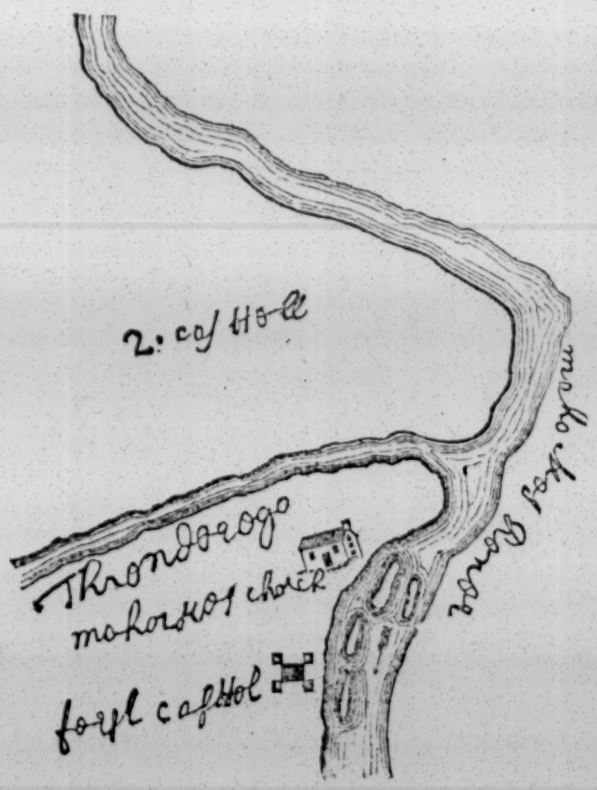
Hendrick sayd further that he desired in ye name of the sd Sachims of the Mohawks that none of their land might be clandestinly bought from any of them for that would breed a faction and disturbance among them and would be an occasion of leaving their Country and oblidge them to go over to the Ottowawas or farr Indians where they should have no Christian Minister to Instruct them in the Christian Religion, nor that they should not be brought under that yoke as those at Canada are who are obliged to pay the tenths of all to their priests. Gave a Belt of wampum.

Mr Andrews Reply'd that he was not come for the lucure of their land nor to lay any burdons on them but to Instruct them in the true Christian Religion and that no land Should be bought of them in a Clandestine Maner, if it Lays in his power to prevent it, and that the honourable Society had taken care to pay him

The Reverend Thomas Barclay desired that the Comrs would be pleased to procure men Slees & horses for Conveying the Goods of the Revd Mr Andrews to the Mohawks Country and to pay the Charges thereof which they promised to do with all readyness,

The Comrs Gave the following presents to the Mohawk Indians vizt 6 kegs powder 6 boxes of lead 12 Blankets 12 Shirts 2 duffel Blankets 5 pair Stockings 200 flints & 50 lb Shot

*** The Indian name of the mission above mentioned is given in an affidavit of the Revd Henry Barclay, of which an extract is subjoined. The engraving at the side is from a Survey dated 23d October, 1712, and shews the Schoharie creek the Church, and the two Mohawk castles, &c.



"Henry Barclay of the City of New York, Rector of Trinity Church in said City (in Communion with the Church of England as by Law Established) of full Age being duly sworn deposeth and saith—That he was born in Albany. That in Quality of Missionary from the Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts, he resided several years at *Tienonderoga* among one of the Iroquois Nations of Indians, who call themselves *Ganingehage*, and are by the English called Mohocks. That the Deponent hath always heard and understood that by the Praying Indians, were meant such of the Mohawk Nation, as were Converted to the Christian Religion. And that while he lived among the said Mohock Indians he understood from them that they laid claim to Lands to the Northward of Saraghtoge, in the County of Albany, but how far to the Northward he does not Remember to have heard from them, and that he verily believes they still make the same Claim."

North Carolina ss.

Preliminary Articles

ord.r to a Treaty had made Concluded & Agreed upon this 25th day of Nov.r Anno Dom. 1712 Between John Baptist Ashe, Barnaby Beauchamp, Thomas Hancock, Thomas Pollock Esq.rs Chief Men of Counsel of the Tuskarora Towns for and on behalf of themselves & the Towns of Tuskarora Resident, Oothcaloga, Bentonie, Conetoe Coharooka Juniors & Women of the one part and the Honble. Thomas Pollock Esq.r Present Chief Men of the Council & on behalf of themselves and their Government of North Carolina on the other part Witnesseth

That the said great Men Do hereby Covenant & Agree to & with the said Presidt. & Council that they shall and will with all their Forces Expedition & Diligence make War against all the Indyans belonging to the Towns or Nations of Catechny Core Mattamuskeet Pamptico and Neuse and that they shall not nor will not give any Quarter to any Male Indyan of those Towns or Nations above the Age of Fourteen Years and also that they shall Sell or Dispose of all the Male and that Age. And that further as soon as this Government shall think proper to require it the said great Men do hereby Covenant & Agree to & with the said Presidt. & Council as many as shall be thought proper to Destroy & Kill all the Male Indyans.

That the said great Men do hereby Covenant & Agree that if in this War they shall take any Captives which shall be proved to have been owned by the English and taken away in the late horrid Murther Such Captives shall be delivered to the right owners thereof.

It is hereby further agreed by & between the said great Men that they shall & will with all their Forces Assist & Help the English & all the White People in their Settlements that they shall send among the said Indyans

[illegible] Kenebeck Indians & Canoes to Sarbum[illegible]
Kenebeck Indians & Canoes to Sarbum[illegible]
Canoes of ye Kenebeck Indians to Sarbum or either of
them shall not nor will not Hunt nor Range of
among ye English Plantations nor Shoots without
Bounds nor Passe above ye number of three at one
neither shall they Carrie any property up Kenne-
bec below Cobbosseecontee Brook on that Side nor below Ross
Brook at Shemtha-hum-hen-ough on ye So. Side of
the River

It is Mutually agreed & Covenanted between all ye said parties
to their respective Subjects that if any Injury shall hereafter be done on either Side upon Complaint
made to such Person as shall hereafter be
appointed for that purpose Full Satisfaction
shall be made.

The sd great Men do hereby agree that from
after ye Ratification of these Presents they shall
duely pay unto their Governour such Yearly
Tributes as hereafter shall be agreed upon

The sd great Men do hereby further agree
that for ye Full & true performance of all Duties
by these Articles to be performed
by several Towns of Sockwaut, Pawtuckett
Tarhunte Keute Pahoroote Nummitto
Penuookehee shall Entirely deliver up to the
Governour at or from the Pautuckett ship
ten Hostages by next Full Moone & for each Town
that shall not do their Duties as aforesaid

The said Governour doth hereby Covenant
& agree to & with the said Great Men that upon
their true performance of these Articles
Several Hostages sd shall be well and
safely delivered up again and free and upon
the Ratification of these presents the said Indians at
their own Charge shall bring down
to the Governour

The said Great Men do hereby agree that the
Sagamore of Pentucket & his Towns

[illegible] Squanekeson
[illegible] Sagamore [illegible]
[illegible] Sagamore [illegible]
[illegible] Sagamore [illegible]

Albany y.e 16th Dec.r 1712

May it Please your Excellency

Your Excellencys Letter of y.e 31th octob.r Last we received and have according to your Excell.cys desire. given the Reverd M.r william andrews abby. Assistance that did Lay in our power, as will appear by the Inclosed Minutes to which we Refer, and have given the Indians a present, they were in Town before Some time, we have Supply'd them with provisions & we desire that your Excellency will be pleased to direct that the hundred pounds yet in the hands of Coll.o D Peyster may be Sent us to the port, Since the £200:- we rec.d will not reach what is Expended,

The Last ...ch Returnd here from Boston the french men who came here from Canada with Maj.r Ridgon &c accompanied with three prisoners he has of this own Expences, we Shall dispatch him with the first Good opperturnity,

we Rec.d your E.cy Letter of the 6th nov.r last with y.e letter for y.e Gov.r of Canada with y.e proclamation for y.e Cessation of arms w.ch we Shall Send to the P. french men having had no opperturnity before we Remaind with Great Respect

May it Pleas.e your Excellency

your E.cy most humb.e Serv.ts

Ch.d Peyster

K.S.t Renselaer

Ludw.k Kemble

Wynd.t Schuyler

Peter Van Brugh

P. S.
we desire y.e E.cy will be pleased to advice us whether we are to send out Scouts to y.e Lake this winter for the Security of the frontiers

N. York December. ye 16th 1712 58:56

Sr

It was with the greatest Concern Imaginable that I understood You had not paid the Bills I Drew upon you, you'l observe from the Inclosed Schedule that I have not Drawn for near the Sum in your Hands & by the Copy of Mr Bird's Letter that You can have no Manner of Pretence from my Lord Orkney's Money not being being paid so that I am confident If You have not satisfyed these Bills already You will do it upon Receipt of this, these Bills having no Manner of Relation to the Bills on the Palatin account

Tho I meet with Inhumane Treatment from many I expect Justice & Friendship from Mr Perry he being well assured that there is no Man alive had a greater Value for him & Confidence in him than Yr

16 1

Yr

Copy of one [illegible]
to mr Perry: Decemb 16th
1712

Accot. of yor. proceedings and of the proceedings of ye ffrench and Indians.

I wish you a good journey and succes in what you go about. I am Sr yor very humble Servt

/S/ Ro. Hunter.

Albany 10th. february 1711/2
at 7 a Clock in ye Evening

Gentlemen

within this hour wee have Received Speedy Intelligence from our outskouts part thereof on their Return from Tionondoroga near ye Lake have discover'd Tracts of the Enemy four miles on this Side of the falls of the wood Creek wh. gives us Reason to beleeve the Enemy is approaching, have therefore thought fitt to give you notice thereof, Desireing you to detach two hundred men of the Palatines to be ready to march hither upon the next notice from us, in the mean time we desire you to Send fifty Palatines with all Expedition, we are with Respect

Gentlemen
Your very Humble: Servts.
/S/ Pr: Schuyler Corronll.

the Inclosed
to Collo Rutsen
we desire you
to forward with
all Expedition

[*addressed*]
on her majtys. Service
For Robt. Livingston Esqr. &
the other Comrs. for Regulateing
of the Palatine affairs at
the manor of Livingston.

an order from gov hunter dated ye 13 may [1712] to give an acct of ye number of Indians in ye 5 nations & what Part of Pouder & arms of her majs at albany and Shinnectady

Maquasen mit einige van Schagtkook	
Welke onder haer woonen[1]	180 Man
Onneyders	120
Onondagers	350
Kajoegers	150
Sinnikers	1000
	1800

[1] Maquasen with those of the Schagtkook people who live among them.

This is besides a ConSiderable number of Sd. 5 nations who live neer Canastoge upon a Branch of ye Susquehanne River & at onnochquage upon a branch of Delawar River

There are above 2000 Indians to ye Southward & westward who are Tributaries of ye Sd. 5 nations & under their Command.

N york ye 14 of may 1712.

Ch: huddy's Letter to Coll Ingoldesby abt. Johs Luykasse
Fort Hunter 27th: feby 1712/13

Honble. Sr.

This comes to Acquaint yr. honr: that Jchannis Lucas has been here & done a great deal of Mischief Among ye Indians, Told 'em yt. there Land would be Took from 'em pothering every house as he came in Telling 'em Soe upon wch acct. as Lawrence Tells all ye Schocticohe Indians are removing to Schocticote & Some gon ye Minister & my Selfe have assured ye Sachims to ye Contrary [(*torn*)] ye Indians here has been Cheated as they Say by ye N. Engld: people makes 'em faithless all ye men are well I' am with my humble Duty to yr honr:

Honble: Sr.
Yr Most Dutifull &
obedient humble Sert
/S/ Cha: Huddy

Copy
Letter of ye Comrs. to his Exly.
Albany ye 13th of May 1714[1]

May it Please yr Exly.

Wee Cant in duty omitt to acqt. yr Exly. yt mr. hansen Came yesterday from ye maquas Country where he has heard of a trusty Indian privately that there is to be a generall meeting at onnondage Speedily not only of the five Nations but of all ye Indians Liveing at the Jerseys Pensilvania marryland virginia Carolina &c. he that Revaild this Sayd that it is Resolvd & Concluded that if any privy to this Should acqt. any Christian Living in this governt. wth. ye Resolution of ys meeting Should Suffer ye pain of death in ye open meeting ye maquas Expect dayly a post to come to ye

[1] Wraxall dates this notice as May 20, but he gives an account of the meeting at Onondaga which followed. McIlwain, 96-97.

1713.

272. iv. Accompt of negro slaves imported from Africa, 1712, 113, sold at from £20 to £28 a head. *Same endorsement.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

272. v. Accompt of H.M. arms and ammunition in Virginia (*v. supra*). *Same endorsement.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

272. vi. Copy of a Bill to come into force Dec. 25, 1713, *declaring what shall be accounted a sufficient seating and planting of lands hereafter to be taken up and patented. Same endorsement.* 3 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *Nos.* 94, 94 i.-vi.; *and* (*without enclosures*) 5, 1363. *pp.* 488–506.]

Feb. 11. Virginia. **273.** Lt. Governor Spotswood to [*? the Earl of Dartmouth*]. *Acknowledges* letters of Aug. 21st and 28th. I have caused the Truce to be published here as usual. In obedience to H.M. commands (April 14th) I laid before our late Assembly the 84th article of my Instructions to be passed into a law pursuant to H.M. gracious permission, but the house of Burgesses did not think fitt to agree thereto; however that Instruction is already a law to me without the formality of passing it into an Act of Assembly, and must be so to everyone that pretends to ask a grant of the Queen's land. Tho' I cannot but believe it must be as disagreeable to your Lordp. to hear, as 'tis to me to write, a constant account of the miserys and distractions of my neighbouring province of North Carolina; yet my duty to H.M. and regard for her subjects will not suffer me to conceal from your Lordp. their unhappy circumstances, nor to sitt idle, without using my utmost endeavours to relieve them; for tho' they have lately recieved from South Carolina an aid of 850 Indians and 33 white men, under the command of one Col. James Moore; of whose coming timely notice had been given them, yet that Government was so negligent and improvident, that they neither made provision for the subsistance of those forces, nor had in readiness any of their own to join 'em; so that through the ungovernable temper of such a multitude, composed of a great many different nations, and the necessity of dispersing them about the country, for their better subsistance, the poor inhabitants have suffered a greater destruction among their stocks by there auxiliarys than they did from their enemys. Before the arrival of this succour, I had upon a representation from the President and Assembly of that Province (*enclosed*) obtained from our Assembly 1000*l.* to be imployed for their relief, together with cloathing sufficient for 300 of their men, which could not otherwise endure the fatigue of a march against the enemy in the winter season. It was with much struggle I obtained this inconsiderable supply. And because such an insignificant sum required more than ordinary frugality in the management, I was willing to consult with the President and Council of Carolina, upon the most effectual measures for laying it out to their advantage. Yet after waiting above six weeks for their answer, and when at last I had taken the trouble of a long journey to their frontiers to obtain a meeting, neither the President nor the commander of

1713.

their forces thought fitt to be there, but only sent two Deputys, who instead of offering any proposals or facilitating the prosecution of the war against the Indians, had only authority to tell me that the provisions promised by their Assembly for the forces intended to be sent from hence is not now to be expected from 'em: tho' at the same time they could not but acknowledge that the small sum given for that service is insufficient for raising and subsisting such a body of men as can in prudence be ventured from hence into the Tuscaruro country. It is a difficult task I have to encounter, when no engagements of the persons principally concerned are to be relyed on, almost all the necessarys of tents, ammunition, etc., for an expedition wanting, no money to provide such necessarys, not one officer in this whole Government that knows anything of the discipline of forces to assist me, the people generally averse to undertake anything for the relief of these neighbours, no law in the country to compell them to serve in such an expedition, nor have I hitherto recieved any directions from H.M. to countenance me in any extraordinary measures I may have occasion to use in this conjuncture. And if the Government of North Carolina should still continue so stupid as to deny furnishing provisions: or if Col. Moore should happen to be baffled in his enterprize, the consequence may be fatal, both to that unhappy province and to the other neighbouring Governments, since by that means the Indians will be more encouraged in their insolencies. I shall however continue my endeavours to obviate these mischiefs as much as I am able *etc.* *Repeats part of preceding.* *Signed*, A. Spotswood. 4 *pp.* *Enclosed*,

273. i., ii. *Duplicates of Nos.* 272 i., ii. [*C.O.* 5, 1337. *Nos.* 20–22.]

Feb. 12. Treasury Chambers.

274. Mr. Lowndes to Mr. Popple. *Encloses* following for the report of the Council of Trade and Plantations to H.M. thereon. *Signed*, Wm. Lowndes. *Endorsed*, Recd. Feb. 13th, Read July 17th, 1713. *Addressed*. 1 *p.* *Enclosed*,

274. i. Petition of Anthony Swymmer of Jamaica to the Earl of Oxford, Lord High Treasurer. *Prays* for a grant at the appraised value of escheated estate of Mrs. Williamina Kupius, his step-daughter, decd. without heirs, in the parish of Clarendon, Jamaica. Petitioner has long occupied this plantation. 1½ *pp.* [*C.O.* 137, 10. *Nos.* 18, 18 i.; *and* 138, 14. *pp.* 9–12.]

Feb. 13. Treasury Chambers.

275. T. Harley to the Council of Trade and Plantations. By order of my Lord High Treasurer I inclose the establishment proposed by the Board of Ordnance for Barbados, Jamaica, New Yorke and Annapolis, for your opinion thereupon, *etc.* *Signed*, T. Harley. *Endorsed*, Recd. 16th, Read 19th Feb. 17$\frac{12}{13}$. ¾ *p.* *Enclosed*,

275. i. Charge of the establishment at Barbadoes. Engineer, Master-gunner, 17 gunners. *Total*, 1076*l.* 15*s.* per annum. ¼ *p.* [*C.O.* 28, 13. *Nos.* 99, 99 i.; *and* (*without enclosure*) 29, 13. *pp.* 1, 2.]

My Lord

N York 18th March 1712

3

11

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
COLONIAL OFFICE

My sufferings are known to you and my relief is necessary and just that I bear them with patience in hopes that the dispatch of more weighty affairs will speedily afford leisure for that

I must beg leave once more to put your Lordship in mind of your poor cousin Hatton who deserves well of mankind, there is no man better beloved by all or fitter for business and it greives me that I have it not in my power to prefer him as he deserves

Your Lordship once laid your commands upon me to send you my thoughts with relation to the British interest in America, I think it my duty at this time to acquaint your Lordship that some new measure lately resolv'd upon in France for planting and establishing Colonies on the river Mesasipe all along the backs of our settlements has given great umbrage and apprehension in these parts least in time these settlements may deprive us of the trade & dependance of the Natives

My Lord I know not how the freedome I am going to take might be construed by others, but am perswaded that your Lordship will put no other construction than the true one upon it that is a zeal and concern for Her Majestys interests in these parts

I humbly conceive you have been kept in the dark, to say no worse of it, as to the nature of the government of the five Indian nations as they are called which by experience and the information of all those I have had any conversation with amongst them I am convinced is now and has in all times been no other then this

13 21 Such

such numbers as for the conveniency of hunting and fighting, all the business of their lives, herd together live in a perfect state of nature every man his own master free from all rules or regulations, or any constraint from custom, its self, only in the two important affairs mentioned the younger sort are readily advised by such of the elder as have by the common voice the reputation of the wisest, neither are they under any obligation to follow such advice, there being no coercive power or penalty lodged or so much as supposed to be any where amongst them, only they conclude it folly not to be advised by those who have more sense and experience than themselves and can have no interest in imposing upon them for that reason these sages call'd by them Sanap, the word Sachem appertaining only to our river Indians, are commonly the most indigent being the most ancient unable to hunt themselves and having no share in the produce of their exploits of any kind but such as these concern'd in taking the booty think fit voluntarily to leave them, for at their return from these employments the nine men divide to each his share having nothing to themselves. neither are they or can they be confined to any certain number there being no other election or nomination of such but the superior that the experience of their life and behaviour makes on the minds of the generality.

When at their own or my desire I have at any time met them the whole body hear what I have to propose, after which they retire and consult together and having agreed upon answers to each individual proposition one of there sages is chosen by the whole to report them neither is their voice delivered by any one particular man but sometimes by one sometimes another though most commonly they chose the eldest and most eloquent amongst them

Their

Their Wars are begun and carried on in this manner, one of them who has got the eleign in his head makes a feast and invites his Canton to it and in the Assembly he dances explaining in a song his intentions and reasons; such as approve of it dance one after another & all that eat at his feast are looked upon as listed for yt expedition and the proposer is constantly the leader for that time

This much is sufficient to let your Lordship into the nature of their no Government upon which in a great measure our security depends, it not being probable that they should at any time all agree to fall upon us without just provocation. but if ome from mistaken notions of private interest should endeavour to establish with out any other form amongst them by applying meaning to words to which they have no manner of relation and should it be obtruded upon that people that such and such are Princes because we think so or call them so and should these Princes assume or acquire an authority in any measure proportion'd to that of European Potentates, from that minute our Quiet and safety must depend upon their caprice, who having little to doe at home & commanding a people who have less will probably be for makeing war where they propose to doe it with most ease and profit and may be easily bribed to disturb us by our enemys when we are so unhappy as to have any in our neighborhood.

Happily indeed for us those who were carryed to England were men of no consideration or rather the most obscure amongst them, Hendrick its true had some credit with the small village of Mohaks called Scharee but he himself a river Indian and a very turbulent subtle fellow, who since his return has given us more trouble than all the other Indians beside, and had he had the hundredth part of that power which was ascribe to him we must have been

in

in actual war with them at this time. I must beg your Lordships patience whilest I acquaint you with one particular relateing to them the people of Sachanes(?) sold that land by no good tenure having formerly sold it but the grant of it being revoked by an act here, the Government here gave the Indians again possession of it, were prevaild upon to make a Cession of it to the Queen Hendrick kept them off a long time from compleating their Cession under pretence of the insufficiency of the present which at last considerably augmented which determined them to accept of them, but Hendrick then their Speaker full of his Imperial power ventured to deliver his sentiments contrary to what he had in instructions from them upon which the minute they left me they fell upon him and had torn him to peices but for the interposition of some soldiers and my servants and they immediately returnd and resigned their lands

c

Do these your Lordship how apt they are to extend the notion of Princely power when they have received it I must triffle once more. one of the River Indians taking away a candle from before me was chid by one who stood by, but he readily replyed, I Sachem I King for what I please, tho at the same time he neither has or claims respect or obedience from his fellow Savages

Upon the foot they now stand they are easily managed, a little art and industry with their arrients carrys most points, but should they happen to be new modelld me shall be at a loss what measures to take

What I have set down is a rude Sketch of their

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
COLONIAL
OFFICE

ruder

nder government, and whether the contrary notion had
arisen from deception or design, or whether those who
have imposed upon others were not first imposed upon
themselves I shall not take upon me to determine, but
I am bold to affirm that from that minute that these
notions with relation to their Government which have
obtained among us prevail among them we shall =
enjoy here but a very precarious security.

I heartily ask pardon for this tedious
stuff and recommend my self to the continuation of
that protection your Lordship has been pleased to honour
me with, and when I act any way unworthy of it
I shall pretend no longer to the honour of being

My Lord

Your Lordships most
faithfull and most humble
servant

Ro: Hunter

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
COLONIAL
OFFICE

1713.

decree given be never so plain, the party looseing will never fail to appeal home; upon the whole I shall pray yr. Lopps.' directions on this matter for my future conduct, *etc.* The crop of sugers here this year will not be great, however much better then could have been expected after the late hurrican, the weather since having been very seasonable. *Signed*, A. Hamilton. *Endorsed*, Rec. 18th May, Read 17th July, 1713. 5 *pp.* [*C.O.* 137, 10. *No.* 14; *and* 138, 13. *pp.* 509-513.]

March 14. N. York.

293. Governor Hunter to the Council of Trade and Plantations. I have not had ye honour of any of yr. Lordps.' commands since that the *Dunwich* man of warr brought me last fall. *Sends duplicates of former letters.* I must once more assure your Lordps. that there remains not ye least glimpse of hopes that an Assembly there will ever doe anything effectually for support of H.M. Government amongst them upon any other terms than her giveing it up entirely to them, for what else would these articles they soe boldly insist upon amount to, if granted, yizt. raiseing of money by ways and meanes of their own exclusive of the Councill who they still affirm (notwithstanding of what your Lordps. commanded to be communicated to them, and the practice of former Assemblys) have noe right to meddle in money bills. Their lodgeing of all publick moneys in ye hands of a Treasurer of their own, who is to dispose of none but by their direction, by that means makeing a cypher of Governour and Councill, and suspending from ye execution of his office H.M. Receiver Generall soe constituted by her Royal Letters Patents under ye Broad Seale; their nameing and appointing such salaries, and to such officers only as they shall thinke fitt, without any regard to those of H.M. appointment. Now my Lords, these resolutions and practices haveing soe aparent a tendency to ye dissolution of ye Government, remote from requisite remedies in such a case, I would choose any extremity rather than close with them, tho' I had not that sacred barr, H.M. Instructions soe expressly forbidding me. I have however with ye advice of ye Councill dissolved this Assembly, not out of any hopes wee conceive from a new election, but meerly as a duty incumbent upon me, after ye disrespectfull behaviour of ye last, for when they have fixt ye name of slavery, upon the supporting ye Government in ye manner H.M. has been pleased to direct, and that of liberty, on their rash resolutions and practices, and have taught the thoughtless people to speake after them, there remaines but small hope of any change in the elections, but what may be for ye worse as wee have experimented in the elections when the dissolution was an act of their own. *Encloses Minutes of Council and Acts passed last Session*, "none of which want any observations only the Negroe Act, which tho' much mittigated in its severities by ye Councill's amendments, I am apt to beleive your Lordps. will still think too severe, but after the late barberous attempt of some of their slaves nothing less cold please the people. This leads me to acquaint your Lordps. that by some private letters I am informed that ye Earl of Clarendon has given himselfe much trouble to obstruct the pardon

1713.

of those I had repreived, and that there was a petition signed by many hands gone from hence for the same purpose. I am since satisfy'd here that there was such a petition secretly carryed round by one Bickley a buisy waspish man who acted then as Attorney Generall; the grand design of that petition was to confirm some people in the beleife of what hee and his associates give out that I have neither creditt or favoure at home, the secondary one to give creditt to his own infamous proceeding in that matter, for there being some pique between him and Mr. Regnier the master of one of the suspected negroes, after he had been twice acquitted by two different juries of the most creditable and substantiall of the inhabitants here, hee had him by some fetch of law tryed again at the Supream Court, where he found a jury tracticable to his purpose where he was found guilty; I solemnly protest to your Lordps. that in what I have done I had noe view but to save inocent blood, for by all the examinations and declarations of the evidence and the persons executed, I am convinced in my conscience that he is as innocent of that fact or the contrivance of it as ye child unborne. The others are Spaniards unjustly kept in slavery here many yeares and repreived by that Bickley's own desire, for it was Clerk who came to desire the mistress of one of them to beg for a repreive, about the time of their intended execution, when ye whole town seemed to acquiesce in their innocence and approve of the repreive; many who have signed that paper have declared to severall gentlemen that they knew nothing of the contents thereof, but being told that it was an Address for a law to punish negroe slaves, they signed it; I have in this acted according to conscience and shall waite for the issue from H.M. determination, and only begg leave to observe upon this occasion that if clandestine representations projected by an angry and designeing man and handed round to ye unwary and ignorant for subscriptions should gaine creditt and countenance at home, the Governour whoever he be, must have a very uneasy time of it, who knowing nothing of his accusation or accusers and liveing remote from his equall and just judges, suffers in his reputation and perhaps in his fortunes without a remedy. The House of Representatives past and sent up a Bill for the naturalization of all foreigners being protestants, which also past ye Councill, but an Act of the like nature being soe lately repealed in England, and their behaviour here intitleing them to noe such favour from ye Crown at present, I judg'd it adviseable and for H.M. service to refuse my assent to it at this time. There haveing been for some yeares past a totall sessation of ye pay of H.M. quitt-rents I did by advice of the Cheife Justice, and others learned in the laws issue out writts from the Chancery for that purpose, which begin to have their just effect for many are since come in to pay their arreares. It appeared a combination by their own confession severall haveing owned that they were resolved never more to pay any relyeing upon the scence and strength of a country jury, if they should at any time be sued for the same. But indeed the yearly quitt rent of this soe considerable Province, amounts to soe insignificant a summe, that I

1713.

cannot help blaming ye negligence of such as have made out these soe very large grants with little if any reservation to the Crown; and in one very hard case upon the Crown I must intreat your Lordps.' opinion. Some who held originally tracts of land under a certain stated quitt-rent have from succeeding Governours obtained new grants for the same, or grants of confirmation without any reservation reduceing the old quitt-rent to a summe next to nothing. *Quere* whether these subsequent grants be good in law, and whether the parties be not bound to pay the quitt-rents specifyed in their originall grant. Others have grants with this reservation only, paying such quitt-rent as shall hereafter be established by the laws of this Plantation; and others, such as shall be establish't by his Royall Highness, his heires and successors. Now H.M. has by her Instructions establish't half a crown for every 100 acres at least. *Quere* whether such are not obliged to pay that half crowne at least from the date of such Instruction, or from what other commencement they are obliged to pay it. In the next place, my Lords: The Palatins remaine within the province, and for ye most part within ye lands where I planted them, subsisting as they can and waiteing H.M. resolution. Cold I find any more creditt I would sett them to work this spring to prepare a succession of trees, but that is long since exhausted, none of my bills of any kind being paid at home, and I myselfe reduced to very hard shifts for a bare subsistance. Neither is it possible to oblige them to work in ye woods without subsistance, tho' for ye future I beleive the work may be carryed on by barely subsisting the workers dureing ye times they shall be imployed with the addition of a small allowance of bread for their families, soe that the yearely expence may be reduced to 5,000*l.* sterl., not including the expence of horses waggons and magazines with their proper officers. Your Lordships understand me well, that I doe not propose this as a perpetuall expence, but only untill such time as wee can have returnes of the produce of their labour, which considering the disapointments in point of time by their late arrivall in ye first yeare, and the interruption caused by ye non payment of my bills, and the time necessary for makeing of tarr, as it is plaine from the practice of ye Eastern Countries and our own experience, is three yeares, may be reasonably calculated to be requisite for two yeares forward at least, which also is to be reckoned as money lent to them seeing by their contract they are to repay it by their labour. It is some small comfort to me that I have brought that great undertakeing to all the perfection that human power or industry cold doe in that time and under such circumstances, and that wee have a demonstration of ye success of our labours, the prepared trees tho' not yet ripe for manufacture yeilding great quantities of turpentine. I acquainted your Lordps. in my former that the fort and chappell in ye Mohocks' village was finished. The Missionary at first had but an indifferent reception by ye means of one Hendrick who was one of those carryed to England, who had possessed them with a notion that the Minister was to claime a tenth of all their lands and goods, but being undeceived they have

1713.

received him kindly and have expelled their community one of his opposers for that and haveing poisoned another." *Refers to enclosed expenses of Assembly.* "From which you will perceive what induces them to sitt and doe noe business, for by that means they create a nesessity of frequent sessions, and thereby receive a greater income than for the most part their farms or imployments yeild them. The account I had from their own clark. I most humbly recommend myselfe and my sufferings to your Lordships' consideration and generous patronage." *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Endorsed*, Reed. 22nd, Read 23rd April, 1713. $6\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Enclosed*,

293. i. Account of the charge of the sessions of General Assembly, Sept. 1, 1710—Dec. 10, 1712. Members' and officers' salaries and incidentals :—*Total*, 2,524*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 1050. *Nos.* 63, 63 i. ; *and* (*without enclosure*) 5, 1123. *pp.* 92–103.]

Mar[ch 14]. New York. **294**. Governor Hunter to the Earl of Dartmouth. *Encloses following.* "I am reduced to worse circumstances than the worst of my enemies could wish." *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. 1 *p. Enclosed*,

294. i. Duplicate of *No.* 296 i.
294. ii. Duplicate of *No.* 296.
294. iii. Duplicate of *No.* 293. [*C.O.* 5. 1091. *Nos.* 83, 83 i.-iii. ; *and* (*duplicate of covering letter and Nos. ii. and iii.*) 84, 84 i., ii.]

March 14. N. York. **295**. Governor Hunter to [*? the Earl of Dartmouth*]. My sufferings are known to you and my releif so necessary and just that I bear them with patience in hopes that the dispatch of more weighty affairs will speedily afford leisure for that. I must beg leave once more to put your Lordship in mind of your poor Cousin Harison who deserves well of mankind, there is no man better beloved by all or fitter for business and it greives me that I have it not in my power to prefer him as he deserves. Your Lordship once laid your commands upon me to send you my thoughts with relation to the Brittish interest in America. I think it my duty at this time to acquaint your Lordship that some new measure lately resolv'd upon in France for planting and establishing Colonies on the river Messasipe all along the backs of our settlements has given great umbrage and apprehensions in these parts least in time these settlements may deprive us of the trade and dependance of the Natives. My Lord I know not how the freedom I am goeing to take might be construed by others, but am persuaded that your Lordship will put no other construction than the true one upon it, that is a zeal and concern for H.M. interests in these parts. I humbly conceive you have been kept in the dark, to say no worse of it, as to the nature of the Government of the five Indian nations as they are called, which by experience and the information of all those I have had any conversation with amongst them I am convinc'd is now and has in all times been no other than this. Such numbers as for the conveniencys of hunting and fighting, all the businesse of their

1713.

Assembly, but by virtue of a clause in H.M. Commission to the Governor, impowering him to issue writs for their election. Most of the Assemblies in the plantations claim all the privileges the House of Commons here does, and some of them, others, that the House of Commons never pretended to. Upon examination of some gentlemen of Jama., we find that Gersham Elye, (*v.* May 22) insists on his priviledge as an Assemblyman, to avoid coming to a tryal with the petitioner; but we do not see any reason for it; nor do we find by our books, that the Governors have any authority by their Commissions or Instructions to allow any such priviledge. [*C.O.* 138, 13. *pp.* 428–430.]

[May 28.] **353**. John Thurston to the Council of Trade and Plantations. As agent for Governor Lord A. Hamilton, *prays* dispatch of Jamaica business, laid before them by the Governor. *Endorsed*, Recd. 28th May, Read 30th June, 1713. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 137, 10. *No.* 4; *and* 138, 13. *pp.* 432, 433.]

May 30. Corke. **354**. Governor Nicholson to the Earl of Dartmouth. *Acknowledges* letter of May 20, and sends receipts. *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 9. *No.* 116.]

June 2. Virginia. **355**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Since my last dispatch, Feb. 11th, I have had little to add to the trouble that gave you relateing to the affairs of this Colony, and I doubt not your Lordps. will recieve with as much satisfaction as it is to me to write the happier prospect of affairs in the neighbouring Province of North Carolina; the forces sent thither this winter from South Carolina under the command of Col. Moore have obtained a considerable advantage over the Tuscaruros by the taking the only important fort they had, and it and other rencounters killed and made prisoners upwards of 1,000 of that nation. This blow having extremely frighted them, it was necessary to improve it, by engageing them in a Peace, since the Government of Carolina is utterly unable to reduce them by prosecuting the war, and by the information I have recieved from the President of that country of their disposition to fall into those measures I advised for establishing a peace I have reason to hope it is now very near, if not altogether concluded, the project whereof your Lordps. will find in the Council Journal of 16th April herewith sent. The making a peace with those Indians was the more necessary in regard of some late discoverys that they have been all along assisted in this war by the Senecas and others of the Five Nations under the Government of New York: for while the Carolina forces were besieging the Tuscaruro fort, a considerable body of those Northern Indians came into the Tuscaruro country, and would have perswaded the neutral towns to joine with them in raising that siege; and the same body of Indians meeting with our traders as they were going with a cargo of goods of the value of 1,000*l.* and upwards, to traffique with the Western Indians, fell upon them and plundered them of all they had, and at the same [*time*] did not disown their being

1713.

Mohacks and other Northern Indians, which the traders likewise very well knew to be true, and was further confirmed by some of our Tributary Indians who going out, upon the news of this robbery mett and killed several of them. This brought the rest down on our frontiers, and obliged me to command out all our Rangers in search of them, but they were retired, ere our men could come up with them, and so escaped with their booty. Your Lordps. may observe in the Council Journal of the 10th of June last, that the Council were then unanimously of opinion that the Courts of Oyer and Terminer appointed by H.M. Instructions ought constantly to be held, whether there was any criminal likely to be tryed or not; but now upon further consideration they are as unanimous in the contrary opinion, that unless there are criminals to be tryed, the holding that Court is unnecessary; they have likewise all joined to represent to me that the Judges of the Court (whenever it is held) ought to consist only of the Council; this was occasioned by my joining the Speaker and two others of the most eminent members of the House of Burgesses in commission with them last December Court, when I expected a man to be tryed for his life, and at a time that I could not reasonably depend on any more than four of the Council to sit upon that tryal. However here is no dispute between us, they being now come over to my opinion as to the calling the Courts, and I acquiescing in theirs, as to the appointment of the Judges, yet still I cannot give up my judgment withall upon this last point, unless I find your Lordps. concurr with these gentlemen in their sentiments which are, that since the General Court has hitherto been the only stated Court of Judicature in this Colony which hath had cognizance of life and member, the Council who are constituted the judges thereof look upon that same jurisdiction to be confined to them, and cannot submitt to share it with other persons. That some Governors might make a very dangerous use of this precedent, and bring thereby men's lives and libertys under less security than their estates: That the gentlemen of England are never added to the Judges in Commissions of Oyer and Terminer but in their circuits, and that then it is done because in those progresses, there is but one Judge to sit on the Pleas of the Crown; and lastly that such affairs should proceed in the usual method, except where unusual accidents shall require an extraordinary exertion of the Royal power. This My Lords, is faithfully the sum of their arguments, and if it shall be judged that there is no need of a Governor's giving now and then an instance to undecieve the people here, and manifest the prerogative of the Crown, and particularly in this point to convince some that the General Court law passed here in 1705 has not established the Council to be the only Judges of life and death, that H.M. may appoint; but if after all your Lordps. shall determine that the Members of the Council and no others ought to be Commissioners of those Courts of Oyer and Terminer, which H.M. orders me to constitute, I shall then most willingly continue to appoint them solely according as I have already promised them shall for the future be done, till I am otherwise commanded. The Commissioners and other officers appointed

1713.

for settling the boundarys between this Colony and North Carolina finding a stop put to their proceedings by the proprietor's failing to nominate Commissioners to joine with them have now made application for an allowance for their past trouble. That matter has been examined in Council, and their trouble and expence being fully made appear, the Council have desired me to represent their case to H.M. that an allowance of 250*l.* according to the proportion mentioned in the Council Journal of 13th April may be paid out of H.M. Revenue of quitt-rents, the service for which they were imployed being intended for the increase of that Revenue, and it's very true that had their endeavours taken effect, or whenever it happens that the boundarys are settled H.M. will gain such a large tract of land as will in a short time fully recompence all the charge that shall be expended thereon. Upon which consideration I beg leave to request your Lordships' favourable representation of their case to H.M. There being no affairs of consequence requiring an imediate meeting of the Assembly, it is now prorogued to July 1st, and I intend a further prorogation till the Fall, by which time I shall know whether the expected peace with Carolina is likely to put a stop to the frequent murders committed on our frontiers. But if it should prove otherwise I shall then stand very much in need of your Lordps.' advice for my conduct in so difficult a task, since in the present general poverty of the country, there seems little expectation that an Assembly will contribute any effectual succours towards the frontiers, and as little hopes can be built on either the Revenues of 2*s.* per hhd. or quitt-rents, the one being unable to discharge a third part of this last half year's sallarys, and the other drawn away into H.M. Exchequer as fast as it arises here. Tho the country at present is very quiet, and the people generally easy and satisfyed, yet I should be wanting in my duty to H.M., if I did not represent that the tobacco trade is now brought to that low ebb, that the planter who depends wholly upon it is not able to cloath his family; and I cannot forbear expressing my fear of their soon falling into manufactures of their own, if this trade be not speedily helped with some ease in the dutys laid thereon, or else with some new regulation: in order to which nothing would more encourage the planters than the reducing into practice a project I have lately seen said to have been handed to the merchants from the Custom house, whereby it is proposed that all tobaccos be lodged in the Queen's warehouses, without paying any duty till it be sold out, either for home consumption or exportation. The merchants indeed exclaim against this as ruinous to the trade, but the most judicious persons concerned in shiping tobacco from hence seem to like of it very well as the only means to put a stop to that unhappy necessity some merchants are reduced to of selling the freighter's tobacco at an under rate for discharging their debts at the Custom house, in which case, tho the merchant takes care to secure his freight and commission, the owners are often brought in debt over and above the loss of their principal adventure. *Encloses* Journals of Assembly and laws passed last Session, *etc.* P.S.—June 10th.

1713.

The man of war by which this is intended being delayed here longer than I expected has given me the opportunity of a meeting of the Council at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held yesterday for the tryal of a criminal, the proceedings of the Council being chiefly the prorogation of the Assembly to Nov. 5th, and the passing the accompt of the Revenue of 2*s.* per hhd. *Encloses copies. Signed,* A. Spotswood. *Endorsed,* Recd. 7th Aug., 1713, Read 3rd May, 1716. 4 *pp. Enclosed,*

355. i. Accompt of the Revenue of 2*s.* per hhd., 23rd Oct., 1712–25th April, 1713. *Totals:—Receipts,* 1,094*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, *Expenditure,* 1,964*l.* 9*s.* 6*d. Same endorsement.* 1 *p.*

355. ii. Copy of Proclamation proroguing the General Assembly of Virginia to July 1st. April 16, 1713. ¾ *p.*

355. iii. Copy of Proclamation proroguing the Assembly to Nov. 5th. June 10, 1713. ¾ *p.*

355. iv. Proclamation for apprehending Richard Oadham, of Nansemond, labourer, suspected for the murder of Robert Treween. June 11, 1713. *Endorsed as letter.* 1½ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1317. *Nos.* 18, 18 i.-iv.; *and* (*without enclosures*) 5, 1364. *pp.* 262–272.]

June 4. Whitehall. **356**. Mr. Popple to the Secretaries of the Treasury. Encloses draft of bond in 1,000*l.* for Governor Eden (*v.* May 18) for the Lord High Treasurer's directions therein. [*C.O.* 5, 1292. *p.* 385.]

June 4. Treasury Chambers. **357**. T. Harley to the Council of Trade and Plantations. Encloses following for their report. *Signed,* T. Harley. *Endorsed,* Recd. 5th, Read 8th June, 1713. ¾ *p. Enclosed,*

357. i. Petition of disbanded officers and soldiers to the Queen. *Pray* for a grant of land now uninhabited between New England and Nova Scotia, *etc. Signed,* Ja. Goodwin, Surgeon, Rudson Cobleigh, Capt. *and* 28 *other officers and soldiers.* 2 *pp.*

357. ii. Proposal of disbanded officers and soldiers. *Describe* advantages of the scheme and details, as July 10. The tract of land is above 100 miles in breadth and more in length, bounded N.E. by the bounds of Nova Scotia, being at the River of St. Croix, S.W. by the bounds of New England, at or near the River Sagadehok, N.W. by the great River Canada, S.E. by the Atlantick or Western Ocean in the latitude of 44 to 46, about 100 miles from Anapolis Royal and 150 from Boston. *Propose* appointment of a Governor, *etc. Signed,* Rudson Cobleygh, John Evance, John Horne, William Bowen, Wm. Armstrong, Capts. *and* 15 *others. Copy.* 3½ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 865. *Nos.* 88, 88 i., ii.; *and* 5, 913. *pp.* 386—393.]

June 9. Admiralty Office. **358**. Mr. Burchett to Mr. Popple. *Requests* Heads of Enquiry for the Commodore of the Newfoundland convoy may be "hastned hither, the convoy being under sailing orders." *Signed,* J.

New york. 19th Augt 1713. 58:161

I have received Letter of the 29th of
July with the Inclosed from Lieut Hudd
I have laid before the Council and
they could come to no resolution therein, there being
no money in the Treasury for defraying
the charges of the Present it was
necessary to make to the Indians
at this time, & of the Five Nations to
prevent their entring into any
Hostilities. Majesty's Subjects

that
upon her
Such present
this time
assembly at their next Session to
Sum for
Hastings Call Esqr
two of the representatives of this
having met the Council
Desiring to
Sir I Present to
come to this
Such Present to the Indians
with

any Present upon the Publick Credit that I will ~~the~~ my utmost endeavours to ~~with the Assembly at their next Session~~ for to obtain their reimbursement from the Assembly at their next Meeting, and in this Case You may send some proper persons to the five Nations to prevent the ill designs of the Indians in General, and in particular to hinder the Tuscarora Indians from Settling amongst them, and the five Nations or their Tributaries from [illegible] any of [illegible]

[illegible] will meet [illegible]

I have also received your Letter of the [illegible] with an Inclosed from Lieut Gov[illegible] [illegible] which I have [illegible] Communicated to the Council [illegible] the Militia Bill to make Quarter upon her Majestys subjects, adding that the Five Nations have Liberty to have in [illegible] Settling West Hendrick & Quaynant there, leaving that the Governor [illegible] Life [illegible] as before mentioned

I have received your

(Colonies)

Ile de Vandrenil 6e
8.bre 1713.

Monseigneur 40

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES
COLONIALES

Allarmés

Je me suis deja donné l'honneur d'écrire trois lettres par
trois vaisseaux qui sont partis de cette rade pour plaisance
et par celle-ci trois lettres j'ay eu l'honneur d'écrire rendre Compte
de tout ce qui s'est passé en cette rade jusqu'au 11.e aoust

J'ay marqué Monseigneur par ma premiere
du 15 may que les Jurats estoient venus en hiver par
mer dire que les estoient plus que j'avois dans la resolution
de leur faire quoy par me deplaire ; par ma seconde
et troisieme j'ay mis Monseigneur de vous marquer les raisons
qui nous ont empesché de faire monter le sieur de Lonigny ;
a Castelnau, quoy que je fus persuadé que la
presence y estoit tres necessaire par rapport au Bien du
service de vous en ay marqué sur cela Monseigneur
les raisons de Mr. l'Intendant et ce que je leur avois
dit pour les faire connoistre que nous pouvions faire
cet employ sans passer vos ordres, et sans qu'il encourut
rien a sa Majesté, ou du moins fort peu de choses. depuis
cet temps Monseigneur J'ay eu l'honneur de recevoir
plusieurs duplicata de votre lettre du 21. fevrier
dernier. J'y ouvre. J'suivré auprés de Monsieur l'Intendant
pour suivre votre lettre de Monsigny ; mais il n'en a rien
voulu faire, me remettant toujours sur l'esperance de
recevoir tutost des marchandises pour le Compte du
Roy et tutost de nouveaux ordres ;
La 2.e lettre du 11.e avril j'ay eu l'honneur de vous marq

l'exception de toutes les lettres que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'escrire depuis le 7. aoust de l'année dernière. J'ay veu ce que vous marqué Monseigneur touchant ce Castelle de Lusan vous avois cherché ce Detachement de Sion et Conville, et l'ancessité ou M.r L'Intendant a esté, le demolir vous avois par, de faire 15000 # de fraix vn bastion qui commande le Sion de la boulangerie, n'y ayant point d'eau dans ce fort. J'ay veu ce que vous marqué le depart de ce detachement et l'attention que j'ay eu à faire donner au Sion de Conville les meilleurs soldats qu'on y ait trouvé dans les troupes.

J'ay veu ce que vous marqué par votre lettre Monseigneur les mesures que je prendrois pour suivre vos ordres au sujet du Sieur Gaudin et Sr Felix mitrailleurs à l'armée. Informé le plus exactement que j'ay eu chargé mes gens de reconnoitre ce qui en est pour enquester Eaux qui ont été tuer cette année dans les petites rivieres. J'ay eu le temps de renvoyer copie de la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de escrire à M.r de Castellane le mois dont j'ay assisté

leur part aussi. Gaston et empereur Felix accompagnés
puissent en Jnformer eux mesmes les habitans &
demander et leur engager par cette permission de
vendre leurs fournitures ensemble rester sous la &
Domination angloise et en se rendre Acquereurs au
Cap breton pour y faire vn Nouvel Etablissement
ainsy que sa Majesté le souhaite;

ff Par mesme lettre Monseigneur dud.t Acus Jervoureux
marque les nouvelles que Jauois receu du sieur de Ligneris,
que les commandeurs de Missilimakinac, Jervoureux marque
l'empressement auquel les Sauvages de ces quartiers
demandoient des Srs. de Monsigny et leur compagnie de
partir pour aller au devant des Anglois pour les
empescher de venir dans leurs terres, et mesme Sr. Simon
les allié et mesme Sauvage ayant tué vn Francois a
la baye et pris cinq autres prisonniers.

Jervoureux marque Monseigneur les sentimens dans lesquels
estoient nos alliés d'entrer en guerre et les mesures qu'ils
prenoient pour cela, qui auroient esté trop Justes s'ils
s'accordoient pour demeurer longtemps dans vne mesme
pensée, mais plusieurs ayant manqué au rendez-vous
Tous ces quels les outaouais de Missilimakinac ont pu-

faire conjointement avec quelques sauvages, c'est de suivre
vingt-cinq demiers deux avec hommes qui y avoient été
jusqu'au village de Longe Kaue à 60. lieues de mitsitimaKina,
Ils ont relaché de cette sorte nouvelle qu'ils ont appris
quelques rencontré estoient auprès de la nouvelle et que
bientôt ils devoient rejoindre ils saisissent la première occasion
d'aborder. les hommes de ces retardements et l'ennuis donnoient
envie d'entrer rencontrer sur le Bras quelques rencontrés
pour accompagner sur le bord avec quelques sauvages
se declarer pour eux, et Lugage d'encourager leur entreprise
de mitsitimaKina à venir m'demander Jey le sieur de
Lonquey dans le dessein de les mener avec eux. Comme
Bruches chez des Kistkaouk et vers le premier
deputé de tous le village, leur nommés Jayuma, et MistKouak
y sont venus ensuite. Je joins jey Monseigneur copie
des paroles que ces sauvages m'ont dit, comme aussy
d'une lettre que le Pere Marest me escrit au sujet
Monsieur l'Intendant ayant fait encore demander
difficultés sur le depart du sieur de Lonquey. J'ay
respondu à ces sauvages, que j'estois bien aise de leur
voir, que j'avois toujours pour eux de veritable sentiment

Depere, qu'eux Juges ministeriaux chuir, requis
Jeunesse que j'auroit rien negligé pour leur
endonner des marques,
que j'auroit pas oublié la promesse que je leur avoit
fait depuis longtemps de leur envoyer le sieur de Lamigny
a quelle elle avoit je leur avoit pour encore parolle,
en quoi je serois bien aise de le faire passer en France
pour rendre de bonne heure l'année prochaine aux leur
Jeunesse necessaire pour faire un etablissement solide,
qu'ils devoient regarder le sieur de Lignery en labsence
du sieur de Lamigny comme leur propre, en Suisse
en attendant tout ce qu'il leur devoit demander,
Que Jeur des approuvoit pas d'avoir attaché de trop
longtemps, qu'ils avoient agi avec ménagement, et qu'il y
auroit eu de l'imprudence de vouloir attaquer des gens
qui estoient sur leur garde et qui pouvoient compter
sur le secours de leurs alliés
Que majesté estoit que l'on renvoyat tous les
prisonniers qui avoient été faits sur leur pays
et autres pays qui dut au Superieur, et qu'eux
ont aboüir demander bien visible sur leur retour

Jusqua ceque ettans tous rassemblés en un meme
corps, ilz fussent plus en estat de faire leurs
ennemis.

Lucifer toujours voulut pendant ce temps, faire rompre la
dommination Papale, Je croyois qu'il seroit plus apropos
de luy mander, que de continuer une guerre qui se tournoit
leur apparamment dureroit, longtemps, que leur gens de la
Superieure moins frapé mal apropos sur leur guard,
s'mettre dans, et sur les apassionés, et quand tout
choses il estoit apropos d'accommoder une affaire si
Brochet, Rayssac, et Mistrouatry nous parut entre
Lort deux mes raisons et nous prié de vouloir bien
envoyer copie de ce que je leur dirois au sujet de l'Ignacy
afin que nous puissions repeter la haute, Ce que j'ay
fait Monseigneur, mais vous ordre au sujet de Ignacy de
menager toujours l'esprit de ses gens jusqua ce
que nous puissions avoir de nouveaux ordres de vous,
au sujet de Mr de Lomigny dans de Lomigny qui puisse
enfin, pour ses affaires de famille et mettre temps
pour avoir Monsieur de vous representer sy vous le jugés
pour agreable les differends et Interets des nations

dentrante et tanneresse qui ne se declaire vn en ublic Banne
d'Ville auxditeus Banne Sy ou vne les maintenir en paix
et vnion entre eux et les empescher de porter leur commerce
aux englois comme plusieurs de Ceux cy ont deja fait
et sous toute les Jeures.

Le Sieur de Verneuil qui arrive de ce miamis ou Je leur ay
envoyé lautomne presté comme Jay eu lhonneur de vous
le marquer dans le temps, me raporte qu'ils Jrequois
auoient envoyé dix colliers pour les Jnuiter a se joindre
a eux. et me faire voir qu'en mesme corps pour destruire
les autres nations, leurs frisons resonnois du coup fait
sur eux par les gens des lacs en 1711. et qu'ils auoient
ettoit belle occasion s'ils voulloient en profiter.

Le Sieur de la Forest nouvellement en conformité, en marque
que dans l'armée du Sieur de Verneuil qui y a beaucoup
de credit sur leur miamis il ettoit a Craindre qu'ils n'acceptas
les colliers des Jroquois, et ce qui y oblige a faire
repartir Jncessamment led. Sieur de Verneuil comme le
de tout en mesme temps, tant pour maintenir en bonne
dans nos Jnterets les nations a se retirer et leurs anciens
villages a Niagara et Saint Joseph, que pour conjointement

Au lieu des Sauvages qui est aux Illinois travailler à faire la paix de ces deux nations qui sont plus acharnés que jamais les vns contre les autres. J'auray l'honneur Monseigneur de vous escrire plus amplement sur toutes ces choses ces autres, cependant ne laisse pas d'avoir l'honneur de vous escrire jusques presens ce de ce que je dois vous mander.

Je joins a cette lettre Monseigneur un memoire que vous a presenté a Mons.r l'Intendant et comme par le dit Jean baptiste Rodrigue pour un etablissement qu'il demande au Cap breton. Je vous assure que dans ce memoire il n'avance rien que de tres veritable et que son dessein est tres [illegible] comme il l'avance un etablissement [illegible] l'honneur de vous

ARCHIVES NATIONALES COLONIES

avec un tres profond respect

Monseigneur

A Quebec ce 8.e 7.bre 1710.

Votre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

Vaudreuil

Conference with the Five Nations at Onondaga.

[New-York Colonial MSS. Albany. LVIII.]

[TRANSLATED FROM THE DUTCH.]

Journal of a Mission to Onondaga, undertaken by Hend: Hansen, assisted by Capt. John Bleker and Lowrens Clasen, pursuant to the order of his Excell^{cy} Robert Hunter Esq.

1713. September 10th. We took our departure from Albany; came direct to Schinhechtade; de Cannasora, Chief Sachem of Onondaga, met us there, just on the hill, who sat down with and spoke to us. Having heard on the road of our coming, which he learned from the seven fathom of Wampum sent to each Nation to inform them of our visit, he said he had met the message at Canadsiohare, that it was stopped there, as there were no funds to forward it, but that he had sent it on by one of his men who had accompanied him, so that he was now certain it was transmitted. Said further, that had he met us in the Mohawk country, he should have immediately turned back with us; but having come now so far, and being so near the City of Albany, he would continue, and requested us to wait for him, as he should sleep only one night there, and then instantly return to accompany us; this we agreed to, and he joined us in the evening of that very next day, according to his promise.

11th. Whilst waiting for de Canosore, Jan patist van Eps came to us and said, Friend I am in conscience bound to tell you what I am warned of by Indians, naming among others Wahawe for one, who told him that should an embassy be sent from this government to Onondaga, not to go, for if any one went, care would be taken that he should not bring any thing back from there. We answered, Patist, 'tis well you told us this; but it shall not divert us from prosecuting our journey, and with God's help we will obey our orders to go thither.

12th. Departed with him in the morning from Schenhechtade; he had also with him his wife and some (namely, two) Cayuga lads; and came that day to Fort Hunter, in the Mohawk country, where we inquired of the Sachems if Indians, who were appointed, were ready to set out with us the next morning; who said, Yes, there is Sander for one, and Tanigwanega for another.

13th. We set out from thence, but when starting found that one of the Mohawks who had been appointed, backed out; he said he was not well, but we found on the contrary that he was afraid; and we came that day to Canadsiohare, where we likewise inquired of the Sachems what Indians were appointed to accompany us, as they should be ready at daylight next morning to start with us. They said that Tarraghioris and Onogradicha should go with us in the morning when we should leave.

14th. Onogradicha was unwilling to go; he said he was sick, but we could not see it, whereupon another named Teadoius was appointed in his place, who with Taraghionis accompanied us. When we were between the Mohawk country and Oneida, we found de Canisora and our Mohawk guides very anxious and fearful what our message from his Excellency might be. First, then, came de Canosora, and privately inquired and said—Brothers, we have have now been so long on the road, and you have not given me the least information respecting your message; I am troubled about it, lest it may be unwelcome news; tell me a little, or if you will not tell me all, give me some hint ere you reach Onondaga. We then gave him some partial information, which made him more contented than before; he then told us, there is very

bad news in our Castle, which is confirmed from two quarters; one, with a belt of wampum, from the South, that the English have resolved to kill and destroy all who had Black Pates, meaning thereby all the Nations of Indians[1] the same was confirmed from Canada; but he said he had made bold to go, himself, the same as last year, to Albany, to see and inquire about it; whereupon I told him what bad news I also had heard from Jan patist van Eps, when I was recently at Schinnechtade — what evil design the Onondaga had, should his Excellency send any messages there, but that I took no notice of it; I told him it could not induce me to stop; on the contrary, my opinion of the Five Nations is, that when I am with them I will not feel more secure in any stone fort built by the hands of man, than when among them — which greatly pleased him; since that time I found him more resolute and satisfied than before.

On the following evening, when we had taken up our quarters, our Mohawks came to us and requested to know something of our news, whether it would be unwelcome, being, as they said, troubled. We told them that they need not be troubled; the news we had was good; we would say no more to them, and when they came to Onondaga they would hear that it was so. For were more told them, we were afraid they would turn back.

18th. We came to Oneida, where we were treated in a friendly manner. The Sachems who were at home said, they had been appointed, ten days ago, to assist at our meeting, but they should send two more of their principal Sachems with us; they also said in that Castle, that we should be careful not to give the Onondagas much drink to get drunk on; were anxious that no mischief should arise therefrom, and we proceeded forward that selfsame day.

19th. Towards evening we reached Onondaga; de Canosore had preceded us when we had got within about eight miles of that place; when within half an English mile of the Castle we were met by about one hundred and fifty Indians, old and young, who afterwards surrounded us and set up a wild shrieking and uproar; after having been ordered by our people to remain still, they desisted from further noise, and the Sachems there present made us a very friendly Address, and said —

Brother Corlaer, we are rejoiced to see you here in health; that you have not met any accident on the road, nor broken any legs or arms, nor encountered any robbers by the way, nor been drowned in any kill or river, and escaped all other troubles and misfortunes that by accident might overtake you. We very heartily thanked them, and they, and the entire assemblage which had come out to meet us, then brought us to the Castle, to a house that they had expressly cleaned for us, which we found a very comfortable lodging, where we were entirely free from any drunken Indians.

20th. The Sachems came all together by order of the Five Nations, and spoke with three strings of Wampum in their loftiest style, and said — Brother Corlaer, we welcome you here in Onondaga, in our country, and we hope to hear you speak with a pure and undefiled heart, as his Excellency hath ordered you to speak to us; should any thing be objected against us beyond our comprehension, we shall notwithstanding do our best to refute it as far as lies in our power.

Thereupon we answered with 3 strings of Wampum, and said, we were glad, and thanked them for their friendly reception, and I said, they must not think that they were listening to me but to his Excellency, whose servant I was, and to whom I should report, and

[1] "The Upper Nations had rec'd a Belt of Wampum 2 hands Broad and 2 Large Bunches from Conestogoe, yt our Govr had design to cut off ye Five Nations." - Lieut. Huddy's letter to Col. Mathew, dated Fort Hunter, 1st August, 1713, in *New-York Colonial Manuscripts*, LVIII. — Ed.

assured them I should not say any thing but what I was instructed by his order. I then thanked them in his Excellency's name, for which they returned thanks and left our house.

About two o'clock in the afternoon of the 20th, the Sachems, being assembled, requested that we should be pleased to communicate what his Excellency had given us in charge.

We then demanded if the entire body of the Five Nations were assembled; they said, Yes. Whereupon we resolved and went with the Messengers who had been sent for us, and came to the house in which they were met, and spoke as follows:—

I. Brothers, Five Nations here assembled—His Excellency hath sent me hither to admonish and notify you of that ancient and inviolable Covenant chain, preserved unbroken between us, and to keep its links free from rust, so that we may trade and barter in peace and quietness, and provided you act as you have heretofore done, his Excellency will always protect you, and be assured it will be always kept unbroken on his part; And thereupon laid down 5 belts of Wampum, to wit, one belt for each Nation.

II. Brothers—His Excellency hath received a proclamation of peace from our Great Queen Anne, which he now sends you, to make known that it is now Peace, and he hath sent Myndert Schuyler with the same news to Canada, so that his Excellency doth thank the Brethren for their continual obedience throughout this last war; Whereupon laid down a belt of Wampum.

III. Brothers—His Excellency hath instructed me to present to you all his excuses for not having met you in person this harvest; the reason is, the Peace arrived late in the year; he thought it would be very inconvenient to the brethren, as the Hunting Season is approaching; he himself also had two Assembly meetings to attend, so that he expects to meet you as soon as circumstances will permit, at which time I think that he intends to take the hatchet out of your hands; And for that laid down 3 strings of Wampum.

IV. Brothers, Five Nations all here assembled—His Excellency hath instructed me to tell you not to render any sort of assistance to the enemies of her Majesty, or of any of her subjects, either in person or with powder, lead or otherwise, nor afford them the least protection, nor molest any of her friends, for in such case you would find at last that it would turn out very troublesome for the brethren; And thereupon laid down one Belt.

V. Brothers—His Excellency is informed that the Governor of Canada is at war with his own Indians, and intends to put the hatchet into your hands to help him to fight against them; wherefore his Excellency sends you word not to accept it, no matter against whom you may be requested to fight, unless his Excellency first give you communication thereof, for I can assure you that it is his Excellency's greatest study to keep you at peace with all nations, so that you may live in quietness, and grow strong and become a great people, for whenever you go to war you waste and diminish your people, of which you have already had proofs; And thereupon laid down a belt of Wampum.

VI. Brothers—I am instructed by his Excellency to say, should any strange nations desire to pass through here to come and trade with us, that you shall not hinder them, but afford them every encouragement, and let them pass in peace; you must not think that this can injure you, for the more trade comes into our country the more are the traders encouraged to get goods from England; And thereupon laid down 3 strings of Wampum.

21st. In answer to the address made yesterday by his Excellency's order, the Five Nations spoke as follows. De Canasora Speaker.

1. Brother Corlear, meaning his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr our Governor—It affords us great pleasure and satisfaction to hear you say that you have come here to renew the ancient and inviolable Covenant chain, and we right cordially thank our brother Corlaer therefor; but we hope it is not the expression merely of the lips, but that it is the intention of the heart, and we promise on our parts that it shall be preserved inviolable; and again repeated, Be it so; And thereupon laid down 2 beavers, 2 Wampum Belts and three strings of Wampum.

2. Brother Corlear—You have brought us here news of peace, which makes us glad; we hope it will last long; also that Myndert Schuyler has been sent to Canada with like news, and that our warriors and people are thanked for their obedience; we are glad to hear that our brother is contented with us. 'Tis true we have been always ready at his orders, and we promise always to continue so to be whenever required; And thereupon laid down 3 strings of Wampum.

3. Brother Corlaer—You have excused yourself for not being able personally to speak to us, in consequence of the late arrival of the news of peace, and as it would be inconvenient for our hunting, and you must attend to two Assemblies, and that it is your intention to meet us as soon as possible, when we expect the hatchet will be taken out of our hands in the same manner that it was delivered to us; And thereupon laid down 3 strings of Wampum.

4. Brother Corlaer—You have requested and bade us not to afford assistance nor protection to any of the enemies of her Majesty or of her Majesty's subjects, nor to offer any molestation to any of her Majesty's friends. We undertake and promise not to do so, nor to allow any of ours to do so, neither at the South nor anywhere else, be it where it may; And thereupon laid down one Belt.

5. Brother Corlaer—You told us that you have been informed that the French Governor is at war with his own Indians, and that possibly he may intend to place the hatchet in our hands for the purpose of fighting along with him. But we assure you, Brother, should such an invitation come to us, that we will not accept it, but adhere to his Excellency's good advice and orders communicated to us yesterday; And thereupon laid down an Elk skin.

6. Brother Corlaer—You likewise requested us not to hinder any nations of Indians who would pass through our country to trade with you. We now assure you that we shall not in any wise hinder them, but promise to afford them every possible encouragement, and assist them forward; And thereupon laid down 3 strings of Wampum.

Shortly after the termination of our propositions they invited us, and said—Brothers, four Indians are here from the South with some Belts. We request our Brother Corlaer to attend the meeting where they are to state the object of their mission, and we shall immediately order them to speak, which they did. The meeting being now complete, they were ordered to speak, which they accordingly did as follows:—

Brothers, Five Nations—I come here to tell you that we consent to what you have for two years requested of us—meaning that whenever the Five Nations may have need of them, they should be always ready at their orders. They said further, that the path between them and the Five Nations would remain clear and open for a free passage between both nations.

They also condoled the death of the departed, and said that they were under the command of the Five Nations and dwelt on their land, and were their subjects, and that wherever they should please to tell them to go and reside, there would they make their dwelling.

With this above written Relation they gave twenty large Belts and twice 3 strings of Wampum. These Indians inhabit about the Siaerdsies, away off (*de wegh uyt*) towards Merrielant.

22d. When we were about to return, the Sachems showed us a belt of Wampum which was sent them from the South of Carolina. It was to signify to them that this Belt brought news that our brother Corlaer designed to destroy all that were Indians, and to make this known, they laid down a skin, and said they cannot believe this.

Whereupon the Five Nations were answered as follows:

Brothers—The news you have now communicated to us is, we say, esteemed Devil's news, not men's; for the Devil is the father of all lies, and whenever he perceives the brethren living in friendly alliance, he is always busy sowing his bad seed between them; but we tell you not to believe a particle of it, for we know and are sure that the man who brought such news dare not show his face to us, and therefore, in order not to believe such stories, bury them as a lie under the ground, where no one will think any more of them; And thereupon laid down a Belt, which afforded them great satisfaction.

When we ceased, then de Canasora, in full meeting of not only the Sachems but of all the Inhabitants &c assembled at Onondaga, said:—

Brother Corlaer says that the Queen's subjects towards the South are now at war with the tusCarorase Indians. These Indians went out heretofore from us, and have settled themselves there; now they have got into war, and are dispersed and have abandoned their Castles. But have compassion on them. The English have got the upper hand of them; they have abandoned their Castles and are scattered hither and thither; let that suffice; and we request our Brother Corlaer to act as mediator between the English of Carrelyna and the tuskaroras, that they may be no longer hunted down, and we assure that we will oblige them not to do the English any more harm; for they are no longer a Nation with a name, being once dispersed. We then said, his Excellency should communicate this; and proceeded to mount our horses and took our leave of them in presence of the entire Castle. When we were about thirty paces off, they gave three hurrahs; we then halted, and turned to express thanks; they wished us luck and a safe journey and we rode forth.

We the undersigned Certify this to be a true version of what passed before us.

HEN: HANSEN
JOHANNES BLEECKER
LOWRENS CLASE.

Secretary Peeple to Governor Hunter.

[New-York Entries, J., 134.]

To Col Hunter

Sir,

The Lords Commissioner for trade and Plantations have received your letter of the 18th July 1713, which they have read.

I have also received yours to me of the 10th of Septr last; the great Hurry of Business their Lordships have had since the peace (and which is not yet over) renders it impossible for them to answer your said letters by this conveyance; they intend to do it, therefore by the first opportunity. I will not fail to lay before them the several particulars you write me, and I doubt not but they will represent the same as you desire to her Majesty.

1713.

proper officer, yet we never made the least doubt but that notice hereof had been sent from France in time, to prevent any dispute. A memorial received a few days since from the Duke D'Aumont, gives indeed some reason to apprehend the contrary. He pretends that the French at Placentia cannot remove till next spring, nor the place be by consequence till then evacuated. Should this be so, the difficultys you foresaw would arise, and H.M. must in this case depend on your discretion to conduct things, and to manage the officers of the French King, so, as to fall on some expedient wch. may secure the intents of the Treaty, and answer H.M. expectations. I have heard that there are several habitations, and a pretty large Colony, round the fortress of Placentia. If so, it naturally offers itself, since the sovereignty is the Queen's, that the military power be yeilded to you, that you take immediate possession of the forts with the Queen's troops, and that those of France continue, till the season shall permit them to leave the Island, in the adjacent dwellings. During this interval of time, you will I am sure, by a strict discipline and by the best regulations you can make, prevent all manner of disorder, or surprize. I have nothing more to add, but my sincere wishes that you may have a prosperous and successful voyage, *etc. Signed*, Bolingbroke. [*C.O.* 324, 33. *pp.* 5 *and* 2 (a).]

Sept. 10. New York.

471. Governor Hunter to Mr. Popple. I shall not trouble their Lordps. with much by this doubtfull conveyance (ye *Drake*) only begg that you'l inform them, that I believe there was an omission in ye pardon of ye negroes, for besides ye three which H.M. has been pleased to pardon, there were other two vizt. Tom a negroe belonging to Rip Van Dam Esq., and Coffee a negroe belonging to Mr. Walton, who were recommended by ye Bench itselfe as proper objects of mercey there being noe manner of convinceing evidence against them and nothing but ye blind fury of a people much provoked cold have condemned them, they lye still in prison. In mine of June 23, 1712, I gave their Lordps. an account of their case and ye inducements for mercey, soe I humbly intreat their Lordps. would please to recommend them to 't. There is likewise a negroe woman who was indeed privy to ye conspiracey but pleading her belley was repreived. She is since delivered but in a wofull condition ever since, and I think has suffered more than death by her long imprisonment. If their Lordps. think fitt to include her, I should be pleased, for there has beene much blood shed already on that account, I'm afraid too much, and the people are now easey. The Five Nations are hardly to be disswaded from sheltring ye Tuscarora Indians, which would imbroil us all. I have sent some men of note with them to disswade them, but I am not able to furnish out of my own pockett the presents they expect upon all such occasions, and there is noe fond for it here. By a ship (the *Hunter's* prize formerly *Sweepstakes*) bound for England in ten days, I shall write more fully to their Lordps. Our Assembly here meet ye first of October to as little purpose I believe as formerly; that in ye Jerseys ye 2nd of November, which will doe their duties I make noe doubt

1713.

notwithstanding ye impotent efforts of an arrogant party. P.S. I have receđ. their Lordps.' letter of May 8th by ye way of Virginia. The peace was accordingly published here with ye usual solemnities, on ye 18th of August last. *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 15, 17$\frac{13}{14}$, Read June 21st, 1715. *Addressed*. 1$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Enclosed*,

471. i. An Ordinance for regulating and establishing fees. New York, Oct. 19, 1710. *Signed* by the Governor in Council, R. Hunter. *Endorsed as preceding. Printed*. 20 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1050. *Nos.* 81, 81 i.; *and* (*without enclosure*) 5, 1123. *pp.* 274, 275.]

Sept. 10. New York. **472**. Governor Hunter to the Earl of Dartmouth. Encloses following. *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Holograph*. 1 *p. Enclosed*,

472. i. Duplicate of *No.* 471. [*C.O.* 5, 1085. *Nos.* 15, 15 i.]

Sept. 14. Virginia. **473**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. It is chiefly to accompany the inclosed representation from the body of the Council of this Colony that I do myself the honour of writing to your Lordps. at present: the declining circumstances of this country for some years past occasioned by the low value of their tobacco, would have prevailed both with the Council and Assembly to make representations of this nature long ago, had they not been diverted from it by perswading them to wait till the war should be ended; but the late advices they recieved from their correspondents that the merchants in this trade had (with H.M. leave) applyed to the Parliament for a moderation of the high dutys, have prompted the Council to the resolution no longer to delay setting forth to your Lordps. the miserys to which the country is reduced: and as I hope there is nothing in this representation undutifull to H.M. or disagreable to your Lordps., so I hope you will not judge it either impertinent or improper for me, if (being so earnestly solicited as your Lordps. will observe by the copy of the inclosed Address) I recommend this matter to your Lordps'. favour, as well in regard I am perfectly convinced of the truth of many of the matters of fact represented, as in consideration of the prejudice which will arise to H.M. service and the trade of Great Brittain, if the people of this country compelled by necessity should abandon the tobacco trade and apply themselves to other manufactures, *etc.* Finding that several persons have kept possession of lands by virtue of entrys and surveys without takeing out patents or paying the quit-rents, and that by the practice of this country such entrys are construed to give a title so as to exclude any other person from taking up the same land: and observing also that divers tracts of land fallen to H.M. by right of escheat are possessed without taking out patents or paying the composition due for the same; I have with the advice of the Council issued a proclamation requiring both those who hold new land, and those who possess escheated land, to sue out grants within a short time limited, or otherwise that their lands shall be disposed of to others; this has had so good an effect that above 100 patents for new taken up land have been

1713.

notwithstanding ye impotent efforts of an arrogant party. P.S. I have receed. their Lordps.' letter of May 8th by ye way of Virginia. The peace was accordingly published here with ye usual solemnities on ye 18th of August last. *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 15, $17\frac{13}{14}$, Read June 21st, 1715. *Addressed*. $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp*. *Enclosed*,

471. i. An Ordinance for regulating and establishing fees. New York, Oct. 19, 1710. *Signed* by the Governor in Council, R. Hunter. *Endorsed as preceding*. *Printed*. 20 *pp*. [*C.O.* 5, 1050. *Nos.* 81, 81 i.; *and* (*without enclosure*) 5, 1123. *pp.* 274, 275.]

Sept. 10. New York. **472**. Governor Hunter to the Earl of Dartmouth. Encloses following. *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Holograph*. 1 *p*. *Enclosed*,

472. i. Duplicate of *No.* 471. [*C.O.* 5, 1085. *Nos.* 15, 15 i.]

Sept. 14. Virginia. **473**. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. It is chiefly to accompany the inclosed representation from the body of the Council of this Colony that I do myself the honour of writing to your Lordps. at present; the declining circumstances of this country for some years past occasioned by the low value of their tobacco, would have prevailed both with the Council and Assembly to make representations of this nature long ago, had they not been diverted from it by perswading them to wait till the war should be ended; but the late advices they recieved from their correspondents that the merchants in this trade had (with H.M. leave) applyed to the Parliament for a moderation of the high dutys, have prompted the Council to the resolution no longer to delay setting forth to your Lordps. the miserys to which the country is reduced; and as I hope there is nothing in this representation undutifull to H.M. or disagreable to your Lordps., so I hope you will not judge it either impertinent or improper for me, if (being so earnestly solicited as your Lordps. will observe by the copy of the inclosed Address) I recommend this matter to your Lordps'. favour, as well in regard I am perfectly convinced of the truth of many of the matters of fact represented, as in consideration of the prejudice which will arise to H.M. service and the trade of Great Brittain, if the people of this country compelled by necessity should abandon the tobacco trade and apply themselves to other manufactures, *etc.* Finding that several persons have kept possession of lands by virtue of entrys and surveys without takeing out patents or paying the quit-rents, and that by the practice of this country such entrys are construed to give a title so as to exclude any other person from taking up the same land: and observing also that divers tracts of land fallen to H.M. by right of escheat are possessed without taking out patents or paying the composition due for the same; I have with the advice of the Council issued a proclamation requiring both those who hold new land, and those who possess escheated land, to sue out grants within a short time limited, or otherwise that their lands shall be disposed of to others; this has had so good an effect that above 100 patents for new taken up land have been

1713.

bespoke within this month since the proclamation was issued; and people who have possessed escheated lands for many years, without a title have also applyed themselves for grants. In the same proclamation, I have enjoined all persons desiring grants of escheated lands to survey the same before they obtain patents: against which regulation divers applications have been made to me under pretence of the charge of surveying; but considering the true reason of this objection doth not proceed from the charge (which is inconsiderable) but from the restraint on fraudulent practices, I shall not give way thereto. For by the former method of passing away escheated lands, the grants were not made according to the true quantity, but according to what the petitioner thought fitt to suggest, and people finding how easily they could defraud the Crown with a double advantage to themselves, both in the payment of the composition and of the quit-rents, have made use of that licence with great freedom, and thereby obtained much larger quantitys of land than are expressed in their grants, which cannot now be remedyed because tho the true quantity hath been concealed, the grant is made for all that the former Patentee held within his ancient bounds. Having on former occasions, and more particularly in my last letter represented to your Lordps. the case of those people who entered for and surveyed lands before the death of Governor Nott, with my humble opinion that grants of such lands be allowed, according to the Acts of Assembly then in force, I shall only beg leave to explain myself that I did not intend thereby the conditions of seating and planting mentioned in the Act passed in 1666, but that in 1705, except only where the entrys were made before the passing of this last Act, which are not above two or three; your Lordps. will be pleased to consider that however the Governor might be mistaken in passing that last law, yet by the constitution of this Government it remained a law to the subject, untill it was formally repealed and how much clamour it will occasion among the people, if that to which they concieve they have a right by a positive law should be denyed them: besides the difficulty in which the Governor must be involved (if any case under this circumstance should come before the General Court) in giving his judgment between an Instruction and a law, wherein tho his own reason may incline him for the former, yet every member having an equal vote, their oaths (being to judge according to law) will carry the judgment for the latter. Since the South Carolina Indians dispersed the Tuscaruros, these have settled themselves near our frontiers: and it is believed are joined by some of the Northern Nations, from whence frequent incursions have been made and divers murders lately committed which hath exceedingly alarmed the people, and induced sundry of the owners of remote plantations to withdraw their familys and stocks: for preventing of which, besides that I formerly mentioned to your Lordps., I have ordered out divers partys in search of those Indians, but without any effect, occasioned partly by the unwillingness of the people to march far from their homes, but principally from the inexperience and want of conduct in the

1713.

officers, of which there is not one in this whole Colony that ever hath been in any imployment or action in an army, so that I am obliged now to undertake an expedition in person, and intend to take with me 200 voluntiers out of the Militia of the countys most apprehensive of the danger (for those that are far enough from it are little inclined to adventure themselves) and with this force and our tributary Indians either endeavour to bring those Indians to a secure peace or to drive them further from our frontiers. I hope the encouragements of 12d. a day pay together with provisions and ammunition and the conveniency of tents, which I have already provided, and with the concurrence of the Council resolved to defray out of the £1000 given by the Assembly for the relief of North Carolina, will obtain the small number of men I desire, especially when joined with the advantage of taking prisoners, in case I'm obliged to declare war, which the Council have unanimously advised me to do, if the Indians refuse to submitt to a peace. The death of several of the Council and the absence of others having reduced the number under nine, and some even of those infirm and unable to attend I have been obliged to make use of the power granted me by H.M. Instructions to fill up the vacancy by calling to that Board Dr. William Cocke, *etc.* The difficulty of getting together on a sudden emergency a sufficient number of the present Council, because of the remoteness of their dwellings, and the little choice there is of persons fitt to be added makes me the more earnest for the admission of Col. Bassett in his former rank at that Board, which hath hitherto hindered his being sworne. Here are many instances where the like favour hath been granted to others, some of which I mentioned May 8, 1712, and shall now only add one more to witt the case of Coll. Richard Lee, which differs only from this, that he quitted at the Revolution upon a scruple of taking the oaths, and Col. Bassett declined because he was apprehensive his health would not permitt him to attend that service: yet when the former had overcome his scruples he was admitted again in his first station. And since Col. Bassett has always shewed himself well affected to the Government, and is a gentleman of as fair a character and of as plentifull an estate as any in the country I hope your Lordps. will judge him worthy of the same favour as others have had, especially when his entering again into publick business, is occasioned more through my importunity in regard of the want of persons of his character to serve H.M., than any ambition of his own, tho I cannot press him to submitt to an inferior rank than what he hath formerly held. In my letter of Dec. 15, 1710, I gave your Lordps. a large account of the inconveniencys, which the people here labour under by the unequal division of the countys and parishes, and the difficulty of remedying the same by the Assemblys, with the doubt I had whether that matter were proper for their cognizance tho it is a power they have constantly exercised, upon which I should be glad to receive some direction, for as these inconveniencys are still increasing, and that I perceive the people will be contented from what authority soever their redress comes, so I am far from seeking to increase the power

1713.

of the Governor, unless it shall be thought more agreeable to H.M. service that the distribution of the people into countys and parishes be made by him rather than by Act of Assembly. And tho by perusing the Records of this country I am the more perswaded that many things have heretofore been permitted to be treated in the Assemblys, which would not have been allowed of in England, and that this regulation of countys and parishes may be made with less partiality by the Governor, yet I am unwilling to introduce an innovation from the ancient practice without H.M. particular directions or your Lordps'. approbation. *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read Jan. 7th, $17\frac{13}{14}$. $4\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Enclosed*,

473. i. Address of the Council of Virginia to Lt. Governor Spotswood, Sept. 11, 1713. *Pray the* Governor to support their *following* Representation. *Signed*, Robert Carter, John Custis, James Blair, Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis, W. Byrd, Will. Fitzhugh, Wm. Cocke. *Endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 8th, $17\frac{13}{14}$. $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

473. ii. Council of Virginia to the Council of Trade and Plantations, Sept. 11, 1713. Many of the disadvantages which the tobacco trade hath for some years laboured under have been sufficiently made out of late by the merchants in England, but it is more properly our part to represent the unhappy effects upon this Colony. It is hardly possible to imagine a more miserable spectacle than the poorer sort of inhabitants, whose labour has not for several years afforded them cloathing to shelter them from the violent colds as well as heats to which this climate is subject. The importation of British manufactures and other European commoditys by the merchants, whereby in former times the planters were plentifully supplyed with cloathing, *etc.* in exchange for their tobacco is now in a manner wholly left off, and the small supplys which some merchants yet adventure sold at such prodigious rates as they please to put thereon, whereby many familys formerly decently cloathed and their houses well furnished are now reduced to rags and all the visible marks of poverty. The credit of the merchants and more considerable planters, which seven years ago was as flourishing as any other of H.M. plantations is now sunk to an incredible degree: those who either by their own industry had acquired, or from the more prosperous fortune of their ancestors received considerable estates, have instead of improving thereof in the way of the tobacco trade, by a continued decay of that commodity, so far involved themselves in debt, that they have now little left but the melancholy prospect of their ruined posterity. A large stock of negroes heretofore accounted the chief riches of this Colony, has only contributed to the more speedy undoing of their owners, for he who has made the best crops of tobacco has but the more effectually

N. Y. State Library

58:169a

To His Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr Capt. Gen.ll
& Governour in Chief of the Province of New York & Vice
Admirall &c. Same &c.

The Humble Petition of Abraham Brasbosse
City of Dublin in Great Britain, but at present residing
in the City of New York Merch.t

Sheweth

That Cuthbert Gregory Late Surgeon of her
Majesties Ship Hoorstam Dond. by his last Will and Testament
in writing bearing date the 26th day of January 1716 did
nominate & appoint Margaret Hutchins & Sarah Prosser of the
said Ship Hoorstam (since dead) Joint Executrixes of his
said last Will & testament and vested the said Ship in them
Prerogative Court of the Province of New York for proving
and taking upon them the Execution thereof as by the
said Will & Testament may more fully appear.

That the said Thomas Hutchins & Sarah Prosser
Executrixes possessed themselves of the said Ship
Hoorstam & her Tackle Apparel & Furniture & the Effects
of the said Gregory Dec.d to the value of £[illegible] Sterl.g
for about £112 p.o Sterl.g the said Thomas Hutchins
Executrix as aforesaid in Consideration of £[illegible] for a certain
Mortgage bearing date the [illegible] Day of [illegible] 1716 Executed
by the Petitioner to secure the payment of £[illegible] & Interest
at the Rate of [illegible] p.r Annum on the 1st day of May
Last & other Sums of money therein mentioned for Wages
Victualling Disbursements & Allowances, Mariners &
Seamen of the said Ship Hoorstam which Mortgage
was duly Executed & Delivered to the Petitioner
as Security for the Payment of the said Sum of
£[illegible] & Interest & other Sums of money as aforesaid
Mortgage Executed & Delivered to the Petitioner
as aforesaid & Duly Executed & Delivered to the Petitioner
as aforesaid & Duly Executed & Delivered to the Petitioner
as aforesaid & Duly

[illegible] Petition of the said Proprietors praying
Leave to administer the Oath of Fidelity &c. to
a Number of the Inhabitants of the said Province &c.
Read

Ordered that the Petition be dismissed.

Petition of Thomas Penn & Richard Penn Esqrs
Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania
Read

Ordered that the Petitioners have Leave to withdraw
their Petition.

Petition of Thomas Penn & Richard Penn Esqrs
Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania
Read

Ordered that the Petitioners have Leave to withdraw
their Petition.

Maken van een Rijs gedaen naer oneindagd
Door Heyndt Hansen met de assistenten van Capt Pieter
Cleker & Laurens Claes door ordre Sijn Excellentie
Robbert Hunter Esqr.

Den 10 septembr 1713 verscheen bij mij van Olbany
gename dicht aen schijn hechtende daer ont-moeten ons
de Canasoree opperste sachemaker van oneindage
juist op den berghe welck ons dede weer sitten en spraec
ons aen alsoo hij gesocht hadde op de wegh van ons
comst / welck was van de Coeen kunst te weeten die ver
elck natie was op-gestonden tot bekentmaking
van ons comst hij seyde dan dat hij de boet schap
gemeet was aen Canadisiare / en daer gesocht was
door dien geen belaeting was om voort te senden
maer dat hij de selve had voort gesonden / met een van
Sijn volck die met hem of was gekomen / so dat hij
nu seker was dat die voort was gegaen

Seyde verder dat so hij ons gemeet was int magnaat
kant dat hij aen stons met ons weer om soude gekeert
hebbe maer de wegh hij nu so veer was gekomen en
naer aen de Stat Olbany was sende hij voort gaen
/ en verstaet dat hij hem ter waghten soude / so hij
sende daer naer een wagt schip / en dat aen
stons weer om comen om met ons in compagnie te gaen
welck hij hem toe stonde en hij was ook dien selfden
dagh daer aen / so als hij beloofft had weer bij ons des
avons

H. Y. Stats Doct.

Den 11 dito als wij wachtende op schijn hechtede /
voor naer de Canoreetse is een salut van sijn gesonden
gekomen en seyde vrinde ick ben in consientie ver-
pligt om u te voorsenden dat ick gewaerschout
ben van veilde swemde onder andere een schauw weer
om dat hem gesegt was so een bekendingh van dit
gouvernement te gaen weer naer onsdages dat hij
dese niet gaen en sonde want so iemant daer gaet
sal sijn bescheen daer niet weer komen dese dagen
wij seyden dan tegen salist het is goedt dat gij
ons dat seght / dogh dat sal ons niet keeren om onse
Rijs te verbreederen en sullen door gaen onse
ordre op te volgen / om daer te gaen

Den 12 dito verbroken dey met [illegible]
morgens had een Synbreuck met eenige Compagnie
jongens te Velentine met hem de dey gaende den
dagh in huijs sort hunter int magnas Camp daer dey.
verfogten de Packemaken op de Velde de gespunteert
waren gereet waren om morgen met ons op te breken
Welck seyde Ja daer is sonder twee een / en tanighwanega
voor een ander

Den 13 dito verbroken dey geen daer / maer als dey
verbroken sonder kennisse dat een van de magnase
gespunteerde voer uyt scheyde. seyde dat hey niet
wel was / maer bride ter contrary was uyt breet en quam
dien dagh in Canadisoware al voer dey de Packemaken
en Verfochten dien de gespunteerde waren dien met
ons op sonden trecken en dat die op morgen vroegh klar
meste weren om te met ons op te breecken / en seyden
dat tanraghioris de onogradiche stride met ons gedurt des
morgens all dey sonden verbrecken

N. Y. State Library

Synde den 14 dito / so was onogradieten en Velligh om te
gaen seyde dat hey sieck was maer sonde sulcks niet aen
sien der merken / voer op een ander gemaeckt leadoins
gespunteert voer in de eerste Synplaets Welck met ons
ginge nessent tarighioris / all dey dan luste om het magnas
Camp en uijde voeren / voor den dey de Canadasoock
onse gespunteerde magnate sieck Edught en in breet
wat het wel mogt weesen dat onse Vochte haer dan Syn
Excellentie mogt syn / voor eerst quam dan de Canadasoa
/ en verfocht ons privale / en seyde broeder dey hebben
nu so langh op de vrede gewest dat dey sieht my nogh
niet een teyngh of het minste van sijn best schaep gedocht
/ ick ben daer over bestaendt of het ook wel ongemackelyck
sijn mogt syn / segt myne doch een teyngh of gestuy
Engse opsinnighe so ghy het niet al Vilt tegen dey hy
daer soude in een morndage dey seyden het sou dan te
dien dan voor dey Velen gereet all te voren / dey seyde dan
tegens ons daer is een hoop en voore veel quaet mees in
ons Fabiec / en is over twe saelen gesonferneert het end
met een brant sodanigh brant seyde dat de Engelse een
bestuyt hebben genomen omdat die Swarte Coppe hadde
meenende daer mede alle de martiers van Velde / sonder
oorlof te staen en te verdistrueren / het selfde conformeerde
van saemen dagh. seyde dey / dey hadde syn selfs verstoutje
te veel all voore

=ar om het te gaen sien en onderseck
=en dienst. daer op ick hem seyde dat quast niet
ick oock had gehoort doen ick nu op schinnechtade
dat van Jan salist hun op dat dat quade design de onder
hadde so enige gesanten van sijn Excellentie daer
gesonden soude/ maer ick weet daer geen notitie
van seyde ick tegens hem subtijl sonde ongenietlijck
om te stoppen/ maer seyde ick ter contrarie heb ick an
gevaert van de wyt ndties/ als ick onder haer ben dat
geen kleene sort van manne handen gelimmert ick
my meer te kwaerder gevaert te weten/ als onder haer/
welck hem daer wel aen stont/ en dat hem. seydt
heel verdruyt en beleerd weeden als te voren

H. V. State: Library

Dan Quasine onse magtige den dagh daer aen dor
avont als wy onse lotse inent stadden genomen/ en versogh
=ten dagh jeght te weten van ons met of het oock ongnac=
=lijck mogt sijn/ wy seyden wy waren bewaerde
wy seyden dan tegens haer dat wy geen swaer hooft
hoeden te hebben/ het meest dat wy hadden dat alles
goedt woorden haer niet meer seggen en als wy daer
quamen in onondage sonden het alles wel horen
dat het so was want als men haer meer gesogt hadt
waren wy in vreed dat wy weder gehoert sonden hebben

Den 10 dito quamen wy in onnide/ weerden vrindely
=ck ontfaelt/ die sackemakers die te vuyt waren seyde
dat haer ge apointierde waren al voor uyt gereedt
tien dagen/ om onse vergaderingh wegte komen/ dagh
sonden mogte met ons hue waren haer door naemste sacke=
=makers/ en seyden oock in dat casteel dat wy dagh
langh sonden mogen/ om de onondagers niet veel ombra
=ge geven om haer onrechten te maken/ waren belonght
dat daer en kijf door mogt uyt staen/ als wy vertrock
=ken. seyden dagh voort

Den 19 dito legenden avont als de Canosere ons ont=
=aghte wyle voor dat wy aen onondage quamen waren uyt
gegaen/ quamen wy aen onondage/ dagh en half uyt
wyle van t casteel komende ons meete ontrent een hondt
=erd en vijftigh treden uyt de lengte die ons daer met
een gebeet gewesen en gemaect om ingaende onde te staen
naer dat wy daer door onse lotse gevordert waren
om tot te mogen daer tegen. wy als onde sackemaker
die daer daer present waren seyden dat een yeder

Vrintelycke aen. spreeck aen
Corter seyt syn der blydt dat sy in hier
dat ghy geen ongelucken by den togh ont moet en
geen lessen of armen besert of geen struyck voer
by de togh ge moet en hebt of in geen sille of in
Raviere verdroncken lent en andere swarigheden
of ongemacken die by accident si conde over gekomen
hebbe / en danckten daer voor seer hartelyck / en bnchte
ont dan naer het Casteel gesamentlyck met de gehele
vergaderinghe die ont daer ont moet dat / in een huys dat
voor als daer toe gemaeckt / welck sy vonden heel bes
=aem voor ons Exellentie ment / daer sy gaen over last conde
hebbe van enyge drencke drinke

2e dito quamen de Cackemaker gesamentlyck by ons
van alle syne natien en spraken met drie stremge heren
en haer alderhoochste manier seyden broeder Corlaer sy
helen si welkom hier in ont land in onondagers / en sy
hopen sy sullen si hore spreken met een syn en onbe
=ynst hert so als syn Exelentie goerdeneert heeft omaen
ons te spreken / so daer iett is dat tegent ont magh komen
dat meer is als sy wel cunnen begrypen dies niet tegens
=aende sy sullick het selve so heel als mogelyck is het ons
beste weder leggen
sy dan spraken deer wederom met 3 stremge heren wa
en seyden dat sy verblydt waren en danckten haer voor
de vriendelycke beegeninghe die sy doen en ick seyde
sy niet moeste denecken dat sy de eer aen myn deede in
dat het was aen syn Exelentie dies dienaer ick was
en sonde het hem ook bekent maken / en verschonde haer
niet te sullen spreken als dat door syn order myn
goerdeneert was en bedanckten haer van syn Exele
tegens voer over / sy dan danckten en gingen myt on
huys
- en 2e dito naer de middagh ontrent twe uren verso
de Cackemaken als sy vergadert waren of sy beliefde
te spreken het geen ons te cast was van syn Exelentie
sy dan bragen haer of de ghehele beddie vande
sy natien vergadert waren sy seyde ja
voer op sy dan Resolveerden en gingen met de ges
die voer ons gesonde waren en quamen in het huys
daer sy ver gadert waren en spraken als volgt

- Broeders de sy natien die hier vergadert syn / syn
Exelentie heeft myn hier gesonden / om si te verwaren
en te bekent te maken van het ende en verbrekelyde ver
tusschen ons en verbrekelyck gehouden / ende settingh

. . . . . also dat hy te samen in breden en
. . . . . handelen en te raedelen / en mits dien dat
ghy sulcks doet als voor heenen gedraen is / syn Excellentie
is altyt sal protesteren / en van seynent wegen altyt verste-
kert syn dat het selve onverbreckelyck sal gehouden worden
en lyden daer voor naer te handt sal senden tot
der ratie een bant

2 — Broeders / syn Excellentie heeft ontfangen een problemate
van wege van onse groote coningin anna / welck hy is nu
toe sent om sulcks oock bekent te maken dat het nu vrede is
/ en heeft Mynheer schuyler oock met het selfde naer
hanie da gesonden / so dat syn Excellentie de broeders dese
te danncken voor haer goedwillige gehoorsaemheyt des
oorlogh / voor op een dat sal sy naer ley

3 — Broeders syn Excellentie heeft myn belast om hem by te
al te exhibeeren dat hy is van des herrits selfs niet heeft
gemoet / het is dan so dat de vrede tast int jaer is gekomen
hy daght dat het heel ongelegen soude wesen voor de vrede
= te als het tyt was om op de jaght te gaen / ock wat hy seyn
selfs hoe vergaderinge bey te wesen van alle bliet / so dat
hy met den eersten is gesint te worden soo als het hem
maer gelegen sal comen / op welcke tyt denck ick dat
hey dan selfs van meninge is om is de byl uyt de hant
te nemen / en seyde daer voor heeren strengo sal sy naer

N. Y. State Library

1 Broeders de 9 naties die alle hier vergadert syn syn Excelen
heeft myn belast om is te seggen dat ghy in gelen dele
hult de dyanden van haer mayesteyt of van enige van haer
subiecte / assisteren het sey in sper soen of in cruyt tocht
of anderssins of tint minste niet protecte / noch oock enige
van haer vrinden molest aen doen / want sulcks doende
sond ghy bevinden dat een tacsten soo ongemackelyck
voor de broeders sonde vallen / en seyde daer een bant voor
naer

5 — Broeders syn Excelentie is geinformeert dat de gover=
neur van ranie in oorlogh is met syn eygen volck en
dat die Gouverneur van Meninghe item is de byl in de hant
te geven / om hem te helpen bechten tegens haer / het is dan
daer voor dat hy syn Excelentie is doet seggen sulcks niet
te doen / het sey oock tegens wien ghy verseght mocht
worden / sonder ghy syn Excelentie sulcks eerst bekent
macht / want ick kan is bersekere dat het syn Excelentie
groote sluyde is om is in vrede te houden met alle naties
op dat ghy in vrede mocht leven en is magh versterken en tot
een groot dolck vrede / en voor sinder ghy is tot oorlogh

[illegible] schrift te geven is om ij bedel [illegible]
den / welck ghy alle Rechts proeven [illegible]
en leyde daer van bandt voor naer

6 — Broeders het is myn belaast van Syn Excellentie te
hier oock eenige vreemde natien door vonde comen breken
om by ons te comen handelen / dat ghy die dogh niet suit
hinderen / maer alle in foradtie ment geven / en haer
in vreden laten brecken staant ghy moet niet dencken
dat y dat tot ij nadeel can syn / want hoe meer handel
in ons landt compt / hoe meer in foradtie ment voor de
Coop luyden om gaet te talen komen uyt Engelant
en Lyden daer voor naer 3 strenge Lenwant

Den 21 dito syn den aen spraek gisteren door Syn Ed.
ondergedaen at voerde de byt natien als volght
de Canasora taal sprekt

5 — Broeder Corlaer nemende Syn Excellentie onse gouverneur
Rubbert Stuyler Esq.
dat ghy hier gekomen seydt om het oude en verbreckelyke
verbondt te ver nieuwen / is ons van herte lief en aengenaem
om te hooren / en dancken daer voor hertelyck voor ons
broeder Corlaer / dogh hope dat het niet alleen ingh met de
mont gesegt is / maer dat het van herte also gemeent west
/ en ly beloven dat van onse kant het om verbreckelyk
sal gehouden werden / en seyde verder weer over / Laet
het dogh so wesen / en lyden daer voor naer 2 Leevers 2 Lan
Lenwant en 3 strenge Lenwant

2 — Broeder Corlaer ghy hebt ons hier het nieu gebracht van
vrede waer over ly verblyt syn hope dat het een langh
durige vrede magh syn oock dat myn broer Schuyler het Blaeu
niet mede is gevaren naer Canida soo sal ons Saldaten
en bolck bedanckt voor haer gehoorsaem heyt waer over
ly heel verblyt syn om te horen dat onse broeders den
groot gemoedigh van ons heeft / het is waer ly syn altyt
klaer gereet op Syn orders / en beloven oock altoos so te
Continueren soot der Eyst west en lyde daer voor naer
3 strenge Lenwant

3 — Broeder Corlaer ghy hebt ij ge Lustert also het nieu
van vrede. Laet is gekomen om ons niet hebt mondelyngh
te kunnen spreken / also het ongelegh gaen voor onse
Jaght / en het moet van hier allenskys daer ghy by moet
wesen / en dat ij voor nemen is om ons so gaen dis
mogelyck is te moeten / als dat der kraghtle ly dat ons
de byt sal uyt de hant gewonnen werden op die manier

als

[illegible] 16[illegible]

[illegible] hant gegeven is Lyden daer voor
[illegible] strenge Lemmant

1 Broeder Corlaer ghy hebt ons versocht en geboden dat wy
geen van haer Mayesteyts vyanden of van de subiecten van
haer Mayesteyt haer vyanden / eenige assistentie of protectie
sonde geven / of eenige van haer Mayesteyts vrinden sonden
molest doen / dat nemen wy aen / en beloven sulcks niet
te doen of van Jmant van ons te laten doen het sy naer
huyden of ook eenige andere plaetsen daer het sonde mogen
geschen en lyde daer den hant voor neer

5 — Broeder Corlaer ghy hebt ons geseyt dat ghy geinformeert
ben dat de franse gouverneur in corlogh is met syn eygen
willen / en dat hy mogelick sonde van meninge wesen om ons
de byl te geven in de hant om met hem te veghten / maer wy
versekeren u broeder / als sulcks meyght comen aen ons versocht
te worden / dat wy het niet sullen exspecteeren maer sullen
ons houden / aen de goede advys en ordre van syn Excellentie
aen ons gegeven / en lyde daer voor neer den Calumet

6 — Broeders Corlaer ghy hebt ons geboden dat wy oock niet
sonde hinderlyck wesen aen eenige natie van wilden die hier
door ons land wilde trecken om by u te comen handelen / wy
versekeren u dan nu dat wy sullen dat in geenen delen hinder
maer beloven dat wy sullen alle assistentie geven dat
doenlyck is en meglyck voor ons is om sulcks voort te setten
en lyden daer voor neer 3 strenge Lemmant

N. Y. State Library

Een dryghy lyt naer onse projectie ge Eyse dight hoe /
so ver sochten wy ons en seyde broeders hier syn hier wilde
van stuyde / met eenige van den wy versoecken onse broeder
Corlaer dat hy in de vergaderinge magh syn vanwegen die sullen
seggen voor voor wy gesonden heene en wy sullen
haer aen stons ordineren om te spreken gelyck wy dencken
als in de vergaderinge Comsiect was syn / sy geordineert om
te spreken / welck wy deden en spraken als volght

Broeders de byf natie ick kom hier om u te seggen wat
ghy voor twe Jaren aen ons versocht hebt dat soude wesen
insonderheyt dat van naer de byf natie haer magen vanderen
hebben / dat wy altyt sonde gereet wesen om haer oren /
wy dan verder dat het staet tusschen haer ende byf natie
mogt schoon en open blyven voor een vryen gang tusse
de natie
ook condoleden al de overleyt van verstorvene en seyde
dat wy onder commanden waren van de byf natie en dat
wy op haer land woonde / en waren haere subiecten voor
wy haer te wyesen te ordineren om te gaen woonen daer
wonden wy gaen

op dese baren geschreven [illegible]
groote Landen en hoe machtig sterke [illegible]
dese Wilden woonden ontrent de fiordes die bogt
met haer merrie Land

Den 22 dito so als wy op ons vertreck stonden toonde ons
de Sackemaker een brant Lemant die daer gevonden was
van het suyden van Carolina / welcke haer seyde dat
die brant niet gebracht had / dat onse broeder Morlaer was
van voor nemen om al dat Wilde baren te verdilgen
/ en tot teken dat making van dien seyden sy en wel meer
en seyden sulcks niet te kunnen gloven

Hier op is geantwoort aen de wyf natie als volgt
Broeders het nut dat ghy ons hier nu gebracht hebt seggen
wy u is niet van de duyvel gedacht / maer van goden mens /
want de duyvel is de vader van alle lugens / en is altyt
besigh te vinden wy broeders in een goede alliantie met
te leven en sijn quaet sack daer tusschen te laten / en dat wy
seggen is daer niet aen moet gloven want wy weten
en sijn verseckert dat die man die sulcks met gebracht
heeft sijn aengesicht niet voor ons durft tonen / en daerom
om aen sulcks niet te gloven en het selve te verdoven
als een lugen onder de grant dat daer niemant met meer
een sal drincken / en Leyden wy daer een brant voor neer /
welcke sy ten volle sattis factie van hadden

Waer dat wy dan hadden gesproken. Is ghinck dan de
Canotera in volle vergaderingh niet alleen van de Sackemaken
maer alle in boenders en andere daer vergadert in ronden

Seyde broeder Corlaer / het is nu so dat de koningin Subiecten
met het suyde in oorlogh sijn met de tus carorus volcken /
dese volcken sijn voor dese van ons uyt gegaen en hebben
haer daer gestelt nu sijn sy in oorlogh gerackt en sijn
verstreit haer casteel sijn af gelopen / Doest dogh medegaet
met haer de Engelse hebben de over winning van haer / hebben
haer casteel af gelopen en sijn verstroyt / dat dat logh
genoeg sijn / de wy verseecken onse broede Corlaer dat het
logh al mede daer magh sijn tusschen de Engelse van
Carolina en de tus karorus / op dat sy niet meer naer
gejaeght mogen worden / en wy verseckeren / dat wy
haer sullen dwingen om geen meer quaet aen de
Engelse natie te doen / want sy sijn geen natie meer
die een naem hebben als sy het een maal verstroyt
sijn wy seyden dan sijn Excelentie. sulcks reckent sonde
maken / en gingen te paert sitten / en namen onse
af scheyt van haer so als het hoele casteel vergadert was /

als

ordent- dorlijs treden van haer Ed: bertroc:
[illegible] solden so gaven sy drie hoeden / sy stonden
dan voor Ril ende gaven den voer om tot dancksegginge
mits wenschen sy ons geluck en te houden Ryse en
sy Reden voort

Dese sorteveersen sy onder geschreven soo clyck
gepasseert te syn voor ons

Hend: Hamke

Joh: H. Bleeker

Lamerskaje

N. Y. State Library

Commissioners for Indian Affairs — Dr.

			£	s	d
June	12.	To Cash paid his Excellency Robert Hunter Esqr for a Present for Sachems of Onoyda, who came from Carolina in his Journey to Albany from New York, on board y Sloop of John van Ness 5. £ and to his passage 3. £ — — —	8	0	0
"	28.	To one shirt & half an Ell of Strouds by order of y Commissrs delivered to Sakoeriswana y Mohaque — — — — — —		13	6
"	"	To making a great spring to y Gun-Lock of Tarrigioris, when he was sent for — —		1	6
June	2.	To 16 loaves of white bread to Canasore and Cajenquieragta & more other Sachems —		2	6
"	"	To 100. lb. of fine bread delivered to Ditto —	1	0	0
"	"	To Consoleing the two Kettels of Canasore —		1	6
"	11.	To 6. loaves of white bread, and to Liquor paid 1. £ 6. S: and 9. S: to fish, for Sagnewadiguo Cornelis & 6 other Sachems, who came from their Country for reason of a belt of Wampum which was sent back, being that which Canasore and Cajenquieragta had taken along with them — — — —		3	1¾
18					
"	13.	To 6. Shirts to Dist Indians, at 7. £ 6. S: 12 piece	2	5	0
"	"	To 6. loaves of white bread, 2. Joyces, and 1. £ 6. S: in money	0	2	6
"	"	To Cash paid Peter van Noord for 2. times riding with Waggon & horses to and from Schenectady the said Canasore Cajenquieragta & other Sachems	0	10	0
July	6:	To 2. Shirts, to Cajenquieragta & one Cajoege — —	0	15	0
"	20:	To 1. Dito to Peter y Indian, for bringing up the Sachems of y Schaeckskook Indians — —		7	0
"	21.	To Ditto Sachems for condoling y Death of the Indian Damocles, 1. Shirt & 20. loaves of white bread — — — — — —		10	6
August	6:	To the Sinachis Sachems 12. loaves of white bread	0	1	9¾
"	7.	2. Sckeppels of peese, at 4. S: p Sckeppel & 20. with loaves	0	12	9¾
"	12.	To Bread and Liquor paid for Hendrick y Indian and Sakenjaradne, when they were at y meeting with the Sagnewagons — — — —	0	2	9
"	20.	To one great belt of Wampum, which was delivered to y 5. Injadoes Sachems for y 5. Nations — —	2	0	0
"	"	To 2. Shirts more, delivered to and received by the Oniadoes Sachems — — — —	0	15	0
Octob.	5.	To Cash paid Matthias Nack for making a Stock to Governour Dongan's Gun — — — —	0	0	0
			12	6	1½

Hendrick Hansen.

Translated July 2d 1711

N. Y. State Library

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 1718

of £12-6-½

1715	The Committioners of managing the Indian affaire Dr			
12 may	To ye order of his Excellentie Robert Hunter Esqr		5	17 4
	a bill at Albany & his fiddell and			
	drinck to Jan Evance for his Sloop & Hands for his			
	passidg & ffr	£	0	0 0
dito 20	by order of ye Committie nasst to Jahoenhoraine			
	the Mohog one Shuert & ½ a Stronk		0	13 6
	to Samuell Smyn for making of a great Spring			
	for Farrigorit his Lock when he was sond for		0	1 6
3 may 16	to the Canasore & Caiengueragla an Moore other			
	Sachims 16 bile Loves		0	2 8
	100 ℔ Raised bread to ye same indians		1	0 0
	for mending of Canasore his 2 Kettels		0	1 6
dito 11	to ye Sagnewadigona Cornelis & his Kora nicke and			
	others ye Mohogs ye same out of ye Land for ye bilt			
3 July	of Iron upon that boat sond back against the Canasore			
1715	and Caiengueragla had thereof also 6 bile Loves &			
	one Drinck paid for her 1716 & ye ffr		3	1 4
dito 13	6 Shuerts to dito Indians a 3 ℔ 6 per Shues		2	5 0
dito	6 bile Loves 3 pipes & a bill in money		0	2 6
	to Geert Van Scaat paid for two Irads Comming and going			
	from Schinhegtade with Canasore and Caiengueragla			
	and others		0	10 0
July 6	to Caiengueragla and one Caiega Each a Shuert		0	15 0
dito 30	to Piet de Indian for filling the Schachoorks Indians			
	one Shuert		0	3 0
dito 31	to dito Indians for Condoling of Tamothit de Indian			
	1 Shuert and 20 bile Loves		0	10 6
augustus 6	to y^e Sinnekus Sachim 12 bile Loves	£ 0 = 1 = 9 3/4		
dito 7	2 Skipes of pease & y^e 20 bile Loves	0 = 11 =		
dito 12	to Hendr de Indian to Jahoenhoraine when y^e boat upon		0	12 9 3/4
	the Meting of y^e Sagnewagers a bill in bread and Drinck		0	3 9
dito 20	to one grote bill of Iron it delevered to y^e Gouernador			
	for y^e 5 nations		3	0 0
	2 Shuerts delevered to Som of y^e Gouernador		0	10 0
	one Mattil mad to making a Stok to gun by him		0	4 0
		£	42	6 1

Errors Excepted

Wee doe certify that the above Accompt is by the Com^{rs} Warrant of the Gouernour

Alexander Lindsay

Wm Peartree

Ino Rutherfurd

Read before Council

[illegible] Council [illegible]
[illegible] Council of War, at Head Quarters
[illegible] Trenton, and Resolved the same and Strictly
[illegible] Object and Immediately proceed to
[illegible] that the same be recommended to
[illegible] Assembly all which is Submitted
[illegible] Submitted by

[illegible]

H. Gates Secy
25th 1778

H. Gates
Chs. Scott
Walter
R. Montgomery
John Barberie
[illegible]

	The province of Nr York Dr	68:17		
	By order of his Excellie Rubbert Hunter Esq r			
	to severals the severed upon a Bridge to ancle Jno Hy			
	Hyde Stanton viz			
1713				
sept 6	for 5 tims 7 hands of transion for a Waggon to Each			
	nation 7 hand to Mack them Clear of Any Jorning — £	0	11	=
	to Jno Sanicha one Mcack for bringing a Waggon to the			
	Indian Country one Shirt & one paar Stockins — — —	0	15	0
dito	open 4 Yards 38 Yards blue Jeans at 11 Sh per Yard — —	1	12	0
	10½ Yards Strouds at 12 Sh 6 per Yard — — — — —	11	11	3
	12 lb Shot at 9½ per lb — — — — — — — — —	0	6	
	1 Smale and 7 grate bags to Ly gidder — — — — —	2	5	
	2 dozyn pen knifes at 1 Sh per piece — — — — —	1	4	
	2.6 gallons rum at 11 Sh 6 per Gallon — — — — —	2	17	
	11 kegs to bear it and half an Ank — — — — — —	0	11	6
	20 lb Roll tobacco at 9d per lb — — — — — — —	0	15	0
	4 dozin tobacco pipes at 10½d per dozin — — — — —	0	3	6
	scisper and other knife for 2 Sh 9 — — — — — —	0	2	9
	12 lb Sugar at 7½ per lb — — — — — — — —	0	7	6
	2 bonnets Lever blue — — — — — — — — —	0	4	0
	3 paare Stockings at 5 Sh per paare — — — — —	0	15	0
	6 lb beeds 6 Sh per lb & 4 lb shot 2 Sh — — — —	1	10	0
28	1:1:0 lb fine broad at 20 Sh per lb — — — — —	1	2	0
	14 lb Lock at 9d per lb — — — — — — — —	0	11	
	3 pieces of trimming — — — — — — — —	2	3	
1/4	1 Shipple of Salt — — — — — — — — —	0		
1/4	4 dozin of tin prisms 2 dozin of nicedels — — —			
1/4	lb thread — — — — — — — — — —			
1/4	1 Schopic pouder 4 Sh 7 26 lb of bacon 9d per lb —			
	3 deer Skins for Shoes &c — — — — — — — —	1		
	6 lb Ryst — — — — — — — — — —			
	9 ransions — — — — — — — — — —	0	2	
	1 bred 9 1 one quire of paper 2 Sh 6d — — — — —	0	14	
	4 grate fine bills a ransion — — — — — — —	0	3	
	for hire of 4 hors of Jan Crimp for one — — — —	11	0	
	1 dito for Capt Bleeker — — — — — — — —	1	10	
	1 dito for Lawrens Claes — — — — — — — —	1	10	0
	1 dito for Hend: antony of an Indian for one blanket	1		
	of Strouds — — — — — — — — — —			
	for 4 Hoeing of 4 hartsmd and 4 stone — — — —	1	5	0
	6 elt of duffell for one tent 0 6 Sh per lb — — —	1	6	0
	4 blankits 22 Sh per piece — — — — — — —	1	16	0
	4 dozin Sizes at 9 Sh per dozin — — — — — —	1	8	0
	4 dozin Shirts at 7 Sh 6 per piece — — — — —	3	3	0
	1 lb for melioen — — — — — — — — — —	10	0	0
	4 Halbers — — — — — — — — — —	1	0	0
	2 lb Cotton at 9d per lb — — — — — — — —	0	3	0
		0	6	
		27	9	

N. Y. Pub. Library

from ye other side — — —

Hendrick Hansen
Two Accounts

Read 28th Octobr 1713

58:185

Die Luna 2d Novembr 1713

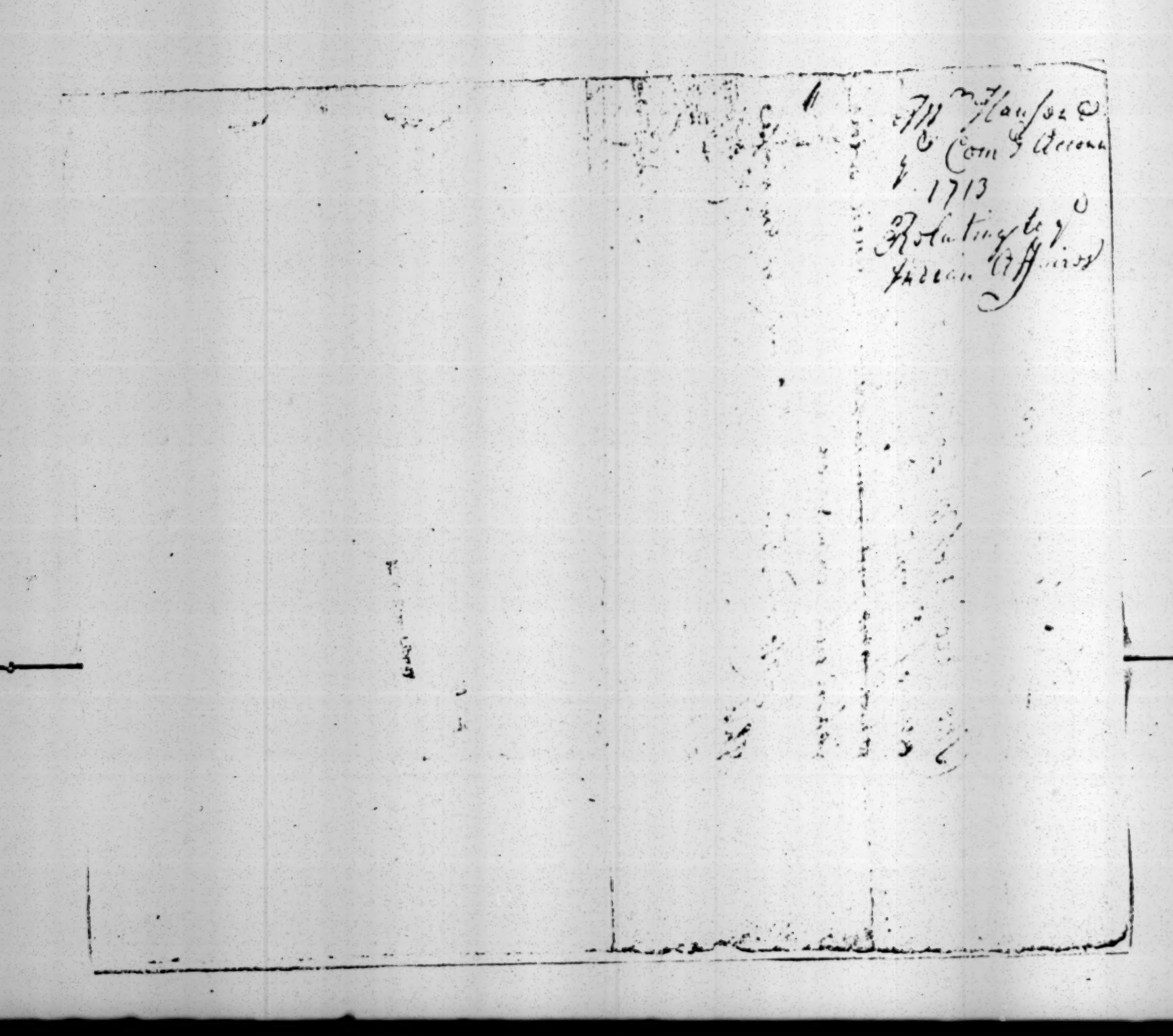
The account of Mr Hendrick Hanson and the acco.t of y.e Comm.rs of y.e Indian affairs at Albany which were sent to this house by y.e Council being taken into Consideracon

Resolved, That it is y.e opinion of this house That there is sufficient provision made for the Contingents of this present year

Ordered That the Clerk of this house do Return said account to the Council, with the opinion of this house

By Order of the house.

N. Y. State Library



1713.

side of the River fitt to be appointed of the Council, and entrusted, (as the Council are throughout the Colony) with the command of the Militia, *etc.* *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. Read Jan. 5, $17\frac{13}{14}$. 1 *p.* [*C.O.* 5, 1316. *No.* 96; *and* 5, 1364. *pp.* 1, 2.]

Nov. 16. Virginia.

502. Lt. Governor Spotswood to the Council of Trade and Plantations. In my last I had the honour to acquaint your Lordps. of an expedition I intended, for securing the frontier inhabitants of this Colony, from the constant alarms they were kept under by the Tuscaruro Indians. I then little imagined to meet with a disappointment, where I had reason to expect the greatest readiness: For tho the people in those frontier countys, upon every alarm, would generally clamour for some course to be taken to cut off the Indians. Yet after I had made the necessary preparations of tents and provisions, and gone myself into those parts to review the Militia, in order to list voluntiers for this service, their warmth was so much abated that I could not engage near the number I proposed (which was only 200) to follow me out. I found it then high time to endeavour to accomplish that by a Peace, which the disposition of the people would not enable me to do by a war. To this purpose I sent out a detachment of fifty of our Tributary Indians, under the command of two of the traders with orders to find out the Tuscaruros in their retirements, and to sound their inclinations towards Peace: this detachment after ten days march found them dispersed in small partys upon the head of Roanoak, and about the mountains in a very miserable condition; without any habitation or provision of corne for their subsistance; but living like wild beasts on what the woods afforded: in dispair whether to return to their own settlements in North Carolina, and run the risque of being knockt in the head by the English, and South Carolina Indians, or to submitt themselves to the Senecas, who had made them large offers of assistance to revenge themselves on the English, upon condition of incorporating with them: their wants and necessitys made the offer of Peace very acceptable. So that after a short consultation with about 160 of their men that could be got together on the sudden, they agreed to send in two of the chiefs of their Nation to know upon what terms they might again obtain a Peace. These Deputys being examined here in Council seemed willing to submitt to any terms, and desired leave for all their Great men to come in and treat with me, which I have accordingly granted, and am now in daily expectation of their arrival here at Williamsburgh; having just recieved an account of upwards of 1,500 of them (men, women and children) being already come down nearer to our frontier inhabitants, both for the sake of subsistance and to be readier at hand to agree to a Peace. Their number is such that, considering our people's disposition to warlike undertakings, they cannot be accounted a despicable enemy, nor will it be any way advisable to drive them to dispair by too hard terms. Our Assembly being now sitting, I shall have the opportunity of taking along with me the

1713.

concurrence of the Representatives of the people (as I have hitherto had that of the Council) in whatever shall be concluded on. This session of Assembly has begun with the best disposition to business that I have yet observed: The first step they made was to prepare an Address to H.M. on the Peace, which I have by this conveyance sent to our Agent, with directions to recieve your Lorps. advice as to the manner of presenting it; and I also here inclose a copy thereof for your perusal. As to what concerns myself therein I can with truth assure your Lordps. that it proceeded from their own meer motion, without any party arts, or so much as my knowledge before it had passed both the Council and Burgesses, and I hope your Lordps. will look on it no otherwise than as it is a testimony of the union and agreement between me and the people, which I shall endeavour to improve for H.M. service. Besides the securing the frontiers with settlements of the Tributary Indians, which I have recommended to this Assembly, they have also under consideration the amendment of their tobacco trade, which owes its ruine in a great measure to the pernicious (tho ancient) practice of discharging all publick debts by tobacco payments. This has been the occasion of making all that trash which hath clogg'd the market and brought this country tobacco in discredit abroad, and given opportunity to innumerable frauds and unjust dealings among the planters themselves, to the destruction of all commerce, as well as the publick credit: so that it was high time to apply a remedy, which I hope will now be brought about to the service of H.M. and the good of this Colony. I shall in a short time be able to give your Lordps. an account of the success of the Indian Treaty and of the events of this session, *etc.* *Signed*, A. Spotswood. *Endorsed*, Recd. 4th Jan. $17\frac{13}{14}$, Read 10th May, 1716. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 1317. *No.* 23; *and* 5, 1364. *pp.* 298–303.]

[Nov. 20.] **503.** Address of President, Council and Assembly of Maryland to the Council of Trade and Plantations. The inhabitants from the first settling apply'd themselves to the makeing of tobacco, for many years with very good success, *etc.* It is with the greatest concerne imaginable and urged by meer necessity we are now forced to lay before your Lordships that wee most sensibly find the tobacco trade has for some years past laboured under very great difficultys and hardships which are now grown so heavy and insupportable to us that nothing less appears in view than the totall loss of the same to Great Brittain and the ruin of this poor Province, occasioned cheifly by the great quantitys of the same comodity that for some time past have been made in Europe some parts of which in former times were supplyed cheifly from Maryland. Not subject to the great expence of freight, custome and other charges this province lyes lyable to, renders them capable of affording it at a farr cheaper rate then by any possibility we cann. Therefore of late years a great many of our inhabitants have withdrawn themselves into other American colonys, where the fruits of their labour are of little or no service to the Crowne, and most of those who remain have for some time and still are

Colonies

Cette lettre
Du 15 Oct. 1713
est Duplicata

M. le Mgr de Maudreuil

14. 9bre 1713.

Monseigneur

45

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES

St Domingue
Cap Breton

1

B

Marine

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Quoy que j'me sois donné l'honneur cy devant qu'il m'a été possible par toutes les occasions qui s'en sont offertes de vous rendre compte de toutes choses jusqu'au 8.e Septembre dernier, j'me laisse par de la crainte que ma dernière vous soit peut être, pour leur dernier vaisseau, dans la Crainte où je suis que quelqu'une de mes lettres ne vous ayent pas

D'Ne rendue,

f. o Jeveux vy marqué Monseigneur, vous dire tout ce que j'ay vu en l'homme devoue escrire par la Nouelle angleterre et pource que je me suis donné l'honneur de vous escrire le 15.e may dernier, que par ce projet vy vu comme Combien on a proposé des alliances faites pour vne guerre contre les nations d'icelle dans vn temps ou nous estions entre la paix avec l'angleterre, qu'il estoit temps de voir ce que nous deuions faire pour estre assemblés et mesme quil nestoit pas question de traiter auec ces gens la que par ce moyen nous deuions attaquer

Je me deuois par ce moyen Monseigneur que de tout ce que j'ay veu vy marqué mon envoyé de collecter aux miennes pour les joindre et rejoindre a eux et aux faire qu'on mesme corps pour destruire les autres nations, je leur en auois parlé dans ma reponse, mais ce que je vy y fut faire dans l'temps je le vy sans ces estre amoureux que plusieurs de ces messieurs s'engagerent y souscrire entr'eux, comme j'y dis par l'Homme par plusieurs demerlettres de vous marqué ce que j'auois respondu a leur dernier je ajouteray seulement dans celle cy que je leur vy faire connoistre qu'il ne pouuoient auoir la guerre aux leur nations d'icelle sans nous exposer nous mesme a la mesme chose qu'y qu'a un grand regret ce qui ne sçeut que plus tard que j'eprouuois par les nouuelles qui sont venus plusieurs Comme tout nous pouuoit estre disposé a la paix et l'homme Tarateou qui y estoit de la part estoit des plus considerable me fut assuré que Jesuis

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES

Toujours l'ennistre dans son village et que leur auteur n'entreprendroit
jamais rien sans qu'il m'en donnast avis. C'est ce que je
Monseigneur que nous appellons gouverneur le gouverneur dans ce
pays ci qui vient l'année dernière que nous devrions
se mettre entre mes mains lorsque tous les sauvages frequentent
Stadacone assemblés et ou nous nous, Comme je me suis donné
l'honneur l'année dernière de vous expliquer au long toute mon
affaire je ne vous en ferai pas une répétition la chose est trop
inutile.

Les frequents Monseigneur, pour tous les nouvelles que je
recois de leur frontière et même de leur pays, me paroissent
fort tranquilles et même aucun mouvement de leur, toute leur
attention semble se porter vers, Orange, pendant la paix de je
fortifier de vivres et de tirer la grande traite supérieure, et de
faire en sorte de ne point dépendre ny de l'anglois ny de nous.
Je me réplique sur cela aux Lix qu'étant Beaucoup de Citoyens
pour ne point donner à l'anglois aucun sujet de se plaindre ny aux
frequents aucune prise sur nous, pour leur oter que nous pouvons
prétendre avoir sur la terre. Je leur ay seulement fait estimé que leur
anglois n'ayant pas voulu soufrir que nous fussions aucun
établissement chez eux, il nestoit pas naturel qu'ils y en fussent
souffrir que nous, cependant je suis très aisé qu'ils fassent
tout tout leur possible pour y en avoir et qu'étant le temps que
j'ay l'honneur d'avoir écrire celuy ils y sont pour ce sujet.

S'y j'espérois Monseigneur, faire quelque fond sur leurs
promesses, j'avoue humblement que je ne remarque
pas, davantage ne négligerai je rien pour les traverser en cela

et pour maintenir toujours entre nous une parfaite amitié et
f. bonne alliance",

f. "Le Sieur de Lonuigny, Monseigneur, m'ayant pris monter en
Mississimakinac, pour les raisons que j'ay eu l'honneur de vous
marquer dans mes autres lettres, j'ay cy pris d'en faire
un extrait, pour apres en faire la traduction de semble ou des pieces
dont il sera necessaire pour regler bien des choses. Il aura
l'honneur de vous faire la reverence et de recevoir vos ordres.
Je vous juge à propos de leur luy donner pour leur payer de chemin,
mieux qu'un autre Monseigneur, il pourra vous expliquer les
differens interets de toutes les nations et les moyens pour
pleurs unir pour les faire vivre en paix et union ensemble
et pour faire un Etablissement solide à Missilimakinac",

Don ensuite tous les Commis des pays d'en haut se rendirent
dans cette colonie. Je ne saurois trop vous dire Monseigneur
combien il auroit été à souhaiter que M.r de Lutrudam ne
se fut pas opposé à son depart, et que les sauvages
de celui ne se fussent pas mis en mouvement
dont j'ay l'honneur de vous envoyer copie, vous verrez combien
la nécessité qu'il y avoit de le faire partir. Et qu'il y a de sens,
en ce que si les S.rs de Lonuigny avoit party avec vingt hommes
seulement comme je l'avois proposé, et comme je l'avois M.r
Seul. de faire en attendant la saison qu'il ne couteroit rien au
Roy ou du moins fort peu de chose nous n'aurions pas
le chagrin aujourd'huy de voir prez de soixante et quatre vingts
hommes la plus part mutinez et desobeissans qui sont partis

depuis ce printemps dans Congé. Mons.r L'Archevesque prend
quelle seul et unique moyen d'empescher la desertion des voisageurs
cest de leur donner une entiere liberté d'aller partout ou bon leur
semblera, que cette grande liberté rendra leur marchandises
moins chers a prester aux voisageurs dans la precaution de
perdre leurs avances et que les voisageurs ne trouveront plus
de Credit, ils ne seront plus en estat de leur aller. Cette permission
generalle Monseigneur, bien loin de remedier aux desordres
ne seront que les augmenter, puisqu'il n'y a point de surveillance
et deliberation qui ne prissent ce party dans la sedition de se
rendre independants et de pouvoir entrer toutes libertés, aller, venir,
et porter la hault sommes plus d'avances que de marchandises
comme tous les voisageurs de bonne foy. La religion en
souffrira aussy bien que le Service, et dans peu ces voisageurs
viendra la hault sans subordination se rendroient temeraires
des nations et nous rendroient nous mesmes mepris[illegible]
aux Sauvages. Jencroy par que ce soit l'Intention de Sa M.té
mais enfin Monseigneur, je suis bien aise de vous prevenir sur
ce sujet avant que Mons.r l'Intend.t vous en escrive.

J'ay remarqué, Monseigneur, par la lecture des
avis dernier que j'avois veu toutte celles que vous m'avez
fait l'honneur de m'escrire de puis le 7.e avril de l'année derniere
tant au sujet des suspensions d'armes entre la France et
l'Angleterre, que au sujet des avantages remportés par les
armes de Sa Maj.té sur les Anglois, Je vous ay marqué

Jarrivitre Bl. Jorro que leur peuple de ce pays auroit fait
paroistre a toutes ces bonnes nouvelles aussy bien qu'aux
assurances que je leur ay donné de votre part que la paix
auec l'angleterre, la hollande, le portugal, la Sauoye et
et la prusse, auoit été signée a Utrecht. Cela m'auoit
dernier. Nous auons fait faire leur ordre de Sa M.té et leur Voter
Jan chanter le Te Deum en action de grace pour leur faire
de Vos ordres, et Benedictum, et du quelendemain nous auons rendu de jour
en jour leur ordre de Sa M.té et leur votre pour la publication
de la paix en ce pays. M.r Hunter gouverneur de nouvelle
Jorke ma donné auis par ses Lettres qu'elle auoit été publiée
par toute la nouvelle angleterre;

Jeuvray marqué par la mesme lettre du M.r d'aoust
Monseigneur, le depart du sieur de Romille auec son detachem
pour le Capbreton, et la mort d'un Homme L'Intendant per
tromé de retour en batiment de cent tonneaux de franc pour
faire seruice ny ayant pour Jy debarquer en estat de
pour le retirer. Le sieur de la boularderie, Monseigneur,
qui a fait seruice de lamitié, grace a nous a malgré
les risques qu'il couroit par rapport a ses Interets s'il luy
estoit arriué quelque accident, est de retour du Capbreton, o
il y a perdu vn moine. Toutes les lettres que Jay receu pour luy
me font connoistre que le port a Langlois est vn tres bon lieu
pour la peche, que le bassin en est spacieux et Beau,
bien et propre a contenir environ cinquante vaisseaux, que

l'entrée en est belle et telle qu'on la peut souhaiter, que les terres y sont bassez dans le Jour et propres a l'établissement Bastimens, mais qu'il y manque l'autonomie ;

Que le port Sainte anne auprès de la ville, pris qu'il seule sortir trois Jours pour faire, et en Jour le plus avantageux que on puisse desirer, le bassin assez grand pour contenir environ deux Cens bastimens, que l'entrée en est fort etroite et n'a pour engarder que la portée de deux vaisseaux, que le bassin qui est en rond est couvert de toutes montagnes sur lesquelles il est impossible de faire pour y bastir aucune demeure, que sur le bord de la mer sont mesléz des sables, des rochers, des marais, et autour bois sauvage, et qu'au pied de ces montagnes est un terrain en estendu d'environ une lieuë en Circonference sur le quel on peut establir des habitans, la qualité de la terre est bonne et qu'il n'y a pas un seul arbre qu'on ne puisse employer soit en maisons, soit en Constructions. Ces avantages, Monseigneur, sont tels que ces M^rs me semblent, mes sentimens croient que Ce lieu convient mieux a l'établissement que sa M^té souhaite faire que le port a l'anglois dont l'entrée n'est pas si facile a fortifier comme que d'y faire des forts qui même ne defendroient pas le fond du haure en estant trop éloignés, je ne doute pas que le Sieur de S^t. Ouide a son retour en France ne vous porte de meilleures instructions sur tout cet endroit. Je luy laisse le soin de vous informer d'un Pays qu'il a parcouru

Caumont nommé le Comte S.t pierre qu'on me mande
cependant n'estre partout de fait ce que cent M.rs pensent,
a la peche pres qui y est tres abondant aussy bien que
le port a langoustes. voila Monseigneur, tres humblement
ce que j'ay pû prendre la liberté de vous escrire
touchant cette affaire dont je vous supplie tres humblement
de vouloir me faire part, affin que je puisse
me regler en tout ce qui pourra dépendre de moy
pour le bien de cette affaire et je seray toujours tres
disposé a faire tout ce qui pourra dépendre de moy
pour le bien de cette affaire, et je seray toujours tres
en estat de

J'ay l'h.r Baron de St. Castin Monseigneur a prevu mon fils toute
l'attention que la lettre que vous luy faites l'honneur de luy escrire
merite, a prevu aussi la resolution du bon homme Latrimouille Sr et
juge de Seuille qui ne laissera pas que d'estre fort considerable
Sr aussi toutes les lettres que j'ay eu qu'on luy escrit de Sr mes, pour
ne songer a rien qu'en executant tout ce que vous luy ordonnés. Je l'ay party
Monseigneur dans le dessein d'hiverner avec les Sauvages de la
Baye verte, et de Nouveau sur le K. Sur ce que ces Sauvages nous
font venir dire j'ay que les anglois a prez les avoir fruste a la
Rivière aux pourcheux general a Kaskebé le gouverneur de
Boston luy avoit dit que le paix entre le Sr mes et les
Sanglettere estoit faite, et que M.te avoit cedé a la
Reine plusieurs, portes [illegible] que j'y ay deputez, ne
se reservant que la souveraineté de la Cadie Quebec. je joins icy
Cu lettre que le gouverneur anglois de Nouveau sur le K.
m'a escrit au sujet. le Sr Baron de St. Castin est party
Suivant les instructions que je luy ay donné pour faire en sorte
d'entretenir ces Sauvages dans les sentiments ou je les sont,
que la terre estant a eux les anglois n'y peuvent pretendre
aucun droit, et en mesme temps, pour les Inviter a venir j'ay
entretenu et a continuer toujours avec nous l'alliance que nous
avons eu de tout temps ensemble. le Sr Baron de St. Castin
a donné l'homme de sa suite j'ejoins icy salaire.

Les anglois Monseigneur, pretendant que par le traité de
commerce ils en devoient apporter icy des marchandises et de la
Echanger contre du Castor et autres effets de ce pays, j'ay Envoyé
Sur cela mon ordre a M.r de Ramezay pour faire arrester

generalement tout le Castor qui pourra descendre leur appartenir
soit entre leurs mains des Sauvages, soit entre les mains des Marchands
et pourveu que ce soit cependant, Monseigneur, qui puisse estre
la bonne justification que j'ay sceu que Sa Mté souhaite que
nous en usions avec les Anglois, j'espere que Sa Mté voudra bien
ordonner à ceux qui sont venus icy de la part de Sadte Lune et
pour me donner des nouvelles de la publication de la paix, de
remporter les marchandises que l'on me donnoit avec qu'ils avoient
apporté, pour faire voir que s'ils apportent la ditte Estoffe
soient saisies qu'elles seront de bonne prise pour Eux. ils sont soumis
après mon retour à faire demander de leur Seigneur contre des lettres
du Gouverneur, ce que j'aurois pris pour Crû pour mon les accorder. Je vous
prie, Monseigneur, d'remarquer que c'est de ce dernier ordre mesme
paroissant par que ce soit l'Intention de Sa Mté qu'ils trouvent Jus
que des marchandises, non plus que nous allions chez Eux
que des pelleteries. j'ay tasché de me conformité à Mr. Dongan et
au Commandant d'Orange;

Je joins icy, Monseigneur, une lettre que le S.r de Lahontan
donne l'Estomac devoit Estre, il se plaint beaucoup dans
toutes les rencontres que les Iroquois qui vont à son poste
ne luy obeissent point, qu'ils vont quelquefois dans
qu'il puisse les en empescher, et que s'il y veut mettre
de l'ordre on refuse une garnison, il luy est impossible de se faire
obeïr. j'ay remarqué par une derniere du 17. aoust que les Kikapous
ont tué un Sauvage allié de nos gens de Detroit, et qu'il en suppose
devra prendre comme Nouvelle des mesmes ce qui ne laisse pas de
Inquieter aussy bien que leurs Sauvages de Toupreste. Je me suis
donné l'honneur, Monseigneur, par ma lettre du 8.bre, de vous

marquer que je Sauois repartir ce Chiens de Normand, pour 50 Ecus C
ces Sauvages et afin de les maintenir toujours dans nos Interets
et de faire la paix de tout point avec les Iroquois conformement de Mr
l'Intendant je luy ay accordé Deux Canots avec Hommes, Ce Roy
nous donne Quatre Canots pour ces Voyages j'en ay pareillement
accordé Deux, pour ce Sr de Ligneris afin de Supporter les Vivres
necessaires pour son Equipement et les Facilités les moyens
de pouvoir se rendre a Michilimakina en attendant vos ordres
que je vous supplie tres humblement de vouloir bien nous envoyer
de bonne heure l'année prochaine))

Je vous supplie pareillement Monseigneur de vouloir bien regler
certaines petites difficultés qui se rencontrent quelque fois entre
Mr l'Intendant et moy qui a la verité naissent par la Bonne Intelligence
qui doit estre entre nous ; mais qui cependant ne laissent pas de
me Causer de la peine. Mr Begon pretend que je devois parler à Mr de
Ramezay en mon absence Envoyer des Détachemens au bout
de l'Isle de Montreal et au long Sault de la grande Riviere pour
empescher la desertion des voyageurs, à quoi Cet Officier
seul a pretendre ce soin, je luy ay fait voir Sur cela les ordres
que vous nous en avez donné en 707. et 708. tant au Sujet
que pour obliger les Sauvages qui descendent par la grande
Riviere a venir traiter a Montreal, je luy ay voulu
faire voir deux ordonnances que Mr Raudot a rendues
pendant qu'il a Esté en Conformité des ordres de Sa Mté
pour Empescher les habitans du Bout de l'Isle et de Lachine d'avoir
des marchandises de traite chez Eux veüe a faciliter que cela
donnoit aux voyageurs de Sobeissance de s'en aller tous que qui que

Ceci soit protesté en empeschant Mr. l'Intendant de son tousjours estat
Jusques icy j'ay deffendu ce remedie par luy mesme à ceux de ses sujets
l'Experience nous a fait voir le contraire, puisqu'il en party une
comme j'ay dejà dit Eu Chomme de deux marques pour de 60. à 80.
Francois sauvages, peut estre me blasmerez vous Monseigneur
d'avoir empesché pour cy mesme d'autres precautions, j'ay creu
Bien aise d'une telle occasion comme d'autres ce que s'est passé
Jusques icy depuis l'arrivée de Mr. l'Intendant, de luy faire
connoistre que ne cherchant que le bien du service je luy cedois
volontiers tout ce qu'il croiroit devoir estre de sa Connoissance,
pourveu qu'il trouvast les moyens de remedier aux desordres
il en est aparu de mesme Monseigneur, d'un reglement que
Mr. de Ramezay a fait pour mon ordre aux Cabaretiers de
Saint Louis et de Saint au Recollets qui s'enivrent au
montreal quand ils y viennent, j'ordonne que Ceux qui seront
Trouvés Sous dans les rues ou les metteron en prison Jusqu'à
ce qu'ils Cuvent du ce qui les aura donné a boire. Mr.
l'Intendant pretend que Sur la déposition d'un Sauvage ivre
Monsieur même ou un autre par son ordre Cite Justice Ceux qui l'ont
ainsi donné a boire, et qu'il Seul peut prononcer
le fouet sur tous ces Sauvages, comme si ceux qui les Enivrent
quand ils veulent contrevient aux ordres du Roy. J'ay maintenu
toujours ordonné en attendant vos ordres Sur cela que les de
Sauvages ainsi seroient mis en Prison, qu'ensuite la Justice
en Connoitroit si elle vouloit, J'ay l'honneur de joindre icy Copie
d'une lettre que le pere Lamy mon Missionnaire a montreal m'a Ecrit
au Sujet, il y a Certaines choses Monseigneur, que Mr.
l'Intendant traite de bagatelle et qui ne laissent pas de tirer à

Comme que comme pour exemple la Corvette du Sel aux habitants qui estoient beaucoup moins quantité de nourriture arrivés de ce qu'ils en pouvoient pour avoir pour leur argent, Et la poudre que Mr. l'Intendant mettoit a 5 ol du paravant au lieu de 10. qu'on la tous jours Etendue Jusques icy au magazin du Roy, ce qui fait que les habitants se plaignoient disant hautement que Chaque année on leur promettoit de faire remunder leur marchandises, et que bien loin d'avoir quelque douceur quoi que la paix soit faite on leur remettoit jusqu'a la poudre qui En l'unique chose dont ils ne peuvent absolument se passer. J'interpretois par ce Monseigneur dans Ce que j'ay l'honneur de vous Ecrire, pour ne pas me plaindre Contre Mr. l'Intendant, mais seulement pour prier de vouloir bien nous rendre pour que nous n'ayons plus ces difficultés, Car d'ailleurs j'ay veu de Mr. Et Mr. l'Intendante mille honnetetés tous les jours auxquelles je reponds comme je le doits,

J'ay attendu Jusques icy Monseigneur, a vous parler de l'arrivée de Monsieur l'Evêque en ce pays je l'avois trop vivement desiré combien elle fait de plaisir a tout le monde. Et de bien en même temps par la quantité de Prestres qu'il a ordonné dont on avoit tres grand besoin dans toute la Colonie. Ses Charités Continuelles dailleurs font que chacun arrivant a ses pieds particulier pays une veritable joye de le revoir et j'espere un homme de luy rendre visite a son hopital general vers le dernier Septembre Comme qu'il me sera possible,

J'ay receu vos premieres lettres de ce printemps Monseigneur j'envoyay marquer l'arrivée du Sr. de Cabanac major de Trois rivieres, dans ce temps Nous avions encore Eu de

Chagrin d'apprendre le s.r Dumouny nore major des trouppes
ces deux majorités Monseigneur, sont briguées par bien des
personnes, celle des trois rivieres comprendra sous un g.r
d.e la Corne, cét un ancien officier qui a bien servy le Roy
et qui a l'honneur d'être connu de vous, si Jose dire Monseigneur
Je vous supplierois très humblement de vouloir bien proposer au Roy
mon fils aisné pour la majorité des trois rivieres, Cela luy donneroit
lieu de suivre son chemin et Je croyois bien vous assurer qu'il
s'en acquitteroit avec honneur, J'ay tant de presumé de vos Bontés
pour moy Monseigneur que Je me flatte que vous voudrés bien
encore que Je vous demande cette grace;

Jay communiqué votre lettre Monseigneur dans la soirée
d'octobre me flatant toujours que j'aurois l'honneur de recevoir
vos ordres avant de la finir, pour y joindre Cependant avec de
nouveau Soins avec ancune Nouvelle quelle puisse Sur Venir
Il En bien Sarbieux pour vous Monseigneur, que vous voyez
par vous mesme vos ordres,

Il y a quatre jours que Six Sauvages Iroquois du Detroit
sont arrivés Jcy qui mont apporté une lettre du sieur de la foret
pour vous et vous envoyer. Jay l'honneur de vous les envoyer
toutes deux aussy bien que ces Sauvages mon dit, en me
disant. vous verrez par cette lettre Monseigneur,
et par ceque ces Sauvages mont dit mieux que Je pourois
vous l'expliquer moy mesme; la situation presente des affaires
dans ce poste, et combien le Renard qu'on a Crû abatu Jusqu'
Presen, en mesure a Craindre. Ces Sauvages avoient Bien
Voulu engager a me promettre Environ Cinq cents Combattans
de Sauvages et Canadiens pour aller en guerre avec eux

coûtre tenemand. j'eleur ayremmis aupremierpr. prochain dans
lesperance quenous remmoncit Sos ordres de Bonne heure.
Jeroum Lusuplie même. Monsignem, devoulois Bien le faire.

Japrehendefort qúone nouvelle Eime; parmissilimatkima
quelen ayatanmis de Sou jouir aux Renards, ne setrouve
Veritable. Jay delapeine cependans a le Croire, mais les Choses
ne sepeut Impossible si ils Sont assés piqués Contre eux.
Jlmoit pour pouvoir le faire. cés ce que Lepresentant Monsignem
am. delaforen qui nous Envoye Satterre. larrivée du 1. de
Cmemmis chez les mimmis pourra faire Changer les Choses,
Sinon jl nis audroit plus Songer a faire aucun Etablissemens
dans Soumbache Castor. Renards Joins aux ayatanmis
y Serviem tous les Jours Laguerre Emesmedins on ny pouvoit
Sortir sans Sous risques, amoins qui d'Etre fort demandé.
A l'Egard des Iroquois Monsignem, Jene croisepas qúil y ait
rien a Craindre, on a Cependans remarqué en été qúils
ont beaucoup plus traitté de Castor que dautres Choses.

Mamimi Jattendans a Lachine Monsignem,
Sepat un Derniers nouvelles qui nous Soit connue de Sitroit, tamemité
qúil y auroit En deux Esprimemps de Sans separer les 1. Vr. de Sommuny
, nous Missilimatkima, puisque Bien loin de Sopose presentement a l'Envoye
dúne Certaine quantité de Castor comme jl Lauroit proposé dabord,
il Comimem qúil Seroit Esproposer de permettre atous Ceux qui voudron
y aller de Sefaire a condition qúils Soumissionne dne Certaine quantité
de Sondre et de Sombs pour Etre employer a la guerre que Nous
nous trouvons dans lobligation de Sefaire au Renard, nous avons
lhonneur de vous En Ecrire en conformité dans notre lettre commune,
nous Sentimens en cependans toujours que Ceux qui ont accordé

dire permission ne meurons point faire tuer traitre ailleurs e—
quand nihil nous Kina et autore pour tout autre, ce sera le e—
veritable moyen de traiter leur François tout de bon obeissan
et immediatement Cela nous rendra plus redoutable aux e—
Sauvages, nous voyons a la moindre fois qu'ils seront plus
en Etat d'entier vengeance, au lieu que s'y ceux François se disposo
d'enquerir et d'entrer Comme Cette le seul moyen de tte. l'Jurisdan
nous seront toujours Exposés aux Insultes qu'il prendra fantaisie
a chacun de nos voisins de nous faire, et bientôt de finir une guerre
que nous aurons pour objet, nous nous trouverons toujours en proie
Exposés a avoir toute leur Jouir de nous voler et piller. J'emprunte
point d'eloge sur la libertine que ces François Leur téde Cette Co—
donne pour faire, l'expérience nous fait voir que trop Combien
Jusques j'y ai vu tout libertinage tout qu'ils sont Eloignés de
la vue d'un commandant ou d'un missionnaire, j'en Cependant
de toute Nécessité dans le premier temps prochain de faire un Effort
si nous voulons rétablir notre reputation parmy les nations
Et cela apprend que trop Combien il auroit Eté a propos de
faire partir les 2 de nos gens comme j'avois proposé,

A l'Egard des voyages d'obeissance qui sont établis
comme ce sont presque tous Jours gens il seroit facile de les
perdre en cette Colonie n'y ayant que Beaucoup soudoyés.
J'avois oublié de représenter à Monseigneur, les raisons que Vous
avoient Obligé de vous marquer dans votre Lettre Comme
vous portés Sa Mté. avoit bien voulu accorder en ministre
j'avois pris Seulement de vouloir bien faire attention qu'elles
sont Justes.
Nous. l'Jurisdan Monseigneur vous Envoye Une Carte—

que le pere Aubry jesuite missionnaire a ete Iranuoir, luy a remis
une requete Sur les pretentions que nous pouvons avoir
Sur les terres qui sont depuis Bembatsin Jusqu'a la riviere
St Jean George. Cette requete bien Expliqué il en a resulté
que les anglois nous laissent Sur la Justice, M.r le Gouverneur
a donné tous les ordres possibles pour faire faire Cette Carte
Juste aussy bien que pour le requete qu'il nous a Envoyé. le pere
Aubry nous a remis de la part des Sauvages abenaquis Cette lettre
que Ces Sauvages Ecrivent a Sa Majesté, j'ay l'honneur
d'en donner la traduction cy Joint

J'ay eu celuy cy l'année derniere a Compiegne, de vous prouver
, nous les coupaguet Canadiens en ce pays les Jesuites Dubuisson
Deseille donné, Deseillieres Ed de Beaubien Estant tous quatre
ancien habitants, j'ay l'honneur de Joindre icy celle cy de
de Beauville qui a fait le meme tort aux autres Canadiens
possible

Je vous seray tres obligé Monseigneur si vous voulez bien
avoir pour agreable de vous donner connoissance de la priere que j'ay
eu l'honneur de vous faire l'année derniere au sujet de mon habi-
tation de la nouvelle qui vous avoit Eté tres recommandé par
, nos Mons.r le prince de Monaco, j'ay lieu de me flatter que Sy
Votre grandeur navoit fait pour luy l'année derniere qu'elle
voudra bien celle cy luy accorder une habitation de celles qui
vous Etes vacquantes Je vous supplie tres humblement de
ne me point refuser cette grace.

Je vous supplie, pareillement de ne me point refuser la Croix de St.
Louis que j'ay eu l'honneur de vous demander l'année derniere
pour le Sr. Chevalier Begon ses fermiers Le fils de Mr. Begon
merite que Sa M.te luy accorde Ces honneurs cy dessus

son encouragement dans la Marine. l'attention que vous avez
pour agreable, Monseigneur, de faire a Cet article de
ma lettre me sera un nouveau motif de Reconnoissance
Jusques dans le Tombeau et je vous Conserveray obligé
J'ay Lhonneur de vous Ecrire la Presente Lettre dans le dessein de
faire Valoir Auprès de Votre Excellence Monseigneur le Duc de Penthievre
ancien Lieutenant reformé, je Lui rends la Justice
cette Justice Et vous prie de vouloir bien y vous Joindre dans
dans la promotion de l'année prochaine
Le Sr. de Salaberry Major de Canada pour qui Jamais Lieu
Thonneur de vous demander l'année dernière une Croix de St.
Louis, passe cette année entière pour Solliciter lui même
auprès de vous Monseigneur une Lieutenance de Roy en Cap
Breton, il souhaiteroit avoir bien pour appui de son Sentiment que
vous voulussiez bien lui accorder Cette grace, Comme aussy
celle de faire quelques uns de ses Enfans Lieutenant de Comp.
ou garde de la Marine
Le Sr. Dermillieux Lieutenant ayant eu la douleur de Perdre
et que la Presence de Roi nécessaire Pour Pourvoir a Leur
affaires de famille mademande la permission de quitter le St.
de St. michel Lieutenance Chose. Comme Nous sommes
dans le temps de paix Jamais pour Cet Monseigneur donne la
refuse ne pouvant que Sr. de Ramezay Commandant de Montreal
qui aura l'honneur de vous dire luy même les raisons qui
l'obligent a passer,
Il ne me reste plus a Monseigneur pour finir cette lettre que
vous remettre Tres humble[s] Tres Bonté a Continuer Ce
que vous avez pour moy en faisant que vous me trouviez bien voulu

...auvre de vous faire plaisir. Tue limbrenne de vaisseau
...teur obligé quoi que Madame de vaudreuil n'en ait
...ser de mes lettres aussy bien que leur ordre de sa Mté
...vateur Etant dans le prince

Monquatrieme Letre passe Surtout que Mr. de vaudreuil ne sauroit
que trouver mauvais bien luy permettre, mais l'amour Etant
Monsieur l'Intendant Envoy de notre lettre Commune il doit
Etre aussi de vous l'envoyer et Mde. de vaudreuil Celuy de
vous le presenter

Jay celuy. Conseigneur de vous demander la Continuation
de votre protection pour moy Et pour toute ma famille
Dont a tant plus que jamais d'avoir attention
Dernier devoir Enfin de vous assurer Le Respect profond
avec lequel Jay Lhonneur

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES COLONIALES

Monseigneur

A Quebec Ce 14. Novembre 1713.

Votre tres humble Et tres
obeissant Serviteur
Vaudreuil

MARINE ET COLONIES
ARCHIVES

1713.

523. i. H.M. Speech to the Houses of Parliament, July 16, 1713. Reprinted at Boston by order of Col. Nicholson. 4 *pp.* [*C.O.* 5, 751. *Nos.* 89, 89 i.]

Dec. 14. Boston in New England.

524. Governor Nicholson to the Council of Trade and Plantations. *Acknowledges* letters of May 8 and July 15th. *Continues:*—My not touching at Annapolis Royall for want of pilotts and after came hither Capt. Wade Commander of H.M.S. *Adventure* durst not venture it being so late in the year. I sent your Lordships' commands to Major Thomas Caulfield, H.M. Lieut. Governor of Annapolis Royall *etc.* *Refers to enclosures.* I design to go [*thither*] (God willing) in the spring and from thence to Placentia tho' as yet I have recd. no news of Col. Moody's being arrived there and the winter being now sett in can't expect it, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 15, Read Feb. 9, $17\frac{13}{14}$. $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* *Enclosed*,

524. 1. (*a*) Governor Nicholson to Lt. Govr. Caulfield. Boston, Oct. 20, 1713. *Encloses* copies of the establishment, H.M. Commission and Instructions, Proclamation of Peace *etc.* and gives Instructions concerning the officers of the Garrison. P.S.—I desire that as few suttling houses and ordinarys as possible may be both in the fort and town and that you'l let me know the number of them and upon what accot. they are, and you must suffer no person whatsoever to trade with any of yr. garrison without yr. lycence and see that justice be done on both sides, not suffering comoditys to be sold at extravagant rates and that no person whatsoever furnish yr. garrison with any of the species of clothing untill all her Majty.'s be dispos'd of, and I heartily recommend to you that as little licquor as possible be sold to any of the garrison, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* $5\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

524. i. (*b*) Lt. Governor Caulfield to Governor Nicholson. Annapolis Royall, Nov. 5, 1713. *Acknowledges* preceding *etc.* The inclosed Memorial will shew you the impossibility of our subsisting on the allowance of fire, that the establishment hath appointed, *etc.* *Encloses* muster-rolls of the 4 companies, *and refers* to regimental business. *etc.* This day I summoned all the inhabitants of this place and signify'd H.M. goodness to them, the principall of which seems extreamly well satisfyd and willing to continue in their plantations which in my humble opinion will be of great service to this garrison, and as for the others the sooner we are rid of them the better. According to your orders I shall take care to lessen the sutlers, *etc.* *Signed*, Thos. Caulfield. *Copy.* 5 *pp.*

524. i. (*c*) Governor Nicholson to Lt. Governor Caulfield. Boston, Nov. 15, 1713. *Encloses* his Commission of Vice-Admiralty and *refers* to arrangements for provisioning the garrison, *etc.* Let me know how the trade with your Indians is managed for great care must be taken

1713.

therein, *etc.* I send you the law lately passed here concerning the Indian Trade, by which you may see what care is here taken about it, the Assembly desired my assistance about the said Act, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* 2¼ *pp.* *The whole endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 15, 17$\frac{13}{14}$.

524. ii. Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. Boston, Oct. 19, 1713. *Encloses* correspondence, Commissions and Instructions *etc.* Mr. William Newton brings other letters. I desire your Excelly. will let me have an accot., what condition your four companies are in, both in respect to number and clothing and where they are in garrison, as likewise how your affairs are with your Indians especially the Five Nations, also in what circumstances the Palatins are *etc.* I hope this winter or early in the spring to be with your Excellency at New York. *Signed*, F. Nicholson. *Copy.* 2 *pp.*

524. iii. (*a*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. New York, Oct. 26, 1713. I am at a loss what to do with the Lieuts. for the bills for their subsistance last year are not paid, and there being such considerable summs stopt in the Pay Office, that I doubt they have contracted such debts here as will retard their departure untill satisfaction be given to those who have trusted them, *etc.* The Governor and Lt. Govr. when there is one, have always had two of the Companys *etc.* *Discusses distribution of officers.* As to the condition of our companys they are in a much better then ever they have been since they were levied, having lately receiv'd 100 recruits from England, the best of the kind I ever saw, being draughted from the standing regiments, by which means we are compleated to our establishment and many supernumerary. They were compleatly new cloathed last week, *etc.* I have two companys intire here in garrison, there are two at Albany, out of which there is detacht a Lieut. and 20 men at the fort in the Mohacks country, and a Lieut. and 20 men at Schenectady, nowe the companys are compleated, I shall reinforce both these places. The uper Nations have been in a great ferment upon accot. of the warr, betwixt our Southern Provinces and the Tuscororo Indians, but have at last promis'd that they will neither shelter nor assist them for the future, this they did lately by Hendrick Hansen, Blecker and others, whome I sent to them for that purpose; Coll. Schuyler declineing that service upon account of his late loss, and indeed it goes very hard both with those employed and him who employs them; for our Assemblys here will allow nothing for these so absolutely requisite services. *Encloses list of the Palatines. Totals*, 724 on the east and 284 on the west side of Hudson's River; 500 at Schoharee and 500 dispersed amongst the planters for their subsistance. *Continues*:—

1713.

Having exhausted all my credit and substance toward the subsisting that people and pursueing H.M. instructions for that purpose and none of my bills paid, I was laid under the hard necessity of ordering them to subsist themselves in the best manner they could until H.M. further pleasure should be known, but none of them to leave the Province upon any account, which I believe few have done, the accounts *etc.* are ready for your inspection, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* 5 *pp.*

524. iii. (*b*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. New York, Nov. 2, 1713. *Enquires* what officers are to be sent from hence to Placentia and Annapolis Royall, and the date of his proposed visit, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

524. iii. (*c*) Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. *Reply to No.* iii. (*a*). Boston, Nov. 2, 1713. I writ to the Warr Office, to know where the half pay officers are to be paid, but as yet received no answer; in the intrim it will be best for them where they are, and that your Excellency will subsist or get them credit proportionable to their half pay, there being no sending any of them this winter either to Annapolis Royal or Placentia, *etc.* *Refers* to clothing arrangements, *etc.* The first bill for building the two Mohawks fort was paid long before I left London, the other I heard nothing of, but hope they will be paid if yr. Excelly. will write to my Lord High Treasurer. I hope yr. Assembly will pay those gentlemen that have and shall be employ'd to goe into the Indians' country, especially the Honble. Coll. Peter Schuyler. As for subsisting the Palatins, I have no commands from H.M. about it, but I desire you to let me know whether any of them are at present subsisted and upon wt. accot., and to what time they have been, what progress they have made in tarr *etc.*, if any of them are at work on that comodity or any other and upon what account. I desire an account of provisions, arms, stores etc. that came to your hands or other persons in your Government upon accot. of the late expedition to the River of Canada, and such part of the remains of the said stores, provisions etc. as will not be necessary to serve the uses for which they were first provided may be sold and disposed of to H.M. best advantage. *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

524. iii. (*d*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. New York, Nov. 9, 1713. I have all along done what I could to serve Col. Schuyler, and as often as he has brought me any accounts for his services amongst the Indians so often have I recommended them to the Assembly, and he has been paid, *etc.* The Palatins were subsisted by me from their arrivall in this Province to Sept. 13th, 1712, as will appear by the books kept by the officers appointed for that service. The non-payment of my bills

1713.

Having exhausted all my credit and substance toward the subsisting that people and pursueing H.M. instructions for that purpose and none of my bills paid, I was laid under the hard necessity of ordering them to subsist themselves in the best manner they could until H.M. further pleasure should be known, but none of them to leave the Province upon any account, which I believe few have done, the accounts *etc.* are ready for your inspection, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* 5 *pp.*

524. iii. (*b*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. New York, Nov. 2, 1713. *Enquires* what officers are to be sent from hence to Placentia and Annapolis Royall, and the date of his proposed visit, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

524. iii. (*c*) Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. *Reply to No.* iii. (*a*). Boston, Nov. 2, 1713. I writ to the Warr Office, to know where the half pay officers are to be paid, but as yet received no answer; in the intrim it will be best for them where they are, and that your Excellency will subsist or get them credit proportionable to their half pay, there being no sending any of them this winter either to Annapolis Royal or Placentia, *etc.* *Refers* to clothing arrangements, *etc.* The first bill for building the two Mohawks fort was paid long before I left London, the other I heard nothing of, but hope they will be paid if yr. Excelly. will write to my Lord High Treasurer. I hope yr. Assembly will pay those gentlemen that have and shall be employ'd to goe into the Indians' country, especially the Honble. Coll. Peter Schuyler. As for subsisting the Palatins, I have no commands from H.M. about it, but I desire you to let me know whether any of them are at present subsisted and upon wt. accot., and to what time they have been, what progress they have made in tarr *etc.*, if any of them are at work on that comodity or any other and upon what account. I desire an account of provisions, arms, stores etc. that came to your hands or other persons in your Government upon accot. of the late expedition to the River of Canada, and such part of the remains of the said stores, provisions etc. as will not be necessary to serve the uses for which they were first provided may be sold and disposed of to H.M. best advantage. *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

524. iii. (*d*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. New York, Nov. 9, 1713. I have all along done what I could to serve Col. Schuyler, and as often as he has brought me any accounts for his services amongst the Indians so often have I recommended them to the Assembly, and he has been paid, *etc.* The Palatins were subsisted by me from their arrivall in this Province to Sept. 13th, 1712, as will appear by the books kept by the officers appointed for that service. The non-payment of my bills

1713.

and the consequence of it there being a stop put to their subsistance made it impracticable to prepare a succession of trees for the ensueing years, that poor people with all their labour having difficulty enough to find their dayly bread, but such of them as remain upon the place, if I can find credit, I intend to employ in the manufacturing the trees all ready prepar'd which promise very well, that work is to begin early the next spring at farthest, the trees requireing to stand three years time after their first preparation as the Lords of Trade are sufficiently appriz'd. When they are at work it is upon the public account as I was instructed for I have never yet imployed one of them on my own. I will send accounts of stores, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* 2 *pp.*

524. iii. (*e*) Copy of Lord Dartmouth's letter of Feb. 13, 1712.

524. iii. (*f*) Governor Hunter's message to the Assembly upon Lord Dartmouth's letter (*preceding*) relating to stores. *Copy.* 1 *p.*

524. iii. (*g*) Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. Boston, Nov. 9, 1713. Enquires what time in the spring he is to meet the Five Nations, because he would be there, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* ½ *p.*

524. iii. (*h*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. N. York, Nov. 16, 1713. The end of this week I goe to Burlington to attend the Assembly there. In the spring I must meet the Assembly here, who shew at present some disposition to pay the debts of the Government. I know not how long they may continue in that mind and am not sanguine enough to hope for so good an issue. If that affair may be discussed before May, I intend then to meet the Five Nations' Deputys at Albany, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* ½ *p.*

524. iii. (*i*) Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. Boston, Nov. 16, 1713. *Reply to* iii. (*d*). The reason I mentioned Col. Schuyler was because you had writt about him Oct. 26th, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* 1 *p.*

524. iii. (*j*) Governor Hunter to Governor Nicholson. N. York, Nov. 23, 1713. *Replies to preceding.* I have a letter from Mr. Taylor by order of my Lord Treasurer to send him my accots. and vouchers. Sure they must mean copys, which they allready have, but it cannot be expected that I should part with my vouchers untill I am discharged, *etc.* *Signed*, Ro. Hunter. *Copy.* ½ *p.*

524. iii. (*k*) Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. Boston, Nov. 23, 1713. Encloses letters from Lord Dartmouth to be sent to M. Segon, Intendant of Canada, and Mr. Dural, Director General for the Assiento Company, Carthagena, *etc.* Mr. Newton is at last arrived (*v.* ii. *supra*). *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* 1½ *pp.*

524. iii. (*l*) Governor Nicholson to Governor Hunter. Boston, Nov. 30th, 1713. I should be glad to know what accots.

1713.

you are to send to my Lord High Treasurer. Mr. Newton writes me that he was 24 days going between Rhod Island and New York, *etc.* *Mem.* What letters went by ye post to New York could not be answered sooner than a fortnight being seven days going and seven returning. *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Copy.* 1 *p.* *The whole endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 15, $17\frac{13}{14}$.

524. iv. Governor Nicholson to Governor Craven of South Carolina. Boston, Nov. 3, 1713. *Encloses* Commission, *etc.* This opportunity by Mr. Samll. Savill is ye first since my arrivall ye 12th of last month. I hope to have the honour of seeing you in your Goverment next summer, *etc.* I hope you'll lett me know whereby I may be enabled to do H.M. any service in your Goverment. I likewise desire you will send me an accot. of ye condicon of your Goverment as likewise what accot. you have of ye Bahama Islands. P.S.—I have discoursed Mr. Savill about ye French settlements on ye Messascipi River and shall be glad to know from you ye particulars of that affair. I think it concerns your Governmt. to have as just and full accot. about ye settlemt. of ye said river either by French or Indians as possible you can and if I can be any ways serviceable in that affair it shall be readily done by, *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Same endorsement.* *Copy.* 1 *p.*

524. v. Governor Nicholson to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. Boston, Dec. 11th, 1713. *Encloses* papers relating to Capt. Caleb Wade, H.M.S. *Adventure.* *Continues:*—I considering our arrivall here so late in the year, with the ways I found Capt. Wade intended to have taken, by either going to the West Indies or wintering here, not being able to go from hence to the northwd. or returning from the West Indies before Aprill, that he would want pilots to all places except Newfoundland and Virginia, that the *Adventure* drew too much water to go over the barr to Charles Town, (the seat of the Governmt.) in South Carolina, as likewise among the Bahama Islands, that it was dangerous for the said ship to go to Annapolis Royall and along the coast of Nova Scotia, except in summer time, that provisions here are and likely to be very scarce and dear though I should fail in my duty to Her most sacred Majestie, if I did not do what in me lay for the sd. Capt. Wade's returning with H.M. ship as soon as possible to Great Britain in order to receive your Lordships commands. I shall endeavour (God willing) to discharge the trust H.M. has been pleas'd to honour me with, without putting H.M. to the great charge of such a frigot, for if she had stayed to have carryed me to the severall places in my Commission mencon'd I suppose it would have taken up two years more to have accomplish'd it, but I hope to do it in less time,

1713.

though it will be much more troublesome and chargeable to me, but those things shall never govern me. *Asks for* their orders to the frigots attending the several Governments to transport him as H.M. interest shall require, *etc.* *Asks that* Capt. Wade may not be given full credit in any charges he may bring without his having the opportunity of justifying himself, *etc.* The principall thing which I intend is, that H.M. might not be put to 5 or 6000*l.* a year charge upon my acct. (which I suppose the *Adventure* would stand in) when I can transact H.M. affairs without it, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Same endorsement. Copy.* 2 *pp.*

524. vi. Governor Nicholson to the Board of Ordnance. Boston, Dec. 11, 1713. I am very much concerned that there have been such differences at the garrison of Annapolis Royal, between Col. Vetch, Mr. Vane, and Mr. Hutchinson *etc.* *Encloses* papers concerning them. I think that unless those gentlemen should appear before your Honours to make out their accusations against one another, you will not be able to know the full truth of them. I have spoke to Col. Vetch and Mr. Borland to let me have the muster-rolls and accounts of provisions, *etc.* Col. Vetch designs for Great Britain in the spring, *etc.* Col. John Redknap is by this oppertunity designed to wait on your Honours and will give you an acct. of Annapolis Royal, etc. P.S.—I am now examining the accots. of Ordnance stores, *etc.* *Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Subscribed*,

524. vi. (*a*) Inventory of stores of war at Boston intended for the Canada Expedition. *Signed*, Andr. Belcher, Commissary. *The whole endorsed*, Recd. Jan. 15, $17\frac{13}{14}$. *Copy.* 2 *pp.*

524. vii. Governor Nicholson to the Commissioners of Customs. I am heartily sorry that the first time I have the honour of writing to you [*is*] upon so ungratefull a subject as that of the *Tiverton* galley. *Encloses papers and asks for directions, etc.* H.M. immediate service here not permitting me to go to the southward this winter, Esq. Birchfield is gone to New York and from thence for Maryland, and I hope he will perswade Judge Mompesson to go with him thither, that Gent. being esteemed the best lawyer in these parts, and I heartily wish he could go for Great Britain because I believe it would conduce to H.M. service, in particular concerning H.M. Revenue, *etc.* Capt. Charles Brown, H.M.S. *Reserve*, now designed for Great Britain, was here when the affair of the *Tiverton* galley happened. I think it would be for H.M. service that the Capts. of H.M. ships had a power from your Honrs. about illegall trade, *etc.* *Commends Capt. Brown. Signed*, Fr. Nicholson. *Same endorsement. Copy.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [*C.O.* 217, 1. *Nos.* 15, 15 i.-vii.; *and* (*without enclosures*) 218, 1. *pp.* 86–89.]